

A History

University of California  
Southern Regional  
Library Facility

humberland.

ornia  
al  
7





THE LIBRARY  
OF  
THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CALIFORNIA  
LOS ANGELES



*Mark Fenwick.*





A  
HISTORY  
OF  
NORTHUMBERLAND

ISSUED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF

THE NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY HISTORY

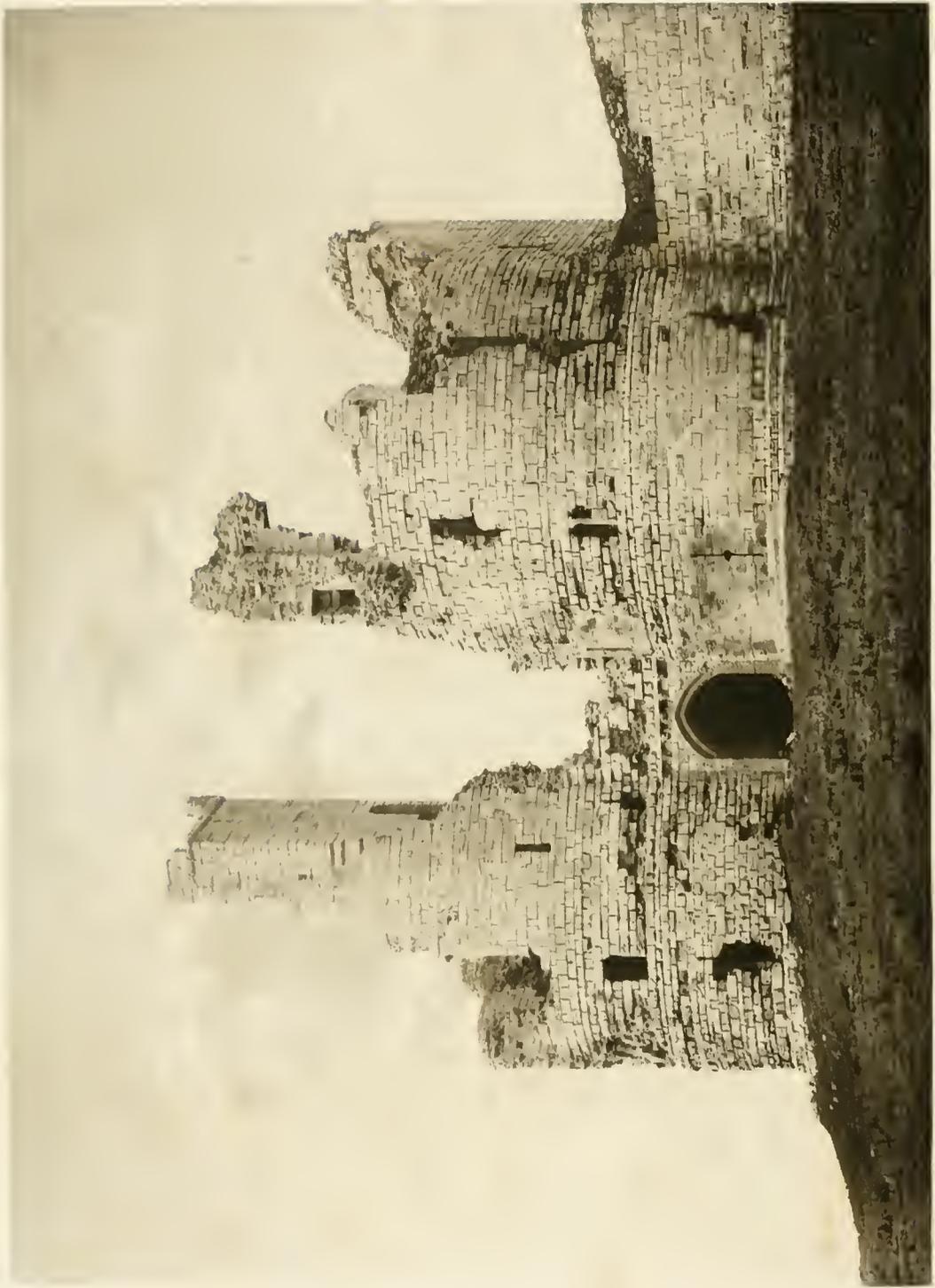
COMMITTEE

NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE  
PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ANDREW REID & CO. LIMITED  
LONDON  
SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, HAMILTON, KENT, & CO. LIMITED

1895







1. IN PHOTO

THE GREAT GATEWAY CONSTANINBURGH

A

# HISTORY OF NORTHUMBERLAND

VOLUME II

THE PARISHES OF EMBLETON, ELLINGHAM, HOWICK,  
LONG HOUGHTON AND LESBURY

By EDWARD BATESON B.A.

NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE  
PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ANDREW REID & CO. LIMITED  
LONDON  
SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, HAMILTON, KENT, & CO. LIMITED

1895

NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE  
ANDREW REID & CO., LIMITED, PRINTING COURT BUILDINGS

\* DA  
670  
N8N81  
v. 2

## PREFACE.

The reasons which led the committee to begin their work with Bamburghshire have been already mentioned in the preface to the first volume, where it is also stated that it was found necessary to confine that volume to the parish of Bamburgh and the chapelry of Belford, and to leave the district between Bamburgh and the Aln to be dealt with subsequently. The history of this district, which includes the parishes of Embleton, Ellingham, Howick, Long Houghton, and Lesbury, is investigated in the following pages.

As little more than a year has elapsed since the first instalment of this work was issued, it should be explained that the second volume was to a large extent prepared at the time of the publication of the first, but, notwithstanding this, so much remained to be done that it would have been impossible to produce a second volume so soon, had it not been for the active help rendered by two members of the committee, namely, the Rev. William Greenwell, and Mr. Crawford Hodgson. The very valuable assistance afforded by these gentlemen in the production of the first volume has been already the subject of special acknowledgment, and the committee desire to again make known their deep indebtedness to them for the help they have given in the present instance. In order that their assistance may be properly appreciated, it will be sufficient to state that not only has Mr. Greenwell personally superintended all the affairs connected with the production of this volume, but has devoted a large amount of valuable time to transcribing many of the records of the Dean and Chapter of Durham under his care, which have been so largely used in the preparation of this work. He has, moreover, written the architectural descriptions of the ecclesiastical buildings in the district now dealt with, and has thereby enabled the committee to have the benefit of his experience in antiquarian and architectural

matters. Mr. Greenwell's other services are not more fully referred to here, because they are too numerous to mention. The same may be said of the help afforded by Mr. Crawford Hodgson, who has allowed the committee to derive the fullest advantage from his unrivalled knowledge of genealogy. All the pedigrees contained in this volume have been produced under his supervision, and the parts of those pedigrees which relate to family history after the sixteenth century have been exclusively compiled by him. The value of Mr. Crawford Hodgson's help will be readily perceived, as no amount of labour on the part of persons lacking his peculiar qualifications could have produced similar results. Nor has Mr. Crawford Hodgson's help been confined to pedigrees, for he has spared neither time, trouble, nor expense, to give additional completeness to every part of this work.

In other departments also the committee have been so fortunate as to receive ungrudging voluntary aid, in some cases involving an expenditure of much time and money, from many persons to whom it is already under deep obligations. Among those to whom the committee are most indebted is Mr. Edmund Garwood, who has continued the very able series of geological articles which have already excited the admiration of students of that science. The committee also desire to thank Mr. Scott Bertram and Mr. C. J. Spence for their help in furnishing some of the illustrations. The photogravure engravings have again been made from photographs specially taken by Mr. J. P. Gibson, of Hexham.

The committee are glad to be able to state that they have continued to enjoy the best possible facilities for the examination of private muniments. The frequent reference which is made to the Duke of Northumberland's manuscripts in the following pages will suffice to indicate the great freedom which his Grace has been so kind as to allow the committee in the examination of the vast stores of records of every description in his possession. It is also with peculiar pleasure that the committee take this opportunity of thanking Mr. William Woodman, of Morpeth, for the help he has given.

The Rev. John Hodgson in the preface to one of his volumes, written more than sixty years ago, mentioned Mr. Woodman's name with gratitude, and it is a pleasing reflection that one who assisted Mr. Hodgson has been able to render not less valuable help to a work which is intended to complete and supplement the labours of the great historian of Northumberland. It is scarcely necessary to add that the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne has continued to further the objects of the committee in every possible way. The committee are indebted to the society for permission to reprint the history of the castle of Dunstanburgh written by Mr. Bates. The architectural descriptions of the towers at Embleton vicarage, Craster, Rock and Proctor Steads have also been contributed by Mr. Bates. Amongst other gentlemen to whom the committee desire to make grateful acknowledgment are the following: Mr. Joseph Archer, Mr. John Bolam, Mr. Robert Bolam, Mr. Thomas Bosworth, Mr. William Brown, Mr. Frank Brumell, Mr. John Craster of Craster, Mr. John Craster of Penicuik, Mr. F. W. Dendy, Rev. H. G. Dickinson, the Rev. A. A. Edmondson, the Rev. W. R. Finch, the late Earl Grey, Sir Edward Grey, the Rev. C. E. Green, Sir John Haggerston, Dr. Hardy (the distinguished honorary secretary of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club), the North of England Institute of Mining and Mechanical Engineers, Mr. W. T. Hindmarsh, Mr. C. C. Hodges, Mr. J. J. Howe of the Durham Probate Registry, Professor Lebour, the bursar of Merton College, Oxford, the Rev. Canon M. Osborn, Mr. Stephen Sanderson of Berwick-on-Tweed, Mr. George Skelly, Lord Tankerville, the Marquis of Waterford, and the Rev. W. Wilson.

With the publication of this volume the connection of Mr. Bateson with the *History of Northumberland* as Editor ceases. It is a matter of great regret to the committee that unavoidable circumstances should have prevented Mr. Bateson from remaining in his position as Editor, but, as he is to continue a member of the committee, it is hoped that the History will not altogether be deprived of his counsel and help.

The favourable reception which has been accorded to the first two volumes is due, the committee venture to suggest, to their intrinsic merits, and those the committee have no hesitation in attributing, in a great measure, to the energy, research, and scholarly learning which Mr. Bateson has bestowed upon the work.

The regret with which the committee regard his loss is equalled by the gratitude they feel for the way in which their labours have been lessened and their success ensured by the skill, thoughtfulness, and good temper with which Mr. Bateson has conducted his very difficult duty.

vol 2

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
PREFACE ... ..	iii.

### EMBLETON PARISH.

EMBLETON PARISH ... ..	1
GEOLOGY ... ..	2
EMBLETON AND STAMFORD TOWNSHIPS ... ..	8
EMBLETON CHURCH ... ..	48
NEWTON-BY-THE-SEA ... ..	82
BRUNTON ... ..	102
FALLODON ... ..	113
ROCK ... ..	121
ROCK CHAPEL ... ..	147
RENNINGTON AND BROXFIELD ... ..	150
RENNINGTON CHAPEL ... ..	160
BROXFIELD ... ..	164
CRASTER ... ..	166
DUNSTAN ... ..	183
DUNSTANBURGH CASTLE ... ..	196

### ELLINGHAM PARISH.

ELLINGHAM PARISH ... ..	217
GEOLOGY ... ..	217
ELLINGHAM TOWNSHIP ... ..	221
CHURCH OF ST. MAURICE ... ..	266
NORTH CHARLTON ... ..	290
SOUTH CHARLTON ... ..	300
SOUTH CHARLTON CHURCH ... ..	309
DOXFORD ... ..	311
PRESTON ... ..	317

### HOWICK PARISH.

HOWICK PARISH ... ..	328
HOWICK, LONG HOUGHTON, AND LESBURY GEOLOGY ... ..	328

	PAGE.
HOWICK TOWNSHIP ... ..	337
HOWICK CHURCH ... ..	359

## LONG HOUGHTON PARISH.

LONG HOUGHTON PARISH ... ..	363
BOULMER AND SEATON ... ..	399
LITTLE HOUGHTON ... ..	404

## LESBURY PARISH.

LESBURY PARISH ... ..	413
LESBURY TOWNSHIP ... ..	413
CHURCH OF ST. MARY ... ..	438
HAWKHILL ... ..	448
BILTON ... ..	451
WOODEN ... ..	462
ALNMOUTH ... ..	465
CHAPEL OF ST. WALERIC ... ..	489

## APPENDICES, ETC.

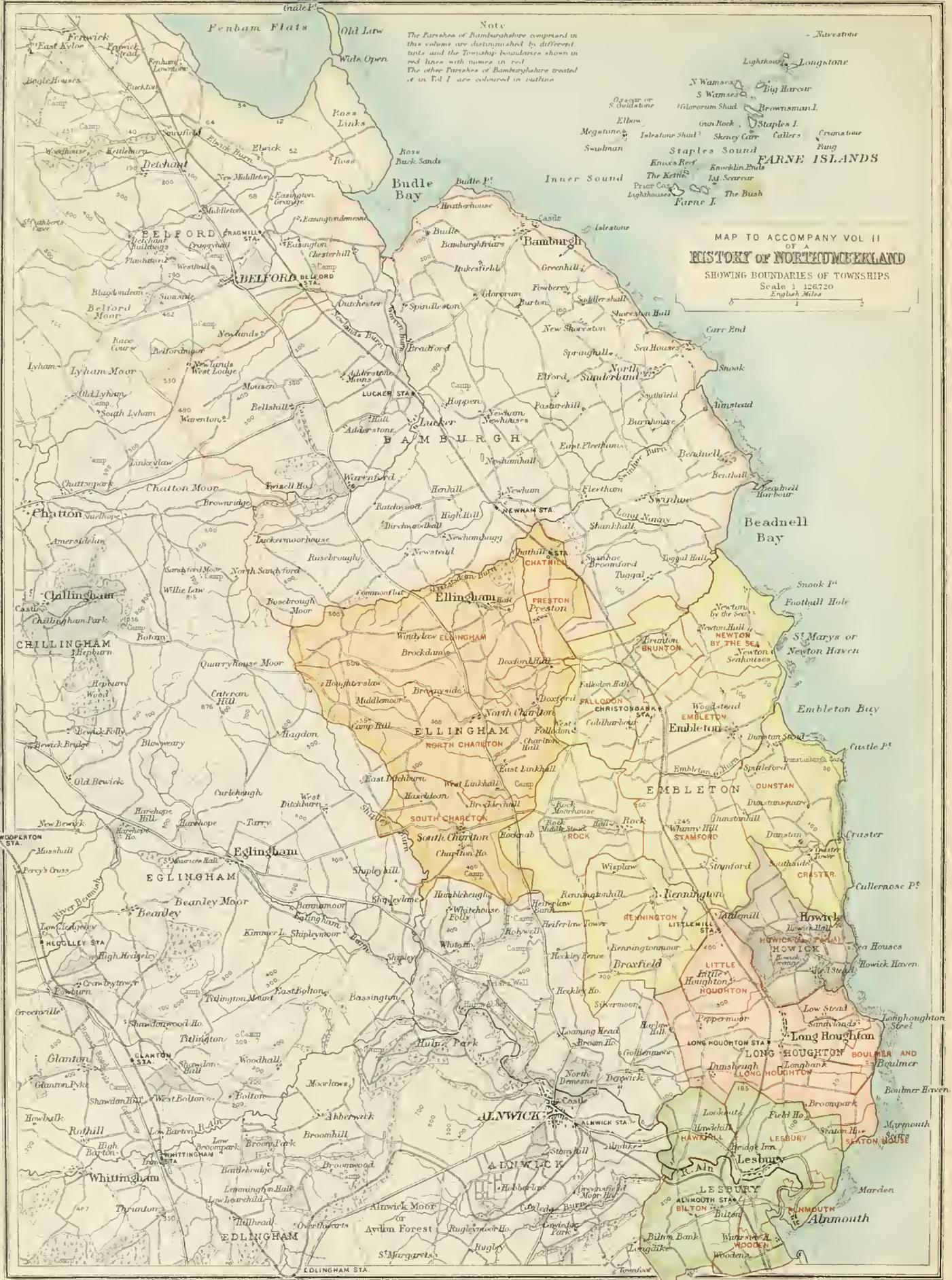
APPENDIX I. ... ..	496
APPENDIX II. ... ..	497
APPENDIX III. ... ..	499
APPENDIX IV. ... ..	501
APPENDIX V. ... ..	503
APPENDIX VI. ... ..	504
APPENDIX VII. ... ..	504
INDEX ... ..	506

## LIST OF PLATES.

	PAGE.
Great Gateway, Dunstanburgh ... ..	<i>frontispiece</i>
Map ... ..	<i>facing page</i> 1
Seals (1) Adam Vicecomes, see p. 12, note 4; (2) Ralph Fitz Main, see p. 292, note 3; (3) Nicholas de Grenville, see p. 226; (4) Ralph de Gaugy, see p. 228; (5) Ralph Fitz Roger, see p. 277 ... ..	" " 12
Embleton Church ... ..	" " 48
Peter de Dene ... ..	" " 56
Gravecovers at Embleton ... ..	" " 80
Rock Hall ... ..	" " 124
Map of Rock ... ..	" " 128
Proctor Steads... ..	" " 184
Ground Plan of Dunstanburgh Castle ... ..	" " 196
Egginclough Tower ... ..	" " 200
Detail Plan of Dunstanburgh Castle ... ..	" " 212
Charter of Ralph de Gaugy ... ..	" " 228
Seals (1) Mabel de Grenville, see p. 271; (2) Ralph de Gaugy, see p. 273; (3) Attached to a deed of John Capice, see p. 62; (4) Ralph de Gaugy, see p. 228 ... ..	" " 268
Preston Tower ... ..	" " 320
Map of the Manor of Long Houghton ... ..	" " 368
Interior of Long Houghton Church ... ..	" " 396
Map of the Manors of Lesbury and Bilton ... ..	" " 413
Map of Lesbury South Field ... ..	" " 424
Map of the Manor of Bilton ... ..	" " 452
View of Strata at Cullernose ... ..	Appendix III.
Geological Section (coloured) ... ..	" IV.
Geological Section, Harkess Rocks, Bamburgh, etc. ... ..	" V.







**Note**  
 The Parishes of Bamburghshire comprised in this volume are distinguished by different tints, and the Township boundaries shown in red lines with names in red. The other Parishes of Bamburghshire treated in Vol I are coloured in outline.

# HISTORY OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

---

## EMBLETON PARISH.

THE parish of Embleton lies immediately to the south of Bamburgh, and is bounded by the sea upon the east, by the parishes of Alnwick, Long Houghton, and Howick on the south, and by Ellingham on the west. It is more than seven miles long from the mouth of Tuggal burn to the southern boundary of the township of Broxfield, and about five and a half miles broad from the promontory on which Dunstanburgh castle stands to Rock Nab, a point slightly to the west of the great north road. The parish includes the ten townships of Embleton, Stamford, Newton-by-the-sea, Brunton, Fallodon, Rock, Rennington, Broxfield, Craster, and Dunstan.

The district contained within these limits will be found worthy of study and observation from very different points of view. The rocky outlines of the coast will attract those who love severity and grandeur in scenery; whilst the phenomena of the igneous and stratified alternation of the rock masses themselves will repay their careful study by the geologist. The student of architecture will find much worthy of notice in the parish church and in the colossal ruins of Dunstanburgh castle, a fortress in striking contrast with the small but solid towers, still to be found built in as the core of many dwelling houses now adapted to more peaceful lives. The records of the parish will be found more than usually full. The history of the church is preserved in the muniments of Merton college, Oxford; that of the ancient barony of Embleton and the fortress which sprang up in its midst, amongst the documents of the duchy of Lancaster.

Lastly, there is scarcely a hamlet in the parish which does not yield material for family history. At Craster the representatives of one of the

oldest families in Northumberland are still to be found, but of some nothing but the name and the descent of a few generations can be recovered from ancient and scattered deeds.

The respective townships will be described in turn, but before proceeding further, the geology of the parish requires a careful description.

### GEOLOGY.<sup>1</sup>

In this parish there is a modified repetition of the beds already described in Bamburgh parish, and here again, owing to the situation on the coast, there is an almost complete natural section of the strata. This section forms an important key to the geology of the district, and since it exhibits many interesting features, and moreover constitutes one of the finest portions of the coast scenery of the county, it is worthy of somewhat detailed examination.<sup>2</sup>

Tuggal burn, which forms the northern boundary of the parish, falls into the sea through the low sand dunes known as Newton Links. This sandy tract, like others on the coast, suggests a dislocation in the immediate neighbourhood, and a fault of some magnitude strikes the coast between the mouth of the burn and Newton North Farm. Close to the last-named place outcrops of shale occur containing a bed of coal, 10 inches thick, and dipping south at an angle of 8 degrees. These are seen passing under the whin, which, owing to its superior hardness, remains as a peninsula at Snook Point, and also forms Whittingham Carr and Robin Wood's rock. Immediately overlying the whin is a thick buff fossiliferous limestone, the 'Ebb's Nook' or 'Great' Limestone, which constitutes the northern boundary of Football Hole. The succeeding sand dunes mark the trough of a synclinal, possibly faulted, so that, after passing an outcrop of false-bedded sandstone, the limestone is again encountered resting on the whin as before, but dipping in the opposite direction. A small fault then brings in the whin again, dipping in the usual direction to the south-east at 8 degs., and overlain as before by the Great Limestone, with which it forms Newton Point. The shale bed is seen under the whin near the flag-

<sup>1</sup> A general introduction to the geology of the parishes dealt with in this volume will be found at the beginning of volume i. It has been found necessary, for convenience of description and in order to avoid a disconnected treatment, to group the detailed geology of the parishes of Howick, Long Houghton, and Lesbury in one article, which will be found at the beginning of the portion of this volume devoted to the parish of Howick.

<sup>2</sup> References to previous notes and diagrams of this section will be found in vol. i. app. i. 7, 12, 19.

staff, while in places the whin is seen to have varied its exact horizon and to have left some of the upper layers of the shale between itself and the overlying limestone.

These outcrops of the whin are the first which appear on the coast to the south of Bamburgh, the absence of any whin in the intermediate area being no doubt due to the fact that the outcrop of the whin sweeps out under the sea to the Farne Islands, although there can be little doubt that the country between Spindleston and Newton represents a much-faulted anticlinal arch, the centre of which has undergone very great denudation, resulting in the entire removal of the once continuous dome of whin.

Travelling south we find shales and shaly sandstone, until, at Embleton, the whin is again faulted in by one of the strike-faults prevalent in the district, and runs inland by Fish Carr, Newbiggin, and the mouth of the burn to Embleton and Embleton South Farm, always associated with the Great Limestone which is found on the coast at Jenny Bell's Carr. The whin next reappears on the coast at Dunstanburgh and forms the points on which the castle is built, and from here it runs uninterruptedly to Cullernose, being still overlain by the Great Limestone, which forms the island 'Carrs' off Craster. The position of the whin among the beds of the Carboniferous Limestone formation, after its reappearance at Newton, is therefore considerably higher in the series than when last seen to the north of Bamburgh. Tate estimates the relative difference of level at 400 feet,<sup>1</sup> though its exact horizon at Bamburgh is somewhat conjectural. North of Dunstanburgh another fault, running past Dunstan Stead on to the links, brings in thick beds of sandstone and shales lower in the series, dipping south-east at angles of 3 degs. to 8 degs., which are succeeded by an outcrop of the Four-fathom Limestone. This limestone, owing to its proximity to the whin, immediately to the south, east, and west, here assumes a quaquaversal dip. On the shore, near high-water mark, the southern portion of the fold has been denuded, resulting in the formation of a beautiful undulating east and west outcrop, locally famous as the 'Grey mare' or 'Saddle' rock.

The upper bed of limestone, 3 feet thick, is seen to have slid slightly over the lower layers, and to have been separated from them where it rises to form the crest of the fold. Numerous veins of calcite appear to be connected with this disturbance, and two sets of joints traverse the limestone in east-

<sup>1</sup> Vol. i. app. i. 19.

south-east, and south-south-west directions respectively, the joints of each set being markedly parallel. Further on the limestone is seen dipping under the shales to the south-south-west.

To the south, the low shore, thickly strewn with wave-worn boulders of glossy whin, terminates abruptly in the grand cliff forming Dunstanburgh Point, which, at Gull Crag and Castle Point, rises from the sea in a sheer precipice of upwards of 120 feet. Seventy feet of the lower portion of this cliff are composed of sandstones and shales overlain by 40 to 50 feet of columnar whin.

SECTION IN DUNSTANBURGH CLIFF.									Feet.
Shale (much hardened)	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4
Whin (columnar)	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	50
Shales (black)	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	13
Sandstone (grey, full of iron and false-bedded)	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	8
Shales (dark, thin-bedded)	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	18
Shales (sandy)	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	16
								passing down into	
Sandstone (pink, false-bedded)	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	10

In several places shales are found caught up in the whin or lying in metamorphosed patches on its surface. One layer, 3 feet thick and much altered, is visible about 60 yards from the castle wall, on the northern edge of the cliff, embedded vertically in the basalt. At the Rumble Churn included fragments of limestone and the sandstone underlying it are much altered, with the development of garnets and other secondary minerals of pyro-metamorphism, the vesicles in the whin near the contact often containing beautiful little bunches of quartz, frequently amethystine. The non-amethystine crystals are locally famous as 'Dunstanburgh diamonds.' As far as Cullernose, two miles to the south of the Castle Point, the rocky coast-line is formed by the slope of the whin dipping gently to the east, its surface plastered with fragments of altered quartzite and overlain at the 'Carrs' at Craster by the Great Limestone, whilst, beneath its western escarpment, the thick sandstone bed crops out, which was formerly worked in 'Scotsman's quarry' under Craster Heugh. This bed passes, towards its base, into a coarse felspathic grit, the fragments of pink feldspar often exceeding a quarter of an inch in diameter. From beneath the underlying shales to the west rises the Four-fathom Limestone, of which the outcrop can be seen sweeping

round from the 'Grey mare' southward; and further to the west again appear the Six-yard and Nine-yard Limestones and their intervening sandstones and shales in succession.

At Cullernose Point the outcrop of the whin leaves the coast, while the sedimentary rocks are shifted to the north-east by a small dip fault. In Swine Den, the bay immediately to the south of Cullernose Point, there occurs one of the most interesting sections along the whole course of the whin.<sup>1</sup> Here are seen embedded in the basalt large blocks of the underlying sedimentary rocks, the sandstone and shale still preserving their relative positions. These are usually much metamorphosed, the most noteworthy being a thin shale spotted and much brecciated, overlying the sandstone on the north side of the path leading down from the cliff, and fragments of the previously mentioned felspathic grit which have been completely enveloped in the basalt and recrystallized with the development of red garnets.<sup>2</sup>

On the south side of the path the whin rises up from beneath the sandstone and overflows on to the top of the underlying shale: small fragments of shale, sandstone and limestone in the form of a vertical breccia, here embedded in the neck of whin, seem to mark the spot where the fault already mentioned runs out to the coast, and therefore suggest that the formation of the dislocation was contemporaneous with the intrusion of the basaltic sheet. The position of the displaced blocks of sandstone and shale, in relation to their parent beds, is admirably displayed in this section. These appear to have been uprooted from below and carried bodily over the rest of the beds to the south, a fact which shows that the direction of flow of the basaltic sheet was approximately from north to south. This is confirmed by the tailing out of the whin on the cliff to the south, and by another section south of Embleton village, where, on the outcrop of the whin, a shale bed has been displaced in a similar direction. Immediately below the last boss of whin, to the south of Swine Den, the wide and undulating outcrop of the Four-fathom Limestone is covered by a thick calcareous shale; both of these beds are remarkably fossiliferous, especially near their junction, where many of the shells, notably *Strophomena*, are preserved in iron pyrites on the surface of the bedding planes which are scooped by the breakers during high water.<sup>3</sup>

To the south the limestone passes down into a shaly sandstone, false-bedded and enclosing *stigmarian* rootlets and the tracks of *Nemertites*,

<sup>1</sup> App. iii. and iv.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> For list of fossils see vol. i. app. i. 7.

*Crassopodia*, and *Eione*.<sup>1</sup> It is intersected near the shore by a whin dyke, which has been weathered out into a remarkable wall-like ridge, owing to its relatively great powers of resisting marine denudation. This dyke is 4 feet wide, hade 85 degs. south, and strikes north-east and south-west, thus cutting diagonally across the strike of the sandstone and penetrating the limestone further out to sea, while it dies away shorewards and is only represented in the lower part of the cliff by a slight crack. In Tate's notes on the geology of Howick<sup>2</sup> he appears to incline to the belief that, although not seen to be actually connected with the whin sill, nevertheless this dyke is an offshoot of it. There seems, however, to be no evidence to support this view, and it is much more probable from microscopic evidence that it belongs to the group of Tertiary dykes found in the district.

The sandstones pass downwards into sandy shales with plants, and these again into thin-bedded black shales with ironstone nodules, which, in turn, overlie a calcareous shale filled with numerous individuals of *Chonetes Hardrensis*, *Productus longispinus*, etc. Further south the Six-yard Limestone rises from beneath these calcareous shales, but arching over in the bay a little north of Salter's Gate, disappears again under the shale at the point. From here the beds dip nearly east, and consequently run almost horizontally along the cliff, until they rise suddenly to the big fault at Howick, due east of Peep o'Sea Farm, where the Six-yard Limestone is again brought up sharply on the north side of the fault.

In addition to the coast section, interesting outcrops occur in many parts of the parish. Tate states that the whin has a continuous range of six miles from the castle, but this has been found by the officers of the Geological Survey not to be the case. A large boss of whin, however, runs north and south through the village of Embleton, where it is quarried for sets and road metal. The intrusion is here upwards of 50 feet thick, and is markedly vesicular and amygdaloidal in its upper portion, while in a small working in the village, west of the Glebe Farm, spheroidal weathering is most beautifully exhibited. It is brought up on the north by a fault against the Eight-yard Limestone, and is thrown out on the south by the fault running parallel to Embleton burn a little north of Spittleford bridge, where it is seen in contact with the Great Limestone, which is here magnesian as at Ebb's Nook. From this point the boss tongues up the north side of the burn nearly to the South

<sup>1</sup> Vol. i. app. i. 10, and vol. ii. app. i.

<sup>2</sup> Vol. i. app. i. 7.

Farm, where it finally disappears. Smaller isolated bosses of whin also occur between Newton-by-the-sea and Newton Hall, and at Newton Barns; while a somewhat larger exposure at Brunton forms the bed of the burn, and is cut off to the north by the fault running south-west from the coast near Newton North Farm. Mention may also be made of two little bosses immediately west of the castle, one close to the Saddle rock known as the 'Due,' the other further west on the farm road to Dunstan Stead.

The Carboniferous rocks of the parish crop out with fair regularity inland to the east of the railway, the general direction of their strike being north and south; their outcrop is, however, discontinuous, owing to the set of north-east and south-west faults, and is also considerably disturbed where it is in proximity to the intrusive whin. This is especially the case immediately to the south and east of Embleton, where the relations of the whin to the various outcrops of the Great Limestone are exceedingly complicated.

To the east of the railway as far south as Gallow Moor, the lowest beds seen are about the horizon of the Nine-yard Limestone, but south of Dunstan Hill other beds come in, and the *Posidonomya* shales near Stamford may possibly represent the well-known shale at Budle. In the township of Rock considerable outcrops of limestone occur, notably between Rock Moor House, Doxford New Houses, Shell Rig, and Rock Mill, where quarries have been opened in the Nine-yard Limestone which crops out here over a large area. Two exposures of the Oxford Limestone have also been worked, one immediately behind Wisplaw Farm, and the other at the lime-kiln about half a mile to the north-west, where the limestone and underlying coal were formerly burnt for lime. Both these exposures yield numerous fossils, and special interest attaches to the concretionary structures found in this bed, similar to those previously mentioned as occurring in the outcrop of the Oxford Limestone at Golden Hill in Bamburgh parish. Another outcrop of the Nine-yard Limestone occurs to the south of Rennington, while the outlier of limestone on which part of Rock stands, which can be seen cropping out in the village under the school-house, is considered to be the source whence the township derives its name.

Coal beds occurring in the Calcareous group have been worked in different parts of the parish. West of Newton several old shafts and surface workings into various seams exist; for instance, between Embleton and Newton Barns, at Cock Law Mount, Emmington Hill, Rock Moor House, Dry-

throttle, etc.; while larger collieries have been opened in the 'Shilbottle' seam at Christon Bank and the Hocket. This seam was formerly a good deal worked near Little Mill, where it is found about 40 feet below the Six-yard Limestone;<sup>1</sup> the seam here, however, is poor, but where it runs out against a fault on the boundary of the parish, the coal is of good quality and was worked until recently.

From notes by Mr. T. J. Taylor it would appear that the 'thill' over this seam should make an excellent fireclay; according to the following analysis, made by Dr. T. Richardson in 1846, it contains silica, 58·35; alumina, 22·55; iron protoxide, 4·37; water, 12·55.

Notes by the Rev. R. W. Bosanquet<sup>2</sup> show that a colliery had been worked for many years before 1767, between Rock Hall and Rock Moor House. The same notes also contain a report by William Westgarth on a lead vein or dyke, which is described as 'a vein of tolerable strength running pretty near south-west and north-east, discovered in working the coal upon a bed of stone called in that country the "thill" (*i.e.*, a grey, hazel or freestone sill), and is in a place one would not have expected any ore would have been found, being too near the coal. The ore does not yield lead well (affording only ten ounces of lead from sixteen ounces of ore, made perfectly clean and assayed) and scarce any silver at all.' From subsequent documents the vein appears never to have been worked.

### EMBLETON AND STAMFORD.

The village of Embleton is situated in the township of the same name, and lies about half a mile west of the sea. The name is spelt 'Emeldune' in the oldest documents,<sup>3</sup> the termination denoting the fact that the village is built upon an eminence which, though slight, is conspicuous from the flatness of the neighbourhood. Most of the cottages are ranged in a row, running north and south along a ridge of whinstone, the quarrying of which provides occupation and good wages for a number of workmen.<sup>4</sup> From the

<sup>1</sup> App. i.      <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*      <sup>3</sup> *Reginaldi Monachi Dunelm. Libellus.* Surt. Soc. i. p. 122, etc.

<sup>4</sup> The population of Embleton increased very rapidly during the first half of this century, but between 1861 and 1871 the number of the inhabitants diminished, and is now almost stationary. Census Returns: 1801, 294; 1811, 312; 1821, 413; 1831, 492; 1841, 525; 1851, 656; 1861, 727; 1871, 584; 1881, 643; 1891, 658.

northern end of the village a bright and extensive view can be obtained of the surrounding country. In the distance to the north lies the hazy pile of Bamburgh castle beyond the broad sweep of St. Mary's Haven and Beadnell Bay. Far away to the west the Cheviots and 'Ross Castle' are ranged on the horizon; on the east a white fringe of sand skirting the blue waters of Embleton Bay trends southwards until abruptly cut off by the ragged rocks and crumbling towers of Dunstanburgh.

The cottages of which Embleton is composed are for the most part built of the black sombre whin, which seems able permanently to defy the hand of time. In the gaps between the houses the bare face of the rock rudely obtrudes in patches of the rusty yellow hue peculiar to the whinstone quarry.

If the visitor walks southward past the school-house he will see a group of cottages called 'Quakers' Row' upon his right, and some of the older inhabitants may point out a disused Quaker burial ground, which recalls the time when a few members of the Society of Friends were settled here. They met a hundred and twenty years ago in a house on the site now occupied by the inn called the 'Hare and Hounds.'<sup>1</sup> On lower ground further to the right is the Presbyterian chapel, built in 1833 to meet the needs of the members of that church who had been long settled in the district.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The Embleton Quakers are occasionally mentioned in the records of the Society of Friends, e.g.:

'At the monthly meeting, the 14th day of the tenth month, 1674, Thomas Merryman of South Shields, in the county of Durham, propounded the 2<sup>nd</sup> tyme his intention of takyng Mary Neale, spinster, of the same town and county to be his wife, and she, the said Mary Neale, declared her intention of taking y<sup>e</sup> said Thomas Merryman to be her husband; a certificate reade from friends of Embleton meetinge, etc., and soe passed with y<sup>e</sup> aprobaton of friends.'

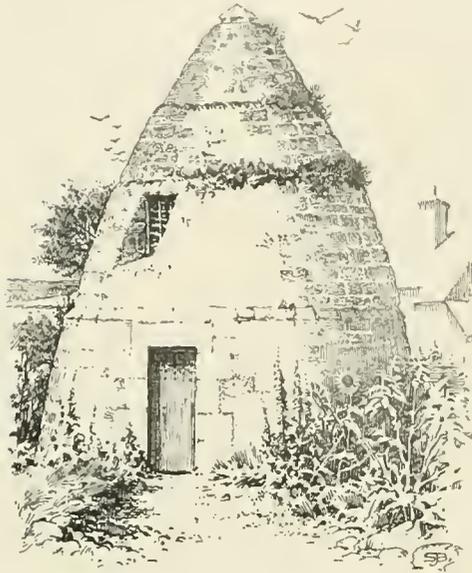
'1678, 11<sup>th</sup> day of the ninth month; at the monthly meeting friends agreed that Christopher Bickers and John Airey doe attend y<sup>e</sup> justices in order to procure liberty for y<sup>e</sup> friends of Embleton whoe is cast into prison, and that 40s. be disbursed by Christopher Bickers for their present reliefe.' *Notes from Quaker Records of Newcastle*, by Mr. Maberly Phillips.

'In the month called January, John Turnbull and Thomas Wake, taken from a meeting at Embleton, were, by order of Henry Ogle and Thomas Collingwood, justices, sent to prison at Newcastle.' *Sufferings of the Quakers*, Besse, vol. i. p. 183.

'1766, 12 Oct. Sarah d. of Francis & Sarah Banner, of Embleton, bap. Robert, son of Francis & Sarah Banner was born 20 Nov., 1760. The above births of Robert & Sarah Banner were faithfully extracted from the Quaker Register Book, belonging to the meeting house at Embleton, as witness our hands, 12 day Oct., 1766, Richard Loy, curate, Francis Banner.'

<sup>2</sup> The Rev. William Spence, now minister at Embleton, states that the first minister was the Rev. Robert Watson, ordained to the pastorate in 1834. He was succeeded by the Rev. Henry Rutherford. The congregation then joined the Independents, and chose the Rev. William Stead as their minister. Mr. Stead's son, Mr. W. T. Stead, the journalist, was born in the old manse in 1849. After a short time the congregation rejoined the Presbyterian church, and Mr. Stead was succeeded by the Rev. William Ross, ordained in 1850, who died in 1880, when Mr. Spence was appointed. A new manse was built in 1888.

At the southern end of Embleton is an ancient dovecote, conical in shape and very substantially built. It is one of the *columbaria*, frequently mentioned in the older records, and adjoins some cottages which belong to a few small proprietors. On the outskirts of the village to the south-west are the parish church and the vicarage, which are well sheltered by their situation and the old elms which surround them, from the cold winds driving in from the sea. On the north of the church, in the vicarage grounds, is another old dovecote of red brick, which is both capacious and picturesque.



DOVECOTE AT EMBLETON.

The ancient barony to which the township of Embleton gives its name, included also the adjoining townships of Stamford,<sup>1</sup> Craster, and Dunstan in Embleton parish, and the townships of Burton and Warenton in the parish of Bamburgh.<sup>2</sup> The barony was given by Henry I. to John, son of Odard, or John Viscount, as he was also called from the connection of his ancestors with the shrievalty of Northumberland.<sup>3</sup> The family sprang from Bamburgh, the ancient seat of Northumbrian sovereignty, and its pedigree may be traced back to Eadwulf, whose son, Liulf, held lands at Bamburgh and discharged the duties of sheriff in the time of Henry I.<sup>4</sup> The name of 'Ligulf de Bebbanburch' occurs among

<sup>1</sup> Stamford is a township immediately south of Embleton. The hamlet, consisting of a few cottages, is about a mile north-east of Rennington. Over the door of one of the cottages are the initials 'R. E.' and the date 1665. Census Returns: 1801, 122; 1811, 117; 1821, 120; 1831, 94; 1841, 90; 1851, 125; 1861, 108; 1871, 123; 1881, 138; 1891, 135.

<sup>2</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 209.

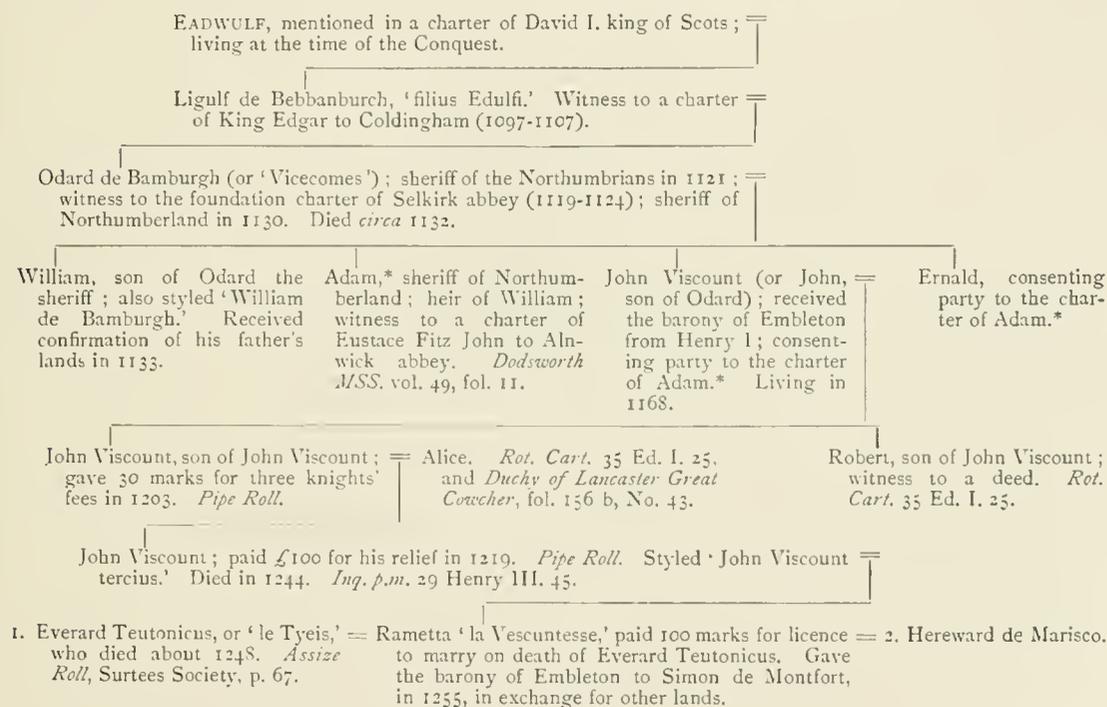
<sup>3</sup> *Liber Niger Scaccarii*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. 304; *Testa de Nevill*; *ibid.* III. i. p. 233.

<sup>4</sup> The early pedigree of the Viscounts has been investigated by Mr. J. Horace Round. *Genealogist*, vol. v. p. 25. David, king of Scots (1124-1153), granted the manor of Swinton in Berwickshire 'Arnolfo . . . meo militi sicut Vdardus Vicecomes eam tenuit.' Raine, *North Durham*, app. xiii. In a variant the manor is granted 'meo militi Arnulfo . . . per easdem consuetudines per quas Liulfus filius Edulfi et Vdardus filius suus tenuerunt.' *Ibid.* app. xii. Liulf was sheriff *temp.* Henry I. *Ibid.* app. dcccxxix.

the witnesses who attested the charter by which King Edgar (1097-1107) gave to Coldingham 'all the vill of Swinton with the divisions as Liulf held it.'<sup>1</sup>

Odard, son of Liulf, was the first member of the family who bore the name of Viscount. In 1121 he was 'sheriff of the Northumbrians,'<sup>2</sup> and his name occurs among the witnesses who subscribed the foundation charter of Earl David to Selkirk abbey (1119-1124).<sup>3</sup> In 1130 he was acting as sheriff of Northumberland and was making payments in that capacity at Bamburgh.<sup>4</sup> He is also mentioned by Richard of Hexham in connection with the history of Hexham priory.<sup>5</sup>

## VISCOUNT OF EMBLETON AND STAMFORD.



\* *Durham Treas. Cart. Misc.* 6895.

<sup>1</sup> Raine, *North Durham*, app. iv. Mr. Round remarks that it would be interesting to find a link identifying Eadwulf, the founder of the Viscount family, with Eadwulf 'Rus' who headed those who avenged Ligulf's death by the murder of Bishop Walcher in 1080.

<sup>2</sup> 'Vicecomes Northymbrensiūm.' *Symeon Dunelm.* ii. 261.

<sup>3</sup> *Liber de Calchou*, Bannatyne Club. His name appears as 'Odardo Vicecomite de Babenburch.'

<sup>4</sup> *Pipe Roll*, eodem anno.

<sup>5</sup> *Hexham Priory*, Surt. Soc. p. 62.

Odard the sheriff died about the year 1132, and in the following year Henry I. confirmed to William, son of Odard 'of Bamburgh' all the land which his father had held.<sup>1</sup> Any doubt which might exist as to the identity of Odard 'of Bamburgh' with Odard 'the sheriff' is removed by a memorandum whereby King Stephen ratified the confirmation of his predecessor, and gave in tail to William, 'son of Odard the sheriff,' all his father's lands, namely, a carucate of land in Bamburgh which had belonged to Favell, and a carucate of land in 'Colebriggia' (Corbridge) and the land of 'Burnulfestona' and of 'Chinewallia.'<sup>2</sup> The endorsement of the memorandum indicates that these lands formed the ancient endowment of the Northumbrian shrievalty.<sup>3</sup>

William, son of Odard, seems to be identical with that William who, with the consent of his brother and heir, Adam, sheriff of Northumberland, granted Arkil de Matefen with all his substance to St. Cuthbert. Two other brothers, John and Ernald, concur in the grant, to which Adam's seal is attached.<sup>4</sup>

The barony of Embleton eventually formed the inheritance of Odard's younger son, John, to whom Henry I. granted it for the service of three knights' fees, with six bovates in Bamburgh at a rental of seven shillings.<sup>5</sup> It

<sup>1</sup> The deed of confirmation is assigned by Mr. Round on good grounds to the year 1133. It is as follows: 'Henricus rex Anglorum, archiepiscopo Ebor' et episcopo Dunelmie et omnibus baronis suis Francis et Anglis de Eborasc' et Norhumberlant salutem. Sciatis me reddidisse et concessisse Willelmo filio Udardi de Baenburg totam terram patris sui, quam de me in capite tenuit, et de quocunque eam tenuisset die qua fuit vivus et mortuus. Quare precipio et volo quod ipse bene et in pace et libere et quiete teneat, etc., eodem servicio quo pater ejus tenuit, pro convenientia dando relevamina dominis suis. Testibus: E. filio Johannis, et Waltero Espec., et Willelmo de Pont, et W. Maled., et W. de Bolebec. Apud Westmonasterium.' *Ancient Charters*, Pipe Roll Society's Publications, p. 33.

<sup>2</sup> Burnulfestona is probably Burton in Bamburgh parish; Chinewallia cannot be identified with certainty. The carucate at Corbridge represents the ancient seat of the shrievalty south of the Coquet.

<sup>3</sup> 'Des chartres des rois et des autres, touchantes William fiz Odard Visconte. Carta regis Stephani per quam reddidit et concessit hereditabiliter Willelmo filio Odard Vicecomitis omnes terras patris sui, et nominatim carucatam terre de Baenburge que fuit Favelli, et carucatam terre de Colebriggia, et terram de Burnulfestona et de Chinewallia, etc., cum soc et sac, et etc.'

Item, littere regis Henrici primi super eodem.

Item, littere Willelmi filii regis per quas testatur regem concessisse Odardo Vicecomiti terram suam, quam tenet de rege pro herede suo, ut teneat in feodo pro servicio trium militum.

Item, littere prioratus et conventus Sancti Cuthberti per quas concesserunt Willelmo filio Odardi, Swyntune cum omnibus que ad eam jure pertinent,' etc. Endorsed 'De la Visconte de Northumbreland et des tenements en Bamburgh e aillors.' *Duchy of Lancaster*, Royal Charters, roll A, No. 11.

<sup>4</sup> The seal is No. 1 on the plate facing this page. The deed of gift is as follows: 'Omnibus baronibus comitatus Northumb[rie] Francis quam Anglis, et cognatis et amicis suis, Adam Vicecomes Northumbrie [deed damaged] . . . fratrem meum Willelmum concessisse et dedisse Deo et Sancto Cuthberto, propter elemosinam et [pec]uniam ipsius Sancti, Arkil de Matefen cum tota substantia sua. Et ego Adam, heres eius, hoc idem concedo pro anima fratris mei et heredum eius et mea anima et heredum meorum, concedente Johanne fratre meo et Ernaldo fratre meo. Testibus: Barnardo clerico et Johanne presbiter de Weremuthe, Elfvoldo de Trhokelau, et Ricardo clerico, et Fulcone Pntuit, et aliis multis.' *Durham Treas. Cart. Misc.* No. 6895. The seal attached to the deed is about  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches in diameter.

<sup>5</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 233.





may be presumed that this grant was made whilst the forfeited earldom was in the king's hands, and that Henry, profiting by recent experience, resolved to give Embleton to a family rendered loyal by official ties.

John, son of Odard, reported to Henry II. in 1168 that, of the three knights' fees originally given to him, he had granted half a fee to William son of Adam, half a fee to Albert, half a fee to Ernulf and Aelard between them, whilst he retained a fee and a half in his own hands.<sup>1</sup>

He also held three townships which were not part of his barony, namely, Newton-by-the-sea in Embleton parish and Earle in Doddington parish from the lords of the barony of Vesci, and the township of Fenton near Wooler from the lords of the Muschamp barony.<sup>2</sup>

Reginald of Durham tells a remarkable story of the mother of John. He relates that a noble lady, well-known to all the inhabitants of the region of Embleton, where she dwelt, was afflicted with a grievous malady. He describes her as the mother of a knight to whom the vill belonged by hereditary right,<sup>3</sup> and he vividly depicts the complaint from which she suffered. The zeal of the medical men, who attended the unhappy lady, only served to aggravate the symptoms, and she eventually became almost a complete cripple. At length, however, when all other means had failed, she resolved to go to the Farne Islands to pray upon the spot where St. Cuthbert had died. She approached as near to the church as a woman was allowed to go, and then in answer to her earnest prayers she at once experienced a miraculous relief from her infirmity, and throwing away the stick with the help of which she had landed on the island, she returned to her home in perfect health.<sup>4</sup> Reginald relates a similar miraculous cure which was effected in the case of John Viscount himself, who suffered severely from a species of dysentery.<sup>5</sup> Not much else can be ascertained about him beyond the fact that he paid fifteen marks as scutage in 1196, that he might be excused from taking part in

<sup>1</sup> 'Emeldon. Carta Johannis filii Wdardi. H. regi Anglorum, domino suo, Johannes filius Wdard' salutem. Sciatis quod de feodis trium militum que de vobis teneo, feodavi de novo feodamento militem et dimidium, scilicet, Willelmum filium Ade dimidium militem, et Albertum feodo dimidii militis, Ernulfum & Aelard feodo dimidii militis. Et ego facio servitium militis et dimidii, de meo dominio.' *Black Book of the Exchequer*, fol. 73 b, Northumberland. William, son of Adam, mentioned in this deed, was the owner of Warenton (see vol. i. p. 213). Albert was the owner of Craster. The half fee held by Ernulf and Aelard became afterwards the property of William de Rok and Reyner de Dunstan (see p. 14).

<sup>2</sup> 'Johannes le Viscunt tenet Neuton-super-mare et Yherdhill per unum feodum de veteri feoffamento.' *Testa de Nevill*: Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 210. 'Johannes le Viscunt tenet Fenton per unum feodum de veteri feoffamento.' *Ibid.* p. 211.

<sup>3</sup> 'Mater quidem erat militis cui eadem villula jure hereditario debebatur.'

<sup>4</sup> *Reginald monachi Dunelm. Libellus*. Surt. Soc. cap. lxii.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, cap. cxviii.

an expedition into Normandy.<sup>1</sup> He seems to have lived until the year 1203, in which year his son of the same name paid thirty marks for seisin of three knights' fees.<sup>2</sup>

The second John seems to have lived until about the year 1219, in which year his son, John Viscount 'the third,' paid £100 as the relief of his lands, held of the king by barony.<sup>3</sup>

John Viscount 'the third' is mentioned in the Testa de Nevill as holding of the king in chief Embleton, Stamford, Burton, Warenton, Craster, and Dunstan. Some portions of the barony had been held by tenants in subinfeudation since the time of Henry I. Of these tenants William de Rok held a quarter of a knight's fee, William de Craster held Craster as half a fee, Reyner de Dunstan held Dunstan for a quarter of a fee, Thomas de Warenton held Warenton, with the exception of one carucate, for half a fee.<sup>4</sup> There were also several socage tenants in the barony,<sup>5</sup> amongst whom was Everard Teutonicus, who had married Rametta, daughter of the third John Viscount, and held one hundred shillings' worth of land in Embleton as his wife's marriage portion.<sup>6</sup>

The township of Burton, which occurs under the name 'Burnulfestona' in the memorandum of King Stephen, was part of the ancient endowment of the shrievalty. John Viscount kept this place in his own hands and commuted the tithe due from it to Nostell priory.<sup>7</sup> At about the same time he gave various lands in Newton-by-the-sea to Adam Ribaud, stipulating that Adam and his tenants should be amerced in the sum of twelve pence for every transgression, except for doing violence to his lord and lady, for which offence it may be presumed that a more condign punishment was reserved.<sup>8</sup>

John Viscount, the last male representative of the family, died in the year 1244, when a survey was made of his lands.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Pipe Roll*, anno 1196; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii.    <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, anno 1203; *ibid.*    <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, anno 1219; *ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 209.

<sup>5</sup> Robert de Emeldon held 40 acres in Embleton for 12d.; Robert de Walays held 48 acres in the same place for 5s.; William, son of Patrick, held 24 acres in Stamford for 4s.; Patrick Hereng held a carucate in Stamford for 12s., Walter le Chaunberleng held a carucate in Warenton for half a mark. In Dunstan there were three socage tenants. *Ibid.* p. 219.    <sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> See vol. i. p. 87. *Duchy of Lancaster Documents*, class 11, No. 1. *Great Cowcher*, liber i. fol. 147 b, No. 5.

<sup>8</sup> See account of Newton-by-the-sea. *Duchy of Lancaster, Great Cowcher*, fol. 152, No. 24, and fol. 157 b, No. 47.

<sup>9</sup> Besides the land already referred to, he held an estate called Witeworth in Warenton, which was not part of the barony. He held 300 acres of arable land in Embleton and Dunstan worth £8 15s. a year; and 14 acres of meadow in demesne, worth twenty shillings a year. The mill at Embleton produced a rent of £8, and there were twelve bondage tenants, each holding 24 acres. Twelve cottar tenants were

At his death the barony descended to his only daughter, Rametta, styled 'la Vescuntesse'<sup>1</sup> who was the wife of Everard Teutonicus.<sup>2</sup> She granted the meadow called Lecchemede, near the garden of the rectory, to Henry Gategang the rector of Embleton.<sup>3</sup> The meadow was afterwards given by Gilbert Gategang, Henry's brother, to Richard de Wetwang.<sup>4</sup>

Shortly after her accession to the barony Rametta and her husband, Everard, had a dispute with Patrick Harang about certain lands in Stamford. It was eventually agreed, in the year 1245, that Everard and Rametta should give to Patrick for his homage and service the lands in Stamford which Adam Thewe and William the reeve had formerly held. Patrick received as an addition to the estate a portion of land 60 feet in breadth on the west and on the east, corresponding to the length<sup>5</sup> of the tofts and crofts; with the croft which Adam Wyscard held, to which the same addition was to be made. Patrick also received the tillage of Heyhelaweflat and Arkylesleche, according to the boundaries which William Heron had perambulated on the day on which Patrick took possession. Patrick was to have the right to take yearly thirty cart loads<sup>6</sup> of stones from the quarry at Harestrodher, and was bound to do as much foreign service<sup>7</sup> as appertained to a



SEAL OF RAMETTA, DAUGHTER OF JOHN VISCOUNT (see page 17, n. 3).

worth eleven shillings for their annual ferm and work. The brewery produced twenty shillings, and the prise of boats twelve shillings. Robert de Embirton held 40 acres by charter; the blacksmith and the plumber, important persons in the manorial economy, each had small holdings in right of their offices. The sale of pigeons at Stamford produced one mark annually. Henry de Neketon held the fisheries in the Tweed, which were attached to the barony and produced an annual sum of thirty-five marks. The whole of the estate was worth £135 13s. 7d. a year. *Inq. p.m.* 29 Hen. III. No. 45.

<sup>1</sup> *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. i. p. 372.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 29 Hen. III. 45.

<sup>3</sup> She also gave to Henry Gategang the reversion of that part of Lecchemede which her grandmother the 'Domina Alesia' held of her as dower. Rametta is described as 'filia et heres Johannis Vicecomitis tercii.' *Duchy of Lancaster, Great Cowcher*, fol. 156 b, No. 43.

<sup>4</sup> The meadow was held freely, according to the charter which Richard had of the gift of Lady Rametta. It had been given to Henry Gategang, brother of Gilbert. Witnesses: John de Crawcestre, Philip de Brokesfeld, Alexander his brother, John de Rodon, Adam Ribaut, Adam de Hoga, Robert de Emerton, Reyner de Dunstan, Michael the clerk. (No date.) *Duchy of Lancaster, Great Cowcher*, fol. 153 b, No. 31.

<sup>5</sup> 'Secundum longitudinem.'

<sup>6</sup> 'Quadrigatas.'

<sup>7</sup> 'Servitium forinsecum.'

carucate of land in Stamford. In return for these concessions he renounced, in favour of Everard and Rametta, all claim to other lauds in Stamford.<sup>1</sup>

Rametta's first husband, Everard Tentonicus, died about the year 1248, and she afterwards paid the sum of a hundred marks that she might be at liberty to marry whomsoever she chose.<sup>2</sup> Shortly afterwards she married for her second husband Hereward de Marisco, probably a relative of the bishop of Durham of that name.<sup>3</sup>

Hereward and Rametta conveyed the barony of Embleton to Simon de Montfort in 1255. Montfort ten years before had been made guardian of the lordship of Redesdale and the barony of Prudhoe during the minority of Gilbert de Umfreville. For this appointment he had to pay 10,000 marks, a larger sum than Richard de Cornwall, the king's brother, had offered for the same wardship. From 1248 to 1253 Montfort was abroad in Gascony, but on his return to England he obtained great influence among the Northumbrian barons, and it is possible that in the purchase of Embleton he was alive to the strategic value of the rock of Dunstanburgh, so strongly fortified in after days.

On April the 2nd, 1255, Richard Morin was sent to Stamford as the representative of the earl of Leicester, and in the presence of Hereward de Marisco and the lady Rametta took possession of the barony of Embleton. At the same time he took formal possession of the manor of Fenton near Wooler, which had belonged to the lady Rametta's father, John Viscount, and had been held by him of the barony of Muschamp.<sup>4</sup>

The formal transfer took place in the presence of the whole court of Stamford. Richard Morin at the same time appointed William, his clerk, to look after the barony, and informed Rametta that she would be provided with a residence at Harbottle and be allowed to remain there until the earl could provide other lands for her.<sup>5</sup> On the following day (April 3rd) Richard Morin went to Fenton, and took over that manor on behalf of the earl in the presence of the whole vill, but, on the 3rd of May, Morin became the pur-

<sup>1</sup> Witnesses: Walter, abbot of Alnewyk, William Heyrun, then sheriff of Northumberland, Master John Forti, Master Henry (rector of Emeldon church), William de Rok, Ingram de Waranham, Robert de Hibburn, Robert de Ulcestr', Ralf de Musgrave, Richard Frebern', Adam Ribaud, Walter de Prendwyk, Reyner de Dunstan. *Great Cowcher*, fol. 150, No. 17 (anno 30 Hen. III.).

<sup>2</sup> *Rot. Pat.* anno 1250.

<sup>3</sup> *Great Cowcher*, fol. 149 b, No. 16.

<sup>4</sup> *Testa de Nevill*: Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 211.

<sup>5</sup> It will be remembered that Harbottle was in the keeping of the earl of Leicester, as guardian of the minor, Gilbert de Umfreville.

chaser of Fenton himself.<sup>1</sup> On the 9th of October Rametta wrote to all her freemen and villeins of the barony of Embleton and to all her other free tenants in Northumberland commanding them to be obedient to Simon de Montfort as their liege lord, and informing them that she had made over to him all that she possessed in Northumberland.<sup>2</sup>

She had not to make a prolonged stay at Harbottle, for Montfort was soon able to give her land of equal value in another part of the kingdom. Rametta agreed to accept the parish of Chawton in the north of Hampshire, and the large parish of Shapwick, adjoining the river Stour in Dorsetshire, as an equivalent for her northern lands.<sup>3</sup> On July 8th, 1256, this exchange was formally ratified in the King's Court at Westminster.<sup>4</sup> At the same time Rametta transferred to Simon de Montfort the chief tenants at Embleton, namely, Reyner de Dunstan, John de Craster, Ingelram de Warenton, and William de Roc, with the service due from each respectively, as well as the other free men and villeins of the barony. All the men at Shapwick, except

<sup>1</sup> Sir Richard Frebarn, John de Craucestre, Gerard de Hyburne, John de Neweton, William de Neweton, John de Emeledon, Reyner de Dunstan, Adam Ribaud, Robert de Waleys, John de Rodun, Alan de Emerton, sworn, say on oath, that on Friday in Easter week [39 Henry III.] 'venit dominus Ricardus Morin apud Stanford in presencia Herewardi de Marisco et domine Ramette, et ex eorum consensu et assensu seisivit in manu domini comitis Leycestre totam baroniam de Emeledon cum pertinenciis, una cum manerio de Fenton et omnibus terris que fuerunt dicte domine Ramette, in presencia tocus curie de Stanford, et Willelmum clericum suum ex parte dicti comitis ad dictam baroniam custodiendam ibidem constituit, dicens quod dicta domina Rametta iret usque Hyrebotle et ibi moram faceret, quousque dictus comes de alia terra eidem Ramette provideret. Et in crastino sequenti idem Ricardus adivit manerium de Fenton et, in presencia tocus villate, dictum manerium in manu domini comitis seisivit. Et postea procuravit de predictis Herewardo et Rametta manerium de Fenton sibi vendi. Ita quod die Lune, proximo ante Ascensionem Domini proxime sequentem, dictum manerium de predictis Herewardo et Rametta apud Lowic sibi emit.' *Duchy of Lancaster, Great Cowcher*, fol. 149 b, No. 16. The conveyance of Fenton by Rametta to Richard Morin is contained in *Duchy of Lancaster Documents*, class 11, No. 1, liber i. fol. 157 b, No. 48.

<sup>2</sup> 'Ramette, fille e heir sire Johan le Vesconte, a touz ses francs e vilains de la baronie de Emeledone, e a touz ses autres franc tenaantz en le countee de Northumberlande, saluz e amistees. Je vous maund e comand que de cest jour en avant soiez entendaantz e respoignantz a Simon de Montfort, counte de Leicestre, e a ses heirs come a votre lige seigneur; qar sachez certainement que je lui ai done quant que je avoi ou aver purrai en le countee de Northumberlande, pur la queu chose je vous mand que vous lui facez homages, feutez, e services come a vostre lige seignur. E soiez entendantz a son atorne toutes heures qu'ille vous maundera. E en tesmoine de ce je vous envoi ces lettres pendanz, ensealees de mon seal, que furent fetes l'an del coronement nostre seigneur le rei Henri, filz le rei Johan, trenteneuime e v, samodi apres la Nativite nostre Dame.' *Great Cowcher*, fol. 154 b, No. 36.

<sup>3</sup> Among the *Duchy of Lancaster Charters* (No. 173) there is an agreement in the year 1248, between William Longespe and Rametta, widow of Everard le Tyes (Teutonicus), whereby Rametta let to William all the land which she held in Ambresbyr (Amesbury, on the Avon, in Wiltshire) as dower for 15 years. Attached to the deed is a seal of yellow wax, 1½ inches in width and 1½ inches in length. Upon the seal is the figure of a lady in the costume of the later part of the reign of Henry III. She holds a falcon in jesses on the left hand, which is gloved and extended. She presses a smaller bird with the right hand to her breast. Round the seal is the inscription DAME RAMETTE LA TYEYZE. The seal is reproduced on p. 15.

<sup>4</sup> *Great Cowcher*, fol. 158 b, No. 50; cf. also *Rot. Cart.* 41 Hen. III. m. 8

four, who held by 'fee of hauberk,'<sup>1</sup> were, on the other hand, made over to Rametta. In the event of Rametta dying before her husband Hereward, Chawton and Shapwick were to revert to Montfort, but Hereward was to retain the chief court of Shapwick with twenty pounds' worth of land of reasonable extent.<sup>2</sup>

In order to make his property more complete the earl of Leicester purchased some isolated tenements in the neighbourhood from their respective owners. He bought a tenement in Stamford from Patrick Harang and another in Embleton from Robert Walensis.<sup>3</sup>

On the 13th of December, 1257, the earl of Leicester had a grant of a market every week on Tuesday at the manor of Embleton, and of a fair there yearly to last for five days, beginning on the eve of the feast of St. Matthew the evangelist (September the 20th). He also had license to empark his wood at Shipley within the king's forest in Northumberland.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> They were Roger de Chaumpayne, Richard de Haveringes, Walter le Vineter, and Roger de la Dene. *Great Cowcher*, fol. 154 b, No. 36.

<sup>2</sup> 'Sachent tous ceus, etc., que je, Hereward de Mareys, e Ramette, ma femme, avoms done e conferme a Simon de Montfort, counte de Leycestre, etc., tout le droit que nous avioms en la baronie de Emeldone que descendi a Ramette ma femme en Northumberlande, en heritage, par Johan le Viscounte, son pieie, ove les apurtenaunces, cest assavoir en Emeledone avauntnome, e en Dunstan, en Stanford, e en Burtone ove une burgage en Hauburon, ove quantque nous avioms ou aver purroms par nule maniere de dreiture, e Reyner de Dunstan e son service, Johan de Craucestre e son service, Ingelram de Warenham e son service, Williame de Roc e son service, e tous les autres francs e vileins portenans al avantdit baronie, sauns nule maniere de retenement. E estre ce tout le dreit que nous avioms en Newentone sus la mar e en Yerdhulle, en Newentone sur la more, e en Shipleye e en Karthindone, e le homage e le service Richard Morin en Fentone.

Por ice doun nous dona le devauntdit Simon de Montfort, counte de Leycestre, le maner de Chautone ove les apertenances en Suhampshyre, e le maner de Sappewyke, a toute la vie lavantdicte Ramette. Et si aventure avient que lavandicte Ramette moerge avant de moi Hereward, les avantdites maners Chautone e Sappewyke reverterunt quites al avantdit Simon de Montfort. Sauve a moi avauntdit Hereward, a toute ma vie, la chief court de Sappewyke ove vint liverces de tere par renable estente en meymes la ville. Par ices tesmoins, Sire Pere de Munford, Sire Rauf Basset, Sire Thomas de Valoynes, Water de Burgo, Willame de Grenville, Sire Richard de Haveringes, Water le Chivaler, Galfrey de Lucy, Elys le Engleys, Galfrei de Cravene, Gilberd de Hamstede e autres.' (No date.) *Duchy of Lancaster*, class 11, No. 1, *Great Cowcher*, liber i. fol. 155 b, No. 39.

<sup>3</sup> Quit-claim by Patrick Harang to Simon de Montfort, earl of Leicester, of his tenements in the town of Staunford. Witnesses: Ingram de Warendham, Richard Frebern', Gerard de Hibburn, John de Craucestre, Robert de Emerton, Reyner de Dunstan, John de Hoga, John de Neweton, Ralf de Mussegraffe. *Great Cowcher*, fol. 154, No. 34. Quit-claim by Robert Walensis to Simon de Montfort of a moiety of his tenement which he held of Simon in the town of Emeldon for a sum of money paid beforehand ('premanibus'). Witnesses: Ingram de Warendham, Ric. Frebern', John de Craucestre, Gerard de Hibourn, Reyner de Dunstan, Robert de Emerton, Adam Ribaud, John de Hoga. (No date.) *Ibid.* fol. 149 b, No. 15. There were at one time other deeds of this period at the Record Office, but the only evidence of their existence is now a 'manuscript calendar to grants in boxes,' in which this note occurs: '24 Ap. 1763. A discovery was made that some of these boxes had been stolen from the office during Mr. Woolfe's illness in 1755. After much trouble and enquiry I found eleven boxes in the hands of a widow woman (whose husband had been the thief), and I brought them back to the office with such parchments as I could find. The woman acknowledged that her husband had at different times sold old parchments for making size, and that they had burnt many boxes. This accounts for the deficiency . . . . T. Russell.'

<sup>4</sup> *Register of the Duchy of Lancaster*, class 11, No. 11, John to Richard 11. fol. 33.

Eight years later the great popular leader was killed at Evesham, but his memory lingered long after in Northumberland. One of his comrades on the battlefield, John de Vesci, contrived in his escape to carry home one of the earl's feet, which had been barbarously hacked off. This relic, encased in a silver shoe, was preserved at Alnwick abbey as an object of veneration until the Dissolution. Many cures were attributed to its miraculous properties.<sup>1</sup>

The barony of Embleton was confiscated at Montfort's death, and was given by Henry III. on the 22nd of April, 1269, to his younger son, Edmund, earl of Lancaster.<sup>2</sup>

Earl Edmund gave the advowson of the parish church of Embleton to Merton college in 1274, and on December the 4th, 1285, he gave an annual sum of twenty shillings for the maintenance of lights at the tomb of St. Godric, in the church of the priory of Finchale. The money was to be paid by the bailiff of Embleton, for the time being, from the proceeds of the mills there. The gift was made by the earl on behalf of himself and his consort, Blanche, queen of Navarre.<sup>3</sup>

The earl claimed that very extensive privileges appertained to his franchise of Embleton, and as the result of a *quo warranto* enquiry a report was made to the justices, in the year 1292, that the earl claimed the return of all writs, and the right to decide in his court pleas similar to those which were tried before the sheriff. The earl had also a prison at Embleton, and had power through his bailiff to condemn or acquit prisoners for felonies committed within the franchise. He had gallows moreover at Newton, Embleton, Dunstan, and Craster.<sup>4</sup> The prison was in frequent use; for instance, in 1292 Robert Jolef of Russedene was imprisoned for stealing wool, and was handed over to the custody of Thomas de Stokes, the bailiff of Stamford, who kept him 'in the house of Edmund, the king's brother, in the township of Embleton,' for four days. He escaped from the prison to the parish church and afterwards left the realm.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In the survey of Dr. Layton and Dr. Legh at the Public Record Office, under the heading 'Alnwick,' is this sentence: 'hic pedem habent Simonis Mounford et ciphum S. Thomæ Cantuariensis in veneracione.'

<sup>2</sup> Grant of the property which Simon de Montfort, rebel, killed at Evesham, held of the barony formerly belonging to John le Vescunte in Northumberland and elsewhere, with all other property held by Montfort of the king, for the usual services, to Henry III.'s son Edmund. Dated 22nd April, 53 Henry III. The confirmation is dated the 17th of August, 13 Edward I. *Register of the Duchy of Lancaster*, class 2, No. 11, fol. 33. Certain debts which had been owing to the Crown from the barony ever since the time of John Viscount were remitted by a special writ on the 11th of November, 1278. 'Pro Edmundo fratre regis.' *Rot. Claus.* 6 Edw. I. m. 2. <sup>3</sup> *The Priory of Finchale*, Surt. Soc. p. 158.

<sup>4</sup> *Quo warranto*. Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 190.

<sup>5</sup> *Assize Roll*, 21 Edw. 1.

The Subsidy Roll for the year 1296 gives a list of the chief inhabitants of Embleton and Stamford. Richard de Swethopp, deriving his name from Sweethope near Kirkwhelpington, was probably a son of Robert Swethopp, who acquired a quarter of the manor of Embleton in 1279 from Adam Rybaud and his wife, Isabella. Swethopp appears to have been the richest man at Embleton.

EMILDON. Subsidy Roll.			£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Walteri filii Mathei	... ..	1	7	9	unde reddit	2	6½
„	Radulfi de Brunton	... ..	1	13	9	„	3	0¾
„	Willelmi filii Reginaldi	... ..	1	1	4	„	1	11¼
„	Thome filii Gilberti	... ..	1	1	3	„	1	11¼
„	Roberti prepositi	... ..	1	1	0	„	1	11
„	Roberti Scotici	... ..	1	8	7	„	2	7¼
„	Elye filii Simonis	... ..	0	17	6	„	1	7
„	Roberti filii Rogeri	... ..	1	11	6	„	2	10½
„	Nicholi Viger'	... ..	2	2	0	„	3	10
„	Johannis Fort'	... ..	1	5	6	„	2	3¾
Summa huius ville, £13 10s. 8d. [sic].			Unde domino regi, £1 4s. 7¼d. [sic].					

(XII. Juratores.)			£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Willelmi stuyard' de Emildon	... ..	12	10	8	unde reddit	22	9½
„	Thome filii prepositi	... ..	1	12	6	„	2	11
„	Willelmi de Hoga	... ..	0	17	7	„	1	7¼
„	Willelmi Smert'	... ..	0	18	6	„	1	8¼
„	Johannis Galoun	... ..	1	14	0	„	3	1
„	Willelmi clerici de Emildon	... ..	2	12	8	„	4	9½
„	Michaelis de Rock'	... ..	2	1	10	„	3	9½
„	Radulfi de Yerdill'	... ..	12	1	0	„	21	11
„	Johannis de Kertinden	... ..	2	5	0	„	4	1
„	Johannis prepositi de Craucester	... ..	1	8	6	„	2	7
„	Ricardi de Swethopp	... ..	16	3	0	„	29	4½
„	Roberti filii Johannis	... ..	1	1	6	„	1	11½
Summa huius duoden', £55 6s. 9d.			Unde domino regi, £5 0s. 7½d. [sic].					
Summa xj <sup>e</sup> libertatis de Emeldon, £23 2s. 5¼d.								

STAMFORD.			£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	domini Roberti de Stutwill	... ..	9	10	0	unde reddit	17	3¼
„	Galfridi prepositi	... ..	1	10	0	„	2	8¾
„	Willelmi filii W. de Burton	... ..	0	16	0	„	1	5½
„	Willelmi de Burton	... ..	1	8	0	„	2	6½
„	Ade prepositi	... ..	0	15	9	„	1	5¼
„	Willelmi filii Simonis	... ..	1	13	2½	„	3	0¼
„	Willelmi Oddard	... ..	2	2	6	„	3	10½
„	Alani Dropper	... ..	0	16	0	„	1	5½
„	Radulfi de Schelton	... ..	3	19	9	„	7	3
Summa huius ville, £22 11s. 2½d.			Unde domino regi, £2 1s. 0¼d.					

The name of William Oddard, among the men of Stamford, recalls the old connection of Odard the sheriff with the neighbourhood. Robert de

Stuteville, whose name appears at the head of the Stamford roll, was probably a temporary tenant, as he does not appear to have had any permanent connection with the place.

The whole of the Embleton barony suffered somewhat, in common with the surrounding district, from the Scottish ravages which followed the battle of Stirling. The extent of the damage by the Scots is defined in the survey made after the death of Earl Edmund, on Thursday, the 29th of May, 1298. The following is an abstract of the survey in a tabular form :<sup>1</sup>

STAMFORD.		£	s.	d.
The chief message of Stamford with an enclosed garden, worth annually...		0	11	6
Two and a half bondage holdings	... ..	3	10	0
Seven cottar holdings	... ..	0	6	0
A water mill	... ..	1	6	8
A brewery	... ..	0	3	6
Two pieces of pasture	... ..	0	8	0
Total of the manor of Stamford [with other items]	...	6	11	5
Before it was burnt by the Scots the manor was worth	... ..	6	17	11
[The vill of Stamford pays 4s. for castle guard, and 11d. for cornage.]				
EMBLETON.		£	s.	d.
The chief message worth	... ..	0	2	0
Nine score acres of arable in demesne	... ..	6	0	0
Six acres of meadow	... ..	0	15	0
Pieces of pasture	... ..	0	10	0
An enclosure called Neubiging	... ..	1	2	8
A moor let to the men of Newton	... ..	0	7	0
Sixteen bondage holdings	... ..	19	4	0
Paid to the Lady Eleanor de Genore	... ..	1	8	0
Balance due to the Earl Edmund	... ..	17	16	0
Eleven cottages, of which 7 are burnt	... ..	0	4	0
A cottage and 2 acres of arable	... ..	0	2	0
A piece of land called 'Le Spitedene' and 1 acre of land	... ..	0	9	0
Stephen the smith pays for a toft and 2 acres held at will	... ..	0	3	0
Gilbert Glowe holds 3 acres	... ..	0	2	6
Land which Robert Walays held (48 acres)	... ..	1	4	0
An acre in Gorbalde, worth	... ..	0	1	4
William Stiward holds a sheepfold	... ..	0	1	0
Gilbert de Embleton for a toft and 40 acres held by charter, for which he does homage and suit of court	... ..	0	1	0
Ralph de Schelton holds a toft and 6 acres of land without charter, and does foreign service	... ..	0	2	0
Robert, son of Alan de Embleton, holds 24 acres	... ..	0	0	1½
William de Hoga holds 26½ acres, and does homage and suit of court, and is bound to serve with his lord in the army at his lord's expense	... ..	0	0	0
Ralph de Rogeley holds land, worth	... ..	0	6	8
Two boats [but the lord must find the boats at his own expense] worth	... ..	2	8	0
A brewery	... ..	0	10	0

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 25 Edw. I. No. 51.

	£	s.	d.
A cottage and curtilage ... ..	0	2	6
One water mill is now at Embleton, and the other is burnt. They are worth in ordinary years £10, from which Lady Eleanor de Genore receives £6 13s. 4d., and the Lord Edmund received £3 6s. 8d. The ferm of the mill cannot be levied this year on account of the fire.			
The vill of Embleton (except one quarter) pays 4s. 9d. for castle guard, and 1s. 3d. for cornage.			
The manor of Embleton [is worth after deductions] ... ..	36	2	5½
Before it was burnt by the Scots, it was worth ... ..	48	12	9
[Surveys of Dunstan, Shipley, Craster, and Cartington follow.]			
Thomas de Rock holds ¼ of Embleton, for ¼ of a knight's fee, and does homage, etc.			
The fishery of Tweed, before the Scottish war, was worth £40, and is now worth ... ..	20	0	0
Perquisites of the court ... ..	2	0	0
Robert Witer holds 30 acres at Warenton, with suit of the court of Embleton	0	6	8
The manor of Craster ... .. in ordinary years is worth	13	12	4
The manor of Warenton ... .. " " "	20	0	0
One fourth part of Embleton ... .. " " "	6	12	4
The land of Michael, son of Reyner ... .. " " "	0	13	4
The land of John de Kertinton ... .. " " "	10	0	0
The manor of Newton-on-the-moor ... .. " " "	10	0	0
The manor of Fenton ... .. " " "	30	0	0

On the death of Earl Edmund the earldom of Lancaster and the barony of Embleton passed to his elder son, Thomas, with whom the warden and scholars of Merton college were involved in a long dispute about the advowson.

On the 2nd of February, 1306, Earl Thomas received a grant of free warren in the demesne lands of Stamford, where no one was permitted to go in pursuit of game under a penalty of £10.<sup>1</sup> Very shortly after this, on the 7th of May, 1313, he began to quarry stone for the erection of the great fortress of Dunstanburgh.<sup>2</sup>

From the year 1313, onward, the accounts of the ministers and receivers of Dunstanburgh throw much light on the condition of the Embleton estates and of the tenants. The first of these accounts is that of William son of Reginald, the bailiff of Embleton, who rendered it before the auditors of the earldom of Lancaster at Pontefract for the year ending Michaelmas, 1314. The following is a brief abstract of the roll, so far as it relates to Embleton and Stamford:

	£	s.	d.
William, son of Reginald, bailiff of Embleton, renders his account:			
Rent of free tenants, bondmen, and cottars in Embleton ... ..	29	13	11
From a custom called Horneyeld [cornage] in Embleton, Stamford, and Dunstan, etc. ... ..	0	7	6½

<sup>1</sup> *Great Cowcher*, fol. 4 b, No. 18.

<sup>2</sup> See history of Dunstanburgh castle.

	£	s.	d.
Paid by bondmen in Embleton, Stamford, and Shipley for license to brew...	1	4	0
For 69 plough works, and 46 harrowings of bondmen in Embleton, Stamford, and Dunstan ... ..	0	7	8
For 25 works of reaping by the same ... ..	0	2	2½
For 69 works of leading hay and grain ... ..	0	17	5
For 45 autumn works of cottars ... ..	0	3	0
For 28 works of cottars in weeding wheat ... ..	0	0	7
For 23 hens, and 400 rent-eggs from the bondmen of Embleton, Dunstan, and Stamford ... ..	0	2	10
Ferm of Embleton mill ... ..	6	13	4
Ferm of Stamford mill ... ..	1	7	8
Two pieces of meadow in Embleton, Mouthlecche and Wytforlonglecche, nothing this year.			
From Blakemor, and 3 pieces of meadow, viz.: Coldemeldone lecche, <sup>1</sup> Pesewellcrok, Oteldone medewe, and Sikette near the court of Stamford ...	0	17	0
6 acres of meadow in Southwell medewe, 6 acres 3 roods in Risel Mershe, 2 acres in Compthornlecche, nothing this year.			
For the goods of a robber who was hung ... ..	0	15	0
For fines and perquisites of the court ... ..	4	8	10
A horse, 7 pigs, 3 hides of oxen, which died of the murrain ... ..	1	7	9
20 quarters of wheat ... ..	8	0	0
1 qr. 2 bolls of barley and 20 qrs. of oats ... ..	2	15	5

## EXPENSES.

	£	s.	d.
Cost of 3 ploughs and wages of a blacksmith ... ..	1	1	0
Cost of carts and waggons, and one pair of wheels for making a cart of the lord's timber ... ..	0	8	8
Shoeing four horses ... ..	0	5	0
Weeding corn ... ..	0	10	0
Wages of men helping to cart and stack corn ... ..	0	1	8½
In roofing a house and mending it in places ... ..	0	2	6
Making walls round the court ... ..	0	1	5
Locks for the grange door, cow-house, etc. ... ..	0	3	5
Bailiff's expenses in coming to Rothewelle <sup>2</sup> and returning ... ..	0	3	0
Paid to the earl of Dunbar as annual rent ... ..	0	6	8
Paid to the prior of Finchale ... ..	1	0	0
Tithe of 3½ acres of arable, and 2½ acres of meadow and pasture in Spiteldene, which are freely assigned to the hospital of Spiteldene by the earl's letter	0	10	6
Paid to the bailiff of Stamford ... ..	7	13	0
Paid to William Galoun, bailiff there ... ..	87	4	11
[The account of Embleton grange follows, with the various receipts and expenses by sale and purchase of grain, stock, etc.]			

The receiver renders account:

In the salary of the chaplain celebrating mass in the chapel of Stamford yearly ... ..	4	0	0
For receiver's expenses in going from Embleton to Durham to ask for timber from the prior with the lord's letter, 3 days going and coming ...	0	4	6

<sup>1</sup> Cold Embleton is about one mile south-west of Embleton village.

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.*, Rothwell in Yorkshire, five miles north-north-east of Wakefield.

Going from Embleton to Sedburgh <sup>1</sup> to talk with John de Kynardeseic on his lord's business, going and coming 4 days ... ..	£	s.	d.
	0	6	0
In expenses at Newcastle in appearing before the king's escheator, on various business affecting his lord's franchise, going and coming 3 days	0	4	6
Expenses in going from Embleton to Melbourne (near Derby) at his lord's command, 12 days ... ..	0	10	0
Going a second time to Melbourne ... ..	0	18	0
Going twice to Berwick on his lord's order, by his letter ... ..	0	6	0
Wages of a servant (garcionis) going to Kenilworth, and once to Pontefract, with letters for the earl, concerning rumours in the northern parts ...	0	5	0
Expenses of a servant going with the earl's letters to Donnington <sup>2</sup> ... ..	0	2	6
Expenses of William de Boteler, carrying letters for the earl to Donnington concerning secret news ... ..	0	6	8
Expenses of the receiver, going once to Rothewelle concerning last year's account, 7 days, and going once to York to the Parliament, according to the earl's letter, 6 days ... ..	0	19	0
Expenses at Ravenshelme by the lord's order ... ..	0	3	0
Wages of William Mantel, staying at York at the time of the Parliament [9-27 Sept., 1314] for five weeks by the earl's letter. <sup>3</sup> ... ..	0	8	9

Some of these items evidently relate to the intrigues of Earl Thomas with the Scots, and are partially explained by the attitude of semi-rebellion which he had for some time maintained.

It will be observed in the account that there was a chapel at Stamford, which was served by a priest at a salary of £4 a year, and that a hospital, possibly for lepers, existed in the neighbourhood of Embleton at a place called Spiteldene. The chapel at Stamford seems to have been in existence in the lifetime of John Viscount, Rametta's grandfather, when it was served by a chaplain named Nicholas.<sup>4</sup> Nothing is now known of the hospital; but it is noticeable that the road approaching Embleton from the south, crosses the Embleton burn shortly before entering the village at a spot called Spittleford. There were many leper hospitals in the district, of which one was at Bamburgh and another at Warenford in the immediate neighbourhood.

William Galoun, who is mentioned in the account as bailiff of Stamford, was a man of some wealth and influence. He took a very active part in resisting the just claim of Merton college to the advowson, and jealousy of the college may have been his motive for founding a chantry in 1316 at Bam-

<sup>1</sup> In the West Riding of Yorkshire.

<sup>2</sup> Donnington, seven miles south-east of Derby.

<sup>3</sup> *Ministers' Accounts*, P.R.O. 7-8 Ed. 11.

<sup>4</sup> Raine, *North Durham*, app. p. 125. John, son of John Vescunte, and Alice his wife, gave some land to the monks of Farne at Newton. The deed is attested by Nicholas, the chaplain of Stamford.

burgh, instead of at Embleton where he lived.<sup>1</sup> He held land in Embleton by military tenure, in addition to other estates in various parts of Bamburghshire, all of which at his death in 1323 descended to his three sons, Thomas, Richard, and John.<sup>2</sup>

After the execution of Earl Thomas, in 1322, Embleton remained in the hands of the Crown, until the restoration of the earldom in 1324 to Earl Thomas's younger brother, Henry Plantagenet. Earl Henry's daughter, Mary, married the third Lord Percy of Alnwick, and the shield of Lancaster with the *fleurs-de-lys* on its label is carved on the battlements of the gateway of the inner ward of Alnwick castle.<sup>3</sup> On the 22nd of October, 1331, Edward III. gave to Earl Henry copies of all the deeds which Simon de Montfort had possessed relating to Embleton, because he had been informed that the original grants had been accidentally lost.<sup>4</sup>

In consequence of the Scottish wars, or from some other cause, a great diminution is noticeable in the number and wealth of the inhabitants of Embleton and Stamford in the year 1336. The Subsidy Roll of that year contains very few names in comparison with the roll of 1296. The name of Thomas Galoun, son of William Galoun the former bailiff, may, however, be noticed.

FRANCHISE<sup>5</sup> OF EMBLETON. Subsidy Roll, 1336.

Emeldon: Willelmus Douker, 2s.; Ada Fort', 3s. 4d.; Robertus Moke, 4s.; Willelmus filius Alani, 2s. 4d.; Robertus Colyn, 3s. 8d.; Robertus Laueroc, 4s. 4d.; Thomas Galoun, 8s.; Willelmus de Cornhill, 5s. 8d.; summa, 33s. 4d.

Stanford: Ranulfus de Scelton, 3s.; Johannes de Stanford, 4s.; Willelmus Coppinge, 5s.; Willelmus de London, 4s.; Ada Douker, 2s.; Willelmus de Burton, 1s. 4d.; Johannes Molendinarius, 3s. 4d.; Ada Bercarius, 3s.; summa, 25s. 8d.

There are preserved in the Bodleian library two rolls of the accounts of the bailiffs of Embleton from Michaelmas, 1348, to Michaelmas, 1351. They

<sup>1</sup> He was instrumental in procuring the excommunication of William called 'Sotheryn,' who is referred to in a letter from Richard de Kellawe to Edward II. 'Excellentie vestre regie notum facimus per presentes quod Willelmus dictus "Sotheryn" parochianus noster, manens in parochia de Emeldon, est propter suam contumaciam pariter et offensam, ad instanciam Willelmi Galoune, auctoritate nostra ordinaria, majoris excommunicationis sententia involutus, in qua per quadraginta dies et amplius perduravit et adhuc, contemptis ecclesie clavibus, perseverat animo indurato . . . Datum apud Stockton xvj die Martii.' (1313.) *Regist. Palat. Dunelm.* Rolls Series, ii. pp. 303-4.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 17 Ed. II. 42.

<sup>3</sup> *Border Holds*, p. 172.

<sup>4</sup> 'Et quia carte predictae casualiter, ut accepimus, sunt amisse, tenorem earundem, ad requisicionem dilecti consanguinei et fidelis nostri Henrici, comitis Lancastrie, qui baroniam, terras et tenementa modo tenet, tenore presentium duximus exemplificandum. In ejus rei testimonium has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes. Teste me ipso, apud Wyndesore, vicesimo secundo die Octobris, anno regni nostri quinto.' *Great Cowcher*, 5 Ed. III. fol. 33.

<sup>5</sup> 'Libertas.'

are less formal in character than many similar documents, and some of the entries throw light on the social life of the time. Amongst other things the rolls contain inventories of the goods of serfs like William de Burton, whose name will have been already noticed. It will be seen that the property of men of his class escheated to the lord of the manor at death; but Theobald de Baryngton allowed a widow and daughter to move their possessions beyond the boundaries of the franchise, a piece of generosity by which he was a loser. The following abstract will show the nature of these documents:<sup>1</sup>

Barony of Emeldon. The bailiffs ('ministri') there render their account before Sir William de Blaby, an auditor of the estate of the duke of Lancaster, from Michaelmas in the 23rd year of the reign of Edward III. to the day following the same feast in the 25th year of the same reign.

Rents and fermes. From the fine ('gresomma') of five serfs, which falls every fifth year, 50s.

Remittances. Remitted to the tenants at will the fourth penny of their rents this year by the lord's advice, on account of their indigence, 37s. 1d.

Allowed to the accountant as fine for the rigs of one husband land, in the lord's hands this year, 10s.<sup>2</sup>

Paid to Theobald de Baryngton 49s. 1d., as appears on the account of the bailiff of Emeldon, for the arrears of William Frereman the late bailiff, whereof Theobald had the goods and chattels of the said William in part payment, and he could have raised the remainder, as was found by the jurors to whom Theobald referred the case.

And 20s. paid to the same for the arrears of Hugh Adamson the late bailiff, as herbage of the park occupied by his cattle.

And 12d. paid to the same for the arrears of Patrick Forster the late bailiff, as by his receipt remaining in the possession of the manor court.<sup>3</sup>

Total of remittances and payments (with other items) £27 4s. 2d.

Robert Gold, bailiff of Stamford, renders his account:

For the rent of the bondmen for 3 brewhouses there, 1s. 7d.

For the goods and chattels lately belonging to William de Burton, William de London, Robert son of Alexander, and Agnes Miller, lately the lord's serf in Stamford, deceased, nothing here, because in the account of Emeldon for the present year, as appears below.

Remittances. There is accounted the sum of 3s. 4d. for the service of the bailiff for a year, and 16s. 4½d. in timber, 100 nails, a quart of pitch, 2 lbs. of 'flocks' (wool) with the wages of the carpenter for making two new wheels for the mill; and 5s. for making 60 perches of ditch through the middle of the meadows, for drying the soil.

And 100s. 1d. for tithe of the rent of various tenements in the lord's hands this year for lack of tenants, as appears by the particulars on the back of the roll, and 10s. 6d. paid to Theobald de Baryngton for the arrears of Adam Milnere, late bailiff, *i.e.*, for 1 ox 4s., 1 cow 4s., 1 calf 2s. 6d.

Paid 112s. 10d. for Robert Teppe, late bailiff, who is dead, and has nothing in goods.

For the rent of Robert Wendhout for 3 bovates in Hybburn 2d.

<sup>1</sup> The items relating to Dunstanburgh castle are given here, in order not to break the continuity of these rolls as examples of other similar accounts.

<sup>2</sup> 'Et x<sup>s</sup> allocatos dicto computanti de causa gresomme, pro porcis unius terre hoseband existentis in manibus domini ut supra hoc anno.' Cf. Coke, 1st Inst. fol. 5 b. 'quinque porcas terre,' *Anglice*, 'ridges.'

<sup>3</sup> 'Per acquietanciam remanentem penes homagium.'

For the rent of Thomas Gray for the manor of Fenton 6d.

Paid by the vill of Newton-by-the-sea for common on the moor of Emeldon 7s.

From Sir Edward de Craucestre 8s. 6d. for ploughing, harrowing, reaping, and leading hay and corn.

And 18s. 9½d. for the rent of the free tenants of Dunstan, with 3s. for a sparrow-hawk, and 2s. 7d. for 1 lb. of pepper.

And 4s. 3d. for the rent of those who were the free tenants of Rayner de Donstan, for ploughing, harrowing, reaping, and leading hay and corn.

And £7 10s. for the rent of 4½ bondmen holding 11 bovates in Donstan.

And 28d. for a certain custom called 'Twerthaypeny,'<sup>1</sup> which occurs twice within the barony during 7 years, at the term of St. Cuthbert in March, and which fell in the 21st year and again this year.

And £4 6s. for the demesne lands in Emeldon, let to divers tenants, with the 3 acres of Couplastrother.

And 53s. 4d. for the rent of William de Coundon for certain of the demesne lands, viz.: the pasture 'del Neubiggingis,' the meadow of Bysilmersh, Lampetlaw, Kylspew, and Whetforlandleche, and 6s. 8d. from 5 acres of meadow at Mouthleche, and 12s. from South Wellemede.

And 50s. from the proceeds of a boat carrying things by sea this year.<sup>2</sup>

And 4s. from the profits of the turbarry of Donstan.

And 6s. 8d. from the hospital of Warnford, let to Richard de Coundon this year.<sup>3</sup>

And 6s. 8d. charged on the said Theobald [de Baryngton] for 10 locks with keys, for various doors in the castle, stolen through his negligence, and valued at this price by inquisition in the presence of the said Theobald.

Expenses. Paid . . . to the prior of Fynkale for the ancient annual pension for the maintenance of the light of St. Godric; and 7s. for 2 stones, a pickaxe, ¾ of a gallon of pitch, cement, 30 'spikings', 10 'tyngelnayl,' 2 small boards and 1 pair of 'draghtes',<sup>4</sup> with the wages of a carpenter mending the boat for 6 days, and 2s. 8d. for the carpenter mending the 'Est Mulne' of Emeldon 'pro defectu del waterfall.'

And 57s. 6d. in the wages of two roof menders for roofing the grange, the hall, and the constable's chamber almost anew, for 44 days at 3d. a day; with the wages of 2 servants waiting on them for 32 days in winter at 1½d. a day, and 12 days in summer at 2d. a day, with 12 horse loads of rods<sup>5</sup> sought for and gathered at Shepleye for the same, 4s.

And 18d. for one hinglock<sup>6</sup> and 2 'ffeterlokes' bought for gates and doors in various places in the castle; and 18d. for 6 keys bought for as many locks, with the cost of mending the said 6 locks for 2 doors of the grange, 1 door of the lord's chamber,<sup>7</sup> 1 door of the cellar<sup>8</sup> of the tower beyond the gates,<sup>9</sup> and 1 door of the chapel.

And 8s. 8d. for 12 bands with crooks and keys, and cost of placing them on the different doors of the tower beyond the gates. And 24s. 4d. in the wages of two masons<sup>10</sup> for blocking up<sup>11</sup> 2 doors and 7 arches<sup>12</sup> and windows of the Lilleburn tower, as well as of the tower beyond the gates, for 17 days at 3d. per day, with the wages of 2 men at 3d. per day and a girl at 1½d. a day, who waited on them during that time; with the wages of one man carrying stones, lime and sand for the same, by his cart and 3 horses taken for 10 days at 8d. a day. And 20s. 10½d. for 3 'bordis estrikis',<sup>13</sup> 60 'spikings', 9 stone of lead bought at 5½d., and for

<sup>1</sup> 'Denarius tertius comitatus', or *third denny*, was 'a third part or penny of the county, paid to its earl, the other two parts being reserved to the Crown.' Wharton, *Law Lexicon*.

<sup>2</sup> 'Et de 1<sup>s</sup> de exitibus batelli portantis super mare hoc anno.'

<sup>3</sup> See vol. i. pp. 249-251.

<sup>4</sup> A 'draght' was a particular kind of board or beam, as in a Vork account, 1488/9, 'Pro serr' sex draughtes in le waynskottes et j drawght in 1 ligno v<sup>d</sup>.' It sometimes means a load of timber, as in the account for building the cloister at Durham 'pro v<sup>xx</sup> draght et di' tabularum vij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>, sarratoribus.'

<sup>5</sup> Hazel rods are used in thatching.

<sup>6</sup> 'In 1 serrura pendula.'

<sup>7</sup> '1 ostio camere domini.'

<sup>8</sup> 'Selarii.'

<sup>9</sup> 'Turris ultra portas.'

<sup>10</sup> 'Cementariorum.'

<sup>11</sup> 'Obstupandis.'

<sup>12</sup> 'Archis.'

<sup>13</sup> East land boards.

carting the lead 10s.; and for 360 stone of lead bought by W. Pundere, the late bailiff, as appears below, which had to be sought at Newcastle by agreement: with the wages of a carpenter placing it on the little towers over the hall beyond the gates,<sup>1</sup> and the wages of a plumber (3s. 11d.) for getting 63 stone of lead out of the castle store, and laying it on the garrets of the said hall, and the wages of a boy (6d.) serving the plumber for 3 days, and the wages of 1 man (10d.) for seeking the various tools required by the plumber at Newcastle. And £7 13s. allowed to William Pundere, the late bailiff, for 360 stone of lead, bought for roofing the garrets of the hall beyond the gates, and for raising the lead and laying it in place, and for the expenses of T. de Barere and William de Pundere in buying the lead at Newcastle.

And £15 3s. 7½d. are remitted to William Pundere, the late bailiff, for the rents and works of various bondage and cottar tenants who are dead, and whose tenements are empty and deserted.

And 20s. are allowed to Theobald de Barington for his expenses in coming from Tuttebure to Dunstanburgh, by order of Sir Hugh de Berewyk, in the month of November, to answer to the tenants concerning various complaints, as well as for the expenses of the demesne in the preceding year.

Foreign Expenses.<sup>2</sup> And 28s. for the expenses of the accountant with 4 horses for the carriage and safe conduct of £55 to Pontefract in the month of January, delivered to the receiver, in going and coming for 7 days.<sup>3</sup>

And £15 6s. 1d. for 2 quarters of barley malt (6s. 8d.), 6 oxen (24s.), 7 cows (28s.), 2 horses (7s.), 1 cart (6s. 8d.), brass vessels (13s. 4d.),<sup>4</sup> other utensils (4s.), 4 silver spoons (47s.),<sup>5</sup> and pieces of money, of the goods and chattels of one of the lord's serfs, deceased:

For 2 quarters 6 bushels of wheat (11s.), 4 quarters of barley (13s. 4d.), 4 oxen (17s.), 4 cows (16s.), 2 calves (5s.), 7 stone of wool (7s.), 30 lambs' skins (3s. 9d.), 33 ells of sackcloth, 1 brass pot, of the goods of William de Burton, late the lord's serf, deceased:

For 2 horses (2s.), 2 oxen (8s.), 1 cow (4s.), of the goods of Robert, son of Alexander, late the lord's serf, deceased; 1 stray horse (10s.),<sup>6</sup> and another draught horse (14s.), all at Stamford.

For the goods and chattels lately belonging to Yvo de Burton, the lord's serf in Burton 53s. 4d., which Theobald de Baryngton took possession of in the 23rd year of the king's reign, as was found by an inquisition, and which the said Theobald has not yet given up. And 68s. levied on the said Theobald for the goods and chattels lately the possessions of Adam Donnesheued, which were removed by the wife and daughter of the said Adam after Adam's death, and were taken away with Theobald's consent beyond the lordship, to the lord's loss of the above amount, assessed by inquisition.

Remitted. For a new wheel (6s. 10d.) for the mill, with boards and 200 'spyknayl' for the same bought by William Pundere, the late bailiff: and 10s. 2d. for 200 big nails and the carpenter's wages for 2 wheels of the 'Est Mulne' of Emeldon, repaired afresh by agreement. And 18d. for one perch of stone wall of the said mill, newly built. And 8s. 8d. in the wages of a carpenter for repairing afresh a certain cottage for the smith's dwelling, and carting timber to the same, and the mason's wages for the walls of the same, and for straw (20d.), and the wages of the thatcher and his servants seeking and gathering rods<sup>7</sup> at Shipley for the same.

And 15s. 3d. in the expenses of Sir William de Blaby, the auditor of the lord's accounts, staying at Embleton for 5 nights, as well for auditing the account of the demesne this year as for deciding certain of the bailiff's claims, with the expenses of the same from Embleton to Pykering, in all 9 days, and for the expenses and reward of one man with 3 horses as safe conduct, during the time on the road, and on the return journey to Lancashire, and not more because he was maintained for 5 days at the cost of Roger de Wydrington.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Super parvos turres supra aulam ultra portas.'

<sup>2</sup> 'Expense forincece.'

<sup>3</sup> Some interesting particulars follow here which relate to Pickering castle.

<sup>4</sup> 'Vasibus aeneis.'

<sup>5</sup> 'iiij cochlearibus argenteis cum denariis numeratis.'

<sup>6</sup> '1 jumento de vago.'

<sup>7</sup> 'Virgis.'

<sup>8</sup> Constable of Dunstanburgh.

And 20s. allowe l to Ralph Robertson, bailiff of Burton, for the rent of Yvo de Burton for the last year, which he could not raise because Theobald de Baryngton has possession of the goods and chattels of the said Yvo for the lord's use, as is entered above. And 6s. allowed to the same for the money which the community of the vill of Burton pays for the king's fifteenth, on behalf of the said Yvo, and John his son, for the said reason.<sup>1</sup>

And Theobald de Baryngton asks for an extra allowance of £25 5s. 4d. on account of various items which appear at the foot of the account of the previous year, viz.: £8 3s. 4d. for the seisin of land granted to the lord and for the commons of the king of Scotland,<sup>2</sup> and £17 2s. as fine for chattels saved in the castle from the wanton damage of the Scots.<sup>3</sup> And there remain £143 15s.:<sup>4</sup> and the arrears of the late bailiff for the rent of the boat and the chaplain's salary, 13s. 4d.

[After the account of the expenses of the grange.]

For a cart 6s. 8d., 2 ploughs and 2 pairs of irons 6s. 8d., 1 bushel measure 6d., one four gallon pot<sup>5</sup> and 1½ gallon pot, 1 pitcher,<sup>6</sup> and a brass jar, valued at 15s.: for 3 cooking pots,<sup>7</sup> whereof one is broken, and 1 box 6s. 8d., 1 Flanders chest 4s., one 2½ gallon pan,<sup>8</sup> one ½ gallon pan, one 'andiren' four feet in length 8s. with 2 basins<sup>9</sup> and one 'lavator' and 1 chain bought by Theobald de Baryngton, the late constable, for the kitchen.

Received 7s. for milking 7 cows this year; and 11s. 7d. for milking 139 ewes<sup>10</sup> at 1d. each.

Remittances. Remitted £26 13s. 4d. for the fee of the accountant for the safe keeping of the castle and for the office of seneschal and receiver, which sum was given at the Savoy on the 10th of October this year. And 33s. 6½d. for the purchase of 3 new ploughs and for making 2 ploughs of the lord's timber, and for the purchase of 4 new plough shares and for 6 new shoes,<sup>11</sup> and for 11 pieces of iron 11s., and 3s. in making the ploughs, with the wages of the carpenter for making 4 harrows out of the lord's timber, and for buying a cart and a yoke for the oxen, and for mending the cribs<sup>12</sup> and the sieves,<sup>13</sup> and 2½d. for a new fork for the manure, and 5s. 8d. for sheep dressing.<sup>14</sup>

Purchase of live stock: 72s. for 12 oxen at 6s.; 28s. for 7 oxen at 4s.; 35s. for 7 cows with their calves at 5s.; £8 8s. for 6 rams, 49 sheep<sup>15</sup> and 167 ewes bought by Theobald de Baryngton.<sup>16</sup>

Earl Henry's son and successor, Henry Tort-Col or Wry-neck, was created duke of Lancaster in 1351. The survey of Embleton and Stamford made after his death on the 25th of March, 1361, does not contain any features worthy of notice.<sup>17</sup> The duke left two daughters, Matilda and Blanche. Matilda, the elder, had married and lived abroad, and the younger daughter, Blanche, eventually became sole heiress. She married John of Gaunt, a son

<sup>1</sup> 'Et vj<sup>s</sup> allocati eidem ut in denariis quos communitas ville de Burton solvit pro xv<sup>ma</sup> regis, pro dicto Yvone et Johanne filio suo, causa predicta.'

<sup>2</sup> 'Tam pro seisina, etc., quam in communia regis Scocie.' David II., king of Scots, was taken prisoner at Neville's Cross on 17 Oct., 1346. Ridpath (*Border History*, p. 339, note) says: 'Froissard relates that for some time after the battle it was not known where King David was, nor that he was taken prisoner.' It will be remembered that the king was for some time in the custody of Sir John de Coupland.

<sup>3</sup> 'Salvandis ab insultu Scotorum.'

<sup>4</sup> This sentence follows: 'Unde super Theobaldum de Baryngton ut alia £61 3s. 11d. pro quibus obligatur per statutum mercatorum solvere [blank].'

<sup>5</sup> 'Olla.' <sup>6</sup> 'Ursiolo.' <sup>7</sup> 'Cacabis.' <sup>8</sup> 'Patella.' <sup>9</sup> 'Pelvibus.' <sup>10</sup> 'Ovium matricium.'

<sup>11</sup> 'Pedalibus.' <sup>12</sup> 'Cribrorum.' <sup>13</sup> 'Ridles.' <sup>14</sup> 'In unctura bidentium.' <sup>15</sup> 'Multonibus.'

<sup>16</sup> *Yorkshire Rolls*, 2. Bodleian Library. <sup>17</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 35 Ed. III. 1st Nos. 122. Sir Roger Bertram held from the duke a yearly pension of £20 as seneschal of the barony.

of Edward III., who was created duke of Lancaster in 1362. A writ was accordingly issued on the 16th of July, directed to Roger de Wyderington and Thomas Galoun, 'keepers of the possessions of the late duke of Lancaster in Northumberland,' directing them to deliver the barony of Embleton to John of Gaunt and his wife. The lands appertaining to the duchy in Northumberland were then stated to be worth £220 15s. 8½d.<sup>1</sup>

On the 11th of May, 1380, the duke wrote to Thomas Ilderton, the constable of Dunstanburgh castle, ordering him to pay all the proceeds of the lordship to the treasurer of the duke's household at the Savoy, after the expenses of maintaining the castle and estate had been deducted.<sup>2</sup>

There is abundant evidence that Embleton parish suffered very severely during the next few years from the Scottish inroads. In 1380 the duke of Lancaster was at the head of a large army upon the Border, in the hope of effecting a lasting peace, and at the close of that year, whilst at Dunstanburgh, he gave verbal instructions for certain alterations and repairs in the castle.<sup>3</sup> The new gatehouse was ordered to be built in 1383, at a time when extensive repairs and restorations were in progress at the neighbouring fortress of Bamburgh.<sup>4</sup> During the year 1384 also a Scottish army lay encamped in the fields of Embleton, and did so much havoc in the neighbourhood that the bursar of Merton college could only obtain a very small part of the customary tithes. It is not surprising therefore that in 1392 the tenants were unable to pay any rent.<sup>5</sup>

The people of Embleton were in some degree affected by the revolution of 1399, as the duchy of Lancaster became vested in the Crown on the

<sup>1</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster Records*, class 25, bundle R, No. 12.

<sup>2</sup> 'Johan, etc. A nostre treschere e bien ame bachelier, monsieur Thomas de Ilderton, conestable de nostre chastel de Dunstaneburgh, salus. Come par avys de nostre grant conseil e ordenes qe toutes les deniers issants e surdants de nostre seigneurie de Dunstaneburgh susdite, cestassavoir del terme de Pasque darrein passe, et delors enavant, soient entierment reserves e paiees pur les despenses e coustages de nostre houstel, horspris e exceptes annueltees, fees, e gages par nous eins ces heures grantes ou confirmes, e les coustages des oeuvres par vous mysés sur nostre chastell, manoirs, e parks e autres neecesseris deins nostre dit seigneurie. Vous mandons, qe toutes les deniers issint issants de nostre seigneurie susdite, horspris e exceptes les annueltes, fees, e gages e coustages avantdits, faces faire entierment estre livres a le tresorer de nostre hostell qore est, etc. Donec, etc., a nostre manoir de la Sauvoye le xj jour de May lan, etc., tiers.' Endorsed 'Pur l'oustel mon seigneur.' *Duchy of Lancaster*, class 11, No. 14, Register *temp.* Ric. 11.

<sup>3</sup> See the history of the castle.      <sup>4</sup> See vol. i. p. 42.

<sup>5</sup> 'De la seigneurie de Dunstanburgh riens est continus en value, a cause que les tenants illeoges ne puissent paier leurs rentes et fermes et autres issues sur les acontes, charges a l'annciene rent et ferme cest an, tanque pardon lour ent soit fait, en partie de grace, mon tresdoutes seigneur, si bien a cause de chier et haut ferme come de poverté des dits tenants,' etc. *Duchy of Lancaster Records*, class 25, bundle D, No. 2 h. Particulars of Rentals. 16-17 Richard 11. (1392-3).

accession of Henry IV. It might have been expected that Crown tenants would have enjoyed more respect and consideration at the hands of their neighbours than the tenants of other landlords. But so far from this being the case the tenants in the north seem to have lost rather than gained by the change. Owing to the inability of Henry IV. to pay his debts, the Percys, with the Mortimers, Glendower, and others, conspired in 1403 against him. As Crown tenants the people of Embleton bore the full brunt of the ill usage of the Percys. The men of Stamford complained that the rebels of Alnwick had forcibly taken from them twenty horses and other goods to the value of £200, so that they could not pay their arrears of rent, amounting to £22 1s. 6d. On the 23rd of March, 1406, they were granted respite of these arrears until the following Easter.<sup>1</sup> The king's mill at Embleton had been also destroyed by the marauders, so that William Boteler, the lessee, who had agreed to pay a rent of five marks for it, was grievously defrauded.<sup>2</sup> On the 15th of May, 1412, half the rent due from the lordship of Embleton was again remitted, on account of the Scottish depredations.<sup>3</sup>

During the course of the fifteenth century the estate was granted on lease to various successive tenants. On the 13th of April, 1417, Embleton, Dunstan, Stamford, Shipley, Burton, and Warenton were let to Robert Harbottle of Preston for a term of twelve years, at a yearly rent of £100. It was stipulated by a special clause that in the event of a war with Scotland during the term specified, the lease should be void from the Michaelmas preceding the war, and the lessee should not repair the damage done to

<sup>1</sup> 'Henry, etc. A nostre auditour, receivour e as autres nos officiers de nostre seigneurie de nostre duchie de Lancastre, de Stamford en le counte de Northumbreland, salus. Monstre nous ont nos ame lieges e tenantes de nostre dit seigneurie lour grevousment compleignants coment nadgairs nos rebealx d'Alnewyk, qore sont fues de celle pais, pristrent ove force e armes de nos dits tenants vint chivalx e autres biens, e chateux, a la value de deux cents livres, en grant damage, empoverissement de eux, e de leur povre estate, p'ont ils ne sont de poair pur paier a nous le rente qils deussent avoir a nous as certains termes ore passees, pur leur tenure, le quele rente ove les arrerages dicel amont a vint e deux livres e xvij<sup>d</sup>, les queles ils nous ount supplies par leur petition de leur respiter pur un temps. Et nous aians consideracion a ce qe avant est dist, e desirants le bien e aise de mesmes nos tenants, volons e vous mandons que vous faces respiter a mesmes nos tenants les dits vint e deux livres e dys e sept deniers tanqal feste de Pasque prochein avenir. Et cestes nos lettres, etc., done a nostre palays de Westminster le xxij<sup>e</sup> jour de Marts. [7 Hen. IV. 1406.] Per literam de signeto.' Endorsed 'Pur les tenants de Staumford.' *Duchy of Lancaster*, class 11, No. 16, Register *temp.* Henry IV. part 1, fol. 49.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 86.

<sup>3</sup> 'Henry, etc., a nostre bien ame Thomas Somercotes, nostre auditor de nostre seigneurie de Dunstanburgh, saluts. Nous veillons e par consideracion de la graund poverté de nos tenants de Emelden, Burton, Shipley, Dunstane e Stamford, deins nostre dit seigneurie, qount este destruits par diverses nos rebelx e nos enemys de Scoce, de nostre grace especiale e par assent de nostre conseil de nostre duchie de Lancastre vous mandons qa nos dits tenants vous faces allouer, en le paiement de lor ferme, la moite de lor rent quell ils nos devient paier pur cest entier an present. Et cestes, etc., done, etc., a Westminster le xv<sup>e</sup> jour de May. Per consilium' [13 Hen. IV.] Endorsed 'Pur les tenants de Emeldon, Burton, Shipley, Dunstane e Staunford.' *Duchy of Lancaster*, class 11, No. 16, Register *temp.* Henry IV. part 2, fol. 35.

the property by the Scots.<sup>1</sup> The lessee was also bound to keep in good repair all the buildings in Dunstanburgh castle, which were not covered with lead at the time of the making of the lease. He was also to repair the mills and tenements of the king's tenants-at-will, the king's three cobles which were kept at Dunstanburgh for sea-fishing, and the pele at Newlands near Warenton.<sup>2</sup> Harbottle received a reduction of £40 from his rent, on account of his fee as constable, and was bound to provide hay, litter, and fuel for the chief seneschal and auditor of the duchy, with their servants and horses, when they came to view the manors named in the lease.<sup>3</sup> It was fortunate for him that he had obtained this special clause guarding against the contingency of war. In 1419 war again broke out between England and Scotland, and Henry V., writing to the auditor of the duchy in February, 1421, enclosed a schedule of the names of the tenants on the Embleton estate who had suffered loss at the time of the last invasion. The tenants alleged that they would be completely ruined, unless some substantial remedy could be devised, and in consequence of these representations a large part of their rents was again remitted. The tenants of Embleton, whose houses had been burnt, were excused £6 15s. 6d., and those tenants whose goods had been destroyed were excused £4. The tenants of Stamford for similar losses received a reduction of £10 10s. The tenants of Dunstanburgh were excused a quarter of their rents, equivalent to twenty-five shillings, and the tenants of Warenton, Burton, and Shipley received similar reductions, the abatement amounting in all to £30 18s. 0½d.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Et auxi serra le dit Robert descharge de la ferme suisdite et de la reparacion de tout ceo que serra ars ou destruits par les dits Escottes en aucun temps durant le terme susdit.'

<sup>2</sup> 'Et le dit Robert durant le terme susdit sustendra covenablement . . . les trois cobles nostre seigneur le roy illoques pur pescherie sur la mere, avec les custages et reparacions de la pele de Newland ove les closures de boys et de prees appurteraunts a les manoirs suisdits.'

<sup>3</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster Documents*, class 11, No. 17, Register *temp.* Hen. V. part 3, fol. 41.

<sup>4</sup> 'Henri a nostre auditor de nostre duchie de Lancastre devans le north, salus. Nous vous envoiens deins cestes enclos une sedule contenant plusours nouns de nos tenants de nostre seigneurie de Dunstanburgh, des queux les terres, tenements, rentes, biens e chateux a la darrein estre de les Escots en nostre roialme d'Engleterre ascuns furent par les dits Escots ars, ascuns destruits et ascuns emportes e eloignes, si qu'ils ne pourront nous paier leur rentes e dueetes en maniere come ils deussent e soleient, a lor confusion e final destruccion, a ce q'est dit, s'ils ne soient par nous remedies. Si nous de nostre grace especiale par advys de nostre conseillevons pardonnees a nos dits tenants, c'est assavoir a nos tenants de Emeldon, qui furent ars par les dits Escots, sys livres quinze soulds vj<sup>d</sup>, e a nos tenants de mesme la ville qui furent destruits iij<sup>ij</sup>; e a nos tenants de Staunford, qui furent ars, dys livres e dys soulds, e a nos tenants de Dunstanburgh la quarte partie de leur rentes cest assavoir vynt e cynk soulds, e a nos tenants de Warendham vynt e sys soulds oyt deniers, e a nos tenants de Burton la quarte partie de leur rentes cest assavoir cent soulds, e a nos tenants de Shipley la quarte partie de leur rentes, cest assavoir, vynt e cynk soulds, la somme en tout xxx<sup>ij</sup> xvij<sup>s</sup> ob., etc. Done le darrein jour de Fevrier l'an oytisme. Per consilium.' Endorsed 'Par les tenants de Dunstanburgh.' *Duchy of Lancaster*, class 11, No. 17, Register *temp.* Hen. V. part 2, fol. 94 b.

On the 23rd of February, 1427, Henry VI. wrote to John Harbottle, the brother of Robert Harbottle, to enquire whether the Embleton estate could not be made to yield a larger rental. He complained that the demesne lands were unlet to the great decrease of the value of the lordship, and he ordered John Harbottle to let the lands to a tenant for three years at a yearly rent of twenty marks; if that was impossible the lands were to be let for one year at the highest obtainable rent. The king stated that the tenants had been in the habit of paying twenty-two shillings for every *carue* or carucate of land, but that they now refused to pay more than sixteen shillings. Harbottle was to endeavour to obtain the old rents, but if he could not do so, he might make an abatement of the odd two shillings from the rent of twenty-two shillings. He was ordered to appear before the chief seneschal of the duchy and the seneschal of the honour of Pontefract at Leicester, on the Sunday before Whitsuntide following, to give them his advice and tell them all that he had done in the matter.<sup>1</sup>

From a survey made in 1435 it appears that the old rents could not be maintained, and a substantial sum was deducted from the proceeds of the estate on account of the falling off and diminution of rents. The survey is as follows :

Value of the Duchy [14-15 Henry VI. (1435-6)].

DUNSTANBURGH.

Emyldon. Rent of assize yearly, £38 19s. 1½d.; ferm of two water mills, £6; various other fermes there, £20 19s.; total, £65 18s. 1½d.; out of which, in steward's salary, £1 3s. 4d.; in falling off and diminution of rent, £17 9s. 11½d.; total, £18 13s. 3½d.; clear value, £47 4s. 10d.

Dunstan. Rent of assize, £9 14s. 6d.; ferm of demesne lands, £13 6s. 8d.; various other fermes there, 16s. 0d.; total, £23 17s. 2d.; out of which, in falling off and diminution of rent, £2 7s. 1d.; clear value, £20 10s. 1d.

<sup>1</sup> 'Par le roy, Dunstanburgh. Henry a nostre biename esquier John Harbotell, receivour de nostre seigneurie de Dunstanburgh salus. Parceque nos demesnes terres de nostre dite seigneurie sont apresent en nos mains, nient meynov'ez ne lesses a ferme, a grant arrierisement del value de nostre dit seigneurie e damage de nous, come nous avons entendus, vous mandons que si vous purres les dits demesnes terres lesser a ascun tenant a ferme pur vynt marcs par an, qadanque vous les lesses pur vynt marcs annuelement, pur trois ans prochains ensuants, et si noun, qa donque vous les lesses pur un an prochain en le meilleur maniere que vous savez pur nostre profit. Et aussi parceque nos tenants de Emeldon, que soleient paier pur chacune charrue de terre vynt e deux soulds par an, refusent a present de plus paier pur chacune charue de terre illoque que sesze soulds par an, vous mandons que vous treites en le melior manier que vous savez avec nos ditz tenantz pur les dits terres avoir e tenir avant par lor annciene ferme; si faire le puisse en ascune manerie et si le faire ne pourrez, qa donque vous faces abater de chacune tiele charue de terre deux soulds de la dite annciene ferme de vynt e deux soulds, tanque nostre conscell ent puisse autrement ordener, sicome vous desirez nous faire plesir e avoir bon gree e service de nous. Et soiez en propre persone ovesques nos chers e foialx nostre chief senescall de nostre duchie de Lancastre e nostre senescall de nostre honur de Pontfreit a Leycestre Dymenge devant Pentecoste prochain avenir, pur y enformer nos dits senescalls de tout vostre fait e de vostre bon avys en celle partie. Et ceo ne lessiez en nulle manier come nos affions de vous. Donne, etc., a Westminster, le xxij jour de Fevrier lan quint. Per consilium.' *Duchy of Lancaster*, class 11, No. 18, Register *temp.* Hen. VI. part 2, fol. 134.

Stamford. Rent of assize there, £20 9s. 3d.; ferm of demesne lands this year, £6 13s. 4d.; various other fermes there, £3 12s. 6d.; total, £30 15s. 1d.; out of which, in steward's salary, 3s. 4d.; in falling off and diminution of rent, £5 11s. 11d.; total, £5 15s. 3d.; clear value, £24 19s. 10d.

Shipleby. Rents and fermes this year, £9 3s. 4d.; ferm of a water mill, £2; total, £11 3s. 4d.; out of which, in steward's salary, 1s. 8d.; in falling off and diminution of rent, £4 7s. 4d.; total, £4 9s.; clear value, £6 14s. 4d.

Burton. At ferm this year, £33; out of which, in falling off and diminution of rent, £13; clear value, £20.

Warnedcham. Perquisites of court this year, 5s. 10d.; in rent of assize there, 3s. 4½d.; perquisites of court, £3 16s. 7d.; total, £3 19s. 11½d.; out of which, in bailiff's salary there, £1 10s.; clear value, £2 9s. 11½d.

Sum total of the value of Dunstanburgh this year, £168 19s. 6d.; out of which, in various yearly expenses there this year, £46 14s. 7½d.

Item, in fees and wages of ministers there this year, £46 10s.; and there remains of the said value there this year, £75 14s. 10½d.; of which sum paid for various necessary expenses there this year as appears 'per parcell,' £7 2s. 4d.

Item, paid for various charges about repairs of the mills of Emyldon this year, £2 1s. 8d.

Item, paid to Geoffrey Louthier, esquire, the king's general receiver of his duchy of Lancaster this year, by his acquitances, £16 15s. 7½d.

Sum of the said outside<sup>1</sup> payments this year £25 19s. 7½d. And there remains of the said values there this year £49 15s. 3d., which sum is in the hands of the receiver of other ministers of the king there, of their arrears this year.

Item, paid to the general receiver, of arrears for preceding years, £35 4s. 4½d.<sup>2</sup>

The diminution in the value of the estate was no doubt a consequence of the unsettled condition of the Border during the minority of the Scottish king, James II. A temporary truce had been arranged, but was broken by many raids and skirmishes from which the men of Embleton suffered seriously. Many of them were taken prisoners and despoiled of their goods. In order to avoid conflagrations they were warned to take the roofs off their dwellings, and to carry away the timbers of their houses to a place of safety. Henry VI. instructed his auditor, Robert Symond, on the 22nd of May, 1438, to remit the sum of £44 8s. 11d. to the tenants as partial compensation for their losses.<sup>3</sup> When war broke out again in 1449 the houses had once more to be unroofed, and for this reason the tenants were barely able to pay a half of their rents.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Forinsecarum.'

<sup>2</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster Records*, class 25, bundle D, No. 2 i.

<sup>3</sup> 'Henricus, etc., dilecto nobis Roberto Symond, auditori nostro, etc., salutem. Supplicaverunt nobis et consilio nostro ducatus nostri predicti pauperes tenentes nostri domini nostri de Dunstanburgh in comitatu Northumbrie, in marchiiis Scocie, ut cum ipsi jam noviter per inimicos nostros Scocie super tenuras suas infra dominium nostrum predictum commorantes capti, et diversimode per eosdem inquietati, ac de bonis gravis et ceteris catallis suis ibidem multipliciter spoliati extiterunt, nec non ob metum eorundem inimicorum idem tenentes nostri domos et edificia sua in evitacionem combustionis eorundem, per mandatum officiorum nostrorum ejusdem domini nostri, detexerunt et sustulerunt, per que idem tenentes nostri depauperati et adnichillati existunt in presenti ut accepimus. Nos igitur volentes prefatis tenentibus, premissorum obtentu, gratiam facere specialem, vobis mandamus quod eisdem tenentibus nostris summam xliij<sup>ii</sup> viij<sup>s</sup> xj<sup>d</sup> de redditibus respectuari faciatis, etc. Datum, etc., xxij die May, anno regni nostri sexto decimo. Per consilium ducatus predicti.' Endorsed 'De respectuando tenentibus de Dunstanburgh de summa xliij<sup>ii</sup> viij<sup>s</sup> xj<sup>d</sup>.' *Duchy of Lancaster*, class 11, No. 18, Register *temp.* Henry VI, part 1, fol. 87.

<sup>4</sup> 'Billa de diversis materiis tangentibus ducatum Lancastrie. Item pro warranto habendo de perdonacione reddituum et firmarum per totum dominium ibidem juxta medietatem exituum, in hoc quod dis-cooperuerunt domos et edificia sua tempore guerre.' (1450-51.) *Duchy of Lancaster*, bundle N, No. 9, roll 4.

As so much damage had been done by the Scots, the idea naturally suggested itself that some compensation might be obtained by taxing all persons on the estate who were of Scottish extraction. In 1440 a tax was imposed nominally on all foreigners, but at Embleton it appears that none except Scots could be found to answer to this definition. For the purpose of the tax they were divided into householders and those who were not householders, five belonging to the former and twelve to the latter class. Women were not exempt.<sup>1</sup>

The conflicts of the Wars of the Roses were now rapidly approaching, in which Northumberland was the scene of some of the most critical and violent struggles. During this period Embleton was exposed to the full force of the storm, so that the condition of the people became even worse than before. In the summer of 1462 the horses of 'Henry late king of England' entirely destroyed the nine acre field in Embleton called Southwellmede, and the rent of 18s. was remitted to the tenant, John Swan.<sup>2</sup> The accounts of the receivers and auditors during this period show that a large part of the rents had to be remitted from year to year, although they seem very moderate according to modern ideas. Probably few of the tenants possessed money, which would in itself constitute a source of danger. Those who had a few coins hastened to conceal them preparatory to flight, and being killed or taken prisoners were unable ever to return to recover the hidden treasure. A hoard of coins, probably buried in this way, was not long ago discovered in the churchyard.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The writ for the assessment was directed to the various constables of the townships, who reported as follows: 'Qui dicunt quod hec sunt nomina personarum, per seipsas hospicia tenentes infra libertates predictas non natarum Anglicanarum, unde in breve domini regis fit mentio, exceptis omnibus illis in eodem breve exceptis, videlicet, Willelmus Blanton de Emyldon, Thomas Webster de eadem, Robertus Ronson de Sheplee, Henricus Sproweston de Crawcestr' et Andrea Temple de Wardenham. Et dicunt predicti jurati quod omnes predicti hospicia tenentes nati sunt in Scotia. Dicunt eciam predicti jurati quod hec sunt nomina personarum hospicia minime tenentium non natarum Anglicanarum, unde in dicto breve fit mentio; videlicet Patric Starr de Emyldon, Jacobus serviens Willelmi Crawcestr' de eadem, Willelmus serviens Willelmi Clerke de eadem, Elena serviens Willelmi Esplee de eadem, Johannes Thercher de eadem, Elizabetha Tuke de eadem, Willelmus Heron de eadem, Maria Bell de eadem, Johannes Mark de Burton, Johannes Tomson de dicta libertate, Margareta Sanderson de eadem et Johannes Diconson de eadem. Et dicunt quod omnes predicti, hospicia non tenentes, nati sunt in Scotia. Item dicunt prefati constabularii jurati quod non habentur plures persone hospicia tenentes, neque alie plures persone hospicia minime tenentes, infra libertates predictas, exceptis illis personis in predicto breve domini regis exceptis, versus quas vel unde execucio hujus brevis ulterius ad presens fieri potest.' *Exchequer Subsidy*, 158 41. There are fifteen other similar inquisitions for Northumberland at the Record Office.

<sup>2</sup> Account of the bailiff of Embleton, 1-2 Ed. IV.

<sup>3</sup> In 1870 a collection of groats, 94 in number, was discovered in the eastern side of Embleton churchyard, two feet below the surface. The groats were found in three rows on a bed of sand, with their edges upwards, surrounded by three stones, and ranged from the reign of Edward III. to that of Edward IV., the earliest having been minted about 1351, and the latest about 1464. The coins are carefully described by Mr. W. H. D. Longstaffe in the *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, vol. vi. pp. 121-123.

Some protection was probably afforded to the people by the bailiffs, who were usually men of substance and influence. In 1478 Gilbert Maners, esquire, was made bailiff of Embleton, and was succeeded by Sir Henry Percy in 1485, who delivered up the office some time afterwards to Ralph Carr.<sup>1</sup>

The Carrs resided at Newlands near Belford, which they held by lease from the duchy of Lancaster. Ralph Carr seems to have allowed his accounts to fall into great confusion, and in 1529 he was unable to hand over a sum of £156 16s. 10½d., which had been paid by the tenants of Embleton. Carr offered to use his influence with several merchants in Newcastle to procure this money, but could only guarantee payment by instalments of £20 a year. He had handed over £37 17s. 0½d. to Dame Margery Ellerker in an informal manner.<sup>2</sup> Bertram Carr, a member of the same family, was involved in a dispute with several people of the district in his capacity as receiver of the lordship of Dunstanburgh. In the year 1535 Robert Johnson, John Arthur, and John Bowden complained, in the name of all the king's tenants of Embleton, that Bertram Carr claimed a certain meadow called Newbiggin, which the tenants had always held in common amongst themselves as appertaining to their farmholds. This meadow, described as the 'greatest commodity' to the whole of Embleton, was claimed by Carr 'for his own singular use,' and the tenants said that 'about Lammas last past he caused to be carried away therefrom four loads of hay, belonging to and made by Robert Johnson and one Thomas Watson and keeps the same.' The tenants further alleged that about 'St. Heleynstide last' Carr took from Watson a 'several garth,' attached to his farmhold, and kept it contrary to the verdict of twelve men of the lordship. Also at the time of harvest when John Arthur, John Bowden, and the tenants of Stamford were digging coal at Stamford, in a place which belonged to their farmholds, Carr came upon them with his servants and beat them 'and of certain of them brake the heddes and caused them to avoide.' The following day Carr caused holes to be dug for his own use, and would not allow the tenants to dig, but left the holes unfilled, so that the tenants could not pass with their carts and cattle, to their great annoyance. The tenants had great need of the coal, for the timber at Stamford had

<sup>1</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster Documents*, class 11, No. 19, Register of the duchy *temp.* Ed. IV.

<sup>2</sup> 'Also beyt remembered to call and send for my lady Dame Margery Ellercarre to answer for £37 17s. 0½d., which she and her late husband Sir William Ellercarre, kt., deceased, received of the king's tenants of Dunstanburgh and its members, for rents due at Martinmas 20 Henry VIII., by virtue of a commission under the duchy seal to the said Sir William.' *Duchy of Lancaster*, class 26, bundle 42, No. 10. 'Liber memorandorum ducatus Lancastrie in partibus borealibus.' 21 Hen. VIII.

become very scarce owing to the abuses of persons holding leases from the Crown, who allowed those who were not tenants to have more commodity from the woods than the tenants themselves. In a very short time it was said that there would be no timber at all for the maintenance of the farmholds. Bertram Carr also demanded four marks from the tenants for the rent of a certain meadow which had been formerly let according to its value, usually at twenty shillings. If the tenants did not pay four marks Carr ordered them to 'forgoo the fermeholdes, whiche were utterly their undoing.'<sup>1</sup>

The tenants who complained of Carr seem not to have been natives, but to have come from the south as tenants of the duchy of Lancaster. At the conclusion of their petition they implored the king 'in tendre pitie and consideracion, the premisses pituously considered' to provide a remedy that they might be recompensed for their losses. They asked to be restored 'unto their rightes and holdes,' as 'they had comen three hundred myles for the same,' and they asked also that the 'king's peace be taken forthwith upon Carre and his accomplices, of whom, for this complaint, they are more in fear than before,' or else they dared not go home again. In answer to these serious allegations Bertram Carr said that the whole affair was a concoction 'for malice and evill will without any cause,' and that the complaints were inspired by one Thomas Grey, who was deputy constable of Dunstanburgh castle under Sir Arthur Darcy. With regard to the meadow called Newbiggin, Carr said that it was partly common of pasture and the rest arable, and that all the receivers of the lordship, time out of mind, had been allowed to let the meadow as they pleased. Carr, according to custom, discharged Robert Johnson and Thomas Watson, and took two loads of hay off the ground, by virtue of his office. Within fourteen days after, Thomas Grey, by the advice of Johnson and Watson, came to Carr's house with eighteen persons 'in deffensable arraye,' and there assaulted him, and with force and arms took away the hay and restored it to Johnson and Watson.

Carr also said that the complaint about the coal was presented at the king's court held at Embleton at midsummer, and it was found that the

<sup>1</sup> John Arthur particularly complained of the conduct of the Carrs. He had held a farm for some years by suit of court until about the year 1529. Thomas Carr, Bertram's brother, demanded a fine from him. Arthur paid the fine for fear of expulsion, and three years later the demand was renewed, and the fine again paid. Nevertheless at Easter, in the year 1535, Thomas Carr went into the farm and gave John Arthur warning 'to avoid the occupying of the same.' Arthur complained that if he were expelled he 'would never be able to succour his pore wif and children.' Bertram Carr also daily threatened the tenants with 'great and high words' so that they were in fear of their lives.

tenants had dug and broken the king's ground and taken coal there without any authority, for which they were fined, and a penalty set in the court rolls against anyone breaking the king's ground for coal. The tenants broke the order, and Carr, being at Embleton, and seeing this breach of the order, took his horse and 'with a white staff in his hand, as the king's officer there and according to the Act, discharged them of the same occupying, put them off the ground, and took to the king's use the coal they had made bare.' He did not beat them, or dig any holes or pits, or threaten any of the king's tenants.<sup>1</sup>

The plaintiffs in this case seem to have continued to live at Embleton, as the names of Bowdon, Arthur, and Watson appear on the Muster Roll of able men, capable of bearing arms, in the year 1538. The rolls for Embleton and Stamford are as follows:

The avewe of musters takin by Sir William Eure, knight, capetain of the king's towne and castell of Barwick-upon-Tweid and John Horselay, esquier, capetain of the king's castell of Bamburgh on Fletham Moor.

## EMYLTON.

Cuthbt. Hewgh.	John Wode.	John Herreson.	Henry Watson.
John Bowdon.	George Trollope.	Robt. Johnson.	William Fawcus.
Thomas Herreson.	John Pattonson.	Thom. Watson.	John Watson.
Joh. Allenson.	John Browne.	Henry Arthur.	Rauf Awder.
John Watson.	Thomas Som'.	John Watson.	Thom. Thew.
John Anderson.	Robt. Fawcus.	Edward Archbold.	Thom. Wood.
John Brown.	Robt. Tynmouth.	William Eldor.	Thom. Mason.
Richard Smyth.	John Brown.	Will. Watson.	Thom. Burn.
Willm. Burn.	Ed. Alder.	Richard Burn.	Crist. Burne.
Nicoll Fynkla.	John Hyll.	Will. Bell.	John Hodgson.
Edward Shepperd.	Richard Watson.	Robt. Watson.	John Swane.
			Joh. Elder.

Habill men wanting both horse and harnesse.

## STAMFORD.

Edward Myller.	Sande Atcheson.	Thom. Bowthen.	Joh. Chawm.
John Tailior.	Thomas Tailior.	Willm. Shipperd.	George Phillopson.
Henry Watson.	Robt. Galland.	Robt. Hudson.	John Ledgert.
William Sympson.	Robt. Richeson.	Christ. Burre.	Joh. Arthur.
John Awder.	George Fawne.	Richerd Hodgson.	Joh. Arther.
John Edgert.	Richard Watson.	Joh. Fawns.	Joh. Bowthin.

Habill men wantinge horse and harnesse.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster Pleadings and Depositions*, vol. xiv. No. J 4, 26-27 Hen. VIII.

<sup>2</sup> *Arch. Ael.* vol. iv. p. 158, etc.

Bertram Carr, in his answer to the complaints of the tenants, said that one of the accusations had been investigated before the 'King's Court' at Embleton. This manorial court was a most important institution whilst the village lands were held in common, and whilst the behaviour of individuals affected directly the welfare of the community. The king's court met in a building set apart for the purpose, called the Moot Hall, which is mentioned in several ancient documents. The court room seems to have been upon the first floor of the building, of which the ground floor was used as a stable. In 1532 the sum of forty-six shillings was spent on the repair of the hall and stable underneath it.<sup>1</sup> Again on the 4th of July, 1543, Thomas Burgoyne, William Denton, and Robert Horseley were directed 'to view and survey the state of the Motehall in Emyldon, what decay it is in, the cost of repairing or rebuilding it, what timber, stone, etc., the king has there towards the repairs, and where such may be had near and best chepe.' Burgoyne reported to Henry VIII. 'as towchyng the Motehall in Emeldon' as follows:

Pleaseth it you to be assertheyned for as myche as ther is old tymber suffycyent at the kynges castell of Dunstanburghe, wheche dothe dayly consume and in processe of tyme [is] lyke to come to nought, except ther be other remedy founde for the safe garde therof, wheche tymber nowe wold serve to make a flatte rofe unto the seyd Motehall, and, that done, to cover the same with leade, wheche remayneth in the seyd castell, wyth more than will serve for that purpose, soo that then it were made for many yeres, and that way least charge unto the kyng in my opynyon. And for the overplus of the leade to knowe further your pleasure what is to be done with all, for it is bribed and stollen away dayly, and wylbe more and more.<sup>2</sup>

Burgoyne's report is not very clear, but conveys the impression that the Moot Hall was considered worthy of preservation, and that he saw no prospect of restoring Dunstanburgh castle.

Many disputes, throwing light on social life, were tried in the Moot Hall. In 1551 the lordship and mills of Embleton had been let to Edward Bradford, who addressed a petition in 1554 to Sir Robert Rochester, the chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. Bradford complained that the tenants ought to grind their corn at his mills and pay him multure, but Henry Arthur, one of the tenants, ground his corn at mills 'without the lordship contrary to the liberties thereof,' and refused to do suit for the mills of Embleton, 'to the plaintiff's damage and the evil example of all the neighbours.' If this con-

<sup>1</sup> Reparaciones. Et in denariis per dictum computantem solutis pro reparacione sive emendacione diversorum defectuum domus curie in Emeldon vocate le Motehall hoc anno, et stabuli subtus dictum domum, ut patet per billam inter memoranda hujus anni remanentem, ac per sacramentum dicti computantis, xlvj.<sup>2</sup> *Receivers' Accounts*, 23-24 Hen. VIII. bundle 363, No. 6041.

<sup>2</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster Depositions and Examinations*, vol. xlv. No. R 4, 35 Hen. VIII.

duct continued it was likely that 'the mills of Emylden will shortly be laid waste.' Bradford complained further that though the king and queen had the sole right to hunt 'in the lordship so that no man shall hunt or hawk there without license of their officers, the said Henry Arthure and his company daily hunt and destroy the game there, and will not abyde eny order of the kinge and quenes majesties courte, holden there for reformation of the same.' A writ was issued restraining Henry Arthur from pursuing this course of conduct.<sup>1</sup>

Edward Bradford had another dispute about a very ancient customary due levied on the lordship. It was called 'Canefyshe' or 'Gaynfish,'<sup>2</sup> by virtue of which one quarter of a fisherman's catch was appropriated by the bailiff on the return of the fisherman to shore.<sup>3</sup> The custom was included in a lease of the lordship to Bradford who paid 13s. 4d. for this ancient due. The tenants brought a test case before the court of the duchy of Lancaster in 1557 about this custom, and Edward VI. issued a writ stating that 'whereas greate contencion, stryffe, and varyance hathe beyn betwene the saide Edward and the kinge and quene's tenantes of there saide lordship, concerninge the saide canefyshe, for that the saide Edwarde hathe taken of our tenauntes by colour of the same canefyshe the best fyshe that eny fyssherman there takethe, and albehit he take but one good fyshe by his great labour and travell towards his costes and charges, lyenge longe on the sea for yt, yett the saide Edwarde usethe to take that fyshe from them, and so they many tymes lease [*i.e.*, lose] their hole labour and travell. So by reason wherof, yf remedye be not provided and some order therin taken, the same tenauntes shoulde not be able to maynteyne their bootes to goe for the takinge and gettinge of fyshe, which sholde be and hathe byn like to be to the utter decaye of the said yearly rente reserved unto their highnes.' It was therefore ordered by the chancellor and council of the duchy that for the remaining years of Bradford's lease, the tenants should 'peaceable and quyetlie, occupie and enjoye the

<sup>1</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster Pleadings*, vol. xxxiii. No. B 15, 1 and 2 P. and M.

<sup>2</sup> 'Cane,' 'Cain,' or 'Kain' is a Celtic word, and occurs in old Irish statute law. According to Skene (*Celtic Scotland*, vol. iii. 231), the primary meaning of the word was 'law,' 'whence it was applied to any fixed payment exigible by law.' It is also defined as 'a portion of the produce of the soil payable to the landlord as rent; a rent paid in kind. In later times used only of the smaller articles, as poultry,' etc. Murray, *New English Dictionary*.

<sup>3</sup> In 1532 the receiver accounted for 13s. 4d., 'de firma de canefyshe qua solebat percipere quotidie, in revencione cujusdam piscatoris de mare usque ad terram, quemlibet quartum piscem cujuslibet generis majoris vel minoris.' *Ministers' Accounts*, bundle 358, No. 5926.

saide canefyshe' paying to Bradford 20s. yearly at Michaelmas and Easter, and Bradford was ordered to pay the yearly rent of 13s. 4d. to the king and queen as before.<sup>1</sup>

Burgoyne's scheme for roofing the Moot Hall with materials from Dunstanburgh castle does not seem to have been carried into effect, and the work of rebuilding was eventually undertaken by Ralph Grey of Horton. A report of the expenses incurred upon this work is dated the 1st of March, 1586. The reasons which led Ralph Grey to undertake the work show the very disturbed state of the district in the later years of the reign of Queen Elizabeth. The report is as follows :

Att Embleton the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of Maye, anno Domini 1586, anno Elizabeth xxvij<sup>o</sup>. The vewe of the Queen's Majestie's howse there, called the Mutehall, by us Frances Ratcliffe, William Carre, esquires, Luke Ogle and Jhon Carre, gentlemen, commissioners auctorised and appoynted for the same as followethe :

First by vewe and inquirye, as also by examynacion of diverse and sondrye persons, so well workmen at the same howse, as others, we doe fynde that Raffe Graye of Horton, esquire, hath buylded and repayed the same her Majestie's howse being in utter ruyne and decaye, and therupon hath employed diverse and sondrye somes of monye as by perticuler hereafter more att large dothe appeare ; item, to the masons for the stone worke, as, raysinge the walles a yeard hyer, for buildinge and raysinge upp from the grounde fower stone chimneys, makinge and breakinge out thoroughe the walles twelve wyndowes of hewen worke, with five hewen doeres, and a sterc to goe upp to the same, in the whole the some of £1 10s. ; item, for wyninge stones to the same worke, £8 ; item, for iiij<sup>c</sup> bowles of lyme, for buyldinge, playsteringe, and roughe castinge the same howse, att the rate of vj<sup>d</sup> every bowle, £12 ; item, for tymbre to the rooffe of the same howse, contayninge in lengthe xxvj yeardes, and in bredthe vij yeardes, and for the workmanshipe of the same [torn] ; item, to the slater for wyninge of the slates and thackinge the same howse [torn] ; item, for tymbre for loftinge one parte of the howse and the workmanship thereof, £4 ; item, for wynscotte for seelinge and particions within the howse, and for the workmanship of the same, £10 13s. 4d. ; item, to the plaisterer for plasteringe the howse cleane thoroughe within. and roughe castinge without, rounde aboute, £7 ; item, to the glasyer for glasyng the windows of the same howse, £6 ; item, for iron for crookes and bandes of doeres and wyndowes, with stanshalls of wyndowes, nales, and others, £3 6s. 8d. ; item, for wood for doeres, and workmanship of the same, with lockes and keyes, £3 10s. ; item, for wyninge of stones to the courtinge wall, and for buyldinge the same, £3 3s. ; item, for castinge the grounde and makinge conductes for avoiding the howse from under-water, £1 10s. ; item, for pavinge the courte and other places aboute the howse, £3 ; item, for lathes and lathe nayles for plasteringe and thackinge the same howse, £2. Som, £124 13s.

And for charges of carriage of woode, stone, slattes, lyme and all others, her Majestie's tenantes, his owne tenantes and others his frendes and neighbors hathe made the same without any charge to her Majestie.

The cawse and consideracyon wherupon the said Raffe Graye did repaire and buylde the same howse was for that, at his entrie as officer to her Majestie, her Majestie's tenaunts of that lordshippe were oppressed. spoyled and greatlye impoverished by the Scottes and their goodes and cattel taken awaye, to diverse of their utter undoinge, and sondrye of them by very extreame povertie were forced to give upp their

<sup>1</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster Orders*, etc., Philip and Mary, book i. fol. 284, Easter term. 'The tenants of Emeldon v. Edward Bradforde.'

tenementes, the premisses considered. And for avoydinge that mischeefe and great inconvenyence by her Majestie's poore tenants susteyned, the saide Raffe Graye, myndinge with his owne power and person to defend the same hir Majestie's poore tenants from suche oppression, determynd to lye and dwell amongste them him selfe, and havinge no howse there fitt for his remayninge, fyndinge the saide howse aforesaid called the Mutehall and her Majestie's owne howse, and beinge in utter ruyne and decaye, determynd to repaire and buylde the same, and therupon hathe bestowed suche somes of monye as is aforesaide, and there did lye him selfe iij or iiij<sup>or</sup> yeares together; in which tyme he did suppress, take, and brought to execucion divers the principall theeves of Scotland, and since that tyme hathe kepte her Majestie's tenants of that lordship in quyetnes without any oppression or spoyle of the enemye. All this we have tryed, approved, and founde to be trewe, not onelye by reporte of her Majestie's tenants there, but also by comon reporte of the whole cuntrye thereaboutes.

What benyfit dothe growe to her Majestie by buyldinge and repayinge the same howse we cannott set downe the certeyntie thereof, for that the howse hath nothinge belonginge to it but th'onlye howse itselfe, excepte the welthe of hir Majestie's poore tenants may be accounted benefitt to her Majestie. As also it may be fitt for hir Majestie's auditor or suche like officers, cominge upon occasion into the cuntrye, to lye at, or the officer sometymes for suche occacion as is before menconed.

FRA. RADCLIFFE, LUKE OGLE, JOHN CARRE, W. CARR.<sup>1</sup>

It is evident from this report that the people of Embleton and Stamford still suffered severe losses from the Scottish inroads. The raids were so frequent that a slenth hound was habitually kept by the bailiff for the purpose of tracking the cattle-stealers and marauders. The manor court issued an order on the 30th of October, 1598, in the following terms: 'It ys ordered that all tenantes and inhabitantes in Stamford, Emelton, and all other places within this mannour or lordshipp, as well horse as foote, shall all ryse to fray and following, and gyve their attendance of the bailiffe or other officer to be redye to go with the dogg all together, upon paine of 6s. 8d. every horseman four everye defalte in not risinge as aforesaid.'<sup>2</sup>

The Embleton estate remained a part of the duchy of Lancaster until the year 1604, when it was sold by James I., through Sir Thomas Windebank, to Sir Ralph Grey of Chillingham for the sum of £1,492 14s. The manors of Embleton, Stamford, Dunstan, with the castle of Dunstanburgh, were included in the deed of sale.<sup>3</sup>

The earlier rolls of the manor court are preserved among the duchy of Lancaster documents,<sup>4</sup> but from 1531 onwards the rolls are in the possession of Lord Tankerville. From these the following extracts are given:

On the roll of May 15th, 1522, the following free tenants are mentioned, viz.: Sir Edward Radcliff, Sir Thomas Iderton, Edward Gray, William Heron, Robert Orde, Edmund Craster, Ralph Swinhoe, Sir John Mordant, Thomas Forster, John Carr, Thomas Hebburn, Henry Wetwang, Cuthbert Hoppen, and John Harbottle.

<sup>1</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster Survveys*, 28 Eliz. bundle 48.      <sup>2</sup> Manor Rolls of Stamford in the possession of Lord Tankerville.      <sup>3</sup> Deed of sale in the possession of Lord Tankerville.      <sup>4</sup> *Court Rolls, Duchy of Lancaster*, bundle 107, No. 1540, etc.

On the 6th of October, 1531, a fine was specially ordered to be levied on persons breaking the order of the watch, and neglecting to preserve in good order the ditch, which had been made to protect the village from attack.<sup>1</sup>

The freeholders in Embleton and Stamford in the year 1598 were Thomas Cryston, the heirs of John Harbottle, the heirs of William Lawson, and the heirs of George Lawson.<sup>2</sup> In the same year the following presentments were made by the sworn men of Embleton :

Robt. Robson four casting flagges<sup>3</sup> in the oxen pasture, contra penam xij<sup>d</sup>. To the jurye.

Edw. Lee for on nighte laire with his cattell in the otes. To the jurye.

Arthur Cooke four dyverting and altering a watter course in the vicar's Close dyke. To the jurye.

Edw. Thew four the like in the same place. To the jurye. Ordered the watter course to be turned and sett by Cooke and Thew into the antient course byfore the next courte upon paine of xx<sup>s</sup>.

Henry Cuthbert de Stamford ys presented four murthering and killing of on Izabell Cuthbart, his owen doughter, our otherwise procurcing her to be murthered by some others. To the jurye. Referred to the lord.

The following complaints were also made before the court :

Lyonell Grey against John Carr, for an accion of trespas four makeinge a waye with his waynes and other carriages over the plaintiffes errable land, along on rigg, parcell of the beare acres in Stamford, to the plaintiffes damaiges of xxx<sup>s</sup>. Referred to the seight of neighbours.

Geo. Emleton de Renington compleynes of Gabryell Mylner's wiffe, Elizabeth Mylner, four selling a kennyng<sup>4</sup> of wheate of the plaintiffes in Alnwick market and deteyneing of a wellet that the same was in. Damaiges vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. 'Pledge pro querente Edmund Cuthbert de Stamforde.' Not guiltye.

John Partys of Emleton compleyned of Edw. Thew four wrongful cutting of thre fother<sup>5</sup> of whynnes of the plaintiffes, in Cowpe lane in Emleton feild. Damaige iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>. Gilty in on fother, to the which whynnes he clameth a right.

Edw. Lec compleynes of Robt. Forster, bothe de Emleton, four eateing the plaintiffes corne at severall tymes to the value of fyve kenninges of beanes. fyve of wheate, and fyve of otes, to his damaige of xxxix<sup>s</sup> xj<sup>d</sup>. Referred to the next court.

Elizabeth Hodgson compleynes on Gabryell Myllner four a new coote, a paire of hose and shoes, which he promissed the plaintiff four going into his howse to his the defend[ants] wiffe, when she was infected with the plauge, which he now refuseth to do. Damaiges xx<sup>s</sup>. He shall geve hir ij yardes and a half of whytte to be hir cotte or iij<sup>s</sup> of money.

*Orders at this courte.* It ys ordered that no person or persons within Emleton shall drye anye otes or any other corne in the comon oven there, upon paine of vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> four everye defalte, to be forfeited by the ownours of the said corne offending in the same. And whereas yt hathe heretofore bene accustomed that all persons, inhabiting within Emleton aforesaid, have bene accustomed to bake their breade and other baken meate in the said comon oven, untill now of late that some of the inhabitantes there have buylded ovens four the serveing their owen turnes, by meanes whereof the mauntenance four the kepeing of the comon oven ys so fur decayed that those who have no ovens of their owne are evill served, the comon oven being fallen into rewyn, yt ys therefore ordered that all suche ovens, as are of late buylded, shalbe

<sup>1</sup> 'Ordinatum est quod quilibet, qui fregit vigelationem, solvet domino pro quolibet defectu iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>. Item, quod quilibet custodiat fossam factam sub pena vj<sup>d</sup>.'

<sup>2</sup> John Ogle had been a freeholder shortly before. His will is dated 13 June, 1593, and in it he directs that his body shall be buried 'in the church of Emildon;' he mentions Lancelot Strowther 'son of my brother Henry Strowther,' and leaves to his wife Margaret Ogle 'my tenement in which I dwell called Stamford West House.'

<sup>3</sup> *i.e.*, cutting pieces of turf, which were used for roofing. See Heslop, *Northumberland Words*.

<sup>4</sup> 'Kennin, a measure; half a bushel, that is two pecks.' *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> 'A fother of coals, one-third of a chaldron. The word has come to be applied to a cart load of anything in general.' *Ibid.*

before the next courte pulled downe, upon paine of xx<sup>s</sup> to be forfeited by the ownours therof, and that everye person shall bake theire bred at the comon oven and nowhere ells, upon paine of vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> every defalte.

At the court held on the 9th of May, 1603, some presentments were made :

Robt. Robsonne, myllner, presented for takeing of false molter of every one of the tenanntes of Stamford, viz. : a peck at the bowle,<sup>1</sup> where he should have but a peck at thre bushells, contra penam vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> four every defalte to every severall tenannt. To the jury. Wee do fynd that, as ytt was found in a jury held day before, that the custom is to be taken of three bushelles on peck of corn, and these to be referred before the next courte sub pena xx<sup>s</sup> ; foore gilte.

John Wilsonne, the vicars punder, presented for wrongfull impounding of godes, puting them in a stone howse and not in the comon pynfold, contra penam x<sup>s</sup>. Not gilte.

The following order of the court refers to the stints upon the common pasture :

Whereas heretofore, viz. : aboute xvij<sup>th</sup> or xx<sup>th</sup> yeares since, yt was agreed and then likewise ordered by this courte by all the freholders, tenauntes, cootours, and inhabitants of Emyllton for their comon more or pasture to be stynted with an ordynary stynt and number of cattell and sheepe, ratably, according to the quantaty and proporcion of their laund that they hold of the said mannour, viz. : for every quarter of launde, that any freholder or tenaunte their holdethe, five sheepe, and every two quarters of lande one cow with her follower, and everye cotter or cotterell a cowe and her follower, one sewe and fyve shepe : which said antient order ys now likewise by the generall conceit of all the said freholders, tenauntes, cooters, and cotterells now confirmed to stand good hereafter for the eatinge, depastureing, occupyeing, and enjoyeing of their said comon more or comon of pasture belonged to Emyllton afforesaid, and noe other use, up[on] payne of vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> to be imposed and sett upon every of the said freholders, tenauntes, cotters or cotterell upon the said comon then, as ys aforesaid.

*Complaintes.* Henry Cuthbert compleynes of Robert Robsonne in an accion of debte for v<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup> for a cote clothe for a woman of white wollen clothe, 'le arreaste per Arthure Cooke.' Gilte in ij<sup>s</sup>.

John Fenkill compleynes of Phillipp Eward in a plea of launde for entering into and withholding of a rigg of laund from him, that hath always belonged to the cote howse in Emyllton, whereof the plaintiff ys tenaunt, 'lea arreaste per Arthure Cooke.' We referre this to the lord.

At the court held on the 28th of July, 1607, the following complaint was made :

Ric. Jackson compleyneth against Roger Browell for an action of the case for eare-markinge and tarre-markinge a dimont sheepe of his, about ij<sup>e</sup> years since ; and the shepe was presentlie lost after and never heard of since. Roger Browelles sonne did marke this shep contrary to the knowlege of R. Br[owell].

John Swann was presented 'for sufferinge his fore frount to lie downe, and sufferinge the catle to goe in and eate the townships corne.'

Edward Thew complaines of Lionell Graye for not plowing his land according to covenant to his damaig of iij<sup>s</sup>.

George Forster was also presented 'for takinge awaie the common pindefold dore, and letting out the towne goodes, impounded for there trespasse in the corne and meadow by the common punder.'

The later court rolls are of a purely formal character, but the court itself exists at the present day and its records (still carefully kept) are a survival of a once useful jurisdiction. Towards the close of the seventeenth century there were six proprietors in Embleton, as appears from the following table :

<sup>1</sup> A boll of wheat is two bushels at Alnwick. A boll of barley or oats at Alnwick was six bushels. Heslop, *Northumberland Worls*.

Embleton Town (proprietors in 1663): Lord Gray (part of the land, mill, and part of the colliery; Edward Craister, esq. (rental £22); Henry Thompson, of Newcastle (rental £5); Mr. Edward Lawson (rental £10); John Wood (rental £4); part of the colliery, Ralph Craster; tyth and vicaridg, Merton colledg. Stamford Town, Lord Gray (land and mill, rental £129 1s. 9d.); Merton colledg, tyth.<sup>1</sup>

Some time afterwards, on the 28th of October, 1730, it was agreed, by mutual consent of all the persons interested, that a division should be made of the common fields and the moor; and for this purpose a deed of agreement was drawn up.

According to this deed, Lord Tankerville held  $16\frac{1}{2}$  farms<sup>2</sup> and eight cottages or coat lands, which were enjoyed by eight cottars, each of whom had grazing for a horse and cow on the moor. The remainder was assessed as follows: Richard Witton 2 farms; George Darling  $1\frac{1}{2}$  farms; Ralph Christon  $1\frac{1}{2}$  farms; Robert Christon  $\frac{1}{2}$  farm; Joan Darling 1 farm; John and Thomas Wood 1 farm; the vicar 3 farms; and a charity school  $\frac{1}{2}$  farm. The total number of farms amounted to  $27\frac{2}{3}$ . The 'farms' made up the 'ingrounds' belonging to the freeholders. These ingrounds lay 'promiscuous and undivided,' and were held in common, with the exception of the East Field which was held by the vicar, Dr. Tovey, in severalty. Dr. Tovey was a party to the division on the understanding that the East Field, which he already held, should be a part of the land allotted to him in respect of his three farms, and that the commissioners for the award should only determine the amount of land adjoining the East Field, which ought to be allotted in respect of the vicarage lands called Stonycoats and Pricklawflatt. Dr. Tovey was awarded, in respect of the vicarage lands, 20 acres 2 roods 10 perches in Embleton Town field, with 5 acres for the charity school. The remainder of the 'infield grounds' and of the moor was divided into three equal parts, viz., the west part containing 532 acres, the middle part containing 601 acres, and the east part containing 533 acres. Lord Tankerville received the west and east parts, and the middle part was assigned to Witton, the Darlings, the Christons, and the Woods. The general result was that Lord

<sup>1</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. pp. 248-249.

<sup>2</sup> The meaning of the word 'farm' has been investigated by Mr. F. W. Dendy in *Arch. Ael.* vol. xvi. i. No. ix. p. 121 (New Series), 1893, and by the Rev. Canon Creighton (bishop of Peterborough) in an appendix to the *Archæological Journal*, vol. xlii. 1884. Mr. Dendy is of opinion that the word 'farm' in Northumberland and North Durham meant 'the full number of strips in the open arable fields which belonged to each customary homestead in the village, with the meadow and common rights also appurtenant to it,' and that the word is equivalent to what is elsewhere called *yardland*, *living*, *wista*, *full land*, *husband land*, or *whole tenement*.

Tankerville received an average of 64 acres for each of his  $16\frac{1}{2}$  farms, the vicar received 56 acres for each of his 3 farms, and the other freeholders 76 acres for each of their 8 farms.<sup>1</sup>

The 'coatlands' mentioned in the award of the commissioners appear to have been set apart from the rest of the common lands before the partition of 1730. At the court held on the 25th of November, 1715, it was ordered 'that on some day before Candlemas next . . . Baron, widdow, tennent and farmer of Stamford, shall bring all the ancient witnesses she can procure before Thomas Taylor, of Dunstan Town, and Henry Darling, of Embleton, to give an account of the boundaries of the coate lands of Stamford, and after the said Thomas Taylor and Henry Darling have fully heard all the evidences that shall be brought concerning the same, they shall settle and ascertain the boundary of the said coate lands by fixing or placing of stones, that the boundary be the better distinguished from the other lands of Stamford. And what the said Thomas Taylor and Henry Darling shall doe herein shall be reported by them at the next court in order to be inserted in the rolls of the court.' If the report was ever made it has been lost, as there is no definition of the coatlands in the court rolls.

After the enclosure, which followed the partition, the townships of Embleton and Stamford assumed their modern aspect. The old village economy was the product of the common tenure of land; when this common tenure was abolished the social life of the place underwent the revolution which has obliterated almost all traces of the older system.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The deed is printed at length in app. iv. to the Rev. Canon Creighton's article in the *Archæological Journal*, vol. xlii. From a conveyance dated 29th September, 1738, it appears that the land held in common by the smaller proprietors was enclosed immediately after the partition, and portions were assigned to each in severalty.

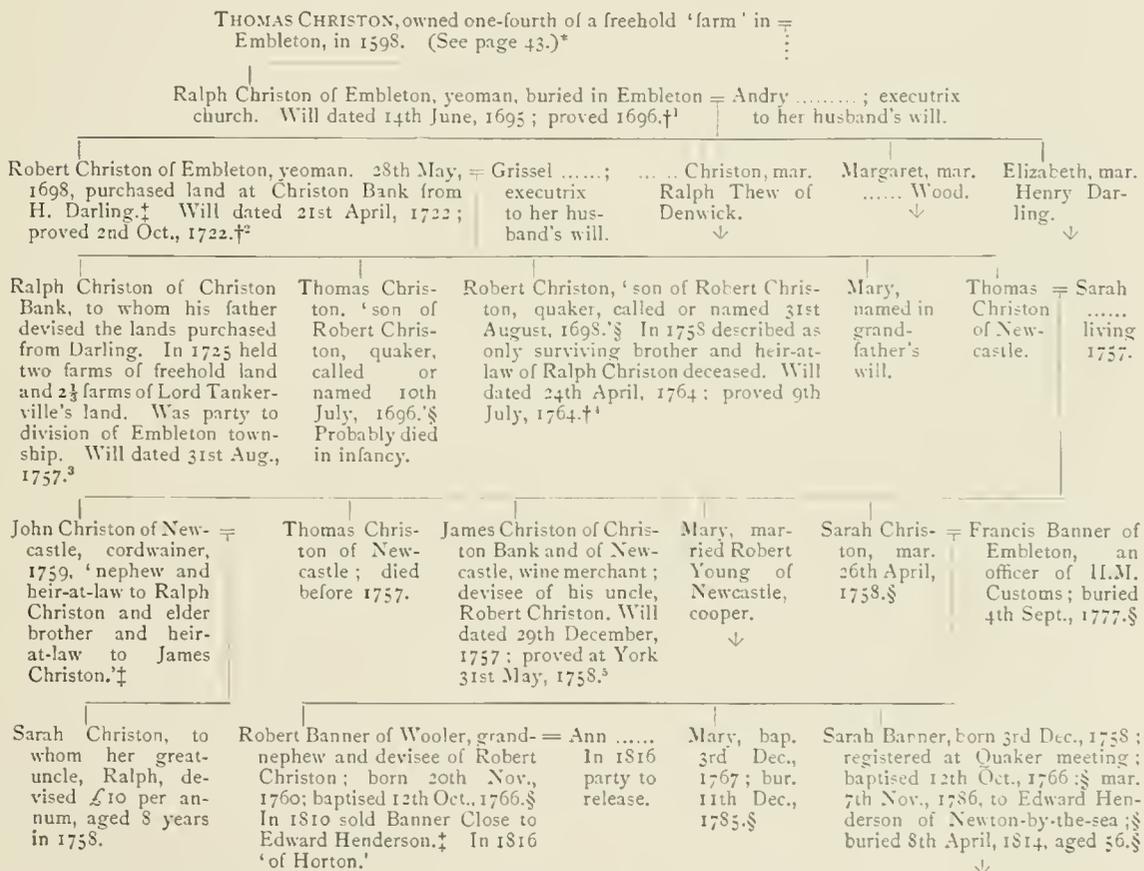
<sup>2</sup> The court rolls contain several cases relating to the manufacture of cloth at Embleton. This cottage industry survived for a long time, and in connection with it the following documents are of interest:

'At a numerous meeting of the weavers of Alnwick and places adjacent, they agreed to the following regulations for preparing and weaving yarn into cloth, viz.: yarn at 12 cuts in the pound and under at 3d. per yard, yard wide; from 12 to 16 [cuts] at  $3\frac{1}{2}$ d.; from 16 to 20 at 4d.; from 20 to 24 at  $4\frac{1}{2}$ d., etc.; and so on in proportion for what is over a yard wide. Yarn boiling at 3d. and winding at 2d. per spinel, warping at 6d. per score, starch and tallow as usual. *N.B.* The above regulations are upon a ten quarter reel.' *Newcastle Journal*, 9 Jan., 1779. In the *Newcastle Journal* of the 23rd of January, 1779, the following announcement was made: 'Whereas an advertisement appeared in the *Newcastle Journal*, etc., setting forth an agreement among the weavers of Alnwick of the prices of weaving linen cloth, the majority of the inhabitants of the parish of Embleton think it their duty to oppose such a plan, and have therefore subscribed an agreement not to employ any of the weavers who demand the new prices, but to employ such only as are willing to weave at the prices they have formerly done, and they do hereby invite and exhort all the inhabitants of this part of the county to oppose a scheme so hurtful to their interest, so prejudicial to the poor who manufacture for their own use, and so subversive of the spirit of industry throughout the county. Embleton, Jan. 18, 1779.' [The inhabitants of the parish of Ellingham also opposed, see *Newcastle Journal*, 6 Feb., 1779.]

In process of time most of the copyhold tenements had been absorbed in the rest of the manor, which remained the property of the descendants of Sir Ralph Grey, until it was sold in 1869 by Lord Tankerville to the trustees of the late Mr. Samuel Eyres of Leeds.

The whole of Embleton and Stamford is now the property of the trustees of Mr. Eyres, with the exception of the farm of Christon Bank called after the old copyholders of that name, and a small farm called Claysteads, which belong to Sir Edward Grey. The Christons were small farmers, and belonged to the Society of Friends, who have already been mentioned as settled in Embleton. The accompanying pedigree and evidences illustrate the history of a family of the thrifty yeoman class.

## CHRISTON OF CHRISTON BANK.



\* Sir Edward Grey's MSS. † Durham Wills. ‡ Mr. Woodman's MSS. § Embleton Register.

## EVIDENCES OF THE CRISTON PEDIGREE.

<sup>1</sup> 1696. Received from Robert Criston for his father's lairstone 3<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup>. *Embleton Churchwardens' Books.*

14 June, 1695. Will of Ralph Criston, 'to my beloved wife, Andry Criston, two bolls of big and also one cow, five ewes and their lambs, and £5 in lawful money; my son in law Ralph Thew of Denwick £3, and to his 2 sons and 3 daughters 10<sup>s</sup> a piece; my daughter Margaret Wood £3, and to each of her 5 children one ewe and one lamb; my daughter Elizabeth Darling £3, and her sons George and William Darling each one ewe; to my grand-daughter Mary, 40<sup>s</sup> when she cometh to the age of 20 years; to my son Robert Criston all other my goods and chattels, he to be sole executor.' Amount of inventory £44.

<sup>2</sup> 21 April, 1722. Will of Robert Criston, 'to my dearly beloved son Ralph all my freehold lands in Embleton called Craister lands, which I purchased of Henry Darling, subject to payment of £5 per annum to my dearly beloved wife Grissell Criston, she to have one of the messuages and a cow fed winter and summer, two old bolls of wheat and a hors to carry in coals; to my son Thomas £5; to my son Robert all that my quarter of a farm of freehold land in Embleton which was his grandfather's; to my son Robert all the profits that shall arise out of two farms and the third of a farm in Embleton which I farm of the earl of Tankerville, with the renewal of the lease of the same. My wife Grissel Criston, sole executrix.'

<sup>3</sup> 31 Aug., 1757. Will of Ralph Criston of Criston Bank, 'to my brother Robert £80 per annum charged on freehold lands at Criston Bank; to the trustees for the poor of the people called Quakers in Allendale quarterly meeting, £10 per annum for ever; to the churchwardens of the parish of Embleton and the constable of the township of Embleton £5 per annum for the education of poor children of the town of Embleton.'

'Thursday last, died at Criston Bank Mr. Ralph Criston, one of the people called Quakers.' *Newcastle Courant*, 5 Sept., 1757.

<sup>4</sup> 28 April, 1764. Will of Robert Criston of Embleton, gent., 'my lands in the township of Embleton to my friends Jonathan Ormston of Newcastle, merchant, and Michael Doubleday of Alnwick abbey, gent.,' etc.

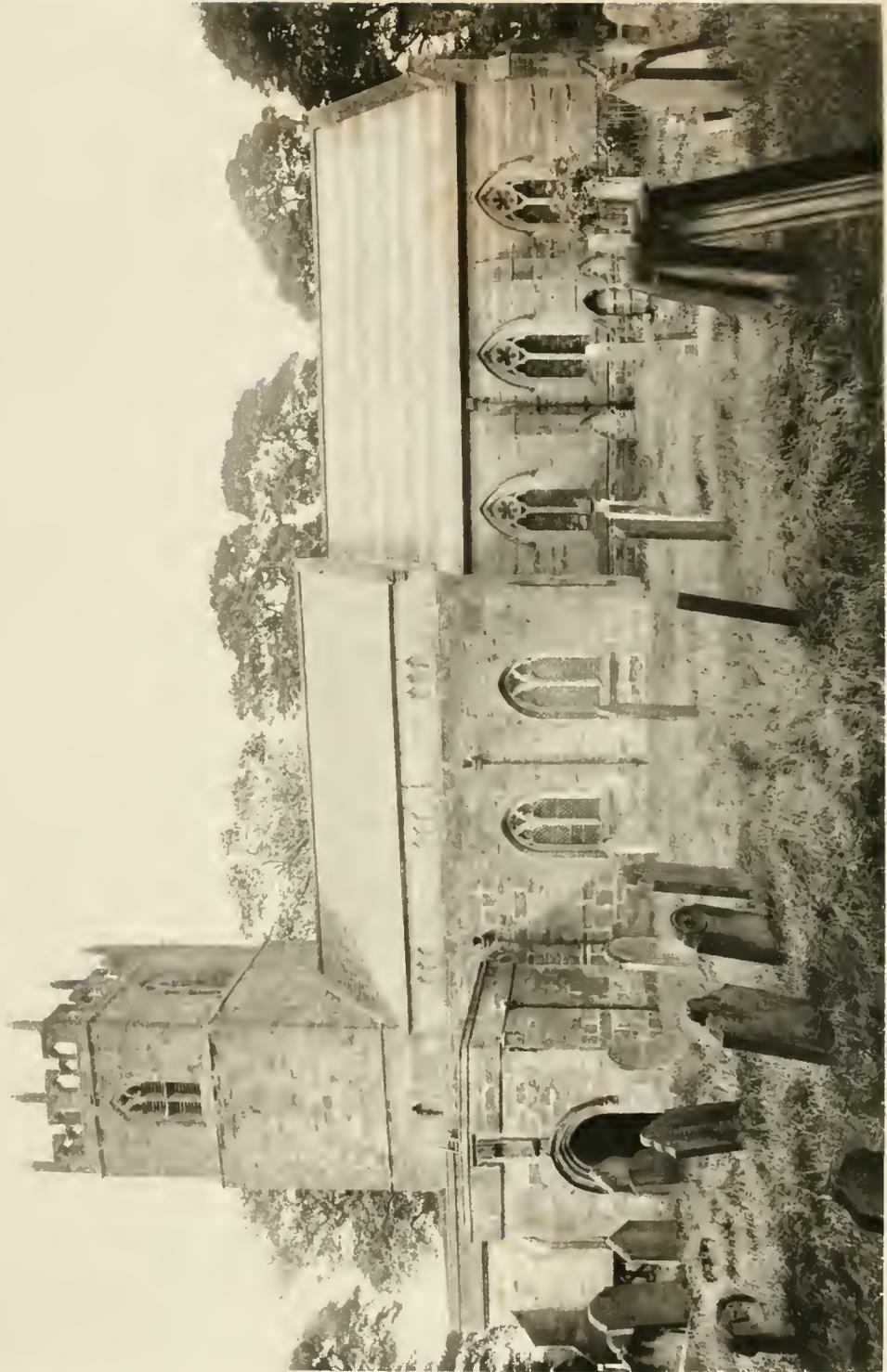
<sup>5</sup> 29 Dec., 1757. Will of James Christian of Newcastle, wine merchant, 'to the trustees of the poor of the Quakers of Newcastle, £20; to the Newcastle Infirmary, £30; to the poor house keepers of the parish of St. Nicholas and the chapelries of All Saints, St. John, and St. Andrew, £40; to Jonathan Ormston, James King, and Michael Doubleday, £300 to buy a house in Newcastle containing at least 6 rooms for 6 poor old and infirm persons for ever.' The testator mentions his residence at Embleton, etc. Proved at York, 31 May, 1758.

'1 May, 1759. Ormston, King, and Doubleday, with John Criston of Newcastle, cordwainer, nephew and heir at law of Ralph Criston, and elder brother and heir at law of James Christian, conveyed Criston Bank to Henry Taylor of Rock, gent., and William Taylor of Heckley, butcher.' *Mr. Hoodman's MSS.*

## EMBLETON CHURCH.

There is no evidence that there was a church at Embleton in præ-Conquest times; but the earliest portions of the existing fabric may reasonably be attributed to the time of John Viscount, who received the barony of Embleton from Henry I.<sup>1</sup> The first rector of whom any record is preserved is a certain Adam, who lived at the end of the twelfth century. His name occurs among the witnesses who attest a deed by which John, son of John

<sup>1</sup> See page 10, etc.



THE RUINS OF ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH



Viscount of Embleton, granted the church of Fenton near Wooler to the canons of Alnwick abbey.<sup>1</sup>

Adam was succeeded in the rectory by John, who held the benefice during the early years of the thirteenth century. It is recorded in the *Liber Vitæ*, which contains the names of benefactors to the church of St. Cuthbert from the earliest times, that John, the parson of Embleton, promised to give a bezant annually on St. Cuthbert's day.<sup>2</sup> In 1227 John was involved in a quarrel with the prior and convent of Durham about the payment of tithes, which eventually came under the notice of Pope Honorius III. It is not clear, however, what were the precise points in dispute.<sup>3</sup>

John appears to have died before the year 1245, when Henry Gategang was rector.<sup>4</sup> Gategang belonged to a Gateshead family, and is mentioned amongst those persons who contributed in the year 1251 to the fabric of Tyne bridge.<sup>5</sup>

The records bearing upon the history of the living are very scanty, until after the barony of Embleton had passed from the hands of Simon de Montfort to the earls of Lancaster, when, on February 24th, 1274, Edmund, earl of Lancaster, son of Henry III. and brother of Edward I., gave the advowson of Embleton church and of Rock chapel to Merton college, Oxford, for the support of the scholars and the increase of their number.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This is one of the few early deeds of the Viscount family which are still extant. The deed was executed during the episcopate of Hugh de Puiset, and is recited in an *inspeximus*, which runs as follows: 'Inspeximus eiam cartam Johannis filii Johannis Vicecomitis de Emeldun quam fecit canonicis predictis [de Alnewyco] in hec verba. H. Dei gracia Dunelmensi episcopo, et archidiaconis ejusdem ecclesie et omnibus sancte matris ecclesie filiis tam futuris quam presentibus, Johannes filius Johannis Vicecomitis de Emeldun salutem. Sciatis me dedisse et concessisse et hac carta mea confirmasse Deo et ecclesie Sancte Marie de Alnewic et canonicis ordinis premonstratensis, ibidem Deo servientibus, ecclesiam de Fentun cum omnibus pertinentiis suis in liberam et perpetuam elemosinam, pro salute anime mee et uxoris mee et heredum meorum, et pro anima patris mei Johannis. et matris mee Aliz, et pro animis antecessorum et successorum meorum, etc. Hiis testibus: Ada persona de Emeldun, Ada persona de Elingham, Roberto sacerdote de Bamburc, Rogero capellano, Germano Tisun, Nicholao de Norwic, Willelmo de Turbervilla, Simone de Lucre, Galfrido de Rock, Roberto filio Johannis Vicecomitis, Willelmo Freibern, Stephano de Dunstan et Johanne fratre ejus, Thoma de Rock.' *Rot. Cart.* 35 Ed. 1. 25. 'Pro abbate de Alnewyco.'

<sup>2</sup> 'Johannes, persona de Emeldona, dabit annuatim Sancto Cuthberto unum bisantium in die Sancti Cuthberti Septembri.' *Liber Vitæ Dunelm.* Surt. Soc. p. 82.

<sup>3</sup> *Durham Treasury*, Cart. iii. fol. 156. 'Ad audiendam causam inter rectorem de Emildon et priorem et ecclesiam Dunelmensem.' John is mentioned in various contemporary documents. See *Rot. Pat.* 19 Hen. III. m. 5 dorso, and vol. i. p. 409, note.

<sup>4</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster Documents, Great Cowcher*, fol. 150, No. 17, see page 15.

<sup>5</sup> Bourne, *Newcastle*, p. 130. See also Welford, *History of Newcastle*.

<sup>6</sup> 'Edmundus, illustris domini Henrici regis Anglie filius, omnibus presens scriptum visuris vel audituris salutem. Sciatis nos intuitu Dei, et pro salute anime nostre et anime dicti domini regis patris nostri, et omnium antecessorum et heredum nostrorum, dedisse, concessisse, et hac carta nostra confirmasse Deo, et Beate Marie, et Beato Johanni Baptiste, et domui scolarium de Merton, et scolariibus et fratribus eiusdem domus, advocacionem ecclesie de Emeldon et capelle sue de Rok, in comitatu Norhumbri.

The munificent gift thus made formed the prelude to a long struggle between the warden and scholars of Merton and the powerful earls of Lancaster.

Before the grant of the church to Merton, Earl Edmund had presented the living to Lewis de Salveya, who retained possession until 1279, and then resigned. Thereupon the earl, overlooking the grant which he had made to the college, presented Adam de Fileby, and he was instituted by the bishop of Durham. Immediately afterwards the warden of Merton presented his candidate, who by a curious coincidence of the same family name was called Robert de Fileby.<sup>1</sup> The bishop of Durham, Robert de Insula, was thereupon led to enquire into the matter, and was satisfied that the advowson belonged to Merton.<sup>2</sup> Accordingly Adam de Fileby, by deed dated February 10th, 1279, resigned in favour of his namesake Robert, and Earl Edmund, by a special charter, cancelled his illegal presentation.<sup>3</sup> Robert de Fileby was instituted in 1280, and retained possession of the church till November 20th, 1287, when he resigned, because, according to his own account, he could not

habendam et tenendam dictis scholaribus et fratribus bene et in pace, in libera et pura elemosina, cum omnibus ad dictam aduocationem spectantibus sive in capellis, redditibus, seu quibuscunque libertatibus et rebus aliis in perpetuum. Liberamque potestatem habeant ydoneas personas ad dictas ecclesias et capellam necnon ad alias eiusdem ecclesie capellas quotiens vacaverint presentandi. Ita etiam quod si per gratiam summi Pontificis, aut alias, dictam ecclesiam et capellam seu capellas propriis usibus eorundem scholarium et fratrum aliquo tempore concedi et ordinari contingat, eas ad sustentationem suam et ampliacionem numeri scholarium et fratrum ipsorum, absque impedimento seu reclamacione nostrum vel heredum nostrorum, habeant et possideant in perpetuum, nulla presentacione per nos hactenus facta seu deinceps per nos vel heredes nostros facienda impediende vel obstante. Et ad perpetuam huius rei securitatem presenti scripto sigillum nostrum duximus apponendum. Hiis testibus: domino Ricardo Fukeram, domino Jacobo Coterell, domino Willelmo de Bor', Laurentio de Sancto Mauro, domino Galfrido filio Galfridi de Langgelegh, domino Nicholao de Sancto Mauro, domino Waltero de Helyun, domino Waltero de Hopton, domino Radulfo de Hengham et aliis. Datum apud Wyndesore vicesimo quarto die Februarii, anno regni domini Edwardi regis, germani nostri, tercio.' *Merton College Deeds*, No. 435. The seal is of green wax on parchment label: impression, 3 lions, conjoined and circumscribed, as in Sandford's *Genealogical History*, p. 102.

<sup>1</sup> 'Nobis constitit evidenter quod dicti custos et scolares et fratres debent tanquam veri patroni ad predictam ecclesiam, etc., presentare, quod et procurator dicti magistri Ade [de Fyleby], constitutus coram nobis in iudicio fatebatur.' *Merton College Deeds*, No. 515.

<sup>2</sup> 'Instrumentum de resignatione ecclesie de Emeldon.' *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> The deed recites the original deed of gift already quoted, and continues: 'Nos vero huius donacionis et concessionis nostre inmemores, ad predictam ecclesiam postmodum vacantem presentavimus magistrum Adam de Fileby domino episcopo Dunelmensi, et ne per ipsam presentacionem nostram domui scholarium predicte et scholaribus et fratribus eiusdem domus inposterum preiudicium generetur, predictam presentacionem penitus revocamus; et memoratis domui et scholaribus, et fratribus eiusdem, predictam advocationem dicte ecclesie de Emeldone remittimus et quietum clamamus, pro nobis et heredibus nostris; volentes quod predicta donacio, et carte nostre confirmacio, rate et firme permaneant in perpetuum, non obstante presentacione facta per nos ad dictam ecclesiam de magistro Ada supradicto. In cuius rei testimonium presenti scripto sigillum nostrum fecimus apponi. Hiis testibus: dominis Bartholomeo de la More, Ricardo Foqueram, Waltero de Huntele, Willelmo de Coleuile, militibus; Hugone de Vienna, Johanne Russelle et Waltero de Radingia, clericis, et aliis. Datum apud Monemutham, tercio decimo die Februarii, anno domini M<sup>o</sup>CC<sup>o</sup> septuagesimo nono.' Endorsed 'Confirmacio Edmundi, comitis, de advocatione ecclesie Emeldone.' *Ibid.*, No. 415.

satisfactorily discharge his duties.<sup>1</sup> But the real cause of his resignation seems to have been the fact that the proceeds of the living had been for some time sequestrated by the bishop of Durham on the ground of non-residence.<sup>2</sup> However this may be, William de Hamelton was presented by Merton college in 1287, and retained the living until his death in 1307.<sup>3</sup>

Before William de Hamelton was instituted, an enquiry was made by a jury into the condition of the living. The rectory was declared to be worth fifty-one marks a year (£34) according to the 'taxation of Norwich;'<sup>4</sup> but the jurors stated that it had greatly increased in value since this taxation was made.<sup>5</sup> They at the same time described William de Hamelton in flattering terms as a man of prudence and discretion, adding that he was fit for the church of Embleton or even a 'fatter one.'<sup>6</sup>

At the time of his appointment to Embleton William de Hamelton was archdeacon of York. He was made dean of York in 1298, and in the year 1304 he attained to the high office of king's chancellor. He died on Wednesday, April 14th, 1307, and was buried in the south transept of York Minster.<sup>7</sup>

In order to understand the disputes about the advowson of Embleton, which ensued on Hamelton's death, it should be remembered that Edmund,

<sup>1</sup> 'Quia cure, que michi [pertinet] in ecclesia de Emeldon, quam possideo, sufficere nequeo, sicut expediret.' *Ibid.* No. 18 (old numbers).

<sup>2</sup> 'Omnibus, etc., Antonius, Dunelmensis episcopus. Noverit, etc., quod omnes fructus et proventus ecclesie de Emeldon infra parochiam ejusdem ecclesie existentes, die quo magister Robertus de Fileby, nuper rector ipsius, eandem ecclesiam resignavit, in nostris manibus extiterunt, ratione sequestrationis nostre in eisdem per nos interposite propter non residentiam ipsius magistri Roberti in ecclesia memorata, et quod nos eisdem fructus domino Willelmo de Hamelton, nunc rectori ejusdem, concessimus eo tempore quo ipsum ad eandem admissimus, etc. Datum apud Alverton nono die mensis Junii A.D. MCCCIII.' *Ibid.* No. 18 dorso.

<sup>3</sup> 'Ista commendacio facta fuit, A.D. M<sup>o</sup>CC<sup>o</sup> octogesimo, magistro Roberto de Fileby, et postea tenuit dictam ecclesiam usque ad festum Sci. Edmundi regis et martiris A.D. M<sup>o</sup>CC<sup>o</sup> octogesimo septimo, et tunc resignavit. Et custos et scolares presentaverunt dominum W. de Hamelton, qui fuit admissus et institutus, etc., et tenuit dictam ecclesiam usque ad mortem suam, videlicet ad festum Sci. Georgii martiris A.D. M<sup>o</sup>CC<sup>o</sup> septimo.' *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> The jury which enquired into the condition of the living in 1287, described it as follows: 'Non est litigiosa, nec pensionaria ut credunt, et valet per annum, secundum taxationem Norwycensem, quinquaginta et unam marcas; multo tamen amplius hiis diebus.' *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> The 'taxation of Norwich,' otherwise known as Pope Innocent's 'Valor,' was made in 1254. For the purposes of Pope Nicholas's taxation in 1292 Embleton was assessed at £120. Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 353. This valuation remained the same in 1340. *Ibid.* III. iii. p. 40.

<sup>6</sup> The jurors thus describe William de Hamelton: 'De conditionibus autem presentati dicunt quod liber est et legitimus et diu regis Anglie clericus, bone opinionis, providus et discretus, et valde habilis ad illam ecclesiam et etiam pinguorem, et est ut credunt in ordine subdiaconi constitutus. Est etiam alibi beneficiatus.' *Merton College Deeds.*

<sup>7</sup> A memoir of Hamelton's official career may be found in Lord Campbell's *Lives of the Chancellors*, vol. i. p. 183, and there is also an account of him in *Memorials of Fountains Abbey*, p. 188, Surt. Soc. vol. xlii. This account does not refer to Hamelton's connection with Embleton. See also *Rot. Pat.* 35 Ed. I. m. 15.

earl of Lancaster, died in 1296, and was succeeded by his son Thomas, who was in his minority during the last two presentations. Earl Thomas claimed that the advowson still appertained to the manor or lordship of Embleton, as forming part of the forfeited estate of Simon de Montfort. He contended that the advowson had been entailed upon him by the grant of the barony by Henry III. to Earl Edmund, his father, and had not been alienated.<sup>1</sup> Acting upon this supposition, immediately after the vacancy caused by the death of William de Hamelton, Earl Thomas presented the living on May 10th, 1307, to Master Peter de Dene.<sup>2</sup> Merton college in this way became involved in a prolonged and arduous struggle with the most powerful man in the kingdom, and the story of this struggle constitutes for the next few years the history of the living.

It was not to be expected that the college would acquiesce in this presentation, and Master Peter de L'isle was therefore sent to Northumberland as proctor for the college, and was present at Rothbury when the enquiry into the circumstances of the vacancy took place. The enquiry was held before a jury of Northumbrian parish clergy on May 31st, 1307. The clergy appear to have been so overawed by the influence of Earl Thomas and his bailiff, Thomas Galoun, that they professed entire ignorance of the fact that Merton college had presented the two last incumbents. They, therefore, contented themselves with reciting the preposterous claim of Earl Thomas, notifying the opposition of the proctor, Peter de L'isle, and reporting that Peter de Dene was very suitable for the place as a man of literary attainments. As a result of their verdict Peter de Dene was admitted to the living.<sup>3</sup>

A very interesting account of this enquiry at Rothbury, and the circumstances attending it, is contained in a confidential letter, written by the proctor, Peter de L'isle, to the warden of Merton, John de Wanting. The

<sup>1</sup> See an account of the enquiry into the vacancy in 1307. *Merton College Deeds*, No. 505.

<sup>2</sup> See a letter of the official of the bishop of Durham: 'presentavit nobis nobilis vir dominus Thomas, comes Lancastrie, dilectum sibi in Christo magistrum Petrum de Dene, clericum, ad ecclesiam de Emeldon, vacantem et ad suam presentationem spectantem ut dicit.' *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> It was found: 'quod dicta ecclesia vacat et incepit vacare a die Mercurii proximo post festum Sci. Georgii Martiris post mortem domini Willelmi de Hamelton, etc., ultimi rectoris; credunt vero quod dictus dominus comes, ratione baronie de Emeldon verus dicte ecclesie est patronus, . . . sed quis dictum Willelmum, jam defunctum, vel magistrum Robertum de Fileby, predecessorem suum, ad eandem ultimo tempore pacis [*sic*] presentavit, penitus ignorant. An sit litigiosa requisiti, dicunt quod sit, eo quod magister Petrus de Insula, procurator custodis et scolarium aule de Merton, Oxon., nomine procuratoris, se apposuit in predicto pleno capitulo, de eorum jure protestando et publice provocando. Non est vero pensionalis. Valet centum libras dicta ecclesia annuatim. Dicunt insuper quod presentatus ad eandem est eminentis literature, bene morigeratus, liber et legalis.' *Ibid.* No. 505.

letter is in French, and seems to have been written not long after the enquiry was held. Peter de L'isle says :

'Know, dear sir, that the enquiry about master Peres de Dene is taken, and that we were there, viz. : master Richard de Eryum,<sup>1</sup> a notary, and Sir John de Pykerynge,<sup>2</sup> Peres de Elaund and myself. Before the enquiry we said what we had to say on our part to inform the good people.' Richard de Eryum then made some formal protests, and the proctor continues: 'After that I went to York to speak to Sir Stephen de Maulay,<sup>3</sup> and I spoke to him in the presence of master Robert de Ripplyngham,<sup>4</sup> and he showed me the inquisition, and told me that he had given the transcript to master William de Walcotes, otherwise I should have sent the transcript to you. And Sir Stephen told me that he [? Peter de Dene] will not be instituted yet, because the inquisition says the church is in dispute, but on the other hand I cannot get inhibition yet because master Peres [de Dene] is a great man, as he is chancellor to the archbishop. And you must know that such an inquisition is of no force because there is no pardon in it.<sup>5</sup> And those who were there did not dare to speak the truth because of the earl's bailiff. Nevertheless we got the people of the country on our side beforehand, as much as we could. And know that we have a great want, because we have not got the transcripts of our charters. And this being so, they fear much that we want to take the thing by force (appropriier la chose). And the people of the country say that we want to do at Embleton even as we did at Ponteland, and know that we are much blamed about Ponteland.<sup>6</sup> And the advice of our friends is that you should come as soon as possible to visit your parishioners and speak with the good people of the country, and that you should hasten to the earl and show him all that we had on our side, for I think that you will find more favour with him than with his bailiffs. And know that the advice of Sir Stephen de Maulay and the wise men is that we should present [to the church], and they blame us much that we have not presented before.'<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Rector of St. Nicholas's, Durham. *Reg. Pal. Dunelm.*, IV. 411. Rolls series. <sup>2</sup> Vicar of Ponteland.

<sup>3</sup> Archdeacon of the East Riding. <sup>4</sup> Chancellor of York, and by his will a great benefactor to Merton college. <sup>5</sup> This appears to be a correct translation of the passage, the meaning of which is obscure.

<sup>6</sup> It is not known to what transaction reference is made. The living of Ponteland still belongs to Merton college.

<sup>7</sup> 'A son trescher seigneur e mestre Johan de Wantenge, Gardeyn de la sale de Merton, le seon clerk Peres del [Isle] saluz. Sachez, cher Sire, qe lenqueste mestre Peres de Dene est prise e qe nous ifumes, cest adire mestre Richard de Eryum, e vn tabellion, e Sire Johan de Pykerynge, Peres de Eland e moi. E deuant lenqueste nous deimes ceo qe nous auions pur nous, pur enfourmer les bones gentz; e mestre Richard de Eryum en moun noun lu ma procuracie e puis vne prouocacion, et apres lenqueste feimes ij appeans (?), cest adire la vne de greuances le official al . . . . euesqe ou a son vicaire, leutre a la court de Rome pur tuicion de la curt de Euerwyk. E ceste chose ai io suz instrumentes de tabellion. Apres ceo io men alai a Euerwyk pur parler a Sire Esteuene de Maulay, e io parlay od lui en la presence mestre Robert de Ripplyngham, e il me mostra lenqueste e me dit qil auoit baile le transecrit a mestre William de Walcote, autrement io vus vsse maunde le transecrit. E Sire Esteuene me dit qe institution ne auera il poynt vncore, pur tant qe lenqueste dit qe la cglise est en plec, mes inhibition ne puis nule auer vncore, qar mestre Peres est grant mestre pur ceo qil est chaunceler lerceuesqe. E sachez qe vnqes tele enqueste ne vi, qar il ni auoit mie vn pardom leynz. E ceus qi furent leyns ne oseient dire verite pur les bailifs de counte. E nepurquant nous auions procure le pays si auant cum nous poeimes. E sachez qe nous auions grant defaute de ceo que nous ne auions les transecritz de nos chartres. E estre ceo il doutent mut qe nous voloms appropriier la chose. E les gentz du pais dient qe nous voloms fere a Emeldon auxi com nous sumes mut blame de Ponteland. E le conseil de nos amis est qe vus veignez en aust pur visiter vos parochiens e parler od les bones gentz du pais, e lour conseil est qe vus augez au counte, e qe vus lui mostre ceo qe nous auions pur nous, qar vous trouerez plus de fauour od lui qe od ses bailifs. E sachez qe le conseil Sire Esteuene de Maulay e les sages gentz est qe nous presentoms, e nous blament mut qe nous ne vssoms presentementz iours passe. Quant au bref qe vus mandastes, sachez qe meime le iour qe ceo bref vint a Ponteland, io le bailay au viscont de Northunberland en presence Sire Johan de Drakenesford, e meime le iour le viscont . . . . tunda au bailif de Emeldon, issuitz qe le vescont auoit le bref apoi iij semaynes deuant le iour de plee.' *Merton College Deeds*, 510 (3). This letter is undated, and though it is assigned in the Merton College Calendar to 1340, that date is evidently incorrect. The document is in bad condition.

At the same time John de Pykeringe, vicar of Ponteland, wrote to the warden to say that William Galoun, the bailiff of the earl of Lancaster, and others of his party, would not allow him to enter the church, saying that he had no right there, because the living was entailed upon the earl and his descendants. The people of the country, on the other hand, declared that there was no entail, and that Earl Edmund had given away lands belonging to the barony of Embleton to Sir Lawrence de St. Maur, namely, the townships of Newton-by-the-sea and Burton. Sir Lawrence de St. Maur having died in 1295, these lands had descended to his son, and it was evident that such a gift was incompatible with the theory of a strict entail.<sup>1</sup>

These letters show clearly the position in which the college was placed. The living belonged to Merton, but the warden did not dare to present, through fear of the earl's bailiff rather than of the earl.

Peter de Dene, the new rector, or as he should rather be called 'the intruder,' was a very remarkable man, of whom little is generally known. A few particulars of his career will therefore be of interest. He was born about 1260, and appears to have been associated in early life with the monastery of St. Augustine, Canterbury. His rise in the church was rapid; he was made a doctor of laws, and became a canon of York, London, Wells, Southwell, and Wimborne Minster. He was summoned as a clerical proctor to the Parliament of 1295, and in 1297 became one of the council of Prince Edward. In the year 1300 he was granted a special pension of £10 a year from the monastery of St. Augustine, Canterbury, in return for which he promised to generally supervise the business of the monastery when any special points were submitted to him. In 1306 he was summoned to the Parliament held at Carlisle preparatory to Edward I.'s intended expedition into Scotland. In 1307 he was presented by Earl Thomas to Embleton, as has been already stated, and in the same year he was appointed domestic chaplain and chancellor to the archbishop of York. On the 4th of August,

<sup>1</sup> "A son chere amy et mestre Johan de Wentenge, gardayn de la sale de Merton. Johan de Pykeringe vicar de Pont Eylound salut . . . Et la trenames William Galon, baillif le count de Lancastre seigneur de meimes la vile et autres genz ad luy, que nous ne voillaint souffrir entrer la eglise et dient que le drait de cest eglise est a lure seigneur pur presenter, par la reson que le roy Henri dona le fraunchie de Emeldon od la voveson del la eglise a sire Emond son fiz, pur luy et pur ses heires de son cores leaument engendrez, et par cel dient il que vostre estate est nient, mes nous auoms bien entendu que cest acheson est feygne mes par ki nous ne sauoms, mes les gens du pays dient le reuers et que sire Emond dona teres de meimes la franchise a sire Laurent de Saynmore, que mors est, cest a sauoir la vile de Neuton et de Borton pur luy et pur ses ayres, et pur ses asignes, les queus teres son fiz teint saunz nule chalange . . ." *Merton College Deeds*, No. 510 (1). See also p. 84.

1308, he received the archbishop's leave to choose his own confessor, being then styled 'canon of York and rector of Elmley.' In the following year he was allowed to let his living of Elmley and to be non-resident for three years. He was now at the height of his prosperity, and the accumulation of offices in his possession exposed him to the jealousy of his rivals. On the 19th of October, 1311, a commission was appointed to enquire how it was that he held the two livings of Elmley and Embleton,<sup>1</sup> but the friendship of Earl Thomas probably sufficed to repel these attacks. He was therefore careful to show a proper gratitude to his patron, and in 1314 we find him making a present of two cart horses to Earl Thomas to assist in building the earl's fortress at Dunstanburgh.<sup>2</sup> It is evident that he was closely associated with York as canon of the cathedral church, chaplain and chancellor to the archbishop, and a fine window in the minster at York remains to the present day as a memorial of Peter de Dene's munificence. On a panel in an heraldic window in the north aisle of the nave there is represented the kneeling figure of an ecclesiastic. He is represented with tonsured head, and is habited in a blue cope and hood, almuce (the white fur of which is seen about the neck), white surplice, purple cassock, and purple shoes. The identity of the figure so represented is shown by the inscription :

Prieſt : pur : maĩſtre : Pierre : de : Dene : ke : ceſte : fenestre : fiſt : fere :<sup>3</sup>

Peter de Dene resigned the living of Embleton before 1321,<sup>4</sup> and after the execution of Earl Thomas in 1322 he suffered a reverse of fortune. He was exposed to so rigorous a persecution that he retired to the monastery of St. Augustine, Canterbury, to which he had been a great benefactor. The chronicler of St. Augustine's gives a vivid picture of the closing scenes of Peter de Dene's life.<sup>5</sup> His position appears to have been such that he was able to make terms with the abbot and convent on his admission, but he did not take the usual vows or give up all his property. For several years he gave counsel to the abbot, taught canon law to the monks, conducted their most private and difficult affairs, and was allowed a reasonable time to walk about both within and without the walls of the monastery. At length, grow-

<sup>1</sup> *Register*, Greenfield, York.

<sup>2</sup> See history of Dunstanburgh castle.

<sup>3</sup> An account of the window has been written. See 'On an heraldic window in the north aisle of the nave of York Cathedral,' by Charles Winston and W. S. Walford. Some of the facts relating to Peter de Dene, stated here, are derived from this account.

<sup>4</sup> His successor had been already appointed in 1321. *Rot. Claus.* 14 Ed. II. m. 15.

<sup>5</sup> *Thorn. Chron. Scriptt. Decem. coll.* 2036-8, 2055. *Arch. Journal*, vol. xvii. p. 34.

ing weary of this kind of life, and having no longer any apprehension from his enemies without, he was desirous of returning to secular life. He mentioned this again and again to the abbot and convent; but they deferred the consideration of the matter, and would not consent to his departure. They were probably the more unwilling to offend him, or that he should leave them, because it was known that he had bequeathed to them several valuable books on canon law, and the greater part of his money and plate. Frustrated in his endeavours to obtain permission to depart, he meditated means of escape. He concerted a plan with two brothers, John de Bourne, rector of St. Martin's, Canterbury, and George de Bourne, who possessed a house at Bishopsbourne, about four miles from Canterbury. He paid them £10 for their assistance, and on the day of St. Lucia (December 13th), 1330, John, the rector of St. Martin's, came by invitation to dine with the infirmarer of the abbey; and during dinner he rose from table, and pretending some business, went to the chamber of Peter de Dene, and had a long conversation with him. In the evening at supper Peter mentioned to his attendant that he had celebrated Mass, but should not do so on the morrow; and he therefore desired that he might not be disturbed in his morning's sleep. His servant retired to rest in another chamber, leaving a boy with his master, and the door unlocked. Before midnight, having thrown off his monk's habit, he withdrew, accompanied by the boy. They took with them six silver dishes and six saucers; and passing through his own cellar to a gate which led to the garden of the cellarer, the lock of which they had broken, they found their way to the abbey wall. There they made a preconcerted signal to notify their arrival by throwing over a stone; and the rector and his brother and two other persons, who had brought three horses to the spot, came and placed two ladders against the wall. Peter, having got over the wall, was placed on horseback, and conveyed to the house of George de Bourne. On his flight being discovered there was a great commotion in the monastery, and enquiries were made in all directions for the fugitive. At length it became known that he was concealed at Bishopsbourne. The house was watched all night, and on searching it next day he was found carefully rolled up in a bundle of canvas. He was brought back to St. Augustine's and confined in the infirmary. The chronicler proceeds to relate in detail how he was treated, and the consequences of this flagrant breach of discipline. Peter de Dene contended that his qualified vows did not oblige him to remain in the monastery, and he



J. W. KNOWLES DEL.

¼ FULL SIZE

PETER DE DENE, RECTOR OF EMBLETON,  
FROM A WINDOW IN YORK MINSTER.



appealed to the Pope. A bull in his favour was in due time produced, the genuineness of which was questioned by the abbot and convent. The result is not clearly stated, but it would seem that he eventually submitted to the abbot, and probably died in the monastery.

Whilst Peter de Dene was in occupation of the living, legal proceedings had been progressing with regard to the advowson. In 1316 Earl Thomas requested Richard de Kellawe, bishop of Durham, to make search among the records at Durham, in order to ascertain whether Robert de Fileby had ever been presented by Peter de Abingdon, warden of Merton. If the records preserved at Merton college are to be believed, there can be no doubt that Robert de Fileby was instituted after the resignation of Adam de Fileby, as has been already stated. Bishop Richard however alleged that in answer to the earl's request he had searched all his predecessor's records, but could find no trace of Robert de Fileby's presentation.<sup>1</sup> Strengthened by this singular fact Earl Thomas procured the admission of his clerk, Gilbert de Halughton, to the living.<sup>2</sup>

In this way Merton college was forced to bring an action in the Common Pleas for the recovery of the advowson. The action terminated in favour of the college, and in 1327 Edward III. issued a writ to the bishop of Durham, ordering him to admit to the living on the presentation of the warden of Merton.<sup>3</sup> But this writ was only issued pending a claim of the king himself, because in the process of the action it had been discovered that the college had originally accepted the living from Earl Edmund without the royal license.<sup>4</sup> It was in vain that the warden and scholars pleaded that the gift had been made long before the statute of mortmain. It was asserted on

<sup>1</sup> *Reg. Pal. Dunelm.* (Kellawe) ii. p. 826. Rolls Series.

<sup>2</sup> 'Idem comes, pendente eadem assisa in forma predicta iterato ad eandem ecclesiam presentavit quendam Gilbertum de Halughton, clericum suum, nunc personam ecclesie predictae.' *Placita de Banco*, 19 Ed. II. 1326. *Merton College Deeds*, 467. In 1321 Gilbert de Halughton, parson of Embleton, was ordered to pay £40 for a debt which he owed. *Rot. Claus.* 15 Ed. II. m. 15.

<sup>3</sup> 'Rex, venerabili in Christo patri Ludovico, eadem gratia episcopo Dunolmensi, salutem. Sciatis quod magister Johannes de Wantyng custos domus scholarium de Merton de Oxon: in curia domini regis Edwardi, nuper regis, patris nostri, coram justiciariis suis apud Westmonasterium recuperavit presentationem suam versus H. de Lancastria ad ecclesiam de Emeldon per quendam assisam ultime presentationis, etc. Et ideo vobis mandamus quod ad presentationem dicti custodis ad predictam ecclesiam ydoneam personam admittatis. Teste W. de Herle apud Westm.: tricesimo die Aprilis, anno regni nostri primo.' *Merton College Deeds*, No. 464.

<sup>4</sup> *Placita coram Rege*, 2 Edw. III. 1328. 'Idem Edmundus postea dedit cuidam Petro de Abyndon, quondam magistro domus de Merton, licentia ipsius regis super hoc non optenta.' The warden and scholars declared 'quod idem Edmundus diu ante statutum de terris et tenementis ad manum mortuam non ponendis editum, scilicet anno regni ejusdem domini regis avi tertio, dedit dictam advocacionem,' etc. Judgment was given against the college. *Merton College Deeds*, No. 465.

behalf of the Crown that although the great statute was not passed till 1279, five years after the alleged offence, the principle of the statute had been accepted earlier.<sup>1</sup>

The living was therefore sequestrated, and the college was not pardoned until a fine of ten marks had been paid, the king at the same time reserving to himself the presentation immediately following.<sup>2</sup> As the position of Gilbert de Halughton became afterwards the subject of dispute, it should be mentioned that he was rector of Embleton in 1326, when judgment was given in favour of Merton college against the earl.

After Gilbert de Halughton had ceased to be rector, Thomas de Bamburgh was presented by Edward III. The precise date of the presentation is not known, but it may be assigned with certainty to the year 1328, when the living was in the king's hands.

The original name of Thomas de Bamburgh was Thomas Dughan. He was one of the clerks or masters in chancery from 1327 to 1341, and was also the owner of large property in Northumberland, especially in the vicinity of Bamburgh, where he founded a chantry.<sup>3</sup> He acted as keeper of the Great Seal on several occasions, for instance, during the chancellorship of John de Stratford from April 1st to June 23rd, 1332, and from January 13th to February 17th, 1334; also during the chancellorship of Richard de Bury, bishop of Durham, from July 6th to July 19th, 1336, and on the death of that prelate from December 8th, 1339, to February 16th, 1340, when he was made one of the receivers of petitions to Parliament.<sup>4</sup>

Whilst Thomas de Bamburgh was rector the authorities of Merton college obtained papal confirmation of their right to the next and succeeding presentations. Edward III. himself wrote to Pope John XXII. on behalf of the college in 1330, as did also the university of Oxford.<sup>5</sup> The archbishop of

<sup>1</sup> The principle of the statute 'De viris religiosis' was anticipated in 1258 by the 10th clause of the petition of the barons at Oxford (Stubbs, *Select Charters*, p. 383), and again in 1259 by the 14th clause of the *Provisions of Westminster*. *Ibid.* p. 404.

<sup>2</sup> 'Nos per finem quem Johannes de Wanetyng, nunc custos domus predicte, fecit nobiscum, perdonavimus transgressionem factam in hac parte et eidem custodi et scholaribus ejusdem domus advocacionem ecclesie predicte reddidimus, etc. Salva tamen presentatione nostra ad dictam ecclesiam ista vice.' Dated 5th May, 1328. Endorsed 'per ipsum regem et per finem decem marcarum.' *Merton College Deeds*, No. 420.

<sup>3</sup> See vol. i. pages 88, 89, 126-130, etc.

<sup>4</sup> Foss's *Judges*, III. 395. He was also master of the *Domus Dei* at Berwick; see Scott's *Berwick*, p. 57.

<sup>5</sup> The letters of Edward III., addressed to the Pope and to two cardinals, are dated 11 Dec., 1330. *Merton College Deeds*, No. 508. 'Ad Papam pro collegio de Merton;' cf. Rymer, *Fœdera*, tom. iv. 456, and to two cardinals 'Ad cardinales pro eodem collegio;' *ibid.*

Canterbury, Simon de Mepham, at the same time wrote to the papal vice-chancellor to explain that the bishop of Durham refused to sanction the appropriation of Embleton church to Merton college, until distinct papal authority had been obtained.<sup>1</sup> Pope John XXII. accordingly wrote from Avignon on June 23rd, 1331, giving the required sanction.<sup>2</sup> In the following year Lewis de Beaumont, bishop of Durham, appropriated the living to the college, and published an ordinance by which the rectory of Embleton was converted into a perpetual vicarage. The endowment of the vicarage was to consist of forty acres of arable land in Embleton, Rennington, and Rock respectively; and the vicar was to provide three chaplains and a deacon, *i.e.*, a chaplain and deacon for the church of Embleton itself, and a chaplain for each of the chapels of Rock and Rennington, at his own expense. The college undertook to provide houses for the vicar in which he might live suitably, and entertain visitors decently, and to build the chancel as often as was necessary, and to repair dilapidations. A suitable amount of glebe was appropriated to the vicar, who was directed to pay a mark a year to the bishop of Durham as an acknowledgment.<sup>3</sup>

During the incumbency of Thomas de Bamburgh, a wealthy merchant of Newcastle, Richard de Emeldon, endowed a chaplain with some land in Ellingham, to pray for Richard de Emeldon, Sampson le Cotiller and his wife Agnes, at the altar of St. Katherine in Embleton church.<sup>4</sup>

About eight years after the living was converted into a vicarage, a vacancy was created by the death of Thomas de Bamburgh, the last rector in possession, who died on April 15th, 1340.<sup>5</sup> It might have been supposed after the king's petition and the ordinances of the Pope and bishop of Durham,

<sup>1</sup> The letter is dated 14 Dec., 1330. *Merton College Deeds*, No. 508.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* For an account of a journey from Oxford to Embleton, in 1331, see appendix.

<sup>3</sup> *Merton College Deeds*, No. 433. The deed is dated at Brantyngham, 9th March, 1332, and a fine seal of Bishop Lewis de Beaumont is attached to it.

<sup>4</sup> July 16th, 1331; *Inq. ad quod damnum*, 5 Ed. III. 50. Richard de Emeldon was a native of Embleton, where he at one time possessed a large amount of land. He was a prominent merchant of Newcastle, of which he was several times mayor (see Welford, *History of Newcastle*, vol. i. *passim*), and is frequently mentioned in the *Close Rolls* of the early fourteenth century. He was largely engaged in foreign trade and some episodes connected with his commerce are highly curious, as related in the *Rolls*. He died in 1333, leaving a widow, Christina, who married secondly William de Plumptoucher (*Inq. p.m.* 7 Ed. III. 48). He left four daughters: (1) Agnes, who married Peter Graper, and had issue; (2) Maud, who married 1st Alexander de Hilton and 2nd Richard de Aton, whose grand-daughter Christina married Bertram Monboucher (*Inq. p.m.* 5 Hen. V. 31); (3) Jane, who married Sir John de Stryvelyn (*Inq. p.m.* 2 Ric. II. 49); (4) Alice, who married Nicholas de Sabraham in 1364. The memory of Richard de Emeldon was long preserved at Newcastle by the messuage called Emeldon Place, near the Hospital of St. Mary Magdelene without the new gate, and by a pew called Emeldon pew in the church of St. Nicholas.

<sup>5</sup> 'Articuli Roberti de Walkyngton.' *Merton College Deeds*.

that all disputes relating to the living had been finally settled. It was not so, however, and the death of Thomas de Bamburgh was made the occasion for a final effort to wrest the living from the college.

During the incumbency of Thomas de Bamburgh, Henry of Lancaster, created earl of Derby, had succeeded to the barony of Embleton, and he presented one of his clerks, John de Bredon, to the church, immediately after the vacancy occurred. The reasons for the earl's action are set forth in a lengthy argument, which, though highly ingenious, is inconsistent with the facts. He contended that the manor of Embleton, carrying with it the right of advowson, had been settled on his ancestor and limited to heirs male. To give his case a better aspect and to conceal the fact that Merton college was actually in possession of the living, he related the following story, namely, that Gilbert de Halughton, his father's nominee, after several years' incumbency, had resigned upon an exchange of benefices with Thomas de Bamburgh, and that the latter was presented by the king as temporarily lord of Embleton by way of escheat, the manor at that time being in the king's hands by virtue of the attainder and death of Earl Thomas in 1322. It has, however, been observed that Gilbert de Halughton was rector in 1326, when Earl Henry suffered judgment to be given against himself in favour of the college. This fact alone is conclusive against the earl's argument; but it may also be said that the presentation of Thomas de Bamburgh could not have taken place until the extreme end of the reign of Edward II. when the attainder of Earl Thomas had already been partially reversed. There can be no real doubt that Thomas de Bamburgh was presented by Edward III. in 1328, when the attainder had been wholly reversed, and therefore the king presented, not as lord of Embleton by way of escheat, but in virtue of the special reservation of one presentation to the Crown on the conclusion of the action brought by the college in the court of Common Pleas.<sup>1</sup>

In the meantime the warden of Merton, doubtless anticipating difficulties, had sent John de Hotham as proctor to Embleton. The proctor appeared at Embleton with remarkable promptitude on April 24th, 1340, for Thomas de Bamburgh had only died on April the 15th. John de Hotham proceeded to read his appointment as proctor in the church porch, and also the deed of

<sup>1</sup> The earl's argument is given in a long document called 'Articuli et positiones Roberti de Walkyngton,' and the case for the college in a 'Libellus contra presentacionem ad ecclesiam de Emeldon.' *Merton College Deeds*, No. 468.

appropriation of Bishop Lewis de Beaumont. He said that he desired to take possession of the church in the name of the warden and scholars, and he therefore took the ring of the church door in his hand, saying frequently in a loud voice, 'Here I take corporal possession of this church of Embleton.' A crowd of bystanders witnessed this ceremony, and among them was a notary sitting on the ground. Thereupon a number of people came up, armed with swords and staves, bucklers, and other weapons, and at their head was the earl's bailiff, Thomas Galoun. The bailiff unceremoniously told the proctor and his companions to take themselves at once out of the parish, for he would not allow them to stay another night in Embleton, far less have possession of the church. The proctor wasted few words, but speedily betook himself elsewhere, 'in great anguish of body and fear of death.'<sup>1</sup>

Profiting by the advice which they had received on the former occasion, the college authorities lost no time in presenting their own candidate in opposition to John de Bredon, and William de Humberstan was appointed to the vicarage. William de Humberstan thereupon applied to the bishop of Durham for admission to the living, but his request was not complied with. He then appealed to the archbishop's court at York, and on the 15th of June, 1340, the bishop of Durham appointed William de Montgate to be his representative when the appeal came on for hearing.<sup>2</sup> In the meantime the outrageous conduct of the earl's partizans was brought to the bishop's notice, and a decree was promulgated against John de Bredon's influential friends in the district, whose threats rendered it unsafe for

<sup>1</sup> 'Quo quidem processu per dictum procuratorem publice percepto, idem procurator, asserens et protestans se velle nomine custodis et scoliarum predictorum possessionem dicte ecclesie adipisci, etc., apprehendit annulum hostii eiusdem ecclesie in manu sua, dicens alta voce et pluries, "Hic apprehendo, etc., possessionem corporalem istius ecclesie de Emeldon." etc. Qua quidem prouocatione percepta, idem procurator inuocavit testimonium omnium circumstanciarum ac mei notarii publici infrascripti ibidem sedentis, super omnibus actibus prenotatis, cum protestacione predicta: supervenerunt quidam cum gladiis et fustibus, buculariis et armis, et incontinenti postmodum venit quidam Thomas dictus Galoun, et plures alii cum ipso, qui precepit eidem procuratori et sociis suis ibidem cum ipso existentibus, quod ab illo loco festinanter et cum celeritate recederent extra parochiam illam et fines eiusdem, quia infra parochiam de Emeldon non sineret ipsos pernoctari ulterius nec morari; unde metu mortis et cruciatu corporis sibi et suis sociis, qui cum ipso venerunt, inferendorum, idem procurator cum sua comitiva recessit compulsus.' Another account (No. 451) is as follows: 'Qua quidem prouocatione sic percepta superuenit quidam Thomas dictus Galoun cum multis complicibus suis, sibi in hac parte adherentibus, ac palam et publice in presencia procuratoris et parochianorum predictorum, asseruit et dixit eidem procuratori ac pluries comminabatur quod ipse procurator vel dicti domini sui nunquam deberent ipsius ecclesie de Emeldon pacifica possessione gaudere, predictis complicibus suis publice asserentibus quod pro posse suo nolent permittere quod dictus procurator, nomine dictorum dominorum suorum, eandem ecclesiam aliquo tempore pacifice possideret; dicto vero procuratore contrarium asserente, videlicet se velle pro posse suo nomine dictorum dominorum suorum predictam possessionem continuare et defendere, salva semper protestacione predicta.' *Merton College Deeds*, No. 450. (24 April, 1340.)

<sup>2</sup> *Reg. Pal. Dunelm.* III. 291. Rolls Series.

anyone to approach the church.<sup>1</sup> Immediately after this decree was issued John de Bredon resigned, and the earl of Derby presented Robert de Walkyngton in his stead.<sup>2</sup>

Thereupon the warden of Merton, on behalf of the college, appealed to the Pope, who appointed John Capice, canon of Naples, to investigate the case.<sup>3</sup> The warden and scholars also made a humble appeal to the earl of Derby, in which all the facts of the case were rehearsed.<sup>4</sup> In accordance with his commission, John Capice summoned the parties before him; but Robert de Walkyngton failing to appear, John Capice sent notice to him and to the warden of his intention to determine the points in dispute. On May 13th, 1341, the representative of the college, William de Lynham, met Robert de Walkyngton in the church of the Carmelite Friars in London, and there showed him the notice and offered him a copy of it. But Robert de Walkyngton had neglected one summons and was not anxious to receive another; so one of his supporters snatched the copy and also the original letter out of William de Lynham's hands and threw them away, making at the same time a stern face at the proctor and threatening him with corporal punishment if he met him outside the church. It appears that the seal attached to the document had aroused Walkyngton's suspicions, either feigned or real, for he declared it to be of a somewhat peculiar shape. It is described as being oblong, made of hard white wax on the outside and soft red wax on the inside, that is to say, the real substance of the seal was protected by an outer covering of white wax with a projecting rim, a very common arrangement.<sup>5</sup> The description of the device exactly agrees with that on a seal attached to another document of John Capice.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Quia ad ecclesiam de Emeldon propter comminationes et potenciam quorundam ibidem in partibus existencium, qui parti dicti Johannis fovere nituntur, tutus non patet accessus.' *Merton College Deeds*, No. 480. 22nd July, 1340.

<sup>2</sup> *Reg. Pal. Dunelm.*, III. 306, Rolls Series (Commission, dated 23rd Aug., 1340, to sequesterate the fruits of Embleton whilst vacant), and see article xl. of Walkyngton's articles, *Merton College Deeds*, No. 468.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* No. 455. 16th April, 1341.

<sup>4</sup> In French, *ibid.* No. 494.

<sup>5</sup> 'Et veram copiam dictarum literarum, ipso Roberto presente et tolerante ac ut fidelatur approbante et consenciente, de manibus dicti Willelmi de Lynham cepit et a se projecit, et dictas eciam literas originales de manibus ejusdem, ac eidem austerum vultum faciens comminabatur quod, si ipsum extra dictam haberet ecclesiam, dampnum sibi inferret corporale, diversa eciam verba contumeliosa et eidem Willelmo comminatoria una cum quibusdam complicitibus suis sibi assistentibus ibidem publice dixit. Sigillum vero, dictis literis appensum, est aliquid oblongum de cera alba et dura in parte exteriori et de cera rubra et molli in parte interiori, in cuius sigilli summitate insculpta est imago beate Marie Virginis, habens puerum super genu; in medio vero insculpta est ymago cujusdem angeli habens alas protensas ex utraque parte et tenens stateram in manu; in inferiori vero parte dicti sigilli insculpta est ymago cujusdam clerici genuflectantis, et est unum scutum insculptum ex alia parte capitis dicti clerici et aliud scutum ex altera; in circumferencia dicti sigilli protracte sunt quedam littere quas ego notarius infrascriptus nescivi plene legere.' *Ibid.* No. 470. <sup>6</sup> On plate No. 3, p. 268. *Ibid.* No. 455.

But violence could no longer conceal the weakness of the earl of Derby's claim, and the struggle so long maintained came speedily to a conclusion. Towards the close of the year 1341 the earl definitely renounced all claim to the church and compelled Robert de Walkyngton to resign.<sup>1</sup> The act of resignation was completed in the evening of November 9th, 1341, in the great chamber in the deanery in the Cathedral Close at York, in the presence of a great multitude of clergy and laity.<sup>2</sup> It only remained, therefore, for the college proctor to take formal possession of the church, a ceremony which again fell to the lot of the same John de Hotham who had met with such cruel indignities on a similar errand shortly before. On November 14th, 1341, he proclaimed his errand in Embleton churchyard, and then in the presence of the warden of Merton he again took the ring of the church door in his hand and took possession. He then entered the church, rang the bells, and took a vestment lying on the high altar in his hands as a sign of possession. A large crowd both of men and women was present, as on the previous occasion, including Theobald de Baryngton, constable of Dunstanburgh castle. The proctor also entered and took formal possession of the vicarage house.<sup>3</sup> On the same day William de Humberstan was formally instituted in the vicarage on behalf of the college.<sup>4</sup>

It would appear that Merton college paid £400 to the earl of Lancaster for his renunciation of the advowson, as there is preserved amongst the college muniments a receipt dated February 21st, 1341, for one hundred

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.* 437.

<sup>2</sup> 'Nono die mensis Novembris, in crepusculo noctis ejusdem diei, in camera manerii domini decani Eboracensis infra clausum cathedralis.'

<sup>3</sup> 'Quibus procuratorione et processu sic perlectis, ac per clericos et layicos in multitudine copiosa ascultatis, idem procurator asserens et protestans se velle nomine custodis et scolarium predictorum possessionem dicte ecclesie de Emeldon adipisci, continuare et defendere, si et quatinus de jure potuit et non aliter, in presencia venerabilis viri magistri de Trong, custodis domus supradicte, ac nomine et mandato ejusdem custodis, cepit anulum ostii ecclesie ejusdem in manu sua dicens: "Ego Johannes de Hotham, clericus Eboracensis diocesis, procurator custodis, etc., de Merton, hic apprehendo, accipio et admitto possessionem corporalem istius ecclesie de Emeldon nomine dictorum dominorum meorum, si et quatinus de jure mihi licet, virtute processus supradicti; ac statim postea dictus procurator prefatam ecclesiam de Emeldon introivit et campanas ejusdem ecclesie pulsavit, et unum vestimentum jacens super magnum altare ipsius ecclesie in manibus suis accepit, animo, ut asserunt, apprehendendi, retinendi et defendendi nomine custodis corporalem possessionem ejusdem ecclesie cum suis juribus, etc., si et quatinus sibi licuit, virtute processus prelibati. Acta sunt hec per Johannem de Hotham procuratorem memoratum, ut premititur, xiiij<sup>mo</sup> die mensis Novembris, etc., in cimiterio, porticu et ecclesia de Emeldon, prelibatis; presentibus magistro Willelmo de Sutton; Theobaldo de Baryndon, constabulario castri de Dunstanburgh; domino Johanne de Herdewyk capellano, et aliis parochianis quam plurimis utriusque sexus, et aliis clericis et layicis in multitudine copiosa; testibus vocatis et rogatis. Quibus sic, ut premititur, peractis, idem procurator nomine custodis, etc., eodem die, etc., manerium sive mansum ad habitationem et usum rectoris dicte ecclesie deputatum, intravit.'" *Merton College Deeds*, No. 453.

<sup>4</sup> *Reg. Pal. Dunelm.* III. p. 412. Rolls Series.

marks (£66 13s. 4d.), which had been received in part payment of a debt of £400 owed by the college to the earl.<sup>1</sup>

It is uncertain how long Humberstan remained vicar, but he was succeeded before April 3rd, 1362, by Thomas de Farneylawe, a fellow of Merton college.<sup>2</sup> Farneylawe retained the living until 1369, when he was promoted by Pope Urban V. to the chancellorship of York. Farneylawe was admitted to the prebend of Bole in 1375, and by his will, dated in the year 1378, left two books to Embleton church.<sup>3</sup> In this way the next presentation to Embleton fell into the Pope's hands, for according to custom the Pope had the right of collation to benefices rendered vacant by his promotion of the last incumbent. Pope Gregory XI. therefore presented Richard de Ireland to the vicarage in 1371.<sup>4</sup>

In the meantime, however, the warden of Merton, either overlooking or denying the papal right of presentation, had procured the institution of John Geffrei de Bloxham, M.A., on the 29th of October, 1369.<sup>5</sup> Bloxham was unable to maintain his position, and the college sent a proctor to the north to effect a compromise with the papal nominee.<sup>6</sup>

The proctor and Richard de Ireland met on October 9th, 1372, in the churchyard of Gateshead. The proctor held in his hand a document, and refused to allow Richard possession of the living till he had assented to the clauses therein contained. Among other things, it was stipulated that the vicar should be faithful to the warden and scholars, and that he would not allow any harm to be done to the college, but would at least give warning to the warden.<sup>7</sup> After other similar clauses had been read Richard de Ireland placed his hand upon his breast and promised obedience in every particular.<sup>8</sup> A very short time afterwards, however, the nominee of the papacy proved faithless. He not only appropriated the great tithes, but in addition he set up a claim to them, and in 1383 the warden of Merton was forced to proceed

<sup>1</sup> *Kilner's MS.* Merton College.

<sup>2</sup> *Merton College Deeds*, No. 428.

<sup>3</sup> 'Item lego ecclesie de Emeldon librum illum sermonum qui dicitur "Abiciamus," sed incipit sic "parvulus n. natus est nobis," et quaternum meum de papiro qui incipit cum illo sermone "in memoria eterna erit justus."' *York Wills*, Surt. Soc. iv. p. 101. Farneylawe also left several books, etc., to Merton college, among them a very fine manuscript of Bracton, which is still preserved in the college library.

<sup>4</sup> *Merton College Deeds*, No. 582.

<sup>5</sup> *Register*, Hatfield, fol. 67.

<sup>6</sup> 9 Oct., 1372, a notarial instrument witnessing an agreement between master John de Bloxham and Richard de Ireland, priests, to end disputes concerning the vicarage of Emildon. *Ibid.* 495.

<sup>7</sup> 'Quod non videbit dampna domus quin resistet quantum in se est, et postea premuniect predictos custodem et scolares, si ipse corrigere nullatenus poterit.' *Ibid.*

<sup>8</sup> 'Manu sua super pectus suum apposita.' *Ibid.*

to Durham to procure the vicar's public renunciation of his groundless claim.<sup>1</sup> About the same time Sir John Neville, brother of the earl of Westmoreland, took possession of the church and its profits under pretence of a lease, although he paid no rent. The warden and scholars were anxious to remedy this state of affairs, and addressed a petition to Richard II. in the following terms :

Bysecheth mekely the humble studiantes & your continuell oratours the wardeyn & pore scolars of the college, ycleped Merton Halle, in Oxinford, that where that ther blessed founder, whom God asoyle, endowed hem in especiall amonges other with the chirche of Emyldon in Northumberland, to the value of <sup>l</sup> yerly, to holde in propre vse for her sustynance, to praye specially for yow, souereyn lord, and your progenitours. kynges of Englonde, & your heires for evermore, & to be ocupied also with studie of clergie & other contemplacions to the worschip of God & this noble roialme. Now hit is so that Sir John Neuyll, knyght. liefe tenant vn to your wardeyn of the Marche of Scotlonde & brother to the worshipfull lord the erle of Westmerland, by colour of a lees made vn to hym of the seid chirche by the seid wardeyn, bysecher, to terme of ij yere, yeldynge yerly <sup>l</sup> to the same wardeyn & scolars. hath ocupied the seid chirche with all the profites that longe thereto, thise iij yere last passed. with outen any payement, other satisfaccion made to hem therefore, & yet doth & so purposeth to continue to the vtterest distruccion of the seid college & prayers had ther inne for lak of her sustenance. to the most greuous ensample, but yef that they be holpen by your moost noble grace & pyte. Werfore plese hit vn to your hienesse and most noble grace graciously to consider how that the seid knyght, as well by his grete birthe as by autorite of his office, is so myghty that the seid pore bysechers may haue no remedie ayenst hym by the comune lawe in tho parties, and ther up on graunte your gracious letters vnder your priue seall directed vn to hym, comaundyng hym on your byhalue, vnder certeyn peine & at certeyn day to be limited by your hienesse, to appere byfore yow & your counsell, there to be examined of this mater & the circumstances ther offe. And this founde by iuste examinacion, to ordeyne that the seid wardeyn & scolars be pesibly restored to the seid chirche with the profites ther offe for this iij yere last passed, so that the seid Syr John entermete nomore herafter of the seid chyrch as good feith & conscience requiren at the reuerence of God & in wey of charitie.<sup>2</sup>

The petition seems to have produced some effect, and the college soon afterwards found a more satisfactory lessee in the earl of Northumberland.<sup>3</sup>

Richard de Ireland appears to have retained the living until 1394,<sup>4</sup> and the church and vicarage sustained much damage during his incumbency from the inroads of the Scots.<sup>5</sup> After Richard de Ireland the next vicar was

<sup>1</sup> 'Instrumentum super renunciatione decime garbarum per dominum Ricardum de Irland, vicarium de Emyldon.' *Merton College Deeds*, No. 492. <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* No. 506.

<sup>3</sup> The tithes of Embleton were let to the earl of Northumberland in 1394 for one year for £85. The lease is endorsed with a condition that the earl should enjoy the tithes of the parish free from destruction by any of the king's enemies ('absque destruccione aliquorum inimicorum regis Anglie') till the next feast of the Purification. In case the crops should be destroyed, some reasonable allowance should be made to the earl. *Ibid.* No. 431. (A fine seal of the earl is attached.)

<sup>4</sup> He was vicar in 1394, and in the following year there was a vacancy. Bursar's Roll, Merton college.

<sup>5</sup> See page 67.

Bartholomew atte Wode,<sup>1</sup> who was followed by John de Brygg.<sup>2</sup> The latter was succeeded in 1428 by William Warde, who died in 1431. Thomas Eland was instituted in the living on the 8th of September in that year,<sup>3</sup> and a list is preserved of the contents of the vicarage house, which Eland took over from his predecessor. The document is as follows :

Thys supplementis folowyng left Maister Wyllyam Waarde, late vicar of Emeldon, to hys immediat successour Maister Thomas Eland, vicar of y<sup>e</sup> seyde chyrch, y<sup>e</sup> yeer of y<sup>e</sup> reigne of kyng Henry y<sup>e</sup> syxte the X<sup>th</sup>: inprimis, vj oxen, prec' y<sup>e</sup> oxe, 13s. 4d. ; item, ij horse, prec' y<sup>e</sup> hors, 12s. ; item, ij kartes, prec' of yat oone kart, 8s. ; item, prec' of yat other kart, 5s. ; item, j plow with alle longyng to y<sup>e</sup> plow, prec' 3s. 8d. ; item, ij brewing leedes, a moor and j less leede, £1 4s. ; item, prec' of y<sup>e</sup> less breweng leede, 12s. ; item, ij brass pottys to seede yn beve, a moor and j less, prec' of y<sup>e</sup> moor brass pot, 13s. 4d., item, prec' of y<sup>e</sup> less brass pot, 6s. 8d. ; item, a boordeclothe to y<sup>e</sup> hygh boorde and ij bowells, prec' 3s. 8d. ; item, j boordeclothe to y<sup>e</sup> syde boorde, prec' 1s. 6d. ; item, vj syluer spoons, prec' 13s. 4d. ; item, ij greet tabyls, oone for y<sup>e</sup> high borde, prec' 2s. 8d., item, that other for ye syde boorde, prec' 1s. 6d. ; item, ij foormes, prec' 1s. ; item, ij payr of trestyls, prec' 1s. ; item, vj cosshyns, prec' 3s. 6d. ; item, hangyng to ye halle wyth a border of cowhyd<sup>4</sup> warke, prec' 11s. ; item, bankers to y<sup>e</sup> halle, 1s. 8d. ; item, j chayer, prec' 1s. 6d. ; item, j half dosyn of garnysshed vessel, prec' 6s. ; item, ij yron spyttys a moor and j less, prec' of the moor, 1s. 6d., item, prec' of y<sup>e</sup> less yron spyt, 10d. ; item, ij candelstykkys of latoñ, prec' 1s. 8d. ; item, j basyn and j ewer, prec' 5s. ; item, ij pannys, that oone was a zeet pan,<sup>5</sup> wyth ij eerys, prec' 5s. 8d., item, that other was j smaller pan, prec' 1s. 10d. ; item, j payr of tonges, prec' 8d. ; item, j long brand yron, prec' 4s. 8d. ; item, ij beddys, yat oone with ye apparell, prec' £1 ; item, oone other syngle bed, prec' 10s. ; item, ij bolsters wyth ffeders, prec' 2s. 6d. ; item, j mast fate,<sup>6</sup> prec' 6s. 10d. ; item, j woorte tob, prec' 2s. ; item, j gylledyng tvb,<sup>7</sup> prec' 2s. 6d. ; item, ij tonnyng bowels, 1s. 4d.

In addition to the contents of the vicarage, Warde left twenty shillings to Merton college for the purchase and repair of books,<sup>8</sup> and £10 for the repair of the vicarage house itself.<sup>9</sup> Some extracts from the vicar's and bursar's rolls of this period will be of interest. A large number of these rolls are still preserved, but space permits only a few scattered entries to be noticed here :

1317. Paid to masons working on Rock chapel 4d. ; item, to a man making glass windows 8d.

1356. Expenses of Wanwayn, the bursar, at Embleton: bread 2s. 7d., pork 1s. 4d., veal 1s. 1½d., ale 7s., sucking pigs 8d., ducks 1s., hens 4d., white fish 1s. 5d., salmon 1s. 3d., eggs 6d., fruit 4d., candles 2d., wood 2d., baked bread 4d., baking 3d., fodder for horses 7d., and the price was not larger because they had no hay. 'Item in pecunia numerata xxij.'

1366. Mending glass windows 12s., 'et de cx<sup>s</sup> pro una clausura juxta altare, unde semper tertia pars pertinet vicario.'

<sup>1</sup> The Bursar's Roll of 1412 mentions 'Bartholomew atte Wode nuper vicarius.'

<sup>2</sup> Randall.

<sup>3</sup> *Register*, Langley, fol. 131 r.

<sup>4</sup> 'Couching,' or laid embroidery, is that species of embroidery in which the threads are laid on the surface and stitched to it by threads coming from the back of the material.

<sup>5</sup> Usually called a 'yetling.'

<sup>6</sup> Usually called a 'mask fat.'

<sup>7</sup> Usually called a 'guil-fat' or tub.

<sup>8</sup> See p. 67.

<sup>9</sup> *Catalogue of Fellows*, Merton college.

1384. The tithes of Embleton were sold this year to Peter Kyng for £10 13s. 4d., and no more this year because the Scots lay in the fields of Embleton and did great destruction, 'videlicet dampna insolita et inaudita, ideo petit veniam in allocando.' Also Peter Kyng owed for tithes for the year 1383, £12; but both tithes and demesne lands were laid waste by the Scots.

1385. Peter Kyng still owes £12 for 1383, as was agreed between Hylman and himself. Peter paid 5 marks to Henry Holme, and accounted for the rest as lost and destroyed by the Scots.

1393-4. The bursar's account on behalf of the vicar of Embleton for the business of the church and manse ('mansii') was £3 os. 10d., as appeared by schedule; expenses for the chancel 8s. 5d., and rectory houses 5s. 3d. For a proctor at York, 1s. 6d.; expenses of masons coming to survey the chancel, 1s.

1395. Paid to Thomas Galoun (bailiff of Embleton) in the autumn, for various repairs done in the rectory of Embleton as by schedule, £1 11s.; item, paid to Thomas Galoun for other repairs in the same place at Easter, 10s. 2d., and £1 6s. 8d. for bread, wine, wax, oil, procurations, synodals, and other matters for Embleton church.

1395-6. Paid at Embleton to Thomas Galoun for the repair of the window of the choir, £2 13s. 4d.; item, paid to persons guarding the church of Embleton, in the time of vacancy, by the hands of Gates, £1 13s. 4d. Nothing was paid for the corn of Embleton this year because it was allowed to the vicar for his new building ('pro suo novo edificio'), in full payment of xl marks owed to him for the building by agreement. An additional sum of £13 6s. 8d. was also paid this year to the vicar 'for his new building.' (These entries no doubt mark the date when the vicar's tower was built; see page 80.)

1397-98. For the repair of the east window of the choir of Embleton in autumn by Motherby, £6 7s. 4d. For the repair of the granary, 19s. 2d. Expended on the altar, £1.

1400. The tithes were let to Robert Herbotell for £60. (Harbottle was constable of Dunstanburgh.)

1403. Spent on the altar on behalf of the rector and for mending the walls in the rectory, £1 13s. 4d.

1416. Paid at Embleton by Prestwold and Eland (the bursars) for making the walls of the hall of the rectory of Embleton, in gross, £1 10s.; for making the hall of Seton's tenement, £2 16s. 4d.

1413-18. Rent of the rectory of Embleton let to William Warde, the vicar, £2 13s. 4d.; paid at Embleton in gifts to poor parishioners by Duffield and Eland at Easter, and for the maintenance of a light, 1s.; to Warde's servant, 8d.; in ale at various times, 4d.

1419. Paid at Embleton to the vicar's priest ('sacerdoti vicarii') for expenses and trouble in riding to Newcastle in the matter about Mitford, 1s. 4d.; paid to the earl of Northumberland, for damage done by the army in the time of the war to the tithes of sheaves, £2;<sup>1</sup> for leading a horse from Newcastle to Embleton, 1s. The tithes were let to Sir Thomas Gray, knight, for £81 8s. 3d. Paid at Embleton: altar expenses and other small repairs done by the vicar, £1 6s. 4d.; to the vicar's servant at Easter, 8d.; to the poor parishioners by the vicar's advice, 2s. 1d.; for the maintenance of the light of the sepulchre, 6d.; given to Ward's reapers in autumn, 7d.; to a servant of William Johanson for riding with me (the bursar) at Easter to Embleton, 1s.

1422. For grinding grain at Embleton, £1 15s. 8d.; for winnowing the same, 5s. 8d.

1425. Account of William Warde the vicar: for repairing a glass window in the choir, 1s. 8d.; 'pro clausura rectorie, 16s.; item, pro reparacione clausure fosse basse, £1 3s.;' for a stone wall round the dove cote, 16s.; for leading ('conduccionem') the vicar's barley at the time of leading the tithes, 6s. 8d.; for straw to cover the grain, 1s. 8d.; on a place of ease in the rectory, 3s. 4d.

1431. The bursar accounts for £1 which Master William Warde, formerly vicar of Embleton, left to the college for the purchase and repair of the books of the same; for expenses on the journey to Northumberland, going and returning, £4 1s. 8d.; paid to Master John Eland [the new vicar, elsewhere called Thomas] for his expenses in selling the grain of Embleton this year to the earl of Northumber-

<sup>1</sup> There was war at this time with the Scots, see vol. i. p. 43.

land, 6s. 8d.; paid to Master John Eland for the labour and remuneration of a servant, sent from Northumberland to Oxford to inform the college of the will of the earl of Northumberland, and to report what he (the earl) had said about the grain at Embleton, 10s.

1432. Paid for the light of Embleton church 'ex gratia,' 8d.

1443. The demesne lands attached to the church were let for seven years from 1443 to Edmund Craster, esq., described as 'of Durham,' and it was stipulated in the lease that he should provide the vicar for the time being with bread and wine for the mass, and wax for the church lights, and that he should pay for washing the surplices.<sup>1</sup>

1449. A letter of Robert Neville, bishop of Durham, shows that the living either of Embleton or Ponteland had been sequestrated in 1449. The letter is as follows:

'Right trusty and welbiloued we gret you wel, and charge you that in case ye haue sequestred any liuelod ethre in Northumberland or in the bussshoprick, belonging . . . to Marton college at Oxford, ye doo now therefro amouue your handes, & hem deliuer to þe berar of thies, a felow of þe said college, as semblable we haue to our shirefe if he haue escheted þe said liuelod. Desiring you þt in case be sire Robert Ogle haue escheted al þe liuelod, belonging þe said college in Northumberland, on our behalf ye do send him word by writing to mak deliuiery of hem to þe berar of thies. By warraunt of thies yeuen vnder our signet at Houeden þe xxviiij day of June [or July] þe yer of our translacion þe xj<sup>o</sup>. Robert bussshop of Dureame.' Endorsed, 'To our right trusty and welbiloued clerck, Master Thomas Tong, our general commissarie, or his depute.'<sup>2</sup>

On some notes of receipts from Embleton church, between 1453 and 1464, there is an endorsement with some particulars of church expenses: e.g. for a flask of oil, 4s. 6d.; paid to T. Holman, 4s. 8d. for 4½ flasks of oil at 1s. 1d. the flask: 'pro locione corporalium,' 1s. 6d.; paid to the church clerks for the vigils of St. Edmund, St. Katherine, and St. Mary, £1 0s. 10d.; for making wax candles, 9½d.; for 3 dozen candles for the choir, 4s. 4d.; for 2,600 pieces of bread for the mass at 7d. the thousand, 1s. 7d. ('1s. 7d. pro ij<sup>m</sup>l vj<sup>o</sup> de pane missali juxta vij<sup>o</sup> pro mille').

1464. In this year, being that in which the battle of Hexham took place, a bursar rode from Oxford to Embleton. The memoranda, which he kept during his journey, are preserved at Merton college, and have been printed.<sup>3</sup>

In 1485, whilst Thomas Harbottle was vicar, a writ of privy seal was issued, directing all royal officers to assist the proctors of 'Marton, Oxford,' in making the best possible profit out of the parsonages of 'Emmyldon and Ponteyland.' The writ concludes: 'We late you wite that we, bering semblable zele and affection in that behalfe, haue straitly charged and commaunded the proctours of the saide college to lette and approue the forsaid personages to their moost availe and increace.'<sup>4</sup>

The tithes were shortly afterwards let for various periods. In 1499 the lessees were Eleanor Ogle, widow; Richard Errington of London, gent.; William Dychehand of London, brewer; Robert Bewyk of London, draper, and Clement Waugh of London, brewer. The names show that the lessees were natives of Northumberland, who had gone to London to seek their fortunes in trade.

Since the fifteenth century Merton college has remained in undisturbed possession of the advowson. It will now be convenient to tabulate those incumbents whose names have been already mentioned, and to give brief biographical notes of the later vicars.

<sup>1</sup> *Merton College Deeds*, No. 657.      <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* No. 1641.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* No. 2853; see *Arch. Ael.* vol. xvi. i. p. 113.

<sup>4</sup> *Merton College Deeds*, No. 381; dated 16 June, 1485.

## INCUMBENTS OF EMBLETON.

## RECTORS.

- Circa* 1153-1195. Adam. *Circa* 1220-1245. John.  
*Circa* 1245-1270. Henry Gategang. *Circa* 1270-1279. Lewis de Salveya.  
 1279. Adam de Fileby, an intruder, resigned 10th February, 1279.  
 1280. Robert de Fileby, resigned 20th of November, 1287.  
 1287. William de Hamelton, died on 14th April, 1307.  
 1307, May 10th. Peter de Dene, an intruder, resigned before 1321.  
*Circa* 1321-1326. Gilbert de Halughton, an intruder.  
*Circa* 1328. Thomas de Bamburgh, died April 15th, 1340.

## VICARS.

1340. John de Bredon, an intruder, resigned 1340.  
 1340. Robert de Walkyngton, an intruder, resigned 1341.  
 1341, November 14th. William de Humberstan.  
*Circa* 1362. Thomas de Farneylawe, resigned 1369.  
 1369, 29th of October. John Geffrie de Bloxham, M.A., resigned his claim to the living in 1372.  
*Circa* 1371-1394. Richard de Ireland. *Circa* 1394. Bartholomew atte Wode.  
*Circa* 1412. John de Brygg, died 1428. 1428. William Warde, died 1431.  
 1431, 8th of September, Thomas Eland, ordained 29th of May, 1428, being then M.A.<sup>1</sup>  
*Circa* 1485. Thomas Harbottle. 1501. John Baudwin, died 1502.  
 1502. Roger Morland, fellow of Merton college in 1500, died 1508.<sup>2</sup>  
 1508, January 21st. John Green, A.M., instituted by Archbishop Bainbridge at York, died 1524.<sup>3</sup>  
 1524, October 17th. Henry Tyndall, S.T.B.; B.A. Merton college, 3rd February, 1511/12; fellow 1512; M.A. 6th February, 1516/17. Tyndall resigned the living in 1528. He became warden of Merton in 1544. He died on the 12th of December, 1545, and was buried at Gamlingay.<sup>4</sup>  
 1528. Anthony Walleis, died 1538.<sup>5</sup> He appears to have been concerned in the conspiracy to murder Sir Thomas Clifford, and it is possible that he was executed in 1538 for his share in that affair. (See vol. i. p. 268.)  
 1538, September 1st. John Marlow [or Merley] presented; <sup>6</sup> B.A. Merton college, 18th May, 1522; fellow of Merton college, 1524; M.A. 5th April, 1527; B.D. 1542 3; sub-warden of his college; canon of the king's chapel of St. Stephen within the palace of Westminster, 1542; treasurer of the cathedral church of Wells, 1543; died October, 1543.<sup>7</sup>  
 1544, April 10th. Thomas Merley.<sup>8</sup>  
 1551. Thomas Palmer, fellow of Merton college 1545, deprived 1565.<sup>9</sup>  
 1565, November 12th. Thomas Benyon, M.A., fellow of Merton college 1557; M.A. 23rd January, 1561/2.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Wood's *Catalogue of Fellows temp.* Hen. V. Merton college.      <sup>2</sup> Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*.

<sup>3</sup> The vicarage at this time was worth £11 3s. 4d. a year, '*Valor ecclesiasticus temp.* Hen. VIII. Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. xlv.      <sup>4</sup> Foster, *Alumni*.

<sup>5</sup> *Hunter MSS.* 111. 177. The mandate of the archdeacon to induct Walleis is addressed to Anthony Heryng, chaplain and curate of Embleton.      <sup>6</sup> *Regist.* Tunstal.      <sup>7</sup> Foster, *Alumni*, i. 77.

<sup>8</sup> Randall.      <sup>9</sup> Foster, *Alumni*. Dr. Astry's *Catalogue of Fellows*, Merton college.

<sup>10</sup> In 1576 the Embleton tithes were let to Richard Symondes, vicar of Ponteland, and Oswald Mitford of Ponteland, esquire. A clause in the lease stated that 'the seid Richard and Oswald, and their assignys, shall repayre, susteyne and mayntene, within and withowght, the chauncelles off the said churches off Emyldon and Pountelond aforesaid, att theyr owne propre costes and charges duryng the said terme. And the foresaid Richard and Oswald, and theyr executors and assignes, shall byld off newe

1605, May 25th. Samuel Slade. After being presented Slade informed the warden of Merton that the living was the subject of dispute, and, as he did not wish to carry on the suit at his own expense, he was permitted to resign. Slade was a native of Dorsetshire; entered Merton college 5th October, 1582, aged 14; B.A. 15th December, 1586; fellow, M.A. 1593/4; died in Zante before 1613. He was a great traveller, and lived for some time in Greece.<sup>1</sup>

1605, June 28th. Anthony Walker, A.M.<sup>2</sup> died 1622.

1622, May 29th. William Cox, M.A., of Wiltshire, gent., matriculated at Balliol college, Oxford, 16th October, 1607, aged 16; fellow of Merton college, 1613; B.A. 16th February, 1613/14; M.A. 19th June, 1618. He was vicar of Embleton until his death in 1657, when the living was given to his son.<sup>3</sup>

1657, October 29th. William Cox, M.A., son of the last vicar. Cox immediately resigned.<sup>4</sup>

1658, May 6. William Caudwell of New Inn Hall; matriculated 12th December, 1654; B.A. 17th December, 1654; M.A. 8th June, 1657.<sup>5</sup>

1659, January 1st. Robert Hewer, B.A., matriculated Queen's college, Oxford, 18th November, 1650; B.A. 16th July, 1653;<sup>6</sup> died 1666.<sup>7</sup>

1666, September 8th. William Cox, M.A., again presented.<sup>8</sup> He was educated at St. Andrews university; joined Merton college 14th April, 1648; fellow of Brasenose college; vicar of Berwick-upon-Tweed, 1662; died at Embleton 16th May, 1672. His son, Henry Cox, described as *pauper puer*, matriculated at Merton college, 4th December, 1677, aged 16; B.A. 1681.<sup>9</sup>

and vphelde all soch howsys as ar decayed within the said parisshes off Pontelond & Emyldon, to the said personages apperteynyng and belongyng, and all other howsys and tenementes, belongyng to the said personages, att theyre propre costes shall repayre and agenst wynde and rayne shall make defencible duryng ye said terme.' *Merton College Deeds*, No. 501. In 1577,<sup>8</sup> John Wellesme was curate at Embleton, without license, and Edward Craster was parish clerk. *Visitation*.

<sup>1</sup> In Dr. Astry's *Catalogue of Fellows* is the following entry: 'Samuel Slade, A.M., in agro Durotrigum natus, diu lateque peregrinatus est. In Grecia autem precipue moram fecit. Inde rediens obiit in insula Zacynthi ante annum 1613.'

<sup>2</sup> '1606, October 5th. Johannes filius magistri Anthonii Walker, vicarii de Emleton in Northumberland' baptised. *Parish Register* of Romalddkirk, Yorkshire. In a Visitation of this period there is an 'office against the vicar of Emeldon, that he hath not kept hospitalitie these three years, and that he hath a vicarage in Yorkshire.'

<sup>3</sup> Merton college, 1st Ledger, p. 301, *cf.* Foster, *Alumni. Register*, Neile, p. 48.

<sup>4</sup> Merton college, 2nd Ledger, p. 878. 'To the honourable the Commissioners for the approbation of Ministers.' <sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* p. 866, *cf.* Foster, *Alumni*. <sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* 2nd Ledger, p. 915. A bond of marriage is dated 20th June, 1664, of Robert Hewer, clerk, and Dorothy Procter, spinster.

<sup>7</sup> Will dated 5th September, 1666. 'I, Robert Hewer, of Embleton, clerke et vicar ibidem, give & bequeath unto my deare child, Robert Hewer, now about cleaven monethes old, the somme of two hundred pounds lawfull English money to be disposed of & improved for the benefitt & advantage of my son, Robert Hewer, by my dear wife, his naturall mother, Dorothy Hewer. Item, I give to my son Robert Hewer a sylver canne w<sup>ch</sup> cost me 6<sup>li</sup> 16<sup>s</sup>. Item, I give to my son Robert one great sylver salt, halfe a dozen of silver spoones valued at 8<sup>li</sup>, and lastly I give to him halfe a dozen of my largest puter dishes & a dozen of puter trencher plates. And all the rest of my puter, plate, & goods, moveable & imovable, I leave to my dear wife, whome I leave sole executrix of this my last will, hoping at last she will receive her portion left her by her father, 300<sup>li</sup>. Lastly I desire that my dear wife shall have the tuition of our son Robert Hewer, so long as she continues in her widdowhoode, or els receive sufficient bond for the securing of his portion before she enter upon a second marriage, as the supervisors of this my last will shall approve off, & the bonds of security to remaine in their custody till he come age to chuse his owne garedian, not that I suspect his mother's reall care for him in the lest, but I know all people are mutable as well as mortall, and many times faile in performing their intentions. And it is my earnest desire that my brother Alexander Hewer, my kind friend M<sup>r</sup> Rhoddan, the younger, & my very good friend M<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Salkeld be supervisors.' Proved 1666. Amount of goods £207 11s. 8d. *Probate Registry*, Durham.

<sup>8</sup> This was the year of the Plague. Cox went to Embleton 'sociis omnibus tam peregre remanentibus.' Merton college, 3rd Ledger, p. 122.

<sup>9</sup> Robinson, *Register of Merchant Taylors' School*, i. 288. *cf.* Anthony A. Wood, *Life*, ed. Bliss, English History Society.

1672, September 18th. John March, gent., born at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, *circa* 1640; educated at the grammar school, under the learned Bohemian George Ritschell;<sup>1</sup> matriculated at Queen's college, Oxford, 15th June, 1657; B.A. from St. Edmund's hall, 1661; M.A. 1664; B.D. 23rd March, 1673<sup>4</sup>; appointed by the corporation to be 'afternoon lecturer' at St. Nicholas's, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in 1676; resigned the living of Embleton in 1679 upon his appointment to the vicarage of Newcastle-upon-Tyne: died 2nd December, and buried 4th December, 1692.<sup>2</sup>

1680, January 14th. Vincent Edwardes, son of Edward Edwardes, of Bettws, Salop, minister; matriculated 27th March, 1672, aged 15; B.A. 1675; M.A. from Merton college, 1678; died at Embleton, 13th January, 1713.<sup>3</sup> In the Report of the Charity Commissioners, dated 1830, the following remarks occur: 'The Rev. Vincent Edwardes, who died in 1712, bequeathed to Merton college the school-house, which he stated he had built at his own expense, and he also left land and £40 in money to the school at Embleton, and appointed the vicar of Embleton to be the overseer and visitor of the school. He also left £40 to the poor of Embleton, half of the interest to be distributed yearly on the day of his death, by the minister and churchwardens, and the other half to be laid out in bibles, prayer books, and the *Whole Duty of Man*, for the poor. He also gave £20 to each of the chaplains of Rock and Rennington, in this parish, the interest to be paid to a master for teaching three poor children to say their catechism, read, write, and account. The sum of £40 was laid out before the year 1750, in building a gallery in the church.'

1713, June 10th. Richard Parker, M.A., son of George Parker, of Coton, co. Warwick, matriculated (*pauper puer*) at Merton college, 18th March, 1685/6, aged 15; servitor, 1685; postmaster, 1688; B.A. 3rd March, 1691/2; fellow, 1693; M.A. 1697; a philologist;<sup>4</sup> vicar of Diddington, Hunts., 1702-1711; vicar of Ponteland, March-September, 1711; vicar of Embleton from 1713 till his death, 27th February, 1727/8, buried in the chancel.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Scholæ Novocastrensis alumni*, part ii. p. 10.

<sup>2</sup> He published several sermons, some poetry, and a 'Vindication of the present Great Revolution in England, in five letters between him and James Welwood, Doct. of Phys., occasioned by a sermon preached by Mr. March, 30 of January, 1688.' London, 1689, 4to. Wood's *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iv. 373. In the York Minster library there is a small 8vo, with a portrait and inscription, 'ex dono reverendi authoris.' <sup>3</sup> See inscription p. 79. <sup>4</sup> Foster, *Alumni*.

<sup>5</sup> Parker's name is mentioned in some proceedings in the Consistory Court at Durham. 'On 5 October, 1714, you [Richard Parker] was soe drunk that the people of the towne of Embleton. seeing you goe staggering home, called after you, "There goes drunken Davy" (meaning a person that's as often drunk as he can have drink). [Parker was condemned in costs.] There were afterwards proceedings against Parker's curate, Alexander Cunningham: 'Office against Alexander Cunningham, clerk, of the parish of Embleton. The said Alexander Cunningham in the months of September, October, and November in this present year 1719, intruded into the parish church of Emeldon and the chapels of Rennington and Rock, and usurped the desk: and particularly on Sunday, November 1st, you did usurp the reading desk in the chapel of Rennington, and tho' requested by Richard Parker, the vicar, to quit the same and suffer him to do his duty, you prevented him and said that you would cause him to lose his vicarage. You have got possession of and keep the keys of the chapels of Rennington and Rock which belong to the vicar. On Sunday last, 15th November, about 8 o'clock in the morning, when the church door was opening that the first bell might be rung, you intruded yourself and took possession of the reading desk, imposing upon the clerk by saying unjustly that you had authority from the court of Durham for these five years to get into Mr. Parker's desks, by which you obstructed him in the execution of his office. About Whitsuntide, 1719, you took upon yourself to remove the clerk at Rock and Rennington and did put in another. You have and retain the register book of Embleton and will not give it up. During the time you acted as curate to Mr. Parker you conducted yourself in an insulting manner to him, and neglected to read prayers on Wednesdays, Fridays, and Holy days. You have maliciously said the said Richard Parker was mad and had been confined for madness, and that he was a drunkard and did besot himself with drink.' It would appear from this evidence that Parker's habits had been censured by Cunningham, and eventually the vicar was forced to take proceedings for slander against his curate. Parker seems to have paid some attention to business matters. In 1723 there was an action in the Consistory Court, 'Richard Parker, vicar of Embleton, v. Daniel Craster: subtraction of Easter reckonings for the last two years, he [Craster] having eight communicants in his family.' Parker is stated to have been a friend of Steele, the editor of the *Spectator*, to which he contributed a satire upon the conversation of sporting squires. *Spectator*, No. 474.

1727, May 2nd. De Blosshier Tovey, son of John Tovey of Westminster, gent. (a citizen and apothecary of London), born at St. Martin's in the Fields, 1 March, 1692; Queen's college, Oxford, matriculated 12 March, 1708/9, aged 16; B.A. 1712; fellow of Merton college, 1712; M.A. 1715; barrister-at-law of the Inner Temple, 1717; D.C.L. 21 March, 1720/1; principal of New Inn Hall, 1732-45; vicar of Embleton, 1727-1747; died 1747.<sup>1</sup> He was the author of a 4to volume entitled '*Anglia Judaica, or the history and antiquities of the Jews in England, by Dr. Blossiers Tovey, Principal of New Inn Hall in Oxford.*' (Oxford, 1738).<sup>2</sup>

1747, September 4th. John Parsons, M.A., fellow of Merton college, resigned upon presentation to the rectory of Wilford, near Nottingham, in 1756.

1756. William Clifton; son of William Clifton of Edinburgh; B.A., Balliol College, 17 Dec., 1733.

1790. George Turner, D.D., son of John Turner of Compton, Surrey; matriculated at Merton college 3rd April, 1753, aged 19; B.A. 1756; M.A., 1762; B.D. 1782; D.D. 1783; vicar of Culham, Oxon., 1783; archdeacon of Oxon., 1783; prebendary of Winchester, 1795, till his death in 1797.<sup>3</sup>

1798. Henry Hodges, M.A., son of Sir James Hodges, knight, town clerk of London, matriculated at Merton college, 11 July, 1774, aged 17; B.A. 1778; M.A. 1781.

1811. James Boulter, son of Rev. George Boulter, of St. John's, near Worcester: matriculated at Merton college, 26 May, 1784, aged 19; B.A. 1788; M.A. 1795.<sup>4</sup>

1822. George Dixwell Grimes, son of Abraham Grimes, of St. George's, Westminster, matriculated at Merton college, 6 February, 1800, aged 19; B.A. 1803; M.A. 1807; fellow, 1809-23; vicar of Embleton till his death, 28th October, 1829.<sup>5</sup>

1830. George Rooke, son of Sir Giles Rooke, knight, a judge of the Common Pleas, of Lymington, Hants.; matriculated at Merton college, 21 April, 1814, aged 17; B.A. 1816; fellow, 1821-1831; tutor, 1824; hon. canon of Durham, 1852; vicar of Embleton till his death, 17th August, 1874.<sup>6</sup>

1874. Mandell Creighton, son of Robert Creighton of Carlisle, Cumberland, educated at Durham Grammar School; matriculated at Merton college, 18 October, 1862, aged 19; postmaster, 1862; fellow, 1866; B.A. 1867; M.A. 1869; resigned the living of Embleton upon his appointment to the Dixie Professorship of Ecclesiastical History at Cambridge in 1884; canon of Worcester, 1885; bishop of Peterborough, 1891; some time editor of the *English Historical Review*, and author of various historical works.

1884. Montagu Francis Finch Osborn, fourth son of Sir John Osborn of Chicksands priory, bart.; matriculated at Balliol college, 24 March, 1841, aged 16; B.A. 1845; fellow of Merton college, 1847; rector of Kibworth-Beauchamp, co. Leicester, 1851-84; hon. canon of St. Nicholas's cathedral, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1891.

#### VISITATIONS, ETC.

1595. 'Emilton: their bible is of the largest volume.'

1601. 'Office against Peter Sowerby, curate. Edward Shippard and John Shippard, churchwardens, allege they have collected monie for providing a bible.'

1608. 'Emelton: the chauncell of the church is in decaie in timber, leade, and glasse, through the churchwardens' default.'

<sup>1</sup> cf. Foster *Alumni*.

<sup>2</sup> When Dr. Tovey was instituted the college allowed him £50 towards repairing the vicarage house, on condition that he laid out double that sum. Whilst Dr. Tovey was vicar the lands attached to the vicarage were enclosed, and in 1744 it was agreed 'that the sub-warden of Merton do acquaint Dr. Tovey that the warden and fellows are ready to concur with the bishop of Durham in granting a lease of the new enclosed lands at Emildon, which are appropriated to the doctor as vicar.'

<sup>3</sup> Foster *Alumni*.

<sup>4</sup> For some curious particulars about Boulter see p. 73.

<sup>5</sup> He lived some time at Coton house near Rugby, see *Rugby School Register*.

<sup>6</sup> During Mr. Rooke's incumbency the church of Embleton underwent restoration twice.

1609. 'They want the ten commandments, a cloth and cushion for the pulpit ; the church stalls and floor are not repaired.'

1663. 'The value of the impropriacion is £300 per annum. (Two ruinous chappels in the parish, Rock and Rennington, both destitute for fifteen years or thereabouts.) The stipend now is £60 per annum. The church is much out of order. The gleeb that did anciently belong to Rock chappel is now confounded.'

1723. 'Embleton church, visited by Archdeacon Thomas Sharp, 26th August, 1723 : John Proctor and Thomas Watson, churchwardens. Ordered : a paten for the communion, a cover for the font, a breach in the wall by the west side of the church porch to be filled up, a parish coffin, a hood for the minister.'

1736. Bishop Chandler remarks in his parochial visitation about 1736 : 'Vicarage, Embleton, with chapels Rennington and Rock, served by Blossiers Tovey [presented] by Merton college ; value better than £200 ; families, 300 ; 10 Quakers, house, but seldom meet.' James Watson, curate. [Tovey] not resident, being head of a hall. A free school for 12.'

1764, May 10th. 'The cracked bell to be exchanged, and a new one of the same weight provided.'

1828. The following remarks occur in some notes of a visitation by Archdeacon Singleton : 'Embleton, visited 11th August, 1828 : I take this to be one of the best vicarages in the archdeaconry ; even now, at a moment of fearful depreciation in vicarial tithes, it produces a good £800 per annum. It is difficult to conceive how the impropriator, Mr. Carr, can make so little of his tithery under Merton college as £2,000, the sum at which it was computed by my informants at the visitation. The Rev. G. D. Grimes is the present vicar, of course sometime Fellow of Merton, and, what is far better, a zealous, kind-hearted gentleman. He is making great additions and improvements to the vicarage house, under the plan of Mr. Dobson, an architect of some celebrity at Newcastle. It is satisfactory to find that the old tower is to be retained, as it is one of those mentioned in the license of Edward IV. to certain incumbents in this archdeaconry to "crenellate" and fortify their official houses.'<sup>2</sup> The more recent additions have been in a pitiful taste, and the rooms are so low as to be hardly wholesome. Mr. Boulter, Mr. Grimes's immediate predecessor, was, to say the best of him, a very unfit and discreditable person in the situation to which his college thought proper to present him. It is not pleasant to say so, but it appears to me that collegiate patronage is not the source from which the church is to expect its most profitable servants. Men idle away their best years in the questionable society of a common room, and take orders only at the moment when some favoured benefice becomes vacant. They are then transplanted to some remote country village, strangers to professional duties and habits and not having the ordinary shrewdness of mixed secular society. However, such things are and must be, and certainly Mr. Grimes is an exception in a great degree to my reasoning. Mr. Boulter put a new roof on the house, but never paid for it, and I have more than once been addressed by the poor workmen, in order that I might intercede with the bishop or the college ; of course I was not justified in any such interference. The new rooms are to look into the garden, and towards his present front Mr. Grimes has been accommodated by Lord Tankerville, the lord of the manor, with a long coveted extension under a lease. The population of Embleton amounts to 1,500 ; the church will contain 400 ; they have two services on Sundays and sacraments four times a year. The plate is really magnificent, the gift, as a very modest inscription declares, of Mr. Craister, that good man, who has a heart and a purse open to every generous impulse. They have one bell, two surplices,

<sup>1</sup> These Quakers have already been referred to, see p. 9. One of their number, Patrick Livingstone, was one of the chief founders of the Quakers in the north of Scotland. In *Selections from the Writings of Patrick Livingstone*, London, 1847, p. 5, is this passage : 'He was born in the year 1634 near Montrose, and in a singular manner came to be convinced [*i.e.*, of the truth of Quaker doctrines] in the north of England about the year 1659, where he, with seven other persons, for a long time kept a meeting together at a little village called Emeldonn, without any visit or encouragement from Friends, upon which account he was committed prisoner in Morpeth.'

<sup>2</sup> No such document is known to exist.

indifferent books, and the king's works,<sup>1</sup> mentioned in the folio, have disappeared and are whimsically supplied by an old book of geography without a title page. The registers commence in 1683; the average of burials in the year amounts to 14; marriages, 7; baptisms, 34. There are many Presbyterians in the parish, but no meeting house. The Hendersons of Newton are Catholics. General Grey of Falldon has built a gallery for his own use about twenty years since, and worthy vicar Edwards's gallery is still in existence, and is let for £1 18s. yearly. To be sure his ensigns armorial are none but a Welshman could bear, his motto is what none but a Welshman could read, and, I think I may add, the laudatory verses on the gallery are none but a Welshman could write. Mr. Craister has a vault under his porch. Upon the whole this is a very handsome church; it has escaped the contagious chilly fit, with which "the kirk" has infected many of our Border parish churches, and has the varied ornaments, excrescences, and inconveniences which different generations have contributed, and I tolerate and like them all, because they have been so contributed.

The revenues of the school are as follows: a house, and eight acres of land worth per annum £12; the interest of £40 at 5 per cent., £2; miscellaneous, £1. The money is paid by Mr. Bosanquet of Rock. The vicar nominates fourteen free scholars as the vacancies occur; the new school house was built in 1825 on the common, but the main gable rests on the ancient freehold. The village of Embleton is squallid enough . . . the parish, however, is highly respectable; the Craisters and the Greys are patterns for parishioners. There is a farm in Embleton where it joins Howick, which pays to the arch-deacon, as rector of that parish, a prescriptive payment of £2. [1841. Mr. Rook, the incumbent, has finished an excellent parsonage house, but, as I learn, his commutation under the Act has not been fortunate.]'

1893. Embleton, church accommodation, 400; gross value of the vicarage, £767; net, £677; offerings, £55.<sup>2</sup>

The registers begin in 1675: 'Margaret, daughter of John Forster of Dunstan, 24 April, 1675,' (baptised); 'Robert, son of Mrs. Margaret Craister of Dunstan, buried in the church 20 March, 1682/3; 'William Linton of Warkworth, and Mary Watson of Newton, married 7 November, 1682.'

On the flyleaf of the oldest churchwarden's book is written, 'The account book of Embleton parish, 1695.'

'1701, December y<sup>e</sup> 24. Received then of Mr. Edwards for y<sup>e</sup> yours of y<sup>e</sup> parish of Emelton y<sup>e</sup> sume of 9d. for making and finding of timber for y<sup>e</sup> sentery of y<sup>e</sup> bridge ower Charlton Myers . . . Matthew Forster.'

'1703, July 14th. Laid on then by y<sup>e</sup> minister, churchwardens, and four and twenty of this parish, ten [*sic*] shillings in y<sup>e</sup> lib. for finishing y<sup>e</sup> highway at Charlton Mires, and for discharging y<sup>e</sup> clerk of y<sup>e</sup> pease, and five shillings in y<sup>e</sup> lib. for repairing the parish leeds.'

The church plate at present consists of a silver cup, a silver flagon, a paten, and a brass alms dish. The cup is inscribed 'The humble offering of Shafto Craster of Craster to the church of Embleton 1790; ' the alms dish is of Flemish manufacture, having in the centre a *repoussé* design of Adam and Eve in the Garden.<sup>3</sup> There was at one time a fine old altar-cloth at Embleton, embroidered with a design representing the story of the Prodigal Son.

#### DESCRIPTION OF THE CHURCH.

The church, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, stands a little to the west of the village, and consists of a nave, with north and south aisles and a clerestory, a chancel, an engaged western tower, and a south porch. In addition there is at the east end of the north aisle, and projecting northwards from it,

<sup>1</sup> 'Eikon Basilicæ.'

<sup>2</sup> Diocesan Calendar.

<sup>3</sup> Proc. Soc. Ant. Newc. vol. iv. p. 241.

a chantry chapel. The nave is 53 feet long and 16 feet wide, the aisles being, respectively, the north 12 feet, the south 13 feet wide ; the chancel is 37 feet long and 18 feet wide.

There is nothing to indicate that there was a church at Embleton before the Conquest, no remains of such a building or of a memorial cross of that period at present existing. There are, however, some remains in the lower stage of the tower which show that there was a stone church built before the end of the eleventh or in the early part of the twelfth century. This church no doubt consisted of a nave without aisles, with a tower at the west end, and a chancel. Of the tower the lower portion is still left. It was lighted by two small narrow round-topped windows, widely splayed internally, placed opposite each other in the north and south wall, 7 feet above the ground, which remain though partly obscured and built up. Nothing exists of the Norman nave or chancel, except the walls of the nave in which the arcades were afterwards inserted. The first alteration seems to have been the replacing of the original chancel by one, probably larger, towards the end of the twelfth century, about 1180. There is no certain proof that this change took place, but the present modern chancel arch is supported upon two capitals of very good design, having the Transitional volute of a late form carved upon them. These can scarcely have belonged to any other part of the church than the chancel arch. The next change that took place was the addition of aisles to the nave, and the insertion of an arcade of three bays on either side in the old walls about the year 1200. No further alteration appears to have been made until the fourteenth century, when, about 1330-40, the aisles were rebuilt on a more extended plan. They were made much wider, and were projected westwards as far as the west wall of the tower, so that the tower, which in the Norman church had been isolated, became an engaged one. The two upper stages of the tower were then rebuilt. At the same time a chapel was added, for the purposes of a chantry, at the east end of the north aisle, into which it opens by a segmental pointed arch of two orders with no hood-moulding. To resist the thrust of this arch a short massive buttress was constructed eastwards. No more additions or alterations appear to have been made until the present century, when an entirely new chancel with its arch has superseded one which not many years before had replaced the old one. All the windows in the body of the church have been renewed, probably in the main being copies of those already existing.

The tower consists of three stages, the lower one retaining its original Norman features, with the two small windows, now blocked, which have already been mentioned. The two upper stages are of the time 1330-40, when large alterations were made in the church. The middle stage has on the west side two small square-headed windows, and on the south a small trefoil-headed one. This stage may have constituted a chamber for temporary or even more permanent residence, to which these windows would give light. The upper, the belfry stage, has on each side a window of two lights with cusped heads, and divided at mid-height by a transom. The parapet is an open one, with six trefoil-headed openings, stepped, on each side, and a square-crocketed pinnacle at each corner and one at the middle of each face. The belfry contains a peal of bells lately cast by Mears of London. The tower has a very picturesque and effective appearance as it rises above the surrounding trees, which give it an additional charm, their soft green shade contrasting pleasantly with its grey stones. It compares very favourably with many ambitious but unsightly towers with which the false and meretricious 'taste' of the present day has marred the repose and dignity of our churches.

The nave has two aisles of the same date, and not differing except in some trifling details. The arcades are each of three bays, the arches being supported on octagonal shafts with moulded capitals. The eastern arch of both the north and south arcade springs from a corbel, which has incipient Early English foliage and a moulded abacus. The corresponding west ones are in each case modern. The arches have two chamfered orders, the outer one is ornamented with a single dog-toothed flower at the springings, those over the easternmost column of the south arcade being of an earlier form than the rest. The hood-mouldings have the nail head ornament. They terminate in the spandrels on the north with modern heads, which may possibly represent original ones; on the south they are carved with floriated crosses of a very good and unusual design. In the north aisle, just above the eastern pillar, is a square-moulded bracket of the same date as the widening of the aisle, about 1330-40, probably inserted to hold a light or image in connection with the adjoining chantry. There are two windows in the side walls and one at the east end of each aisle. They are all similar, of two lights, with foliated heads, and though modern probably reproduce the original windows. They correspond, except in their having no transom, with the

belfry windows of the tower. The three windows at the west end are modern, of new and poor design, but the rear arch in each case is old. The



INTERIOR OF EMBLETON CHURCH (from the south-west).

clerestory on each side, built about 1330-40, contains three windows of three lights, the rear arches being old, but the tracery modern. The arches opening into the western extension of the aisles are both modern. The responds

of the tower arch are pear-shaped, and of the time of the nave arcades, but the arch itself is later, and may possibly be of the same date as the upper stages of the tower, about 1330-40.

Above the present modern chancel arch is a pointed opening, now filled in, which may have been a window. Beneath it the line of the original Norman nave roof is distinctly visible.



DOORWAY INTO THE PORCH.

The addition to the north aisle, already referred to, projects 11 feet to the north, and contains in its east wall a square aumbry for the use of the altar of the chantry. A groove for the parclose screen exists on each side of the arch. There appears to have been another chantry, or possibly two, at the east end of the north aisle, with which two niches, one on each side of the east window, were, no doubt, connected. The niches have ogee heads, cusped and moulded, and beneath each is a piscina (that to the

north having a semi-circular head, the other one being of an ogee shape). There has been another chantry at the east end of the south aisle, connected with which is a square aumbry placed in the east wall just south of the corbel

from which the eastern arch of the nave arcade springs. There are two brackets at different levels on the north side of the east window of the aisle, which are each carved with a female head. To the south of the window is a plain chamfered bracket. These three brackets may none of them be *in situ*, though they probably all belong to the chantry.

The font is modern, the old one having been given at the 'restoration' to the church of Rennington. The nave is entered from a south porch by a moulded doorway, but there is no appearance of any doorway having ever existed on the north side. The south doorway is either a modern copy of the old one or has been rechiselled. The doorway into the porch has an obtusely-pointed arch with a continuous moulding and a hood-mould of good section, which terminates in angels holding scrolls, all the stone being much decayed. At the top of the arch is a demi-angel with spread wings, and above it is a niche which has been richly decorated; the bracket at its base is carved with foliage, and there are buttresses on each side terminating in crocketed finials, which flank a fine semi-octagonal crocketed canopy, the soffit of which has vaulting ribs and a central boss cut upon it. On the walls of the porch are built in several grave-covers of somewhat unusual design, which will be better understood from the engravings of them than by any description.

The chancel is entirely modern, and all the windows are filled with good stained glass by Kempe, in memory of the late Sir George Grey, bart., of Fallodon.

## INSCRIPTIONS.

Upon a tablet on the south side of the chancel is the following inscription: 'Thanking Almighty God for the example given by the life and character of the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir George Grey of Falloden, who for many years served his country in high offices of state, his friends and neighbours have caused the stained glass windows of this chancel to be made to his memory and to the glory of God, MDCCCLXXXIII.'

In the south aisle the following is inscribed: 'Near this place lie interred the remains of y<sup>e</sup> pious, charitable & vertuous M<sup>rs</sup> Grace Edwards, w<sup>o</sup> departed this life in hope of a better, July 1st, 1696. In y<sup>e</sup> same grave lies y<sup>e</sup> body of her worthy brother, the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Vincent Edwards, vicar of Embleton 33 y<sup>rs</sup>, aged 57, whose eminent goodness and vertue will render his memory very grateful to y<sup>e</sup> latest posterity. He died 26 Jan<sup>ry</sup>, 1712/3.'

At the west end of the south aisle are the following: 'Near this place lieth interred the body of M<sup>r</sup>. Anthony Wilson, who died November the XI<sup>th</sup>, in y<sup>e</sup> year of our Lord, 1718. He was born at Helsemeaton near Kendal in the county of Westmorland, he was custom officer at Craster under his majesty King George. He was born in y<sup>e</sup> year 1676,' etc.

'Joseph Wood, esq<sup>r</sup>., major in the Northumberland Militia . . . . He married Anne, only daughter of Major Dodds, . . . . many years in the Hon. East India Company's service, who, on his return to England in May, 1782, on board of the 'Dartmouth,' East Indiaman, was shipwrecked and drowned, aged 47,' etc.

At the west end of the north aisle there are memorials to the 'Right Honourable Sir George Grey, bart., G.C.B. Born May 11, 1799, died September 9, 1882;' and to 'George Henry Grey, lieutenant colonel of the Northumberland Light Infantry Militia, and equerry to H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, formerly captain in the Rifle Brigade, and lieutenant and captain in the Grenadier Guards, only son of the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir George and Lady Grey, born March 21, 1835, died December 11, 1874, leaving a widow and seven children.' There is also a tablet to 'Elizabeth, widow of George Grey of Southwick, co. Durham, died 7 March, 1807.'

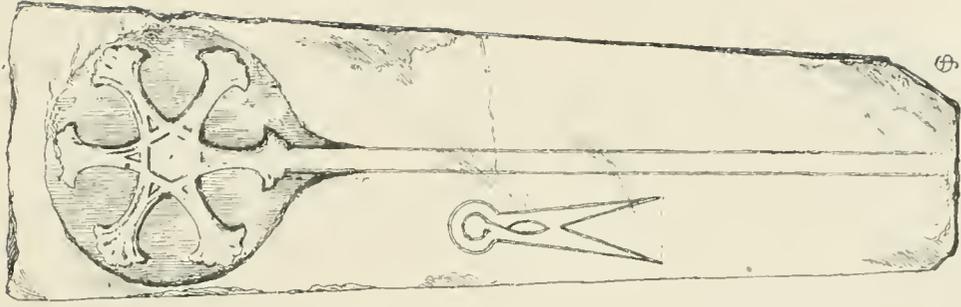
In the north transept there is a monument inscribed, 'Shafto Craster Craster, esq., captain H.M. Eighth, the King's Regiment, third son of Thomas Wood Craster, esq., of Craster; who died of fever at Kangra, British India, 11<sup>th</sup> April, 1856, aged 29 years. He is buried where he died; a tablet to his memory is placed in the church at Julundur by his brother officers and the soldiers of his company, the Grenadiers, in token of their sorrowing regard.'

In the churchyard is the following inscription: 'In memory of Major-General Darling, who died 7th of September, 1835, aged 81 years. He served his king and country for 58 years, a great part of which time he was employed abroad. He desired his remains to be interred in this spot, the family vault being in the aisle of the church, near the vestry door.'

The vicarage is to the south-west of the church. The garden to the south was tastefully laid out in 1828 during the incumbency of Mr. George Grimes, when large additions were made to the house by Dobson of Newcastle.<sup>1</sup> The ancient tower, incorporated in the modern masonry, is almost completely obscured by the ivy and elms which surround it. The tower was built in 1395, at a cost of £40, in consequence of the ravages of the Scots, who had recently encamped in the fields of Embleton.<sup>2</sup> It is mentioned as the vicar's property in the list of towers drawn up in 1415.<sup>3</sup>

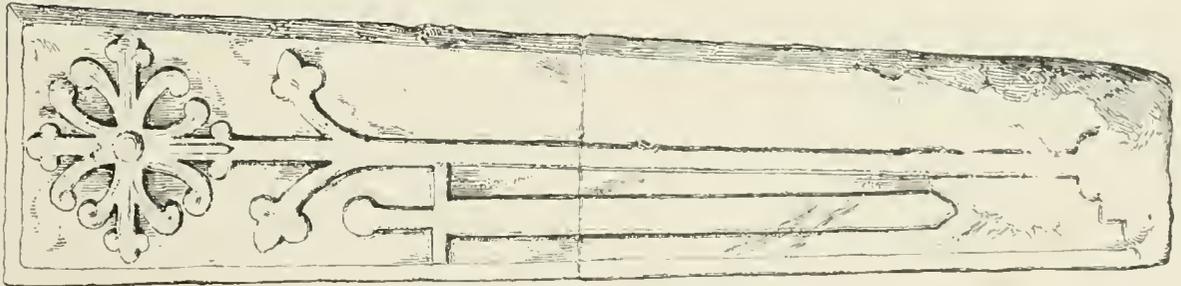
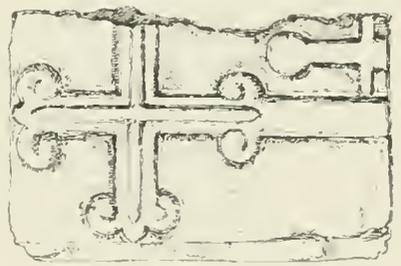
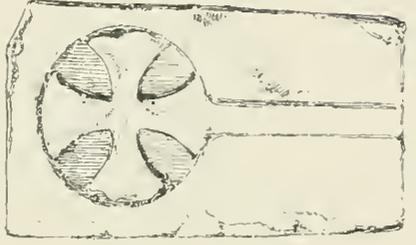
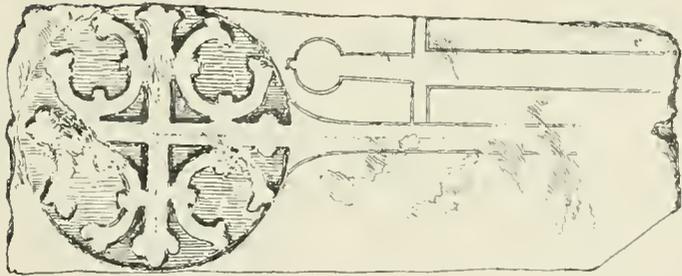
This tower is remarkable for having two vaulted chambers in its base-ment, the vaults both resting on a partition wall in the centre. The northern chamber is 16 feet 7 inches long from north to south, and 12 feet 4 inches wide. In the middle of the north wall is a fire-place 5 feet 7 inches wide, the head being formed of one large stone. This fire-place slightly projects, and the outside corners of the jambs are worked with a concave chamfer. On the left of it is an aumbry 2 feet wide and deep, and 1 foot 9 inches high; on the right is a smaller aumbry. Near the south-west corner of this vault are two pointed doorways side-by-side. That on the right, with the door-check on the outside, has led from a straight mural staircase which has now disappeared, but which can still be traced from the stones of the roof rising in steps. That on the left, with the door-check on the inside, opens into the southern chamber, 13 feet 8 inches long from north to south, and 10 feet 6 inches wide

See p. 73.    <sup>2</sup> See p. 67.    <sup>3</sup> 'Turrus de Emildon, vicar eiusdem.' *Harl. MSS.* 309, fol. 202 b, 203 b.



GRAVE COVERS  
EMBLETON

SCALE ONE INCH TO A FOOT





from the wall encasing the stair. These vaults, now much encumbered with modern partitions, are approached from the house on the west by a door near the south-west corner of the northern vault. There is, however, reason to suppose that the original entrance to the tower was at the first floor level. The churchyard immediately to the north is so much higher than the ground on which the tower stands, that access to the first floor would have



EMBLETON VICARAGE (from the north-east).

been easy from that side, and there are signs outside of some opening in the middle of the north wall at that level, though it is difficult to determine the size and character of this opening owing to its being much concealed by a comparatively modern structure built up against it. It may have been a mere crack in the wall, as this end of the tower has been tied together with strong iron bars, and the chimney from the large fire-place in the basement seems to ascend at this point. There is also a square-headed original opening, 2 feet

wide, at the north end of the east wall, extending too low down to have been a window of the first floor. It was certainly more than 5 feet, and may have been 6 feet long.

Internally the first floor possesses little interest: the mural stair to the vaults, which went down from the south-west corner, is not now accessible; some steps of the rough stair that led to the second floor are, however, to be seen in a cupboard in the north-east corner. The second floor was originally, it would seem, one room, 34 feet 7 inches long, from north to south, and 14 feet 10 inches wide. Plain stone corbels are carried round all the walls of it. The roof rests on two thin gables at the north and south ends, with a lead walk round it. Judging from the water-tabling, the original roof was on a rather higher level than the present one, and the battlements, thin and low, dating possibly from the sixteenth century, would be useless for purposes of defence. The merlons are only 3 feet 8 inches in height from the water-tabling; the embrasures are well proportioned, being 2 feet 2 inches wide by 2 feet 6 inches high. Externally, the tower, a rectangle, with a high, plain, chamfered base, measures 19 feet 8 inches from east to west, and 40 feet 7 inches from north to south. A chimney projects near to the centre of the east wall; a three-light window, square-headed and labelled, and a small slit, have been blocked up to the south side of it. There is a two-light window of the same character on the second floor. The south side has been all either redressed or refaced, as also the lower portion of the south end of the west wall.

#### NEWTON-BY-THE-SEA.

Newton-by-the-sea is a township containing 1,211 acres and a population of 220 persons.<sup>1</sup> The township is bounded on the north by the Tuggal burn, which, skirting the south side of Crookletch, falls into Beadnell Bay at the northern end of the Newton Links. The townships of Brunton and Embleton lie to the west and south respectively. A small cove, called St. Mary's or Newton Haven, is protected on the north by Newton Point, and on the east and south by the rocks called the 'Outcarr' and the 'Emblestone,' which jut out some little way into the sea. The shelter afforded by these

<sup>1</sup> Census Returns: 1801, 200; 1811, 178; 1821, 247; 1831, 271; 1841, 282; 1851, 274; 1861, 238; 1871, 264; 1881, 250; 1891, 220.

rocks, though slight, is sufficient for the few cobbles maintained by the occupants of Newton Seahouses. A conspicuous object near the Seahouses is the white cottage of the coastguard station, which stands on an eminence of about a hundred feet in height, and commands a wide view both of sea and land. One of the most striking views of Dunstanburgh can be obtained by climbing up the mound upon which the flagstaff stands.

Immediately in the centre of the township stands the modern house called Newton Hall, the property of Mr. John Forster, which seems in vain to seek protection from the east wind by the shelter of a few stunted trees. There are three other substantial houses at Newton, namely, the North Farm, which stands close to the sea in the midst of the Links; Newton Barns, near the boundary of Brunton; and the house belonging to Mr. Edward Liddell. To the south of Newton Barns some old pits may be seen, which recall the time when coal was worked.

The manor of Newton-by-the-sea was a part of the barony of Vesci, and was held along with the township of Earle, lying to the south-west of Wooler, by John Viscount for one knight's fee.<sup>1</sup> By a deed, which may be assigned to the period between 1237 and 1244, John Viscount 'the third' gave a third part of Earle and a moiety of Newton to Robert de Hebburn to be held by the service of one knight.<sup>2</sup> At about the same time he made various grants of land in Newton to Sir William Heron, who was afterwards constable of Bamburgh castle and sheriff of Northumberland. He gave to Heron his demesne land in Newton with the chief messuage, which had been enclosed, and a moiety of his stone quarry. Heron also received forty acres of land which had been in the actual possession of John Viscount, and forty acres which Adam Mandever and William de Bedenal held with two tofts. John Viscount moreover gave him the reversion of some land held by William Noreis and his wife Christina, after Christina's death, and two bovates held by William son of Reginald, along with William and his following, the meadow called 'Rafinspol,'<sup>3</sup> the 'Milnacker,' and 'le Hesdacker.' It was

<sup>1</sup> *Testa de Nevill*: Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. pp. 209, 210.

<sup>2</sup> Robert de Hebburn had held land in Newton at an earlier date. See a deed in Raine, *North Durham*, app. decxiii., by which the father of John Viscount III. gave to the monks of Farne an acre at Newton between the meadow of Robert de Hebburn, knight, and that of Simon Barn' (? Baron). The deed of John Viscount III. is printed in the *Northumberland Visitation*, edited by Joseph Foster, p. 66. In the copy of the *Visitation*, edited by George Marshall, LL.D., the pedigree of the Hebburns begins with 'Robertus Hebborne, primus dominus manerii de Newton.'

<sup>3</sup> This property afterwards belonged to Sir Thomas de St. Maur, who possessed the meadow called Ravenspol in 1345, see p. 87.

stipulated that Sir William Heron and his men should grind their corn at the mill at Newton in the usual way, and that they should pay a fine of twelve pence if brought before the manor court for any offence, except that of shedding blood or doing personal violence to the lord and lady of the manor.<sup>1</sup> During the same period John Viscount gave to Adam Ribaud two bovates in Newton, with the toft and croft which Adam Cementarius held, and the services of Adam and his following. Permission was given to Adam Ribaud to cut twenty cart-loads of peat in the moss called 'Wythtstrother' under the superintendence of John Viscount's servant.<sup>2</sup> Shortly afterwards, when the neighbouring barony of Embleton came into the possession of Simon de Montfort, Adam Ribaud surrendered his newly acquired rights. He gave to Earl Simon the land in Newton which he had received from John Viscount, along with Emma the serf, wife of Adam Cementarius, and her sons.<sup>3</sup>

At Simon de Montfort's death his interest in Newton, with the barony of Embleton, came into the hands of Earl Edmund of Lancaster, and on the 9th of November, 1278, Earl Edmund gave his holding in Newton to Sir Lawrence de St. Maur, a wealthy baron. It may be noted in the deed of gift that the earl makes no explicit mention of manorial rights, but gave to Sir Lawrence the 'holding which we held of the fee of Lord John de Vescy at a rent of forty pence, and a pound of pepper which we received from the vill of Yerdehull [Earle], to be held by homage, with wreck of the sea so far as it belongs to us.' Sir Lawrence also received the right to cut wood at Shipley for the maintenance of his mill at Newton, a provision which shows that the township must have been then devoid of timber.<sup>4</sup> The family to

<sup>1</sup> It was stipulated that the land should be held 'tam libere sicut aliquod aliud dominicum in Northumbria liberius, quicquid tenetur et possidetur.' The stipulation with regard to fines is thus expressed: 'Si in curia mea incidit in forisfactum, dabunt duodecim denarios pro forisfacto tantum, nisi fuerit pro effusione sanguinis vel pro violencia illata proprio corpori domini et domine.' The grantor gives warranty for the premises, with the toft of Walter Long, with three cottars nearest the toft of William de Craucestre on the east. Witnesses: W. abbot of Alnwick, Roger son of Ralph, R. Mauteland, William de Roc the father, William de Roc the son, Theobald de Linton, Geoffrey de Norhanton, Peter de Insula, Patrick Hareng, John Hareng, John de Chilton, Adam Ribaud, William Baker. *Duchy of Lancaster, Great Cowcher*, fol. 152, No. 24.

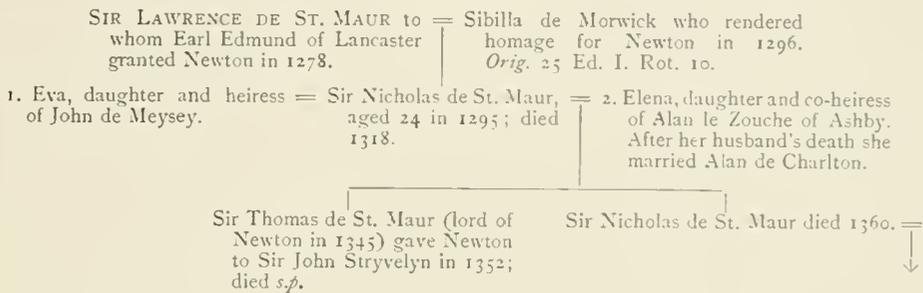
<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 157 b, No. 47.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> 'Omnibus, etc., Edmundus filius inclite recordacionis Henrici regis Anglie, etc. Noveritis nos dedisse, etc., dilecto militi nostro, domino Laurencio de Sco. Mauro, pro laudabili et fideli servicio suo quod nobis impendit, totum tenementum quod tenuimus de feodo domini Johannis de Vescy in Newton super mare, in comitatu Northumbrie, cum redditu quadraginta denariorum et unius libre piperis, quem percepimus de villa de Yerdehull, etc., tenendum cum homagio, etc., et cum wrecco maris, quantum ad nos pertinet, etc. Concessimus eciam eidem, etc., quod ipse dominus Laurencius, et heredes sui, capiant

which the recipient of the gift belonged was settled in Somersetshire, and possessed property in Wiltshire and other southern counties. Several members of the family had made themselves prominent in public affairs, amongst whom may be mentioned Almeric de St. Maur, at one time master of the Order of Knights Templars.

The following short table will illustrate the connection of the St. Maurs with Newton :



Sir Lawrence de St. Maur died in the year 1295, when a survey was made of the lands which he had held. In this survey the name Newton is spelt 'Nyweton,' and it is stated that Sir Lawrence had held the manor of William de Vesci. In addition to the usual accessories of the manor there was some grazing land, called 'le lynkes,' and there were three boats engaged in fishing, the proceeds of which were worth sixty shillings a year. Sir Nicholas de St. Maur, aged twenty-four in 1295, was the heir of his father.<sup>1</sup> Neither Sir Lawrence de St. Maur nor his son Sir Nicholas appears to have ever resided at Newton, which was farmed by Alexander de Broxfield. His name appears at the head of the list of those who paid subsidy in the township in 1296.<sup>2</sup>

*estoveria sua ad sustentacionem molendini sui aquatici de Newton de bosco nostro de Chippelleic per visum forestariorum nostrorum, etc. Testibus: dominis Rogero de Clifford, Willelmo de Latymer, Ricardo Fokerham, Nicholao de Cugho, Radulfo de Kirketon, Willelmo de Cugho, Alano de Waldeschef, militibus; Hugone de Vienna, Johanne Russell, Waltero de Radynges, clericis, et aliis. Datum London, die Mercurii proximo post festum Sci. Leonardi, anno regni regis Edwardi, fratris nostri, sexto. Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 25 Ed. I. Writ dated 28th February.

<sup>2</sup> The St. Maurs held half of Newton in demesne and half 'in service' (see p. 88). Alexander de Broxfield was the chief customary tenant, and probably held the whole of one moiety. In 1292 John le Taillur of Berwick, and Matilda his wife, claimed from Alexander de Broxfield and Isabella his wife one third of Newton, as the dower of Matilda, by grant from John de Hebburn, formerly her husband. *Assize Roll.*

NEWTON JUNTA MARE. Subsidy Roll, 1296.				£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Alexandri de Brokissfeld	...	...	4	7	10	unde reddit	7	11 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>
"	Roberti de Doxford	...	...	1	0	3	"	1	10
"	Willelmi filii Elye	...	...	0	15	4	"	1	4 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>
"	Alicie de Rodam	...	...	1	2	6	"	2	0 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>
"	Roberti Snege	...	...	0	14	11	"	1	4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub>
"	Elye Bercarii	...	...	0	14	11	"	1	4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub>
"	Thome filii Simonis	...	...	1	14	8	"	3	1 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>
"	Johannis Grume	...	...	0	13	2	"	1	2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>
"	Willelmi filii Roberti	...	...	1	17	3	"	3	4 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>
"	Thome Maundewer	...	...	3	8	10	"	6	3
"	Walteri Cok'	...	...	0	18	4	"	1	8
"	Henrici Lamp'y	...	...	1	12	8	"	2	11 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>
"	Willelmi Canon	...	...	1	0	10	"	1	10 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>
"	Johannis Daynill	...	...	1	15	8	"	3	3 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub>
"	Simonis filii Elie	...	...	1	0	8	"	1	10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>
"	Henrici Turnekue	...	...	0	15	6	"	1	5
"	Johannis de Rodum	...	...	1	13	8	"	3	0 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>
Summa huius ville, £25 7s.				Unde domino regi, 46s. 1d.					

Alice de Roddam and John de Roddam are mentioned in this list as owners of property in the township. John de Roddam soon afterwards, on the 13th of June, 1309, gave his land at Newton to Richard de Emeldon, the eminent merchant of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. The estate at Newton included the chief messuage, with cottages, sixty-four acres of arable and four acres of meadow land.<sup>1</sup>

Sir Nicholas de St. Maur died in 1318, but a jury, composed of the inhabitants of Newton, did not know whom to name as his heir, because the family was residing in the south.<sup>2</sup> The widow, Elena, daughter of Alan le Zouche of Ashby,<sup>3</sup> seems to have resided at Newton after her husband's death. She married Alan de Charlton, a native of Northumberland, for her second husband, and on the occasion of the marriage a third of Newton was assigned to her as dower. She received in this way one-third of the chief

<sup>1</sup> 'Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Johannes filius Henrici de Rodom dedi, etc., Ricardo de Emeldon de Novo Castro super Tynam capitale messuagium meum, cum cotagiis meis, una cum sexaginta et quatuor acris prati in villa de Newton super mare, et totam terram meam in villa de Beyle quam Hugo Littel de me tenuit ad firmam, et totam terram meam cum toto prato meo in villa de Dycheburne quam Adam filius Henrici de me tenuit ad firmam. Dedi etiam, etc., annum redditum sex marcarum de medietate ville de Rodom, quam medietatem Henricus de Ilderton de me tenuit in feodo, reddendo quolibet anno primorum duodecim annorum post factum nem, unam rosam ad festum S. Johannis Bapt., et post predictos duodecim annos xx<sup>1</sup> in perpetuum. Testibus: Gwischaro de Charron, jun., tunc vicecomite Northumbrie, dominis Johanne de Medilton, Ricardo de Craucestre, Roberto de Clifford, Roberto de Manners, Rogero Heron, Willelmo de Museo Campo, militibus: Gwischaro de Hebburne, Ricardo de Wetwang, Waltero Swethopp, Johanne de Duddem, Rogero de Creswell, Ricardo de Roubiry, et Willelmo Gallon tunc ballivo libertatis de Emeldon. Apud Novum Castrum die Veneris proximo post festum S. Barnabe Apostoli, 1309.' No. 25 *Bowes MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 12 Ed. II. No. 2. The heir was unknown because 'in partibus australibus.'

<sup>3</sup> Banks's *Extinct Peerage* and Collinson's *Somerset*.

house of the manor, namely, the eastern portion of it, in which there was a small tower.<sup>1</sup> She received also one-third of the demesne land and water-mill and brewery, one-third of the 'cane fish' (a toll on the fishermen), and one-third of the profits accruing from fines on aliens living at Newton. Certain serfs living on the manor were also assigned to her as a portion of her dower, amongst whom are mentioned John Suter, Beatrice the widow, Robert Turpyn, and others.<sup>2</sup>

Sir Nicholas de St. Maur was succeeded by his son Sir Thomas, nine years of age at the time of his father's death, who afterwards founded the Gilbertine priory of Pulton in Wiltshire, attached to the priory of Sempringham in Lincolnshire. He attained full age in the year 1330, and six years later another subsidy was levied on the inhabitants of his manor of Newton-by-the-sea. Amongst those who paid this tax was John Suter, who was one of the serfs assigned to Sir Thomas de St. Maur's mother, Elena. The list of those who paid subsidy at Newton in 1336 is as follows:

Simon Darreyns, 6s. 8d.; Willelmus de Coundon, 4s.: Johannes de Rodom, 3s.; Johannes Bois, 5s. 4d.; Johannes Sutor, 2s.: Johannes filius Isabelle, 2s. 8d.: Johannes filius Roberti, 3s. 8d.; summa, £1 7s. 4d.

On the 8th of June, 1345, Sir Thomas de St. Maur granted on lease to William de Coundon the chief messuage of Newton and all the demesne lands. The meadow called Ravenspol, which had been granted to Heron, was included in the lease of the land, which was to be held for a rent of four pounds of silver during the life of William de Coundon, or until the death of the lessor.<sup>3</sup>

The lessee, William de Coundon, was Sir Thomas de St. Maur's bailiff, and was defendant in a suit concerning the custom of 'cane fish,' which prevailed in the neighbouring manor of Embleton, but from which the tenants of Newton claimed exemption. On Monday, the 21st of August, 1346, Robert Wendout brought an action against William de Coundon in the manor court at Embleton to recover £14 as damages for the seizure of certain fish. William de Coundon was in the habit of taking the best fish from Wendout's boat in the harbour at Newton, to the value of a hundred

<sup>1</sup> 'Partem propinquiore[m] soli cum uno turrello.'

<sup>2</sup> *Rot. Claus.* 12 Ed. II. 15.

<sup>3</sup> 'Thomas de Sancto Mauro, dominus de Newton juxta mare, concessit Willelmo de Coundon et Elene, uxori sue, totum capitale messuagium et omnes terras dominicales cum tribus acris prati, et quadam placea prati vocata Ravenspol, tenenda per vitam alterius eorum qui diutius vixerit pro reddito, etc., quatuor librarum argenti, etc. Testibus: Edmundo Craster et Thoma de Grey, militibus, Theobaldo de Baryngton constabulario de Dunstanburgh, Simone . . . . Johanne de Rodhame et aliis. Datum apud Newton viij<sup>o</sup> die Junii, xiv<sup>o</sup>. Ed. III.' *Craster MSS.* ex *Hodgson MSS.*

shillings, in his capacity as bailiff of Sir Thomas de St. Maur, and he pleaded that his predecessors in the office had been accustomed to levy this toll. A jury of inhabitants of the district, having been summoned to enquire into all the circumstances of the case, reported that Sir Thomas de St. Maur, as lord of Newton, held half the township in demesne and half in service,<sup>1</sup> but that the toll of fish was not one of the legal profits of the manor. A formal verdict was therefore entered on the roll in favour of Robert Wendout.<sup>2</sup>

Robert Wendout, the complainant in this suit, owned land in Newton, Hebburn near Chillingham, Earle near Wooler, and elsewhere. Matilda, the daughter of Isabella de Hebburn, and wife of William Darrayns,<sup>3</sup> granted to Wendout all her land at Newton at a rent of one hundred shillings for the term of her life from the 19th of March, 1350.<sup>4</sup>

Two years after the date of this lease Sir Thomas de St. Maur transferred the manor of Newton to Sir John Stryvelyn, a well-known Scottish knight. By a deed dated the 5th of August, 1352, Sir Thomas de St. Maur confirmed to Sir John Stryvelyn all his rights in the manor and township of Newton-by-the-sea, with a revenue of a pound of pepper payable by the township of Earle, and all the holdings which John de Hebburn had held of Sir Lawrence de St. Maur, his grandfather, in Hebburn.<sup>5</sup> The services of all the tenants at Newton were also formally transferred, amongst which are specified the services due from Sir Edmund de Craster, William Darrayns, Robert Wendout, Sir Thomas Grey, and Matilda Darrayns. A boat,<sup>6</sup> specially maintained for the purpose of levying the obnoxious and illegal custom of 'cane fish,' was also handed over to Sir John de Stryvelyn 'with the right to take the best fish from all ships and boats coming with fish, which due is called *le Cane*.'<sup>7</sup> It is evident that the lord of the manor attached slight

<sup>1</sup> 'Qui dicunt quod Thomas de Seynt Maur est dominus ville de Newton, videlicet de medietate in dominico et medietate in servitio.'

<sup>2</sup> A deed is preserved at Merton college by which Sir Thomas de St. Maur gave to William de Coundon in April, 1348, a piece of land at Newton on the east side of the road leading to Bamburgh. William de Coundon is described as a 'clerk,' and it is probable that he was a member of Merton college, to which the living of Embleton belonged. *Hodgson MSS.* The deed is sealed with Sir Thomas de St. Maur's seal, *two chevrons, a label of four points.*

<sup>3</sup> The Hebburn pedigree (*Visitation*, 1615) mentions 'Matildis uxor Dayrrays.'

<sup>4</sup> 'Matilda, filia Isabelle de Hiborne, concessit pro termino vite sue Roberto Wendout omnes terras suas, etc., in Newton-juxta-mare, Emildon et Yerdhill, pro redditu centum solidorum, etc. Testibus: Edmundo de Craucester, Johanne de Lylborne militibus, Roberto de Tughale, Thoma Galloun, Johanne de Turberville et aliis. Datum apud Newton xix die Martii, anno gratie MCCCL.' *Hodgson MSS.*

<sup>5</sup> The deed of confirmation recites that Sir Lawrence de St. Maur had received the manor from Edmund, earl of Lancaster.

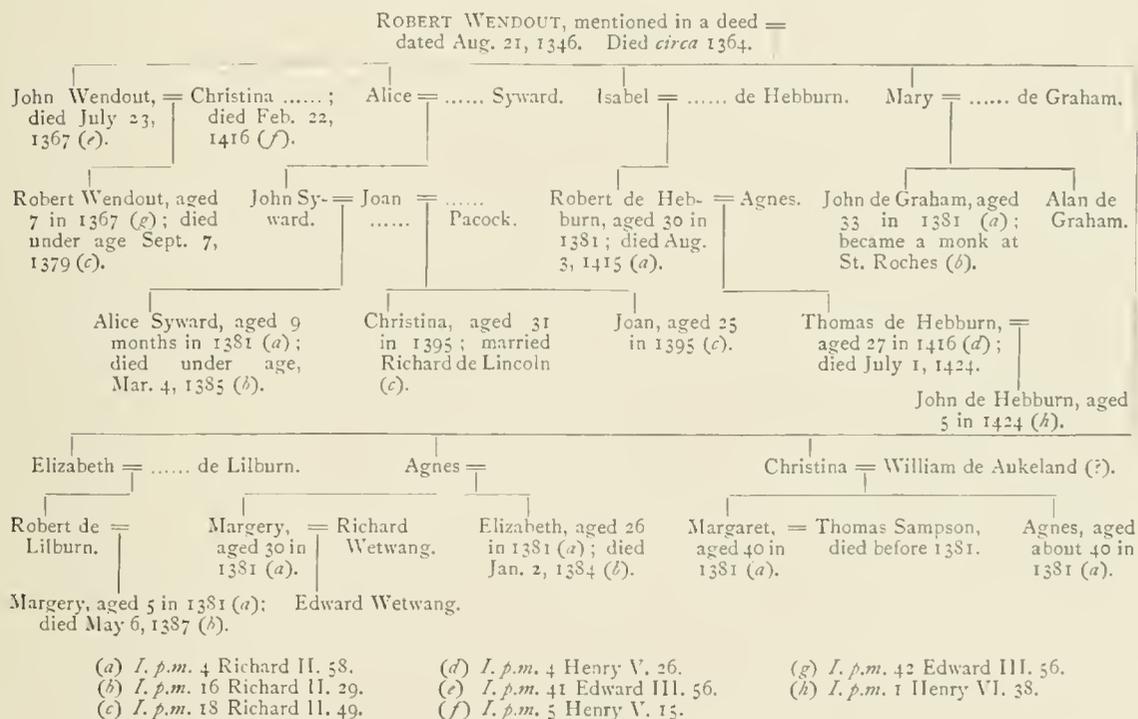
<sup>6</sup> 'Quandam naviculam cum omnibus instrumentis.'

<sup>7</sup> *Rot. Claus.* 26 Ed. III. m. 13, dorso.

importance to the decision of the manorial court by which this toll had been condemned.

Robert Wendout continued to accumulate landed estate by means of various grants. On the 2nd of April, 1353, he received from William Darrayns, the husband of Matilda de Hebburn, various parcels of land at Newton and an annual customary payment called 'Wirksilver.'<sup>1</sup> Four years later Darrayns finally transferred to Wendout the lands held on lease from his wife.<sup>2</sup>

Robert Wendout was still living in 1362, as on the 3rd of April in that year he gave to Master Thomas de Farneylawe, vicar of Embleton, a piece of land in Newton called 'le Hough.'<sup>3</sup> He appears to have died in 1364 when his son John Wendout paid relief for half of Newton-by-the-sea.<sup>4</sup>



<sup>1</sup> 'Willelmus Darrayns concessit Roberto Wendout medietatem unius terre husband' [in Newton] 'quam Thomas Nichol tenet, et aliam medietatem quam Phillipus Gentilman tenet, etiam xxx<sup>d</sup> annuatim quod vocatur "Wirksilver" ad terminum sex annorum, reddendo unam summam argenti. Datum ij die Aprilis A.D. MCCCLIII. Testibus: Edmundo Craucester milite, Roberto de Tughall, Thoma Galloun, Thoma de Coundon, Johanne filio Henrici de Dunstan et aliis.' *Hodgson MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> 'Willelmus filius Willelmi Darraynes relaxavit Roberto Wendoute, et heredibus suis, totum jus in omnibus terris et tenementis, que dictus Robertus tenet ex dimissione Matildis, uxoris sue, in villa de Newton-juxta-Emeldon et Yerdhill.' *Dodsworth MSS.* vol. 85, fol. 122, etc., 31 Ed. III.

<sup>3</sup> *Merton College Deeds.*

<sup>4</sup> *Originalia.* 38 Ed. III.

John Wendout did not long survive his father, as he died on the 23rd of July, 1367, leaving a son Robert, seven years of age.<sup>1</sup> The latter died, whilst still a royal ward, on the 7th of September, 1379, and at his death the male line of the Wendouts became extinct, and the family property at Newton-by-the-sea, Hebburn, and Earle was divided amongst the heirs general of Robert Wendout, descended from his aunts who were six in number, as set forth in the pedigree.

When Robert Wendout died in 1379, his moiety of Newton was of very small value, because almost all the tenants had died of a pestilence.<sup>2</sup> Two-thirds of his share of Newton, equivalent to one-third of the whole manor, descended by inheritance to the Hebburns through Isabel, John Wendout's sister.<sup>3</sup>

In the meantime the portion of Newton which had been acquired by Sir John Stryvelyn in 1352, passed by settlement to Sir John Middleton and his wife, Christina.<sup>4</sup> Christina de Middleton survived her husband and died in 1422, being succeeded by her son, also named John.<sup>5</sup> In 1427, therefore, when a subsidy was levied, Newton-by-the-sea was in the hands of four proprietors, namely, Sir Ralph Grey, Sir John Middleton, Edward Wetwang, and the heirs of Thomas Hebburn.<sup>6</sup> The part belonging to Sir Ralph Grey had descended to him from his great-grandfather Sir Thomas Grey, a landowner in Newton in 1352.<sup>7</sup> Edward Wetwang and the heirs of Thomas Hebburn were co-heirs of Robert Wendout, as has been already stated.

Sir John Middleton was sheriff of Northumberland in 1423,<sup>8</sup> and some time after his death the manors of Newton-by-the-sea and Brunton were bought by Sir John Mordaunt from his representatives.<sup>9</sup> On the 30th of June, 1516, Sir John Mordaunt granted a lease of Newton, Brunton, and

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 42 Ed. III. 1st Nos. 56.

<sup>2</sup> '(Tenementa) que sunt modice valoris pro defectu tenencium causa pestilencie.' *Inq. p.m.* Ric. II. 70. The tenants at Newton, in 1379, were Agnes Cowgate, Robert Burges, Alice and Margaret Lane.

<sup>3</sup> This part became ultimately the property of John Hebburn, 'senior,' by whom it was conveyed to trustees on the 10th of April, 1486. *Visitation*, edited by Joseph Foster, p. 66.

<sup>4</sup> Tate, *Alnwick*, i. 147.

<sup>5</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 9 Hen. V. No. 54.

<sup>6</sup> Subsidy Roll, 6 Hen. VI. 158/36, m. 4 (1427). 'De Radulfo Grey, chivaler, Johanne Midelton, chivaler. Edwardo Wetewange et heredibus Thome Hebburn, tenentibus unum feodum militis in villis de Newton-super-mare, Hilburn et Yardyll, que tenentur de predicto comite [Henrico de Percy] de dominio suo predicto, vj\* viij<sup>d</sup>.'

See p. 88.

<sup>8</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* II. i. p. 355.

<sup>9</sup> Sir John Mordaunt was chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster from 1495 to 1533, when he was made a peer of the realm.

other lands<sup>1</sup> to Bartholomew Bradford of Brunton for a period of eleven years, but when the lease expired in 1527 Bradford was in arrears with his rent such 'great sums of money' that Sir John Mordaunt tried to evict him. Bradford and his son Roland refused to quit some of the farms and said that Sir John Mordaunt 'should as soon have both their lives as put them from their takkes and holdes.' The tenants were not removed from the property until a special writ had been obtained.<sup>2</sup>

Sir John Mordaunt himself was soon afterwards in some risk of losing his estate. Sir John Middleton, at his death, had left various debts unpaid, which he had incurred in his capacity of sheriff. On the 21st of October, 1534, the manors of Newton and Brunton were temporarily confiscated, as security for the debts due to the Crown from Sir John Middleton's representatives, and they were not restored till Sir John Mordaunt brought an action in the Court of Exchequer, when he obtained restitution by a special order of court, dated the 16th of May, 1536.<sup>3</sup>

About a year afterwards Sir John Mordaunt, then Lord Mordaunt, sold Newton and Brunton to a certain Henry Whytreason of London for the sum of a thousand marks,<sup>4</sup> reserving to Ralph Carr the interest he had acquired under the terms of a lease executed prior to the deed of sale.<sup>5</sup> Whytreason seems to have sold the estate immediately, and Newton then became divided into several fragments. A moiety came into the possession of Sir Reginald Carnaby, who held it till his death in 1545,<sup>6</sup> when it passed into the possession of George Lawson of Little Usworth, by his marriage with Sir Reginald Carnaby's daughter, Mabel. One-third of the manor became the property of Henry Wetwang of Dunstan, and the remaining one-sixth was held by Edmund Craster and John Carr. In a survey of the freeholders in the barony of Alnwick, made in the year 1586, the following remarks refer to Newton-by-the-sea :

<sup>1</sup> The other places mentioned are: 'Emeldon, Morells, Jesmond, Jesmondfeld, Crokedake, Holerst, Gosseforth,' and 'too Wellaks,' in Northumberland. The 'too Wellaks' may refer to the two Walwicks, *i.e.*, Walwick Grange and Walwick Chesters in the township of Warden.

<sup>2</sup> Star Chamber proceedings, bundle 26, No. 182, 18 Hen. VIII.

<sup>3</sup> Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer, anno xxvij Hen. VIII. 'Northumberland. De manu domini regis amovendo de maneriis de Brunton et Newton, que fuerunt Johannis Middelton, militis, nuper vicecomitis comitatus predicti, et Johanni Mordaunte, militi, domino Mordaunte, liberandis.'

<sup>4</sup> By indenture dated 10 April, 27 Hen. VIII. *Bishop Percy's Papers*.

<sup>5</sup> Ralph Carr inherited an estate in Newton from Thomas Carr, who is said to have held a third of the manor in 1480. (Note from the *Rev. T. W. Carr's MSS.*)

<sup>6</sup> *Dodsworth MSS.* fol. 84, and *Inq.* 27 June, 37 Hen. VIII.

George Lawson of Usworth in the bishoprick of Durham, esq., in right of his wife, one of the daughters and heirs of Sir Reginald Carnaby, knight, holdeth there certain lands by knight's service and other services, some time John Viscont's, and renteth by year for castle ward and cornage, 7s. 8d.

[Elizabeth] . . . daughter and heir of Anthony Carr, gent., holdeth of the said earl within the said town certain lands by knight's service and other services, which John Viscont did sometime hold, and renteth by year for castle ward and cornage, 1s.

Robert Wetwang of Dunstan, gent., holdeth there certain lands and tenements by knight's service and other services, which the said John Viscont did sometime hold, and renteth by year for castle ward and cornage, 4s. 6d.

Edmund Crawster, son and heir to George Crawster, gent., holdeth there certain lands and tenements by knight's service and other services, which John Viscont did sometime hold, and renteth by year for castle ward and for cornage, 1s. 10d.<sup>1</sup>

The portion formerly belonging to Anthony Carr became afterwards known as 'Law's freehold.' Elizabeth, the daughter and heiress of Anthony Carr, married Roger Metcalfe of Bear-park in the parish of Aysgarth in Yorkshire; and on the 31st of July, 1605, Metcalfe, and his wife, described as the 'daughter and heiress of Anthony Carr late of Ford, gent., deceased,' sold the 'inheritance of Anthony Carr' to Edward Forster, by whom it was sold on the 9th of May, 1636, to Peter Law of Berwick-upon-Tweed. A part was eventually purchased by William Forster of Doxford,<sup>2</sup> by whose will, dated the 5th of August, 1684, it was left to his nephew, John Armorer of Dublin.<sup>3</sup> It was sold on the 22nd of May, 1742, to Joseph Forster of Newton, from whom it has descended to Mr. John Forster the present proprietor.<sup>4</sup>

The name of Robert Wetwang follows that of Elizabeth Carr as a freeholder in 1586. A part of this property was sold by Henry Wetwang on the 14th of March, 1700, to Hannah Davison of Stamford, widow.<sup>5</sup> The Davisons had previously bought and sold land in the township, and on the 3rd of December, 1689, Martha Davison sold an estate to Joseph Forster of Hartlaw.<sup>6</sup> The last representative of the Davison family sold what

<sup>1</sup> The following deed is given in the *Visitation* pedigree of the Crasters: 'Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Edmundus Crastre, armiger, dedi, concessi et hac presenti carta mea confirmavi Jaspero Crastre, filio meo, omnia terras et tenementa, etc., in villa, territorio et campis de Newton by the sea, etc. In cuius rei testimonium huic presenti charte mee sigillum meum apposui. Datum 12 die Septembris, anno primo Hen. VIII.'

<sup>2</sup> Deeds in the possession of Mr. W. T. Hindmarsh of Alnwick. Under Peter Law's will, 30 September, 1651, the property was sold to Henry Pearson of Hagdon in Eglington parish.

<sup>3</sup> William Forster left to his wife Jane his lands in Newton for life, with reversion to successive nephews and nieces, viz.: John, Robert, Jane, Grace, Hannah, and Elizabeth Armorer.

<sup>4</sup> Deeds in the possession of Mr. W. T. Hindmarsh.

<sup>5</sup> Some account of the Davisons will be found in the account of Little Mill.

<sup>6</sup> Mr. Hindmarsh's deeds.

remained of the property on the 10th of February, 1815, to John Robinson of Tuggal hall. Under the provisions of Robinson's will, dated 18th December, 1818, it descended to his grandson, John Robinson Forster, in whose possession it was in the year 1840.<sup>1</sup> This estate, upon which Newton Link House now stands, has been purchased by Mr. George Bolam of Fawdon, the present proprietor.

The part of Newton which belonged to George Lawson in 1586 descended to George, his fourth son, who wrote a letter from Newton to the commissioners of the earl of Northumberland in 1611. Some sentences in the letter are difficult to understand, owing to the very illiterate style in which it is written. It is as follows:

Gentlemen, Sir Raphe Graye<sup>2</sup> by his agentes for his majestie, and my lorde of Northumberland his officers for his honour, bothe aunciently have and (for oughte I knowe) as yett clame the peramoncye att Neuton-by-the-sea; bothe have distrained to the greate wronge certainly from the one parte of the freeholders and tenauntes there, but of us especially, who, if we have our rightes, undoubtedly have the menaltye, att the leaste the recordes above and our evidence will easily desyde the matter, if itt woulde please bothe parties that his majestie's counsell and my lorde of Northumberlande's mighte mete att somme certayne tyme alone, where, upon sifficient warninge (if God spare me lif), I shall readylye attende with our evidence, where his majestie's officers once for all maye beste be satisfied, my lord of Northumberland knowe his righte, and we obtaine that which is our dewe, and thos whos estates we have have [*sic*] bothe auncient use and graunte of, as then we shall make evident. Our earneste and reasonable sute is that the promised curse may be taken, and that nether the tenanntes, nether I, who wil be ready to with<sup>3</sup> my labour and charge, to my beste, to satisfie yow, be in the meanetyme trobled otherwise then justice att God's will require, to whos protection with dewe respecte and iny best goode will, for the present levege yow, I rest: from Neuton by the sea this 8th of April, 1611. Yours assuredly, GEORGE LAWSON.

[Addressed] To the worshipfull the earle of Northumberland, his honour's officers of his knightes' courte att Alnwicke, thes be delivered.<sup>4</sup>

The writer of this letter was still living in 1649, when he compounded for his estate as a delinquent.<sup>5</sup> He was not the only landowner at Newton

<sup>1</sup> Schedule of deeds in the possession of Mr. Robert Middlemas of Alnwick.

<sup>2</sup> As owner of the barony of Embleton.

<sup>3</sup> 'Tow<sup>th</sup>' in the original.

<sup>4</sup> Endorsed 'North'. 1611. Mr. George Lawson to his lordship's comissioners, 8 Aprill. About the tenure of the freeholders at Newton by the sea.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* A letter on the same subject was written by Tim Elkes, one of the earl of Northumberland's officers, to the earl as follows: 'April 15, 1611. Your lordship may by a letter, her enclosed, perceave a very good offer made by a tenant here. The gentleman can say very much for your lordship's right, and by certayne copies of recordes, which I have, it seemeth playne. I heare Sir Raph is coming up. I pray your lordship advise and doe something in it.' *Ibid.* Lawson was mistaken in thinking himself lord of the manor, as manorial rights are not mentioned in the original conveyance from Earl Edmund to Sir Lawrence de St. Maur on 9th November, 1278, see above, page 84.

<sup>5</sup> 'Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1649. A true particular of the estate of George Lawso(n) of Newton-by-the-sea, in the county of Northumberland, gent., upon which hee was fined for his delinquency. Hee is seised in fee of and in two tenementes or farmes lyeing in Newton aforesaid, to the yearely value before these

who suffered by the result of the Civil War. On the 28th of May, 1653, George Clarkson and Samuel Foxley contracted with 'the trustees for the sale of lands and estates forfeited to the Comonwealth for treason,' and amongst other lands they bought 'that farmehowse in the townshipp of Newton-by-the-sea called by the name of Newton farme, late parcel of Sir William Fenwicke's estate.'<sup>1</sup> But the purchasers did not obtain the peaceful possession which they desired, as their claim was vigourously contested by Sir Andrew Young of Burne, near Selby, in Yorkshire, who had married Sir William Fenwick's eldest daughter, Mary. From the following letter, written to a sister-in-law,<sup>2</sup> it appears that Sir Andrew Young was negotiating a sale of Newton, regardless of the sequestration. In reading the letter it should be remembered that Sir William Fenwick died, whilst in strict retirement, in London, on May the 29th, and was buried on May the 31st, 1652.<sup>3</sup> The fact of his death did not then become public, and Cromwell's Parliament on November the 2nd, 1652, resolved that 'the name of Sir William Fenwick of Meldon, knight, be inserted in the bill for the sale of lands forfeited to the Commonwealth for treason.' The letter is as follows:

Dear Sister, I came out of the north to my owne house the 8th of this instant, and stayinge but two nights at home was frighted by a stranger as haveing relation for the takinge me into custody, as concerning the not bringing in of the writings.<sup>4</sup> I doubt not but you understand it. Whereupon I am forced to leave my owne house and keepe private. As concerning Newham,<sup>5</sup> I had sold it to Mr. Ogle, and was willinge to have given security out of North Seaton for the first moity, untill such tyme as the purchaser of the Commonwealth and Sir William Fenwick heyres had conveyed unto him, but, in regard the writings and evidences concerning North Seaton were not there present for the satisfaction of his councell, he would not so farr give credit as to take it upon my word that I had a good estate in the thinge, and thereupon wee parted.

Newton-by-the-sea is sold for £165, whereof he hath payed the moity, and I left a bond to secure him untill he have a good estate conveyd.

troubles of foureteene pounds (£14). He hath allowed his mother's third part out of the said landes payable yearlye during her life, being £4 13s. 4d. The compounder was fined at a sixth, thirty pounds, five shillings, tenn pence (£30 5s. 10d.).<sup>7</sup> *Royalist Composition Papers*, second series, vol. 54, No. 893.

<sup>1</sup> Possibly this was the part which Craster owned in 1586. *Ibid.* series i. vol. 26, No. 257.

<sup>2</sup> Probably she was one of his two sisters-in-law, as 'sister' was often used for 'sister-in-law.' But her name cannot be certainly determined.

<sup>3</sup> 'Sir William Fenwick, knight, from the further end of Gray's Inn Lane, was buried the 31st of May, 1652.' *Register*, St. Andrew, Holborn.

<sup>4</sup> The delinquents had to surrender their title deeds.

<sup>5</sup> In Whalton parish, about 9 miles from Morpeth.

The farme in Whawton I have sold to the tenant for £120, the one moiety to be payed at Candlemas next, the other at Lammas after. I shall be now so retired as I cannot doe you the service I wish. I entreat you would be very dispatchine in giving Thornton of [*sic*] as a reprice from her ladyshipp, and that the estate might be, with all speed that is possible, so settled upon the purchasers that they may be in condition to convey to others, for untill then Newhame will not sell.

Dear Sistir, it concerns you so much to have money as I cannot but agayne minde you howe necessary it is to be expeditious. Honor me so much as that I may receive some lynes from you. For me I name Mr. John Loftus of Blackwell hall to be purchaser. I am much troubled how you will make good your last payment. I pray write what day is the last for paying up the second moiety. But if it could be done paid the better. Pray lett Sir Edward Radcliffe<sup>1</sup> knowe that I borrowed the money and payed use for it to discharge Sir William Fenwick's funerall expenses, and layd out besyds of that money I had in my purse, and her ladyshipp, I expected, would have payed it first, and out of my respects to her I am loth to putt it in suite, and whereas I expected the £30 in gold left with Mr. Brownell accordinge to agreement, her ladyshipp hath gott it, *but not a word of*. Pray lett him know that wee are all very confident he left that money in Mr. Brownell's hand to discharge (if God should call him) those last dutys, and since money was borrowed and consideration payd by those that hath not any thing to do with his personall estate, it is conceived that so nere a relation as that of a wieffe, considering shee hath had as much left as will doe it, should have payed it with the first.

Deare hart, I cannot but lett you knowe how much it concerns you to be dispatchine, that you might be a condition to make good a purchase to those that would give you money. I wish myself often with you, but that my occasions here, in respect I have beene so much from home, requyer I should not be too far of, though I be not at home. I would have beene at London with you very shortly howsoever.

As good wishes shall be with you as can come from your most affectionate brother and servant, AND. YOUNGE.

Burne, 23 December, 1653.<sup>2</sup>

It is impossible to say what was the result of Sir Andrew Young's negotiations, and it is probable that he destroyed the 'writings and evidences' which he was so reluctant to produce. He would perhaps have acted more wisely in making his submission and paying a fine like George Lawson, who succeeded in preserving his estate. The descent of the Lawson property to the Wittons may be traced clearly in the following genealogical table and the accompanying evidences.

<sup>1</sup> Sir William Fenwick married as his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Radclyffe of Dilston, bart. Surtees, *Durham*, i. p. 32, and Hodgson, *Northd.* II. ii. p. 17.

<sup>2</sup> From a transcript of the original made by the late Dr. Raine. See vol. i. p. 186, note.

## PEDIGREE OF LAWSON AND WITTON

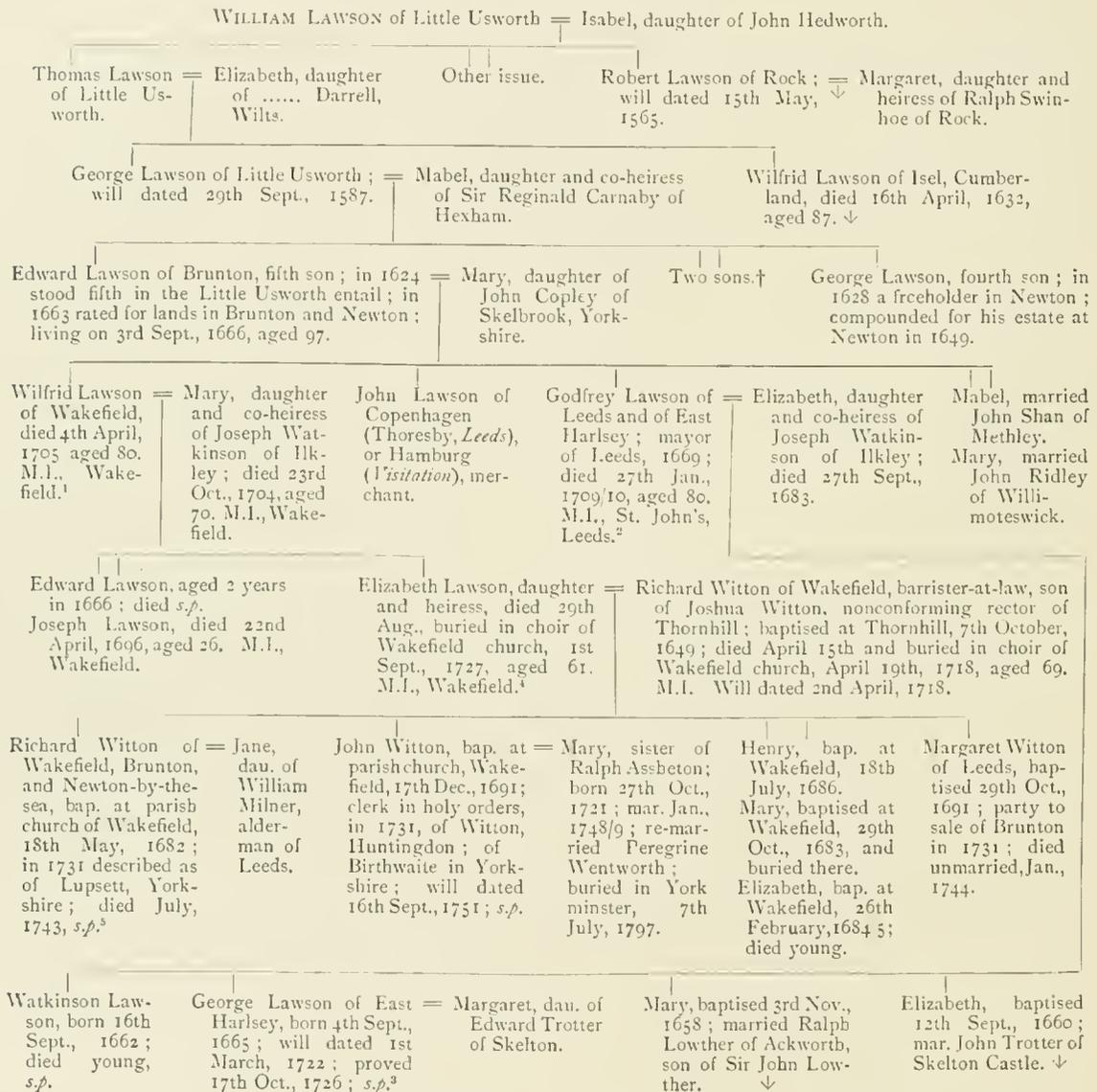
(To illustrate the descent of the Lawson estate at Newton-by-the-sea and Brunton.)\*

ARMS. LAWSON: *Quarterly. 1 and 4, per pale, argent and sable, a chevron counter changed; in dexter chief point a crescent gules. 2 and 3 argent; two bars azure; in chief, three harts.*

CREST: *Out of a cloud proper two arms counter embowed, habited ermine, holding in the hands a sun or. Visitation.*

WITTON: *Quarterly, 1 and 4, per pale argent and sable; a chevron counter changed; 2 and 3, gules, two bars or, on a chief three plates; impaling or, a fesse between three mullets argent. M.I., Wakefield.*

CREST: *An owl argent, ducally gorged or. M.I., Wakefield.*



\* The authorities for this pedigree are: The *Visitation* of 1666; Thoresby, *Leeds*; Surtees, *Durham*; M.I., Wakefield parish church (see the *Cathedral Church of Wakefield*, J. W. Walker, F.S.A.); Thomas Taylor, *History of Wakefield* (for the Witton family).

† One of whom was Robert Lawson, 'slain by y<sup>e</sup> Scotts upon an inrode made by them into Northumberland.'

## EVIDENCES OF LAWSON AND WITTON PEDIGREE.

<sup>1</sup> 'Underneath are interred Wilfred Lawson, son and heir of Edward Lawson of Little Usworth, in ye county Palatine of Durham, esq. who dyed 4 Ap. 1705, aged 80 years. And Mary his wife, daughter and one of ye co-heirs of Joseph Watkinson of Ilkley in this county gent. who dyed 23 Oct. 1704, aged 70 years. Also Joseph Lawson, their son, who dyed 22 Ap. 1696, aged 26 years. The said Wilfrid Lawson and Mary left only Elizabeth their daughter and heir, marryed to Richard Witton of Wakefield, esq. who erected this monument. Near this place is also interred Mary, one of the daughters of ye said Richard Witton and Elizabeth, who dyed very young.' The arms on the monument are as given above.

<sup>2</sup> 12 July, 1701. Will of Godfrey Lawson of Leeds, merchant; 'my manner, etc., of East Harlsey and Holbeck to my son George Lawson for life; to Margaret, wife of the said George, £100 per annum for life; the entail of Harlsey to the children of the said George, then to Lawson Trotter my grandson, eldest son of John Trotter of Skelton castle, esq., then to Edward his second son, John his third son, George his fourth son, Henry his fifth son. My lands at Holbeck, failing my son George, to go to my grandson John Lowther, only son of Ralph Lowther of Ackworth, esq., by Mary my daughter, then to his sister Elizabeth, wife of Robert Frank of Pontefract, esq., and Margaret, Mary, Anne, and Dorothy Lowther, his sisters; £12,000 on mortgage to go the same way: my son George, executor. To my daughter Elizabeth Trotter, £3,000. I recommend to my executor the poor whome I desire hee would always consider and be charitable to, and to distribute to the poor of Mr. Harrison's almshouse 5s. each person.' *York Wills, Reg. lxvi. 154.*

<sup>3</sup> 1 March, 1722. Will of George Lawson of East Harlsey, esq. 'To Lawson Trotter of Skelton castle, esq., etc., the tythes of corn, hay, etc., in New Lawcock, for the curate of East Harlsey and his successors. I have also built a house for him. I give for his benefit, and his successor, all my Latin books and such of my English books, as my wife shall not take, to be duly kept. To the trustees of the Leeds charity schools £200, and £100 to Leeds Grammar school, to buy books and to build a library. To the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, £100. The manor of Stapleton-on-Tees to my wife Margaret, etc.' Proved at York, 17 October, 1726. *Register, lxxix. 242.*

<sup>4</sup> 'H. S. E. Ricardus Witton, juris consultus vere doctus et idem integerrimus, intima legum adyta qui penetravit sedulusque dubias composuit lites; non re forensi se ita abdidit ut humanioribus in literis restaret hospes. Obiit 15 Ap. An. Salut. 1718, aetat. 69. Nec indigna tali est conjuncta viro Elizabetha, Wilfridi Lawson primaria de stirpe Lawsoniorum apud Ottadinos oriundi filia unica, et ex asse haeres, corporis et animi gratiis praenitens elegans, frugi, in loco magnifica. Irrupta utrumque tenebat copula amor supremo vix solvebat die. Obiit 29 Aug. An. Christ nat. 1727. Aetatis 61.'

<sup>5</sup> 1727. The jury find that Richard Witton, esq., had sold his burgage and a parcel of freehold land in Alnmouth to Mrs. Deborah Whitehead and Mr. Joshua Whitehead. *Alnmouth Court Roll.*

4 Nov. 1731. Richard Witton, esq., of Lupsett, co. York, John Witton of Witton, co. Huntingdon, clerk, and Margaret Witton of Leeds, spinster, sons and daughter of Richard Witton of Wakefield, sell their lands in Brunton to Forster. *Sir E. Grey's MSS.*

From this table it will be seen that George Lawson, the Royalist, was succeeded by his elder brother Edward, who married Mary, daughter of John Copley of Skelbrook in Yorkshire. In the rate book of 1663 Mr. Edward Lawson and Mary Lawson are mentioned as freeholders in Newton, having rentals of £60 and £20 respectively.<sup>1</sup> Eventually the estate became vested in Elizabeth, the only daughter of Wilfrid Lawson of Wakefield, barrister-at-law. Her son, Richard Witton, regarded himself as lord of the manor of Newton, and in a letter dated the 12th of December, 1724, it is noted that 'Mr. Witton some time ago ordered a court to be held at his freehold at

<sup>1</sup> The other freeholders mentioned are Henry Pearson and Joshua Wetwang. Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 249.

Newton-by-the-sea, where never any was held, and had no grant nor prescription, and gott all his barnmen, servants, and coaters to gett up a jury.<sup>1</sup>

The township was held in common until the 20th of November, 1725, when a division was agreed upon.<sup>2</sup> The deed of division shows that the chief proprietors were Richard Witton of Wakefield and his mother Elizabeth, Joseph Forster, and George Davison. For convenience the township was divided into two parts, of which the Wittons took the east, and Forster and Davison the west part.<sup>3</sup>

The eastern half belonged 'to the heirs of John Witton, clerk' in 1787. The Rev. John Witton's widow, Mary, married Peregrine Wentworth. The latter answered for the freehold at the court at Stamford in 1788.<sup>4</sup> The property was afterwards acquired by Miss Taylor, who by her will dated the 3rd of December, 1807, devised to Edward Henderson 'the reputed manor' of Newton-by-the-sea. It was conveyed by Edward Henderson in 1827 to John Potts. In 1860 the estate consisted of 601 acres, with 218 acres of sea beach, with a rental of £992. It was sold in that year by Mr. Potts of Benton Park near Newcastle to Mr. C. T. N. Mather of Longridge. It has recently been exchanged by Mr. Mather's widow (now Lady Jerningham) for Morris hall near Norham, and at present belongs to Lady Jerningham's brother, Mr. Edward Liddell.

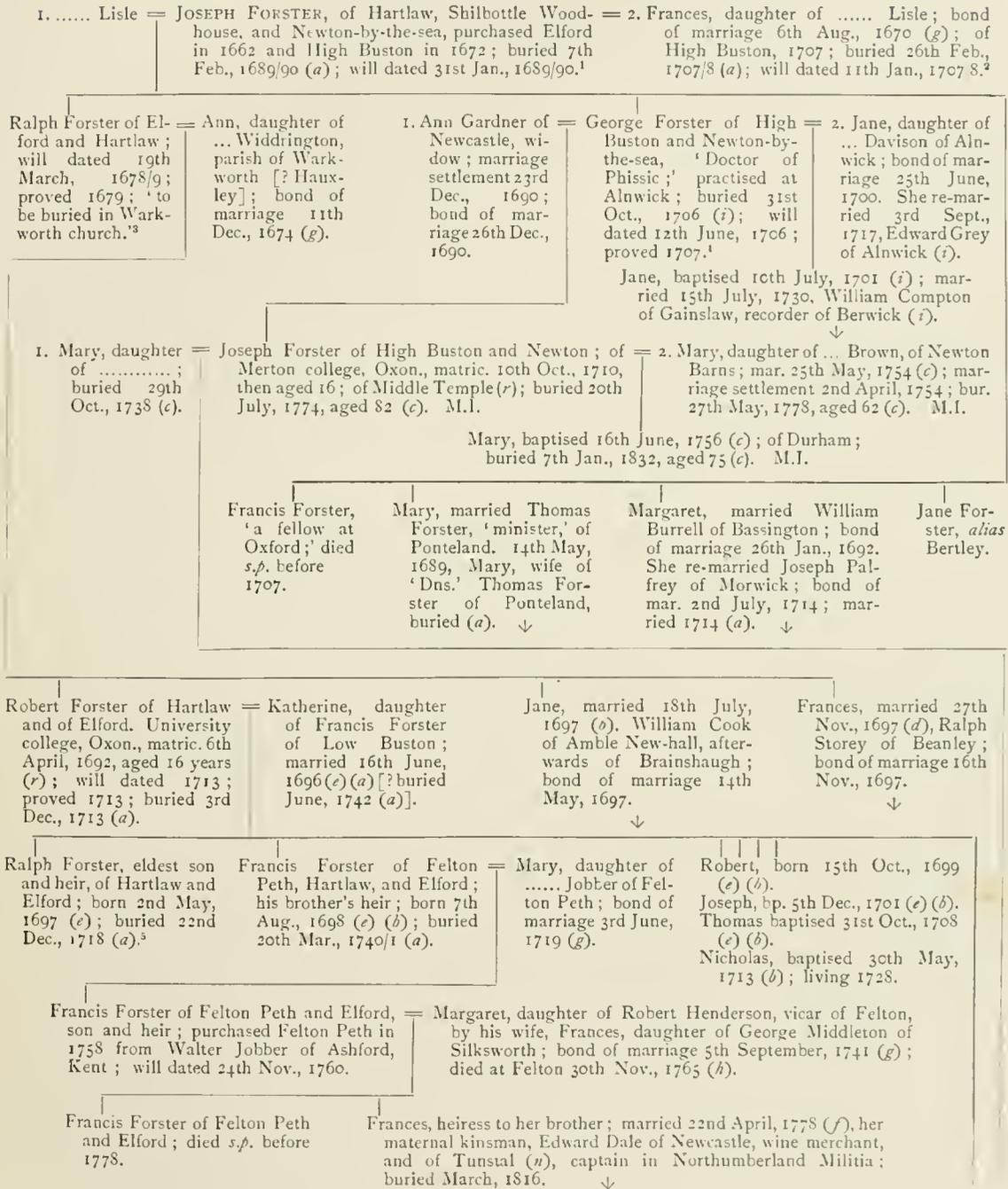
The portion which belonged to Joseph Forster of Hartlaw now belongs to Mr. John Magennies Forster, the lineal representative of this branch of the family. Mr. Forster's property includes the Old Hall, which, notwithstanding its name, does not preserve many traces of antiquity.

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> A deed was drawn up on the 28th January, 1714, by which were conveyed 'a house, late in the occupation of Eleanor Mackdual, and one ridge of ground adjoining the dwelling house, one ridge in the tofts, one ridge without the mill gate bordering upon Waterfolds, one ridge in the west field adjoining to the pounder's meadow, and one in the Ryes Moor, and a third of a deal of meadows lying along with Mrs. Hanna Baron's in the field called Tugle rod dale, in all amounting to four acres together.' *Mr. Hindmarsh's deeds.* The family of Baron appears to have been settled at Newton in very early times. See a deed in Raine, *North Durham*, app. p. 125, No. DCCXIII.

<sup>3</sup> Richard Witton, Elizabeth Witton and Thomas Watson took the east half, viz.: East Field, the Harrows, the Rise Moor, the Links, Loffer lands, the east end of the moor and Newton Rake, total 540 acres. Joseph Forster, George Davison of Stamford, Thomas Watson of Newton, Rev. Thomas Nesbitt of Howick, and William Thompson, took the west half, viz.: West Field, Loffer lands, West Close, Great Links, West side of the moor, Newton Rake, total 540 acres. Mining rights were declared to be in common, but the Wittons were to have other manorial rights, with the 'kerm or toll fish.' John Watson, son of Thomas Watson, mentioned in this award, was an officer in the 64th Regiment, and major in the Percy Tenantry Volunteers. He served in America, and was present at the battle of Bunker's Hill. He married, first, Mary, daughter of Dr. John Breynton, vicar of Halifax, Nova Scotia, and had issue. He married, secondly, Margaret, daughter of Richard Clutterbuck of Warkworth. <sup>4</sup> *Stamford Call Rolls.*

FORSTER OF ELFORD AND NEWTON-BY-THE-SEA.



<p>George Forster, baptised 4th Feb., 1705/6 (b); living 1728.</p>	<p>Katherine, born 5th May, 1704 (c) (b); of Hartlaw; will dated 16th Aug., 1728 (g); buried 28th Aug., 1728 (a). Ann, born 1st Jan., 1702/3 (c) (b). Mary, baptised 25th Nov., 1711 (b).</p>	<p>Grace, born 10th Dec., 1700 (c) (b); married 21st May, 1730 (a), Benjamin Ord of Newcastle; bond of marriage, 19th May, 1730; married 1730 (a).</p>	<p>Jane (c), baptised 29th May, 1707 (b); married 19th Oct., 1735 (b), Edward Cook of Brainshaugh; buried 28th Aug., 1791 (a).</p>
--	---	--	--

<p>Joseph Forster of High Buston and Newton, eldest son and heir; baptised 2nd Sept., 1719 (a); of Lincoln college, Oxon., matric. 6th April, 1739; M.A. 1745; B.M. 1751 (r); practised at Alnwick; died 28th Aug., 1805, aged 86 (c). Will dated 9th June, 1803. M.I.</p>	<p>= Isabell, daughter of J. Skelly, vicar of Shilbottle and of Stockton, by his wife, Lady Betty, daughter of Alexander, second duke of Gordon; married 16th Oct., 1769 (b); buried 3rd Dec., 1776 (c).</p>	<p>George, baptised 5th Jan., 1720/1 buried 3rd July, 1722 (a).</p>
--	--	---

Gordon Joseph Forster of High Buston and Newton, only son and heir; baptised 20th April, 1772 (r); Christ Church, Oxon, matric. 20th Oct., 1790 (r); died 18th Feb., 1856 (c), aged 86, unmarried. M.I.

<p>William Forster, baptised 27th March, 1722 (a); Lincoln college, Oxon., matriculated 19th March, 1740/1; B.A. 1744; vicar of Lesbury and Long Houghton; will dated 10th June, 1784; proved 1789; buried 4th Sept., 1784 (c).<sup>6</sup></p>	<p>= Margaret, daughter of John Cameron of Fassefern; married at English episcopal chapel, Edinburgh, 10th October, 1770 (k).</p>	<p>Francis Forster, an alderman of Newcastle, and of Seaton Burn; baptised 16th Jan., 1725/6 (c); mayor of Newcastle, 1769, 1779; buried 8th Oct., 1784 (c); will dated 19th July, 1781.<sup>7</sup></p>	<p>= Eleanor, daughter of Robert Greave of Newcastle, saddler and hardwareman; will dated Aug., 1809; proved 1819.</p>	<p>Blossiers Forster, baptised 20th April, 1728 (c) (Blossiers Tovey was then vicar of Embleton); bur. 6th July, 1729 (c).</p>
---	---	--	--	--

Forsters of Seaton Burn and Newcastle.

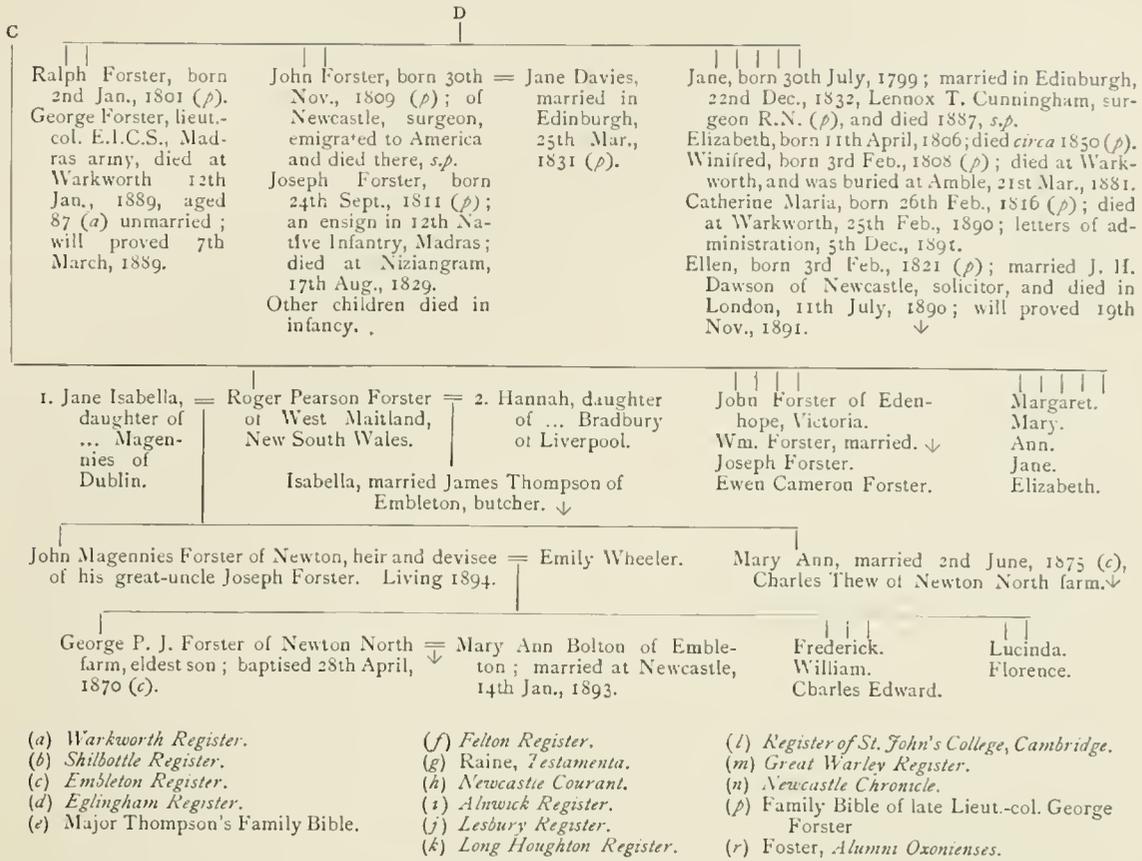
<p>Joseph Forster of London Stock Exchange and of Alnwick, heir and devisee of his cousin Gordon Joseph Forster, under whose will he succeeded to High Buston and Newton; baptised 22nd June, 1779 (j); died 3rd Nov., 1868, aged 89 (c), unmarried; will dated 25th Feb., 1867; proved 17th Dec., 1868.</p>	<p>John Forster of Bondgate, Alnwick, tobacconist; baptised Jan., 1782 (j); died 8th April, 1831; aged 50. M.I., Alnwick.</p>	<p>= ..... daughter of ..... Pearson.</p>	<p>Mary, Oct., 1772 (k), married Palfrey George Burrell and died 30th Oct., 1852, aged 80. M.I., Alnwick. Jane, buried 12th Jan., 1857, aged 85 (c). M.I. Margaret, baptised July, 1775 (k); mar. .... of Liverpool. Lucinda, baptised Oct., 1778 (j); died 30th Nov., 1866, aged 89 (c). M.I.</p>
--	---	---	--

<p>George Forster of Shilbottle Wood-house, afterwards of High Buston; baptised 6th May, 1729 (c); farmed High Buston farm.<sup>8</sup></p>	<p>= Elizabeth, daughter of ... Rutherford; mar. 16th Feb., 1764.</p>	<p>Ralph Forster, born at Newton; baptised 19th Jan., 1730/1 (c);* presented to the rectory of Great Warley, Essex, 1773 (l); buried 2nd Dec., 1804 (m).</p>	<p>Samuel Forster, baptised 5th Dec., 1735 (c); of Buston granary, corn factor; bur. 8th May, 1825, aged 89 (c); s.p.</p>	<p>= Dorothy, dau of ... Adams of Long Houghton; married 26th July, 1787 (j).</p>	<p>Ann, married Jos. Burrell of Lyham and Hetton-house; bond of marriage 25th August, 1741; married 29th August, 1741 (i); buried 17th May, 1797 (c). Mary, bap 13th June, 1724 (c). Jane, bap 21st June, 1733 (c). Both died in infancy.</p>
---	---	--	---	---	---

<p>Ralph, baptised 1774 (b); buried 1776 (a).</p>	<p>George Forster, H.M. Customs, Newcastle, sometime of Blyth; born 30th Aug., 1776 (p); died 22nd Feb., 1839 (p); buried at Jesmond cemetery.</p>	<p>= Jane, daughter of John Forster, lieutenant R.N., of Warkworth; born 26th Feb., 1776; died .....; buried at Jesmond cemetery.</p>	<p>Elizabeth, bap. 29th May, 1765 (b); married Aug., 1781, Thomas Collingwood of Alnwick, surgeon, afterwards of Sunderland. ↓</p>	<p>Catherine, baptised 1770 (b) (married W. Husband of London).</p>
---	--	---	--	---

C

D



\* Educated at Durham school, under Mr. Dongworth; admitted pensioner at St. John's college, Cambridge, 25th May, 1750 (tutor, Dr. Rutherford); elected fellow, 1st April, 1754.

EVIDENCES OF THE PEDIGREE OF FORSTER OF ELFORD AND NEWTON-BY-THE-SEA.

In the pedigree of Forster of Bamburgh (vol. i. p. 156) Edward Forster of London is stated to have died unmarried. Edward Forster, described as 'of Elford,' who sold Brinkburn, 18th April, 1626, to George Fenwick, mentions his father Nicholas Forster, his grandfather Sir John Forster, and his brothers Sir Claudius and John Forster. *Brinkburn Abstract*. The family pedigrees allege that Edward Forster was father of Joseph Forster of Shilbottle Woodhouse and Hartlaw. The latter may have been his natural son. Joseph Forster's will shows that he was a man of substance.

1. 31 January, 1689/90. Will of Joseph Forster of Hartlaw, parish of Shilbottle, 'to be buried at Warkworth, to my wife Frances my lands in Over Buston for life; remainder to my son Francis, now a fellow at Oxford; remainder to my son George, Doctor of Phissic; to my son George my lands at Newton-by-the-sea, paying Mrs. Martha Davison £20 for 20 years; to my eldest daughter Jane, alias Bertley £10; etc. Executor, my nephew [sic] Mr. Francis Forster of Nether Buston and my wife.' Proved 1690.

2. 11 January, 1707. Will of Frances Forster of High Buston, widow. 'To my daughter-in-law [step-daughter] all my goods, she paying to Ralph Lisle of Hazon, gent., £3; to Thomas Lisle of Newton-on-the-Moor, gent., £3; to Frances Storey of Abberwick, wife of Ralph Storey, gent., £2.' Sealed with the arms of the Burrell family. Proved 1708.

3. Will of Ralph Forster of Elford, dated 19 March, 1678 (proved 1679). 'To be buried in the church of Warkworth; all my lands in Elford to my son Robert and his heirs male, remainder to my brother George, etc.; the

reversion of the estate in High Buston to my son. Trustees, my friends Thomas Forster of Brunton, clerk, my kinsman Richard Lisle of Ilazon, Ralph Watson of North Seaton, Edward Cook of Amble New-hall. To my father and mother 2 rings.'

4. Will of George Forster of Alnwick, M.D., dated 12 June, 1706. 'To my wife Jane £40 per annum out of my estate at High Buston and Woodhouse [leasehold]; to my daughter Jane £300; my only son and heir Joseph Forster, remainder to Robert Forster of Hartlaw, gent.' Proved 1707.

5. '1718, 3rd December. Ralph Forster, son of Robert, settled Hartlaw, on failure of issue male, upon his brother Francis, and his heirs male. Francis died March, 1740, and was succeeded by his son Francis, who attained the age of 21 on 2nd November, 1744. A suit was commenced in 1725 by Alexander Anderson and other creditors of Ralph Forster, when it was decreed that Robert Forster's legacies and debts and the costs of the suit, amounting together to £2,947 8s. 2d., should be paid out of the estate, and for that purpose Hartlaw was sold to John Bacon for £2,400' *Lambert MSS.*

6. Will of William Forster, vicar of Lesbury, dated 10 June, 1784 (proved 1789). 'My burgage in Alnmouth, etc., to my wife Margaret.'

7. Francis Forster, mayor of Newcastle, 1769, purchased Seaton Burn in 1779. By his wife Eleanor, daughter of Robert Greave of Newcastle, saddler and hardwareman, he had issue four sons and one daughter. In his will, dated 19 July, 1781, he mentions 'my son John, my son Francis, my daughter Elinor, my eldest son Joseph, my wife Elinor, and my brother Dr. Joseph Forster of Newton.' Proved 1785. (1) Joseph, the eldest son, an alderman of Newcastle and a receiver for the Greenwich Hospital estates, married, 1st, Elizabeth, daughter of John Wardle of Bumper hall, Whitburn; and, second, Mary, only daughter of Henry Scott, brother to Lord Eldon and Lord Stowell. Joseph Forster died 7th April, 1821, aged 59, and was buried at St. Nicholas's. (2) The second son, John, took orders and became rector of Ryther and Kirksandal. His marriage with Ann, daughter of the Rev. H. Latton, vicar of Woodhorn and Felton, occasioned the following couplet:

'In Latin long versed, both by study and art,  
To retain it for life he's now got it by heart!' *Bell MSS.*

(3) The third son, Francis, was a lieutenant in the 31st Foot. He served under the duke of York in Holland, and was killed in action. 'Poor F. Forster was one of the first who fell; a musket ball took him in the breast and he did not live a moment.' Letter from J. Huthwaite to his mother, dated 'Egmont op Zee, 7th Oct., 1799,' in the Rev. E. H. Adamson's Collection. (4) George Forster, fourth son, matriculated at Lincoln college, Oxon., 6th June, 1791, aged 17; M.A. 1798; barrister-at-law, Inner Temple, 1801.

8. 1782, April 25. 'Ten young freemen went through the well (Alnwick), amongst the number Mr. George Forster of High Buston.' N. Brown, *Diary*.

'About five years ago two brothers George and Samuel Forster differed greatly, in so much that they came to blows, and in the affray Samuel was thrown down, by which he had a leg broke.' *Ibid.*

## BRUNTON.

The small township of Brunton lies between Newton-by-the-sea and Preston, and in its history has much in common with these two places. The old spelling 'Burneton' indicates that the name is derived from the situation of the two small hamlets of High and Low Brunton upon the stream which intersects the township.<sup>1</sup>

Brunton was a part of the barony of Alnwick, and its first recorded owner was Walter Bataill, whose predecessors had held it with the adjacent

<sup>1</sup> Brunton covers 971 acres, and its population is not one-sixth of what it was forty-three years ago, when the railway was being built. Census Returns: 1801, 77; 1811, 48; 1821, 70; 1831, 62; 1841, 268; 1851, 90; 1861, 86; 1871, 69; 1881, 42; 1891, 33.

township of Preston as one knight's fee since the time of Henry I. From its connection with the Bataill family the place was in early times known as 'Burneton Bataill,' probably to distinguish it from East and West Brunton in the barony of Bolam and the parish of Gosforth.<sup>1</sup>

In the later part of the thirteenth century Walter Bataill gave a large amount of land in Preston to the canons of Alnwick abbey to increase the gift which his father Henry had previously conferred upon them, and granted them leave to grind their corn at the Brunton mill.<sup>2</sup> Very shortly afterwards Brunton became the property of Sir William de Middleton, whose heirs were in possession of the place in the year 1288.<sup>3</sup> John de Middleton, Sir William's son, was then a minor, and his name does not appear among the half dozen persons who paid tax at Brunton in 1296.

## BRUNTON.

		£	s.	d.		s.	d.			
Summa bonorum	Johannis de Swethopp	...	...	...	2	16	0 unde reddit	5	1	
"	Ade filii Ade	...	...	...	1	5	0	"	2	3¼
"	Johannis Gray	...	...	...	1	8	6	"	2	3
"	Hugonis filii Elie	...	...	...	1	6	6	"	2	5
"	Simonis Fouel	...	...	...	1	7	6	"	2	6
"	Thome filii Elie	...	...	...	1	4	0	"	2	2¼
Summa huius ville, £9 7s. 6d.		Unde domino regi,		£0 17s. 0½d. [sic]						

Not long after this subsidy was levied Sir John de Middleton rendered help to the Scots in the wars which were then being waged, and was in consequence declared a rebel in the year 1319, when his lands were confiscated.<sup>4</sup> They were made over to John de Crumbewell and Thomas de Bamburgh, two royal officials, for life, with remainder to the Crown at their death.<sup>5</sup> Brunton was, therefore, for a time in the hands of the Crown tenants, and the state of the manor was the subject of a careful survey on the 6th of August, 1333. The chief messuage was found to be waste, and attached to it there were 260 acres of demesne. There were thirteen bondage holdings and four cottage holdings; there had been also in former times two water mills on the

<sup>1</sup> 'Willelmus de Vescy tenet Burneton Batayll . . . . Walterus Bataill tenet Burneton et Preston per unum feodum de veteri feoffamento.' *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 209.

<sup>2</sup> See the account of Preston for some more facts connected with the Bataills. See also Dr. Hardy's 'Notices of Screnwood.' *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, vol. x. pp. 550-555.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 17 Ed. I. 25. 'Item heredes Willelmi de Middelton tenent Burneton et Preston.' The circumstances attending the transfer of Brunton and Preston from Bataill to Middleton are obscure. In the *Hundred Rolls*, Sir John de Middleton, on being asked by what right he claimed free warren in Brunton, Preston, and other places, cited a charter given to his uncle Richard by Henry III. Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 146.

<sup>4</sup> See vol. i. p. 215.

<sup>5</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 9 Ed. III. part 2, m. 20.

Brunton burn which had produced an average rent of sixteen marks, but at the time of the survey there was only one mill, producing forty shillings a year. There was one freeholder named Walter Mirre, and the usual brewery. The lands of Sir John Middleton in Northumberland were found to have greatly depreciated in value, for they had produced in times past £71 7s. 7½d., but in 1333 they were only worth £44 7s. 7½d.<sup>1</sup> Very soon after this survey was made Brunton, with Preston, was granted to Sir John de Stryvelyn by Edward III. on the 8th of October, 1335. The grant states that Sir John de Stryvelyn had long rendered good service in the Scottish wars, and that he had been taken prisoner by the Scots and kept in strict custody, until he had paid a large sum of money for his ransom.<sup>2</sup> Sir John's name appears as one of the three men who paid subsidy at Brunton in 1336.<sup>3</sup>

He seems to have rebuilt the house at Brunton, and to have founded and endowed a chantry chapel there dedicated to the Virgin. On the 19th of July, 1343, Richard de Kellawe, bishop of Durham, admitted William de Multon, priest, to the chantry on the presentation of Sir John Stryvelyn.<sup>4</sup>

Sir John died on the 15th of August, 1378, leaving no issue, so far as was then ascertained.<sup>5</sup> He had married for his second wife Jane, daughter of Richard de Emeldon,<sup>6</sup> but had entailed Brunton on his kinsman, Sir John de Middleton and his wife Christina, and failing them on Roger de Widdrington and his wife.<sup>7</sup> It is not clear in what way Sir John de Middleton was related to Sir John Stryvelyn, but he was a member of the family to which Brunton had previously belonged, and the transaction may have been regarded as a restitution.

<sup>1</sup> 'Summa hujus extente ut fuit in antiquo lxxj<sup>h</sup> vii<sup>s</sup> vii<sup>d</sup> ob. et summa dicte extente ut valet nunc xliiij<sup>h</sup> vij<sup>s</sup> vij<sup>d</sup> ob.' *Inq. p.m.* 17 Ed. III. 2nd Nos. 79.

<sup>2</sup> 'Pro Johanne de Stryvelyn. Rex omnibus ad quos, etc., salutem. Sciatis quod cum dilectus et fidelis noster Johannes de Stryvelyn nuper in obsequio nostro per Scotos, tunc inimicos nostros, de guerra captus et diu in prisona sub arta custodia per ipsos inimicos detentus fuisset, magnamque pecunie summam pro deliberacione sua habenda dictis Scotis solvisset,' etc. *Rot. Pat.* 9 Edward III. part 2, m. 20.

<sup>3</sup> 'Burnton, Johannes de Stryvelyn vj<sup>s</sup> vij<sup>d</sup>, Willelmus Pas iiij<sup>s</sup>, Johannes Symson ij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>, summa xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>.'

<sup>4</sup> 'Ricardus, permissione divina, Dunolmensis episcopus, dilecto filio, domino Willelmo de Multon, presbytero, salutem, gratiam et benedictionem. Ad perpetuam cantariam unius sacerdotis, missas et alia divina obsequia celebraturi, in capella Beatae Mariae Virginis infra manerium de Burneton, in parochia ecclesiae de Emeldon, nostrae diocesis, situatum, vacantem, ad quam per dominum Johannem de Stryvelyn, militem, nobis praesentatus existis, te admittimus, etc. Datum in manerio nostro de Aukeland, xix die mensis Julii, anno domini millesimo ccc<sup>mo</sup> quadragesimo tertio, et nostrae consecrationis decimo.' *Reg. Pal. Dunelm.* Rolls Series, III. 459.

<sup>5</sup> 'Quis propinquior heres existit dicunt quod penitus ignorant, eo quod natus fuit in partibus Scocie.'

<sup>6</sup> See p. 59.

<sup>7</sup> For the Middleton pedigree see Hodgson, *Northd.* II. i. pp. 353-4. The Middletons quartered the Stryvelyn arms.

The estate was again surveyed on the 30th of September, 1378, when it appears to have been in almost the same condition as when surveyed forty-five years before, but special reference is made to the advowson of the chantry which was to be presented to a suitable 'chaplain of the house.'<sup>1</sup>

By virtue of the entail Brunton devolved with Newton-by-the-sea on Sir John Middleton's son of the same name, who is mentioned as holding the township in 1427 for half a knight's fee.<sup>2</sup> The manor remained in the possession of the Middleton family until it was purchased on the 31st of March, 1504, with Newton by Sir John Mordaunt,<sup>3</sup> who was confirmed in the possession of it in 1536. Sir John Mordaunt, created Lord Mordaunt, sold his lands in the north about 1537,<sup>4</sup> and Brunton then came into the hands of Sir Reginald Carnaby, whose daughter Katherine married Cuthbert, Lord Ogle. The relief due from Lord Ogle and his wife for their lands in Brunton and Fallodon was still unpaid in 1581.<sup>5</sup> Mabel, another daughter of Sir Reginald Carnaby, married George Lawson of Usworth, and a large part of Brunton remained in the possession of the Lawson family till a comparatively recent date.<sup>6</sup>

Before passing to the later history of Brunton a few words may be said about the chapel founded by Sir John Stryvelyn. The wording of Bishop Richard's writ in 1343 shows clearly that the chantry chapel was dedicated to the Virgin, and was itself situated within the manor of Brunton. The endowment, however, consisted of various small parcels of land scattered throughout the parish, worth £4 11s. 5d. a year in the reign of Henry VIII.<sup>7</sup> Shortly before the dissolution of the chantries the advowson was in the possession of Sir Ralph Harbottle (who succeeded to much of Sir John Stryvelyn's property) and it afterwards belonged to his grand-daughter, Eleanor, Lady Percy. The following curious depositions, taken about the year 1545, refer to a quarrel about the advowson :

<sup>1</sup> 'Et [est ibidem] advocacio cujusdam cantarie presentande capellano idoneo domus.' *Inq. p.m.* 2 Ric. II. 49.

<sup>2</sup> *Subsidy Roll*, 6 Hen. VI. 158/36, m. 4. 'De Johanne Midelton, chivaler, tenente dimidium feodum militis in villis de Borewton [Brunton] et Preston, que tenentur de predicto comite [Henrico Percy], iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>.'<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> See pp. 90, 91.

<sup>4</sup> See p. 91.

<sup>5</sup> 'Com' Northumb'. 1581, a note of the wards, mariages and relyefs of such heyres as be in his lordship's hands, either dew to him, etc. Falloden et Burnton. Cuthbertus, dominus Ogle, et domina Katherina uxor ejus, una filiarum et heredum Reginaldi Carnabye, militis, pro relevio terrarum suarum in Falloden et in Burnton, anno XXXII<sup>do</sup> in manibus suis remanente et adhuc insoluto, lxxv<sup>s</sup>.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>6</sup> See the Lawson pedigree, p. 96.

<sup>7</sup> 'Cantaria Leate Marie de Elmedon valet iij<sup>li</sup> xi<sup>s</sup> v<sup>d</sup>.' *Valor Ecclesiasticus*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. 44.

Emeldon. [Endorsed, 'Proufe for the gyfte of the advowson or presentation to the chapel ther.']

A remembrance for the wytnesse of the recordes of Emyldenn. Fyrste there ys a prieste in Durham w<sup>ch</sup> was a moncke, whose name ys S<sup>r</sup> John Browne, that see the gyfte of Sir Rauffe Harbotell to Sir William Browne for terme of his lyffe. Item, the vicar of Emyldenn wille saye the same. Item, Thomas Craster toke the evidence frome George Swan w<sup>ch</sup> was of the gyfte of Sir Rauffe Harbotell for terme of the preest's lyffe. Item, George Swanne saith y<sup>t</sup> the said Sir William at the tyme of his deathe dyd delyver two peeces of evidence to hym and commaunded hym to delyver them, the one to Mr. George Craster and th'other to my ladye Percy. Item, Roberte Hoppon of Newcastle saithe y<sup>t</sup> he was in anno Henrici VIII. xxx<sup>o</sup> [1538] at Preston with my ladye Percy, and then and theare came Sir William Browne and dyd shewe my ladye Percy and hym in the presence of Humfraye Hurltonn a deede of gyfte of sartayne landes in Emylden the w<sup>ch</sup> was gyvynn by Sir Rauffe Harbotell to the said Sir William for terme of his lyffe, and my ladye Percy delyvered the same deede agayne to the said Sir William to kepe for terme of his lyffe, and willed the preeste y<sup>t</sup> at the tyme of his deathe to leave the said deed in the hand of suche as the same myghte be restored agayne to her. Item, the said George Swan saithe that after the deathe of the said Sir Williame he dyd delyver the evidence that dyd apperteyne to the said Maister George Craster accordinglye. Item, he saith y<sup>t</sup> Thomas Craster desyred hym to see the evidence that dyd belonge to my ladye Percy, and at his desire he tooke the said evydence to the said Craster, and when he had perused the same he willed to have the same agayne delyvered, but the said Craster refused so to doo, and as yet doothe deteyne the said evidence as well frome the said George Swanne as from my ladye Percy. And further he saith that the patente of xl<sup>t</sup> by yeare y<sup>t</sup> Sir Rauffe Fenwicke gave to Sir William Browne of Emylden, clerke, was lefte after the decease of the forsaid Sir William Browne with me the said George Swan, to the entente y<sup>t</sup> I should delyver the patent unto the ladye Percy or to her heires; then, after the deathe of Sir William, George Craster dyd calle for the patente of George Swanne and the said Swan said y<sup>t</sup> the patente was with one frend at Durham, wheare-upon the said Craster comaunded the said Swanne to fetch the said patente, or else he wolde do hym a dyspleasure; and then, for feere, the said George dyd brynge yt to the said Craster, and caused Syr Thomas Merleye vicar of Emylden to recde yt, and when he had red yt, the said Craster wold not geve yt hym agayne, and said yt was for hym and not for the said George Swan.<sup>1</sup>

At the dissolution of the chantries the endowment was appropriated by the Crown, and the lands were let to various tenants. In a lease dated the 20th of February, 1551, Edward Bradford became tenant of the chantry lands specified as follows :

Chantry of the Virgin Mary in the parish of Emelton now dissolved and all lands thereto belonging, namely, one tenement now or lately held by George Swanne; rent, £2 3s. Six acres of arable land now or lately held by Robert Shepard; rent, 6s. One tenement now or lately held by Thomas Smythe; rent, £1. Six acres of arable land now or lately held by John Hodgesson; rent, 6s. One rood of land in Newton now or lately held by Robert Lawrenson; rent, 9d. One cottage in the town of Alnewike now or lately held by Robert Yoell; rent, 3s. 4d.<sup>2</sup> Two other cottages in the town of Emelton; rent, 1s. All the free rent paid yearly by John Lee and his fellows [socios]; rent, 3s. All the free rent yearly paid for the tenement of Edward Cristen; rent, 4s.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> In 1845 Stoddart Weddell answered on the Stamford Call Roll for a house in Alnewick.

<sup>3</sup> A clause in the lease states that the chantry and its property 'came into the king's hands by the act lately published concerning chantries and colleges, and now are parcell of the duchy of Lancaster.' *Duchy of Lancaster, Enrolments of Leases*, division ii. No. 31, fol. 76 b.

Bradford seems never to have paid any rent, but he stated in 1561 that as tenant of 'Our Lady Chantry' he had paid his rent regularly, and was being wrongfully sued for arrears. Sir Thomas Gray, the receiver of Dunstanburgh, stated on the other hand that Bradford's complaints were untrue, and that he was 'notoriously knowne for a clamorous man and of an impudent condicione.'<sup>1</sup>

At the close of the sixteenth century, as has been already mentioned, Brunton belonged to the two daughters of Sir Reginald Carnaby, one of whom, Catherine, married Cuthbert, Lord Ogle. Upon the death of Lord Ogle, in 1601, his estates descended to his two daughters, and a part of Brunton eventually became the property of Lord Ogle's grandson, Sir William Cavendish, better known as the duke of Newcastle (upon-Tyne). The duke of Newcastle's grand-daughter, Margaret, married Gilbert, earl of Clare, and in this way the estate became eventually the property of William, duke of Portland, great-grandson of the countess of Clare. On the 28th of February, 1788, the duke of Portland sold an estate of 204 acres at Low Brunton to Henry Taylor of Rock and William Taylor of Christon Bank for £3,000. Henry Taylor and his brother William both died unmarried, and their property went to their sister, Mary Taylor,<sup>2</sup> who, by will, dated 3rd December, 1807, devised Low Brunton to her kinsman, Edward Henderson, of Edinburgh. On the 15th of August, 1828, Henderson sold the property for £8,800 to Henry Taylor (formerly Aynsley) of Christon Bank. Subsequently, on the 1st of May, 1839, Taylor sold Low Brunton for £9,720 to Mr. John Railston of North Sunderland, by whom again it was transferred on the 11th of November, 1862, to Sir George Grey for £15,000.<sup>3</sup> Sir George Grey afterwards sold to Major A. H. Browne the large portion of his land lying east of the railway, retaining the remainder as a part of his property at Fallodon. The small portion of Brunton, which Sir George Grey retained, now belongs to Sir Edward Grey.

Mabel, the other daughter of Sir Reginald Carnaby, married George Lawson of Usworth, and in this way an estate at High Brunton was united to the land which the Lawsons held at Newton-by-the-sea.<sup>4</sup> This portion

<sup>1</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster Pleadings*, vol. 51, No. 10 b, 4 Eliz. 1561/2.

<sup>2</sup> A pedigree of Taylor will be found under Doxford.

<sup>3</sup> Abstract of title in the possession of Mr. John Bolam of Bilton.

<sup>4</sup> The descent of this property is illustrated by the pedigree, etc., in the account of Newton-by-the-sea.

of High Brunton became the property of Elizabeth, the only daughter of Wilfrid Lawson of Wakefield, and was sold by her children on the 4th of November, 1731, to Thomas Forster of Lucker and Brunton.<sup>1</sup> Thomas Forster belonged to a branch of the family, which had been connected with Brunton since the sixteenth century. There is little doubt that he was descended in direct line from Cuthbert Forster of Brunton, the second son of Thomas Forster of Adderstone;<sup>2</sup> so that on the extinction of the main line of the Forsters of Adderstone the Brunton Forsters became the elder branch.<sup>3</sup> Cuthbert Forster's descendants increased the small property which the founder of their family possessed by careful management and judicious marriages. The younger members of the family were in the habit of entering the army or navy, and it will be seen that many of them were engaged on sea or land in the memorable campaigns of the eighteenth century. The pedigree with the evidence on which it is based is set forth as follows. It will be observed that Matthew Forster, by his will in 1786, left his three daughters in remainder to his estates in Bamburgh and Embleton. They survived both their brothers, and upon a partition of the property Brunton became the share of Mrs. William Burrell of Broom Park. The estate was bought by Sir George Grey on the 12th of May, 1840, and a large part was sold by him with Low Brunton to Major A. H. Browne.<sup>4</sup>

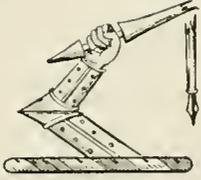
<sup>1</sup> Richard Witton of Lupsett, York, esq., and the Rev. John Witton of Witton, Huntingdon, in consideration of £2,500 sold the one-third part of the manor of Brunton to Thomas Forster of Lucker, gent. (High Brunton, abstract of title, among the deeds of Sir Edward Grey, at Fallodon.) George Ritschel, perpetual curate of Hexham, in his *Account of the Charities of Tyndale Ward* (printed at Newcastle in 1713) states that 'M<sup>rs</sup> Jane Lawson, spinster, daughter of Edward Lawson of Hexham, gent., desired her father upon her death-bed (anno Dom. 1637) to give 40<sup>s</sup> a year for ever to 40 poor widows in Hexham, which was done by him, and afterwards Richard Witton of Wakefield, esq., who married the only daughter of Wilfrid Lawson of Wakefield, esq., eldest son of the said Edward, settled the 40<sup>s</sup> upon a farm in Alnwick, on March 9th, 1712. M<sup>r</sup> Edward Lawson came from Brunton in Northumberland where his estate lay, and he designed to have built a seat-house for himself and family, and had provided timber and other materials for that purpose, but was diverted from that design by the death of his dear consort, and [he] thereupon removed to Hexham.'

<sup>2</sup> Vol. i. pp. 228, 231.

<sup>3</sup> The Brunton Forsters, like the parent house of Adderstone, were at one time very prolific. Robert Forster of Brunton, by his marriage with Seton, daughter of William Pratt, in 1779, had more than twenty children.

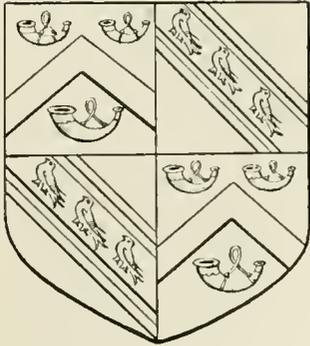
<sup>4</sup> Major Browne built a good house at Brunton. The moor of 209 acres was divided on the 26th of September, 1759, in the proportion of one-third to the duke of Portland, and two-thirds to Thomas Forster of Lucker. In the deed of partition reference is made to the field called the 'Bought-nows,' *i.e.*, the field in which the ewes were milked. 'Will ye gae to the ewe-buchts, Marion, and wear in the sheep wi' me?' *Scottish Song*. See *sub. cap.* 'bought,' Heslop, *Northumberland Words*.

## FORSTER OF BRUNTON.



ARMS: *Quarterly. 1 and 4 argent; a chevron vert between three hunting horns sable. 2 and 3 argent; on a bend cottised sable, three martlets or. Visitation.*

CUTHBERT FORSTER of Brunton, second = Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Bradford son of Thomas Forster of Adderstone; will dated Oct., 1589. (See vol. i. pp. 228, 231.) of Bradford, to whom her husband devised the tithes of Learmouth and Mindrum.



Margaret, dan. of Richard Forster of Tuggal hall; by whom one daughter, Elizabeth. = Thomas Forster of Brunton, 1615, eldest son and heir; named in grandfather's will 1589; will dated 19th June, 1648.<sup>1</sup> 2. Jane, dau. of William Carr of Ford; under husband's will had her thirds out of Brunton. Samuel Forster, second son, of Newton-by-the-sea, named in his father's will, 1589; will dated 12th December, 1612. Grace, married John Forster of Tuggal hall. Jane, married Florence Forster of Low Buston.<sup>2</sup>

Ephraim. John. Reginald Forster of Brunton, to whom his father devised lands in Brunton; buried 16th Oct., 1656 (a). = Ann ....., 'late wife of Mr. Reynold Forster of Brumpton, bur. 3rd September, 1676' (b). Matthew Forster of Lucker; aged 66 in 1676.<sup>3</sup> Edmund.

Grace Forster, buried 11th March, 1655/6 (a).

Thomas Forster of Lucker, baptised .....; buried in Lucker chapel, 30th Oct., 1677 (a).<sup>4</sup>

Thomas Forster of Lucker and Brunton [? baptised 17th June, 1666 (a)]; died 28th Feb., 1722/3, aged 63. M.I., Bamburgh. Party to son's marriage settlement, 1722.<sup>5</sup> = Frances, daughter of Lionel Bradford of Newham; married 30th June, 1687 (a); died 15th Oct., 1697, after '10 years 3 months and 15 days of married life,' having had issue three sons and four daughters. Ralph Forster, born 7th Dec., 1653 (a). Robert Forster, born 16th Mar., 1655 (a). Reynold, born 2nd Sept., 1663 (a). Richard Forster, born 4th July, 1669 (a). Elizabeth, born 6th March, 1657 (a). Katherine, born 4th Aug., 1660 (a). Eleanor, married at Bamburgh, 25th July, 1689, to Joseph Ord of Berwick and East Ord, and died 5th Jan., 1741, aged 79 (c). Ann, married 11th June, 1680, Thomas Ostings of Fleetham.

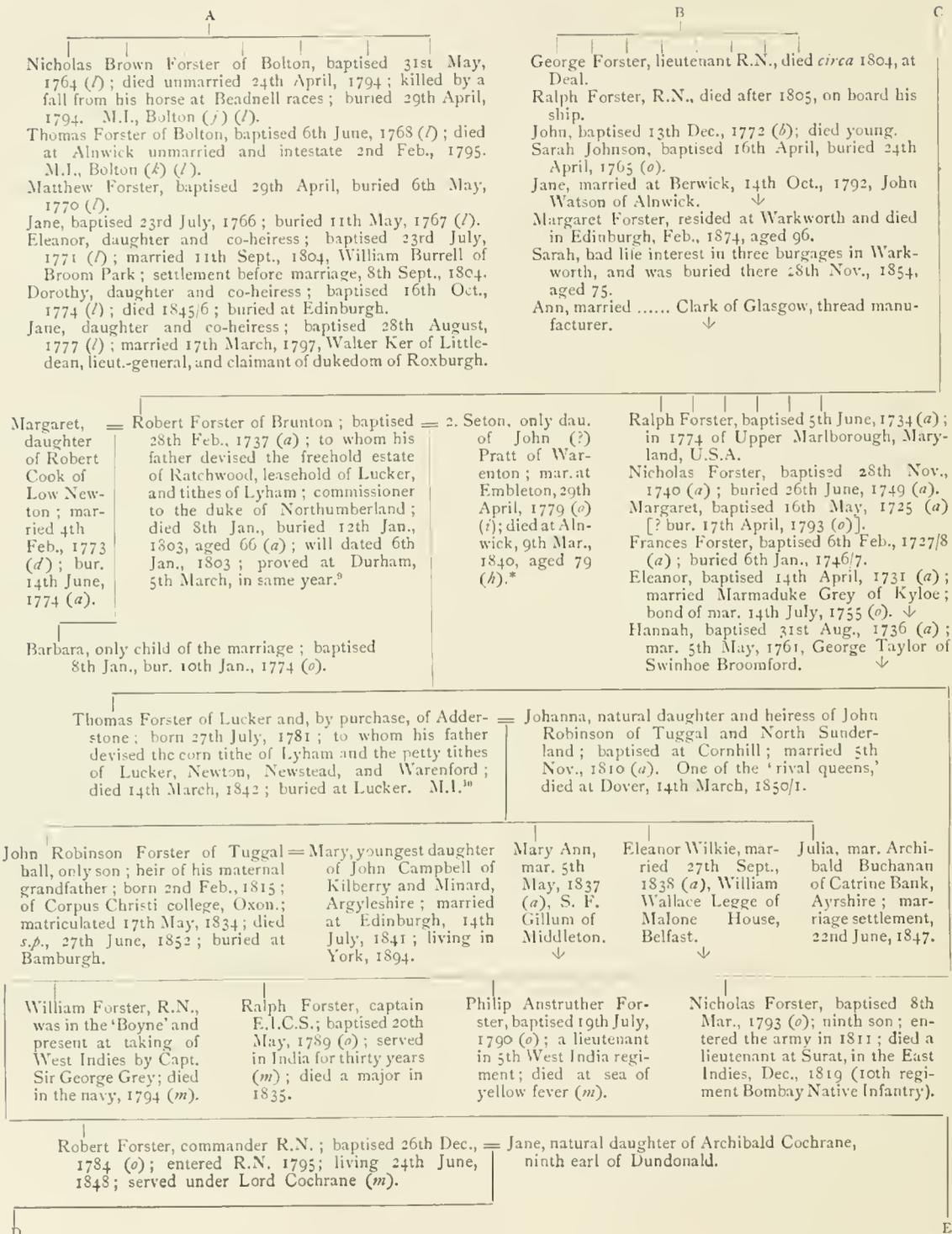
Thomas Forster of Lucker and Brunton, eldest son and heir; marriage settlement, 28th Nov., 1722; will dated 10th July, 1765; buried 5th Jan., 1772 (a).<sup>5</sup> = Jane, eldest daughter of Thomas Youngusband of Budle; married 5th Feb., 1722/3; died at Berwick; buried 25th Sept., 1778 (a). Matthew Forster, baptised 21st May, 1695 (a); of Lucker, master mariner; 18th April, 1724, conveyed a moiety of Lyham tithes to brother Thomas; administration granted 11th Jan., 1725, to Elizabeth, his widow, then wife of Richard Ewbank of Newcastle. Jane, baptised 6th June, 1688 (a). Elizabeth, baptised 21st Jan., 1689/90 (a). Grace, baptised 29th Sept., 1690 (a).

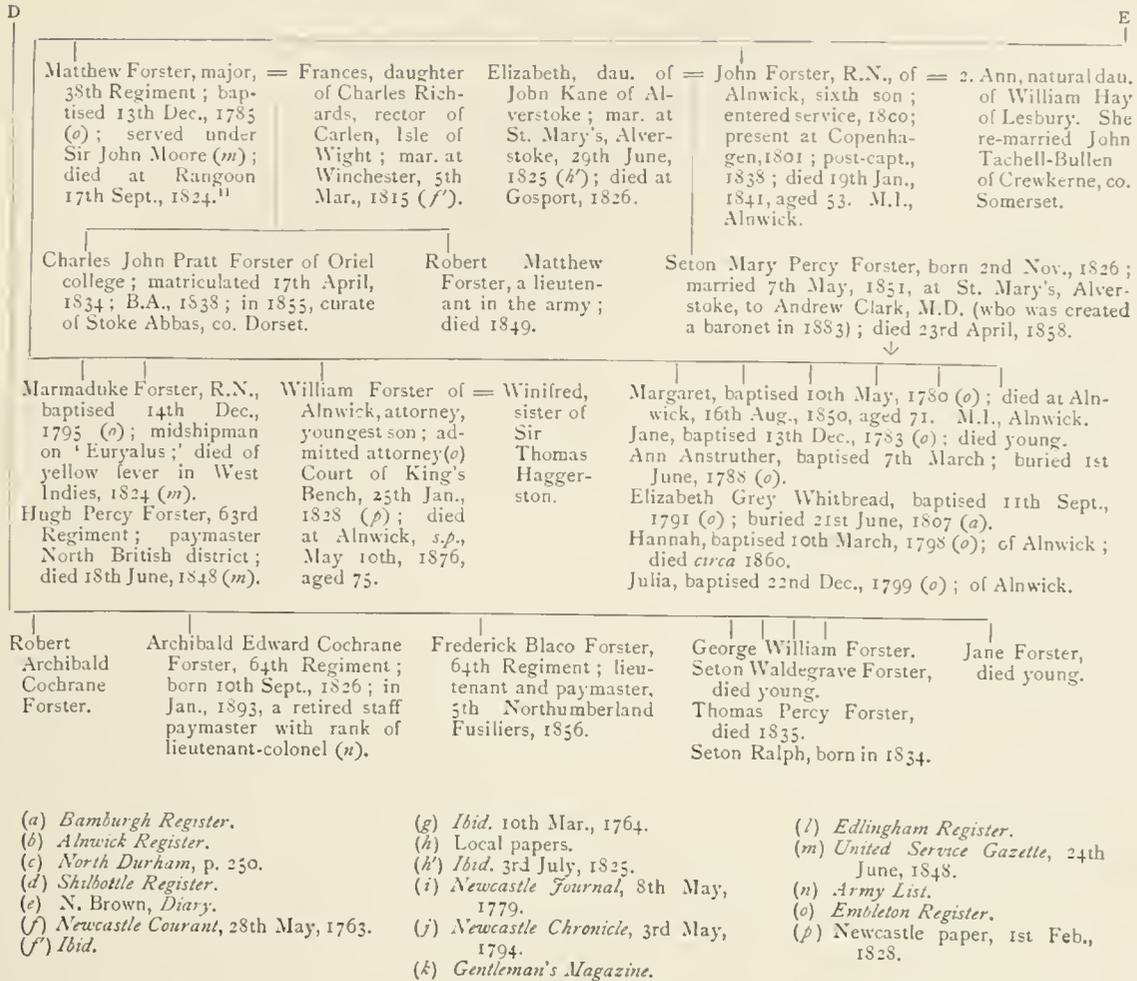
Thomas Forster, baptised 15th March, 1723/4; died young. Matthew Forster of Brunton and Bolton; baptised 10th June, 1726 (a); high sheriff in 1765; 'well known for love of turf and sport'; died at Bolton, 10th Sept., 1790, aged 64. M.I., Bolton. Will dated 27th Oct., 1786; proved 8th Feb., 1797.<sup>7</sup> = Jane, daughter and co-heiress of William Brown of Bolton; married at Alnwick, May, 1763 (f); died 24th March, 1809, aged 79. M.I., Bolton. John Forster, 'captain in one of the reduced regiments, and son of Thomas Forster of Lucker; in 1774 of Berwick; died there Nov., 1787 (e).<sup>8</sup> = Sarah, only daughter of William Temple of Berwick; married at St. John's, Newcastle, 5th March, 1764 (e); died 17th April, 1824, aged 84. M.I., Warkworth.

A

B

C





\* '23rd instant, Mrs. Forster, wife of Robert Forster, esq., of Brunton, of a son, being her eighteenth child.' *Newcastle Courant*, 31st July, 1802.

## EVIDENCES.

For Cuthbert Forster of Brunton see vol. i. pages 228, 231. He is mentioned in a letter of William Fenwick, an officer of the earl of Northumberland: 'Northumberland, the last of May, 1593. W<sup>m</sup> Fenwick to my Lord, concerning the heir of Thomas Forster of Edderstone, etc. Right honorable and my verie good lord, whereas heretofore I have receyved your lordshipp's warrant directed to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Power, Robert Helme and myselfe, for to learne out the truth whoe is the next heire of Thomas Foster late of Edderston deceased, your lordshipp shall understand that (M<sup>r</sup> Power being out of the countrie) I have dyvers & sundry times sent for the said Robert Helme both by word & writing, and yet he would never come at me to conferr touching the same, not withstanding soe farr as I could I have bene diligent to learne the truth thereof; and for any thing that I can learne, Thomas Foster th'elder (surviving Thomas Foster the yonger his owne eldest sonne) did by his counsell learned soe farr as by any meanes be might, convey, assure and set over all his whole lands unto one Matthew Foster, sonne of the sayd Thomas Foster the yonger & illegitimate, by meanes whereof neyther the sonne of Cuthbert Foster, nor Isabell Foster are heires to the sayd lands, as is to your lordship enformed. Whereupon at the death of the sayd Thomas th'elder, inquirie being

made for the wardship of his heire, the sayd Matthew was found his heire, and his wardship to belong to your lordship. Whereupon Sir John Foster, knight, hath not onely made meanes to compound with your lordship for the same, but alsoe hath your lordships warrant under your honours hand & seale for the same, which he hath of late shewed unto me, goeing about to make seisure of the same ward to your lordships use. Wherefore I would be very glad to know your lordships further pleasure therein.' Robert Helme, mentioned in this letter, also wrote (March 4, 1592): 'Th'offir [sic] of yonge Forster of Edderston satt also at Alnewike the xxv<sup>th</sup> of January, and that ys altogether found for my lord; Mathew Forster ys found heyre & in default of him then one Forster the sonne of Cuthbert Forster deceased, and at the comon lawe Isabell Forster ys found coosen & next heyre.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

1. On the 8th of January, 1594, 'Thomas Forster of Brumpton' was named in remainder to Sir John Forster's settlement of Elwick and Hulne abbey. *Hodgson MSS.* D. 161. In 1628 Thomas Forster of Brunton was assessed for the third of five subsidies granted in 1628/9. *Exchequer Subsidy Roll*, 158/96. See also *Arch. Ael.* vol. ii. quarto, pp. 321, 325. '19 June, 1648, will of Thomas Forrester of Brunton, to my son Ephraim 3 farms of Beadnell; to my son Reynold the lands of Brunton, paying to his mother Jane her thirds; to my son John £20; to my son Edmund £20.' Proved 1648. 'Inventory, dated 21 June, 1648. A not what charges was at his funeral as followth. *Imprimis* 30 quarters of wine at 10<sup>s</sup> p<sup>r</sup> quart & 1 pinte £1 5<sup>s</sup> 5<sup>d</sup>; mor, 10 pounds of spice, 10<sup>d</sup> a pound, 8<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup>; mor, on sugar lofe, 8<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>; mor, in mace & clowes, 1<sup>s</sup>; mor, in pep<sup>r</sup> & genger, 1<sup>s</sup>; mor, in senement, 3<sup>d</sup>; mor, on pund and on halfe of tobacco, 2<sup>s</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>; mor, on quare of paper & on pund of candell, 1<sup>s</sup>; mor, two duzen pipes, 6<sup>d</sup>; mor, on bowle of wheat, £1 8<sup>s</sup> 0<sup>d</sup>; mor, five keninges of malte, £1 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>; mor, for drinke, 14<sup>s</sup>; mor, geven to the powre, 8<sup>s</sup>; mor, to the ministers & clarke of Bambrough, 6<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>; [total] £6 17<sup>s</sup> 1<sup>d</sup>.' *Durham Probate Registry.*

2. 24 April, 1607 'Florentius Forster et . . . . uxor ejus et Samuel Forster, liber Cuthberti Forster nuper de Brumpton, contra Thomam Braidfurth, seniore, de Braidfurth, arm., pro exhibitione invent: dicti defuncti.' *Depositions at Durham Consistory Court.*

3. 1676, Matthew Forster of Lucker, aged 66, deposed as to the custom of the manor of Lucker. Vol. i. p. 234. 19 July, 1676. Mr. Matthew Forster of Lucker confirmed by Lord Crewe. Vol. i. p. 101.

4. 1669, Thomas Forster of Brunton is named in the settlement of Thomas Forster of Adderstone. (Some members of the family, mentioned at this date, cannot be placed with certainty in the pedigree, viz., '1674, Mr. Thomas Forster of Brunton, clerk, and Mrs. Frances Forster, married.' *Bamburgh Register.* '1680, May 18, Grace, wife of John Forster of Lucker, buried in Lucker chapel.' *Ibid.* '1685, May 12, Catherine, daughter of Ralph Forster late of Newlands, but now of Lucker, buried.' '1692, Nov. 6. Bond of marriage, Thomas Forster of Brunton, clerk, and Elizabeth Tate, spinster.' '1694, Dec. 11. Inventory, Thomas Forster of Brunton, clerk.' *Ibid.* '1705, April 26, Mr. Matthew Forster of Lucker, buried.' *Ibid.* '1712/3, March 23, John Forster of Lucker, buried,' in Lucker chapel.)

5. '1686, Dec. 17, Mr. Thomas Forster of Lucker made free.' *Berwick Guild Book.* For epitaph see vol. i. p. 242 note.

6. In the records of the Consistory Court at Durham (1729/31) there are notes of a suit 'Blossiers Tovey L.L.D., vicar of Embleton v. John Ostens of High Brunton for subtraction of the tithes of hay, etc., for High and Low Brunton.' Ostens alleged that Mr. Thomas Forster of Lucker was owner of the tithes, and Tovey exhibited a lease between Mr. Thomas Forster of Brunton, and Mr. Anthony Walker, vicar of Embleton, dated 20th December, 1619; it was alleged that Thomas Forster of Lucker was a descendant of this Thomas Forster of Brunton. The will of Thomas Forster of Lucker, dated 10th July, 1765, recites the marriage settlement. The testator left to his eldest son, Matthew, his freehold lands at High and Low Brunton, with the leasehold land held of the duchess of Portland.

7. The will of Matthew Forster of Bolton is dated 27th October, 1786, with codicil 27th October, 1787. The testator left to his second son Thomas lands in High and Low Brunton; he left £3,000 amongst his three daughters Eleanor, Dorothy, and Jane, who were to have his lands at Embleton and Bamburgh, if his son Thomas succeeded to the estate at Bolton. *Brunton Deeds.*

8. Captain John Forster entered the army about 1742, and served in America and the West Indies. He terminated his foreign service at the taking of Havannah in 1762. Whilst captain in one of the 'reduced regiments,' he was married at St. John's, Newcastle, on the 5th of March, 1764, to Sarah, only daughter of William Temple of Berwick. *Newcastle Courant*, 10th March, 1764. (The bishop of London, Dr. Temple, is descended from William Temple, who was sometime mayor of Berwick). He is described as 'of Hoppen' on the 28th of February, 1774. He afterwards resided at Denwick, and finally at Berwick, where he died in 1787, leaving a widow, together with three sons and four daughters, amongst whom may be mentioned: (1) George, midshipman on H.M. ship 'Coromandel,' and (2) Ralph, midshipman on board the same vessel. Both took part in quelling the mutiny of the fleet at the Nore. Afterwards, in 1797, they were master's mates in the 'Belliqueux,' and fought at Camperdown, when

every fourth man on board their ship was either killed or wounded. In 1799, on board the same ship, they took part in the capture of Helder fort and the Dutch fleet in the Texel. In 1804 George Forster was appointed second lieutenant of the 'Ardent,' and was engaged in three different attacks on the enemy's flotilla at Boulogne. From exposure in a night attack he died soon after at Deal unmarried. Ralph was appointed to the 'Minotaur,' and in 1805 served at Trafalgar. A few years afterwards he died on board the 'Brazier' off the river Ems. See a petition to the Treasury for a pension, presented in 1824 by Margaret and Sarah Forster of Warkworth, the surviving and maiden sisters.

9. The will of Robert Forster is dated 6th January, 1803. 'Having already given to my son Robert considerable sums of money for his advancement in life, and having by this means placed him in an eligible situation' the testator left him £500 on attaining the age of 21. Proved at Durham, 5th March, 1803; sworn under £15,000.

10. Thomas Forster of Lucker purchased Adderstone hall estate, and rebuilt the mansion house. He hanged himself in Ratchwood plantation, and was buried at Lucker. He had previously fallen into financial difficulties, partly through his wife's extravagance, and partly by the purchase of the old Forster estates. See local newspapers, 26th December, 1843.

11. 'Died at Rangoon on the 17th of September, Major Forster, 38th Regiment, aged 38 (son of the late Robert Forster of Brunton). He was raised to the rank of brevet-major by the duke of Wellington for bravery before Bayonne.' Local papers, 7th April, 1825. In 1814 Captain Forster, of the 38th Regiment, distinguished himself by resolutely holding a fortified house at St. Etienne near Bayonne. Coles, *Distinguished Generals in the Peninsular Wars*, vol. ii. p. 171.

## FALLODON.

The township of Falldon lies to the south of Brunton and to the west of Embleton.<sup>1</sup> It is very well wooded, and in this respect differs from most of the surrounding country. Falldon hall is approached from the south-west by an avenue, a mile in length, which contains many fine specimens of the silver fir. From the middle of this another long avenue of trees leads in a south-easterly direction towards Christon Bank, and there are well-grown plantations all over the estate. The soil is rich and favourable to the growth both of trees and plants, but the luxuriance of vegetation is the result of the combination of natural advantages and shelter with the fostering care of successive owners of the place for the last two hundred years. At the close of the seventeenth century, as will presently be seen, Falldon was in the hands of Samuel Salkeld, who devoted much of his time to gardening, a pursuit in which he showed both taste and enterprise. In a work published in 1695, then appropriately entitled a *New Book of Geography*, there is a passage which shows that Salkeld had attained a more than local celebrity. The author says: 'the improvement in tillage at Rock by John Salkeld, esq., and in gardening and fruitery at Falldon by Samuel Salkeld, gentlemen, are fineries hardly to be met with in these parts; the latter is the more

<sup>1</sup> The township consists of 1,060 acres and has a population of less than a hundred. Census Returns: 1801, 92; 1811, 79; 1821, 112; 1831, 105; 1841, 113; 1851, 122; 1861, 104; 1871, 105; 1881, 81; 1891, 76.

remarkable because of an opinion that has prevailed in the world that the coldness of the climate in these northern parts will not allow any fruit to its perfection and ripeness.<sup>1</sup> Bishop Gibson, in his edition of Camden, also calls attention to the 'gardening and fruitery by the Salkelds,' and adds that 'an eminent author of this age will scarcely allow any good peaches, plums, pears, etc., to be expected beyond Northamptonshire; whereas fruit is produced here [Northumberland] in as great variety and perfection as in most places in the south.'<sup>2</sup>

Samuel Salkeld seems to have inherited his taste for gardening from his father, Ralph Salkeld, who in his will, dated 1674, made special provision for a man to take care of the orchard and fruit at Swinhoe, where he lived.<sup>3</sup> The orchard on the north-east side of the house is still well cared for, and has probably changed little in appearance since the time of the Salkelds. The house itself is built of red brick, a material rarely used in the buildings of the neighbourhood. A portion was probably built by Thomas Wood when he obtained the property in the middle of the last century, but the house has undergone some change, and is in large part modern. Amongst the pictures at Fallodon there is a full length portrait of Sir George Grey, the second baronet, for many years Home Secretary. It was painted by Grant, and was presented to Lady Grey by her husband's Parliamentary friends.<sup>4</sup>

There were formerly standing in the grounds two celebrated ilex trees, mentioned in Selby's *British Forest Trees*.<sup>5</sup> There were also two very large silver firs, one of which is still standing.<sup>6</sup>

Fallodon was a part of the Alnwick barony, and was held with Lucker and South Charlton by the predecessors of Simon de Lucker in the reign of

<sup>1</sup> *A New Book of Geography*, 1695, p. 41.

<sup>2</sup> *Mag. Brit. Northumb.* p. 650.

<sup>3</sup> See p. 118.

<sup>4</sup> There is also a crayon drawing of Sir George Grey by Richmond, executed for the Grillon Club. Among the other pictures are a portrait of Mary Whitbread (wife of the first baronet), represented as a girl in white muslin with blue sash and white hat; a portrait of the same, as a child of 3 years of age by Sir Thomas Lawrence; two portraits of the first Earl Grey, and one of his wife; and portraits of Captain the Hon. Sir George Grey and General the Hon. Sir Henry Grey.

<sup>5</sup> 'The largest was blown down in 1865, and the other about twenty years since. Selby figures one of them at p. 298 of his *British Forest Trees*, and states its dimensions in 1842 to be, girth, at a height of 2 feet, 7 feet 4 inches; spread of branches large, height 45 feet.' Cf. Atkinson, *Remarkable Trees of Northumberland and Durham*, 1873, p. 19.

<sup>6</sup> Selby (*British Forest Trees*, p. 481), writing in 1842, mentions these. He says that the circumference of the stems at 2 feet from the ground was then more than 9 feet 8 inches. The smaller was blown down last November, and there are 125 rings visible upon it. It measured 15 feet 4 inches in girth immediately above the ground, and 13 feet 1 inch at 3 feet 6 inches above the ground. The larger fir, which is still standing, measures 14 feet in girth at 2 feet above the ground. In 1873 it was 12 feet 7 inches in girth at the same spot. Cf. Atkinson, *Remarkable Trees of Northumberland and Durham*.

Henry I.<sup>1</sup> The name Simon was hereditary in this ancient family for several generations,<sup>2</sup> but the last of the name, styled Simon de Lucker III., died before 1288, when Falloodon became the inheritance of his brother Robert, who is named as the owner of the township in that year.<sup>3</sup>

Robert de Lucker was still living in 1296,<sup>4</sup> but his name does not appear among the names of those persons who paid subsidy at Falloodon.

## FALUDON. Subsidy Roll, 1296.

	£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum domini Alberti de Aunewik <sup>5</sup> ... ..	8	1	0	unde reddit	14	7 $\frac{3}{4}$
„ Roberti de Faludon ... ..	1	1	6	„	1	11 $\frac{1}{2}$
„ Johanna [sic] filie Roberti ... ..	0	11	0	„	1	0
„ Willelmi de Bedenal ... ..	0	11	0	„	1	0
Summa hujus ville, £10 4s. 6d.	Unde domino regi, £0 18s. 7d. [sic].					

Simon de Lucker III. was a benefactor to the church, and at various times conferred gifts of land on Alnwick abbey and other religious houses.<sup>5</sup> It is very probable, therefore, that he or his brother, Robert, had made a grant to the abbey of land at Falloodon. However this may be it is certain that the abbot and convent had acquired an interest in the township before the year 1323, and that in the later inquisitions of the Lucker family no mention is made of the Falloodon estate.<sup>6</sup> The property belonging to Alnwick abbey consisted of more than ten bovates of land, and royal license was given to the representative of the abbey to appropriate this estate to the use of the abbot and convent on the 3rd of July, 1323.<sup>7</sup>

Two persons only paid subsidy at Falloodon thirteen years later, and both appear to have been ecclesiastics.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Willelmus de Vescy tenet Falwedon . . . . Simon de Lukre tenet Falwedon.' *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. pp. 209, 210. The name of the place was spelled 'Falewedune' in the twelfth century, when there was a chapel there, served by a chaplain named Hugh. *Durham Treasury*, 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> *Spec.* No. 10.

<sup>2</sup> For a pedigree and other particulars of this family see vol. i. p. 234, *et seq.* In addition to the facts there mentioned it should be stated that Ernald was the founder of the family and father of the first Simon. See 'carta Willelmi de Vesci,' in the *Liber Niger*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. 306.

<sup>3</sup> 'Robertus de Lore tenet Faludon.' *Inq. p.m.* 17 Ed. I. 25. There is a fine dated September, 1202, between Adam son of Alan and Stephen son of Richard concerning eight acres in Faluedona. *Fect of Fines*, Northumberland, *temp.* John, No. 34. Stephen recognised that the land belonged to Adam, and in return for this recognition Adam gave to Stephen two acres out of the eight acres, viz., one acre below Ewart's Hill ('subtus Heworth') and one acre in the great cultivated field of Simon son of Hugh. Service was rendered for the land to William de Hilton.

<sup>4</sup> Vol. i. p. 238. <sup>5</sup> Vol. i. p. 236, etc. <sup>6</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 26 Ed. III. 1st Nos. 42 and 3 Ric. II. No. 42.

<sup>7</sup> 'Pro abbate et conventu de Alnewyk. Rex omnibus, etc. Nos volentes concessionem predictam debito effectu mancipari, concessimus, etc., Gilberto de Otteleye, capellano, quod ipse sex messuagia, decem bovatas terre, quatuor acras prati, et octavam partem unius molendini cum pertinenciis in Faloudon dare possit et assignare prefatis abbati et conventui.' *Rot. Pat.* 16 Ed. II. part 2, m. 1. John de Otteley, probably a relative of Gilbert de Otteley, was abbot of Alnwick in 1334.

<sup>8</sup> Subsidy Roll, 1336. 'Faloudon: Willelmus Abbot v<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>, Ranulfus clericus xvj<sup>d</sup>. Summa, vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.'

During the remainder of the fourteenth and the whole of the fifteenth century there is a dearth of information respecting the township, but it may be presumed that on the death of David de Lucker, in 1379, any title or claim to the township, which he may have had, would escheat to the Percys as over-lords. It will be remembered that David's uncle, Henry de Lucker, was still living at the time of David's death, but had been declared an outlaw at Newcastle-upon-Tyne in 1365.<sup>1</sup> It is however remarkable that no mention is made of Fallodon in the list of knight's fees on the Percy estate, which was made before the death of David de Lucker, namely, in 1368, on the death of Henry de Percy ;<sup>2</sup> nor is any mention made of land at Fallodon in the schedule of the estates of Alnwick abbey compiled at the dissolution.<sup>3</sup>

The township reappears in the sixteenth century as the property of Sir Reginald Carnaby in common with the adjoining townships of Newton-by-the-sea and Brunton,<sup>4</sup> and is mentioned in the schedule of his estates drawn up after his death in 1547.<sup>5</sup>

Falldon was then divided between Sir Reginald's two daughters, Katherine, the wife of Cuthbert, Lord Ogle,<sup>6</sup> and Mabel, the wife of George Lawson of Usworth. In 1581 it had become the property of William Lawson, son of Robert Lawson of Rock, and cousin of Mabel Lawson.<sup>7</sup> On the list of freeholders in the barony of Alnwick, made in 1586, it is noted that 'William Lawson, esquire, holds of the said earl [of Northumberland] Falldon, by the 4th part of a knight's fee and other services, which Symon de Luckre did sometime hold, and renteth by year for castle ward and cornage

<sup>1</sup> See vol i. p. 239.

<sup>2</sup> Tate, *Alnwick*, i. p. 139 and Fonblanque, *Annals of the House of Percy*, app. vol. i.

<sup>3</sup> Roll 32 Hen. VIII. Augmentation Office; Dugdale, *Monasticon*, vi. 868. In the Durham Sanctuary Book (*Sanctuarium Dunelm.* Surt. Soc. p. 18) there is a petition from an inhabitant of Falldon in the fourteenth century. The petition sets forth that Christopher Fairbarne of Falldon on the 2nd of May, 1391, went to Durham cathedral, and there after ringing the bells, sought the sanctuary of the church and the immunity of St. Cuthbert ('libertatem Sancti Cuthberti'). The petition further shows that Fairbarne with the assistance of a youth named Robert Wilkynson on the preceding 19th of November had killed a man, named William Scott, in the mill of the adjoining township of Brunton. Fairbarne struck Scott on the head with a stick, commonly called 'le yrneforkeshafte,' and felled him. Wilkynson stabbed Scott whilst on the ground in the breast, 'cum uno le dagger,' inflicting a mortal wound; and Fairbarne thereupon immediately fled to Durham.

<sup>4</sup> On the list of landowners, compiled in 1541, it is stated that 'the heirs of Reginald Carnaby' then held Falldon. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>5</sup> *Inq.* 20 Jun. 37 Hen. VIII. *Dodsworth MSS.* vol. 45, fol. 84 a.

<sup>6</sup> See p. 105.

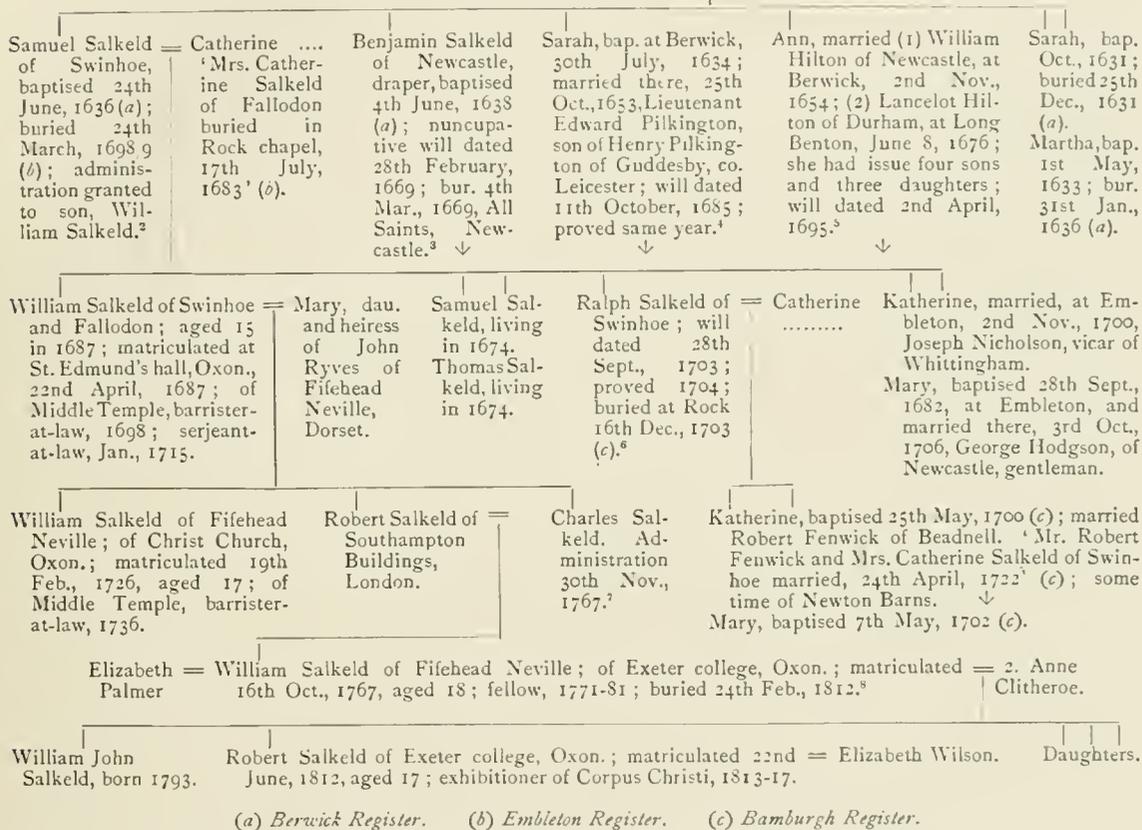
<sup>7</sup> 'Com'. Northumbr. 1581. A note of the wards, mariages and relyefs of such heyres as be in his lordship's hands, eyther dew to him within the county of Northumbr' as foloweth, that is to say: William Lawson for the reliefe of his lands in Rock holden of his lordship by the half part of a knyght's fee l'; and of his lands in Falldon holden of his lordship by the vi<sup>th</sup> part of a knight's fee xvj' viij<sup>d</sup>, *in toto* lxxvj' viij<sup>d</sup>. (The feodary sayth by the reporte of Mr. Bayts that he was warde to his lordship, and therefore pardoned of all.)' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

6s.' William Lawson is also mentioned as owing relief for his land at Fallo-  
don with Lord Ogle and Sir Thomas Grey in 1590.<sup>1</sup>

About the year 1598 Fallo-  
don was sold with Rock to Ralph Lawson of  
Brough, who was probably connected, though it is uncertain in what way,  
with the Lawsons of Usworth.<sup>2</sup> Fallo-  
don was shortly afterwards mortgaged  
by Sir Ralph Lawson of Brough to John Salkeld of Hulne abbey.

## SALKELD OF FALLODON. (See also pp. 140-142.)

RALPH SALKELD of Fallo-  
don, sometime of Berwick; fourth = Ann ..... buried 5th  
son of John Salkeld of Hulne abbey; mayor of Berwick, June, 1638 (a).  
1657-58; will dated 5th June, 1674; proved 1679.<sup>1</sup>



(a) *Berwick Register*. (b) *Embleton Register*. (c) *Bamburgh Register*.

<sup>1</sup> 'Abstract of certayne debts and reliefs in arrearage to his lordship . . . [circa 1590]. Rock et Fallo-  
down. Heredes et executores Thome Graye, militis, nuper defuncti, pro relevio suo, etc., xx<sup>li</sup>. [Sir  
Thomas Grey of Chillingham died 9th April, 1590. Raine, *North Durham*, pp. 326-7.] Willelmus Lawson  
pro relevio suo pro terris suis in Rocke et Fallo-  
don, lxxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>li</sup>. Fallo-  
don et Brunton. Cuthbertus, dominus  
Ogle, et domina Katherina, uxor ejus, una filiarum et heredum Reginaldi Carnabye, militis, pro relevio  
terrarum suarum in Fallo-  
don et in Burnton anno xxxij<sup>o</sup> (Eliz.) in manibus suis remanent' et adhuc insolut',  
lxxv<sup>o</sup>' (see p. 105). *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> 1598. 'Raphe Lawson, esq., for his relyef of his lands in Rock and Fallo-  
don. lxxv<sup>o</sup>. (Noat, he  
sayeth to Mr. Wyclif that he cometh to these lands as a purchaser.)' *Ibid.* Wyclif was the earl's officer.

## EVIDENCES.

<sup>1</sup> 1634, Nov. 20 The dean and chapter of Carlisle demised to Ralph, son of John Salkeld of Hulne abbey, on lease, half the tithes of the parish of St. Nicholas, Newcastle; estimated to be worth £95 per annum in 1649. Welford, *History of Newcastle*, vol. iii. p. 327.

1674, June 5. Will of Ralph Salkeld of Swinhoe. 'I, Ralph Salkeld, of Swinhoe, gent., do make this my last will & testament in forme following: I leave all my estate of my whole lands in Swinhoe to William Salkeld, eldest sone of my sone Samuel Salkeld, etc. Then to Samuel Salkeld, the second sone to the said Samuel Salkeld, etc. Item, my will is that, dureing the minority of such heirs as is above expressed, the said Samuel Salkeld my sone shall enjoy the said lands; only my will is that, in case my said sone Samuel die dureing the minority of such heire as is above expressed, then the said heire shall have paid to him and for his use twentie pounds yearely, dureing the time till he shall come to sixteen years of age, and afterwards thirty pounds yearly. Item, I give & bequeath to my daughter Sarah Pilkinton, all that the dwelling house wherein I now live in Swinhoe, together with the stable adjoining, as also the litle garden and what fruite my son Samuel shall think convenient for her, & likewise three cowes' grasse to pasture in Swinhoe, together with the oxen & three loads of hay yearly brought home to her house, & such allowance of straw as the oxen have, to be enjoyed by her the said Sarah Pilkinton dureing the time of her widowhood. Item, I leave a cottage & half hind's allowance for a man to looke to the orchard & trees in Swinhoe. Item, whereas I have made a lease of thirtie and one yeares of all my lands in Swinhoe to M<sup>r</sup> William Webb, deceased, and Edward Nealson of Berwicke-upon-Tweed, burgesse, bearing date the nineteenth day of August, 1671, for securing of such payments as in the same lease mentioned, which is now cancelled, it being made touching sumes mentoned in this my will, which I accompt better secured by these presents, I hereby bequeathe unto my grandchild Edward Pilkinton the sume of two hundred pounds. And likewise fifty pounds a peece to my grandchildren Sarah Pilkinton and Rachell Pilkinton. And two hundred pounds to be paide to George Salkeld, sone to my deceased sone Benjamin Salkeld. All which sumes were given to my four grandchildren (in all the sume of five hundred pounds) by my son Benjamin Salkeld, as appeareth by his last will and testament. Item, I appoint & constitute my sone Samuel Salkeld to be executor, & my kinsman Ralph Hebborne, esq<sup>r</sup>., to be overseer hereof.' [5th June, 1674.] Proved 1679. *Durham Probate Registry*.

<sup>2</sup> Samuel Salkeld of Fallodon in July, 1690, was supervisor of the will of Luke Ogle of Berwick and Bowsden.

<sup>3</sup> The nuncupative will of Benjamin Salkeld of the parish of All Saints, draper, mentions Elizabeth, the testator's wife, and George, his son. *Sharp MSS.* vol. iii. p. 149. The testator died before 1674 (see will of Ralph Salkeld) and left a son, George, to whom his grandfather devised £200.

<sup>4</sup> The will of Sarah Pilkington of Swinhoe is dated 11th October, 1685 (proved in the same year). She left £120 'to be divided betwixt the children of Mr. John Forster, junior, of Beadnell, and the children of Mr. David Wake of Detchon.' Mrs. Rachel Forster received 'all the household stuff.'

<sup>5</sup> 1676, October 15. Mr. John Forster of Beadnell, junior, and Mrs. Rachel Pilkington of Swinhoe, mar.' *Bamburgh Reg.*

<sup>6</sup> 1685, December 21. Pilkington and William, twins of Mr. John Forster of Beadnell, junior, bap.' *Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> 1687, June. Richard, son of Mr. John Forster of Beadnell, bap.; sponsors Mr. Peter Bradford for Mr. Richard Forster of Newham who lately turned papist: Mrs. Anne Salkeld of Fallowden,' etc. *Ibid.*

<sup>8</sup> 1654, November 2nd. William, son of William Hilton, merchant, late of York, and Ann, daughter of Mr. Salkeld, married before a justice.' *Berwick Reg.*

<sup>9</sup> 1676, April 1st. Will of William Hilton of Newcastle, apothecary, proved. The widow afterwards married Lancelot Hilton of Durham, attorney, first cousin of her first husband.' *Notes of Mr. W. H. D. Longstaffe.*

<sup>10</sup> 1693, December 1st. Ralph Salkeld, son of Mr. Samuel Salkeld of Fallowden, apprenticed to Robert Cook, burges.' *Berwick Guild Books.* The will of 'Ralph Salkeld of Swinhoe, gent.,' is dated 28th September, 1703. By it he directed that he should be buried in the chapel of Rock. He left to his wife Catherine a lease of two farms in Swinhoe. The testator mentions 'my brother William Salkeld of Fallowden, esq.; my two children Catherine and Mary; my brother William Salkeld of the Temple, esq.; William Reed of Craster, gent., executor,' proved 1704. On the 12th of January, 1722/3, a suit was instituted at Durham against Reed for not executing the provisions of the will of Ralph Salkeld. The only surviving child had married Robert Fenwick of Beadnell, gent. *Depositions before the Durham Consistory Court.* '25 May, 1722, Ralph, son of Mr. Robert Fenwick of Beadnell, bap.' *Bamburgh Reg.*

<sup>11</sup> In the administration of the goods of 'Charles Salkeld of Furnivall's Inn, gent., deceased,' mention is made of his interest in an undivided moiety of the manor of Swinhoe. *Durham Probate Court.*

<sup>12</sup> According to a sketch pedigree in the *Hodgson MSS.* William Salkeld, by his second wife Ann Clitheroe, had issue (1) William James, born 1793; (2) Robert, born 1795, married Elizabeth Wilson; (3) three daughters. The son Robert had issue William James, born 1822; (2) Robert, born 1825; (3) Philip, born 1830; (4) Francis.

John Salkeld in his will, dated the 5th of June, 1623, says, 'whereas I hold by mortgage the village or hamlet called Fallowden and my [eldest] son John holds by mortgage the manor . . . called Tyneley, . . . now I grant Fallowden and Tyneley to my second son, Thomas Salkeld, and his heirs for ever, and the remainder of my lease of the tithes and glebe of Eglingham.'<sup>1</sup> Thomas Salkeld of Rock by his will, dated the 17th of February, 1635, left his property at Falldon, which he had acquired from his father, to his younger brother Ralph Salkeld of Berwick, in trust for the testator's children.

Ralph Salkeld appears to have shortly afterwards taken over from his nephews and nieces their interest in the township. He had himself made his fortune at Berwick, where his children were born. He had risen to prominence in municipal affairs before 1649, when he was appointed to the office of postmaster of the town,<sup>2</sup> and in 1652 he bought from the Berwick Guild the old church of Berwick, for the sum of £120, excepting the pulpit, coats of arms, and other fittings.<sup>3</sup> In 1656 he made a further investment in landed property by purchasing Swinhoe with William Webb, the Berwick schoolmaster, from Robert Clavering of Brinkburn.<sup>4</sup> In 1663 Salkeld is entered in the rate book as the proprietor of Falldon with a rental of £100 a year,<sup>5</sup> and in 1679 he died leaving the township to his son Samuel. The improvements which Samuel Salkeld was carrying out in the year 1695 at Falldon have been already referred to.<sup>6</sup>

Samuel Salkeld, the eminent gardener, died in 1699, and the estate then came into the hands of his son William, who was educated at St. Edmund's hall, Oxford. He afterwards became a serjeant-at-law, and lived partly at the Middle Temple in London, and partly at Falldon.<sup>7</sup> He succeeded,

<sup>1</sup> See p. 142.

<sup>2</sup> *Berwick Guild Book*. There is a letter in the Berwick letter book, dated 1648, which was addressed to Mr. Salkeld. 'A copie of a lettre sent to Mr. Salkeild. Mr. Salkeild, wee thanke you for your care and pains in all the towne's occasions and entreate your continuance as opportunite serveth. Wee have writen to Sir Thomas Widdrington and Mr. Scawen touching our exoneracion of the custome of corne coming from Scotland hither, and the imposition of wine. Wee entreate you be putting them in minde therof as you finde an occasion, and to speake with the committee of the house that speedy course may be taken for easing us of those unjust burthens. It was never tyme out of memory accustomed. so as wee hope it may be the easier taken of. And indeed the poore people were never worse able to pay. Wee shall refer this to your care, haveing no further to add butt remembrance of our hearty salutacions unto you. Wee remaine your very loveinge friends . . . [blank]. 5<sup>o</sup> December, 1648.' Letter Book of the Corporation of Berwick, from a transcript by the late Dr. Raine.

<sup>3</sup> Scott, *Berwick*, p. 362.

<sup>4</sup> Vol. i. p. 338.

<sup>5</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 248.

<sup>6</sup> See p. 113.

<sup>7</sup> In the will of his brother Ralph, dated the 28th of September, 1703, William Salkeld is styled 'of Fallowden, esq.' and 'of the Temple, esq.' See p. 118.

under the will of his grandfather, to the estate at Swinhoe in Bamburgh parish, but he soon sold his land in Northumberland. In 1704 he sold Swinhoe,<sup>1</sup> and three years later he found a purchaser for Fallodon at the price of £3,450.<sup>2</sup>

## GREY OF FALLODON.

The Hon. Sir GEORGE GREY, bart., K.C.B., captain R.N., = Mary, daughter of Samuel Whitbread of Bedwell park, co. Hertford, and sister of Samuel Whitbread, M.P. for Bedford; married at Essenden, Herts., 18th June, 1795.  
third son of Charles, first Earl Grey; born 10th Oct., 1767; retired from active service in 1804; superintendent of Portsmouth dockyard; created a baronet 29th July, 1814; died 3rd Oct., 1828.

<p>Right Hon. Sir George Grey of Fallodon, bart., G.C.B., only son; born at Gibraltar, 11th May, 1799, while his father was engaged in the duties of his naval command; educated by private tutor; entered at Oriel college, Oxon., 1817; graduated 1821, first class in <i>Lit. Hum.</i>; called to the bar 1826; entered Parliament in 1832 as member for Devonport; Under Secretary for the Colonies, 1834; Judge Advocate General, 1839-41; Home Secretary, 1845, an office which he continued to hold, with slight interruption, for nearly 20 years; M.P. for North Northumberland, 1847-52; M.P. for Morpeth, 1853-74. When he lost his North Northumberland seat in 1852, 13,000 working men presented him with a testimonial. Succeeded to the Fallodon estate in 1845, at the death of his uncle General Sir Henry Grey, and died there 9th Sept., 1882; buried at Embleton.</p>	<p>= Anne Sophia, eldest dau. of Right Rev. Henry Ryder, bishop of Lichfield; married 14th Aug., 1827.</p>	<p>Laura, fourth daughter of Sir Charles Elton, bart.; mar. 1840; died 1848.</p>	<p>= Charles Samuel Grey, paymaster of Civil Service in Ireland; born 22nd Jan., 1811.</p>	<p>= Margaret, dau. of General Sir Martin Hunter, G.C.M.G.; married 9th April, 1850; died 1860.</p>
--	--	--	--	---

Mary, married (1) 26th Nov., 1823, Capt. Thomas Monck Mason, R.N., who died in 1838; married (2) in 1840, Hugh Gray, esq.; died 30th Jan., 1863.

Elizabeth, married in 1817, Charles Noel, first earl of Gainsborough; died in 1818.

Harriet Caroline Augusta, married 17th March, 1830, Rev. John S. Jenkinson, vicar of Battersea; died 17th Dec., 1889, aged 87.

Hannah Jane, married 26th Feb., 1828, Rev. Sir Henry Thompson, last baronet of Virhees; died 5th June, 1829.

Jane, married 7th April, 1825, Francis Thornhill, first Lord Northbrook; died 1838.

George Henry Grey, born 21st March, 1835; lieutenant-colonel Grenadier Guards; equerry to H.R.H. the Prince of Wales; died 11th Dec., 1874; buried at Embleton.

= Harriet Jane, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Charles Pearson, married 20th Nov., 1860.

Sir Edward Grey, bart., of Fallodon; born 25th April, 1862; educated at Balliol college, Oxon.; M.P. for the Berwick-upon-Tweed Division of Northumberland since 1885; Under Secretary for Foreign Affairs, 1892 to 1894.

Frances Dorothy, eldest daughter of S. F. Widdrington of Newton hall, parish of Shilbottle; married at Shilbottle 20th Oct., 1885.

George, born 14th July, 1866.  
Alexander Henry, born 18th June, 1870.  
Charles, born 23rd Aug., 1873.

Alice Emma, married 30th July, 1889, Charles L. Graves, son of the bishop of Limerick.  
Jane, married Rev. C. E. de Coetlogen.  
Constance Mary.

The new proprietor was Thomas Wood of Burton in Bamburgh parish.<sup>3</sup> He lived on the estate for almost half a century, and during that time he not

<sup>1</sup> See vol. i. p. 338.

<sup>2</sup> Lambert MSS.

<sup>3</sup> See vol. i. p. 331.

only carefully maintained the good condition of the property, but also provided for the education of the children of his poorer neighbours.<sup>1</sup>

On the death of Thomas Wood in 1755, Fallodon became the property of his daughter, Hannah, wife of Sir Henry Grey of Howick. In this way the estate descended to General Sir Henry Grey, second son of Charles, first Earl Grey. Sir Henry Grey died in 1845, and Fallodon then went to his nephew, Sir George Grey, grandson of the first earl, and eldest son of Sir George Grey, captain R.N., who died in 1828.

The Rev. Mandell Creighton, now bishop of Peterborough, wrote a short biographical sketch of the career of Sir George Grey, bart., who was for many years Home Secretary. In estimating the qualities of that statesman, he says :

Careful in action and moderate in speech he never invited opposition. He never attempted to be smart, nor spoke with bitterness. Of tall and commanding figure, endowed with genuine kindness and genial manners, he was known to be a man of high character whose word could be implicitly trusted. . . . Few statesmen of modern times have had more friends and fewer enemies than Grey. His moral excellence and social charm were obvious to all who met him. . . . He was singularly free from personal ambition, and gave himself entirely to the work of carrying on the business of his department. His moral qualities made him a valuable member of a cabinet where he was skilful in composing difficulties. He is a rare instance of a man who retired from politics without bitterness, and was to the end of his life a valued counsellor to statesmen of different opinions to himself.<sup>2</sup>

Sir George Grey died in 1882, and was buried at Embleton.<sup>3</sup> Fallodon then descended to his grandson, the present owner, Sir Edward Grey, bart., M.P., Under Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs in Mr. Gladstone's administration of 1892, and in Lord Rosebery's administration of 1894.

## ROCK.

To the south of Fallodon lies the township of Rock.<sup>4</sup> A great part of the township is nearly 300 feet above the sea, and the soil is for the most part light. In many places limestone rock comes very near the surface, the

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Wood of 'Burton and Falloden,' by his will dated the 3rd of July, 1755, bequeathed his estate to trustees 'except the school-house lately erected and built by me at Falloden.' He left an annuity 'to the schoolmaster at Falloden, teaching gratis and without reward, reading of English, writing and arithmetic to the children of all such hinds, herds, mechanics, labourers and poor persons as shall from time to time be resident as inhabitants at Falloden.' He also left to his gardener Thomas Robson an annuity for life, 'if he so long shall continue to do the duty of a gardiner at Falloden, working in and taking care of my gardens there to the best of his ability.'

<sup>2</sup> *Dictionary of National Biography*. Mr. Creighton also wrote a memoir of Sir George Grey, which was privately printed in 1884.

<sup>3</sup> See p. 80.

<sup>4</sup> The township has an area of 2,019 acres. The Census Returns are as follows: 1801, 160; 1811, 152; 1821, 185; 1831, 200; 1841, 227; 1851, 250; 1861, 230; 1871, 219; 1881, 249; 1891, 214.

village itself being built upon limestone, which crops out at the south end of the Sunday school. There is also a sandstone quarry to the south of a small piece of water, on which the village faces, whence the stone for the Norman chapel and most of the houses has probably been won. The limestone and sandstone seem to run east and west in parallel strips, and it is likely that the name of the place is derived from the limestone outcrop, which must formerly have been more conspicuous than it is now. The situation is exposed, but the hall is surrounded by old trees, limes, horse-chestnuts, ashes, and sycamores, dating probably from before 1700. About 1820 an avenue, a mile and a half long, was planted to connect the hall with the great north road, at that time the main artery of traffic.

The township appears to have been one holding since the time of Henry I., and there is no reason to suppose that there has been any alteration of the boundaries since that period.<sup>1</sup>

The hall lies to the west of the village and the chapel. It has been built at several different times, but a blocked-up doorway, in an out-building now used as a bakehouse, is the only portion to which an early date can be assigned with confidence. It appears to belong to the middle of the fourteenth century, and was probably the entrance to the oratory in which Robert de Tuggal obtained permission to have divine service performed in the year 1359.<sup>2</sup> The nucleus of the present house is an oblong tower not quite rectangular, divided by a modern partition into an outer and inner hall. The walls are from 3 feet 7 inches to 4 feet 10 inches thick, and the structure may be assigned to the later part of the fifteenth century.<sup>3</sup> There are traces of what appear to be gable lines at the east end of the main tower; they may be due to rebuilding after dilapidation. Adjoining this tower to the south is a smaller one, the lower part of which seems to be of the same period. It appears to have contained living rooms, as the chimney stack in it is a prominent feature in old sketches of the house. For some reason, not immediately obvious, the north-west angle of the main tower is acute, and the west walls of both towers and the east wall of the smaller one are built to correspond with it, instead of being parallel to the east wall of the main

<sup>1</sup> The map, made in 1599, subsequently referred to, shows that the boundaries of the township were at that time the same as those now shown on the Ordnance map.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 124.

<sup>3</sup> No tower at Rock is mentioned in the list of towers compiled in 1415. *Havl. MS.* 309, fo. 202 b-203 b.

tower. The original entrance was probably on the north side, facing the entrance to the oratory.<sup>1</sup> Attached to the main tower to the north-west is a third small tower, about 20 feet square, of which the walls are from 2 to 3 feet thick. It may have been added in the sixteenth century.

A large manor house was added to the north side of the tower in the seventeenth century by the Salkeld family.<sup>2</sup> In this house there was probably a hall, the site of which is now occupied by the modern dining room



ROCK HALL IN 1819. From a sketch by Miss M. A. Senior.

and adjacent apartment.<sup>3</sup> The entrance doorway<sup>4</sup> is now blocked up, but some of the windows of this period remain. The arms of Salkeld appear above the door, but seem to have been comparatively recently placed there, as they are not built into the wall, but clamped against it.<sup>5</sup> Above the arms is a sun-dial, built into the wall, which bears the date 1690.<sup>6</sup> The house was

<sup>1</sup> The oratory was no doubt intended to provide a place of worship for the inhabitant of the manor house, where he would be less exposed to attack than in the neighbouring chapel. It may be assumed, therefore, that the oratory would be embraced in some sort of outer defences, leaving a courtyard between it and the tower that succeeded the early manor house.

<sup>2</sup> The map of 1599 shows only the tower itself.

<sup>3</sup> An elevation on an estate map, dated 1743, shows that the east front then extended further to the north than it does now.

<sup>4</sup> This doorway is lower than it appears to be in the sketch of the unrestored house, and has been blocked up since the restoration in 1819, or possibly earlier.

<sup>5</sup> In the Visitation of 1615, the arms of the Salkelds of Bassington are stated to have been *argent fretty gules, on a chief of the last a martlet for difference or.* At Rock, the martlet does not appear on the chief.

<sup>6</sup> There are two other sun-dials of Colonel Salkeld's time on the house; one on the north-west tower with the date 1690, and another, probably not in its original position, with the date 1671, and the initials T. A. S.

allowed to go to ruin after a fire in 1752; in the restoration, begun in 1819, the south front was enlarged, and the north-east end was not rebuilt.

The manor of Rock formed part of the barony of Alnwick, and was held in the reign of Henry III. by William de Rok for half a knight's fee of ancient feoffment.<sup>1</sup> William de Rok appears to have been succeeded by Thomas de Rok, who in the year 1278 was called on to provide sureties that he would take upon himself the degree of knighthood.<sup>2</sup> Ten years later Thomas de Rok was still owner,<sup>3</sup> but after 1288 his family seems to have died out. In 1296 the wealthiest man at Rock was John de Cambo, whose name stands at the head of the Subsidy Roll for the township.<sup>4</sup>

ROCK. Subsidy Roll, 1296.

	£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum Johannis de Cambhow ... ..	4	8	0	unde reddit	8	0
.. Thome Cissor' ... ..	2	15	0	„	5	0
„ Johannis filii Roberti ... ..	1	17	6	„	3	5
„ Elye bercatoris ... ..	1	8	4	„	2	7
„ Rogeri filii Willelmi ... ..	1	0	2	„	1	10
„ Ade prepositi ... ..	1	15	6	„	3	2 $\frac{3}{4}$
„ Rogeri filii Inonis ... ..	1	4	0	„	2	2 $\frac{1}{4}$
Summa huius ville, £14 8s. 6d.				Unde domino regi, £1 6s. 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. [sic]. <sup>5</sup>		

In the middle of the fourteenth century Rock became the property of Robert de Tuggal, a man of some wealth, who also possessed an estate at Scremerston in the north of Northumberland. It is evident that he had a substantial house at Rock, as well as at Scremerston, for on the 5th of November, 1359, he obtained leave from Bishop Hatfield to cause divine service to be performed in his oratories at Rock and Scremerston.<sup>6</sup> Robert de Tuggal was still living in 1368, when he continued to hold Rock,<sup>7</sup> and at his death Rock and Scremerston became the property of the Swinhoe family, probably by marriage with an heiress of Robert de Tuggal. When

<sup>1</sup> 'Willelmus de Rok tenet Rok pro dimidio feodo de veteri feoffamento.' *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 210.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas de Rok's sureties were Ivo Rockard of Rock, and John son of Ralph of the same. Hodgson-Hinde, *History of Northumberland*, p. 296.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 17 Ed. I. 25.

<sup>4</sup> Walter de Cambo had some temporary connection with Tuggal. *Inq. p.m.* 17 Ed. I. 25.

<sup>5</sup> No well known name occurs on a similar list compiled forty years later. Subsidy Roll, 1336. 'Rok: Adam filius Roberti, iiij<sup>s</sup>; Rogerus Roket, ij<sup>s</sup> iiiij<sup>d</sup>; Henricus Sturdy, ij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>; Willelmus Dobson, iiij<sup>s</sup>; Gilbertus filius Roberti, ij<sup>s</sup>. Summa, xv<sup>s</sup>.'<sup>2</sup>

<sup>6</sup> *Regist.* Hatfield, fol. 39; see also Raine, *North Durham*, p. 236 n.

<sup>7</sup> See Inquisition, printed in Fonblanque, *Annals of the House of Percy*, app. vol. i. and in Tate, *Alnwick*, i. p. 139.



THE MANOR HOUSE

THE MANOR HOUSE



Robert de Swinhoe died in 1407, he was described as of Scremerston and Rock,<sup>1</sup> and in 1427 his son, John de Swinhoe, is entered on a schedule as holding Rock for half a knight's fee.<sup>2</sup>

The estate of Rock was transmitted from father to son through successive generations of the Swinhoes, until the male line of the main branch died out, and the family property descended to an heiress, Margery, whose father, Ralph Swinhoe of Rock and Scremerston, had died in 1525.<sup>3</sup> Margery Swinhoe married twice, and both her husbands bore the name of Lawson. Her first husband was Edmund Lawson, second son of William Lawson of Cramlington. By him she had two sons, namely, Sir Ralph Lawson, knight, of Brough, near Richmond in Yorkshire, and Robert Lawson afterwards of Scremerston. She married secondly Robert Lawson of Usworth.<sup>4</sup>

In the meantime the Swinhoes, children perhaps of younger sons, lingered at Rock, though the estate had passed away from their family. The name of Robert Swinhoe stands at the head of the able bodied men in the township who were equipped with horse and harness in 1538.

THE TOWN OF ROK. Muster Roll, 1538.

Robt. Swynno, Edmonde Robynson, Wyll'me Myll, James Blythe, George Wayke, Thomas Wayke, Wyll'me Robynson, able with horse and harnes. Wyll'me Lorancson, Alleyne Taller, Thomas Watson, Ryc. Rychertson, James Watson, Will'me Taller, John Blythe, Raufe Thewe, Thomas Robynson, John Boudon, Thomas Lorancson, John Edgoon, able and wanting both horse and harnes.<sup>5</sup>

The strong walls of the tower rendered Rock a place of such importance in the sixteenth century, that in 1549 it was chosen as the headquarters of a band of Spanish mercenaries under the command of Sir Julian Romero. Mercenary troops were freely employed on both sides of the Border, those on the English side being at this time under the orders of the earl of Rut-

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 9 Hen. IV. ; Raine, *North Durham*, p. 237.

<sup>2</sup> Subsidy Roll, 6 Hen. VI. 158/36, m. 4 : 'De Johanne Swynhowe de Roke, tenente dimidium feodum militis in villa de Roke, quod tenetur de predicto comite (Henrico Percy) iij<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>.'

<sup>3</sup> See pedigree of Swinhoe and Lawson, Raine, *North Durham*, p. 237.

<sup>4</sup> No connection can be traced between the Lawsons of Cramlington and the Lawsons of Usworth. Sir William Lawson of Brough, writing to the Rev. R. W. Bosanquet in 1863, says: 'I have taken great pains to connect the Lawsons, *olim* of Cramlington and subsequently of Brough, with the Lawsons of Usworth (from whom the Lawsons of Cumberland, baronets, descended), but I cannot make out any connection.'

<sup>5</sup> Some of the tenants of Rock had been concerned in a murder shortly before. On August 3rd, 1519, John Hogeson, John Man, and Robert Hoton, of Rock, went to Durham and sought sanctuary in the church there. They had killed Edward Weytman in Embleton on St. Benedict's day, by striking him with two lances. The witnesses were Christopher Skoyne and Cuthbert Hoppyn. *Sanctuar. Dunelm.* Surt. Soc. pp. 84-85.

land, warden of the Middle Marches. A list drawn up in 1549 shows how the different contingents were disposed. Men from Ireland, Germany, Spain, and Italy then served side by side on the English border, as the auxiliary forces from many nations had served on the frontiers of the Roman empire :

The Scottish Frontier, 1549, October. List of the towns at which horsemen and footmen lay upon the frontier : *Strangers, armed horsemen* : Capt. Andrea at Whittingham and Glanton ; Charles de Guavar at Mikle Ryle, Little Ryle, and Yetlington ; Capt. Lanciano at Estlington and Screnwood ; Capt. Hungarian at Bolton and Lemmington. *English light horsemen* : Sir John Forster, George Bowes, and William Swynno at Coldingham ; Thomas Gilpyn at Horkeley ; Barbour, Pelham's lieutenant, at Cornhill ; Thomas Carlile at Fenton ; John Carre at Wark ; Francis Wolstrop at Biddleston ; John Dudley at Whittingham ; Robert Constable at Kirkwhelpington ; John Constable at Chatton ; Sir Oswald Wolstrop at Cartington ; Giles Heron at Chipchace. *Strangers, footmen* : The Almains at Scremerston and Fenwick ; the Irish at Bamborough ; Sir Julian Romero at Rocke ; Sir Pero Negro at Haggerston ; Capt. Ventura at Charleton.<sup>1</sup>

These mercenaries were a terror to friends and foes alike, if we may judge from the conduct of the Italians at Morpeth, where complaint was made to Lord William Howard that 'they do so unreasonably behave theyme selves that the inhabitantes do rather mynde to leave the towne and seak other dwellings.'<sup>2</sup> Sir Julian Romero himself was captured or killed very shortly afterwards by mercenaries in the Scottish service.<sup>3</sup>

William Swinhoe, who was an 'English light horseman' stationed at Coldingham, was one of the Swinhoes of Goswick, a younger branch of the Swinhoes of Rock.<sup>4</sup> His nephew, Gilbert Swinhoe, eventually married a relative of one of the mercenaries with whom his uncle had been associated, namely, Dorothy Guevara. She was no doubt a member of the same family as Charles de Guavar, the mercenary at Great Ryle.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. MSS. Com.* 12th report, app. part. iv. p. 46. In 1552 the townships of North Charlton and Rock used to 'keep watch nightly at the Hinding Gate,' and the townships of Stamford and Rock kept watch 'with three men nightly at the Scots Close Nook.' Tate, *Alnwick*, i. p. 220.

<sup>2</sup> *Hist. MSS. Com.* 12th report, app. part iv. p. 46.

<sup>3</sup> 'The only loss that is recorded to have been sustained nigh the Borders by the English during this summer (1549) was at Coldingham. At that place were stationed some Spanish mercenaries under the command of Julian Romero, who, being surprised by a body of French and Germans in the Scottish service, were all either made prisoners or slain.' Ridpath, *Border History*, p. 569.

<sup>4</sup> See pedigree of Swinhoe of Goswick, Raine, *North Durham*, p. 184.

<sup>5</sup> George Whitehead writing from Tynemouth to the earl of Northumberland, March 3rd, 1607, says : 'Pleasethe your lordship to understande that I have surveighede Alneham, wher I find about thirtye tenants, whiche payes unto your honour xvij<sup>li</sup> rente yearely, whiche rente of xvij<sup>li</sup> is nowe paid by them to Sir Henry Guevara by vertue of a lease graunted from your lordship to Mr. Claverine, whose wyfe this knight haith maryed and by her right dothe possesse this lease of Alneham . . . Sir Henry Guevara is now at London.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* Sir Henry Guevara at one time lived at Berwick *North Durham*, p. 184. He was the grandson of John Guevara of Segura in Spain. The family occurs in the Visitations of Lincolnshire.

The Swinhoes of Rock had now fallen into a state of comparative poverty. One of them, John Swinhoe, was living as a farmer on the land which had belonged to his forefathers. His will is most characteristic, and shows that he had received the education of a gentleman. It is in his own handwriting, and few gentlemen of that period could have acquitted themselves better in a similar task. His property was small, as he had nothing to leave but his wife's clothes and his stock and crop. The will, the termination of which is unique, is as follows :

Jhone Swynnnow in Rock. In the name of God, Amen; the xv day of Julij, in y<sup>e</sup> yeir of God, M. v<sup>e</sup> thre scor and ten yeris. I, Jhone Swynno in Rock, haill in sprit, seik in body, maikis my testament & last will in maner, form, & effect, as eftir followis. In y<sup>e</sup> first, I giff my sowll to Almyghty God, Father & Sone & Holy Gost, my body to be bureid in Rock kirk; myne executours, my mothir, & Henre Swynno my brothir, yat yaie despone y<sup>e</sup> rest of my gudis, as yaie will ansuer before God one y<sup>e</sup> last day.

*Inventarium vel administratio bonorum* grantand me to hawe sex oxen, y<sup>e</sup> pryce xiiij nobles; tuo naigis, y<sup>e</sup> pryce iiij nobles; ane foill, y<sup>e</sup> pryce x grotts; howshald geir xx<sup>s</sup>. Item, sawine apone y<sup>e</sup> ground sex bolls quheit, sex bolls aitiss, and sex bollis beir. Dettis awand me, Thome Andirsone v schillingis. And of yis, awand furth in first to y<sup>e</sup> Lord, v bollis quheit, & fywe bollis beir & aitts. Item, to Jhone Broune in Alnwick x<sup>s</sup>. Item, to y<sup>e</sup> balze [*sic*] in Rock sex schillingis. Item, to serwands feis, x<sup>s</sup>.

My legacy. Item, to my mother & my cister. my wyffis clothis & my part of y<sup>e</sup> corne in Dunstonn; to my cister ane yok of oxon, and laid of quheit, ane laid of beir, ane laid of aitts. Item, Ade my brothir, y<sup>e</sup> gra naig, ane ox; to Rawfis sone, y<sup>e</sup> foill; to Henre, my brothir, thre of y<sup>e</sup> best oxone, y<sup>e</sup> gray meir, and y<sup>e</sup> thrid of y<sup>e</sup> corne on y<sup>e</sup> ground; to George Zong, a boll of quheit; to Cuthbert Ferrour, ane buschell of beir; to my serwand woman, ane boll of quheit, ane boll of beir, ane boll of aitts. Befor yes witnes, Georg' Weddell, Thomas Schippart with others divers. Et sic finitur, Deo gratias.<sup>1</sup>

Five years before this will was written, Robert Lawson, Margery Swinhoe's second husband, had died, leaving a young son, William, who was a ward of the earl of Northumberland in 1567.<sup>2</sup> In a memorandum of that year it was noted that 'my lorde [the earl] hathe the wardshippe of the heire, son of Robert Lawsons, duringe the tyme of his mynority, and ys well answered by the hand of his lordship's feodary, George Metcalfe, of all the issues and profetis that come foorth of the towne and demaine of Rocke.'<sup>3</sup> As the earl's ward he escaped the payment of the customary relief on attaining

<sup>1</sup> *Wills and Inventories*, Surt. Soc. part i. p. 344. There is also a will of 'Henry Swinno nuper de Rocke,' dated November 2nd, 1581. He was probably the brother alluded to in the will just given. His will mentions 'my wife Elizabeth, my youngest son William, my daughters Fortune and Jannet, my eldest son Henrie (under age). Witnes Raphe Swinno, etc.' Proved, 25th June, 1581. It was perhaps a descendant of one of these brothers, who is mentioned in the *Berwick Marriage Register* '15 May, 1654, John, son of Henry Swinhoe, late of Rock, soldier, and Isabell Dunn, widow of John Dunn.'

<sup>2</sup> The will of Robert Lawson of Rock, esq., is dated 15th May, 1565. He desired to be buried 'in the quier of Rocke.'

<sup>3</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

his majority;<sup>1</sup> and in a survey of the freeholders in the barony of Alwrick, made in 1586, it is noted under the heading 'Rock' that 'William Lawson, gent., holdeth of the said earl the town aforesaid by half a knight's fee and other services, which William Rock did sometime hold, and renteth by year at the same terms for castle-ward 6s. 8d., and for cornage 16d.; in all, 8s.'<sup>2</sup> Very shortly afterwards William Lawson sold his estate to Ralph Lawson, his half brother,<sup>3</sup> who was the owner of Rock in 1598.

In the following year a map was made of the estate, which is still preserved in the Bodleian library.<sup>4</sup> A reduced copy of it is here reproduced. At the top of the map it will be seen that there is a schedule of the estate as follows:

A platt of the manor & lordship of Rock, surveyed and measured the 7th day of May, 1599, by statit measure, vizt: 16 foot & a halfe to the perch, and is found in quantetye 1,853 acres as followeth:

								First the Demane.			
								Acres.	R.	D.	P.
In arable	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	165	3	0	0
In meadow	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	52	1	0	0
In pasture	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	150	0	0	0
In moore pasture	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	455	0	0	0
Total								845	1	0	0
Belonging to 5 ffarmes on the North Barne in arable, meadow, and pasture											
...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	214	0	0	0
Belonginge to 5 ffarmes on y <sup>e</sup> moore											
...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	200	0	0	0
Belonginge to 7 ffarmes on y <sup>e</sup> south side in arable, meadow, and pasture											
...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	301	0	0	0
Belonging to 7 farmes on the moore											
...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	280	0	0	0
John Lyle, right in arable & meadow											
...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5	3	5	0

[In the margin] Manor house gardinge, orchard, Lady close 16<sup>ac</sup>, and tow mylne closes 6 do. [?]

There is no evidence to show what word the 'D' in the table represents, but the extent of the demesne as stated in the schedule can be deduced from the figures if 'D' was a strip of land 22 yards long by 10 yards broad.<sup>5</sup>

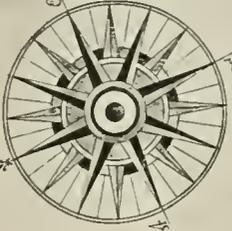
<sup>1</sup> 'A note of wards, etc.' (1581). 'William Lawson for the reliefe of his lands in Rock holden of his lordship by the half part of a knight's fee, l'. (The feodary sayth by the reporte of Mr. Bayts that he was ward to his lordship and therefore pardoned of all).' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> A quit-rent continued to be paid till 1870, when it was redeemed. *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> In the year 1598 there is a memorandum among the *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*, viz.: 'Raphel Lawson, esq., for his relyef of his lands in Rock and Falloden, lxxv'. Noat; he sayeth to Mr. Wyclif [the earl's officer] that he cometh to these lands as a purchaser.'

<sup>4</sup> *Northumberland Rolls*, No. 2 *MS. Thoresby*.

<sup>5</sup> Such a parcel of land would have been one-tenth (*decima pars*) of a strip measuring 220 × 10 yards. The total of the demesne, viz., 845a. 1r., may be deduced as follows: Arable, 165a. 3r.; meadow, 52a. 1r.; pasture, 150a.; moor pasture, 455a.; Lady close, 16a.; mill closes, 6d.; John Lyle, 5a. 3r. 5d.; total, 844a. 3r. 11d., or 844a. 3r. + (11 × 10 × 22 yards) = 844a. 3r. +  $\frac{1}{2}$  acre = 845a. 1r.



Shilling pond  
150 feet  
Slope pond  
Dunlop pond  
Dorforth pond

Dunlop pond  
Dunlop pond  
Dunlop pond

Remains of the long field  
84 acres

Remains of Redby field  
70 acres

Dunlop pond  
Dunlop pond

Stonfield pond

Old Dunlop field  
in Meadow 170 ft

Newington pond

Remains of the long field  
150 feet

Old Dunlop Moor  
335 acres 3R

Remains of the long field  
150 feet

General Capt  
Pasture

Charlton Moor  
Charlton Moor  
Charlton Moor

West Angle  
When a stone stand  
in the top of the Meadow  
Called the Rote

John Little Right in feeble of Meadow  
5350

A list of the Manors (except of Red Swamp) & their Rents	
In Arable	115 3 0 0
In Pasture	38 1 0 0
In Wood	150 0 0 0
In Water Course	450 0 0 0
In Waste	845 1 0 0
In Mill & Water & Lighthouse	214 0 0 0
In other	200 0 0 0
In all	3052 0 0 0
In all	280 0 0 0
In all	5350



Remains of the long field  
150 feet  
Dunlop pond  
Dunlop pond  
Dunlop pond



The map appears to have been made to illustrate a partial division of the township, and in some respects requires explanation, owing to the effort of the draughtsman to show the state of things before and after the division took place.<sup>1</sup> Before the division the township seems to have contained a parcel of demesne (170 acres) in severalty; a separate 'demesne moor;' three fields, viz., Arksley, Rockley, and Earsley fields, and a 'town moor.' Both before and after the division the cultivated land was divided from the moor by the road, called White Cross Street, which runs almost perpendicularly across the map. A division of the township was desired by both lord and tenants for various reasons. The lord desired to throw together the scattered portions of the demesne which lay intermixed with the tenants' land; and, as the township is a large one, the tenants in the village found themselves too far away from their lands in the north of the township. So the whole was divided for agricultural purposes into two parts, as had been done at Long Houghton about forty years before.<sup>2</sup> There were twelve farms, and each farm consisted of approximately 83 acres in all, *i.e.*, 43 acres of arable, meadow, and pasture, and 40 acres of waste. At the time of the division five of the tenants took the Arksley field and the old demesne, and the other seven tenants took the remainder of Earsley field and Rockley field, after the lord of the manor had been compensated for the demesne, which he had held in severalty or jointly with the tenants. The demesne moor was also transferred to the north-west of the township, whilst the old demesne moor and the residue of the town moor, after the lord of the manor had taken his share, were allotted to the tenants. Within the limits of each half township the common field system probably went on as before. There is nothing in the map or schedule to suggest that land was allotted to any farm in severalty; but an effort was made to adapt the existing boundaries to the new state of things. Each of the new half townships could be divided by the existing hedge-rows into three fields, as the old township had been.<sup>3</sup> The map shows that the village was considerably larger in 1599 than it is now, but that the

<sup>1</sup> The area of the demesne, deduced from the figures on the map, differs from the area stated in the schedule. This discrepancy would arise if the schedule represents the estimated areas prior to the division, and the figures on the map are the result of actual survey. The map is probably that of the lord of the manor, who measured the various parts allotted to him and recorded the results on the map itself.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. the history of Long Houghton, where a contemporary account of such a division will be found.

<sup>3</sup> The conformation of the hedges probably gave rise to the division into groups of 7 and 5, instead of 6 and 6.

mill was then the only inhabited house outside the village.<sup>1</sup> An oblong tower with battlements<sup>2</sup> is represented on the site of the present hall.<sup>3</sup>

Ralph Lawson, afterwards Sir Ralph Lawson of Brough, conveyed his estate of Rock in 1620 to John Salkeld of Hulne abbey,<sup>4</sup> who died on the 10th of November, 1629, and was buried at Rock.<sup>5</sup> By his will, dated the 5th of June, 1623, he left to his eldest son John 'the site of Hull abbey,' and to his son Thomas 'the house now building in Rock, for 60 years, paying a peppercorn yearlie to my son John.' A grandchild, John Salkeld, is mentioned in the will. The house which was then in process of construction at Rock was afterwards called the 'Mid Hall,' and stood until 1855 on the site of the present Sunday school. It had an upper floor which could only be approached by an outside stone staircase. This building, having become unsafe, was taken down; and, on removing a sun-dial, there was found an inscribed stone, now set up over the door of the Sunday school. This stone bears the date of John Salkeld's will, 1623, and the initials TS || AS, doubtless those of Thomas Salkeld and his wife.<sup>6</sup>

John Salkeld, the eldest son, became eventually the sole owner of Rock, as well as of Hulne abbey. He was an ardent supporter of Charles I., and no doubt he held personal communication with the king, when he encamped with his army on Rock Moor on the 22nd May, 1639, on his way north to Berwick.<sup>7</sup> Salkeld, by his wife Dorothy, daughter of William Carnaby of Farnham, had a son, also named John, who was intended for the profession of the law. This son, who will be referred to subsequently as Colonel Salkeld, to distinguish him from his father, played a prominent part in the stirring events of the seventeenth century. Whilst still a young man, twenty-seven years of age, he murdered Mr. John Swinburne of Capheaton,

<sup>1</sup> Including Rock Mill farm there are now four farmsteads outside the village and 27 houses.

<sup>2</sup> This is clear on the original. The process of reduction has rendered the tower somewhat obscure in the copy.

<sup>3</sup> In the centre of the original there is a pale bluish-green patch marked 'The great carr serving lord and tenants.' This 'carr' or marsh is now a low-lying piece of ground, known as the 'Flat Field,' half a mile to the west of the hall. The spring, 'Kittie Catforth well,' is now called the 'Kitty Carter.' The spring indicated in the 'Lady Close,' two hundred yards to the west of the hall still bears the name of the 'Lady well.'

<sup>4</sup> Notes by the Rev. R. W. Bosanquet. *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, vol. vi.

<sup>5</sup> See p. 148.

<sup>6</sup> The will of Thomas Salkeld of Rock, gent., is dated 17th February, 1635. He directed that he should be buried in Rock chapel, and left to his elder brother John, his 'whole estate and interest in Rock,' in trust for the testator's children.

<sup>7</sup> For a contemporary picture of the encampment on Rock Moor see vol. i. p. 400.

on the 13th of February, 1643.<sup>1</sup> Extraordinary as it may seem Salkeld, by the simple process of hastening into another county, escaped punishment altogether, and soon afterwards reappeared in Northumberland as if nothing had happened.<sup>2</sup>

Five years after this event the struggle known as the 'second civil war' broke out, and the colonel played a prominent part in it.<sup>3</sup> On the 28th of April, 1648, Sir Marmaduke Langdale, supported by Colonel Salkeld and a party of Royalists from Scotland, surprised Berwick-upon-Tweed, and the following day another party took Carlisle by surprise.<sup>4</sup>

In the following June a Scottish army was on the Border, intending to join Langdale, Salkeld, and the Royalists in Northumberland under Colonel Grey and Sir Richard Tempest. Langdale retired to Carlisle upon the advance of Lambert, the Parliamentarian general, but he managed to send Colonel Tempest with 800 horse to meet Colonel Grey, who had been besieged in Berwick by Major Sanderson. Grey and Tempest effected a meeting at Alnwick, but on the 1st of July they allowed their forces to be surprised, and many of the officers and men were taken prisoners. Amongst the prisoners were Colonel Grey himself, Lieutenant-Colonel John Salkeld,<sup>5</sup> and Major Thomas Salkeld.<sup>6</sup> A letter from Robert Watson, a servant in the

<sup>1</sup> On 13th February, 1643, a coroner's jury reported that 'upon the thirteenth day of February in the eighteenth yeare of our Sovereign Lord, King Charles, about three of the clocke in the afternoon of the same day, Captain John Salkeld of Rock did, out of premeditated malice, assault Mr. John Swynburn of Capheaton, gent., at a place nigh unto Meldon-gates, and with a rapier sword in his right hand to the value of five shillings sterlinge, did then and there give unto John Swynburn one mortal wound in the right side of his belly of the depth of an inch or two, and in breadth about an inch, of which mortall wound John Swynburn did languish, and languishing, lived from the aforesaid day untill the fifteenth day of the said month of February, beinge Wednesday, and then and there, at Meldon, John Swynburn died about 12 of the clocke in the afternoone: and thus wee find Mr. John Swynburn to bee wilfully murdered by Captain John Salkeld.' The evidence of a witness shows that the murderer received no provocation, and was probably intoxicated at the time. 'Henry Brown deposeth that he was present with others at Meldon when Mr. Swynburn was slane by Mr. Salkeld. Mr. Swynburn being riding upon his hors at Meldon Gaits, intending to ride home after his wife who was gone a little afore to Capheaton, Salkeld stept afore him and would have him to light and drinke more. Mr. Swinburn refused. Salkeld told him he should lighte and drink a cup more; but still Mr. Swinburn refused, whereupon Salkeld stept afore him and drew his rapier, made a thrust at him and hurt his horse: whereupon Mr. Swinburn seeing his hors hurt, alighted, and as he was letting his cloike fall from him, profering to lay his hand on his sword, where upon I being present and his servant, run in hastely, fearing my master Mr. Swinburn should have drawn his sword. I cacht hould of him, and in y<sup>e</sup> intrem Salkeld came running in and thrust him in the belly, which wound was his death.'

<sup>2</sup> See Hodgson, *Northd.* II. i. 'Miscellanea relating to Capheaton.'

<sup>3</sup> See monumental inscription, p. 148.

<sup>4</sup> Gardiner, *History of the Great Civil War*, vol. iv. pp. 122-123.

<sup>5</sup> He was captain in 1643 (see above). He appears to have been made colonel in May, after the capture of Berwick. 'Colonel Grey is to be heut.-colonel; several gentlemen of the county are made colonels.' Rushworth, *Collections*, vi. pp. 387, 389.

<sup>6</sup> See the list of prisoners, *King's pamphlets*, British Museum, golden number 375, tract 25; cf. Bates, *Border Holds*, p. 403.

employ of Sir John Fenwick, who was then an agent of the earl of Northumberland, written a fortnight after these events, shows clearly the disturbed state of the country at the time. He writes from Alnwick castle, on the 18th of July, 1648, to Hugh Potter, the earl's agent at Northumberland house :

Worthy Sir, if my letter dated in May last be comed to you at Yorke, it would declare unto yow, in what a condicion we were then, since which tyme I cannot sufficiently relate the augmentation of the people of his lordshipp's howse, eaven by both parties, burning wood, taking away all the iron barrs, boltes, and lockes of doores and doore bands, to great dammage of the howse, distroying of meadowes soe as I knowe not where to make any provicion of hay for your use, nor dare I adventure to repara, or put any thing in good order by reason of badnes of tymes, and the incertainty of amendment (the leads of the howse is yet well saved and that is all). His lordshipp's tenantes every where in these parts are sore opprest by great assessments, their servants prest away, and their horses taken away for service, to the great dammage of their husbandry ; I thinke it not fit to relaite the passages of souldiery, least this may miscary, and therefore referr it till securer tymes : my M<sup>r</sup> hath dissoulved his howse at Hall [*sic*] : he and his lady, his sonne, with his wife's children and both there servants, are gone southward, some to Tuttbury, and the rest to Yorke. I desire to receive some incouragement from yow that may putt me in some good hopes of peace, that we may in some sort begin to repara. And sir (saveing the tender of my most humble service) this is all I now dare adventure to writ of, onely to remaine

Your most obliged servant to his power, ROBERT WATSON.

Alnwick castle, 18th July, 1648.

[Addressed] 'To the worshipfull his assured friend, Hugh Potter, esq., at Northumberland howse in the Strond, neare Chareing crosse, London, these present.'<sup>1</sup>

Watson complains in this letter of the heavy assessments levied for the maintenance of the troops of both parties. These assessments are referred to in a letter, probably written in June, 1648, by Mr. John Salkeld, senior, of Rock, to his son, Colonel Salkeld, at Alnwick, shortly before the latter was captured. It is as follows :

Lovinge sonne : Edward Verdy is with mee this morning ; he saith yow are to have fower poundes for halfe a horse. I am runn shorte of malte, & it is a comodity must be had, soe that he will give as much malt as the monney comes to, which I desire yow give way to. There is thirteene poundes to be paid for Rocke for the cesse, and Henry Butyman hath tendred it to Robert Davison, whoe will not receive it, in respect some of it is light ; poore people hath much adoe to gett it ether light or weight, nay many are forced to sell the corne growing on the ground & the grasse that should relieve their beastes for winter, soe that I earnestly desire that Coll. Gray may be moved to give order to receive such money as poore people cann gett to pay ; the monney comeing into souldiers hands, there is noe question but every one that hath to doe with them wil be willing to receive it backe for such things as they have occasion to buy ; I am perswaded yow will get many blessings, if yow can perswade to gett all money to passe without this troble of weighting. It goes in most parts of England better then it doth here ; I besech yow lett it be taken into serious consideracion, this concernes the publique good. I doubt not bot Collo. Gray & the greatest parte of those under his comand hath spirits and armes for the publique, how-

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

ever great asperctions are cast upon yow.<sup>1</sup> If this cann be gotten, many will pay the money more willingly, & yow will gett by this meanes a generall comendacion, which is very well worth the haveing, considering your condicion. For Robert Witheret, though he hardly deserves soe much at my hand, yet I desire he may be used as his neighbours, for halfe a horse wil be a burthen heavy enough for him; for John Thompson, lett him not know that I wrote any thing, but lett him give his sorrell maire for your brother; he may better give her then the other may give a fourth parte of a horse. I will write no more. The Lord direct yow! I rest,

Your loveing father, JOHN SALKELD.

[Endorsed] 'for his loveing sonne Collo. Lieutenant Salkeld at Alnewicke.'<sup>2</sup>

Colonel Salkeld and his comrades, who were styled the 'chief actors in raising a new war in the north and bringing in the Scots,' were now prisoners. The Scots themselves received a crushing defeat at Preston on the 17th of August, and the news of their rout soon reached Alnwick. Some letters from Robert Watson, referring to this and subsequent events, describe vividly the state of the country round Alnwick and Rock at that time. He writes to his correspondent, Potter, on the 31st of August:

Worthy Sir, after the presentacion of my most respective service, I have made bould to putt theis into your consideracion; not doubting but that my last about the 9th of this instant, as allsoe severall other letters, are comd to your hands. I' them I write in what a hard condicon wee were, and of y<sup>e</sup> spoyle of this howse and other dammages to no small valewe; as yet we cannot find any ease nor is it likely wil be, troopes of both sides at tymes being among us. I am at a stand what to doe about repaireing the howse against y<sup>e</sup> usuall tyme of y<sup>e</sup> [sic] which now will drawe neare; and, till such tyme as I shall receive your direccons concerning that repare, I shall be slow to any thing, being unwilling to putt his lordshipp to any unnecessary charge; and theirefore in that particulare desires to receive your direccons.

Mr. Whitheade<sup>3</sup> sends some tymes to me desireing to know what I heare from you, it seames he will not dispose of Tynmouthshire tyths till he receive your commands. Sir, I question not but yow heares of my master his being at Tutbury, and that he is in a good condicon of health, as by some letters of his owne

<sup>1</sup> Colonel Grey showed no inclination to fight. Sir Arthur Hesilrige wrote (2nd July): 'When the enemy resolved out of policy not to fight, that God was pleased to give them up into our hands, without striking a stroke, and that to their everlasting shame.' *Official despatch to the Speaker of the House of Commons*.

<sup>2</sup> This letter is recited in 'A charge of delinquencie against John Salkeld, sennior, of Rocke, in the county of Northumberland, esq. That the said John Salkeld, esquire, did reside at his house at Rocke all the time the cavellers were in Northumberland, and haveing then his sonne John with the enemy did hold correspondence with him & complied with his said sonne & other comandars att Alnewick & Barwicke about leveeing of horses & cessements for strengthening & mainteyneing the enemy, as appears by his lettre to his said sonne in these words, viz<sup>t</sup>': the letter printed above follows. The 'charge of delinquency' is dated 15th December, 1648. *Royalist Composition Papers*, series i. vol. 112, No. 9. The following letter to the commissioners for compounding with delinquents is attached. *Ibid.* No. 13. 'Gents, wee have received a charge of delinquencie against Sir Robert Collingwood of Branton, and John Salkeld of Rock, esquier, both of this county of Northumberland, who stand upon their vindicacions, and desires their appeale to your honors. Wee have thought fitt to send herewith the copies of their severall charges, to doe therein what yow shall thinke good. And upon your further order wee shall proceed accordingly; in the meantime wee have forborne to lay on the sequestracons, untill we know your pleasures touching the same; so, with remembrance of our respectes, wee rest your humble servants, Newcastle, 7<sup>o</sup> March, 1650.'

WILLIAM SHAFTO, HENRY OGLE.

<sup>3</sup> One of the earl's agents.

writing to freinds of his into these parts I perceive. The suddaine alteracon of martiall affaires in the northern partes, namely at Preston in Lancashire, is now noe newes to yow, & theirefore I may forbearerelaçon. And this for present is all, saveing to remaine him whome yow shall ever find to remaine

Alnwick castle. 31<sup>st</sup> August, 1648.

Your servant, ROBERT WATSON.

Sir, since the daite heareof is comd some of y<sup>e</sup> Parliament troopes, and have veived the castle, and, meaneing to make their winter quarter in this towne, pitch upon the castle to place their provicon of hay and what ells they please with the roomes therein. This will not onely obstruct all preparacons be made for you against the usuall tyme, but allsoe ourselves in the agitacon of his lordshippes affaires, if some course of prevencon by removeall be not provided. This much I thought good to acquaint yow withall, refer all to your consideracon. I doubt our court tymes wil be troubled, by reason of many souldiers everie where. Onely Tynmouth may be quiet by meanes of protecion from Collonell Georg Fenwicke, governor of that castle.

[Endorsed] 'To his worthy and much respected freinde Hugh Potter, esq., at Northumberland howse in y<sup>e</sup> Strand, London, theise present.'<sup>1</sup>

In the meantime Sir George Monro had come over from Ireland to join Hamilton, then on his way to Preston. Monro arrived at Kendal in August, but, owing to personal differences among the officers, he was left behind on the Border with 4,000 or 5,000 men, and was instructed to co-operate with Musgrave's English force. After the defeat at Preston his troops were augmented by the remnants of Langdale's army. He had then about 7,000 men under his command, and Cromwell was prepared to repel him in the event of an attack. Monro, however, did not move, and on August the 20th Cromwell marched north in pursuit of him.<sup>2</sup> Monro marched through Alnwick, and crossed the Tweed on September the 8th. On that day Cromwell was at Durham; on September the 12th he was at Alnwick on his way to Scotland. The fact that Cromwell was at Alnwick, and the circumstances attending his visit, are recorded in another of Watson's letters, dated the 12th of September :

Worthyest Sir, this is my fifth letter since your going from hence, but as yet have not received any answer, although the weakely poast never failed. I was bould to advertyze yow of the ruynes of this howse, caused through souldiers lying in it, and likewise of the great oppressions generallie throughout the whole county, by reson of assessments, free billet, and quarter. I desire to know your direcccons for repareing the delapidacons, and as yet I desire to receive your resolucons. I cannot as yet give yow an accompt of any ease wee finde, nor as yet any likelyhood, for one partie after another are still with us, but the greatest of miseries that as yet was among us, was the comeing of Mounroe, with his forces, who have swept the countrie cleane, the way they went, to the great damage and misery of the inhabitants. And that which doth not a little trouble me, and all trew harts that knewe him, is that my master by the English and Scotts is robbd and spoyled of all his bread of horses and meares, not one of valew left,

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> Gardiner, *History of the Great Civil War*, vol. iii. pp. 181-191, etc.

which losse, with an addicon of his beasts and spoyle of his howse, is valued to be above 3,000<sup>li</sup>. Leutenant Generall Cromwell and his forces are now heare advanceing northwards. Most of his forces goe eastward, and westward by the towne. What may ensew of their designe is in the power of the Almighty.

Sir, I much desire to heare from yow, and that with all conveyniency, for now yow see y<sup>e</sup> usuall tyme of auditt is neare, and (as yet) noe provicon of fireing, nor any other is maid, as well by reason of bad weither, the inability of tennants, as allsoe that I durst not adventure to make any, in that it might, as it hath bene, be taken away. And thus surceasing your further trouble, with tender of my best of services unto yow, I remaine allwayes,

Your assured servant, ROBERT WATSON.

Alnwicke castle, 12th 7<sup>bris</sup>, anno 1648. To Hugh Potter, Northumberland howse.<sup>1</sup>

A week later Watson writes :

Worthy Sir, I must still be bould to acquaint yow with our estaite heare in theis tymes, espetially concerning this castle. It is taken notice of to be his lordshipp's howse, but noe more favoured in that respect, and I was tould by the now commauder in chiefe, Leiwtenant Generall Cromwell, that his lordshipp would take it as an acceptable service from any of his servants that would advaunce any accomodacon for the service he was upon. Theire was quartered upon me 140 and upwardes, who remaind upon my sole charge two dayes and nights, which to supply was noe small coast to me. And I make noe question but yow consider that nowe, as the tymes are trubled, soe they oredred to me, without any benefit to me at all, without borrowing for the accomodacon of the souldiery, and that may in tyme be an insupportable burthen unto me, and, without some proteccion be procurred for the safety of the howse and my ease, I must be forced to withdrawe my selfe to some more private continent, and thereby lose all that is myne.

This towne by reason of free billet and quarter and other oppressesures is sore waisted, and many of the inhabitants throughe poverty fled, and many moe upon going away, soe that in shoite tyme here is lyke to be few liveing, without that it please God of His mercy to settle peace in the kingdome, to remove the miseries of these tymes. The towne are very desireous to prefer their peticon to his lordshipp to sett forth their greaveances, yet againe have considered not to doe any thing without your advice, and have desired me to signifie thus much to you, and humbly doe intreat their advice to them. Our summer season is like a winter, soe that all fruits of the ground are like not to be reapt, our hay all lost and corne like to be soe. It is ordered that 100 loads of delinquents hay shal be laid into the castle for provicon to the horses winter quarter, with the accomodation of stabling and other roomes as shal be desired fitting for use. The towne humbly desire your advise to them. And for my part I desire the like. My master his brood or race of horses are quite destroyed, 87 ould and young quit taken away, and I dare say for this howse 20<sup>li</sup> [*sic*] will not repaire the dammage. All these I leave to your consideracon, and most earnestly desire to receive your answer per the first returne after your receipt heareof, being sory that I have noe better subject to write. With presentacon of myne and my wifes best respects to yow, wishing yow and us better tymes I remaine ever, etc.

ROBERT WATSON.<sup>2</sup>

Alnwick castle, 20<sup>mo</sup> 7<sup>bris</sup>, 1648 (to Hugh Potter).

Cromwell after leaving Alnwick went to Scotland, and on the 26th of September it was agreed that Sir George Monro's soldiers should return to Ireland. On the 30th of September Berwick surrendered to Cromwell,<sup>3</sup> who then went to Edinburgh, where he was on the 4th of October. On that day Watson wrote to Potter :

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*      <sup>3</sup> Gardiner, *History of the Great Civil War*, vol. iii. p. 230.

Sir, upon Seterday and Sunday last I received two letters, per poast that of 26 of September, that of the 19th by an accidental messenger, before which I have not had any since our last parting. For your desire to be advertized how the tenants have spedd and in what condicion these parts are, I shall truely relaite, and that without partiality. Monroe was not long heare, but for his tyme his souldiers spared nothing; since their absence the county hath [*sic*] greiveously oppressed both by continuall fre quarter and billet, and by devers imposicions to the great losse of the power people. I have insinuated, by all meanes I can, to know the strength of the tenants for the next receipt, but find them soe power and not able, that they plainly tell me that, except they may have respit of tyme till they can make use of their emediate cropp of corne to raise rent, and that must (if it soe please his lordshipp) be in Lent, or at Easter auditt, at which tyme it may be and that confest, many fermes wil be left to your disposeall. We now at last confide of ease. Barwicke being surrendred, and the army under Lt. gen. Cromwell not to trouble us. Your baliffe of Chatton is gone to sea and none is their to order any business. It may be conceived that the goods and estaite he hath wil be sequestred for the state's use. In my tenent [*sic*] it will not be amisse, that what beasts he hath should be marked for discharging his arrears, and the sooner the better, and to effect the same yow must be pleased to send his lordshipp's order under hand and seale to the forreigne baliffe to performe the same, without which warrant he will not doe anie thing. The custome toule corne ferme is now expired, for the last yeare some of the nowe tenantes refuse to pay their proportions to the school master according to the trew intencion. If it will please yow to leave the same to my disposing I question not but to procure more willing tenants, for the master deserves well. Mr. Lively, the clarke of peace, abuseth this his lordshipp's towne in not appointing the sessions heare as formerly haith bene accustomed. Their is a petition frameing against him to his lordshipp . . . . And this for present is all, my humblest service promised, wishing us all good tymes and peace, and soe remaine

Alnwick castle, 4<sup>o</sup> Octobris, 1648.

Your most obliged servaunt, RO. WATSON.

[Endorsed] 'For the worshipful his worthy friend Hugh Potter, esq., att Northumberland howse neare Chareing Crosse in the Strond, London.'

In another letter Watson refers to 'Mr. Salkeld of the Little Parke.' He was Mr. John Salkeld of Hulne Park house, a distaut connection of Colonel Salkeld of Rock, but as warm a Parliamentarian as the colonel was Royalist. Watson also alludes to Warkworth castle, which had been dismantled in order that it might not be again captured by Scots or Royalists.<sup>2</sup> The destroyers had shown an excess of zeal. Watson writes to Potter on the 22nd of November, 1648 :

Worthiest Sir, after tender of my most humble service I call to mynd my promis in my last letter to yow, being to give yow an accmpt of Sir John my master<sup>3</sup> his returne and health. I was with him last weake att Blanchland with his sister the Lady Forster,<sup>4</sup> where I found him in a meane condicion of health, with a great swelling fallen into his leggs and feate, supposing it to be the goute, or dropsy, but as yet not satisfied wheither. He is much disabled in his going, not being able to goe without assistance ; yet sound at hart, and care long hopes to be at Wallington ; and soe for theis parts.

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> Warkworth castle seems to have been captured by the Scots in 1644. See Bates, *Border Holds*, app. p. 418.

<sup>3</sup> Sir John Fenwick of Wallington, see p. 132.

<sup>4</sup> Wife of Sir Claudius Forster of Bamburgh, see vol. i. p. 156.

I had some discourse with Mr. Salkeild of the Little Parke, a man very gracious with the committee of this county,<sup>1</sup> touching the demolishing of his lordship's castle of Warkeworth: he assures me the committee were much displeas'd at the manner of it, saying the meaning of their order extendeth noe further then (the souldiers first drawn out) to sleight such workes as themselves had made, and to take awaie all doores to be kept in safety, for preventing a suddaine houlding by any second takeing; but for walls, iron, or other materialls, they were not to meddle with, soe that I doe not thinke, but that the governour Mr. Pye may be called to an accompt for his act therein.

I understand that the governer of Newe Castle with the consent of the committee, have ordered that the county common gaole shal be removed from the high castle at Newcastle, to this towne, to a place under the Toulebooth and Bondgaite tower, being the gaole for the liberty, both which are not considerable for that purpose intended: by usurping that power to settle a gaole heare, it may sometymes trench upon his lordship's priviledges, and disable his officer the baliffe in th' execucion of his authority when occasion requires. The now undersheriffe was moveing me, that, if any gentlemen of qualitie were taken, I would affoord accomodacion in this castle for secureing them. I answered that power was not mine to dispose of his lordship's howse; neither would I without his lordship's spetiall order; and that I mervailed how any inferiour subject durst presume to thinke to make the principall howse of a peare of the realme, a gaole. Mopitt castle haith bene employed in that service,<sup>2</sup> and being repaired is more proper then this towne. And to remove the gaole from whence it is and to add the high castle to the garrison may in time incurrage the New Castle men to thrust it into the towne charter, and soe the county by that indirect meanes quite to lose it, which wil be very prejudiciall to the same, the power and liberty it hath their considered. Sir (if yow think it soe proper) in my poore opinion it will not be amisse his lordship were advertized of the committee their intended designe for this towne, and the castle, and the resolucion procured to Sir Arthur Haslerigg and the committee touching the same. For be assured till I receive direccions to the contrary (which I desire as soone as may be) I shall obstruct all proceedings about the castle, come upon it what will.

Anthony Adston is county clarke this yeare; it may perhapps cause a loytering of his lordship's service, and beget but small good service the other way. The viccaridge of Ilderton is void by the death [*sic*] Mr. Wilkenson late incumbent their. It is worth 20<sup>li</sup> by yeare, and in his lordship's gift. The parish desires an honest man may be presented to it. If yow soe desire and thinke it fit, and that I may be sure to find yow at Yorke, I shall make a jorney to see yow of purpose. We now have noe souldiery in Northumberland (Fenwicke regiment excepted), who now are levyng xx<sup>s</sup> of the pound throughout the county. I have, as learnedly as I can, admonished the baliffs not onely, but the tenants, for a good preparacion of monyes against your coming. And thus desireing to receive heareof your answer as allsoe of your receipt of my last. I remaine, Sir, your assured and obliged servant, ROBERT WATSON.

Alnwick castle, 22<sup>o</sup> November, 1648.

Sir, I desire his lordship's pattent of the baliffwicke of this towne may be sent for removeing some obstruccions that may impead my exerceing the place without it, etc.

[Endorsed] 'To the worshipfull his very worthy friend Hugh Potter, esq. at the Georg in Cunny streete these present. Yorke.'<sup>3</sup>

On the 30th of January, 1648/49, the king was executed. Watson alludes either to the trial or execution in a letter written on the 7th of February, 1648/49.

<sup>1</sup> 'In each county there existed a committee charged with the general management of affairs in the Parliamentary interest.' Gardiner, *History of the Great Civil War*, vol. iii. p. 199.

<sup>2</sup> Colonel Salkeld was taken to Morpeth after his capture.

<sup>3</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

Worthy Sir . . . Now, sir, the tyme of your coming drawes by degrees, and therefore I desire to receive your tymely direcons what to doe concerning reparacions in the howse, it is soe far out of time that somewhat must of necessity be done, for bedsteades, ironworke, for chymneyes, doores, other things and likewise for provicions. The last weak's occurances soe amazeth all heare, wee are in a manner at a stand and as yet cannot thinke of any going forward or otherwise. Almighty God turne all things to the best! My M<sup>r</sup> is now at Hexam, sound in health, but yet remains infirme in his leggs.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Henry Whithead growes very weakely.

The viccaridg of Corbridge lately fallen voyd by the death of Mr. Lambert : sir, I much desire to heare from yowe. Myne are all in health, and my wife remembers hir service to yowe. And this for present is all, saving to remaine

Yours allwaies redy to serve yowe, ROBERT WATSON.

7<sup>o</sup> February, 1648.

[Endorsed] 'For the worshipful his worthy freind Hugh Potter, esqre., theis.'<sup>2</sup>

In the meantime Colonel Salkeld's father, already declared a delinquent, was reduced to poverty by confiscation and heavy fines. The sequestration of his goods is referred to in a letter from Watson to Potter on the 7th of March, 1648/49, in which the writer again refers to the damage done to Warkworth castle :

Worthiest sir, yours dated London, 20<sup>o</sup> Febr. 1648, came to me per poast 4<sup>o</sup> instant and severall letters there inclosed, which I have sent away as directed; Anthony Adston<sup>3</sup> hath sent particular notice to signifie yor prefixed tyme of coming into our parts. Some repares must of necessity be, but I assure noe other than must neades.

Had I not received your letter intimateing your being at London, I shold undertaken the bouldnes to have acquainted his honour with some passages at our committee<sup>4</sup> sitting heare 22<sup>o</sup> instant, touching some of his honours affaires in theis parts, being, etc. [*sic*].

I writ yow formerly the goods of Mr. Salkeilde were seized for an areare of 110<sup>li</sup><sup>5</sup>; the baliffe of Chatton 218<sup>li</sup>; the bailiffe of Beanely 104<sup>li</sup>. The committee takes noe notice of seasures that way, but have sequestred the said goods, and forced the parties delinquents to compound according to inventaryes, and will not allowe of any arrears, saying they have noe order in that behalfe.

If I may bouldly declare my opinion, his honor must procure an order from the committee of sequestracions<sup>6</sup> above to this committee, for allowing his lordshipps arrears or repayment, if any be by them received. The Lord Gray heare, being in the like condicion, intends the same course, as his officers tell me, but that order must be as well for all arrears in the county, as theis above mencioned. And Sir Arthur Hasellrigg (the principall man heare) being now at London, must be moved for his compliance to these order.

<sup>1</sup> See p. 136.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* If this letter is compared with the others of the same series, it is evident that it was written in February, 1648/49, and not in 1647/48. <sup>3</sup> See p. 137. <sup>4</sup> See p. 137, note 1.

<sup>5</sup> He wrote on the 14th of February, 1648/49, to Hugh Potter, saying: 'I writ to yow per the last poast, as allsoe formerly, to whiche yowe have not returned any answer. Now againe I have writt to advertize yow that two of our bailiffs are sequestred, vidzt., Chatton and Beanely, with Mr. Salkeild of Rocke . . . I resolve with God's assistance now after Easter to goe on with the courts and to begin at Tynmouth, except yow give order to spare it till your owne presence in theis parts. My master yet continewes at Hexam, sound in health, but infirme in his leggs, as I writ before' [on the 22nd of November]. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>6</sup> 'On March 27th, 1643, an ordinance declared that all who had directly or indirectly assisted the king, were to be reckoned as delinquents, and that their property was to be sequestered by the committee of the county in which it was situated.' Gardiner, *History of the Great Civil War*, iii. p. 197.

Mr. William Fenwicke prest hard for a prosecution of the lord generall his order touching the viewe of Warkworth castle, for certificate of the authors; and dammages, by that demolishing. Noe order is as yet given therein, onely Mr. Henry Ogle saide 'Good reason that Governer John Pye should stand chargd with all dammages, in that he exceded his commission haveing noe other order then to take away dores, and slight theire owne made workes.'<sup>1</sup>

I presume heereby to put you in mynde to bring downe my pattennt for this baliffwic for the reasons I writ to yow formerly of,<sup>2</sup> being concerning Osborne's suit against me at common lawe, and a deputacion for substeward of the courts; and my desire is to receive your direcions for going on with the courts, and if yow please wheither I shall hould Tynemouth before your being heare or not. If yow hold it to show his honor this letter, I leave it to your consideracion.

Your last letters were a week retarded, and lay at New Castle at the poast howse theire, who alledgeth because they were not payed before. Above I had writ this letter before my going to Wallington. I found him [Sir John Fenwick] in a very good condicion of health. In his answer to yor letter he will advertize yow his opinion for being at Proodhoe, soe that I need say nothing more theireof, but expect yow first with us if nothing come to the contrary.

Alnwick castle, Mart., 1648.

[Addressed] 'To the Honourable his ever assured freind Hugh Potter, esquire, theis.'

[Endorsed] 'Mr. Watson, Mar. 7th, 48.'<sup>3</sup>

In another letter, the last of this series, written on the 11th of September, 1650, Watson refers to the battle of Dunbar which had taken place on the 3rd of that month. It was the closing act of the second civil war, which Colonel Salkeld and his friends had promoted two years before. The wretched prisoners, to the number of 6,000, were huddled together in the open air, within the gates of Alnwick castle, on their way south to Durham, where they were confined in the cathedral, in which building large numbers of them died. They used the woodwork for firewood, and mutilated many of the monuments. The survivors were divided among the officers set over them, and were sold into servitude abroad.<sup>4</sup>

Worthy Sir, this is the third tyme I have write concerning the rayseing of these 20 horse chargd upon his lordships lands in this county and presse it extremly with hard language [*sic*], some saying they will informe the lord generall of his lordshipp's remissnes in this behalfe, and that theireby his lordshipp's lands may be sequestred. It were good his lordshipp's pleasure (as I writt formerlie to my master) might be signified. . . . As noe question but yow heare of a greate defeate given the Scotts, for a testimony whereof weare 6000 prisoners lodged within these walls one night, betwixt the middle and upper gait. I hope now theire is noe feare of Scotts invacon. Their souldiery haith deserted Edenbrough (the castle excepted) and are gone to Stirlinge with a very poore strength.

<sup>1</sup> See p. 137.

<sup>2</sup> This proves that the letters are printed here in their correct order. Watson wrote about the patent on the 22nd of November (see p. 137).

<sup>3</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> See the 'Memoirs' of Captain John Hodgson, one of Cromwell's officers.

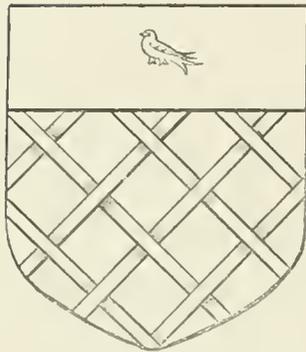
If satisfacon be given concerning these horses, yow, I thinke, need not feare coming into these parts, and then I desire your tymely notice for provicons making against the tyme. And this savinge the tender of my service to be your servant,

ROBERT WATSON.

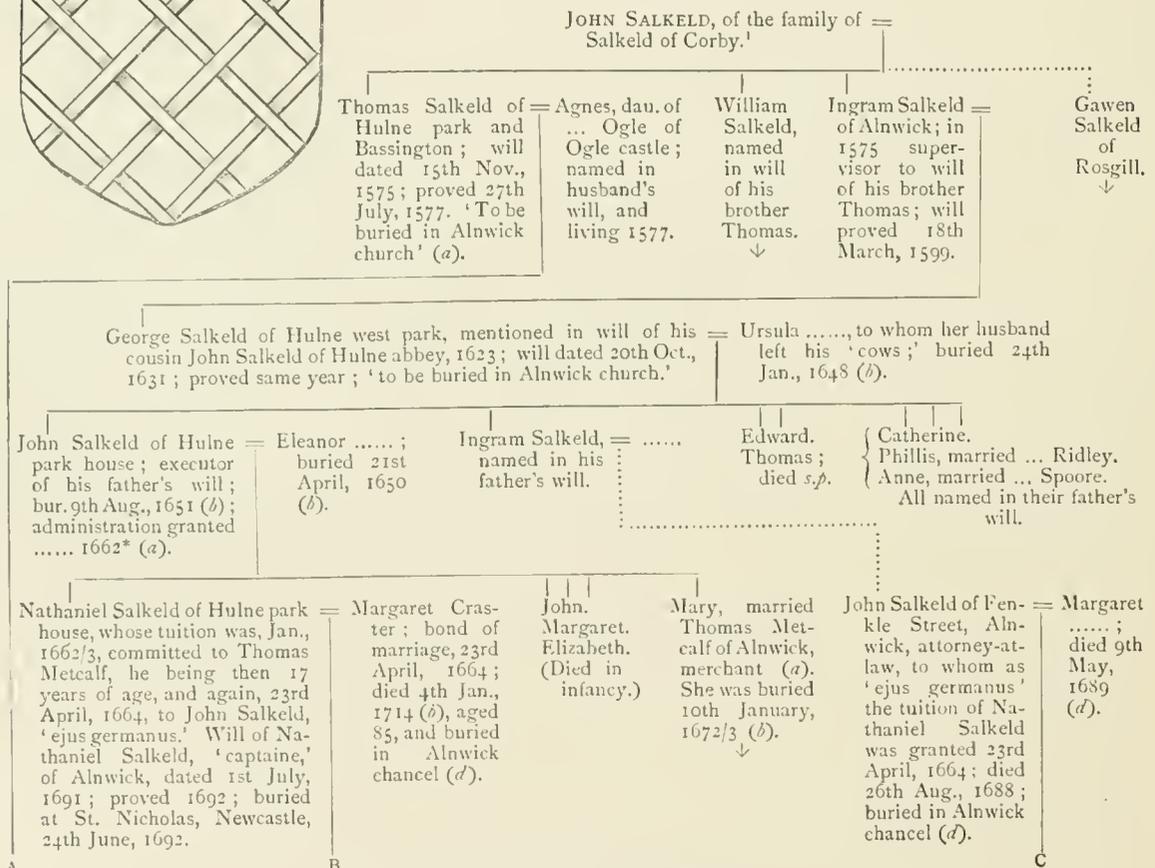
Alnwick castle, 11<sup>o</sup> 7 br<sup>o</sup> 1650. [On the top of this letter the following is added:]

Sir, the fellow that thus bousteth and threateneth is quartermaster to the troope wherto his lordshipp's horses are to be added. The captain is a freind of ours, one Mr. Fenwicke of Stanton, who I hope will be more civill, etc. And before the sealeing heareof, yours 2<sup>o</sup> instant came to my hands, and there inclosed an order under the hands of the committee of the militia for Sussex, which comes opportunely to give satisfaccon to these com', and a letter to my M<sup>r</sup> to whome I am repareinge, and shall not [*sic*] to attempt any service that may concerne his lordshipp's affaires in these parts. [To Hugh Potter.]<sup>1</sup>

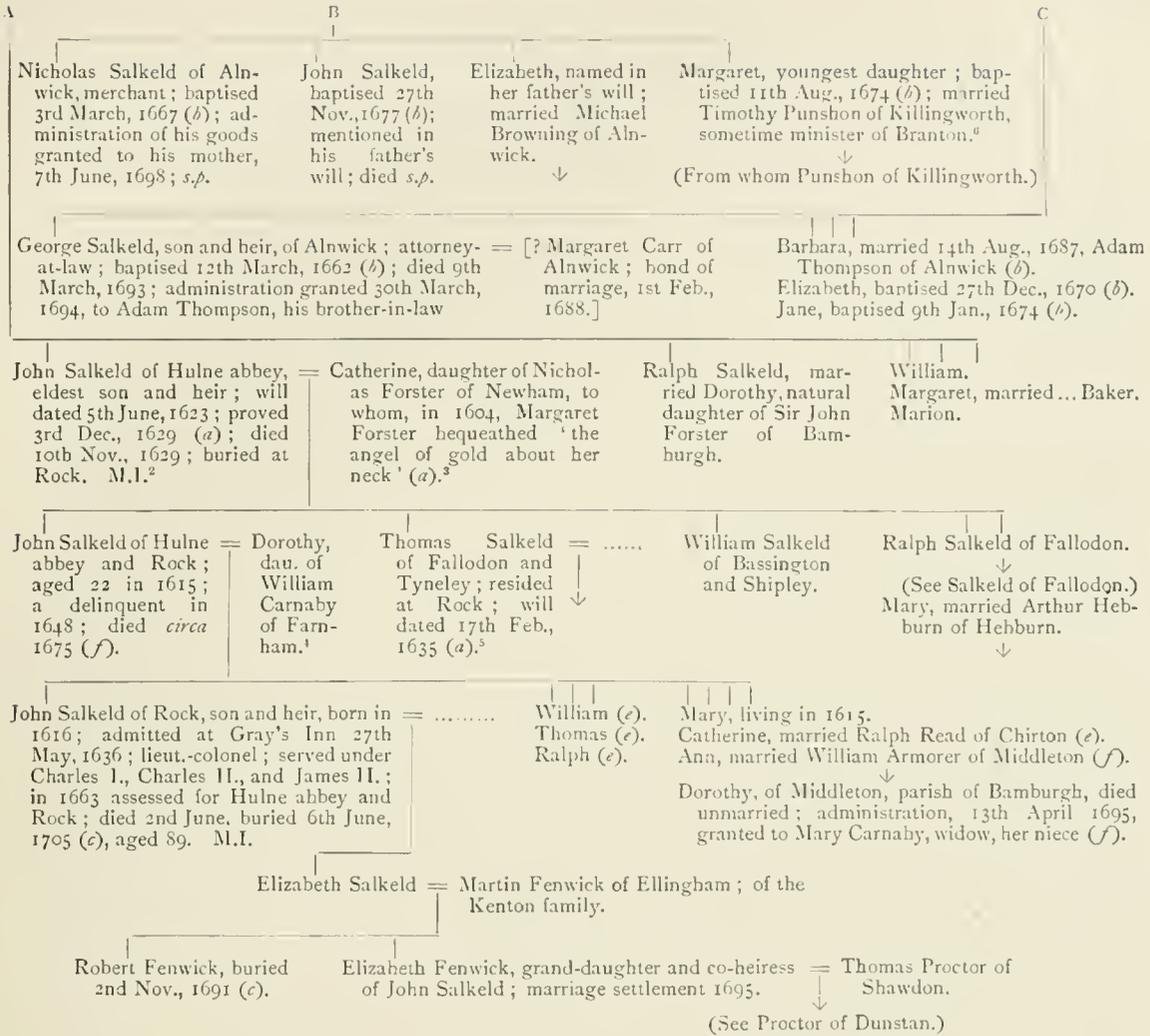
### SALKELD OF HULNE ABBEY AND ROCK.



ARMS: *Argent, fretty gules; on a chief of the last a martlet for difference or.*



<sup>1</sup> Duke of Northumberland's MSS.



(a) Ruine, *Testamenta*. (b) *Alnwick Register*. (c) *Embleton Register*. (d) M.I., Alnwick.  
 (e) *Harleian MSS.* 1554, fo. 246. (f) *Lambert MSS.*

\* The delay in taking out the administration was doubtless owing to the troubled times, during which people were reluctant to send their papers to London.

EVIDENCES.

<sup>1</sup> In a petition of Hugh Armorer to the earl of Northumberland, about 1605, it is stated that Mr. Percy, the commissioner, let the lease of Breasley [Brislee] house, without the Alnwick west park, 'to one John Saffield [*sic*], whose father was steward to Sir John Forster and a great adversary to my lord your father, who did daily break his honors parke pale, by reason of which continuall abuses I had a brother that killed him; that and naught ells was their quarrell, as is well known in the country. Now, may it please your honour, the said John Saffield being steward also to the said Sir John Forster, and as it seems in revenge of the malice hee beares in regard of his father's death, hath vij years agoe taken the lease and enjoyed it contrary to all right.' *Annals of the House of Percy*, vol. ii. p. 598.

<sup>2</sup> John Salkeld of Hulne abbey in 1605 farmed the Long Houghton tithes.

5 June, 1623. Will of John Salkeld of Hull abbey, gent. 'To be buried in the parish church of Alnwick . . . to my eldest son John the site of Hull abbey to him and his heirs for ever . . . Whereas I hold by mortgage the village or hamlet called Fallowden, and my said son John holds by mortgage the manor or capital messuage called Tynceley, which he wishes to grant as I may think proper . . . now, I grant Fallowden and Tynceley to my second son Thomas Salkeld and his heirs for ever, and the remainder of my lease of the tithes and glebe of Eglington. To my third son William Salkeld all my freehold lands at Bassendon and Shipley, co. Northumberland, for ever . . . to my daughter Marie, wife of Arthur Hebborne, esq., half the tithe of Old Bewicke . . . Whereas my said son holdeth of the Dean and Chapter of Carlisle a lease of half the tithes of St. Nicholas in Newcastle, which I am to dispose of, I give the same to my fourth son Ralph . . . to my sister Margaret Baker £4 per annum out of Hull abbey . . . my base daughter Edith Atcheson and her children . . . my son Thomas to have the house now building in Rocke for 60 years, paying a peppercorn yearly to my son John . . . to my grandchild John Salkeld the tithes of Preston . . . to each of my said children £40.' Proved 3 Dec., 1629. Raine, *Testamenta*.

<sup>3</sup> Ralph, Lord Eure, writing to the earl of Northumberland on the 29th of January, 1595/6, about a raid in the neighbourhood of Alnwick, says: 'The Saturday after New Yeres daie these Youngs not satisfied with their former facte, came with xxvi horse and spoiled the whole towne, save one Salkeld that married Richard Forster's syster, kinsman to Sir John Forster, and att that time the countrie did rise and by chaunce did not find the trod, so that the cattle went their waye, this misfortune yo<sup>r</sup> lordship's tenants had and this small helpe,' etc. *Percy Family Letters*, etc., vol. v.

There was formerly a flagstone in Alnwick chancel which bore in somewhat rude letters the following inscription: 'HERE . LVETH . UNDER . BURIED . THE . BODY . OF MESTRES CATTERREIN SALKELD . OF HULL . ABBA . DEPARTED TO THE MERCY . OF . GOD.'

<sup>4</sup> As a curious coincidence of name it may be noted that in 1626 there was a suit at Durham about the will of Dorothy Salkeld, parish of St. Oswald's, Durham, widow, from which it appeared that her son Edward Salkeld was under age, and that he was the ward of Francis Carnaby. Her daughter Katherine had married William Dakins, who was living in York castle, 'verie poore and in great want;' dying six weeks after her mother she left a daughter, Frances Dakins, who was niece of Lewis Widdrington, gentleman. Florence, wife of Nicholas Blackett, of Durham, gentleman, aged 38, was a witness in the suit, and deposed that she was 'cosen germane' of the deceased sister of Lewis Widdrington. *Depositions in the Durham Consistory Court*. In some depositions in a chancery suit (Robert Lisle v. Dorothy Salkeld), in 1691, it is stated that John Salkeld of Rock died '16 years before,' and that William Armorer of Middleton was brother-in-law to Dorothy Salkeld, daughter of John Salkeld. (See also vol. i. p. 390.)

<sup>5</sup> 17 Feb., 1635. Will of Thomas Salkeld of Rocke, gentleman . . . 'To be buried in the chapel of Rock . . . I intrust to my friends, Sir John Buchanan, Mr. Arthur Hebburn, Mr. Nicholas Forster of Berwick, Mr. Henry Ogle, Mr. John Salkeld of Rock, Mr. William Salkeld and John Salkeld of Alnwick, Ralph Salkeld of Berwick, or any five of them, my whole estate, *i.e.*, my interest in Falloden, Hoberlaw, Rocke, my lease of Preston, with my stock, etc., for the use of my sons Henry, John, and Thomas Salkeld, and my daughters Mary and Katherine Salkeld. Witnesses, Thomas Ogle,' etc. Will proved 24 Feb., 1635/6.

... Jan., 1636, tuition of John Salkeld, son of the late Thomas Salkeld, parish of Embleton, committed to John Salkeld, armiger. Raine, *Testamenta*.

<sup>6</sup> The tithes of corn of West Mains, Hob's Acre, and Wartrow, in the parish of Alnwick, and parcel of the possession of Alnwick abbey, were granted 1st April, 1605, to Sir Henry Lindley and John Starkey at a reserved rent of 5s. . . . On the 1st March of the following year Lindley and Starkey conveyed them to George Salkeld of Alnwick, gentleman, and on 13th March, 1607, George Salkeld conveyed them to John Salkeld of Hull abbey, gentleman, who on 23rd August, 1621, conveyed them to his brother Thomas. Thomas died without issue, leaving his brother John his heir. John was succeeded by his son Nathaniel, whose eldest son Nicholas died *s.p.*, as did his brother John. Elizabeth, their sister, married Michael Browning, and had an eldest son Nathaniel and other children. The other sister, Margaret Salkeld, became wife of Timothy Punshon of Killingworth, the founder and first minister of Branton meeting. The descendant of this marriage, Timothy Punshon of Killingworth, 18th Oct., 1812, devised the moiety of the lease of the Mains to his son Timothy, upon condition that he should pay the profit to testator's wife for life. *Lambert MSS.* On the floor of Alnwick chancel is a grave cover bearing the following inscription: 'TIMOTHIEO PUNSHON KILLINGWORTHENSI V[IRO] D[ILECTO] M[ERITO] AM[ATO] P[ATRI] VIRO PIENTISSIMO MARGARETA CONJUX E GENTE SALKELDIANA GEMENS P[OSUIT]. VIXIT ANN. 49; OBIT IMP[ERANTE] GEORG[IO] PIO F[IDELI] III.'

Colonel Salkeld's father, Mr. John Salkeld of Rock, lived to see the restoration, and to profit by the change of circumstances which that event brought about. He probably discharged his duties as a magistrate with pleasure on the occasion to which the following extract refers :

Oct. 21, 1664. At Rock before John Salkeld and Jo. Clarke, esqs., Thomas Busby of Alnwick, saith that on the 12th of August, being walking in company of Henry Elder of Alnwick, and saying : 'What can become of all the money, that was collected in the cuntrey?' The said Henry replied : 'What should become of it? There was non to destroy it but a company of ranting fellows ; and for his majesty hee had taken up the bones of an honester man than himselfe, and in his thoughts there would be noe quietness till hee went the way his father went.'<sup>1</sup>

In the meantime Colonel Salkeld was released or escaped from prison, and crossed to Ireland, where he fought for Charles II., and afterwards for James II.<sup>2</sup> He subsequently returned to Rock, where his restless disposition soon made itself felt. The vicar and churchwarden of Embleton wrote to the bishop of Durham in 1688 about a pew in the parish church. They said :

Whereas Collonell John Salkeld, esqr., of Rock in the parishe of Emildon, having been in his Majestie's service in Ireland when others erected pues in the said parish church : and being now by reason of his great age retired frome publick employ & desirous of a convenient pue in ye said church, particularly of a place, which Mr. Henry Wetwang, gent., of Dunston, in ye said parish, pretends to : this is to certifie whom it may concerne y<sup>t</sup> we ye minister, churchwardens, and four and twenty of ye said parish met upon ye 17th of this instant Aprill (being Tuesday in ye Easter week) and upon enquiry cannot finde y<sup>t</sup> ye said Wetwang's pue was erected by any lawfull authority, or upon his own ground ; yet conceiving ourselves not sufficiently empowered to take downe a pue once erected, do humbly refer ye whole matter to whom it may concerne. VINCT. EDWARDS, Vicar. EDMUND CRASTER.

<sup>1</sup> *Depositions from York Castle*, Surt. Soc. p. 134 n.

<sup>2</sup> See monumental inscription p. 148. In the printed diary of Ralph Thoresby, F.R.S., the antiquary of Leeds (author of *Ducatus Leodiensis*), there are several passages which show that he had some connection with Rock. The printed volumes only contain extracts from the original diary, and in the absence of further information the nature of Thoresby's connection with the place cannot be explained. The passages are : 'May 1, 1680. Rid to my estate at Rock, dispatched our business though in haste, and returned to Alnwick again that-day.' *Diary*, vol. i. p. 44 (London, 1830). 'June 21-26, 1680. Every day employed either about my concerns at Rock with Captain Widdrington [? Capt. Edward Widdrington of Felton] or visits at Mr. Stretton's,' etc. *Ibid.* p. 47. 'July 17, 1680. Writing and taken up with stating Rock accounts. Lord help me to be the better for the greater plenty and prosperity that I enjoy, and not like the worldling.' *Ibid.* 'September 10, 1681. By Rock, where I found the old tenants repenting their unkind dealings, and continual murmurings for abatements, which hastened the sale of the estate [*sic*] ; and now they would gladly have the same lands at an ordinary advancement ; discoursed Mr. Clavering about the arrears ; thence over the moors to Belford.' *Ibid.* p. 99. The Elizabethan map of Rock at the Bodleian Library (see p. 128) is marked *MS. Thoresby* ; it was, therefore, at one time in Thoresby's possession. The portion of Rock with which Thoresby was connected appears to have been the 'south side,' *i.e.*, the southern moiety of the township, which was assigned to the tenants in 1599 (see p. 129). The 'south side' was probably purchased by John Thoresby, the antiquary's father, who, by his will dated 15 January, 1680, left to Ralph, his eldest son, all his lands 'lying in Rock, in the parish of Embleton.' Atkinson, *Life of Thoresby*. The 'south side' was afterwards bought by John Proctor.

The bishop referred the case to Dr. Basire, the archdeacon, who wrote on the 22nd of May :

In pursuance of your lordships reference, I have view'd ye seat in question, & heard what was alledg'd on both sides, as well on ye behalfe of Coll<sup>r</sup> Salkeld as of Mr. Wetwang, both of them being then present with ye minister & churchwardens, & doe find & humbly certify that ye collonel was abroad in ye late king's service at ye time of erecting ye said seat by Mr. Wetwang's father, in or about ye year 1657, & y<sup>t</sup> ye collonel seldome lived within ye said parish since, & y<sup>t</sup> Mr. Wetwang the father, tho he lived almost constantly in ye said parish, did not frequent ye divine offices celebrated in ye said church, nor did his son since his death, and y<sup>t</sup> Collonel Salkeld is of better quality & greater estate than Mr. Wetwang, & I likewise find y<sup>t</sup> all ye seats in ye said church, which are but few, are built of different forms & so very irregular y<sup>t</sup> they ought to be alter'd & made uniform, which may be done for about 20<sup>li</sup> upon ye whole parish, & then every person may have convenience according to his quality & estate, to their generall satisfaction.

Colonel Salkeld died on the 2nd of June, 1705, at the age of 89, and was buried in the chancel of Rock chapel, where his monument now stands.<sup>1</sup> His daughter, Elizabeth, married Martin Fenwick,<sup>2</sup> a native of the neighbouring parish of Ellingham, and had issue a daughter, also named Elizabeth, who married Thomas Proctor, son of John Proctor of Shawdon.<sup>3</sup> About 1695, on the occasion of the marriage, John Proctor entailed his estates of Shawdon, Shawdon Woodhouse, and Crawley upon his son, and at the same time Colonel Salkeld settled a moiety of Rock on Thomas Proctor.

<sup>1</sup> See p. 148.

<sup>2</sup> There is an entry in the register of St. Andrew's church, Newcastle, which refers to Martin Fenwick's brother. 'Mr. John Fenwick of Rock stabd Mr. Ferdinando Foster, esq., Parliament man for Northumberland, the twenty second day of August, 1701, betwixt The White Cross and The Thorn-tree. Mr. John Fenwick of Rock was hanged the 25th day of September, 1701, for stabin Mr. Ferdinando Foster,' etc. In a copy of Patten's *History of the Rebellion*, in the possession of Mr. C. B. P. Bosanquet, is a manuscript note: 'In the Assize week of the year 1701, when William Ramsay was mayor and William Boutflower sheriffe, on the 22nd of the month of August, when the principle gentry of the county were assembled at Newcastle, John Fenwick of Rock, in the county of Northumberland, killed Ferdinand Forster, one of the members of Parliament, and youngest son of [Sir William] Forster of Bamburgh. It appeared that Fenwick had long had an inveterate enmity against Forster relative to some family matters, and while the latter was at a late dinner or supper at the principal inn of the town, the Black Horse in Newgate Street, John Hall of Otterburn called Forster out. Forster returning said: "Hall has just brought a challenge from that villain Fenwick who thirsts after my blood: I may as well meet him now," which he did, and the company following (by the light of the moon) saw Fenwick standing near the White Cross, about half-way between that and a thorn tree which grew in the said street. He drew his sword and Forster the same, but slipping his foot he fell on his back, and Fenwick stabbed him through the heart when lying on the ground. Fenwick made off, but was soon taken. He was tried, and was executed at the White Cross for the crime, on the 25th September following. During the execution all the gates of the town were shut, for fear of a rescue from the people of the north, with whom the name of Fenwick was held in great veneration. Mrs. Fenwick, wife of John Fenwick, was in court at the trial; though great with child, she threw herself at the judge's feet begging her husband's life. The judge raised her up saying, "Madam, I am sorry for you, but it cannot be granted; we are not to have our members of Parliament murdered in our streets unnoticed."

<sup>3</sup> The gardens at Rock were at this time celebrated. An eighteenth century poem, entitled 'Cheviot,' says: 'Rock gardens would please Epicurus' grace; brave Salkeld's once, now gen'rous Proctor's place.' See also p. 113.

Shortly afterwards John Proctor bought the remaining moiety of Rock, called the 'south side,' and in 1705 procured a special Act of Parliament enabling him to bar the previous entail, and to settle the newly purchased moiety of Rock upon his son in lieu of the Shawdon property,<sup>1</sup> which was to be sold. These transactions explain the circumstance that Thomas Proctor was living at Rock in 1704 before Colonel Salkeld's death.<sup>2</sup> Thomas Proctor had a large family,<sup>3</sup> and though the Rock estate had risen in value, the improvement did not save him from falling into financial straits. In 1732 the estate was sold to Lord Jersey in a heavily mortgaged condition, being then nominally worth £600 or £700 a year. About twenty years after the property had changed hands, the 'old hall' was so nearly destroyed by fire that it fell into a ruinous condition, in which state it remained for about seventy years.<sup>4</sup> In 1794 Lord Jersey sold Rock to Mr. Peter Holford, a master in chancery, whose son, Mr. Robert Holford, transferred it in 1804 to his brother-in-law, Mr. Charles Bosanquet. Mr. Bosanquet belonged to an old Huguenot family, formerly settled at Cognac in Cevennes, the English branch of which is descended from David Bosanquet who came to England in 1686, after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes.

Mr. Charles Bosanquet<sup>5</sup> was a member of the firm of Manning, Anderdon, & Co., merchants, London, and purchased a number of pictures after the Napoleonic wars, when many good paintings came into this country. He brought the best down to Northumberland, and amongst those at Rock are: 'Christ and St. John the Baptist, as children, playing with a lamb,'

<sup>1</sup> Petition of John Proctor of Rock. *Commons Minutes*, 9 Jan., 2 Anne, vol. xiv. pp. 473, etc., and Act of Parliament.

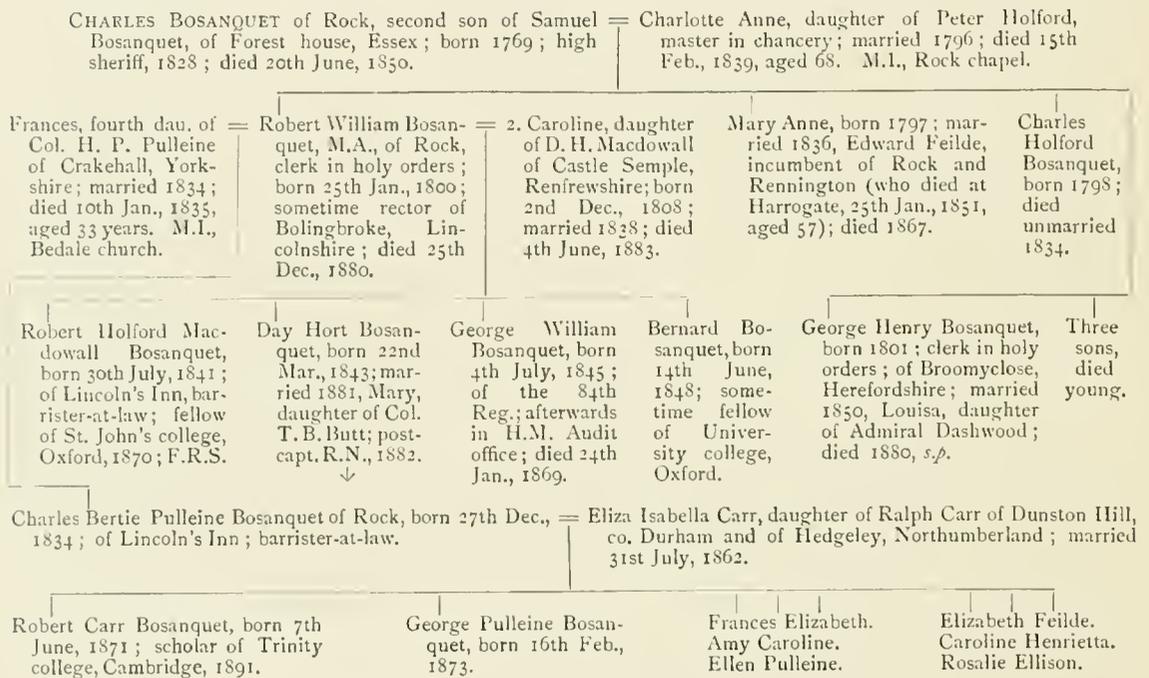
<sup>2</sup> Mr. C. B. P. Bosanquet of Rock has in his possession a portion of a glass bottle, stamped with the inscription: 'Tho. Prockter, Rock, 1704.' He has also a relic of an older time, viz.: a gold *demi-écu à la couronne* of Charles VII. of France (1422-1461). *Obv*: KAROLUS: DEI: GRA: FRANCORV. (with shield of France, crowned). *Rev*: XPC. VINCIT. XPC REGNAT: XPC: IMPERAT (cross fleury). The coin was found in a field at Rock.

<sup>3</sup> See pedigree of Proctor, in the history of Dunstan. 'Mr. Edward Nisbit, in the year 1797, then near ninety years of age, said that it was upwards of seventy years since Mr. Proctor, the proprietor of Rock, brought Andrew Willy, a gardener, to cultivate turnips at Rock for the purpose of feeding cattle; that Willy afterwards settled at Lesbury as a gardener, and was employed for many years to sow turnips for all the neighbourhood, and his business this way was so great that he was obliged to ride and sow, that he might despatch the greater quantity. The practice of hoeing was also introduced at this time.' Bailey and Culley, *View of Agriculture*, 1813, p. 92, note.

<sup>4</sup> 'On May 15th, 1752, a fire broke out in Rock hall, near Alnwick, formerly the seat of . . . Proctor, esq., but at that time tenanted by some farmers, by which it was entirely consumed, and some of the families escaped with their lives so narrowly that they saved nothing but their shirts upon their backs.' Richardson, *Table Book*, vol. ii. p. 43.

<sup>5</sup> For a brief summary of his active life see monumental inscription, pp. 148, 149.

*Rubens*; 'Virgin and Child,' a replica, it is believed, of the two principal figures in the picture by *Raphael* in the Louvre, known as the 'Holy Family of Francis I. ;' 'St. John the Baptist,' *Procacini*; 'Virgin and Child,' *Schidone*; 'The Saviour in Gethsemane,' *Carlo Dolce*; and small pictures by *Cuyt* and *Teniers*. Mr. Charles Bosanquet died on the 20th of June, 1850, and at his death Rock became the property of his son, the Rev. R. W. Bosanquet, who died there on Christmas Day, 1880.<sup>1</sup> It is now the property of Mr. Charles Bertie Pulleine Bosanquet.



<sup>1</sup> An excellent account of Rock, by the Rev. R. W. Bosanquet, of which free use has been made, is printed in vol. vi. of the *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*. Mr. C. B. P. Bosanquet has supplied the following particulars as to the condition of the estate during the last 150 years. The annual value of Rock is stated in Proctor's Act of Parliament to have been £330 in 1695. Proctor claimed to have raised the value to above £600 in 1715. In 1732 the estate was sold to Lord Jersey, and a map 'plotted by Thomas Williams A.D. 1743' for Lord Jersey shows that Rock was divided into six large and three small holdings. The map and the names on it 'Midstead Moor,' 'North Moor Furze,' and 'South Moor,' show that a great part of the estate was still unenclosed. From a rent roll of 'half year's rents' payable in 1761, the annual rental at that time appears to have been £698, and the Taylors were the largest tenants. In 1794 Lord Jersey sold the estate for £29,000. In the present century the rental has varied greatly. The rental was, from 1806 to 1810, £1,256; in 1810, £2,710 10s. (the estate was then greatly improved, and war prices were paid for agricultural products); in 1826, £2,287 10s. In 1836 Mr. Bosanquet took the 'demesne farm' into his own occupation, and other changes took place. In 1863 the gross estimated rental in the rate book (exclusive of the hall, etc.) was £1,612; in 1873, £2,558; in 1894, £1,842.

## ROCK CHAPEL.

The small Norman chapel, dedicated to St. Philip and St. James,<sup>1</sup> stands between the hall and the village. It originally consisted of a nave and chancel only. It was carefully restored in 1855 by Mr. Salvin, and the apse was then added. In 1866 the size of the building was again increased by the addition of a north aisle of three arches from designs by the late Mr. F. R. Wilson. The most conspicuous features of the original structure still remaining are the west front and the fine chancel arch. The west front has a lofty shafted doorway, decorated with rich zigzag work. The flat buttresses are shafted at the angles, and the walls are crowned with a corbel-table of heads. The chancel arch is richly ornamented in two orders, the inner order being well moulded, and the outer order carved in zigzags with an enriched label. The outer order has been cut away in three places, apparently for the insertion of the rood. On the south side of the chancel there is a fourteenth-century window of three lights, the original form of which is lost except as regards its inside jamb and arch.



WEST DOOR OF ROCK CHAPEL.

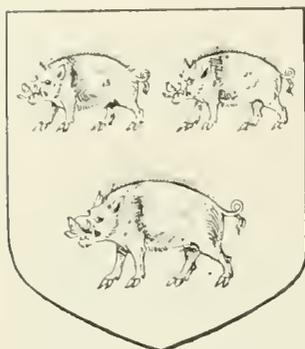
When the north aisle was added in 1866 the stones in the ancient wall were marked and moved out, one by one. The narrow Norman windows widely splayed on the inside, now in the north wall, may therefore be considered original.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> There is no evidence of an ancient dedication.

<sup>2</sup> The Rev. John Hodgson visited Rock 26th Oct., 1825. His notes show that the chancel was then 24 feet 10 inches long, 13 feet 7 inches wide. The nave was 35 feet 4 inches long, 17 feet 4 inches wide.

There are many ancient stones, once belonging to the building, now preserved as relics. The font is partly ancient, and there is a fine grave cover on the floor of the chancel. The cover bears a floriated cross, between a sword and an axe.

## MONUMENTS, ETC.



THE ARMS OF SWINHOLE:  
*Argent three swine passant sable.*

On the north wall of the chancel there are five stone shields bearing the *three swine* of the Swinhoes, who were for a long period the owners of Rock, and one shield bearing *three water bougets*, 2 and 1, the arms of the Proctors.<sup>1</sup>

On the south side of the chancel is a brass plate inscribed: 'Here lyeth interred the bodie of John Salkeld of Rock, esq<sup>r</sup>, who departed this life the 10th of November, Anno D<sup>ni</sup> 1629.'

Also on the south side of the chancel is the monument of Colonel Salkeld.

At the corners of the base of the monument are two small shields bearing the Salkeld arms. In the centre is a larger shield bearing the arms of Colonel Salkeld impaling those of his wife *on a bend three eagles displayed surmounted by a chief*.<sup>2</sup> At the base of the monument is the motto 'Hic sum peregrinus.'

On the north of the chancel there is an inscription: 'To the memory of Charles Bosanquet of Hampstead, in Middlesex, and of Rock, second son of Samuel Bosanquet of Forest house in the county of Essex, esquire, and of Eleanor his wife, daughter of Henry Lannoy Hunter of Beechill in the county of Berkshire, esquire; born in 1769; married in 1796 Charlotte Anne Holford, daughter of Peter Holford of Westonbirt in the county of Gloucester, esquire. Her monument is in this church. He was many years governor of the South Sea Company; as governor of the Canada Land Company he was instrumental in bringing into cultivation vast tracts of land in Canada west: he was yet more extensively known as colonel of the Light Horse Volunteers of London and Westminster: after the peace of 1815 he for some years fulfilled the duties of a commissioner of military inquiry: he also, for a considerable space of time, filled the chair of the Exchequer Loan Commission. These various occupations did not cause him to neglect his landed estate at Rock, nor to forget the interests, temporal and spiritual, of those who dwelt upon it: he completed the division of the estate into farms: he restored the church which he found in a ruinous state: rebuilt the village and repaired and added to the old mansion, which, having been destroyed by fire, had lain in ruins for above

Here Lies in hope of a Blessed  
refurrec<sup>n</sup>: the Body of y<sup>t</sup> truly  
Valiant & loyal gent: Coll. Iohn  
Salkeld w<sup>o</sup> ferv'd K. Charles y<sup>e</sup>  
1<sup>st</sup> w<sup>th</sup> a Constant, dangerous, &  
Expensive loyalty as Voluntier  
Capt<sup>n</sup> & Collonell of Horfe:  
And for y<sup>e</sup> Service of his King  
& Country, he took in Berwick  
upon Tweed, & Carlile w<sup>ch</sup> was  
a Rice to y<sup>e</sup> Warr of 48.

He afterward Served  
in Ireland Under K. Ch. and  
K. James y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> as Lieutennant  
Coll: He was Iustice of y<sup>e</sup>  
Peace 35 years & Aged 89.  
He departed this life Iune  
the 2, 1705.

<sup>1</sup> Tonge's *Visitacion*, Surt. Soc. The Lilburnes also bore *water bougets*. Their arms appeared on the chapel at Belford (vol. i. p. 366). Raine says 'this has doubtless a reference to the Swinhoes and their connections.' *North Durham*, p. 236, note.

<sup>2</sup> The name of Colonel Salkeld's wife is not known, and the coat represented on the monument is not given in Papworth's *Armoriais*. The monument was apparently executed by a village mason, and the extension of the chief to both sides may be an accident. *On a bend three eagles displayed* are the arms of Strother.

70 years: finally he became resident at Rock with his family, and, having survived his wife for the space of eleven years, he departed this life on the 20th of June, 1850, aged 81 years.' Above the inscription there is a medallion portrait. There is also a mural tablet to the memory of 'Charlotte Anne, beloved wife of Charles Bosanquet of Rock, esq., died 15th February, MDCCCXXXIX, aged LXVIII.'

On the south side of the nave is an inscription: 'In memory of the Rev. Robert William Bosanquet, he was the second son of Charles Bosanquet, esq., but succeeded to the Rock estate on his father's death in 1850, his elder brother having died in 1834. He was born on the 25th of January, 1800 . . . He died on Christmas Day, 1880. Also of Caroline, widow of the above, who was born December 2nd, 1808, and died June 4th, 1883.'

The chapelry was in early times subordinate to the rectory or vicarage of Embleton. The incumbent of Embleton was bound to maintain a chaplain at Rock, and a suitable amount of glebe (40 acres) was set apart in 1331 for his maintenance.<sup>1</sup> Some time before 1663, however, the glebe was lost,<sup>2</sup> and the chapel fell into disrepair, being generally destitute of an incumbent. At length in 1767 Rock and Rennington were constituted distinct cures with separate endowments, and at the present time the vicar of Rennington holds both parishes, and does duty at Rennington and Rock alternately.<sup>3</sup>

## VISITATIONS, ETC.

1577-8, 29 Jan., 'Andreas Haistings, Scotus,' was curate, and had no license.

1578, 30 July, George Pattison was curate.

1595, 13 Oct. [Rock and Rennington.] 'Janet Farrer supposed to be a witch, and hath spoken bad speaches leading to witchcraft.' *Visitation Book* at Durham, p. 10. In the same year (*ibid.* p. 24 v.) Robert Welesme was curate of Rock and Rennington. 'He serveth without license, and, being discharged by the commissioners in visitacion, serveth both the cures still.'

1607-1609. [Rock.] 'They want the new communion booke, and the windowes of their chappell are in decay.'

1609, Aug. 10. Rock chapel. 'They use no perambulation; they want a bible, a table of the ten commandments, the degrees of matrimony, a seat for the minister, a cloth for the communion table; the windows are in decay; no stalls or register book.' *Durham Consistory Court*.

1732. 'Rock. The chappell out of reparaire in the roof; the walls within dirty; the pulpit & reading desk in a dark & wrong situation; & the church-yard walls in ruins and fenceless; and as ye occasion of this, is presented Joseph Clerk of Morpeth, who was returned chappell-warden, but neither appeared, nor any for him, to take ye office on him.' *Ibid.*

1805. The following statement is preserved in the handwriting of Mr. C. Bosanquet: 'At a parochial visitation of the archdeacon of Northumberland (Thorp) made in November, 1805, the chapel of Rock was presented as ruinous and unfit for the performance of divine service, which in fact had ceased to be performed therein. Pursuant to the directions of the archdeacon the necessary repairs were effected in the following spring, the walls were in great part rebuilt, the windows altogether newly formed and sashed (the character of the chapel being thereby much altered), and a new blue slate roof put on. At the same time

<sup>1</sup> See p. 59.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 73.

<sup>3</sup> See history of Rennington for some account of the incumbents.

the west door, which had been walled up, and against which the earth had accumulated to the middle of the pillars, was opened, and a modern porch at the south side of the church was removed. A large black stone laid on piers, being the monument of Mr. John Salkeld, stood in the place of and was made use of as the communion table. This was removed, and the upper part of the stone, which was broken, placed against the wall at the south side of the east window.' A letter is also extant, dated 24th May, 1806, addressed by Mr. Bosanquet to 'Mr. William Crisp, chapel warden.' Mr. Bosanquet mentions in detail the repairs needed, and says that he has obtained an estimate for them amounting to £272. He offers to contribute £80 towards this, and to add £120 more, the interest to be applied to the endowment of a school. He hopes that they will thus 'remove the reproach cast upon Rock of having no place fit for divine worship, nor any means of education for the children.'

1828. The following notes occur in some memoranda of Archdeacon Singleton: 'Rock chapel; visited August 4th, 1828; Rev<sup>d</sup> Stagg Turner, curate. This chapelry is independent, although under the same patronage, and held by the same incumbent as Rennington. The service is alternate morning and evening, and sacrament is administered four times a year. Rock has its parochial limits, and contains about two square miles. The deed of severance was executed in 1767 when the registers commence. They can raise about £10 by a church cess of one penny per pound: Merton college is bound to repair the chancel, but their movements, to say no worse of them, were so tardy that Mr. Bosanquet and some other benevolent individuals subscribed to its amelioration in 1806, when the whole church was well and liberally restored . . . . Mr. Bosanquet, at present the high sheriff of the county, is a most munificent churchman. The handsome communion plate is of his gift, inscribed with his name and the date, 1806. The endowment is almost the same in value and in the same parishes and county as that of Rennington, namely, land in West Boldon let for £47 10s., and another parcel for £5 in Snape Quests in the parish of Stanhope; £200 from the Queen's Bounty and £1 as a fixed payment from the vicar of Embleton . . . . Their population is 186; their church room accommodates 120. They have been more fortunate than their brethren of Rennington, as they still enjoy Mr. Edwards's legacy, which is secured and augmented by the care and generosity of Mr. Bosanquet. The following is the account which I received from him: he obtained from Mr. Hodges, formerly vicar of Embleton, £24, which he deems to be Mr. Edwards's money, and he [Mr. Bosanquet] has added as much as has purchased £240 in the 3½ per cents., the yearly interest of which is paid to the schoolmaster of Rock. The schoolmaster has other advantages from Mr. Bosanquet during pleasure, amongst others the use of the old house with a dial bearing the inscription: "Dum spectas, fugit." On the whole I derived much satisfaction from my visitation of this snug and improved little chapelry.' One of the bells at Rock is inscribed 'Voco, veni precare, 1720, S[amuel] S[mith] Ebor.'

## RENNINGTON AND BROXFIELD.

The road going south from Rock enters the township of Rennington at a spot where a small bridge crosses the Jingling burn. In ancient times Rennington included the hamlet of Broxfield, and extended much further west in the direction of Heiferlaw, and south-west in the direction of Alwick Moor or Aydon Forest.<sup>1</sup> In advancing south from the bridge already mentioned the road traverses what in the early part of the seventeenth

<sup>1</sup> The township has now an area of 1,772 acres. Census Returns: 1801, 252; 1811, 270; 1821, 272; 1831, 273; 1841, 245; 1851, 269; 1861, 263; 1871, 249; 1881, 294; 1891, 253.

century was called the 'North field.' To the east, adjoining the burn, were the 'Water Acres,' to the west the 'Rock Burn Butts;' in the north-west corner of the township the 'Black Riggs Pasture.' Crossing the 'Long Mary Knows,' the 'Foggy Lands,' and the 'Fenman Butts,' the road enters the village, which has changed little in general plan during the last two hundred and fifty years. On the east a row of cottages terminates at the southern extremity in the vicarage and modern church, which stands on the site of a chapel of great antiquity, pulled down about sixty years ago.<sup>1</sup>

The remainder of the village, including a substantial school-house now in process of construction, is grouped round the village green to the south-west of the church. In addition to the 'North field' there were before the enclosure two other common fields at Rennington, viz., the 'West field' and the 'South field.' The latter lay on either side of the path now known as the 'Millway Loaning,' and included the 'West Award,' the 'Middle Awards,' and the 'Easter Awards.' A tract of land called the 'Black Butts' was so called because it projected between the west and the south field.<sup>2</sup> There appears to have been a wood of oak trees in old times to the south-east of the church. This part was called the 'Hockwood,' a name which is now recognisable in the corrupted form of 'the Hocket.' The southern apex of the township consisted of a large moor covering almost a thousand acres, in the midst of which stood a cross called 'Luck's Crosse' or 'Fallen Crosse.'

In a survey of the earl of Northumberland's estate,<sup>3</sup> it is said that 'the mannor and towne of Rennington is parcell of the barony of Alnewick, scituated in Bambrough ward in a good soyle both for corne and grasse, and is distant from Alnewick toward the north-east three miles. It was sometime parcell of the inheritance of Sir William Hilton, knight, then lord of the same, and of Shilbottle and others, in the right of Bona, daughter and heyre of Jermayne Tyson great grandchilde to Gilbert Tyson, whoe was sometime lord of the whole barony.' The historian Surtees has compiled a pedigree of the ancient family of Hilton of Hilton castle in Durham.<sup>4</sup> From this it appears that Gilbert Tyson gave to his second son, Richard, amongst other lands, Rennington and Broxfield,<sup>5</sup> and that Richard's grandson, German

<sup>1</sup> See p. 160 *seq.*

<sup>2</sup> 'Where the strips abruptly meet others, or abut upon a boundary at right angles, they are sometimes called butts.' Seebohm, *The English Village Community*, p. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Made in 1622.

<sup>4</sup> Surtees, *Durham*, ii. pp. 26, 27.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. Tate, *Alnwick*, i. p. 45.

Tyson, had an only daughter and heiress Benéta. This daughter Benéta, or Bona as she is styled in the extract already quoted, married William de Hilton, a baron of the bishopric, who died before the year 1208.

The estates of William de Hilton eventually descended to his grandson, Robert, who held Rennington with other lands of the barony of Alnwick for two knight's fees in the reign of Henry III.<sup>1</sup> After the death of Robert de Hilton a survey was made of Rennington in 1267, from which it appears that there were several freeholders in the township. Philip de Broxfield held 40 acres, Everard Freeman held 24 acres, Hugh de Broxfield held 120 acres, and Richard de Broxfield held 48 acres.<sup>2</sup>

The name of Alexander de Hilton, Robert's successor, appears in the Subsidy Roll for Rennington in 1296.

				RENINGTON [ <i>sic</i> ].					
				£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Alexandri de Hilton	...	...	3	16	0	unde reddit	6	11
„	Ade Hedger	...	...	0	11	3	„	1	0½
„	Alexandri Bulnaye	...	...	0	11	6	„	1	0½
„	Walteri bercarii	...	...	1	7	0	„	2	5½
„	Thebiny	...	...	0	12	0	„	1	1
„	Gilberti filii Willelmi	...	...	1	5	0	„	2	3½
„	Johannis filii Euerardi	...	...	1	6	0	„	2	4½
„	Hugonis filii Johannis	...	...	0	13	0	„	1	2½
„	Willelmi filii Willelmi	...	...	0	14	0	„	1	3½
„	Roberti Yunge	...	...	1	3	6	„	2	1½
„	Willelmi Tywit	...	...	0	11	0	„	1	0
Summa huius ville, £12 10s. 3d.				Unde domino regi, £1 2s. 9d. <sup>3</sup>					

Shortly before this tax was levied, Alexander de Hilton had a dispute with the abbot of Alnwick about rights of common and pasture in the neighbourhood of Heckley near Alnwick.<sup>4</sup> The land in dispute had been in ancient times the common pasture of the men of Rennington, but in the year 1290 Alexander renounced all the rights of himself and his men to the pasture called Whitfelde and the 'green place' called Oxincruke, and the 'Merstia-lawes' in the territory of Heckley, according to the ancient customary

<sup>1</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* 111. i. p. 209.

<sup>2</sup> There were 160 acres of arable and 6 acres of meadow in demesne, worth £6 os. 2d. a year. There were 12 bondage tenants holding 23 acres each. There was a meadow called Lymekilnesche, and the manor was worth £24 9s. 9½d. a year. *Inq. p.m.* 51 Hen. 111. 43.

<sup>3</sup> Only four names appear on a similar roll drawn up in 1336, viz.: William Hirdson, Robert Tulleson, William son of Thomas, and Henry Kithpac, who contributed 15s. 4d.

<sup>4</sup> Rennington extended as far as Heckley at that time, see p. 154.

divisions, namely the two crosses standing on the king's road to Rock. Alexander acknowledged that the land within these marks was the property of Alnwick abbey.<sup>1</sup>

Rennington with the rest of the Hilton estates came into the hands of Alexander's grandson of the same name, who received permission from the Crown in 1335 to give an estate in Broxfield to the canons of Alnwick abbey. It was stated at the time that the donor retained Rennington and other lands in his own possession.<sup>2</sup> The township afterwards descended to William de Hilton, born about the year 1356, who was declared the heir of his father, Robert, in 1377. It is evident that he was for many years owner of the township, which he was in the habit of visiting from time to time, but his connection with the place had terminated before the 31st of July, 1414,<sup>3</sup> when he was still living.

Rennington was shortly afterwards in the hands of the Percys, and was included in a grant made by Edward IV. to Robert, Lord Ogle, of lands which had belonged to the earl of Northumberland.<sup>4</sup> The place is not mentioned in a survey of the lands of Lord Ogle made at the time of his death, and it was therefore probably restored by some private arrangement to the Percys. The families of Hilton, Percy, and Ogle were connected by marriage at the time, Lord Ogle's daughter-in-law, Eleanor Hilton, having married George Percy, third son of Sir Ralph Percy, for her second husband.<sup>5</sup> From the fifteenth century to the present day the township has remained the property of the Percy family. The following is a translation of a rental of Rennington made in 1498 :

The abbot of Alnwick holds his lands in Doxford<sup>6</sup> by fealty and suit of court, as is said, and pays nothing. William Aske, esquire, holds there various lands and tenements which Conan Aske formerly held and pays ij<sup>s</sup> vi<sup>d</sup>.

Thomas Philipson holds two husbandlands, which Walter Philipson formerly held, and pays 1<sup>d</sup> and a rose.

Thomas Ylderton and John Tailor hold each a messuage and pay ij<sup>d</sup>.

The chaplains of the chantry of St. Mary of Alnwick hold certain lands in Doxford and pay ij<sup>d</sup>.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Hodgson MSS.*: cf. app. Tate, *Alnwick*, ii. The road traversing Rock was called 'White Cross Street,' see map of Rock (in 1599), p. 128.

<sup>2</sup> Surtees, *Durham*, ii. p. 30. Alexander de Hilton had married Maud, daughter of Richard de Emeldon, see p. 59.

<sup>3</sup> See p. 161. <sup>4</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* II. i. p. 384. The grant is dated 28 Jan., 1462. <sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> *Sic*; a mistake for Broxfield, where Alexander de Hilton had given land to the abbey, see p. 165.

<sup>7</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* On a similar rental of Rennington in 1488 is this note: 'Thomas Philipson holdeth ij husband lands in Rennington, and geveth at the feyer of Alnewyke at the feast of Seynt John Baptist yerely 1<sup>d</sup> & 1 rose.'

About the year 1586 an accurate survey of the township was made as follows :

The towne of Rennyngtone is parcell of the lordship of Alnewyke, and was sumtyme parcell of the inheritance of Sir William Hilton, knight, Baron Hilton, then lord of the manor of Shilbottle as before is mentioned ; it is a verye goode soylle boith for korne and grasse yf the same weire used with goode husbandrye, and the scitte therof is scituate in a convenyent plaice for the mayntenance of his lordship's service in all respects.

There is one chapell dependyng of the church of Emylton scituat in the east ende of the same towne, with one messuaidge and croft and certaine parcells of land in the feylde there, perteyning to the said church, as heirafter more playnely shal be declared, which messuage, and crofte adjoynyng to the said church, with the said parcell of land and common of pasture unto the same apperteyning, was gevyne by one John Ildertone of the better mayntening of one preast and doyng the devine service ther ; so that ther is all maner of such devine service as is to be ministered and done in churches, used and done in the said church of Rennyngtone, without that the vicare of Emylton have any profetts by teith or otherwayese comyng to him fourth of the said towne of Renyngton, the yearely rents of the said m[anor] and land with th' appurtenance, which is xij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> by yere, onely excepted, and also the teith corne of the said towne to the persone. All the rest of the spirituallties perteneth to the preast of Renyngton.

The boulder of this towne of Renyngtone in ancient tyme was endlong the boulder of Rock. Stamforde, Litle Howghton, Great Howghton, Dennyck, Heckley, and the east parte of the forest Haiden, which now is called the Abbey More,<sup>1</sup> Hefforsyde and Chirnsyde, but nowe the boulder therof is in one smalle quantite by reason ther was sett a good portion of the south west parte therof to Broxfeylde, hamlet of the said towne of Rennyngtone, and also one other parte therof adjoynyng to the said Abbey More or Heckley More was gevyne by the said William Hilton, by the consent of the lord of Alwyk, to the abbott and convent of the laite monasterie ther, which parcell of more grounde was then called [blank in MS.] with one hundreth acres of more grounde adjoynyng and pertenyng to the same ; and in lick sort Robert Soopeth did geve to the said abbott and convent one messuage with certayne land in Broxfeylde, as also one parcell ground called Broxshall, as by olde records playnely appereth.

Goodes and cattell stollynge from the tenants of this towne sence his lordship went fourth of this contre and as yet not redressed as followeth, viz<sup>2</sup> [in the margin of the MS. which is torn] first daye of Februarye, 1567 : George Blythe, two maires ; John Fysse, one mear ; William Maxon, one meare ; John More, cattell two, sheap xvij ; Trestrame Philpson, xxij sheape ; Thomas Emylton, xl sheape.

And wher the townes of Rennyngtone and Broxfield do yearlye paye to his lordship for castell warde and cornege by the hands of the forren baylye vij<sup>s</sup> vij<sup>d</sup>, as also for certaine plewghe dawerkes in hervest by the hands of the castle reve of Alnewicke vij<sup>s</sup> per annum, as is heir[to for] . . . ed. The same is collected among the said inhabitants as followethe by the reve and sworne men of Rennyngtone onely, and by them paid to his lordship's said officers in maner and forme before rehersed, in such order as heirafter followeth, viz<sup>2</sup>.

The tenants of this towne is chardged lickwyse with the payment of rent hennes, as other his lordship's tenants in other townes are, etc.

These tenants be in great disorder for they be nether well horsed nor have any armour, nor yett in such tyme as any attemptaite is upon them by the ennymy, they do not come to gither to resist the same ; ther is such one kynde of feare amonge them (yf it be well serched) that would be put fourth of ther

<sup>1</sup> Now known as Alwick Moor or Aydon Forest.

<sup>2</sup> There is no such schedule in the MS. and there is no lacuna.

hertes. They be also unquiet amonge ther selves, having undecent talke, nor yet usethe any good and neyghbourly wayese for ther common welthe, all which wold be by his lordship or his officers straitlye loked upon, as well for consciens cause as my lord's honoure, and welth of the said tenants.

Ther is one small parcell of grounde ther, parcell the demayne grounde, called Hocwood, yff the same wer well ditchede and stronglye inclosed and that the wood which growethe therin were cutt lowe by the grounde and then keapid as one springe owght to be, it wolde in shorte tyme growe to be such wood as the said tenants have great neade of, for ther be much espe<sup>1</sup> wood therin besyd other wood.

Since Mr. Cartyngton maide his booke of surveye, the tenants have alteridde the demaynes landes, husband landes, and cottaidge land of ther towne, for the most, in to other severall tenures and occupations than they wer in at that tyme, so that every reve payeth vij<sup>d</sup> ob. more then nowe he collecteith for the foulle payment of his lordship's rent ther, and also the land muche unequall allotted, and so occupied by the said tenants, wherfor it wer very neadfull a devision wer maid as befor is mentioned.<sup>2</sup>

In connection with the statement that the men of Rennington were not well horsed and had no armour, it will be observed that only three men attended the muster of 1538 equipped with horse and harness.<sup>3</sup> The phrases in which the surveyor refers to the recent redivision of the township lands deserve special notice, as the periodical redivision of common lands before the enclosures has been the subject of much discussion. The language used would seem to imply that all the common lands had been redivided, and that the arable land had not been excepted. The surveyor contemplated a redivision at an early opportunity in order to rectify the inequalities which had arisen. The losses which the people of the place had suffered from the cattle thieves and marauders were perhaps partly due to the attitude of non-resistance which they had adopted. Their inertia encouraged the spoilers to revisit the place at frequent intervals. The following table refers to 1574:

Renington. John Rycheson, Will<sup>m</sup> Cayer, Robt. Richeson, Rich. Ledgerd, Willm. Sturdye, Thomas Smyth, Will<sup>m</sup> Blythe, Tho. Phillipson, John Browne, Oswold Chamb' spoyled & lost 5 horses & mares, 8 kyne & swyne, 108 shepe, 62<sup>li</sup> 14<sup>s</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>.

In 1576 they sustained further losses:

Renington. John Blythe, meare 1; Rycherd Leggard, hoggs viii; John Rychardson, horsse 1; . . . Phillipson, shepe . . . ; horsse taken frome the same tennants May last, 1576, of the day light, iij.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Esp = aspen tree. Cf. Heslop, *Northumberland Words*.

<sup>2</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> 'Rynington,' Muster Roll, 1538. 'Roland Fylpson, Rolande Blythe, Thomas Cownden, able with horse and harness. Rogr. Cryswell, Willme Watson, Herry Marchell, Rog. Lee, Willme Blythe, Wyllme Blythe, Robt. Luc, Ed. Howye, Rog. Taller, able men wanting horse and harness.'

<sup>4</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

A very full survey and terrier of the manor was made in the beginning of the seventeenth century. The surveyor writing on the 6th of September, 1622, says: 'there was diverse demayne landes belonging to this manor as by auncient recordes appeareth, but they have bene of soe long tyme occupied and demised togeather with the tenement landes that nowe noe man hath knowledg truly to separate them, the one from the other.'<sup>1</sup> He proceeds to set forth an accurate survey of the common fields at Rennington made four years before, which can only be very briefly summarised here:

'The terrar of the manor of Rennington particularly conteyning all the arable landes, meadowes, pastures, balkes, wast groundes and commons in A<sup>o</sup> 1618.' There follows a specification of the several fields, with the various parcels of land in them, the names of the tenants and the arrangement of the strips which they held, *e.g.*:

## THE SOUTHFEILD.

Unthancke lands beginning at the east side.

	Acres.	R.	Per.
Rowland Philpson one head land free ... ..	0	1	11 $\frac{3}{4}$
Michaell Wilson one narrow land ... ..	0	0	22
Waye or Street common ... ..	0	1	16 $\frac{1}{8}$
Trestram Philpson one land ... ..	0	1	4
William Watson two lands ... ..	0	2	27 $\frac{1}{2}$
Thomas Emelton three lands ... ..	0	3	6
William Watson two lands ... ..	0	3	3
M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Rodham one land free ... ..	0	1	5
Trestram Philpson five lands ... ..	1	1	37
Rowland Philpson one land free ... ..	0	1	12 $\frac{1}{8}$
William Blith, junior, one land ... ..	0	1	12 $\frac{1}{8}$
John Richardson one land ... ..	0	1	12 $\frac{1}{8}$
Trestram Philpson one land ... ..	0	1	9 $\frac{3}{8}$
Michaell Wilson one head land ... ..	0	1	9 $\frac{3}{8}$
Some of acres of the Unthanck lands ... ..	6	2	29 $\frac{7}{8}$

The following are the parcels mentioned in the respective fields:

(a) The Southfield. Easter Awards, Middle Awards, Unthancke lands, West Awards, West Dikes, Greeneletch, North Unthanke, Old Yard Butts, Hill Flatt. There follows 'a collection of every man's ground lying confusedly in the South feild of Renington,' showing that there were 79a. 1r. 25 $\frac{5}{8}$ p. of 'tenement lande,' and 9a. 3r. 11 $\frac{9}{8}$ p. of 'freeholders lands.'

(b) Rennington Orchard, containing 5a. 1r. 31 $\frac{3}{8}$ p. of 'tenement arrable,' and 1a. or. 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ p. of 'tenement meadow.'

(c) The Westfeild. Crofts [M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Rodham 3 butts free, 0a. 1r. 30 $\frac{2}{8}$ p. William Watson 1 land & 1 narrow land, 0a. 2r. 14 $\frac{1}{8}$ p., etc.]: Damheads, Foggie lands, Blindwell Meadowe Butts, Heild Hawuers,

<sup>1</sup> He adds 'there is in the fields of the same towne one myne of coales, but of what value it may be is not yet knowne.'

Long Flatt, Rye Ridds, Blakethin, Linkeyleth, Linkeyleth meadowe [‘Michael Wilson one deale, 2r. 10p.; Bartram Wilson one deale, 2r. 30½p.,’ etc.], Howpe Butts, Blake lands, Tofts, Gleebe (a flatt of 18 lands with a head called the Cocks peece, 3a. 3r. 3¼p.), Horse stone, Howpe Butts, West streete lands, Middle sheete, Garbutts, Swinter land hawners, Blindwell lands, Hirst, Short Crofts, West Blowbutts, Short Croft Butts (William Watson one land, 21¼<sup>5</sup>/<sub>8</sub> perches; Michael Wilson one land, 24¼<sup>6</sup>/<sub>8</sub> perches, etc.). A collection of every man’s ground lying confusedly in the Westfield. Some totall of acres arrable in the Westfield, 204a. or. 11½p. Some totall of acres of the tenement meadow, 11a. 1r. 9¼<sup>4</sup>/<sub>8</sub>p. Freeholders grounds, 33a. or. 29¼<sup>0</sup>/<sub>8</sub>p. Total of the Westfield, 248a. 2r. 11p.

(d) Rennington Leazes.

(e) The Northfield. Rockburne Butts, St. Mary Knowes, Harlott Sheete, Clott Riggs, Long Mary Knowes, Fenham Butts, Crofts, Neatherlands, Gewle lands, Weete acres, Brade Arses, Old Yards (‘begining at the east side next to the towne end’ containing parcels of 12¼ perches to 26¼ perches), Cruckses. A collection, etc., of ground in the Northfeild. Comon Balkes, 2a. or. 1¼<sup>1</sup>/<sub>8</sub>p. Tenement arrable, 124a. 2r. 39¼<sup>0</sup>/<sub>8</sub>p. Freeholders lands, 21a. or. 1¼<sup>1</sup>/<sub>8</sub>p. Total of the Northfield, 145a. 3r. 0¼<sup>0</sup>/<sub>8</sub>p.

(f) Rennington Barelawfield. Barelaw Flatt, Crosse landes. Total, 28a. 3r. 37¼p.

(g) The Meadow Dayles, Gewle meadow, Rock bourne Dayles. Tenement Meadow Deales, 11a. 2r. 26¼<sup>1</sup>/<sub>8</sub>p. Freeholders meadow, 3a. 1r. 18¼<sup>7</sup>/<sub>8</sub>p. Some totall, 15a. or. 5¼<sup>5</sup>/<sub>8</sub>p.

(h) Rennington Meadowes. Twenty Acre Meadowe, Cowde Close, Gowland Croke poole, Orchard Layning.<sup>1</sup>

(i) The Oxe pastures.

(j) Comons. Rennington comon conteyneth 949a. 1r. 12p. Sandeyford deane comon conteyneth 12a. or. 11p.

Some totall of the number of acres of all the arrable lands, meadowes, pastures, wast grounds and comons, besides freehold, conteyneth 1,756a. 2r. 9¼<sup>1</sup>/<sub>8</sub>p. And some totall of the freeholders land, 109a. 1r. 39¼<sup>0</sup>/<sub>8</sub>p.

There follows ‘a collection of farmes in Rennington, what acres everie man hath in arrable, meadow, and pasture, and of comons and wast grounds as followes’:

TENEMENT FARMES.

Trestram Philpson’s farme.								Acres.	R.	Per.
Howse and garth	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	2	38¼ <sup>2</sup> / <sub>8</sub>
Southfield arrable	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	10	0	27¼ <sup>5</sup> / <sub>8</sub>
Orchard arrable	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0	1	8¼ <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>
Westfeild arrable	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	21	0	5½
Northfield arrable	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	8	3	11¼ <sup>3</sup> / <sub>8</sub>
Barlawefeild arrable	...	..	...	...	...	...	...	2	0	0¼ <sup>4</sup> / <sub>8</sub>
In the Westfeild meadowe	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	1	11¼ <sup>4</sup> / <sub>8</sub>
In Twenty acres	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	3	30¼
In Cowde close...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	3	32
In Gowlands Croke poole	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	1	16¼ <sup>0</sup> / <sub>8</sub>
In the Meadow Dayles	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	3	20¼
In the Orchard Layninge	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0	2	16¼ <sup>0</sup> / <sub>8</sub>
Eight gaytes in the Oxe pastures	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	19	2	28
Some of acres of the said Trestram Philpsons farme <sup>2</sup>	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	74	3	8¼ <sup>0</sup> / <sub>8</sub>

<sup>1</sup> The ‘Orchard Layning’ or ‘loaning’ is a semi-circular path from the village green to the church.

<sup>2</sup> In the original the total is erroneously given as 74a. 2r. 38¼<sup>0</sup>/<sub>8</sub>p.

The farms, similarly analysed in the terrier, are as follows :

	Acres.	R.	Per.
Robert Yonge ... .. .	4	2	29 $\frac{3}{8}$
William Watson ... .. .	75	3	12 $\frac{1}{8}$
Thomas Emelton ... .. .	76	1	25 $\frac{0}{8}$
John Richardson ... .. .	72	2	33 $\frac{1}{4}$
William Blith ... .. .	72	1	0 $\frac{1}{4}$
Symon Richarson ... .. .	72	1	29 $\frac{7}{8}$
Robert Wilson ... .. .	70	3	4 $\frac{6}{8}$
Michael Wilson ... .. .	71	0	9 $\frac{5}{8}$
Bartram Wilson ... .. .	75	0	13 $\frac{5}{8}$
William Blith ... .. .	67	1	10 $\frac{1}{4}$
William Emelton's farme ... .. .	2	2	16 $\frac{6}{8}$
Rowland Philipson's farme ... .. .	63	2	28 $\frac{0}{8}$
William Richardson ... .. .	5	0	23 $\frac{1}{8}$
Mr Edmond Rodham's farme free ... .. .	7	2	36 $\frac{1}{8}$

[There follow cottagers, glebe, and details of the waste.]

If Tristram Philipson's farm is analysed it will be seen that the total of 74a. 3r. 8 $\frac{0}{8}$ p. is composed of :

	Acres.	R.	Per.
Arable ... .. .	42	1	14 $\frac{1}{8}$
Meadow ... .. .	11	0	7 $\frac{0}{8}$
Ox pasture ... .. .	19	2	28
House and garth ... .. .	1	2	38 $\frac{2}{8}$
	74	3	8 $\frac{0}{8}$

In addition to Tristram Philipson's farm there were twelve other tenement farms and two freehold farms in 1618,<sup>1</sup> whilst there were twelve bondage holdings when the manor was surveyed in 1267. It should be remembered that the township had been reduced in size by various gifts since the thirteenth century, and that 166 acres of demesne land had been absorbed by the tenants.

The manor court rolls, preserved at Alnwick castle, contain a few passages referring to Rennington during this period; and there are records of courts held there from the year 1519. The men of Rennington were compelled to keep watch with the men of South Charlton every night 'at the Gallow' in the time of Queen Elizabeth. Some of the old feudal impositions continued to be exacted at a late date. In 1652 nine men from Rennington were presented, who had neglected 'to bring in turves' to Alnwick castle. Four men were also presented who had not 'brought in thorns to reparaire the hedges of the demesne.'

<sup>1</sup> Rowland Philipson and Edmund Roddam were freeholders.

The names of Blythe and Philipson will have been observed on the lists of tenants at various dates. The descendants of the Blythes are still in the village, and the Philipsons remained for a long time as copyholders. An old man who was called as a witness in a lawsuit in 1676, said that he remembered 'one Thomas Phillipson was bailiff of the manor of Rennington, and after him his son was and still is bailiff.' He went on to state that 'the townships of South Charleton and Dennicke appear and do service at the courts of the manor of Rennington,' and that Rennington was reputed to be 'a several and distinct manor by itself, without any dependance upon any other manor.' He also stated that the tenants were bound to plough a 'yoakinge' of the demesne at Alnwick castle, and to bring lime for repairs, and straw for the castle stables. Every tenant of Rennington was bound to give the 'foreign bailiff' of Alnwick 'two pecks of oats to feed the bailiff's horses.'<sup>1</sup>

The township continued to be held in common until the beginning of the eighteenth century. In 1707 the tenants, with Mr. Edward Roddam of Little Houghton and the vicar of Embleton, addressed a petition to the duke of Somerset that the common lands might be divided 'because they were lying dispersedly in and throughout the lordshipp, by reason whereof your petitioners are very much demnified and cannot make any improvement without a division.' Eventually the land was divided, some of it in 1720, and the remainder in 1762. The effect of the division was an improvement in the condition of the tenants. In a survey made in 1727 it is said that the tenants 'were very poor and scarce able to pay their rents, but since they divided their farmes, having both coal and lymestones within their grounds they have improved their tenements to be worth £25 per annum, and some improved to £30. Each tenement, being tenn in number, doe x plow dargs<sup>2</sup> in all to the north demesne of Alnwicke, and bring in straw for the use of the auditt, for which each plow has sixpence or a dinner.'

In comparatively recent times Rennington was the home of Henry Ogle, who in conjunction with John Common of Denwick has a strong claim to be considered the inventor of the reaping machine. The machine was improved

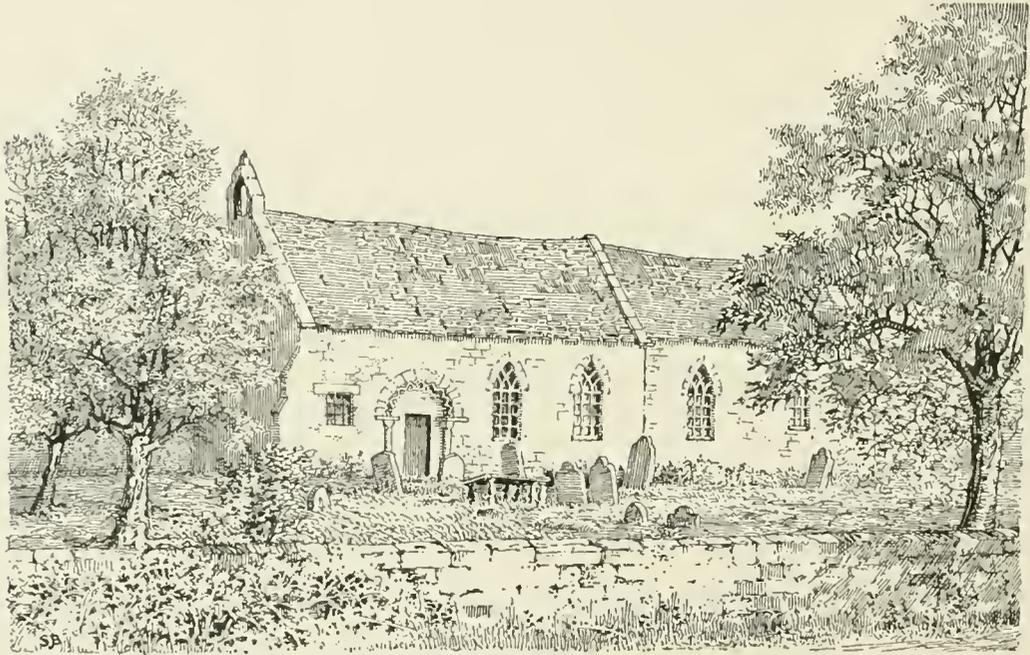
<sup>1</sup> Edmund Roddam has been mentioned as a landowner in Rennington in 1618. His predecessor, John Roddam, had acquired land there on the 14th of February, 1520, from John Taylor of Beadnell, and this land remained in the possession of the Roddams until August, 1710. Edward Roddam, late of Little Houghton, joined with his son of the same name in conveying the land to the Rev. Thomas Nesbit of Berwick. In 1758 Nesbit devised this estate to his son, John Nesbit. *Exchequer Depositions*, 28 Ch. II. Mich. No. 32.

<sup>2</sup> 'Day's works,' see Heslop, *Northumberland Words*.

and extensively adopted in America, and was then exhibited by McCormick at the Great Exhibition of 1851. Ogle profited nothing by his ingenuity; he was schoolmaster and parish clerk at Rennington for twenty-four years, and was in the workhouse in Alwick at the time of his death on the 10th of February, 1848.<sup>1</sup> Rennington is now wholly the property of the duke of Northumberland, with the exception of about 65 acres of glebe land, belonging chiefly to the vicar of Embleton.

#### THE CHAPEL.

The modern church of Rennington, dedicated to All Saints, stands upon slightly rising ground at the south-east end of the village, and is built upon the site of an ancient Norman chapel. It is fortunate that sketches are in



RENNINGTON CHAPEL (from the south). From a sketch by Miss Frances Pulleine (afterwards Mrs. R. W. Bosanquet), 22nd September, 1828.

existence which show what the old chapel was, and there are documents which throw some light upon its history. It has been stated, in the sixteenth-century survey already quoted, that 'all manner of such devine service as is to be ministered and done in churches' was done in the chapel of Rennington.

<sup>1</sup> Tate, *Alwick*, ii. pp. 408-9.

This statement refers to the fact that the chaplains of Rennington in the Middle Ages claimed to be independent of the incumbents of Embleton, and to administer all the rites of the church as if they were vicars or rectors of a parish. These pretensions naturally caused some friction, and the incumbents of Embleton seem to have often tried to put a stop to the celebration of Mass at Rennington when William de Hilton was the owner of the township. All that is known about the early history of the chapel is contained in a statement which he drew up on the 31st of July, 1414, after he had ceased to be the owner of the manor. He stated that his ancestors gave certain lands in Rennington to chaplains to say Mass, long before any vicar was ordained by any bishop in that region to administer the Sacraments in the parish. It was often urged whilst he was lord of Rennington that the celebration of Mass at the chapel should be abolished. He thereupon gave orders that the tithes and land belonging to the chapel should be appropriated, to make it clear that any such abolition would directly contravene the wishes of his ancestors. In consequence apparently of this vigorous action no good reason for the abolition was discovered, and Mass was always celebrated whilst William de Hilton was lord of the place. He added that Sir John Kellowe, parson of Hilton, would confirm his statements. Kellowe had been receiver of the rents at Rennington for sixty years, and used to be entertained by the chaplain, on the occasion of his visits. He had stayed several nights with the chaplain, who was then living at Rennington for the purpose of celebrating Mass.<sup>1</sup> But the chaplains, though they enjoyed a measure of independence, were not wholly free from the control of the vicars of Embleton, who, by a deed dated the 23rd of June, 1331, were bound to provide a chaplain at Rennington. Forty acres of land had been at the same time expressly assigned to them in the township for the chaplain's maintenance.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Copies of diverse antient charters & instruments relating to the barony of Alnwick & the members thereof, viz': the certificate of William, baron of Hilton, touching the assignment of certain lands in Renyngton by his ancestors in perpetuity to the chaplains there, for saying Mass for the souls of his said ancestors in the chapel of Rennyngton.' The document itself is in French: 'donne a Hilton la darroine joure de moys de Juyll, lan nostre tressoverain seigneur le roy Henry quint, etc., secound.' The chapel had been founded 'longement devaunt ceo temps que fuyst ascun vicar ordeignes eiant ministracion icy de Sacraments de mesme parochain par ordeignaunce [ou constitucon] faitz par ascun evesque diocise en ceo partie.' The controversy was revived about 1524, when two men of Rennington were asked why they had usurped ['occupied'] the seven Sacraments. The following note follows the French deed: 'M. Tyndell vicar of Emyldon haith cited Rouland Blythe and Robert Schipl', my lordes tenautes of Rennyngton, to appere at Newcastle on Tewsday the last day of Maye, to schewe why they cause the vij Sacramentes be occupied in the chapell at Rennyngton, and as is said it hath been used ther tyme oute of mynde.' [Henry Tyndall was presented to the vicarage of Embleton in 1524; he resigned the living in 1528.] *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> See p. 59.

The Norman chapel was visited by the Rev. John Hodgson, the historian, on the 26th of October, 1825. His notes and the sketches which are here reproduced show that the chapel consisted of a nave and chancel. On the north side of the nave there were three round arches, which had at one time



RENNINGTON CHAPEL (from the north-west). From a view taken in 1825.

opened into a north aisle, but in 1825 the aisle had disappeared, and the arches were built up. The chancel was 29 feet in length by 12 feet 9 inches in breadth, and the nave was 34 feet in length by 15 feet 9 inches in breadth. The chancel was lighted by one window at the east end, one window on the

north side, and two on the south, and there was a piscina on the south side adjoining the altar. The nave was lighted by one window at the east end of the rebuilt north wall, and by three windows on the south side as shown in the sketch by Miss F. Pulleine, afterwards Mrs. R. W. Bosanquet. The windows represented in the sketch appear to have been modern sash windows. At the west end on the south side there was a plain square-headed Norman door. The tympanum was enclosed by a semi-circular arch richly ornamented with the zigzag moulding, and the hood-mould rested upon imposts and detached shafts. In the centre of the chapel at the west end there was a font, and a bell turret stood on the west gable.

The old chapel was pulled down in the year 1831, and was replaced by a fabric in the 'style' of that period. The new building consisted of a nave with a large square tower at the west end. A chancel was built in 1865, and an aisle was at the same time added to the north side of the nave. The following is a list of the incumbents whose names can be ascertained :

#### INCUMBENTS.

*Circa* 1180. Robert, chaplain of 'Rinintune,' witness to a deed. *Durham Treasury*, 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Spec. No. 8.

1291. Robert de Kirkeby. *Rot. Claus.*

1578. Robert Welesme. *Visitation.* After this date the chapel appears to have fallen into disrepair and was for a long time destitute of an incumbent.<sup>1</sup>

*Circa* 1760. Lancelot Wilson.

<sup>1</sup> See p. 73.

1769. Richard Witton, curate of Rennington for 52 years, buried 2nd March, 1820.

1820. Stagg Turner. He was buried 29th January, 1834, aged 60. M.I.

1834. E. Feilde. 1849. Henry Richard Ridley, third son of Sir M. White Ridley, bart.; matriculated University college, Oxon., 15th May, 1833, aged 17; M.A. 1859; incumbent of Rock and Rennington, 1849-51; vicar of St. Cuthbert's, Durham City, 1858.

1852. Henry Day Ingilby, Magdalen college, Oxford; now Sir H. D. Ingilby, bart., of Ripley castle, Yorkshire. 1854. Henry E. Miles, M.A. Cantab.; afterwards vicar of Acklington; 1866, rector of Huntley, co. Gloucester.

1860. William L. J. Cooley; B.A. Durham, 1857; afterwards vicar of Ponteland; hon. canon of Newcastle.

1878. Frederick Barham Nunnely, M.D. University college, London.

1886. William Robert Finch; M.A. King's college, Cambridge.

## VISITATIONS, ETC.

*Circa 1595.* Office against Matthew Taylor, 'he kepeth a tiplinge house in service tyme and manie resort thither.'

1607. 'They lack two psalters, two books of homilies, a seat for the minister, a communion table cloth, and covering for the communion cupp. The windows of the church are in decaie. They have no stalls in the church.'

In a MS. book at Merton college is the following entry: 'The 2 chapels of Rok and Rennington belonging to this vicarage of Emildon and making part of the cure of it pursuant to the order of Nov. 18, 1766, and Feb. 25 and Aug. 1, 1768, are each augmented and endowed with £1,000: £200 of each thousand being contributed by the governors of the Queen's Bounty in their way of lots: and twice £200 more added by them to the like sums advanced by the college for 2 successive augmentations of each chapel; and being so augmented and endowed with £1,000 each are made distinct cures under one curate or chaplain apart from the vicarage. The vicar, however, nominating the chaplain upon vacancies, and giving up the chapel yards, the surplice fees of the said districts, and some cottages and ground for the site of a house for the said chaplain to be forthwith builded thereupon.'

In 1828 Archdeacon Singleton visited Rennington and reported as follows: 'I visited this church August 4th, 1828. Rennington is a perpetual curacy, quite distinct and independent both of the sister curacy of Rock and the mother church of Embleton, although it receives a fixed payment of £1 per annum from the latter, and Rennington has its parochial bounds, and is about two miles square. It has its own church rate, which at one penny in the pound will produce £8. Merton college repairs the chancel, but hitherto in a very unbecoming manner, indeed the whole fabric is in a very unsatisfactory condition. I have called for an immediate reparation and a renewal of the roof. Service is performed here alternately with Rock on mornings and evenings; M<sup>r</sup> Stagg Turner being curate of both under the patronage of the vicar of Embleton. Their vestments are barely sufficient; their communion vessels mean and of base metal; their books no more than legible, but their font, a gift of the Percy family, rather handsome. Sacrament is administered four times a year; there are no Catholics and few dissenters. The archway of the church is old and handsome, and there are traces of a more respectable and larger building. The endowment consists of 51 acres in West Boldon, and 3 acres 1 rood 36 perches in Stanhope, county Durham; £200 from the Queen's Bounty; a neat house built by M<sup>r</sup> Witton, the late curate, a garden and the churchyard. "The priest's moor" is hired by M<sup>r</sup> Turner from the vicar of Embleton. M<sup>r</sup> Edwards's donation to the school is lost, and they have no endowment for education, but the parishioners hire at an easy rate a school house from the duke of Northumberland, the master being maintained by "quarter pence." Population, 300; church room, 100; no Catholics; a very few dissenters; registers from 1768.'

Memorandum, April 26th, 1826, M<sup>r</sup> Turner, the curate, informed me that a gallery was much wanted, and I since learn that the pavement is very insufficient.

1841. The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Feilde, incumbent, a worthy and useful man. His marriage too with the daughter of M<sup>r</sup> Bosanquet of Rock has been a most useful connection.

## INSCRIPTIONS.

'In memory of John Younghusband, who died May 11, 1784, aged 76 years. Also Ann, wife of John Younghusband, who died Nov. 11, 1791, aged 83 years. Also Catherine, their daughter, who died June, 1814, aged 67. Also Ann, daughter of the above, who died May 10, 1826, aged 85 years. Also Isabel, daughter of the above, who died Nov., 1831, aged 82 years.'

'To the memory of the Rev. Richard Witton, who was 52 years curate of Rock and Rennington. He died Feb. 27, 1820, aged 90 years. Also of the Rev. Stagg Turner, who was 26 years curate and sub-curate of Rock and Rennington. He died on the 23rd Jan., 1834, in the 60th year of his age.'

Vincent Edwards's educational charity has been lost, as stated by Arch-deacon Singleton; but there is a small educational endowment left by Mrs. S. Grace, and now held by the Charity Commissioners. The great tithes belong to Merton college, and are worth about £550 a year. The gross value of the living is now £170, and the vicar of Embleton is the patron. The vicarage house was rebuilt in 1876, the expense being chiefly borne by the duke of Northumberland, the Rev. R. W. Bosanquet, and Merton college.

## BROXFIELD.

The small township of Broxfield, 319 acres in extent, lies about a mile to the south-west of Rennington village, and borders upon the parish of Alnwick. It was not in ancient times a separate manor, but was subordinate to Rennington, and formed part of the Hilton's estate.<sup>1</sup> In a survey of the earl of Northumberland's lands made in 1727, it is stated that 'the towne of Broxfeild is a hamlett of Rennington: after the Conquest it was given by one William Hylton to one Jermain Broxfeild att the request of Ivon Vescy, then lord of Alnwicke, and after descended to one Robert Soopeth, cousin and heire to the said Jermaine Broxfeild. The north syde of the towne is of the parish of Embleton, and the south syde of Alnwicke.' Jermaine, who is here stated to have been the recipient of Broxfield, appears to have belonged to a family named Rybaud, especially connected with the parish of Howick. The greater part of Broxfield was held in villein tenure at the close of the

<sup>1</sup> Census Returns: 1801, 41; 1811, 43; 1821, 28; 1831, 29; 1841, 24; 1851, 28; 1861, 27; 1871, 35; 1881, 22; 1891, 20.

thirteenth century by Hugh Rybaud.<sup>1</sup> Adam Rybaud, Hugh's son, was one of the two persons who paid subsidy at Broxfield in 1296. He is styled Adam de Broxfield on the Subsidy Roll. The other person named on the roll is Jermaine Broxfield, who may be identified with the Jermaine already mentioned. It may be presumed that he was Adam's brother.

Brockisfeld: summa bonorum Ade de Brockisfeld, 55s. 4d. unde reddit 5s. 0½d.; summa bonorum Germani de eadem, 44s. unde reddit 4s. Summa huius ville, £4 19s. 4d. Unde domino regi, 9s. 0½d.

Adam and Jermaine probably held an equal amount of land, as it is evident that they were almost equal in wealth. The part of Broxfield which Adam Rybaud held became the property of his son William, by whom it was retained until 1334. In that year Alexander de Hilton gave to the abbot and convent of Alnwick the whole of the arable land and meadow which he had in the hamlet of Broxfield 'in respect of the villeinage of the heirs of William de Broxfield, at one time the property of Adam, son of Hugh Rybaud.' At the same time Alexander also gave to the abbey all the land in the same hamlet which John Tebbe had at one time held, with pasture for two beasts used in husbandry, six oxen, and two hundred sheep.<sup>2</sup>

This gift to Alnwick abbey is referred to in the survey of Rennington made in 1586, where it is described as the part adjoining Heckley Moor. The portion allotted to the abbey was equivalent to one-half of the township.<sup>3</sup> The canons of Alnwick would naturally exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction over the newly acquired territory which adjoined their parish, and the year 1334 may therefore be fixed as the date of the division of the township. From that time the north of Broxfield remained part of Embleton parish, whilst the southern half became a part of the parish of Alnwick.<sup>4</sup> The southern half was the inheritance of the heirs of Adam de Broxfield; the northern moiety descended to the heir of Jermaine de Broxfield, namely, his cousin, Robert Soopeth. The latter was also a benefactor to the abbey, and gave to the canons a piece of ground called Broxshall.<sup>5</sup>

The remainder of the estate of Robert Soopeth appears to have come eventually into the hands of trustees, by whom it was conveyed on the 17th

<sup>1</sup> *Inq.* 17 Ed. 1. 25.

<sup>2</sup> Tate, *Alnwick*, app. vol. ii. No. 27; cf. *Inq. ad quod damnum*, 8 Ed. III. No. 5.

<sup>3</sup> Robert de Hilton in 1369 held only five-tenths of Broxfield, see *Inq.* 1369.

<sup>4</sup> See p. 164. The canons of Alnwick had previously received from William de Vesey an acre in Broxfield for a sheepfold. See a deed of confirmation of William de Vesey, 'confirmo eciam eis unam acram terre in campo de Brockesfeld juxta divisas de Rennington ad faciendum ovile suum.' *Rot. Cart.* 35 Ed. 1. No. 25.

<sup>5</sup> See p. 154.

of June, 1503, to Thomas Ilderton of Ilderton.<sup>1</sup> It afterwards belonged to the Roddams,<sup>2</sup> in whose hands it remained until the eighteenth century. It is now the property of the duke of Northumberland.<sup>3</sup>

### CRASTER.

The township of Craster, in its older spelling 'Craucestre,' is situated on the coast at the south-eastern extremity of the parish of Embleton. The name of the place is probably derived from a camp upon Craster Heugh, about one-third of a mile south-west of the village, and a quarter of a mile east of Craster tower. The camp is an irregular entrenchment, naturally protected on the north and west by the steep sides of the heugh, and artificially defended on the east and south sides by two parallel ramparts. The ramparts, composed of earth and rough unhewn stones, may still be clearly traced to the north of a stone wall which now intersects the camp. To the south of this wall the outer rampart has been ploughed down, but the inner one remains.<sup>4</sup> The camp is 215 feet long and 102 feet wide from the edge of the heugh to the inner rampart at the southern end. At the northern end it is 92 feet in width to the corner of the outer rampart. At the south-east corner of the camp a gap in the entrenchment has been made in recent times.

The heugh on which the camp is placed is a high and undulating ridge of whinstone, which begins at Scrog Hill in the neighbouring township of Dunstan, and running southwards parallel to the coast terminates in the bay of Swine Den, two-thirds of a mile to the south of Craster village.<sup>5</sup> From the

<sup>1</sup> 'Noverint, etc., nos Johannem Swynhowe de Rok, armigerum, Johannem Harbotell de Preston, generosum, Robertum Hoppyn de Hoppyn, generosum, et Henricum Wetwange de Newton super mare, generosum, remisisse Thome Ilderton de Ilderton totum jus, etc., in terris et tenementis nostris de Broxfeld, etc., juxta Alnewyk. Datum apud Alnewyk, 17 Junii, 18 Hen. VII.' *Swinburne Charters; Hodgson MSS.* A kinsman of Thomas Ilderton assigned land in the township for the better maintenance of the chantry priest. See p. 154.

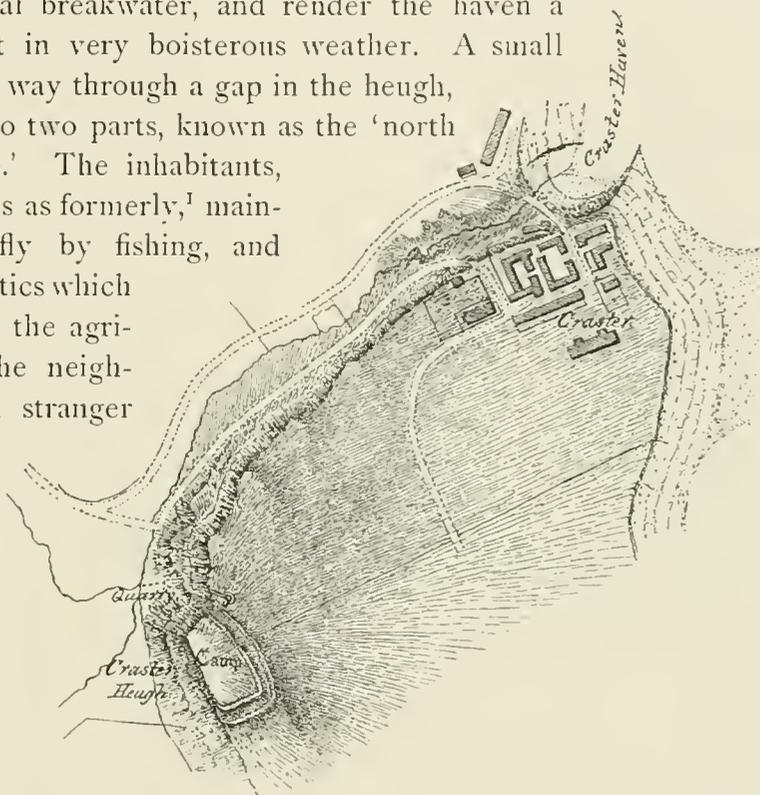
<sup>2</sup> On February 14th, 1520, John Taylor of Beadnell conveyed land in Rennington to John Roddam. *Lambert MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> The southern half of Broxfield (in Alwick parish) was bought by Robert Brandling after the dissolution, and passed to Edward Clavering of Callaley. The Claverings sold it in 1860 to Algernon, duke of Northumberland. For further particulars *cf.* Tate, *Alwick*, vol. ii. pp. 33, 39, etc.

<sup>4</sup> Both ramparts appear to have been visible at the south end some years ago, when Mr. MacLauchlan made the plan which is here reproduced.

<sup>5</sup> The whin is quarried in various places. Quarrying was an old industry at Craster. *Cf. Newcastle Courant.* 'Craster whinstone quarries. Wanted immediately a number of good hands that understand the dressing of the said stones for paving London streets. Apply to Mr. Dan Craster at Preston,' 14th March, 1772.

camp upon the summit of the heugh an excellent view may be obtained of the surrounding township. The rocky coast-line is formed of the sloping beds of black and glossy whin, polished and scoured by the sea. To the north-east is the village of Craster, standing upon the shore where an indentation in the rock forms a natural haven for the cobbles of the fishermen. Two limestone islets, the Little Carr to the north and the Muckle Carr to the south, act as a natural breakwater, and render the haven a safe anchorage except in very boisterous weather. A small stream which finds its way through a gap in the heugh, divides the village into two parts, known as the 'north side' and 'south side.' The inhabitants, no longer so numerous as formerly,<sup>1</sup> maintain themselves chiefly by fishing, and have many characteristics which distinguish them from the agricultural people of the neighbouring villages. A stranger will receive a pleasing impression from the fisherfolk. He will observe their fine physique, their rugged but handsome features, and the peculiar softness of their speech. These traits, in some measure due to the simple



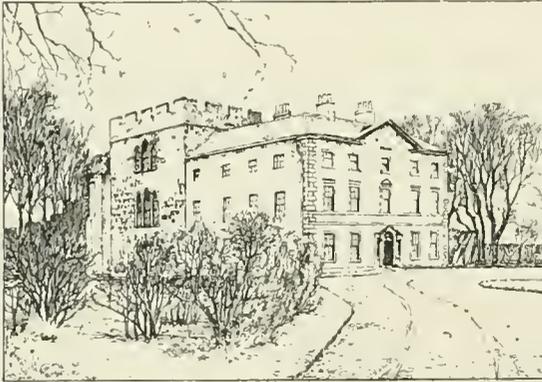
Scale, 8 chains to an inch.

and healthy occupation of the people, have been developed by their manner of life. The similarity of their names (and it would be hard to find a Craster man who is not an Archbold or a Simpson) shows that the inhabitants of Craster, as of other fishing villages along the coast of Northumberland, are a colony apart.

Half a mile east of the village is Craster tower, the residence of Mr. John

<sup>1</sup> Census Returns: 1801, 100; 1811, 118; 1821, 146; 1831, 212; 1841, 247; 1851, 222; 1861, 216; 1871, 217; 1881, 272; 1891, 197. The diminution is due to the decrease of the agricultural part of the population. The size of the township is 648 acres.

Craster. The original tower, now only a small part of a modern dwelling house, was built before the year 1415. It is mentioned as the property of Edmund Craster in the list of fortresses compiled at that time.<sup>1</sup> It is built of excellent masonry, and is rectangular in plan, measuring externally 35 feet from north to south, by 29 feet 2 inches from east to west. The entrance, now approached from the offices of the hall, is in the east wall near the south end. There is an outer doorway, and an inner one which opens into the vaulted basement. In the passage between these doors, on the left in entering, is the door of the wheel-stair that went up in the wall, here 6 feet 5 inches thick, near the south-east angle of the tower. None of the steps of this stair are visible, and the drum has been closed in with a brick dome; but above this it is believed that much of the stair remains, and its opening out would add considerably to the interest of the building by again disclosing the original entrances to the upper floors.



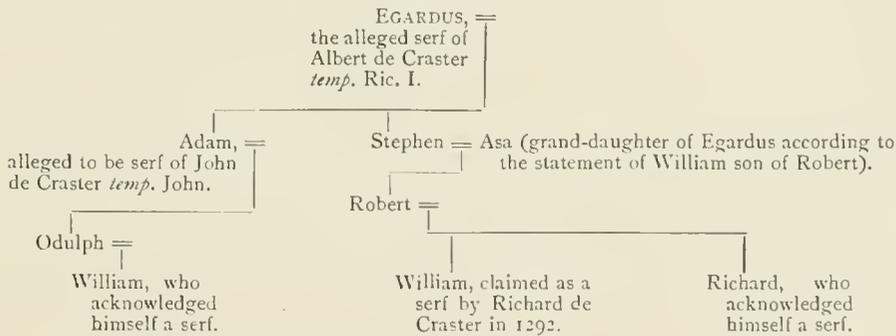
CRASTER TOWER.

The three doors mentioned are all of the same late fourteenth-century character, having heads only slightly pointed and formed of two stones. The basement is 27 feet 7 inches long by 16 feet 5 inches broad; the vault, composed of narrow ash-lars, is somewhat flat, the centre of the arch being 10 feet from the ground. At the south end there is a wide-splayed arched recess in the centre of the wall, no doubt for a slit or small window, though this is now hidden by the library of the modern house built against it. A similar recess at the north end has been interfered with, and is now covered with wood and plaster. In the east wall, about 6 feet to the north of the entrance, is a fire-place, 6 feet 5 inches wide, now built up. On the first and second floors sash-windows have been inserted in the west wall, which probably had no openings in it originally. The battlements are modern. In the old-fashioned garden, which adjoins the tower, fruits of many kinds reach perfection. Peaches ripen without any artificial heat, notwithstanding the proximity to the sea.

<sup>1</sup> Harl. MS. 309, fol. 202 b; 203 b.

The manor of Craster was included in the barony of Embleton,<sup>1</sup> and was given by John son of Odard to Albert, to be held for the service of half a knight's fee.<sup>2</sup> Albert, the founder of the Craster family, was in possession of Craster before the year 1168, and by his wife, Christiana de Argenton, had two sons, William and Yvo. The elder of these sons, William, inherited Craster, whilst his brother Yvo received from his uncle, William de Argenton, lands at Redcar in Yorkshire. Through his wife, Emma, Yvo was the father of a family which discarded the territorial name of Craster, and assumed the name of Redcar in its place.<sup>3</sup>

Much light is thrown upon the early pedigree of the Crasters through the evidence given in a legal action promoted by William de Craster's grandson, Richard, in the year 1292. In that year Richard de Craster claimed a certain serf, by name William son of Robert son of Stephen, who was born at Newton-by-the-sea. Richard de Craster alleged that William was a fugitive, and had fled from Richard's land shortly after the coronation of Henry III. William denied that he was a serf, and Richard de Craster in support of his claim alleged that his own ancestor, Albert, possessed a certain serf named Egardus, William's ancestor, in the reign of Richard I.



In order to prove that Egardus was a serf by birth, it was stated that Albert de Craster received from Egardus *merchetum carnis et sanguinis*, that is to say, a payment made by a serf for a license to give his daughter in marriage; and further that Albert de Craster taxed Egardus on his own authority and at his discretion.<sup>4</sup> Richard de Craster stated that the posses-

<sup>1</sup> See pp. 10, 13, note.      <sup>2</sup> *Black Book of the Exchequer*, fol. 73 b, Northumberland. See p. 13.

<sup>3</sup> *Guisborough Cartulary*, fol. 333. Surtees Society.

<sup>4</sup> 'Marchetum sanguinis inter vilissima servitia recensetur.' *Fleta*, lib. iii. cap. 13, sec. 1. The phrase with regard to taxation is 'taxando ipsum alto et basso pro voluntate sua.' Ducange says that 'alto et basso' means 'supremo jure, souverainement.'

sion of Egardus and his heirs had descended from Albert de Craster 'to William as son and heir, and from William to one William as son and heir, and from William to one John as son and heir,' and from John to Richard de Craster, the claimant, as son and heir.

Richard de Craster also stated that Egardus had two sons, Adam and Stephen, who had been the serfs of John de Craster, the claimant's father, in the reign of King John. Stephen had a son Robert, who had been a serf of Richard de Craster in the reign of Henry III., and was the father of two sons, William, the defendant in the suit, and Richard. In support of his allegations Richard de Craster produced a certain William son of Odulph (a second cousin of the defendant William, son of Robert), and also Richard, brother of the defendant, who both acknowledged that they were his serfs.

William, notwithstanding the confession of his brother, denied that he was in any way a serf, and he also asserted that his grandfather, Stephen, was neither the son of Egardus nor the serf of any ancestor of Richard de Craster. The defendant, according to his own statement, was a free man and of free birth, originally living at Acklington, outside the lands of the ancestors of Richard de Craster. From Acklington Stephen went to Craster to the land of Richard de Craster's ancestors, and there married Asa, daughter of John son of Egardus. The defendant alleged that his brother Richard was therefore a free man, and that he might have been of free condition, had it not been for his foolish confession of serfdom.<sup>1</sup> After this statement Richard son of Robert was again called and contradicted the defendant's statement. He deposed that Stephen was son of Egardus, born in lawful wedlock, and was the serf of Richard de Craster's ancestor, as he had previously stated. Eventually William paid half a mark for leave to make an agreement, and Richard de Craster acknowledged William to be a free man with all his family, renouncing all claim to serfdom,<sup>2</sup> and giving to William a written acknowledgment to this effect.<sup>3</sup>

It is evident that Richard de Craster, like many other genealogists, was no. infallible, but the testimony which he gave with reference to his own pedigree was unquestioned, and may be accepted as a correct statement of the descent of the first five generations of the Craster family.

Richard's father, John de Craster, was a joint owner of land in Dunstan with Reyner de Dunstan in the year 1245. The customs and services which

<sup>1</sup> 'Stulta ejus recognitio.'

<sup>2</sup> 'Actionem nativitatis.'

<sup>3</sup> *Assize Roll*, 21 Edw. I. 'De nativo.'

Reyner de Dunstan and John de Craster rendered to the owner of the barony of Embleton were estimated to be worth nine shillings and sixpence yearly.<sup>1</sup> Ten years later John de Craster was acting as a juror for the country north of the Coquet,<sup>2</sup> and is mentioned amongst those persons whose services were transferred by Hereward de Marisco and his wife Rametta, to Simon de Montfort in the year 1256. According to a family tradition John de Craster was killed at Evesham in 1265, and it is not improbable that he fell by the side of his lord to whom he owed military service. However this may be, Richard de Craster, the unsuccessful claimant in the suit already mentioned, succeeded his father in the possession of Craster before the close of the reign of Henry III., and the serf, Robert son of Stephen, rendered his services to Richard de Craster during the reign of that king. In 1278 in common with other men of similar degree Richard was called upon to provide sureties that he would take the degree of knighthood. The sureties which he provided were Richard de Wetwang, Alexander de Broxfield, Michael de Rock, and John de Kertingdon.<sup>3</sup> The compiler of the family pedigree presents a perverted view of the affair when he states that Richard de Craster was 'knighted by Edward I. for his services in the Scottish wars.'

In a survey of the barony of Embleton, made in the year 1296, Richard de Craster is mentioned as holding the hamlet of Craster for half a knight's fee. He did homage and suit of court, paying 6s. 8d. for castle-guard, 1s. 3d. for cornage, and 2s. 6d. for an old mill pond. He was bound to plough with six ploughs, to harrow with twelve horses, to reap corn with twelve men, and to lead corn with twelve carts for one day. The men were provided with food by the lord of the barony of Embleton at the rate of twopence for every plough, and the lord of the barony might either exact the work itself or take five shillings in commutation as he pleased.<sup>4</sup> The manor was estimated to be worth £13 12s. 4d. in ordinary years, a sum which agrees approximately with the gross rateable value of the township as assessed for the payment of subsidy in the same year.

<sup>1</sup> 'In Dunstan consuetudines et servitia hominum Reyner de Dunstan et Johannis de Craucestr', que debebuatur capitali domino, valent per annum ix' vi'. Johannes de Craucestr' reddit per annum pro quodam situ stagni vi'. *Inq. p.m.* 29 Hen. III. No. 45.

<sup>2</sup> *Assize Roll*, Surt. Soc. p. 131.

<sup>3</sup> See Hodgson-Hinde, *History of Northumberland*, p. 296.

<sup>4</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 25 Ed. I. No. 51.

				CRAUCESTRE.			£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum domini Ricardi de Craucestre	...	...	...	10	4	8	unde reddit	18	7	1		
„ Willelmi filii Beatricy	...	...	...	1	1	0	„	1	11			
„ Ricardi de Howyck	...	...	...	1	1	7	„	1	11	1	1	1
„ Henrici Herid'	...	...	...	1	8	6	„	2	7			
„ Ade filii Roberti	...	...	...	1	17	8	„	3	5			
Summa huius ville, £15 13s. 5d.				Unde domino regi, £1 8s. 6d.								

Richard de Craster was succeeded in the ownership of Craster in 1313 by Edmund de Craster, knight, probably his son.<sup>1</sup> He was one of the three persons who paid subsidy in Craster in the year 1336,<sup>2</sup> and was appointed in 1347 to be a collector of the aid levied when the Black Prince assumed the degree of knighthood.<sup>3</sup>

The next steps in the pedigree cannot be traced with accuracy, owing to the fact that the inquisitions for the family are deficient during the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. It is certain, however, that the head of the family bore the name Edmund for several generations in succession. In 1352 Edmund de Craster, knight, was an owner of land in the township of Newton-by-the-sea, for which he rendered certain customary services to Thomas de St. Maur,<sup>4</sup> and in 1415 the tower at Craster is stated to have been the property of Edmund Craster,<sup>5</sup> who may have been his son or grandson. The latter may be identified with that Edmund who paid a subsidy in 1427, when he held a quarter of a knight's fee in Craster.<sup>6</sup>

Richard de Craster, a contemporary of Edmund, seems to have been a member of a younger branch of the family. He married Emma, the reputed daughter of Walter de Tynedale, and some remarkable evidence as to the circumstances attending his wife's birth is preserved in the Treasury at Durham.<sup>7</sup> Richard de Craster, by virtue of his marriage, was temporarily lord of the manor of Dilston, and possessor of land at Corbridge. On the 12th of September, 1416, when Richard de Craster died, this property passed to Sir William de Claxton, his wife's cousin. It is recorded that Richard de Craster did not possess any land in Northumberland at the time of his death.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Account of William son of Reginald, bailiff of Embleton for the year 1313.

<sup>2</sup> They were Edmund de Craster who paid 10s., Edmund son of Alice, who paid 2s., and Richard Everard who paid 1s. <sup>3</sup> *Rotuli Scotie*, vol. i. p. 701 a.

<sup>4</sup> See p. 88. In 1359 Edmund de Craster, knight, was the owner of Craster. *Dodsworth MSS.*, vol. lxxvi. No. 3. <sup>5</sup> 'Turris de Craister, Edmundi Crasestir.' *Harl. MS.* 309, fol. 202 b; 203 b.

<sup>6</sup> 'De Edmundo Craucestre tenente 111<sup>11111111</sup> partem unius feodi militis in villa de Craucestre, que tenetur immediate de domino rege, xx<sup>11</sup>.' *Subsidy Roll*, 6 Hen. VI. 1<sup>11111111</sup>, m. 4. Craster had been held by Edmund's predecessors as half a knight's fee. The estate had been therefore divided before 1427, or some part of it had been alienated. <sup>7</sup> *Durham Treasury; Cart. Misc.* Nos. 6745, 6858.

<sup>8</sup> Henry Craster, aged 40, was Richard's brother and heir. *Craster MS. Inq. p.m.* 4 Hen. V.

Two other members of the Craster family, probably younger sons, were serving in the French wars during that period. John de Craster and Lionel de Craster, with Thomas Grey de Bamburgh, were men-at-arms in the retinue of Sir John Grey at the battle of Agincourt.<sup>1</sup>

Edmund Craster, assessed for his property at Craster in 1427, appears to have been still living twenty years later, when he is mentioned as a householder in Bamburgh,<sup>2</sup> and in 1461 a man of the same name, perhaps his son, held a cottage at Embleton called 'Peyntows' by copy of Court Roll.<sup>3</sup> The latter may be identified with that Edmund Craster, who, in conjunction with Richard Craster, probably his brother, received a grant of the confiscated estates of John Beaumont at North Charlton. The grant was made by Edward IV. on the 26th of November, 1465, in grateful recognition of the services which Edmund and Richard had rendered to him.<sup>4</sup> King Edward had granted to Richard Craster the office of bailiff of Bamburgh four years before,<sup>5</sup> and it may therefore be presumed that the two men had been conspicuous for their activity in the Yorkist cause, whilst the castle of Dunstanburgh was being besieged.<sup>6</sup>

There is no evidence to show the date of the death of Edmund Craster, the recipient of North Charlton, and it is doubtful whether he should be identified with the man of the same name, who was appointed by Henry VII. on the 8th of July, 1489, to be constable of Dunstanburgh castle at a salary of 20 marks a year.<sup>7</sup>

Edmund Craster, the constable of Dunstanburgh, continued to discharge the duties of that office in the year 1506,<sup>8</sup> and on the 31st of July, 1509, he

<sup>1</sup> 'History of the battle of Agincourt,' by Sir Harris Nicolas, 1832, p. 347, where the name is spelled 'Chester,' a common misspelling of 'Craster.' It is not impossible that Craucestre was pronounced Crauchester, and that the misspelling arose in that way.

<sup>2</sup> See vol. i. p. 130, note. In 1443 he was lessee of the demesne land at Embleton, being described as 'of Durham.' See vol. ii. p. 68. <sup>3</sup> *Ministers' Accounts* (Embleton), bundle 355, No. 5862.

<sup>4</sup> 'Rex, bonum et gratuitum servitium Edmundi Craucestre et Ricardi Craucestre contemplans, concessit eidem manerium de North Charlton in comitatu Northumbrie et iv messuagia, 100 acras terre et lx acras bosci in West Ditchburn, nuper Johannis Beaumont, armigeri, forisfacta ratione cujusdam actus Parliamenti iv<sup>to</sup> die Novemb., anno regni primo. Apud Westm. xxvi<sup>o</sup> Novemb.' *Rot. Pat.* 5 Edw. IV.

<sup>5</sup> 'Rex concessit Ricardo Craucestre officium ballivi castri de Bamburgh in comitatu Northumbrie, habendum per se, etc., quamdiu bene se gesserit. Apud Westm. xv die Julii.' *Rot. Pat.* 1 Edw. IV.

<sup>6</sup> It may be observed as a coincidence that Samuel and Nathaniel Buck, on their view of Dunstanburgh, have stated that when the castle was besieged in 1461, 'Ralph, Lord Ogle, assisted by Edmund Craucestre and Richard Craucestre, bailiffs of Bamburgh, reduced it and took all the garrison prisoners.' Unfortunately the Bucks do not quote any authority. Richard Craster was also appointed by Edward IV. to be 'archiferrarius' or bow-bearer in the forest of Danby in Yorkshire, on the 27th of March, 1470. (See *Guisbrough Cartulary*, Surt. Soc. p. 105, n. 2: where it is suggested that 'archiferrarius' means 'ironmaster.') *Rot. Pat.* 10 Edw. IV. m. 12. Another member of the family, William Craster, was settled in Yorkshire at the same time, in the capacity of bailiff of the village of Sinnington. *Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> *Materials for the history of the reign of Henry VII.* Rolls Series, i. p. 427.

<sup>8</sup> See vol. i. p. 218.

entailed a part of his estates, including Craster tower, on his son Edmund, with remainder to his son Jasper and other children in succession.<sup>1</sup> By another deed dated the 12th of September, 1509, he gave to his son Jasper his lands in Newton-by-the-sea.<sup>2</sup> Having put all his affairs in order he died in the year 1511, and was succeeded by his son Edmund.<sup>3</sup>

Edmund Craster, the heir to the estate, married a member of the Widdrington family, and died leaving issue two sons, George and Jasper. The elder son, George, became the owner of Craster tower, for which he paid a fee-farm rent to Tynemouth priory.<sup>4</sup> He died on the 6th of March, 1546, leaving a young son, Edmund, four years of age. It is stated in an inquisition that George Craster made a will in the English language,<sup>5</sup> and a copy of this document is still preserved at Craster. It runs as follows:

In the name of God, Amen. In the year of our Lord God M.CCCCC et XLIII the x<sup>th</sup> day of April, 1, George Crawster of Crawster, hale in my remembrance and in my body, maketh this my last will and testament in forme as followithe. First, my soul I give unto Almighty God, our Lady St. Mary and unto all the saints of heaven, my body to be buried in the parish church of Emildon with my duties due to my curate accustomed and according to the king's actis. Also I give to the church of Emildon, to be prayed for, v<sup>o</sup> viii<sup>d</sup> and iiiii serzes.<sup>6</sup> Also I give iiiii pound to a priest to sing a year for me and all Christian souls. Also I give to everyone of my servants 6<sup>s</sup>. Also I give all my lands and goods, moveable and immoveable, to Eleanor my wife, and to Edmund my son (my debts and legacies paid) whom I make my executors, to dispose for the health of my soul. Also I will that Eleanor my wife, have the ordering of my son's lands so long as she is a widow, and, if she marry, then John Forster, Thomas Forster, and Thomas Crawster they jointly to have the ordering of him with his lands and goods, failing them my Lady Forster to have him. Also I give my child that my wife is withall, if it be a man child, the farm hold that Henry hath in Emildon, and, if it be a maid child, I will that she shall have three score pounds of the rent of my lands to her upbringing and to her marriage. Witnesses: Thomas Mailey vicar of Emildon, Rob. Bellomer priest, Richard Forster, Robert Coldrem.<sup>7</sup>

Eleanor Craster, the testator's wife, a younger daughter of Sir Thomas Forster of Adderstone,<sup>8</sup> shortly afterwards gave birth to the 'maid child' for which provision was made in this will, and the two young children, Edmund and Eleanor, were both brought up under their mother's care. The daughter

<sup>1</sup> Deed of entail, *Craster MSS.*      <sup>2</sup> See p. 92.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m. Craster MSS.* By an inquisition held on June 5th, 1511, it was found that Edmund Craster had held Craster in fee, and that it was worth £14 a year, with certain lands on lease from the duchy of Lancaster, viz., lands in Embleton and Dunstan and half the township of Warenton. In the inquisition it is stated that the heir was 5 years of age; probably 5 is a mistake for 50.

<sup>4</sup> 'Crawceter: George Crawceter, the possessor there, answers for x<sup>s</sup> and one pound of pepper, for the fee farm of the tower of Crawceter, which he held of the late priory.' Sidney Gibson, *Tynemouth*, vol. i. p. 228. *Ministers' Accounts*: cf. *ibid.* i. p. 212, ii. p. 165. No documents are known to exist which throw any further light on the connection between Craster and Tynemouth, and there is no mention of Craster in the Tynemouth Chaturary at Syon house.

<sup>5</sup> 'In verbis Anglicanis.' *Inq. p.m.* 38 Hen. VIII.      <sup>6</sup> *i.e.* torches.

<sup>7</sup> Thomas Mailey, or Merley, who appears to have drawn up the will, was inducted to the living on the day on which it was written. See p. 69. The vicars of Embleton were generally non-resident, and George Craster hastened to make his will whilst the vicar was at Embleton on the occasion of his induction.      <sup>8</sup> See vol. i. p. 228.

Eleanor eventually married Michael Hebburn of Hebburn, and it was probably through her influence that her brother Edmund undertook to arbitrate in the well-known blood feud which prevailed between the Hebburns and the Storeys. Edmund Craster discharged his delicate task of arbitrator with so much tact and judgment that he was able to announce on the 29th of August, 1588, that the hostile families had agreed to be 'lovers and friends as they ought to be.'<sup>1</sup>

Edmund Craster married Alice, a daughter of Christopher Mitford, an alderman of Newcastle, and was the father of a numerous family. By his will, dated the 7th of November, 1594, he left his 'lordship of Craister' and all his lands in Northumberland to his son John. He devised his lands at 'Barton in Richmondshire' to his wife for life, with remainder to his younger sons, Edmund and Thomas, to whom he bequeathed '£60 for their portions.' To his two eldest married daughters he gave £10 each, and to his five younger daughters 100 marks. He also left to his 'schoolmaster Sir Thomas x<sup>s</sup>,' and to his sons 'John Craister and Henrie Collingwood, each, one old ryall.'<sup>2</sup> Alice Craster survived her husband for two years, and is described in her will, dated 23rd September, 1597, as 'Alice Craister, widow, of Dunstanburgh.' Amongst various bequests she left to 'my sonne John one ryall, to my sonnes Edmond and Thomas £20 a pece, to my mother one ryall, to my son-in-law Henry Collingwood one silver salte with sixe silver spoones; to my daughter, Isabell Ogle, xx marks to buy hir a gowne, petticote and fore-kirtle which I did promise hir.'<sup>3</sup>

Two of Edmund Craster's grandsons became distinguished military officers, and served at home and abroad in the wars of the seventeenth century. One of them, John Craster, became a colonel in the service of Gustavus Adolphus, and was killed at Lutzen in 1632. His brother, William, was governor of Morpeth castle during the Civil War. Other members of the family, however, possessing fewer talents or opportunities, fell into humble circumstances. One of them appears to have left Northumberland in order to live at Carlisle, where his widow made her will in 1648.

<sup>1</sup> This interesting award has been frequently printed. See Fonblanque, *Annals of the House of Percy*, ii. p. 385; Collins, *Peerage*, 5th ed. ii. p. 421; Bates, *Border Holds*, p. 303, etc. One curious fact in connection with the affair has however escaped notice, namely, that Richard Storey had murdered Jasper Craster, a great uncle of the arbitrator. In 1523 Robert Carr, bailiff of Alnwick, rendered account of 20s. the value of a horse which he had seized in the year 1521 from the goods of the fugitive felon Richard Storey, who had fled on account of the death of Jasper Craster, the earl of Northumberland's servant. Carr claimed the money for his fee as coroner at the inquest held after Jasper Craster's death. *Bishop Percy's Papers*, c. iii. No. 56, p. 22.

<sup>2</sup> The will was proved on the 17th of July, 1595. *Durham Probate Registry*.      <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

'7 December, 1648. Jaine Craister of the citty of Carlile, widdow. To Ales Porter y<sup>e</sup> elder my gould ring, which now I weare upon my finger. To Mary Jackson my god-daughter one silver spune. To my cummother<sup>1</sup> Jackson [a] 5<sup>s</sup> peice of gould, and to my cummother Mary Wilkinson [a] 5<sup>s</sup> peice of gould. To my grandchild Edmond Norman £20, when of age. To my grandchild Dolly Monke one how back whie.<sup>2</sup> To Thomas Craister, my sonne, all my earable landes,<sup>3</sup> etc.<sup>3</sup>

After the death of Colonel John Craster at Lutzen, in 1632, the main line of the family was continued through William Craster, the governor of Morpeth, by his marriage with Anne Kellam. Edmund Craster, their eldest son, was sheriff of Northumberland in 1683. It was probably a younger son of Edmund Craster who had the misfortune to kill one of the Forsters in a duel in the garden at Craster. The only evidence of this affray is contained in the brief deposition of a witness, now deposited in York castle :

8 March. 1679/80. At Craister; Ellioner Gilchrist saith that upon Thursday last, betwixt 3 and 4 a'cloke afternoone, she, being in Esq. Craister's garden, and there she heard a noyse. Therupon she went to the top of the garden wall to se what made the noyse. There she saw M<sup>r</sup> Edward Forster lyinge, and she also saw on M<sup>r</sup> Tho. Craister walking from him, and she see two swords drawn lying besides M<sup>r</sup> Ed. Forster's drawn. Then she called unto M<sup>r</sup> Craister, saying, 'What have yow donn to M<sup>r</sup> Forster?' but she heard no answer.<sup>4</sup>

John, eldest son of Edmund Craster the sheriff, was educated at Merton college, to which the living of his native parish of Embleton belonged. Upon the death of his grandson George, in 1772, the estate reverted to a collateral branch, namely, to Daniel Craster of Embleton, a nephew of Edmund Craster the sheriff. In this way Craster tower became the property of Daniel Craster's grandson, Shafto Craster of Craster, the last representative of the family in the male line so far as is known. He died on the 7th of May, 1837, aged 82, without male issue, and the Craster estate then devolved on his nephew, Thomas Wood. The latter had a grant of arms on the 2nd of May, 1838, and on the 22nd of the same month he received the royal license to use the surname of Craster in addition to that of Wood. His eldest son, Mr. John Craster of Craster, is the great grandson of Thomas Wood of Beadnell by his marriage with Anne, daughter of John Craster of Craster, and the grandson of John Wood of Beadnell by his marriage with Anne, daughter of Daniel Craster, the Craster heiress. Mr. John Craster therefore represents the direct line of this very ancient family through two channels.<sup>5</sup>

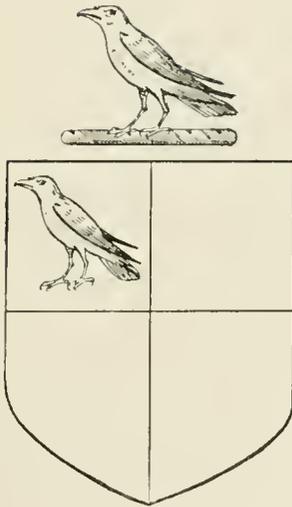
<sup>1</sup> 'Commother, a godmother. The term was also used in addressing an aged woman.' Heslop, *Northumberland Words*. <sup>2</sup> *i.e.*, a hollow-backed young heifer. A 'how back' beast would be now described by a dealer as 'slack backed.' Cf. *sub. cap.* 'Whye.' *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> 'My daughters Anne, wife of Thomas Monke, and Jaine Craister, and Edmond Craister, my sonne, executors.' Proved 28th May, 1649. *Prerogative Court, York*. <sup>4</sup> *Depositions from York Castle, Surt. Soc.* p. 188, note. <sup>5</sup> Some biographical details of the later generations of the family are arranged as evidences after the following table.

CRASTER OF CRASTER.

ARMS: *Quarterly, or and gules; in the first quarter a raven proper.* Papworth, *An Ordinary of British Armorial*, p. 1038. Jenyn's *Collection*, Harl. MS. 6589 gives the arms of John Crawcestre as '*quarterly or and gules; in the first quarter a martlet sable.*' *Ibid.* Cf. also Tonge's *Visitation*, Surtees Soc. p. xxxvii.

CREST: *A raven proper.*



ALBERT, living in 1168 and *temp.* Richard I.; received Craster from John son of Odard, for half a knight's fee. = Christina de Argenton, sister of William de Argenton.

William de Craster, son and heir of Albert. =

Yvo de Craster, *alias* 'de Redker;' 'nepos Willelmi de Argenton.' = Emma.

William de Craster, son and heir of William, held Craster *temp.* *Testa de Nevill* for half a knight's fee. =

Jacobus de Redker. Willelmus de Redker.

Agnes, married Ralph Faber. Maude, married John son of Arkhil de Cotum; had a daughter Alice.

John de Craster, son and heir of William; living *temp.* John; a juror in 1255; said to have been killed at Evesham in 1265. =

Richard de Craster, son and heir of John; living *temp.* Henry III.; died *circa* 1313.

Richard de Craster, married Emma, reputed daughter of Walter de Tynedale; died 12th Sept., 1416. Had a brother Henry, aged 40 in 1416.

Edmund de Craster, knight; living at Craster in 1320 and 1336; collector of an aid in 1347.

John de Craster, Lionel de Craster, men-at-arms at the battle of Agincourt, in 1415.

Edmund de Craster, knight, a landowner in Newton-by-the-sea in 1352; owner of Craster, 22nd April, 1359.

Edmund Craster, owner of Craster tower in 1415; held a quarter of a knight's fee in Craster in 1427; a householder in Bamburgh in 1447.

Edmund Craster, esquire, a copyholder = Margery ..... (see in Embleton in 1461; joint owner vol. i. p. 217). of North Charlton in 1465.

Richard Craster of Craster, sponsor at the baptism of Bertram Dawson of Warenton; bailiff of Bamburgh in 1461; joint owner of North Charlton in 1465; bow-bearer in the forest of Danby in 1470.

Edmund Craster, freeholder in Embleton in 1485; constable of Dunstan- burgh in 1489 and 1506; settled his estates in 1509; died 1511. =

Edmund Craster of Craster, = ..... daughter of ..... Widd- aged 50 (?) at his father's drington of Widdrington. death. *Visitation.*

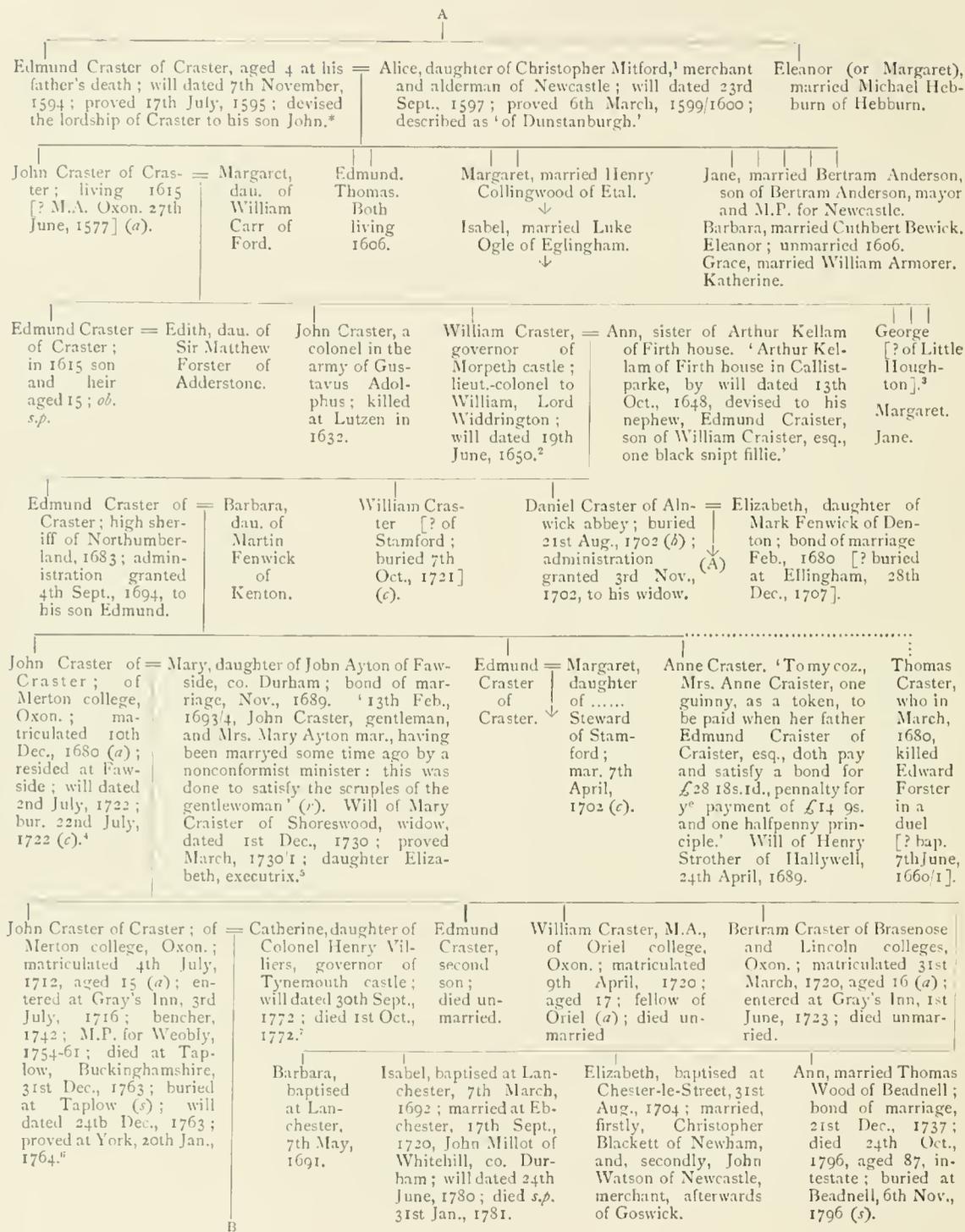
Jasper Craster, received land in Newton-by-the-sea in 1509; murdered by Richard Storey in 1521.

Antony. William. Thomas. Edith.

George Craster of Craster; held Craster tower by payment of a customary rent to Tynemouth priory; *Ing. p.m.* 21st June, 1546; died '6th March last past;' will dated 10th April, 1544.

Eleanor (or Elizabeth), daughter of Sir Thomas Forster of Adderstone; married secondly Robert Widdrington.

Jasper Craster.



B

<p>John Craster, eldest son; born 9th Oct., 1730; baptised at St. Andrew's, Holborn; god-parents, 'his uncle Villiers and uncle Mylott and Lady Dowager Inchiquin' (e); died young.</p>	<p>Edmund Craster, second son; born 9th June, 1733; baptised at St. Andrew's, Holborn; 'god-parents, the earl of Jersey, Mr. Grey of Billingbear, and Lady Clarges' (e); died young.</p>	<p>George Craster of Craster, third and only surviving son; born 6th Dec., 1735; baptised at St. Andrew's, Holborn; 'god-parents, the earl of Orkney, George Lord Lansdown, and Lady Clanronald' (e); entered at Gray's Inn, 24th May, 1754; an officer, Grenadier Guards; will dated 22nd July, 1771; buried 12th May, 1772 (c), s.p. At his death the estates devolved upon Daniel Craster.<sup>3</sup></p>	<p>Olive, daughter of John Sharp of Lincoln's Inn Fields, solicitor to House of Commons; married at St. Clement Danes, Feb., 1757 (s); died in Paris (g); buried 29th Jan., 1770 (c). Funeral expenses, including 'a hearse and pair to move the body from the Custom House to Long Acre and thence to Embleton,' amounted to £288 18s. 1d. (s).</p>
---	--	---	--

<p>Mary, born 7th Jan., 1727/8; baptised at St. Andrew's, Holborn; 'god-parents, Lady Orkney, her grandmother Craster, and Lord Glenorchy' (e).</p>	<p>Frances, born 1st Sept., 1737; baptised at St. Dunstan-in-the-west; 'god-parents, Lady Henrietta Campbell, Lady Frances Sanderson, and Baron Hylton.'</p>
---	--

(A.)

(Issue of Daniel Craster and Elizabeth Fenwick.)

<p>Mary, daughter of John Proctor of Dunstan; mar. 20th June, 1716 (e); bur. 16th Feb., 1724/5 (e).</p>	<p>= Daniel Craster of Embleton; succeeded to the Craster estates in 1772, on death of George Craster; died 13th Oct., 1777, aged 96 (h); buried 17th Oct., 1777 (c). His portrait, painted when he was aged 92, is at Craster tower.</p>	<p>= 2. Margaret, widow of ... Grey of Alnwick; mar. 20th Sept., 1727 (c); buried 21st Oct., 1735 (h).</p>	<p>= 3. Bridget Pearson, of parish of Lesbury; mar. Dec., 1737 (l); died at North Charlton; buried 11th August, 1767 (c).</p>	<p>William Craster of Rock Moor house; baptised 18th Dec., 1682 (c); buried 21st April, 1725 (c); will dated 14th April, 1725.<sup>9</sup></p> <p>William Craster, posthumous child; baptised 20th Dec., 1725 (c).</p>	<p>= Susanna ..... executrix to her husband's will.</p>
---	---	--	---	--	---

<p>John, living 1725.</p>	<p>Edmund, baptised 25th Feb., 1695/6 (d); of Barber Surgeons' Company, Newcastle; apprenticed 8th Jan., 1713/4 (k); living 1725.</p>	<p>Barbara, baptised 22nd Dec., 1684 (c); mar. 10th June, 1701, Nicholas Whitehead, of Lesbury Field house (c). Elizabeth, bap. 16th April, 1689 (h); married ..... Morely; living 1725.</p>	<p>Magdalen, baptised 26th July, 1698 (b); living 1725.</p>	<p>Thomas; buried 11th April, 1696 (l).</p>
---------------------------	---	--	---	---

<p>John Craster, bap. 14th, buried 30th Sept., 1726 (c).</p>	<p>Daniel Craster of Dunstan Steads and Preston, afterwards of Craster; baptised 19th July, 1723 (c); high sheriff, 1779; bur. 3rd Aug., 1784 (c); will dated 21st July, 1784, proved same year. 'A man of extensive understanding in agriculture; and as he lived greatly respected his death is deservedly lamented' (m). His portrait is at Craster tower.<sup>10</sup></p>	<p>= Ann, daughter of John Coulter of Newcastle, merchant, by his wife, Ann, daughter of Robert Carr of Prestwick; bond of marriage, 12th June, 1750; died at Preston; buried 4th Dec., 1805, aged 86 (c).</p>	<p>Sarah, buried 25th Aug., 1720 (c).</p> <p>Elizabeth, baptised 13th Nov., 1721 (c).</p> <p>Mary, baptised 5th Feb.; bur. 8th Feb., 1724/5 (c).</p>
--	--	--	--

<p>John Craster, eldest son; baptised 20th June, 1751 (c); of Gray's Inn; died at Bristol, 28th Nov., 1779 (n).</p>	<p>Daniel Craster; baptised 6th Feb., 1753 (e); buried 25th May, 1779 (c).</p>	<p>Shafto Craster of Craster; baptised 21st Jan., 1755 (i); high sheriff, 1803; a freeman of Newcastle (o); died 7th May; buried 30th June, 1837, aged 82 (e); will dated 1st Nov., 1834; proved 9th Nov., 1837.<sup>11</sup></p>	<p>= Isabella, daughter of Charles Atkinson of Newcastle; buried 29th November, 1831, aged 72 (c). 'She was a lady of unbounded charity. As mementoes to her friends, her husband gave mourning rings to the value of £350' (p).</p>	<p>William, baptised 17th July, 1760 (i); died young.</p>
---	--	---	--	---

Frances Isabella Craster of Preston, only child and heiress; born at Hermitage, near Hexham, 3rd May, 1785 (v). Under her father's will she succeeded to Preston, Spittleford, and Annstead; died unmarried, 23rd June, 1860, aged 75.

C

Edmund Craster of Preston; baptised 20th April, 1762 (i); high sheriff, 1822; buried 23rd Oct., 1824, aged 61 (c); intestate.	= Phillis, daughter of Thomas Buston of High Buston; married at Warkworth, 25th June, 1812; died 20th Dec., 1813, aged 23. M.I., Ellingham.	Mary, baptised 2nd Sept., 1755 (i); of Amstead; buried 6th August, 1846 (c). Barbara Christiana, baptised 27th April, 1764 (i); of Annstead; buried 10th Sept., 1822 (c). Elizabeth, baptised 1st March, 1772 (i); died at Newcastle of small-pox, aged 17, 30th August, 1788 (r).	Ann Craster, baptised 25th May, 1758 (i); married 4th Sept., 1781 (c); died 11th March, 1832; intestate.	= John Wood of Beadnell, eldest son of Thomas Wood, by his wife, Anne Craster; high sheriff, 1791; died 18th Nov., 1828, aged 85; will dated 28th June, 1817; proved 1830, by widow and executrix. (See vol. i. p. 332.) His portrait is at Craster tower.
---	---	--	--	--

Phillis, only child; baptised 21st Dec., 1813, and survived her birth 15 days.

(B)

(B)

(Issue of Anne Craster and John Wood.)

Thomas Wood, eldest surviving son, succeeded to the Craster estate on death of Shafto Craster in 1837. Had grant of arms, 2nd May, 1838, and on 22nd May had license to use the surname of Craster in addition to that of Wood. Baptised 27th Aug., 1786; buried 16th Sept., 1867, aged 81 (c).	= Margaret Eleanor, daughter of John Longfield of Longueville, co. Cork; married 21st Aug., 1820.	For other issue, see Wood of Beadnell, vol. i. p. 332.
---	---	--

John Craster of Craster; born 26th Sept., 1823; matriculated at St. John's college, Oxon.; 26th May, 1841, aged 17 (a); entered at Inner Temple, 1845; high sheriff, 1879; J.P. and D.L.	= Charlotte Pulleine, only daughter of William Roddam of Roddam; married 1858.	Edmund Craster, born 14th Sept., 1824; of St. John's college, Oxon.; matriculated 28th March, 1843, aged 18 (a); E.I.C.S.; married, 1862, Katherine Margaret, eldest daughter of Henry F. Broadwood of Lyne, co. Surrey (who died in India in 1874).	Shafto Craster, born 22nd May, 1826; captain in the 8th (the King's) Regiment; died at Kangra, in the East Indies, 11th April, 1856. M.I., Embleton. (See p. 80).	Richard Craster, born 19th July, 1828.
--	--	--	---	--

George Ayton Craster, born 9th June, 1830; major-general retired, R.E.; married, in 1856, Charlotte Amelia, dau. of Colonel Vincent.

Thomas Henry Craster, born 4th Aug., 1834; matriculated at University college, Oxon., 26th April, 1853; vicar of Denton, in Lincolnshire; married Caroline, daughter of the Rev. J. Clements, sub-dean of Lincoln.

William Robert Craster, born 26th Sept., 1836; lieutenant-colonel R.A.; married 17th June, 1868, Mary Joanna, eldest daughter of Thomas Cowper Hincks of Breckenbrough, Yorkshire.

Henry Craster, born 10th Dec., 1840.

Eleanor Anne, died 1893.  
Anne, died 1882.  
Elizabeth Hannah Isabel; living at Beadnell hall in 1894.

Thomas William Craster, eldest son, born 28th Dec., 1860.

Edmund Stanhope, born 14th Feb., 1863.

William Roddam, born 30th Nov., 1867.

John Charles Pulleine, born 26th May, 1871.

Walter Spencer, born 3rd April, 1874.

Amy Frances Margaret.

(a) Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*.(b) *Alnwick Register*.(c) *Embleton Register*.

(d) Somerset House wills.

(e) Mr. Craster's Family Bible.

(f) *Newcastle Courant*, 11th Feb., 1757.(g) *Newcastle Courant*, 23rd Dec., 1769.(h) *Gentleman's Magazine*.(i) *Ellingham Register*.(k) Dr. Embleton, *Barber Surgeons and Chandlers of Newcastle*, 1891, p. 78.(l) *Lesbury Register*.(m) *Newcastle Chronicle*, 7th Aug., 1784.(n) *Newcastle Chronicle*.(o) *Poll Book*, 1780.(p) *Newcastle Courant*, 26th Nov., 1831.(q) *Newcastle Chronicle*.(r) *Register of St. Nicholas, Newcastle*.(s) *Craster MSS*.

\* Enclosure in a letter from Forster to Burghley, 30th, June, 1590: 'Bills committed and don by the inhabitants of the Middle Marches of Scoteland senc the meeting of the commissioners atte Berwicke ... complains the laird of Crawster upponn Johnne Rotherford of the toftes and his complices, who had staile and receipt iij kye and ane oxe takenn frome Heatonn aboute Christinmas, 1587. Complains Heughe Forster of Edderstoun and Adame Mowe of Roddam upponn Davie Pringle of Over Chatto, Wattie Pringle, basterd sonn to Dande Pringle of Hownam, Thome Rotherforde of Neather Chatto with their complices, who had staile and forcible refte xj oxenn taken at the faire of Altwicke, 1588. Complains Edmunde Crawster and Mr. Nicholas Forster upponne Dande Younge and James Younge, sonns to Feltershawes, Thome Younge of Auten burne, Jock Younge called Blackehall, Johnne Pringle of Cliftoun and Johnne of Kelsey, George Karr in Prumside milln, Robert Davisoun of Easter Fowmertoun, Watte Pringle of Cliftoun with the their complices, who had staile and receipte xvij kye and oxenn the xxix<sup>th</sup> of October, 1588. Complains Edmunde Crawster of Crawster upponn Johnne Rotherforde, laird of Hunthill, William Rotherforde of Littleheugh and James Karr, lairde of Corbett, for xxx<sup>ii</sup> sterlinge, for a bounde wherin they stand bound unto him, of which bound they haue nott kept promise unto him according as they wear bound to haue donn, wheirof he desirethe redresse.' *Border Papers*, No. 678.

## EVIDENCES.

<sup>1</sup> 16th October, 1606, will of Jane, widow of Christopher Mitford of Newcastle, 'to John Craster, son of my daughter Alice, deceased, £20. To Margaret wife of Henry Collingwood, and to Isabel wife of Luke Ogle, £20 a piece. To Barbara wife of Cuthbert Bewick, £20. To Grace wife of William Armorer £20; to Eleanor Craster £20.' *Wills and Inventories*, Surt. Soc. part ii. p. 30.

<sup>2</sup> 19th June, 1650, will of William Craster of Craster, 'to my wife Anne my lands in Craster and Dunstan till my son Edmond be of age, then he shall give her £700,' etc. *Probate Registry*.

<sup>3</sup> On the 5th Decēber, 1664, John Fenwick, son of Thomas Fenwick of Foxton hall, parish of Lesbury, aged 18, chose George Craster of Little Houghton to be his tutor.

<sup>4</sup> Amongst the papers at Craster is the following letter, written in an infirm hand and endorsed 'John Craster's last letter to his son John C. in town.' 'Son, the time of desolution seems to aproch. I am so ill that I have not strength nor time to order my affairs as I would. I have told your sister what I disire, which she will inform you off. You partly know what I disire. Your sisters to thousands pounds a pise, and for your brothers your aunt's estate and Boulden land. They are to pay you five hundred pound a pise at expiration of eight year, which your sister wil til you which way you are to dispose of it. As this is your father's command I charge you perform it, as you tender his pies who is your affeenoate father John Craster. October 21, 1720' [or 1721]. The letter bears the Durham post mark, and is addressed to 'M<sup>r</sup> John Craster at John's Coffee Hous in Foulwood's Rents, near Greys Inn, London.' The writer of this letter lingered for a year, during which time he made a will.

2nd July, 1722, will of John Craster of Fawside, co. Durham, 'to be buried in Craster's porch in Embleton church: Craster tower to my son John, now of Grey's Inn, esquire, and my lease of Shoreswood hall and the corn tithes there, paying £80 per annum to my 2nd son William Craster of Oriel college in Oxon., and £80 per annum to my youngest son Bartholomew of Lincoln college, Oxon. My land at East Bowdon to my daughter Isabel, wife of John Mylott of Whithill, esquire. My land at Newfield, now in the possession of the Minikins, thence called Minikins Newfield, to my 2nd daughter Elizabeth Craster,' etc. Raine, *Testamenta*.

<sup>5</sup> 1 December, 1730, will of Mary Craster of Shoreswood, widow, 'to my daughter Elizabeth £200, my daughter Anne £250, to Mary Craster daughter of my son John £50, my daughter Elizabeth executrix.' Proved 16th March, 1730/1.

<sup>6</sup> Amongst the papers at Craster is 'The genealogie, or descent of the noble family of the Ogles,' endorsed 'this is a true coppie, as they were formerly inscribed upon the walls within the chancell of Bothall church, and transcribed by your humble servant William Hannay.' It is evident from the following letter that John Craster was interested in this inscription: 'To John Craster, esq<sup>r</sup>, att J<sup>no</sup>'s Coffee House in Fuller Rents, near Gray's Inn, London. Kind s<sup>r</sup>, we hope you got safe to Lo[n]don]. The clerk of Bottall having writt the familly of Ogles, do send it by a friend. It was att Sheepwash when you called att Newcastle, and was in hopes to had the ffavour of y<sup>r</sup> company befor you took journey; we both joyne in our kind respects to selfe. she is, as I am, s<sup>r</sup>, yo<sup>r</sup> most humble serv<sup>t</sup> George Bulman. 6<sup>o</sup> Nov., 1725.' John Craster entered Parliament with the assistance of his wife's family. There are several papers at Craster relating to his election contests, amongst them the following: 'To John Craster, esq. My dear sir, I have talked with L<sup>d</sup> Granville on your expence at the election. He agrees with me that it shall be limited & not exceed on your part 800<sup>l</sup>, but nothing must be spared towards securing success, & I shall write to M<sup>r</sup> Cox to assist you with what money you may want, I am dear sir, most affectionately yours Thos. Villiers. Admiralty, 3rd April, 1757.'

<sup>7</sup> Mrs. Catherine Craster's will was found 'in a closet in her apartments in Windsor castle.' *Craster MSS.* She appointed her nephew John Wood of Beadnell to be executor, and administration was granted to him on the 8th of September, 1810.

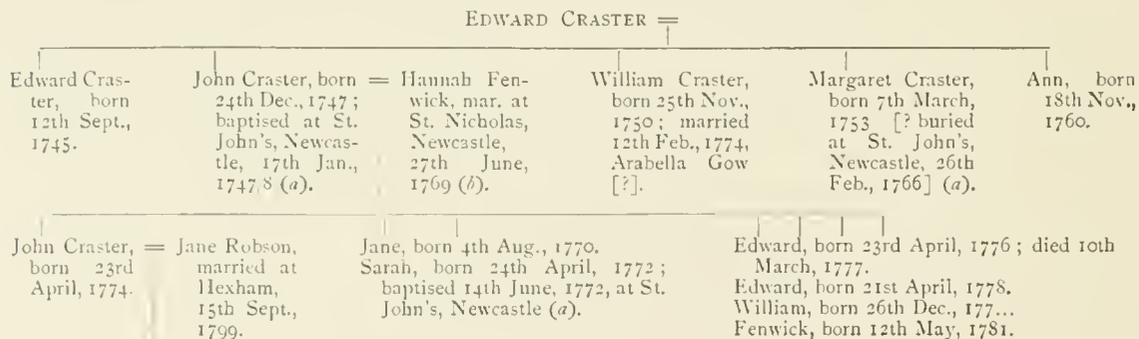
<sup>8</sup> The portraits of George Craster and his wife, Olive, are in the drawing room at Craster tower. George Craster is represented as a captain in the Grenadier Guards in a red coat with green facings and a black cocked hat. His wife is in a blue dress and holds a squirrel. George Craster drew up the following petition, apparently for a title, for presentation to George III.: 'Petition of George Craster . . . your petitioner's family from whom he received his existence and his fortune have been usefully employed in the service of their king and country ever since the time of King Henry the first, and your petitioner hoping to imitate their industry and virtues earnestly wishes to add to their glory and to obtain the testimony of your majesty's approbation of their good conduct by the honour bestowed on their name,' etc.

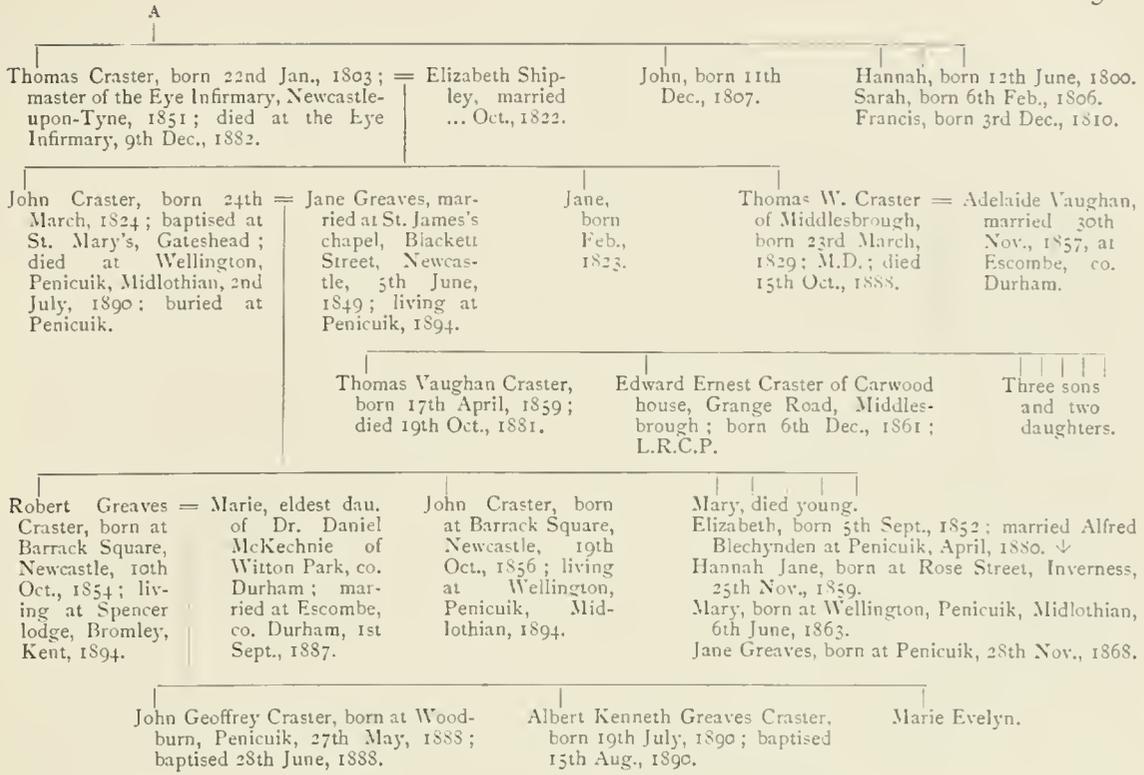
<sup>9</sup> 14th April, 1725, will of William Craster of Rock Moor house, gent., 'to my brother Daniel Craster 20<sup>s</sup>, to my brother John 20<sup>s</sup>, my brother Edmund £20, etc.; to my wife Susanna all my estate and my lease of Rock Moor house under Thomas Procter of Rock, esq.' Proved 1725. 'William Craster (younger brother of Dan Craster who died 1777, husband of Miss Pearson) was out in 1715. He was at this time a half pay officer, was taken prisoner and ordered to be executed.' *Sir David Smith's MSS.* 'William Craster of Craster, Northumberland, came with Mr. Forster, and two others, into the Rebellion; these being all that gentleman brought in to the same fate with himself.' Robert Patten, *History of the Rebellion in 1715*, 3rd edition, p. 118.

<sup>10</sup> 21st July, 1784, will of Daniel Craster of Craster, 'to my daughter Ann Wood 20 guineas, she hath already had £2,000; my body to be buried in the family vault at Embleton.' Proved 1784. A picture of himself and his wife Anne, with their children John, Daniel, Edmund, and Elizabeth, is at Craster tower in the dining room.

<sup>11</sup> The portrait of Shafto Craster, painted when he was 82 years of age, is at Craster tower. He is represented wearing a buff waistcoat. There are also portraits of his sisters, Barbara, Anne (who married John Wood of Beadnell) 'aged 21, died 1832, aged 75 years,' and Mary (who lived at Annstead) '1771, died 1846, aged 91. Sykes delini.' The last mentioned is a very graceful portrait. Shafto Craster is still well remembered by old people in the district.

In reading the pedigree it will be observed that Edmund Craster, baptised 25th Feb., 1695, became an apprentice of the Barber Surgeons' Company, and resided in Newcastle. It is very probable, though no proof can yet be produced, that Mr. John Craster of Penicuik, Midlothian, is a representative of this branch of the family in the male line, and it has always been a tradition amongst his predecessors that they represented the ancient stock of Craster of Craster. Mr. John Craster of Penicuik has in his possession a 'Breeches' Bible, printed at London in 1576. On a blank leaf before the Psalms is this note: 'This booke was gyven to the alderman of Stamford, 25 Maii, 1577, 19 Elizabeth, by Robt. Johnson, bachelor of devynyty, parson of North Luffenham in Rutland, who was sone to Morice Johnson, some time one of the aldermen of this towne, and it is ment that it shal be from yeare to yeare delyvered over to the new alderman at his admission and entrance into his office.' The village of North Luffenham is about 6½ miles south west of Stamford. At the end, on the inside of the cover, is the note 'Edward Christer his Bible. This Bible was given by my grandmother the 21 of September 1746.' The name of Edward Craster's grandmother seems to have been Margaret Whorledge, and there is a note on the fly-leaf, 'Edward Whorledge his book 1752,' and another note states that the volume was 'John Christer his Bibel: this Bibel was given by my grandfather April 23, 1795.' The following pedigree is compiled from entries in the Bible and other sources:





(a) *Bell MSS.*

(b) *Register of St. Nicholas, Newcastle.*

DUNSTAN.

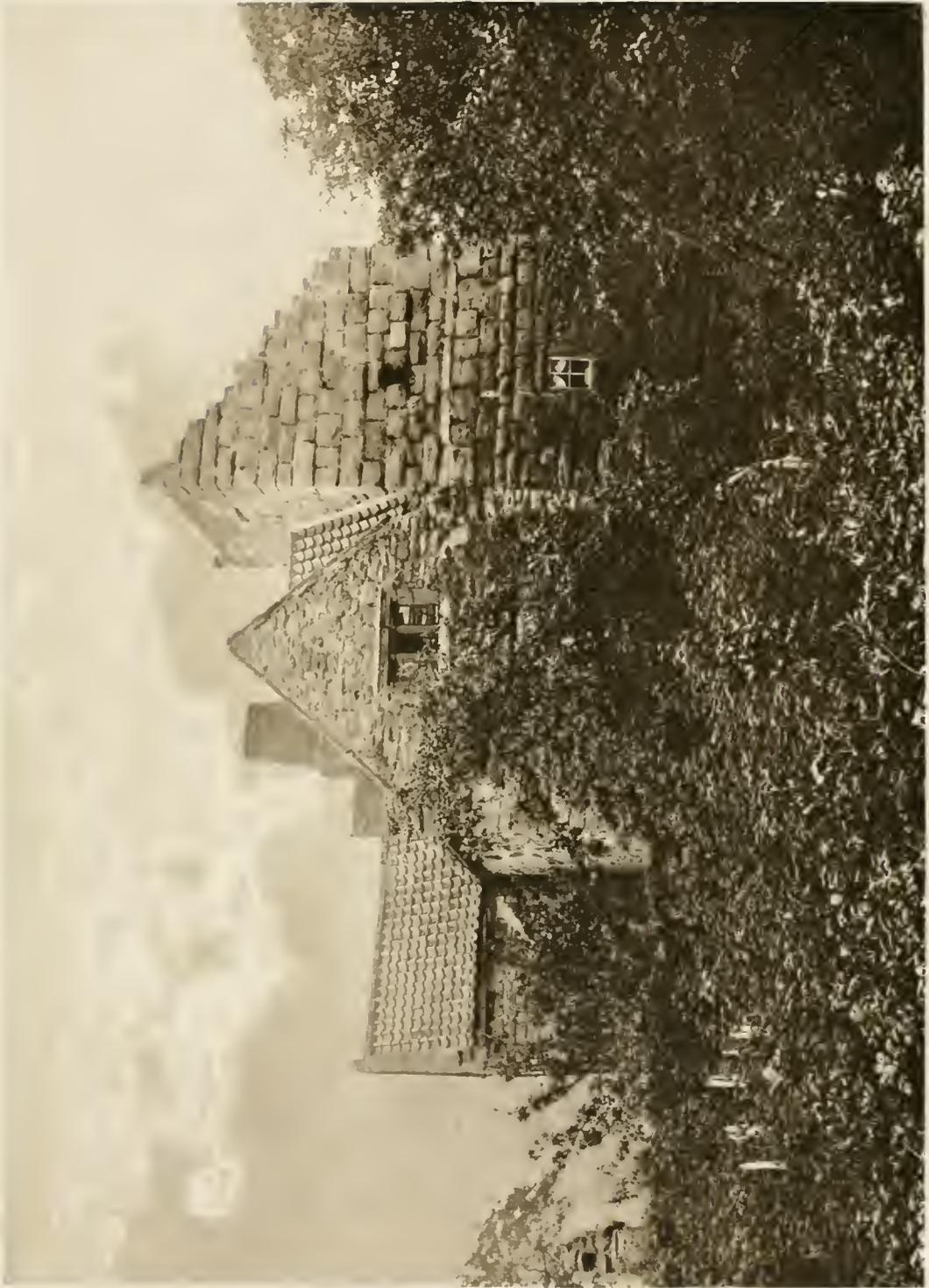
Dunstan is a manor and township situated on the sea coast between Embleton on the north, and Craster on the south.<sup>1</sup> An ancient bridle-path leads from the group of fishermen's houses known as 'Craster North Side' along the sea coast to the walls of Dunstanburgh. No one who traverses this grass-grown path can be unmoved by the solitude of the scene and the stupendous grandeur of the ruined castle, rising with majesty above the sea, which beats against the base of the crags on which it stands. But before entering the fortress it will be well to describe the township of which it forms so conspicuous a feature. The hamlet of Dunstan adjoins the garden of Craster tower, and consists of a few cottages scattered round a small village green. To the east a whinstone ridge, a continuation of the Craster heughs,

<sup>1</sup> The township has an area of 1,731 acres. The following are the Census Returns: 1801, 177; 1811, 209; 1821, 213; 1831, 185; 1841, 218; 1851, 256; 1861, 303; 1871, 312; 1881, 221; 1891, 244.

enters the township at the spot called 'Norwell Brow,' and running north for the distance of a mile terminates at Scrog Hill. On its western side the heugh rises abruptly to a height of 40 or 50 feet, and, sloping gently eastward, forms the black planes of whinstone, which here, as at Craster, constitute the sea beach. The continuity of this lofty ridge is broken in two places where small paths, called the Big and Little Shaird, give access to the sea. Beyond Dunstanburgh the bridle-path passes over the short wiry grass of the links near Dunstan Stead and, skirting the sands of Embleton Bay, reaches the northern boundary of the township where the Embleton burn falls into the sea. Dunstan Stead is one of the four chief farms. The other three are Dunstan Hill near the boundary of Stamford, Dunstan Square, and Proctor's Stead formerly known as Dunstan Hall.<sup>1</sup> The last-mentioned building is most interesting and picturesque, and is best described by the illustration. The view was taken from the west in the late summer, when the red tiles of the roof rose above the thickly laden branches of the apple trees, standing in a garden gay with old-fashioned flowers.

The building has undergone so many vicissitudes, that it is difficult to form a positive opinion as to its original ground plan or the date of its foundation. There appear to have been two distinct towers, both of which are still faced in parts with early fourteenth-century ashlar. They may have been originally connected with each other, but the masonry which now unites them is of a much later date than that of the towers themselves. The eastern and larger tower (which is not visible in the illustration) faces the road from Embleton to Craster. Its eastern wall, containing two small lancet slits, has been cut down to form the gable of the seventeenth-century residence of the Proctors. That this has taken place is shown by a fire-place, 3 feet wide with a large stone head and plain chamfered jambs, which still remains immediately under the eaves of the south corner of the eastern gable. The floor of the garret, 23 feet 11 inches long, in which the fire-place is situated, has been so much raised that little of the fire-place is visible, and a portion of the rough doorway in the north-east corner is obscured. This door is one of a vertical series broken through the wall in order to communicate with a late extension of the building to the east. The eastern tower of Proctor's Stead does not appear to have extended beyond the

<sup>1</sup> See p. 190.



1000 - CR 100 - A 50

U.S. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY



massive wall containing the chimneys at the west end of the garret already mentioned. At the end of the sixteenth or beginning of the seventeenth century a gabled building appears to have been added in the angle formed by the west wall of the eastern tower and the north wall of the western one. A further projection, also gabled, was thrown out to the north to contain a square stone stair, placed in such a position as to give access both to the rooms in the eastern tower and to the Elizabethan addition to the west of it. The greater part of the south wall of the eastern tower appears to have been pulled down in 1669, to judge by the date over the doorway in the west end of it. This would be the easiest way to insert the numerous sash windows with the moulded heads and jambs of that period which it now contains. The present windows of the same character, probably inserted at that time, replaced the Elizabethan windows on the basement and first floor of the west gable of the house.

The western tower is of very small dimensions at the ground level, measuring externally 17 feet 10 inches from east to west, 15 feet from north to south, and internally 10 feet 9 inches by 9 feet 9 inches respectively. The lower portion of it, faced with whinstone, looks more modern than the upper part, which is faced with fourteenth-century ashlar. It is possible that the lower portion has been stripped of ashlar, and subsequently refaced with rubble, as in the case of the curtain walls at Warkworth and Etal. The second floor of the western tower has been cut down into a to-fall, and presents therefore the curious appearance visible in the illustration. The original height is fortunately marked by a piece of the string-course of the battlement at its north-east corner which still exists. The original openings of this tower appear to have been very small square holes, and a series of doors have been pierced in the east wall near the angle formed with the eastern tower. The uppermost opening may have been a window and not a door. Externally two rough whinstone corbels, projecting beneath, give it the appearance of a latrine. These stones, whatever purpose they may have served, were probably late insertions.

The manor of Dunstan was included in the grant of the barony of Embleton to John son of Odard,<sup>1</sup> who allotted portions of it to various free tenants. In the early years of the reign of Henry III. these portions were

in the hands of Reyner de Dunstan, who held a quarter of the manor;<sup>1</sup> of Robert, son of William, who held 24 acres; and of William de Latymer, who held 100 acres by nominal services.<sup>2</sup>

In a survey made in 1249 it is stated that there were seven bondage tenants on the manor; the estate of one hundred acres which had previously belonged to William de Latymer had passed into the hands of Ralph de Musgrave; Reyner de Dunstan continued to hold a quarter of the manor, and John de Craster held a few acres by customary service.<sup>3</sup> Seven years later, when Rametta la Vescuntesse transferred the barony of Embleton to Simon de Montfort, she specially mentioned the services due from Reyner de Dunstan as a portion of the proceeds of the barony.<sup>4</sup>

In 1269 Edmund, earl of Lancaster, having succeeded Simon de Montfort as lord of Embleton, purchased several small parcels of land in Dunstan. He bought five tofts in the east part of Dunstan from Roger de Musgrave, son of Ralph de Musgrave.<sup>5</sup> He also bought from the same man three tofts in the north of Dunstan which William 'dictus Wyfe' had held,<sup>6</sup> and the land called Musecrofte with the meadow appertaining to it, except the three acres which Roger de Musgrave had given to Richard de Wetwang.<sup>7</sup> By another deed Roger de Musgrave gave to Gilbert de Withill thirty-four acres of arable land in the tillage called Musecrofte.<sup>8</sup> This piece of arable land probably lay between Spittleford and the Embleton tile works, as the name Musecrofte may still be recognised at that spot in the 'Mosscrop plantation.'<sup>9</sup>

Reyner de Dunstan died before the year 1296, when a subsidy was levied on the inhabitants of the township. Richard de Wetwang, whose name heads the list, had acquired his land from the Musgraves, and the family to which he belonged was settled in Dunstan for many centuries afterwards.

<sup>1</sup> He appears to have been the son either of Ernulf or Aelard; see p. 13, note 1, and p. 14.

<sup>2</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. pp. 209, 219.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. f.m.* 29 Hen. III. No. 45.

<sup>4</sup> See p. 18, note 2.

<sup>5</sup> These tofts had been in the occupation of Walter son of Simon, Michael de Musgrave, Richard Crape, Reginald Rutherhirde, and Walter Werdenelle. The deed of transference is attested by Richard de Crawcester, knight; Alexander de Brockisfelde, Richard de Wythwang, Michael the clerk, Robert de Emerton, Robert Swythopp, and Peter de Emildon. *Duchy of Lancaster, Great Cowcher*, lib. i. fol. 148, No. 8.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 148, No. 9.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 148 b, No. 10.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 148 b, No. 11.

<sup>9</sup> Marked on the 6 inch Ordnance survey.

Dunstan. [Subsidy Roll, 1296.] Summa bonorum Ricardi de Wetewang', £7 8s., unde reddit 13s. 5½d.; summa bonorum Gunore, £1 7s. 6d., unde reddit 2s. 6d.; summa bonorum Willelmi de Emildon, £2 13s. 4d., unde reddit 4s. 10¼d. Summa huius ville, £11 8s. 10d. Unde domino regi, £1 os. 9¾d.

Gunora, whose name appears on this list, was probably the widow of Reyner de Dunstan and guardian of his son Michael, who shortly afterwards succeeded to the property.

In 1298 Dunstan was again surveyed. At that time there were only 60 acres and half a rood of arable in demesne, and two bondage tenants holding 24 acres each. Six acres of arable which had belonged to Adam Scot were worth three shillings, and the chief tenants were Richard de Wetwang and Michael son of Reyner. The former held 80 acres of land, and the latter held a third of Dunstan for which he was bound to render various services to the lord of the barony. He had to plough with three ploughs, and to harrow with six horses, to reap with six men, and to lead corn with six carts. The men engaged in this work were supplied with food by the lord of the barony, at the rate of twopence for every ploughman or reaper. The services might be exacted at any time, but if not actually rendered a sum of 2s. 6d. was payable in commutation. The township was estimated to be worth £6 16s. 0½d. usually, but having been recently burnt by the Scots was only worth £5 6s. 8¾d. at the time of the survey.<sup>1</sup>

A small holding is mentioned in this survey which had belonged to a man called Scot, and had reverted to the lord of the barony. The circumstance deserves special notice, as it is explicitly stated in one of the works of Duns Scotus, the celebrated thirteenth-century schoolman, that he was born at Dunstan in the parish of Embleton.<sup>2</sup> On the other hand Dempster published a quarto volume, the main object of which was to prove by twelve distinct arguments that Duns Scotus was a native of Scotland. Without examining these arguments it may be observed that had one of them been conclusive, the remaining eleven would have been superfluous. The birth-place of the great schoolman will probably never be ascertained with certainty, but it may be urged in favour of Dunstan that Duns Scotus was a

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 25 Ed. I. No. 51.

<sup>2</sup> The words are, 'Explicit lectura doctoris subtilis in universitati Oxoniensi super quartum librum sententiarum, silicet, domini Johannis Duns, nati in quadam villula parochiæ de Emyldon vocata Dunstan, in comitatu Northumbriæ, pertinente domui scholarum de Merton hall in Oxonia, et quondam socii dicti domus.' Fol. D. 1, 6, *Theolog.*

fellow of Merton college, Oxford, to which the living of Embleton belonged, and to which a native of Embleton parish would naturally proceed.<sup>1</sup>

On the 1st of May, 1320, after Richard de Wetwang's death, his widow, Justa, renounced her right to the estate in favour of her son Richard.<sup>2</sup> The name shows that this family was originally settled at Wetwang, a parish and village on the Wolds in the East Riding of Yorkshire. The founder of the Northumberland branch of the Wetwangs probably came to Dunstan after Earl Edmund of Lancaster became owner of the barony of Embleton. Many of the officials of the earldom of Lancaster were natives of Yorkshire, where the earls possessed large estates. Four years after Richard de Wetwang had acquired his mother's property he gave to his son of the same name the messuage which he had formerly held from Thomas, son of Michael and grandson of Reyner de Dunstan. The recipient of the gift promised to pay nineteen silver pennies to the lord of the barony of Embleton.<sup>3</sup> Thomas the grandson of Reyner, and his brother Robert, were two of the three persons who paid subsidy at Dunstan in 1336.<sup>4</sup>

It is evident that the Wetwangs were gradually consolidating and augmenting their estate during the early years of the fourteenth century,<sup>5</sup> and it is probable that the two towers of Proctor's Stead were built by a member of this family. It was ascertained by an enquiry held at Newton-by-the-sea on the 22nd of April, 1359, that one quarter of Dunstan belonged to Richard de Wetwang at that time.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Dunstan afterwards produced another worthy, namely, Captain John Wetwang (see p. 191). They are both mentioned in the poem called 'Cheviot,' published in Newcastle in 1817 from a MS. written by 'R. W.,' and composed at the time of the rebellion in 1715. On p. 8 is this passage :

'On Dunstanburgh we cast our wandring eyes,

\*            \*            \*            \*

Nigh this was John the subtle doctor born,  
The glory of his age, of ours the scorn,  
We love the rose, they doated on the thorn :  
He by the angelic men was fear'd as much  
As Captain John his townsman by the Dutch :  
A book of logic was more dreaded far  
In those days than in these a man of war.'

<sup>2</sup> 'Omnibus, etc., Justa, uxor quondam Ricardi de Wetwang, salutem. Noveritis me remississe Ricardo, filio meo, totum jus quod habeo in Donstane. Hiis testibus : dominis Gilberto de Burudon tunc ballivo de Emeldon, Edmundo de Craucestre militibus, etc. Datum in mea legitima viduitate apud Dunstane primo die Maii, anno gratie, MCCCXX.' *Hodgson MSS.* w. p. 255.

<sup>3</sup> The deed is dated at Dunstan, April 19th, 1324. *Durham Treasury, Cart. Misc.* No. 1475.

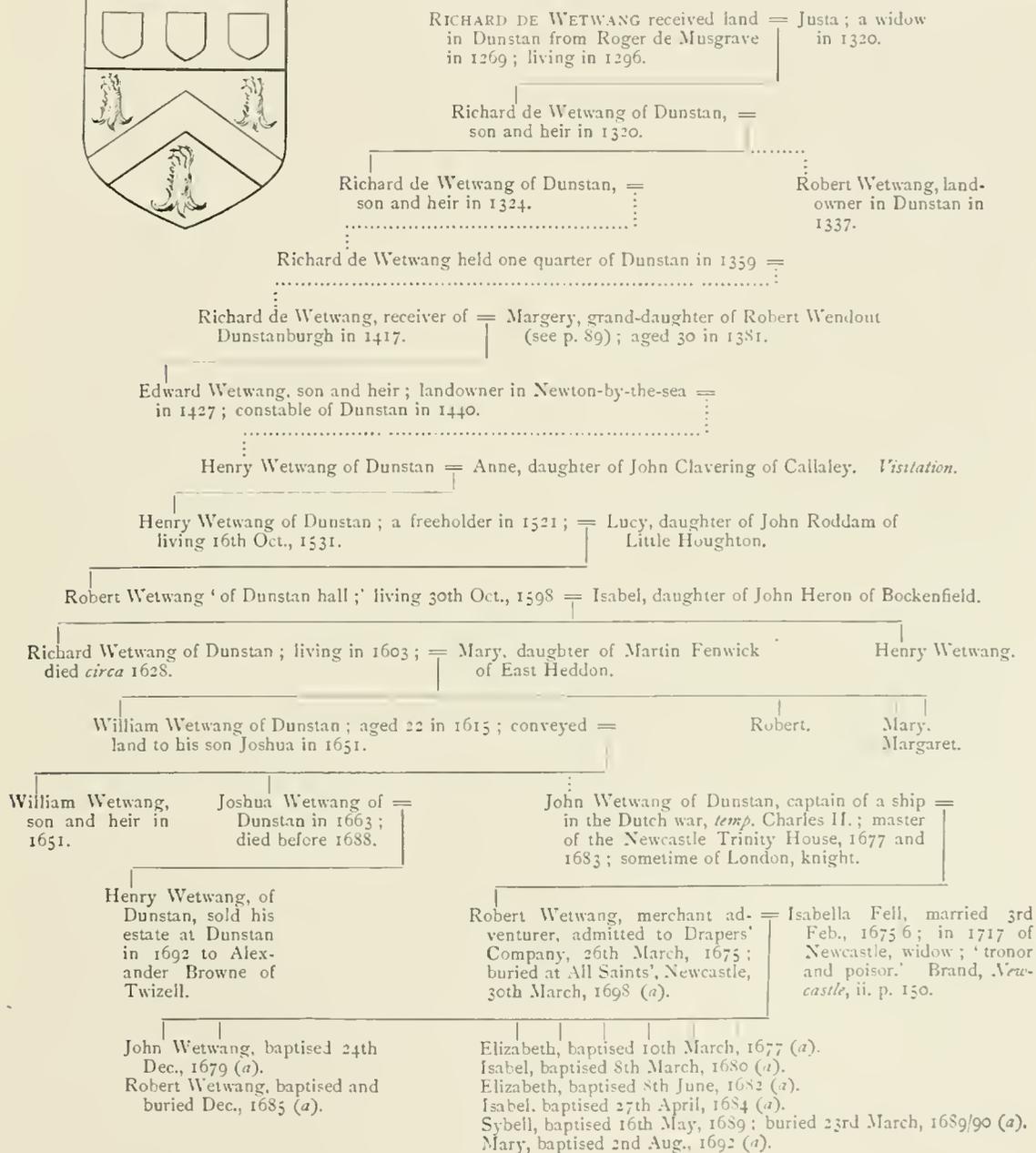
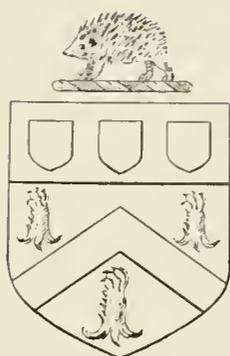
<sup>4</sup> They were 'Ada Stourblehous ij', Thomas filius Michaelis iij'. Robertus filius Michaelis xij'. Summa, vij'.

<sup>5</sup> In 1337 Thomas de Bamburgh, rector of Embleton, gave to Robert de Wetwang certain lands in Dunstan. *Hodgson MSS.*

<sup>6</sup> *Dodsworth MSS.* vol. lxxvi. No. 3.

## WETWANG OF DUNSTAN.

ARMS: *Argent, a chevron azure between three lions gambes erased gules, on a chief sable as many shields or.* CREST: *A hedgehog or, quilled sable.* Visitation.



(a) *All Saints' Register, Newcastle.*

It is strange that no mention is made of the substantial towers at Dunstan in the list compiled in 1415, although the small towers of the vicar of Embleton and Edmund Craster in the immediate neighbourhood are recorded. Very shortly after this list was made one of the Wetwangs was appointed to the important post of receiver of the lordship of Dunstanburgh,<sup>1</sup> and at the same period a branch of the family was rising to prominence in municipal affairs at Newcastle, where the name of Wetwang was well known at a comparatively recent date.<sup>2</sup>

The main line of the family remained, however, at Dunstan, where Edward Wetwang in 1440 was appointed constable of the township.<sup>3</sup> It is possible that he was the father of that Henry Wetwang, who stands at the head of the pedigree made by the herald in 1615. Henry Wetwang married Anne, daughter of John Clavinger of Callaley, by whom he had a son of the same name, a freeholder in Dunstan from 1521 to 1531.<sup>4</sup>

Robert Wetwang, son of the last mentioned Henry, was a freeholder at Dunstan in 1598, being then described as of 'Dunstan hall,' the building now known as Proctor's Stead. His property descended to his son Richard, whose name frequently occurs on the manor rolls. In 1598 Richard Wetwang was presented 'for takeing a stooke of wheate of the land of Ellen Swynow, and setting the same on his owen land.' Again in 1603 he was fined 6s. 8d. for 'takeing in of an under tenaunte into the whole howse at Dunstan,' whence it appears that no provision was made by the manorial system for a sub-tenant paying an annual rent to a freeholder or copyholder. Richard Wetwang died before 1628, leaving a son William, who was assessed as a freeholder at Dunstan for the five subsidies granted to Charles I. in 1628.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster*, class ii. No. 16, Register *temp.* Hen. IV. part 3, fol. 1 b. The receiver was appointed on April 10th, 1417, and his name was Richard Wetwang.

<sup>2</sup> Nicholas Wetwang, sheriff of Newcastle in 1454, bore arms: *argent, a fess nebulée, three mullets in chief azure; on the fess a crescent or.* Welford, *History of Newcastle*, i. p. 333. A man of the same name, sheriff of Newcastle in 1462, bore the arms of Wetwang of Dunstan, with a crescent on the chevron for difference. *Ibid.* p. 345. The Newcastle Wetwangs are frequently mentioned in connection with the Trinity House, etc., in the seventeenth century. In *Spearman's MSS.* is a note: 'Wetwang, a very old Northumberland family; one of them proprietor of the Weigh house, Newcastle. Mrs. Wetwang, an old Jacobite lady, had a magnificent gold chain she allways wore on June 10th, the old Pretender's birthday; her sister married one [Jonathan] Story,' etc.

<sup>3</sup> *Exchequer Subsidy*, 1441<sup>s</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> Embleton Manor Court Rolls, bundle 107, No. 1540, etc.

<sup>5</sup> *Exchequer Subsidy Roll*, 1628<sup>s</sup>.

Joshua, William Wetwang's son,<sup>1</sup> inherited the family estate before the year 1657, when he erected a large family pew in the parish church at Embleton, which however he rarely occupied, though he lived constantly in the parish.<sup>2</sup> After his death Colonel Salkeld obtained the pew from Joshua Wetwang's son, Henry, in the year 1688, upon the ground that he was 'of better quality and greater estate than Mr. Wetwang.'<sup>3</sup> It is evident that the Wetwangs at this time were falling into poverty. Their estate had never been large, and had been gradually diminishing.<sup>4</sup> It is not surprising therefore that Henry Wetwang sold the family property in 1692 to Alexander Browne of Doxford for £1,800.<sup>5</sup> Two years after the transfer was completed, an entry occurs on the rolls of the Embleton manor court, which shows that the jury 'did amerce Alexander Browne, who bought and purchased lands of Henry Wetwang, gent., scituate in Dunstan within the jurisdiction of this mannour, for refusing to admitt himselfe to bee ent'red in the rolls of this court, according to the custome of the mannour, £1 19s. 11d.' Browne did not probably intend to retain his newly acquired land, and on the 26th of June, 1705, he found an opportunity of exchanging his estate at Dunstan amongst other property with John Proctor for the manors of Shawdon and Crawley.

<sup>1</sup> William Wetwang was still living in 1651, when he conveyed certain lands in Newton-by-the-sea to his son Joshua. *Lambert MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> Joshua Wetwang died between 1663 and 1688. In 1663 he was rated for Dunstan. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, III. i. p. 248. Captain John Wetwang, the native of Dunstan, has already been mentioned (see p. 188). He was a celebrated sea captain in the Dutch wars, and may have been Joshua Wetwang's younger brother. In some notes copied by Mr. George Bouchier Richardson from the Newcastle Custom House books is the following letter: 'Gentlemen, by the direction of Sir Edmond Turner (who is lately come to town) I am to acquaint you that one Capt. John Wetwang, an eminent comander in the fleet in the late Dutch warr is useing great endeavors to obteyne a patent for the making of all merchant bills of entryes in the port of London, etc. I am, gentlemen, your humble servant, Philip Marsh. Custom House, London, 3 June, 1676.' His son Robert was apprenticed to John Strangways, merchant adventurer and draper, 11th November, 1665. On the 26th March, 1675, the term of apprenticeship having still eight months to run, he was admitted to the freedom of the drapers' fraternity, on which occasion 'Mr. Wettwang being called in, Mr. Governor acquainted him his petition had been reade, and that out of that high esteem they had off, and singular respect to, his father Captain Wettwang . . . the company was pleased to admitt him.' *Newcastle Tracts.* John Wetwang the father was afterwards knighted, and was master of the Trinity House of Newcastle in 1677 and 1683. He lived for many years in London, and many of his letters relating to the business of the Trinity House are extant. On February 18th, 1697, Nicholas Fenwick, then mayor, wrote to Sir William Blackett, referring to Robert Wetwang, 'I am now importunde by my brethren to acquaint your worship that M<sup>r</sup> Weatwange is looket upon to be a dyeinge man, and continues very ill.' *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> This was the opinion of Archdeacon Basire, who probably knew nothing of the antiquity of Wetwang's family (see p. 144).

<sup>4</sup> It seems never to have exceeded a quarter of the township. In 1663 Lord Grey held  $\frac{2}{3}$  of Dunstan. The remaining  $\frac{1}{3}$  was divided between Joshua Wetwang and Edward Craster.

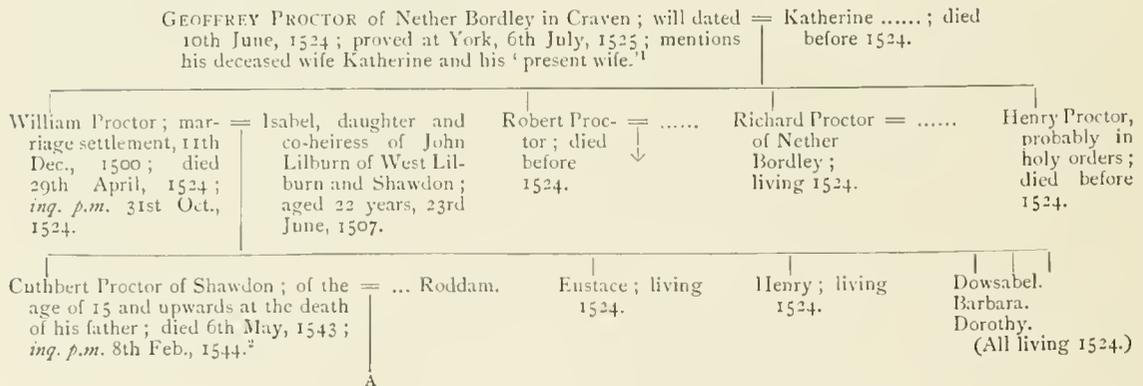
<sup>5</sup> *Lambert MSS.*

The Proctor family, originally settled in Yorkshire, was established at Shawdon at the beginning of the sixteenth century, through the marriage of William Proctor of Nether Bordley to Isabel, daughter of John Lilburn of Shawdon. John Proctor, who exchanged Shawdon for the Dunstan estate, married twice. Thomas Proctor, the eldest son of the first marriage, became ultimately the owner of Rock, whilst John Proctor, the second son of the second marriage, succeeded under his father's will<sup>1</sup> to the land at Dunstan.

The old tower, formerly known as Dunstan hall, received from its new proprietors the name Proctor's Stead, by which it is generally known at the present day. But though the name of the Proctors remains associated with the place, the family did not retain the property for any great length of time. John Proctor, son of John Proctor and Elizabeth Ion, sold his land at Dunstan in 1778 to Daniel Craster for £7,700. In this way the old estate of the Wetwangs was added to that part of Dunstan which from ancient times had been the property of the Craster family.<sup>2</sup> This portion of the township has descended to Mr. John Craster of Craster. The remainder of Dunstan was sold with the barony of Embleton, and has become the property of the Eyres' trustees.<sup>3</sup>

### PROCTOR OF SHAWDON, ROCK, AND DUNSTAN.

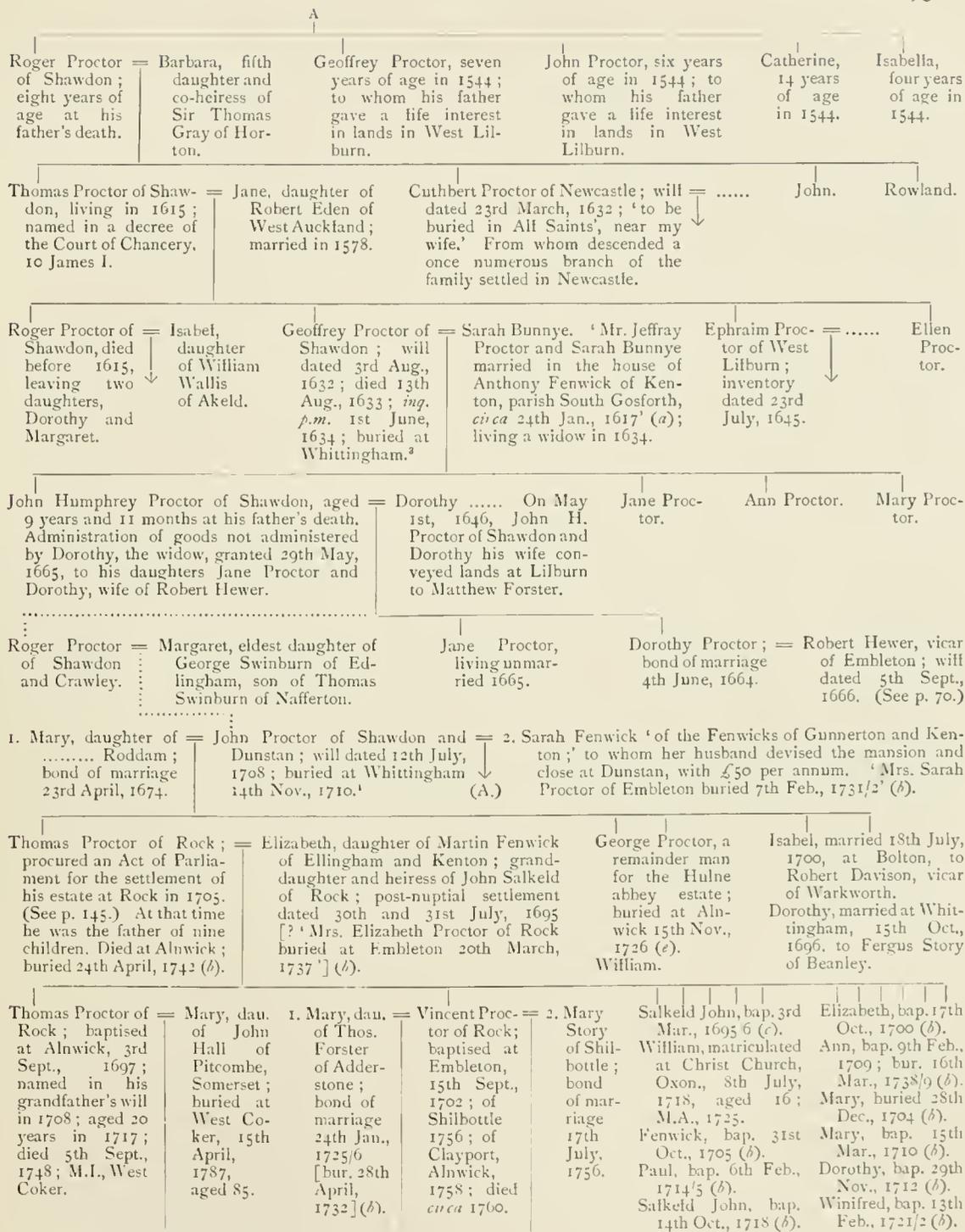
'Thomas Proctor non probavit arma.' *Visitation.*

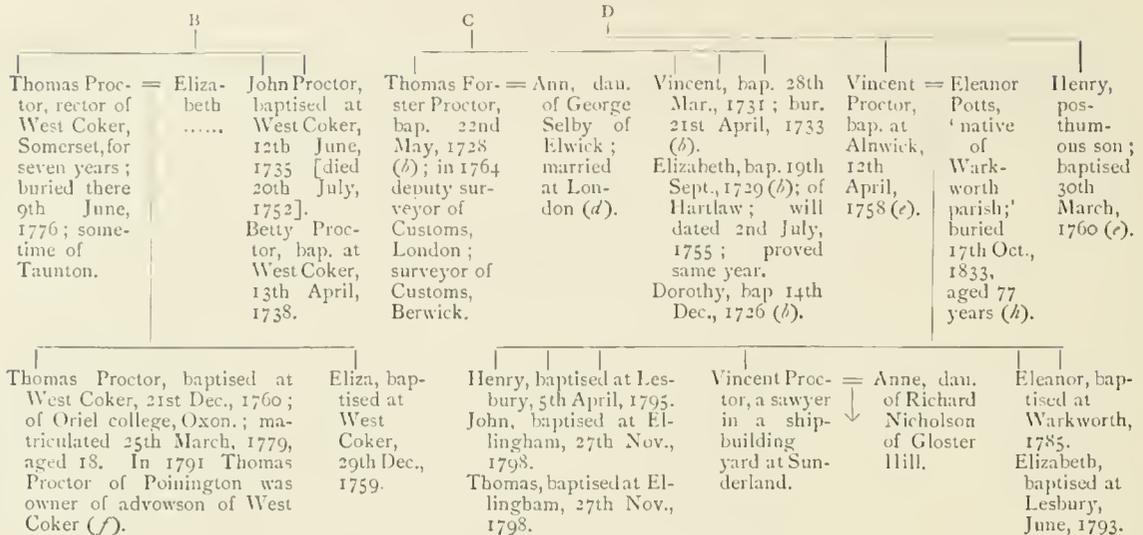


<sup>1</sup> Dated 12th July, 1708.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Craster has in his possession a curious map entitled 'a map with the contents and boundaries of Dunston belonging to Mr. John Proctor, surveyed November, 1724, John Robertson.' The map shows the 'west farm' containing 359 acres, another farm containing 219 acres, 'sum of all, 578a. 3r. 33p.' The following names occur: Gore Bank, back of the Fogue close, Chartyland and part of Church lane, that great close with Chart lands, the Bogue, Moscrope, Scudd Briggs close, Chaifort close, etc.

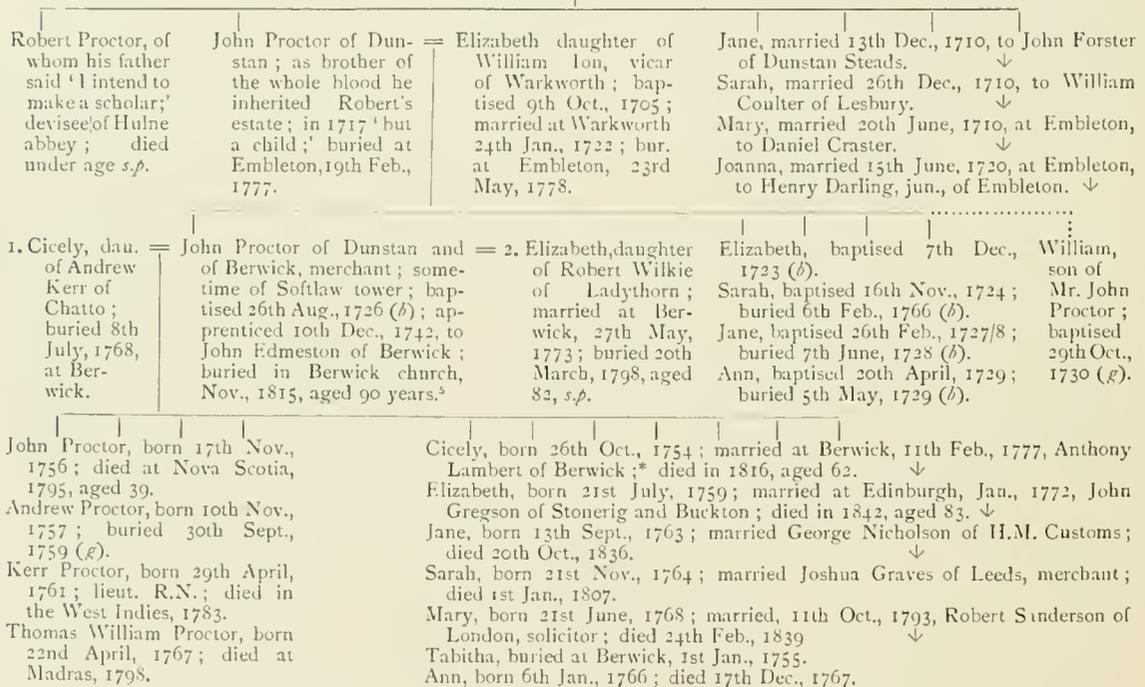
<sup>3</sup> See pp. 42, 47.





(A.)

(Issue of John Proctor and Sarah Fenwick.)



(a) Administrations.

(b) Embleton Register.

(c) Ellingham Register.

(d) Newcastle Courant, 28th Jan., 1764.

(e) Alnwick Register.

(f) Collinson, Somerset, ii. p. 345.

(g) Berwick Register.

(h) M.I., Widdrington.

\* The son of this marriage, Mr. John Lambert of Alnwick, compiled the *Lambert MSS.* so often referred to in these pages. Mr. Anthony Lambert's grandson, Mr. Thomas Cook of Alnwick, has furnished material for the compilation of this pedigree and that of the Salkelds.

## EVIDENCES.

<sup>1</sup> Geoffrey Proctor of Nether Bordley in Craven, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, was an agent of the Percys and other Yorkshire families. His connection with the Percys probably led to his son's settlement in Northumberland, after his marriage with the Lilburn heiress. Geoffrey Proctor's most interesting will is printed in *Testamenta Eboracensia*, Surt. Soc. v. p. 182.

<sup>2</sup> The will of Cuthbert Proctor of Shawdon is recited in the inquisition *post mortem*, 8th February, 1544. 'To all Crystyn men gretynge in our Lord God everlastinge. Know your universities that where I the saide Cuthbert Proctor hath made estate of all my lands, etc., in the townes and fields of Glanton and West Lilburn to John Roddam of Lytyll Hoghton the younger, Matthew Rodam of the same, etc., which dede beryth date 1 March, 35 Henry VIII., the feoffees immediately after my decease [are] to make an estate to Galfryd Proctor my sonne, etc., and to John Rodam of Lytyle Hoghton. I give £20 to Katherine, my elder daughter, for her marriage portion yf she wyl be gudyd in marygge by the said feoffes,' etc.

<sup>3</sup> Geoffrey Proctor of Shawdon by his will, 3 Aug., 1632, left the residue of his estate to 'Sir John Clavering of Callaley, knight, and Umfrey Hall of London, chief bridge master of London bridge, for my wife and children.'

<sup>4</sup> 12 July, 1708, will of John Proctor of Dunstan, 'to my dear wife Sarah Proctor, my house, etc., at Dunstan; to my son Robert the estate and lands called Hull abbey, and I also give unto my said son, [who] I intend to make a scholar and hope will prove diligent in his studyes, for his encouragement and better maintenance at the university after my decease, £34 for 7 years.'

<sup>5</sup> '1st Aug<sup>st</sup>, 1788, the inclosed ring was given back to me by Mrs. Proctor, she thinking it was not fashionable. The history of this said ring is as follows: it was the wedding ring of John Proctor of Rock & Shawdon to Miss Fenwick of the Fenwicks of Kenton & Gunerton, near Newcastle, his second wife, who was mother to my father John Proctor of Dunstan. [The] said ring was given at marriage to Miss Elizabeth Ion, daughter to Vicker Ion of Warkworth, who was my mother, from her to me, and was the marriage ring of Miss Cicely Kerr who died, and was the marriage ring of my second wife Elizabeth Wilkie, daughter of Captain Robert Wilkie of Ladythorn. The motto of said ring was "United Hearts Death only parts." These were all good wives and affectionate parents to their children. My desire is that if any of my sons marry that this ring be used at the marriage, and as fashions may alter, let the lady have a fashionable one, taking care of this that it may go allways in the male line of the family. Signed by me the 4th Sept<sup>r</sup>, 1788, at Softlaw, John Proctor.' Copied from the original in the possession of Mr. Thomas Cook, of Alnwick, a descendant of John Proctor. John Proctor also possessed a key which had accompanied the family from place to place for many generations. The following account of its wanderings was recorded by John Proctor: 'Antiquity of the old key belonging to John Proctor of Shawdon, about the year 1680; brought from thence upon the exchange of Dunstan for Shawdon with Mr. Alex. Brown about the year 1690 or thereabouts; this key of the cellar of Shawdon was the key of Rock cellar, from thence to Dunstan before the year 1695. My father born at Dunstan, where my grandfather died, was born in 1700, he died at Dunstan in the year '73 [1777]. Then this key was brought from Dunstan to my cellar at Berwick after the sale of Dunstan. Upon my purchase of Softlaw, in the parish of Kelso, I took the said key for that cellar. Softlaw I sold in 1794 to Dr. Munro, Edinburgh; brought the said key from thence to Berrington Hill, the cellar key there, from thence to Berwick again, cellar key there in 1805. How many locks must it have rusted away! John Proctor.' *Sir David Smith's MSS.*

DUNSTANBURGH CASTLE.<sup>1</sup>

The rugged headland, on which the ruins of Dunstanburgh stand, is the grandest feature in the great basaltic range that traverses Northumberland from Kyloe to Glenwhelt, and appears most prominently in the castle rock of Bamburgh, the crags of Shafto and Sewingshields, and the Nine Nicks of Thirlwall. The situation of Dunstanburgh recalls in a manner those of the other great east coast fortresses of Scarborough, Tynemouth, and Tantallon, but is more romantic even than the last of these. No carriage road leads to Dunstanburgh, and the forced pilgrimage on foot has in itself an indescribable old-world charm. As the traveller comes along the shore from Embleton, a crescent of black cliffs rises a hundred feet out of the waves to form the northern rampart of the castle. He might almost expect to be challenged by the giant rocks of basalt that stand like so many warders drawn up round the base of the stately Lilburn tower, and might almost believe that the shattered turrets of the great gatehouse are sustained by power of enchantment, so much do their fantastic outlines, towering mysteriously over the green slope of the western escarpment, seem to set all known principles of gravitation at defiance. High as is the curtain-wall, in a strong north-east gale the sea dashes its spray above it. In addition to this rare combination of natural and architectural beauty, Dunstanburgh possesses historical associations of no common interest, which in their unique and melancholy character are in complete harmony with the scene. The other castles of Northumberland are principally famous for the part they and their lords took in Border warfare, Dunstanburgh is connected only with the internal history of England. It was owned by the two great popular leaders of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, Simon de Montfort and Thomas of Lancaster, and its fortunes became closely interwoven with those of the Red Rose in the civil wars of the fifteenth.

The mediæval stronghold, the largest castle in Northumberland, which comprises ten acres within its walls, apparently occupied only the northern portion of the natural fortress.<sup>2</sup> The great gatehouse was placed where the

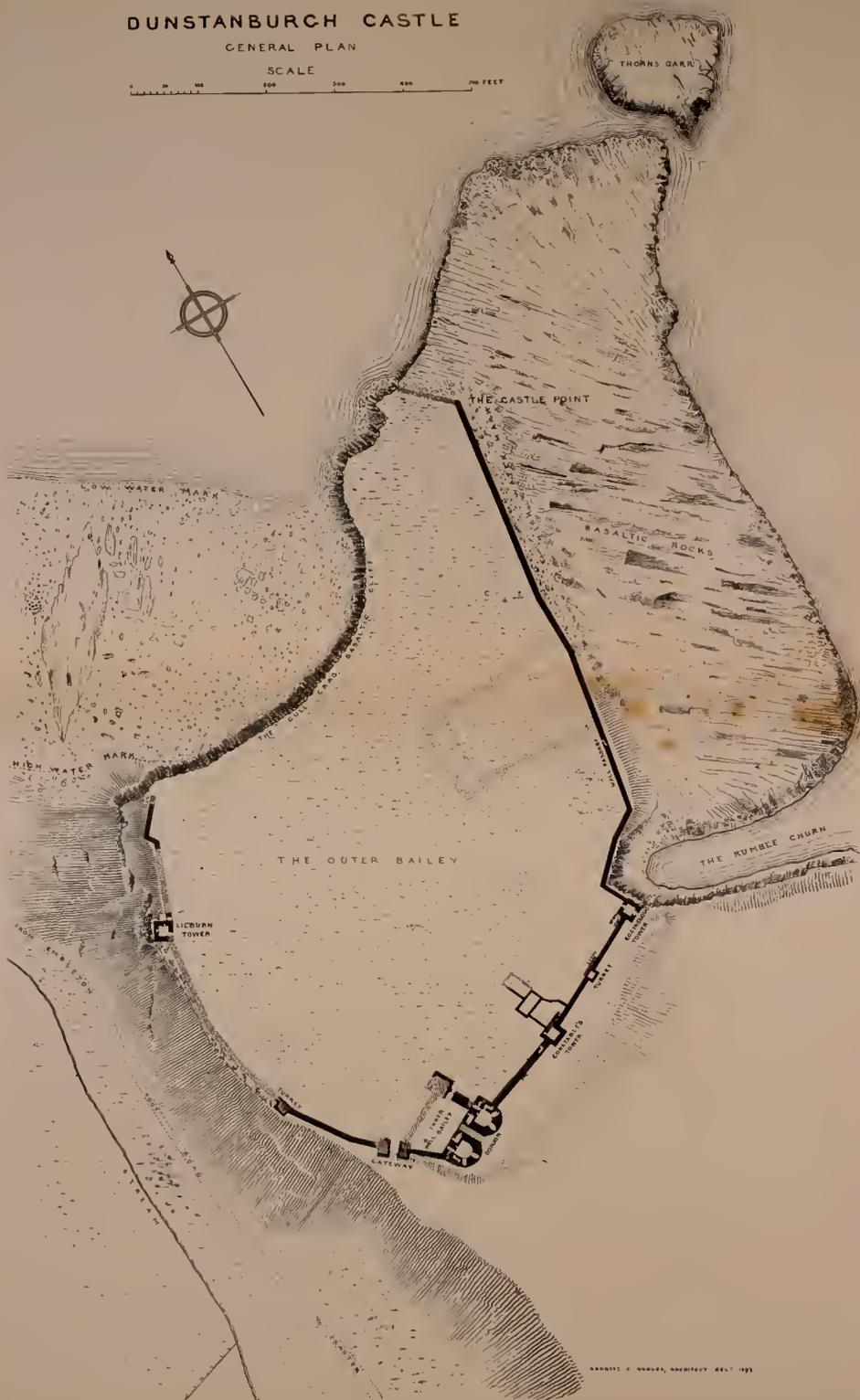
<sup>1</sup> This account of Dunstanburgh, originally written and now revised by Mr. Bates, is reprinted from the *Archæologia Æliana*, vol. xiv. ii. part 38, by permission of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. <sup>2</sup> Some of the ground within the castle walls was at one time under cultivation. See Gough's *Camden, Britannia*, 1789, iii. 258.



# DUNSTANBURCH CASTLE

GENERAL PLAN

SCALE



western escarpment becomes less precipitous, and from it to the deep inlet of the sea, beneath Queen Margaret's tower, the line of defence was formed by the south curtain-wall and its flanking towers. Traces of a rough stone rampart to the south of the present castle make it probable that the whole rock was fortified in præ-historic days. The very name 'Donstanesburgh' shows that it was a 'burh' or fortified tribal centre of the Angles, possibly at as early a date as Bamburgh, and established perhaps by some forgotten Dunstan. Nothing is known as to the causes that led to its subsequent abandonment. After the Norman conquest it was contained, without being specially mentioned, in the manor of Dunstan and barony of Embleton.<sup>1</sup>

As a part of this barony Dunstanburgh eventually became the property of Rametta la Vescuntesse, who, in the year 1255, accepted lands in Hampshire and Dorsetshire from Simon de Montfort, earl of Leicester, in exchange for her estate in Northumberland.<sup>2</sup> The motives which may have influenced Earl Simon in the acquisition of this northern property have been already discussed. After Montfort's death Dunstanburgh, with the rest of the barony, came into the possession of Edmund, earl of Lancaster, whose son, Thomas Plantagenet, succeeded to the earldoms of Lancaster, Leicester, and Derby, in 1294. By his orders the stone for the erection of Dunstanburgh castle began to be quarried on the 7th of May, 1313.<sup>3</sup> The reasons that prompted the lord of Kenilworth and Pontefract to raise a castle on the wild coast of Northumberland are as suspicious as those that led Simon de Montfort to purchase the rock on which it stands. Earl Thomas was in almost open rebellion against his cousin Edward II., whose favourite Gaveston he had treacherously beheaded in the previous June, and he was not included in an amnesty till the following October. Dunstanburgh was not intended as a bulwark against Scotland, for Earl Thomas was not only one of the malcontents who stood aloof from the expedition which ended in the disaster of Bannockburn in June, 1314, but is even said to have jeered at the discomfited Edward as he passed under the battlements of Pontefract on his return. Indeed he stood accused of having come to a secret understanding with the Scots, and £40,000 was mentioned as the price they paid for his benevolent neutrality. All this time work was steadily going on at Dunstanburgh. By

<sup>1</sup> See p. 14.      <sup>2</sup> See p. 17.

<sup>3</sup> 'Opera castri et fossati de Donstanesburghie,' in the account of the receiver of Embleton. *Duchy of Lancaster Records*, bundle 1, No. 3.

Michaelmas 1314, 16 perches of a moat, 80 feet broad and 18 feet deep, had been dug on the west side of the castle, between it and the field of Embleton. Spanish iron had been purchased for the hinges, and the cramps for binding the stones together, and 'Eastland boards' procured for the doors and windows. Four carts and a couple of wains had been kept constantly going for stone, sand, and mortar, over and above those which the bailiff had been able to impress from the peasantry. Sea coal for burning the lime had been brought from Newcastle and elsewhere. A hostelry 80 feet long by 20 feet broad had been erected as a shelter for the workmen at a cost of 36s. 1d., and Master Elias the mason had been proceeding with the contract he had entered into with the earl for rearing the bows of the gatehouse to the height of 80 feet, with a tower above on either side of the gateway. The whole contract ran to £224, and of this £65 10s. had been paid for work already done.<sup>1</sup> The great affection entertained for the earl by the clergy had been very practically attested by the presents they had sent for the 'garniture' of the castle of Dunstanburgh. The abbot of St. Mary's at York, the abbot of Alnwick, the priors of Nostell and Tynemouth, Master Robert de Pykering, and Master Peter de Dene, whom Earl Thomas had presented to the rectory of Embleton,<sup>2</sup> had each given him two cart horses; the abbot of Newminster six oxen. One of the horses had been carried off by the Scots; but the fact that this is the only trace of their ravages in Northumberland after Bannockburn to be found in the accounts of the bailiff, tends rather to confirm the tradition that they intentionally spared the earl's estates.<sup>3</sup> William Galoun, the bailiff, appears to have taken a very active part in furthering the earl's political schemes.<sup>4</sup>

The colossal proportions of the great gatehouse serve to conjure up a vision of what the hall, chapel, and lodgings of Dunstanburgh would have been if Thomas of Lancaster, whose foible it was to assume the character of King Arthur in the pageants of the court, had carried out his evident intention of creating here a veritable 'Joyous Garde.' At the parliament held at Lincoln in January, 1316, the government of the country was virtually made over to him, and it was there that, after a short summer session, the king granted him on the 21st of August a license for strengthening his house of

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.*      <sup>2</sup> See p. 52.

<sup>3</sup> 'Warnestura castri de Donstanburge' in *Duchy of Lancaster Records, Ministers' Accounts*, bundle 1, No. 3.

<sup>4</sup> See pp. 23, 24.

Dunstanburgh with a wall of stone and lime, and crenellating and holding it without interference.<sup>1</sup> Either this license merely legalised facts already accomplished, or it marks the date of the completion of the battlements of the gatehouse and the occupation of it by a regular garrison.

By a sudden and quite unexpected burst of energy on the part of Edward II., Thomas of Lancaster was in 1322 made prisoner at Borough-bridge, tried in his own castle hall at Pontefract, and, being convicted of secret dealings with the Scots, was executed forthwith on the 22nd of March. His advisers had in vain urged him to escape to Dunstanburgh before it was too late.<sup>2</sup> The custody of Dunstanburgh was committed by the king to Roger Horseley, his seneschal in Northumberland.<sup>3</sup> Horseley was afterwards directed to deliver it to Richard de Emeldon, a distinguished merchant of Newcastle, who on the 24th of March had been appointed keeper of the castles and lands of the late earl in both Durham and Northumberland.<sup>4</sup> In the same year Richard de Emeldon furnished sixty-eight hobilaris or light horsemen from the garrison for the invasion of Scotland.<sup>5</sup> The constables of the castle were then John de Lilburn and Roger Mauduit, who, in common with other constables of Border castles, were severely rebuked by the king on the 26th of September for their negligence in not taking better precautions for preventing the incursions of the Scots.<sup>6</sup> John de Lilburn was still constable of Dunstanburgh in 1326, when he served on a commission to provide ships from Dunstanburgh and other northern ports to protect the king from his French queen;<sup>7</sup> it seems impossible however to imagine where the port of Dunstanburgh can have been. About the same time the bishop of Durham was ordered to fortify and victual Dunstanburgh among other northern castles.<sup>8</sup>

Nothing important appears to have taken place at Dunstanburgh between the years 1326 and 1351, when the castle was in the possession of Earl

<sup>1</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 9 Ed. II. m. 25.

<sup>2</sup> 'After this Thomas Lancastre and the barons counselid together in Blake Freres in Pontfracte, and the barons concludid to go to Dunstanburg, a castel of Thomas of Lancasters in Northumbreland: but he utterly refusid that counsel, lest it might have be thought, that he had, or wolde have intelligence with the Scottes.' Leland, *Collectanea*, i. p. 667, Hearne's ed. i. p. 464, from a French epitome of the Chronicle of William de Pakington, treasurer of the Black Prince.

<sup>3</sup> *Originalia*, 15 Ed. II. ro. 11; Hodgson's *Northumberland*, III. ii. p. 298.

<sup>4</sup> Welford, *History of Newcastle and Gateshead in 14th Century*, p. 56.

<sup>5</sup> Grose, *Antiquities*, ed. 1785, iv. p. 162, quoting Wardrobe Account of Roger de Waltham.

<sup>6</sup> *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, iii. p. 146.

<sup>7</sup> Tate, 'Dunstanburgh Castle,' *Hist. Berw. Nat. Club*, vi. p. 89.

<sup>8</sup> On 29th April, 1326. *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, iii. p. 160.

Thomas's nephew, Henry, who had been created duke of Lancaster. At his expense a new roof of thatch was placed upon the grange, the hall, and the constable's chamber. Some alterations were also made in the Lilburn tower which had probably been built by the late constable John de Lilburn. At the same time the 'tower beyond the gates' was partially reconstructed;<sup>1</sup> the 'little towers over the hall beyond the gates,' and the garrets of the hall were covered with lead, and other small repairs were effected.<sup>2</sup>

In 1368, when the barony of Embleton had become the property of John of Gaunt,<sup>3</sup> a new drawbridge was made at the gate-tower of Dunstanburgh, and charges appear for the custody of the water-gate and of the barbican.<sup>4</sup> Four years later we find John of Gaunt, titular king of Castile, ordering his esquire, William de Querneby, the receiver of Dunstanburgh, to repair the castle and to build in it a new wall in accordance with the advice of William de Nesfeld his steward in those parts.<sup>5</sup> A warrant from him, dated at Kenilworth the 17th of April, 1380, directs the constable of Dunstanburgh to buy a certain number of salmon at Berwick and send them to the Savoy.<sup>6</sup> The same year he came north himself with a large army for the purpose of establishing a lasting peace on the Border. He appears to have been dissatisfied with the state of Dunstanburgh, and when at Bamburgh on the 25th of October, he engaged John Lewyn, a mason from Durham, to build a 'mantelett' of freestone round the great tower in his castle of Dunstanburgh. The wall of this mantlet, estimated to be eleven rods in length, was to be 4 feet broad, and, with the battlement, 20 feet high from the ground. The work was to be completed by the following Michaelmas at the cost of 10 marks a rod, to include everything except wood for burning the lime and cement.<sup>7</sup> Subsequently, visiting Dunstanburgh in person, John of Gaunt determined to have a new work of masonry erected adjoining Lewyn's mantlet, and he himself pointed out the exact situation it was to occupy to his 'dear and well-beloved' mason Henry de Holme.<sup>8</sup> The work was to be carried out under the superintendence of his 'very dear and

<sup>1</sup> This was probably the tower between the Lilburn tower and the more recent outer gate of the castle.

<sup>2</sup> See pp. 26-29.      <sup>3</sup> See pp. 29, 30.

<sup>4</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster, Ministers' Accounts*, bundle 361, No. 5971.

<sup>5</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster Reg.* Ed. III. vol. xiii. p. 149.      <sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* Ed. III. vol. xiv. p. 28 b.

<sup>7</sup> 'Pur faire un mantelett entour le grande tourre deinz le chastel de Donstaneburgh.' *Reg. of John Duke of Lancaster*, Ric. II. vol. xiv. p. 816. A mantlet seems to have been a term used generally for a defence of wood or stone added to other works. John Lewyn was also employed in building the castle at Bolton in Wharfedale.      <sup>8</sup> 'Pur Henry de Holme, mason.' Fulham, 1st December, 1381. *Duchy of Lancaster Reg.* Ric. II. vol. xiv. p. 54 b.



IBSON PHOTO

THE EGINCLOUGH TOWER DUNSTANBURGH



well-beloved "bachelor" Monsieur Thomas de Ildreton,' who had been appointed constable of the castle on the 29th of July previous.<sup>1</sup> The terms of the contract were the same as those agreed upon with Lewyn; but as Henry de Holme had received nothing on account of it by the autumn of 1382, Thomas Galoun, the responsible receiver of Dunstanburgh, was commanded to pay the arrears at once, and to be more accurate in future if he wished to escape the duke's grievous indignation.<sup>2</sup> The state of affairs at this time was indeed such as to cause grave anxiety to the duke. His efforts to restore peace had been unsuccessful, and the Scots, encamped in the immediate neighbourhood of Dunstanburgh, were ravaging the country.<sup>3</sup> Vigorous action was evidently necessary. The neighbouring fortress of Bamburgh was repaired at a great expense,<sup>4</sup> and the masons were again busily employed at Dunstanburgh. In addition to the work previously contracted for, Henry de Holme built six houses with their vaults, chimneys, and windows, and made a new entrance to the castle with a vaulted gatehouse, furnished with a portcullis and a 'vice,' for which he was to receive twenty pounds.<sup>5</sup> On the 20th of July, 1383, he entered into a further agreement with John of Gaunt at Durham for the erection of a new gatehouse of freestone at the castle of Dunstanburgh, renewing the voussoirs, jambs, and barbicans, and making use of the materials of the old gatehouse for the new work. The new gatehouse was to be vaulted, and to have a barbican, a postern, and the necessary arrangements for a drawbridge.<sup>6</sup> It will thus be seen that John of Gaunt, to whom Kenilworth is indebted for the most beautiful portions of its castle, took a personal interest in the fortification of the great Lancastrian stronghold on the coast of Northumberland.

On the accession of Henry IV. the duchy of Lancaster, in which Dunstanburgh was included, became practically vested in the Crown. Robert Harbottle of Preston was made constable of the castle on the 13th of June, 1409,<sup>7</sup> and on his death, ten or eleven years later, his brother, John Harbottle, was entrusted with its safe-keeping.<sup>8</sup> In February, 1421, Henry Lound was appointed constable,<sup>9</sup> and in consequence, it would seem, of his representa-

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.* p. 120.      <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 62.      <sup>3</sup> See p. 67.      <sup>4</sup> See vol. i. p. 42.

<sup>5</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster Reg.* Ric. II. vol. xiv. p. 79. The 'vice' was probably an *escalier à vis* or spiral stair.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* p. 81 b. This new gatehouse, built by John of Gaunt, should not be confused with the great gatehouse built by Earl Thomas, which is still in existence. See p. 210.

<sup>7</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster Reg.* vol. xvii. Hen. V. part iii. (Commissions) p. 6.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* part ii. (Warrants, 8 Hen. V.) p. 90.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* part i. (Patents, 8 Hen. V.) p. 75.

tions, the auditor of the possessions of the duchy in Northumberland received orders on the 18th of May of the following year to report on the state of Dunstanburgh, and to have it repaired without delay.<sup>1</sup> During the year 1421, and for many years afterwards, the Scots were continually ravaging the district. They burnt the neighbouring villages, carried off the inhabitants as prisoners, and did not spare the castle.<sup>2</sup> On the death of Lound a reasonable allowance was ordered to be made to his sons, John and Peter, for their custody of the castle and for repairs made by them to houses within it, in the interval before the appointment of Stephen Hatfield on the 20th of February, 1427.<sup>3</sup> Hatfield complained to the council of the duchy that the castle was in a ruinous condition, and they therefore instructed the receiver of Dunstanburgh, in February, 1430, to supply him with sufficient funds for its immediate repair.<sup>4</sup> The next year he informed them that the great gateway was so old and battered that it was on the point of falling to the ground, 'to the great peril of the safe guard of the castle, if a speedy remedy was not applied,' and, in consequence, renewed instructions were sent to the receiver on the subject.<sup>5</sup>

On the 8th of July, 1436, Ralph Babthorpe was appointed joint constable with Hatfield.<sup>6</sup> From about this period an almost unbroken series of minister's and receiver's accounts for Dunstanburgh has been preserved. They contain various items of expenditure on the fabric of the castle during the years preceding each successive Michaelmas on which they were rendered. Thus at Michaelmas, 1439, there is an entry stating that the houses and chambers in the castle had been repaired and painted. An arched gutter had been made under the great tower. The foundations of the east tower of the castle had been repaired and strengthened at the cost of 9s. in masons' wages.<sup>7</sup> During the following year 72 stones of lead were purchased at Newcastle, and brought 30 leagues by sea for covering the broken lead tiles of the hall and of the great chamber of the tower called the 'dungeoun.' John Plummer cast this lead into tiles, and a mason was employed in repairing the 'taberdyng' of the hall and chamber and fixing small leaden tiles, called 'fillets,' on it for carrying off the water. Against the arrival of the auditor and receiver two mattresses stuffed with wool, a bed covering of buckram,

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.* part ii. p. 107.

<sup>2</sup> See pp. 31-34.

<sup>3</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster Reg.* Hen. VI. vol. xviii. part ii. p. 134 b.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 139 b.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* part i. p. 17.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* part i. (Commissions, 15 Hen. VI.) p. 49.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* bundle 361, No. 5975.

with three curtains, and a canopy and a tester of the same material, and two new dining tables, with their trestles, and two forms, were brought down from London to Newcastle by sea, the cost of the whole of the 'ornaments' of the auditor's chamber amounting to 42s. 3d. The ornaments of the king's chapel in the castle were conveyed from London to Dunstanburgh by land, the cost of their carriage being 2s. 8d. These ornaments consisted of a chasuble of 'bordealy saundre'<sup>1</sup> of a green colour, with a 'podore,' and amice of linen-cloth, a yard of linen-cloth to make a corporax for the chalice, and six yards for two altar-cloths, a super-altar, two tin vials, a 'pax-brede,' a 'sacryng-bell,' and a silver-gilt chalice. A pix cost 10d.<sup>2</sup>

A 'minute' house for an alarm bell was placed on the donjon in 1444, and the constable's hall and the adjoining houses were thoroughly repaired.<sup>3</sup> In 1454 a quantity of oak timber was purchased apparently to form the framework of a new grange for the demesne,<sup>4</sup> which was not completed before the following year.<sup>5</sup> The well was cleaned out at the expense of 6s. 8d. in 1457.<sup>6</sup> The year after a new tower was built at the entrance to the castle, and several windows in the great hall and chamber in the donjon were glazed.<sup>7</sup> In 1459 considerable works were completed in the outer court of the castle near the sea, and a stone postern was built between the latter and a tower called the Elgyn tower.<sup>8</sup> It is possible that Margaret of Anjou may have been here at some time during the Wars of the Roses, and that the Elgyn tower, called afterwards 'Egyngcloughe,' which overhangs the deep wave-worn chasm of the Rumble Churn at the south-east corner of the castle, received in her honour the name of Queen Margaret's tower.<sup>9</sup> By a

<sup>1</sup> Probably a sort of silk stuff, *sendau* or *condal* (see Du Cange and Roquefort), procured at Bordeaux, *Bordelais*.

<sup>2</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster, Receivers' Accounts*, bundle 361, No. 5976. In 1450 the chalice and some of the vestments had been mislaid by John Beere, the constable's deputy, who was ordered to replace them. *Duchy of Lancaster Documents*, bundle N, No. 9, roll 4.

<sup>3</sup> *Receivers' Accounts*, bundle 361, No. 5978.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* bundle 361, No. 5979.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* bundle 361, No. 5980.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* bundle 361, No. 5982.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* bundle 361, No. 5983.

<sup>8</sup> 'Et in diversis custibus et expensis per dictum computantem in exteriori curia castri ibidem juxta mare et unius posterne de petris, inter turrim vocatam Elgyntour et mare, unacum vadiis cementariorum lucracione lapidum et cariagio eorundum,' etc. *Ibid.* bundle 361, No. 5984. Remains of a postern have been recently discovered in the east curtain wall.

<sup>9</sup> This popular appellation of the tower is probably of more recent origin than the time of Grose, who, writing about 1772, does not mention it. Mr. Tate, in the sixth volume of the *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, called the tower St. Margaret's tower, though associating it with Margaret of Anjou. If the tower was ever really called Queen Margaret's and St. Margaret's indiscriminately, it could only have been so called after St. Margaret, queen of Scotland. The name of Queen Margaret's Cove has been given to the Egginclough, in consequence of its having been wrongly supposed to have been the scene of Margaret of Anjou's final embarkation (see vol. i, pp. 45-46). The use of the word 'cove' in this sense is sufficient to show that the tradition is not of Northumbrian origin.

curious coincidence the south-east tower of Harlech, a castle occupying on the coast of Merioneth a position as strong as, if not stronger than, that of Dunstanburgh, long bore the name of Margaret of Anjou, who is known to have been there in 1460.<sup>1</sup>

The various sieges that the castles of Northumberland underwent by the opposing factions during the Wars of the Roses are involved in great obscurity, owing to the divergent accounts that appear in the meagre chronicles of the period, and the little light that is afforded by contemporary documents. Sir Ralph Percy, the fourth son of the second earl of Northumberland who was slain fighting for the Red Rose at St. Albans in 1455, seems to have been appointed joint constable of Dunstanburgh with Stephen Hatfield in succession to Ralph Babthorpe, who also fell there fighting on the same side.<sup>2</sup> After the disaster of Towton on the 'Evil Palm Sunday' of 1461, Dunstanburgh was one of the castles retained by the Lancastrians and by them 'victualled, and stuffed' with Englishmen, Frenchmen, and Scots.<sup>3</sup> From Michaelmas, 1461, however, we find that the demesne lands of Dunstan, with the dovecot near the castle, and the grange, ox-stall and other houses of husbandry within the castle, lately in the tenure of William Lilburn and Richard Forster, were demised by Edward IV. to Sir Ralph Percy at the yearly rent of £13 6s. 8d.<sup>4</sup> The dovecot had been turned into a kiln for drying malt on account of its ruinous state.<sup>5</sup>

On the 25th of October, 1461, Queen Margaret landed in Northumberland, and, aided by troops from France and Scotland, in the course of the following month, obtained possession of Bamburgh, Alnwick, and Dunstanburgh.<sup>6</sup> Thereupon King Edward marched north with a great host, and by order of the earl of Warwick, who fixed his headquarters at Warkworth, the three castles were invested on the 10th of December. Warwick himself rode round to each of them every day; but the operations at Dunstanburgh were carried out under the more immediate command of the earl of Worcester and Sir Ralph Gray.<sup>7</sup> Worcester was subsequently occupied by the siege of

<sup>1</sup> Geo. T. Clark, *Mediæval Military Architecture*, ii, p. 81.

<sup>2</sup> *Plumpton Correspondence*, Camden Soc. Publ. 1839, p. ci.

<sup>3</sup> Warkworth, *Chronicle*, Camden Soc. Publ. x. p. 2.

<sup>4</sup> Account of the bailiff of Dunstan, from Michaelmas 1 Ed. IV. to Michaelmas 2 Ed. IV. in *Duchy of Lancaster Records, Ministers' Accounts*, bundle 355, No. 5862.

<sup>5</sup> Account of the bailiff of Embleton, from Michaelmas 1 Ed. IV. to Michaelmas 2 Ed. IV. *ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> See vol. i. p. 44.

<sup>7</sup> *Paston Letters*, ed. Gairdner, ii. p. 121.

Bamburgh, when his place in the camp before Dunstanburgh was taken by the Lords Fitzhugh, Scrope, Greystock, and Powys.<sup>1</sup> The garrison defending the castle consisted of Sir Richard Tunstal, Dr. Morton, Sir Philip Wentworth, and six or seven hundred men.<sup>2</sup> By the 22nd of December Greystock and Powys seem to have left for an attack on Alnwick, leaving Scrope and Fitzhugh in the company of Wenlock and Hastings, who had probably arrived from the south with reinforcements. The besieging force at the disposal of these four lords is said to have been no less than 10,000 strong. In addition to Tunstal and Morton, Sir Thomas Fyndern and the bailiff of 'Kam' now figure among the garrison, which, having been reduced, possibly through some part having left by sea, is described as containing only six score men.<sup>3</sup> On the 27th of December Dunstanburgh honourably capitulated,<sup>4</sup> on the terms that life and limb should be spared, and that Sir Ralph Percy should, after swearing allegiance to Edward, have the custody both of it and Bamburgh.<sup>5</sup> Percy swore allegiance, and had both castles entrusted to him, but in the spring delivered them again into the hands of the Lancastrian party.<sup>6</sup> After the final rout of Hexham on the 8th of May, 1464,<sup>7</sup> the castle of Dunstanburgh was taken by storm. John Gosse, the captain of the castle, who had been carver in the household of the duke of Somerset, was carried to York and there beheaded.<sup>8</sup> The victorious earl of Warwick kept the feast of St. John Baptist at Dunstanburgh.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Cotton Charter, xvii. 10, printed in *Excerpta Historica*, Bentley, p. 365.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> 'The Wednesday by fore Cristmasse, anno Domini M<sup>o</sup>.cccc.lxij<sup>o</sup> . . . . In castello de Dunstalborw sunt dominus Ricardus Dunstal, dominus Thomas Fyndern, doctor Murton, ballivus de Kam, cum vj<sup>xx</sup> hominibus. Istos obsident dominus de Wenlok, dominus de Hastynges cum ij aliiis dominis, cum x<sup>iii</sup> hominibus.' *Lambeth MS.* 448, Camden Soc. Publ. 1880, pp. 158, 159. The Cotton account placed Fynderne in Alnwick, but the writer of *Lambeth MS.* 448, declares that the names of the Lancastrian leaders in that castle were unknown even at the time of his writing. Dr. Morton lived to become archbishop of Canterbury and a cardinal.

<sup>4</sup> 'And on S. John's day Dunstanburgh was yéelded to King Edward.' Stow's *Annales*, ed. 1614, p. 417.

<sup>5</sup> See vol. i. p. 45.

<sup>6</sup> 'Ralf Percy, knight, after his long abode in rebellion, was by our sovereign lorde taken benygnlye unto his grace . . . yet nevertheless unkyndlye rered warre agaynste the kyng, and surrendered the castles of Bamburgh and Dunstanburgh to the said Henry, the kyng's enemye.' *Rot. Parl.* 4 Ed. 1V. quoted in *Annals of the House of Percy*, i. p. 285.

<sup>7</sup> This is the date given in the earliest document, the Act of Attainder of the duke of Somerset. *Rot. Parl.* 4 Ed. 1V.

<sup>8</sup> 'The sayde lordes (the erle of Warwicke, the Lord Montacute, the Lordes Fawconbridge and Scrope) besieged the castell of Dunstanbrough, and by force tooke it, and John Goys, seruant to the duke of Sommerset capytayne of the sayde castle, was taken and brought to Yorke; where, wyth a hatchet he was behedded.' Grafton's *Chronicle*, ed. 1809, ii. p. 4.

<sup>9</sup> 'Item, the xxij<sup>ii</sup> day of Juyn, my saide lorde of Warrewike with the puissance, cam before the castelle of Alwike, and ad it delivered by appointment; and also the castell of Dunstanboroughe, where that my said lord kept the feest of Saint John Baptist.' *College of Arms MS.* (L 9) quoted in the notes to *Warkworth Chronicle*, Camden Soc. Publ. p. 36.

On the 6th of March, 1465, Edward IV. appointed William Douglas porter of the castle of Dunstanburgh for life at the salary of 4d. a day, and four days later Robert, William, and Henry Haggerston were made joint constables of the castle.<sup>1</sup> The castle and great barn were repaired in 1470,<sup>2</sup> but after that date notices of expenditure on the maintenance of the fortress are seldom met with in the minister's accounts. On the 18th of December, 1471, Sir Henry Percy received from Edward IV. an annual grant of £40, and three years later we find that Henry, earl of Northumberland, was the constable.<sup>3</sup> Afterwards, on the 8th of July, 1489, Edmund Craster was, in consideration of good service, appointed constable by Henry VII.<sup>4</sup>

Towards the end of January, 1514, the ships of war, which Henry VIII. had ordered to proceed to the Firth of Forth under the command of William Sabyne of the Sabyne, had not been heard of since they victualled at Hull three weeks before. Thomas Beverley, who is described as 'an honest, sad and secret person,' was therefore ordered to look out for the missing vessels on the coast of Northumberland. He succeeded in finding Sabyne at Dunstanburgh, a rather singular harbour of refuge.<sup>5</sup>

Writing to Wolsey on the 24th of May, 1524, Lord Dacre suggested that lead for the repair of the roof of the donjon of Wark might be procured from Dunstanburgh castle.<sup>6</sup> In his reply, dated the 11th of June, the cardinal states that the king agreed to the proposal, and ordered as much lead to be taken as could be spared.<sup>7</sup> Both Wark and Dunstanburgh were then in the custody of Sir William Ellerker, and when, in November, 1528, Ellerker lay 'at the mercy of God, not likely to recover,' we find the earl of Northumberland writing to his 'bedfellow' Arundel, asking him to use his influence in obtaining the appointments for him, as these posts had been filled by several former wardens of the Marches.<sup>8</sup>

The royal commissioners Bellysis, Collingwood, and Horseley presented the following report on Dunstanburgh to Henry VIII. in 1538 :

<sup>1</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster Records, Receivers' Accounts*, bundle 361, No. 5985.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* bundle 361, No. 5987.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* bundle 361, No. 5989. It is difficult to always clearly distinguish between the earl and his cousin Sir Henry Percy, the son of Sir Ralph Percy the former constable of the castle.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* ii. p. 461.

<sup>5</sup> *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, Henry VIII.* 1. i. pp. 726, 727.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* 1V. i. p. 142.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* p. 174.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* 1V. ii. p. 2125.

## THE VIEW OF THE CASTELLE OF DUNSTANBURGHE, WICHE IS A VERY REUYNUS HOWSSE AND OF SMAYLLE STRENGTHE.

There is no logynges stonyng but the dongeone, wiche has two littyll towers jonet a pone athere end of the said dongeone ; wiche dongeone with boithe the towres the leydes of their royffes must be new castyne and mayd, with gutters, spowttes, and fyllettes. For the doynge therof, where leyde wantes, ther is in the said castelle old leyde that wyll doo it, and more, and the charges for castynge of the leydes for all royffes aforsaide, *vj*l. The lenthe of the dongeone is xxxv yerdes longe ; the brede of the dongeon is xij yerdes ; the two towres of the said dongeone, athere towre, v yerdes and thre quarteres longe, and iij yerdes and iij quarteres broyd. Item, one of the said two towres must haue a new royff and two flores, for the wyche viij tonne of tymbere will serue ; wych tymbere must be hade in Chopwelle wode and framyd at New Castelle, and caryd by wattere, *iiij*l. Item, ther must be two dormontes<sup>1</sup> for the said dongeon, of viij yerdes and a half longe. Item, in one othere howse of the dongeon ther must be foure dormontes of viij yerdes longe. Item, for the said dongeon v royd of sarkynge borde. Item, for the said dongeon two royd of florynge borde. Item, for the thyrd howsse of the dongeon a dormonte of viij yerdes and a half longe ; alle wych tymbere a fore sayd must be had in Chopwelle wode and caryed by wattere ; and alle charges therof by estimacion, *viiij*l. Item, ther is a towre callyd Lylborne towre, wich haith veray good walles and a gud royff of tymbere ; but it must be new coueryd with leyde, and, for that leyde that wantes, ther is old leyde in the castelle to serue, and the charges of the plumber wylbe xviijs. Item, ther must be for the said towre two flores, boithe bordes and yestes ; for the wiche v tonne of tymbere will serue, and for dores and windowes, which tymbere must be hade in Chopwelle wode a forsaide, and caryd by wattere ; all charges therof by estimacion, *iiij*l. Item, the walles of the dongeon, and battymentes in the innere warde with a pece of walle above the vttere gaytt, and in dyuers places of the grett walle that compasses the holl castell, must be amendyt and pynd with ston and rowthe cast with lyme, for the wyche *lxl*. wold do mych gud. Item, ther wolde be ane yrone gayt for the innere warde of thre yerdes and a quartere hye, and thre yerdes brode, wyche wyll cost for yron and maykynge *xiiij*l. Item, ther is a draw welle in the inner warde wych is very deype. Item, ther is no horse mylne in the said castell, and yf there be one mayd it wylle cost *xl*. Suma totalis, *cvj*l. xviijs.<sup>2</sup>

In Leland's account of the castles in Northumberland, written about the same time, is this passage : 'Dunstanborough a 2 miles beyond Howwick, hard on the se shore, it stonde the on a hy stone rok, the castle is more than halfe a mile in compace and there hath bene great building in it.'<sup>3</sup>

On the 4th of July, 1543, Henry VIII. wrote, under the great seal of the duchy of Lancaster, to Thomas Burgoyne, esquire, one of the auditors of the duchy, William Denton, gent., receiver at Dunstanburgh, and Robert Horseley, gent., directing them to enquire concerning the repairs done to the castle and the castle walls by Sir William Ellerker, the late receiver, about the year 1528, and to report on the actual state of the castle with special reference to the old lead, timber, stone, or 'other stuff meete for buyldyng' that there was within the castle, as well as to the value of the lead.

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.*, main beams.

<sup>2</sup> *Chapter House Books*, B  $\frac{1}{2}$ , P.R.O. ; *Proc. of Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. p. 62.

<sup>3</sup> Leland, *Itinerary*, Bodleian Library, vol. iii. fo. 72.

Accordingly, in the autumn Francis Samwell came down to Dunstanburgh as Burgoyne's deputy, and returned the following report to the chancellor and council of the duchy :

THE VUE TAKVN OF THE KYNGES CASTELL OF DUNSTANBURGH, by Frauncis Samwelle, deputie to Sir Thomas Burgoyne, auditor to our sovereigne lorde the kyng there, the vj daye of October, in the xxxv<sup>th</sup> yere of the reigne of our sovereigne lorde kyng Henry the eight.

As concernyng the reparacion made by Sir William Ellercarre, late receyvor there, the said Sir William dyd cause to be made a pece of the wall over the gate. The charges of the same ys to be valued at vij*li*. at the most, insomuche he bought certeyn bolles of lyme of the churchewardyns that then was of Emeldon, wiche as yet ys unpayd for.

Also the seyd Sir William dyd cause to be made a pece of the seyd wall over the west syde, wiche as yet ys unbattellyd ; the charges wherof ys to be estemyd at xls.

The state of the seyd castell, to begyn at the gatehouse westward, & so to goo rounde about the seyd castell.

From the gatehouse, to goo upon the west parte of the seyd castell, the wall is sufficyent & of a good strenght, except hyt be in lak of the ymbattellyng of the seyd pece of the wall, the wiche the seyd Syr William Ellercarre dyd cause to be made. And in the seyd wall ther ys on tower called Lyleburne, wiche hathe a roffe of tymber & covered withe leade, howbeyt the leade ys decayed & gone in many places, and by the reason thereof the tymber ys sore decaed withe wether. And in the seyd tower there ys too greate mayne postes, that goyth thorough the one syde to the other of the seyd tower, where there hath byn of lyke in tyme past too flowers, howbehyt yt is without remembrance as yt ys seyd.

The wall of the seyd castell, to goo northwarde, ys sore decaed, by reason of the see. Notwithstandyng hyt ys not possible for the castell to be wone one that syde, bycause hyt is a roke of stone, that the castell wall dothe stande upon, wiche dothe assende plomme done a dosyn fadom, and the castell wall on that syde was never in heyth above ij yardes & a half, and upon that syde there ys no maner of tower.

The wall of the seyd castell, to goo estwarde, lyeth fully upon the see by the space of vj [hundred] fote at the leaste, and there maye lande at that syde any maner of bote in reasonable wether, and to enter into the castell all the seyd syde at there pleasure, in any maner of place.

The wall of the seyd castell, to goo southwarde to the yatehouse, the wall ys in good repaire & strong, and in the seyd wall ther ys one tower called Egingcloughe, withe a roffe of tymber and covered with leade, howbehyt the leade ys gone & decaed in many places, and by reason thereof the seyd roffe is sore decayed with wether. The leade of the seyd tower conteynyth by estimacion ij foders dim. and under the seyd roffe there ys, as hyt were, a vaute of ston over a posterne yate. Also upon the seyd wall there ys a nother tower called the constable lodgyng, with a roffe of timber and covered with leade conteynyng by estymacon j. foder dim. leade. And there hathe byn too flowers in the seyd tower of tymber, howbehyt there ys nothyng remaynyng as nowe but ij greate postes & vj jesses of half a fote thyk & lyke breadythe, & in leynght vj fote. Also of the same syde of the wall there ys ij greate towers, withe a house goyng betwene theym ; both wiche ys called the dongeon tower & shall conteyn in lenght lxxvj fote, & in breadythe xxiiij fotez, withe a substancyall roffe of tymber & covered with leade ; howbehyt the leade in many places ys gon & worne, by reason whereof the tymber is sore decayed in many places withe rayne & wether. And under the seyd roffe ther ys too flowers very well tymberd, howbehyt yt ys sore decayed withe wether notwithstanding ther wolbe nuche good tymber, and in case hyt be not lokyd upon shortly, hyt wolbe litle worth.

The yate house of the seyd castell is fallen downe holly, except v postes that hangyth over the seyd yate, wiche are lyke to fall every daye. The seyd postes are covered withe leade, conteynyng by estymacon half a foder of leade.

Also there ys muche leade lying in a house under the seyd dongeon tower, the key wherof remaynyth to Thomas Grey, deputie constable of the seyd castell, so that I could not come to the sight of the seyd leade.

Also ther ys muche stone about the seyd castell, wiche ys fallen into the seyd castell, and also without the walles ; yf hyt were leed together, yt wold amount to very many loods of ston.<sup>1</sup>

At the time when this survey was made a report was also drawn up as to the condition of the Moot Hall at Embleton, in which it is suggested that the hall should be repaired with lead and timber from the castle.<sup>2</sup> It is probable therefore that the castle, instead of being repaired, was dismantled and used as a quarry for buildings in the neighbourhood. Sir Robert Bowes in his *Book of the State of the Marches*, compiled in 1550, says : 'The castle of Dunstanborough is in wonderfull great decaye, and the utter wall thereof might be repayred with no great charge, also the gatehouse, and a house for a constable. And then surely it would be a great refuge to the inhabitants of those partes, yff enemies came to annoyne them, either arriving by sea or coming by lande out of Scoteland, soe that they brought no great ordynaunce or power to remayne any longe tyme there.'<sup>3</sup> Queen Elizabeth's commissioners, in 1584, thought the castle or fortress of Dunstanburgh 'not so needfull to be repaired, nor so necessarye, as other, for the defence of the country or annoance againstes the enemyes of the opposit border of Scotland, because the same is so farr distant from the sayd border of Scotland, and yet a howse of verye great force and strength, if it be thought gude by her majestye for any other respect, touchinge the sea coostes or otherwise, to be repaired.' They describe it as standing on the sea coast about 18 miles south-east of Berwick and as 'decaied for want of repairinge by long contynuance.' To restore it to its original condition would, they estimated, cost the large sum of £1,000 ; but it might in their opinion be made capable of holding a garrison of not more than a hundred horse or foot for about £400.<sup>4</sup> On the 27th of February, 1591, Queen Elizabeth issued a commission 'to view and survey the decaies and decaied places of the walles about the castle of Dunstanburghe,' by virtue of which 'Mr. Delavale, Mr. Ra. Grey, Mr. Clavinger and Mr. Luke Ogle' repaired to the castle on the first of September following, and 'by the opinion and judgement of divers skilful artizans, freemasons and others, by perambulation and survey,' certified

<sup>1</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster Depositions*, vol. xxxviii. Hen. VIII. ro. 4 b.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 39.

<sup>3</sup> *State Papers*, Dom. Add. Ed. V1. vol. iv. No. 30, fol. 73 b ; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. ii. p. 206.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, Dom. Add. Eliz. vol. xxviii. 95, iv.

that fifty-three yards of the north-east wall of the castle towards the town of Embleton was utterly ruined in front, though the lining was 'in reasonable good state,' and that it would take the total sum of £63 6s. 8d. to repair it, 'which small time will make more chargeable to her majestie.'<sup>1</sup>

James I. sold Dunstanburgh on the 28th August, 1604, to Sir Thomas Windebank, Thomas Billott, and William Blake, and they resold it to Sir Ralph Grey on the 21st November, 1605, and it continued the property of his descendants until the earl of Tankerville sold it to the trustees of the late Mr. Samuel Eyres of Leeds in 1869.

The wonderful strength of the masonry executed in the time of Thomas of Lancaster is strikingly brought out by the brave way in which the original towers and walls of the castle have withstood the assaults of time and tempest, while the subsequent works carried out by John of Gaunt and the Lancastrian dynasty have almost entirely disappeared. The great gatehouse of Thomas of Lancaster, afterwards converted into the donjon, is a block about 105 feet in breadth, consisting of an archway with two storeys over it, flanked by two towers each about 40 feet square, but having a semi-circular projection which extends 16 feet beyond the line of the square. These projecting bows, the *cubenda* said to have been raised to the height of 80 feet in 1316,<sup>2</sup> appear to have measured to the top of the battlements about 65 feet, above the present ground level near the entrance. They formed a sort of false front of two additional storeys, and attached to them on either side of the gateway were small turrets containing wheel-stairs. Shouldered doorways led into these turrets from the rampart-walk above the gate, and at the next floor level the turrets were slightly corbelled out beyond the sweep of the bows in a masterly fashion, so as eventually to make their walls rectangular. Each of these twin gate-towers is, with minor differences, so much the counterpart of the other, that the main features of their construction can be fairly ascertained by supplying what is fallen away in the one by what is left in the other. The umbrella-like groining, for instance, in which both turret stairs terminated, can still be seen through the uppermost doorway of the western turret, which opened on to the battlements of the bow. Three or four put-log-holes are still left high up inside the north wall of the eastern bow.

<sup>1</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster Depositions*, 33 Eliz. 'Concernen' supervis' decas. murorum castri de Dunstanburghc.'

<sup>2</sup> 'Et cubenda domus portæ facienda de altitudine iiii xx pedum cum j turri in utraque parte portæ.' *Opera Castri de Donstanesburghe*, see p. 198.

As in the earlier gatehouse at Warkworth, the wall above the entrance archway is supported on five corbels. There is no sign of any provision for a portcullis near the outer arch, which however looks like a restoration. The entrance passage is 11 feet 2 inches wide. The buried bases of the side walls show that the road was formerly at a lower level. Mason-marks are plentiful on the four innermost ribs of the vault. At the far end of the passage there is, on either side, the doorway of a guard-chamber. The eastern guard-chamber, which is about 16 feet long by 6 feet 8 inches wide, has a three-ribbed vault, and contains two square aumbries and a small window to the north; the western, now entered from the inner ward by what was originally a loop, has a small fire-place, and was probably the porter's lodge. Just within the inner arch of the gateway is the groove for the portcullis, 6 inches wide, the portcullis itself having been 12 feet wide. Both ends of the passage were at one time walled up in order to turn the gatehouse into a donjon.

The flanking towers were entered from the courtyard by doors near the foot of the wheel-stairs in the north-east and north-west corners of the gatehouse. These wheel-stairs, the steps of which are about 3 feet broad, terminated in umbrella-shaped vaults. The drums have cross-shaped loops to the east and west in the basement, and to the north in the first floor. The ashlar of which Dunstanburgh is built are often of Cyclopean dimensions; one stone that forms the lintel of the door of the large room in the basement of the western tower is over 7 feet long. This room, which measures about 24 feet by 12 feet in the rectangular portion, and is 12 feet in diameter in the bow, is now much filled with *débris*. The head of a door in the west wall leading to a latrine is only just visible. There is a fire-place in the north wall and there are two cross-loops recessed in the wall of the bow, which is about 16 feet thick. The room on the first floor has a fire-place in the west wall, near which is the stair to a latrine. The second floor, unlike the two lower ones, which have intervening passages, is entered directly from the wheel-stair. The very similar interior of the eastern tower presents at the first floor level one of the most striking features in the castle; the arch thrown across the bow on the second floor, in order to carry the north wall of the false two-storied front, being of the noblest proportions.

The central room over the vaulted passage of the gatehouse is 26 feet long by 22 feet broad. In the south-west corner there is a mural chamber

with a cross-looped opening commanding the entrance; two slanting shafts in the south wall seem to have served the same purpose. Close to the north wall is the slit in the floor for raising the portcullis, and there are holes for two stays on which to rest it. The fire-place seems to have been in the west wall. This room was probably the great hall, the room above it being the chamber in the donjon, the windows of which were glazed in 1458.<sup>1</sup>

About 20 yards along the curtain-wall, which starts from the north-west corner of the original gatehouse, are the traces of what, when this was converted into the donjon, became the main entrance to the castle. It may probably have been the outer gateway of the barbican ordered to be built by John of Gaunt in 1383.<sup>2</sup> The portcullis groove, about 7 inches in width, remains on the north side of the passage, which was 12 feet broad. The jamb of a door, opening into a recess, 3 feet 7 inches wide, is left at the first floor level on the south side of this ruined gatehouse. From the original curtain-wall, near this door, the north wall of the inner ward, of subsequent erection, ran eastwards, but not quite parallel to the donjon, for about 100 feet, up to a mass of ruin at the north-east angle of the ward, which represents the site of a tower that possibly contained the chapel. It then turned south for about 40 feet to the door of the east tower of the donjon, which it blocked up. The gateway of the inner ward is at the north end of this east wall. It had a portcullis 8 feet 9 inches wide, but the archway was at some time built up and a smaller door inserted. The wall of the inner ward probably represents the mantlet ordered to be built by John of Gaunt in 1380,<sup>3</sup> while the gateway may have been that constructed by Henry de Holme in 1383.<sup>4</sup> The draw-well in the inner ward has been filled up to within about 6 feet of the surface; the kitchen was probably near it.

On the west curtain-wall, about 30 yards north of the more recent outer gate of the castle, is another tower, probably 'the tower beyond the gates' of 1351. This tower is indicated as almost perfect in the Bucks' view of Dunstanburgh in 1728, but, owing to the friable nature of the rock beneath, it has so fallen to ruin that the only masonry left is a few courses of the

<sup>1</sup> See p. 203.

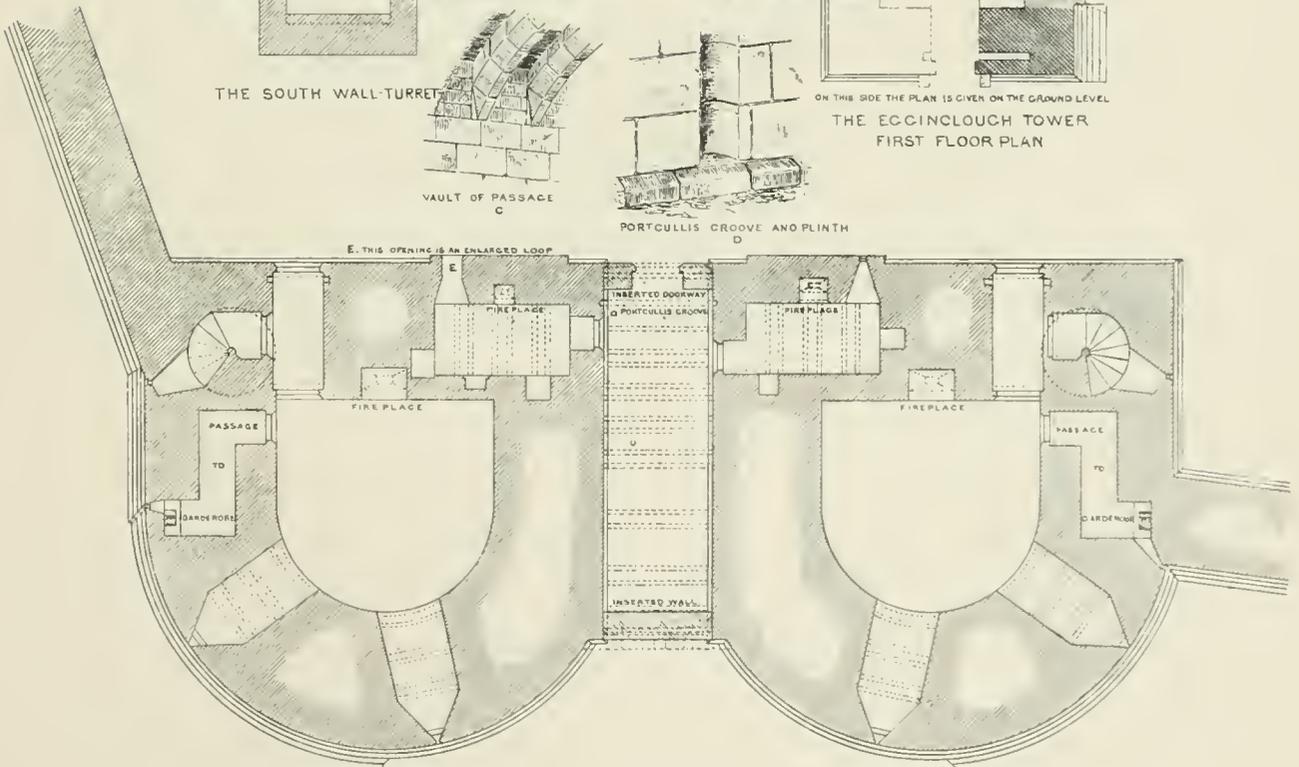
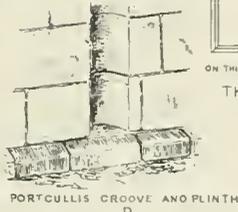
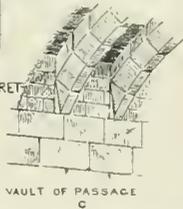
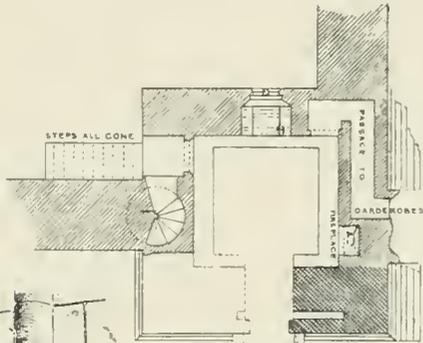
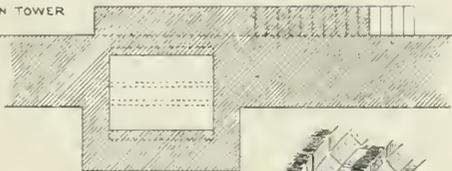
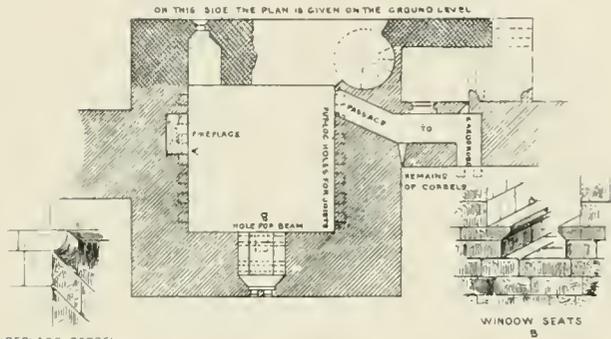
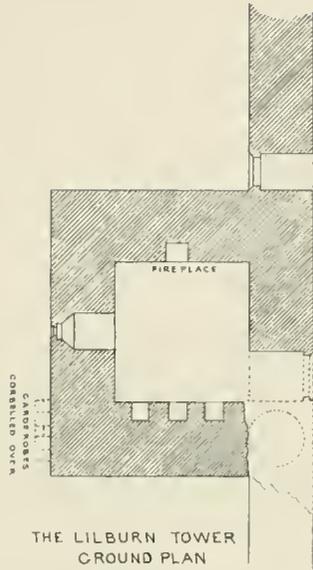
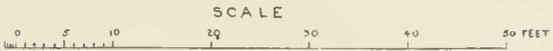
<sup>2</sup> See p. 201. The road leading up to this gate is very distinct.

<sup>3</sup> The length of the north and east walls of the inner ward seems to be about eleven rods, similar to the length of the mantlet, see p. 200. It must be borne in mind that variations in standard measures, and subsequent alterations to buildings make it often almost impossible to reconcile the documentary references to them with the existing remains, while, until the inner ward of Dunstanburgh is carefully excavated, its exact arrangements must continue more or less uncertain.

<sup>4</sup> See p. 201.

# DUNSTANBURCH CASTLE

## PLANS OF TOWERS AND DETAILS





lining of its south-east corner. Beyond this tower the west curtain is better preserved for a space of 40 yards, up to the angle where, adapting itself to the escarpment, it suddenly turns in a more easterly direction for another 40 yards when it joins the Lilburn tower.



THE LILBURN TOWER (from the North-West).

The Lilburn tower, built probably by John Lilburn, constable of Dunstanburgh about 1325,<sup>1</sup> occupies the highest position in the castle area. The walls are 6 feet thick; the space enclosed being about 13 feet 6 inches square. The stair went up in a turret at the south-east corner, which has all fallen away. In the east wall, immediately north of this, is an entrance passage 5 feet 3 inches in width. In the south wall of the

basement near the present ground level are three aumbries, and in the west wall is the plain-headed recess of a lancet-window, the stone round it having been cut away to fit a square window-frame. At the first floor level the wall is set back about 10 inches, and on this ledge the beams rested, a large one having been laid across from north to south. A mural passage, with a flat roof

<sup>1</sup> The mason-marks differ from those on the donjon.

of large flags supported on corbels, ran through the east wall, and formed a continuation of the walk round the ramparts of the curtain-wall. A peculiar double-window pierces both the inner and outer walls of this passage. The remaining north jamb of the inner window contains holes for the insertion of three stout bars. In the north wall near the north-east corner is a plain flat-headed fire-place. Windows of two lights, of the usual Dunstanburgh character, with shouldered recesses and plain seats, look north and west. In the south-west corner is the entrance to a latrine. The arrangements of the second floor have been very similar, but there is only a single light in the plain-headed recess to the north, and above the mural passage, in the east wall of the floor below, is a shouldered window recess. At each angle of the roof a solid turret rose about 18 feet to the height of 60 feet or so above the tower base. The only portions left of the battlements between these turrets are two courses of large stones on the east side of the south-west turret; below them is a rough spout. The north-west turret was struck by lightning during a terrific storm in June, 1885, when three sheep were killed by the lightning and three by the falling stones. The turret has since been carefully repaired by the present owners of the castle.

Immediately under the north side of the Lilburn tower, a small postern, with a round arch of the Decorated period, opens on the steep escarpment in the direction of Embleton. The original height of the curtain-wall above this postern is shown by the shouldered doorway that led on to the rampart walk from the mural passage in the tower. The curtain continues in a northerly direction for 40 yards further, and then, after making a sharp bend westward in order to adapt itself to the contour of the slope, comes, at a distance of 20 yards, to the brink of the Gull Crag, a precipice that rises 100 feet above the sea round the whole north side of the castle. A mass of rubble marks the point where the curtain terminated.

Returning across the castle green to the east side of the donjon, the great height of the southern curtain-wall is shown where it was tied into the donjon near the commencement of the eastern bow. A wooden stair led down on to the rampart-walk from a shouldered door on the second floor of the donjon. The curtain extends towards the east for a space of 35 yards, when it reaches the constable's tower, containing at one place the solid base of what looks like the platform for a mangonel or some such engine of defence, corbelled boldly out over the moat, here about 25 feet broad. The con-

stable's tower, of two storeys, about 15 feet square inside, projects 9 feet outwards beyond the line of the curtain-wall. At the north-east corner is the skeleton of a wheel-stair. The basement story in which is a small window at the north-west corner, is much filled up with rubbish. The upper floor has fire-places in the west wall, and good windows of two lights within recesses provided with stone seats, in the south wall. Passages lead off the stair into latrines in the thickness of the curtain, while at the second floor level a door, now built up, communicated with the rampart-walk. A little to the north of this tower are the ruins of a rough-walled building of late character, measuring inside 22 feet 4 inches in length, east to west, by 14 feet 4 inches in width. The courses of masonry projecting at the east end show that it was intended to be joined to another building, and there are also arches of similar masonry abutting on the north. From its close proximity to the constable's tower we may reasonably consider this to have been the hall of the constabulary with its adjacent houses, mentioned as being repaired in 1444.<sup>1</sup> To the east of the constable's tower, at a distance of 25 yards, is a small turret, measuring only 10 feet 9 inches by 7 feet 6 inches inside, projecting 7 feet towards the moat. The vault of the basement is formed by large flags resting on a single rib. Near this turret is a flight of steps leading to the rampart-walk.

The southern curtain-wall terminates in the Elgyn,<sup>2</sup> or Queen Margaret's tower, at a distance of about 110 yards from the donjon, and situated on the brink of the great chasm with its cliffs of columnar basalt and metamorphosed limestone. At the time of Samwell's survey this tower was known as the 'Egyngcloughe.' The basement of the tower, about 11 feet 9 inches square inside, served as a postern. The round-headed north door appears to have been restored. The south wall has nearly all fallen away, but the two bar-holes of the door may still be seen on the east side.<sup>3</sup> The basement is built of large ash-lars, some nearly 2 feet square. It was covered with flat stones resting on two massive ribs. The masonry of the superstructure is of a

<sup>1</sup> See p. 203. The original Latin runs: 'Circa scilicet et fere novam reparacionem aule constabularie et domorum annexarum infra dictum castrum de Dunstanburgh.' *Duchy of Lancaster, Receivers' Accounts*, bundle 361, No. 5978.

<sup>2</sup> It seems almost certain that the 'Elgyntour' of 1459, and the 'Egyngclough' tower of Samwell's Survey are one and the same. Had this postern-tower at the Egginclough not been of the same age as the donjon, the language of the Receivers' Account of 1459 would have led anyone to believe that the turret to the east of the constable's tower was the 'Elgyntour,' and that the Egginclough tower was the postern built in that year between this, and the sea. See p. 203.

<sup>3</sup> This postern is not shown in the Bucks' View of the castle.

poorer character than that of the basement. A wheel-stair, four steps of which are still entire, led to the upper floors and to the battlements of the south curtain, at the junction of the latter with the tower. The first floor has a recess, provided with seats, for a window of two lights in the north wall, and a passage to a latrine in the north-east corner. There is a fire-place in the east wall. The second floor, with corresponding arrangements, was supported on eight beams, laid north and south, as can be seen from the put-log-holes. The way in which the east side of this tower, with all the wild beauty of the Egginclough at its foot, was given over entirely to latrines, is an excellent example of the inability of mediæval minds to appreciate the romantic scenes in which, for purely practical reasons, their habitations were often fixed.<sup>1</sup>

A high piece of good ashlar-work is still standing round the northern edge of the Egginclough, but beyond this the east wall of the castle is of mere rubble, consisting of a whitish stone in some parts faced with basalt. In one place there is an opening to a narrow passage 5 feet long, in the thickness of the wall; in another, further on, the foundations of two converging walls run back westwards for 55 yards to what seems to have been a building about 35 yards long by 6 yards broad, possibly the grange in the castle.

<sup>1</sup> That part of the tower which contained the latrines has fallen into the clough since Mr. Archer's sketch of it in 1862, preserved at Alnwick castle.

## ELLINGHAM PARISH.

The parish of Ellingham is bounded by the parishes of Embleton on the east, Eglington on the south and west, and Bamburgh on the north. The parish, which contains the six townships of Ellingham, North Charlton, South Charlton, Doxford, Preston, and Chathill, is about five miles in length from Chathill on the north to Longlee Moor on the south, and four miles in breadth from Hangwell Law on the western moorland to Doxford hall near the boundary of Embleton. The *g* in Ellingham is pronounced softly as in many other place-names in Northumberland, for example, Edlington, Eglington, and Bellingham. The parish of Ellingham differs greatly in geological structure from that of Embleton, and presents many remarkable geological features which will be now briefly examined and described.

### GEOLOGY.

The parish of Ellingham is situated to the west of Embleton, and in consequence of the south-easterly dip prevalent in the district we find, as might be expected, that only the lower beds of the 'calcareous' group and the sandstones, shales, and coals belonging to the 'carbonaceous' group of the series crop out in this parish. A limestone bed was, however, formerly quarried immediately to the north of South Charlton, and also at a place a little to the east of the north road opposite North Charlton, where extensive 'tips' and a ruined limekiln mark the position of the outcrop. As the limestone is no longer worked, and no trace of it is visible at the surface at the present day, the following section of the bed at North Charlton from the notes of the late Mr. George Tate,<sup>1</sup> is of interest :

	Feet.		Feet.
Sandstone ... ..	10	Dent (inferior coal) ... ..	6
Slaty sandstone ... ..	10	Limestone (worked out) ... ..	11
Shale (carbonaceous and argillaceous)	5	Dent ... ..	3
Sandstone (gritty) ... ..	4	Coal (good in quality) ... ..	1
Sandstone ... ..	10		

<sup>1</sup> In the possession of Dr. Hardy, by whose kind permission the notes are published.

A slight displacement of the strata immediately north of East Linkhall, carrying a lode, appears to be the westerly termination of the fault which originates on the coast in the sandy flat near Newton North farm, and strikes south-westward in the direction of Brunton and Fallodon mill. Westward from the great north road the country rises into rounded sandstone hills forming the stretch of moorland, of which Hollinsheugh Hill (415 feet) on Longlee Moor, Crag Hill (520 feet) on Brockley Hall Moor, Camp Hill (595 feet) on North Charlton Moor, and Houghterslaw (609 feet) on the Middle Moor are the most prominent points. Extensive quarries have from time to time been opened in the sandstone, which is largely used for building purposes. The stone, which is usually of different shades of yellow according to the quantities of iron oxides present, varies from a fine-grained sandstone to a coarse grit. In most of the beds the matrix contains a moderate quantity of felspathic material, and the stone, though soft when freshly quarried, hardens on exposure to the air.

Several thin seams of coal, associated with these beds, have been worked in times past near Houghterslaw, Windylaw, and the Middle Moor. Old workings also occur on the east side of the road near Brownsyde and Charlton Mires, and a shaft was sunk as recently as 1892 on Windylaw Moor, but was abandoned without being worked. It is difficult to assign to many of these seams their exact horizon, but the bed, the outcrop of which is faulted into the extreme north-west corner of the parish, probably represents the 'Main' coal of the Scremerston district.

To the east of the great north road the country is so thickly covered with glacial deposits that no outcrops of Carboniferous rocks are visible in this portion of the parish; the glacial deposits, however, present some very remarkable surface features. The Carboniferous rocks, which rise in ranges of sandstone to the west, slope away eastward, forming almost a level tract over the centre and east parts of the parish, where thick deposits of glacial material are piled in disordered mounds and hillocks. The hillocks consist for the most part of purple coloured, sandy, boulder clay, filled with a miscellaneous assortment of subangular, or rounded, boulders and pebbles, of which a few are scratched and polished by ice. The majority, however, are unmistakeably water-worn, and resemble the material forming the 'kaims' of Bradford and Hoppen to the north. Near the surface a large portion of the boulders consist of local sandstones and limestones, whilst whin, Cheviot

porphyrites and felsite, together with a hard white gannister, are plentifully scattered throughout the mass. It is also interesting to note the occurrence of two distinct varieties of limestone, the peculiar characters of which render them easy of detection. One of these is the altered pink limestone, with pale green crinoid stems, already mentioned as occurring plentifully in the boulder clay of the coast to the east. The origin of this rock has been traced to the south-west corner of Budle Bay, due north of North Charlton, and the line of transportation of the boulders at North Charlton from this source corresponds in direction with the surface groovings over the district. The other characteristic limestone boulders consist of the peculiar concretionary variety which occurs in the outcrops of the 'Oxford' limestone at Goldenhills near Bradford. This also is immediately on the line of striations from north to south. The reason for the accumulation of so great a mass of material at this spot is not at once apparent. It is true that the land on which it is piled would be the first level country that an ice sheet would pass over after traversing the sandstone hills to the west. It would therefore seem to be the natural place where material, washed down from such an ice sheet melting back westward, would accumulate; and the numerous boulders of Cheviot porphyrite contained in the deposit tend to support this view. But the scratches on the hills are approximately north and south, and the pink and concretionary limestones are almost certainly of northern origin. It is quite possible, however, that the deposit originally left by the Cheviot glacier was afterwards supplemented and re-arranged by the Scottish ice from the north, which brought with it its characteristic boulders and produced the striations which run north and south. The whole mass was afterwards scoured and re-arranged at the close of the glacial period by floods of water which removed the ice marks from the pebbles, and imparted to them their characteristic water-worn appearance. This theory will account for the ultimate mingling of the rocks from the north and west. But to whatever circumstances their aggregation at this spot may be attributed there is no doubt that they are true glacial deposits. The same can hardly be said of the curious parallel ridges and furrows which occur as excrescences on the surface of the drift in the immediate neighbourhood of North Charlton, and which have frequently been described as 'kaims.' Mr. W. C. Trevelyan, afterwards Sir W. C. Trevelyan, bart., pointed these out to Dr. Buckland in 1821, and the latter described them as a tortuous ridge of gravel, then supposed to be an inexpli-

cable work of art. Dr. Buckland, however, after an examination in 1838 of the upper glacier of Grindelwald and that of Rosenlani, became convinced that the ridge was a lateral moraine, and he directed attention to the *striae* and other proofs of glacial action found in the district in support of his view.<sup>1</sup> But although the land in the neighbourhood of the ridges is now under grass, there is no doubt that a considerable portion of it was formerly under tillage, and the north and south ridges and furrows can fairly be attributed to agricultural operations. There is, however, a curious series of east and west ridges in a field bordering on the east side of the great north road, nearly opposite North Charlton, which cannot be so easily accounted for. Mr. George Tate<sup>2</sup> attributed them to the moulding action of water, but their strict parallelism, and the equal distance at which they stand apart, render it difficult to attribute them to natural agencies. Only two isolated groups of these ridges remain at the present day, which, however, are merely remnants of a once continuous series, for there are evident traces of an intermediate set of similar ridges and furrows which have probably been levelled to supply the stone with which the neighbouring walls are built. If the idea of their natural origin is abandoned it is difficult to see for what purpose they could have been constructed; and, though various surmises have been indulged in regarding their uses in cultivation or otherwise, no really satisfactory explanation of them has, as yet, been given.

In many places the drift assumes the form of steep mounds, cut out on one or more of their sides into well-defined terraces. Examples of these are seen at Chathill, Dunstan Hill, and near 'the Grove' at Charlton hall.<sup>3</sup> The terraces on these hills have been attributed to the natural action of rivers and confined bodies of water in the form of lakes, but several facts connected with them are inconsistent with this theory, and tend to support the view that these terraces are also due to tillage. They usually occur only on the east and south sides of the hill, though occasionally they are continued round to the north, when that side is sheltered by neighbouring heights, but they never appear to occur on the west side, which is the quarter exposed to the winds prevalent in the district. Again, there is in no case any indication of a barrier opposite, which would have served to confine the

<sup>1</sup> App. i.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> These hills are composed of small fragments of stone. The name 'Chat hill' may refer to this fact. A 'chat' is a small piece of stone. See 'chat,' 'chatter,' Heslop, *Northumberland Words*.

water at a height sufficient to form the upper terraces; and, where the ground does rise to any height, no remains are found on it of corresponding terraces. The terraces themselves are not by any means horizontal or parallel to one another, but slope away towards either end, usually merging into a common exit or slanting road. Their composition, also, is against the theory of their aqueous origin; for, far from being composed of stratified river-sand and gravel, they consist almost entirely of soil. Perhaps the most complete example of such a terraced hillside is that occurring immediately to the north of 'the Grove' at Charlton hall. Here river-gravel has been obtained from the side of the mound opposite the eastern terraces, but, on inspection, the gravel is seen to be confined to the southern base of the mound, that is, to the channel of the present stream, and facing towards the direction of its source. It seems probable therefore that these terraces are also due to tillage.

The drift does not present many other features which require to be noticed, but in some places a purer stratified clay almost free from boulders is found occupying depressions in it. At Chathill, to the east of the railway station, on the boundary of the parish, the clay is employed for the manufacture of tiles, drain pipes, etc., and at Brockley hall, at the opposite extremity of the parish, a similar deposit is utilized for the same purpose. There are examples of recent deposits of peat in the bogs at South Charlton on both sides of the road, at Honeymug bog above Brownsyde, and at Preston, where a strip of peat runs south towards Doxford hall.

## ELLINGHAM TOWNSHIP.

The township of Ellingham, forming the north-western portion of the parish of the same name, is bounded by Newham and Newstead upon the north, by the parish of Eglington on the west, by North Charlton on the south, and by Doxford, Preston, and Chathill upon the east. The township is a large one, having an area of 3,176 acres, and is about three and a half miles in length from east to west by two miles from north to south.<sup>1</sup> At Chathill the main line of the railway passes at the distance of a mile to the north-east

<sup>1</sup> Census Returns : 1801, 228 ; 1811, 221 ; 1821, 257 ; 1831, 328 ; 1841, 270 ; 1851, 313 ; 1861, 280 ; 1871, 261 ; 1881, 225 ; 1891, 251.

of the village, which is concealed from sight by the plantations and rising ground which intervene. From Chathill the road, passing in a southerly direction through the township of Preston, enters Ellingham at the bottom of a deep hollow, where a bridge crosses the burn which has been from time immemorial the boundary between the townships. The stream, now called the Long Nanny, formerly bore the name of the 'meadow burn' from the fact that it drains a tract of rich meadow land flanked by wooded slopes on either side. Beyond the stream the road, after ascending a hill, reaches the village school-house, where a path branches off through the fields to the right in the direction of the vicarage. Shortly before reaching the vicarage a well or spring will be noticed at the bottom of a hollow spanned by a rude stone foot-bridge. This spring is the well of St. Maurice mentioned in some of the ancient documents connected with the neighbourhood. The well may be approached by a spiral flight of stone steps, and the water in it will be found to be clear and good. After passing St. Maurice's well the footpath rejoins the main road at the vicarage, which stands opposite Ellingham hall. The church, hidden by the trees, is to the east, and the few houses which compose the hamlet of Ellingham are to the west.

Ellingham hall, the residence of Sir John Haggerston, bart., is a seventeenth-century house to which various additions have from time to time been made. The central portion resembles in general outline many of the small mediæval towers which are found in the neighbourhood, at Embleton and elsewhere, but the masonry of which it is composed is not older than that of other parts of the building. The house was probably built in the seventeenth century by the Armorers who then possessed Ellingham, and was afterwards enlarged by Edward Haggerston and his wife Mary, whose initials and the date, 1703, appear above the front door. The interior does not present any architectural features deserving special description, but the house contains several family pictures, some of which are portraits of members of the Errington and Charlton families, with whom the Haggerstons have been connected by marriage.<sup>1</sup> There are also some antiquities preserved by Sir John Haggerston, amongst which may be mentioned a fifteenth or sixteenth-century bell, at present lying upon the roof. It is said to have hung in a tree near the hall until a few years ago, when it

<sup>1</sup> There are unfortunately no means of identifying the persons represented.

was placed in its present position. It bears upon a band the inscription ELSABETO PADSAY, with a dragon and a cross moline.<sup>1</sup>

The west wing of Ellingham hall contains a private Roman Catholic chapel, which has been used as a place of worship for almost two hundred years. The Society of Jesus, before its suppression in 1773, had divided England into 'residences,' and in accordance with this scheme Northumberland and Durham were grouped together as the 'residence of St. John the evangelist, or the Durham district.' The 'residences' were further subdivided into 'missions,' one of which was at Ellingham, those in the neighbourhood being at Alnwick, Callaly, and Haggerston.<sup>2</sup> The priests in residence at Ellingham appear to have been usually members of the Society of Jesus, and various facts connected with them have been recorded by the historian of the society.<sup>3</sup>

From the upper windows of Ellingham hall a fine view may be obtained of the surrounding country. Immediately beneath is the garden containing flourishing ilexes, deodars, and Wellingtonias, with a well-grown araucaria. To the north is an avenue of beech trees of unusual size leading in the direction of the Broad wood and Hagg wood, which produced much valuable timber at the beginning of this century, when oak was used as material for the

<sup>1</sup> There is no evidence to show whence the bell has come, but it appears from the inscription to have been in the possession of Elizabeth Pudsey, and a Roman Catholic lady of that name died in 1620. She was Elizabeth, daughter of John, Lord Scrope, of Bolton, and married Thomas Pudsay, or Pudsey, of Barford on the Tees, in the North Riding of Yorkshire.

<sup>2</sup> Foley, *Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus*, series xii. p. 628.

<sup>3</sup> The following is a list of the priests who have served the mission: Circa 1736. . . . Lingsley, and Francis Mannock, son of Sir Francis Mannock of Giffard's hall; '1750, Ellingham (Mr. Pemberton), a salary from Factory (the residence of St. John) £50, and a field valued at £8 a year. No helps, unless a little beef or the like from Haggerstone, which latter I repay with interest. About one hundred and five customers to my shop.' Foley, *Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus*, series xii. p. 667. (The language of the report was adopted for the purpose of concealment, the penal laws being at that time in force.) 1753, John Thornton; Matthew Joy died at Ellingham, 21 Feb., 1798, aged 56; Charles Hamme died at Ellingham, 27 April, 1799, aged 88 (*ibid.*, p. 652); William Warrilow, who worked at Ellingham, died at Newcastle, 13 Nov., 1807, aged 70 (*ibid.*); 1802, William Meynell. (Edward Haggerston, by his will, dated 18th July, 1802, bequeathed £140 per annum to the Rev. William Meynell, and directed that a priest should be kept always at Ellingham); 1805, J. Forshaw, a Benedictine; 1810, W. Birdsall; 1813, Thomas Lawson; 1826, John Parsons; 1827, Thomas Maddock; 1829, Edward Crane; 1834, John Corlett; 1835, Thomas Parker; 1845, E. Smith; 1847, the chapel was without a priest, and was served from Wooler for about twelve months; 1848, George Meynell; 1856, the chapel was without a priest; 1860, Andrew Macartney; 1875, Aloysius Hosten; 1877, Gregory Jones; 1880, Joseph Cuthbert Fawell; 1883, Edmund J. Barnett; 1888, Bernard Darley; 1891, W. E. Baron. In the vestry attached to the chapel two relics are preserved which were found amongst the Haggerston papers. They are pieces of linen stained with blood. Attached to the first is a note in seventeenth-century handwriting, 'M<sup>r</sup> Twing blood who was executed at Yorke,' i.e., the Rev. Thomas Thweng who was educated at Douay. He came to England on the English mission in 1665, and was executed at York, Oct. 23, 1680. The second piece of linen bears the note in old handwriting, 'L<sup>d</sup> Derwentwater's blood.'

construction of the navy.<sup>1</sup> To the east a wide expanse of sea is visible beyond broad undulating stretches of fields, meadows, and plantations, which combine to produce a soft and varied landscape.

Ellingham was the centre of an ancient barony which belonged to the family of Grenville in the reign of Henry I. At the close of the twelfth century the barony, having passed by marriage into the possession of the Gaugy family, became known as the barony of Gaugy, and is referred to by that name in the Black Book of the Exchequer<sup>2</sup> and the Testa de Nevill.<sup>3</sup> In the last-mentioned record it is stated that the barony comprised Ellingham, 'Osberwic,' Doxford, Cramlington, Heaton, Hartley, Jesmond, and 'Witelawe.'<sup>4</sup> The township of Doxford adjoins Ellingham on the south-east, the townships of Heaton and Jesmond are in the neighbourhood of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and the townships of Cramlington and Hartley are about ten miles north-east of the same place. There are, however, two places mentioned as belonging to the barony which it is not easy to identify, namely, 'Osberwic' and 'Wytelawe.' The former name is variously spelled Osberwic, Oseberwyk,<sup>5</sup> or Osburgh Wike,<sup>6</sup> and the place is described in an ancient deed, preserved in the Durham Treasury, as a 'hamlet' of Ellingham,<sup>7</sup> that is to say, a parcel of land adjacent and subordinate to the manor of Ellingham. From documents, which will be subsequently referred to, it is evident that the residence of the owners of the barony of Ellingham was originally situated at Osberwic, and it is natural to suppose that the land surrounding Osberwic was demesne land. It is also evident that the Gaugys in the early years of the thirteenth century quitted their old residence, and constructed a new one which was subsequently known as the 'Newbigginge' or Newstead.<sup>8</sup> A member of the Gaugy family was residing at the 'Newbigginge' in or about the year 1230, when he received permission to have a private chapel there, and the Cliffords, who succeeded the Gaugys, continued to reside at the same place, and were therefore known as the Cliffords 'del Newstead.' It is, however, noticeable that no mention is made of Newstead in the Testa de Nevill, although the name occurs more than once in the Hundred Rolls which were

<sup>1</sup> Sir John Haggerston shot a fine specimen of the Great Bittern (*Botaurus Stellaris*) in the Broad wood on January 19th, 1885.

<sup>2</sup> *Liber Niger Scaccarii*; Hodgson, *Northd.* 111. iii. pp. 303, 305.

<sup>3</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* 111. i. p. 206.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> *Durham Treas.* 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> Spec. No. 23, sec p. 241.

<sup>6</sup> *Rot. de Banco Hil.* 32 Edw. I. m. 46.

<sup>7</sup> 'Scriptum Johannis de Clifford,' *Durham Treas.* 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> Spec. No. 23, sec p. 241.

<sup>8</sup> See vol. i. p. 260.

subsequently compiled,<sup>1</sup> and that the name Osberwic, occurring in the former record, is absent from the latter. It therefore appears probable that the ancient vill or hamlet of Osberwic became merged in Newstead, and that the name of Newstead subsequently replaced that of Osberwic, just as the name Newtown was substituted for that of Warenmouth, the port of Bamburgh.<sup>2</sup> The hypothesis that the two places are practically identical is corroborated in various ways. If the name was changed in the thirteenth century it is probable that the older name was afterwards occasionally used, and this will be found to have been the case.<sup>3</sup> Again it has been already mentioned that the demesne land of the Gaugys and their successors must have been at Osberwic, and it will be found that there are abundant traces of ancient demesne lands at Newstead on the map of that place made in 1620;<sup>4</sup> moreover Newstead was stated to be 'all in demesne' in the year 1676.<sup>5</sup> There can then be little doubt that Newstead represents Osberwic, but there is no direct evidence to show the exact site of the more ancient vill. On the whole it is probable that the name Oseburghwik survives in a corrupted form in the word Rosebrough, which is the name of a farm adjoining Newstead.<sup>6</sup>

Wytelawe, the other site included in the barony, cannot be identified with certainty, but it appears to have been a farm of moderate extent, and is defined in one document, dated 1421, as a hamlet of the manor of Cramlington. The farm known as White Hall farm, in the township of Cramlington, in every respect corresponds with the description, and may be identified with Wytelawe.<sup>7</sup>

It will be seen that the barony was naturally divided into two portions, of which Ellingham, Osberwic, and Doxford composed the northern half, whilst the southern half was composed of Cramlington, Witelawe, Heaton, Jesmond, and Hartley.

The barony of Ellingham was granted by Henry I. to Nicholas de Grenville, to be held by the service of three knight's fees, and he was in possession of the barony in the year 1135, when Henry I. died.<sup>8</sup> From what

<sup>1</sup> *Rot. Hund.*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 187, etc.

<sup>2</sup> See vol. i. p. 193, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Ralph de Gaugy was living at 'Newbigginge' in 1230, whilst his successor, Robert de Clifford, was living at Osberwic in 1296. See p. 236.

<sup>4</sup> See vol. i. p. 256.

<sup>5</sup> Vol. i. p. 268.

<sup>6</sup> It is evident that there was an ancient settlement at Newstead, as numerous prehistoric interments have been discovered in the neighbourhood. See vol. i. pp. 257-259.

<sup>7</sup> William de Cramlyngton held Cramlington 'cum hameletto suo de Whitlawe, dicto manerio pertinente.' *Inq. p.m.* 8 Hen. V. 18.

<sup>8</sup> *Liber Niger Scaccarii*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. 303.

place Nicholas came or from what stock he sprung is difficult to ascertain, but, if the name be accepted as a guide, it seems to have been derived from the small seaport town of Granville, situated on a rocky promontory jutting out into the English Channel in the department of La Manche. Most of the facts which can be gathered concerning Nicholas and his immediate successors are recorded in a number of original deeds, to which their seals are still attached, preserved in the Treasury at Durham.<sup>1</sup> These deeds show that the Grenvilles were both wealthy and munificent, and conferred great benefits upon the convent of Durham. The series of deeds begins with one by which Nicholas de Grenville gave the church of Ellingham and the land appertaining to it to St. Cuthbert and his monks. At the same time he gave to St. Cuthbert a carucate of land in Cramlington with three tofts, four perches in width and twenty feet in length, thirty acres of arable land in the same place with a proportionate amount of pasture, and a fishery on the Tyne called 'Bradayere.'<sup>2</sup> The gift is stated to have been made by Nicholas de Grenville on behalf of the souls of himself, his wife, his father and mother, his nephew William de Grenville, and all his relations. Amongst the witnesses are Hugh and Robert, nephews of Nicholas de Grenville's wife, Anshet and Ralph, nephews of William de Grenville, 'all the best and wisest men of Cramlington,' and many others.<sup>3</sup> Attached to the deed is an oval seal,<sup>4</sup> upon which is a device representing an animal like a panther galloping to the left. The tail, passing between the legs, rises above the

<sup>1</sup> The deeds relate to the gift of the church of Ellingham to the prior and convent of Durham; some of those, however, which give genealogical information concerning the Grenvilles and Gaugys are printed in this section, and will be subsequently referred to in the history of the church.

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.*, the broad yare or weir, a dam for catching fish. The word yare survives in a corrupted form in 'Kepier' near Durham, *i.e.*, the *kep*, or, catching, *yare*, for taking salmon.

<sup>3</sup> 'Confirmatio Nicholai de Grinuyle de ecclesia de Ellingham. Nichol' de Greinuile omnibus baronibus Francis et Anglis de Norhumbreland salutem. Sciatis quod dedi in elemosina Deo et Sco Cuthberto et monachis ejus, pro salute animæ meæ et uxoris meæ et nepotis mei Willelmi de Greinuile et patris mei et matris meæ et omnium parentum meorum, æcclesiam de Ellingham cum terra quæ ad eam pertinet, et unam carrucatum terræ in Cramlingtona cum tribus thofis habentibus in latitudine singulis iii<sup>or</sup> perticas, quarum unaqueque habebit xx pedes in longitudine. Et preter hoc accrevi eis in eadem villa xxx acras terræ, xv uidelicet in una parte villæ et xv in alia, cum pratis quantum ad ipsam totam terram nostram pertinent sicut cæteri homines habent in eadem villa, et super hoc unum croft de prato separatim quod circuit fossa antiquitus facta. Pasturam quoque ad haraz si ibi habere voluerint. Insuper et piscarium addidi in Tine quod uocatur Bradayere. Hæc omnia prescripta dedi Sco predicto et monachis ejus liberas et quietas ab omni servitio terreno, et ideo humiliter deprecor tam Francos quam Anglos ut ad hoc meum donum semper manutenendum omnes prebeatis assensum et studium. Isti sunt testes hujus donationis. Hugo et Rodbertus nepotes uxoris suæ. Anshet et Ranulfus nepotes Willelmi de Greinuile; Rodbertus cocus. Nichol' filius Eillaf. Et isti de Cramlington. Ærnan filius Eadm.' Swite. Ligulf et filius ejus. Vlciil. Norman filius Ældred. Vlciil filius Eadm'. Et omnes meliores et prudentiores de Cramlington.' *Durham Treas.* 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> Spec. No. 7. The gift of Nicholas de Grenville was confirmed by Henry, earl of Northumberland. *Durham Treas.* 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> Spec. No. 46; see *Fcodarium Prioratus Dunelmensis*, Surt. Soc. p. 103, note. <sup>4</sup> No. 3 on plate, p. 12. The seal measures 2 inches by 1½ inches.

animal's back. The seal bears the inscription : † SIGILLVM NICOLAI DE GRENVILE. William de Grenville, mentioned in this deed, was the son of Nicholas de Grenville's brother Walter,<sup>1</sup> and inherited his uncle's property. He is styled 'Willelmus de Granavilla' in a deed by which he gave to the convent of Durham a parcel of land near Newcastle, called Pottereshihera. The deed is attested by the donor's wife Emma, and by many men from each of the places which composed the southern half of his barony, namely, Jesmond, Heaton, Cramlington, and Hartley.<sup>2</sup> William de Grenville appears to have died before 1158,<sup>3</sup> and at his death the Ellingham barony was divided between his two sisters, Mabel the wife of Ralph de Gaugy, and another whose name is not mentioned, the wife of Hugh de Ellington, knight.

Ralph de Gaugy, who, by virtue of his marriage with Mabel de Grenville, inherited a moiety of the barony, appears to have belonged to a family of foreign origin, though there is no evidence to show whence it sprang. The name is spelled in various ways, but there is not any place which bears a name resembling Gaugy, unless it be the village of Chauché in La Vendée. It is evident, however, that the family of Ralph de Gaugy, though its origin is now lost, was not less rich and liberal than that of Grenville. There is still extant at Durham a deed of Ralph de Gaugy, addressed to 'all barons and his friends and the men of the holy man's folk,' French and English.' The deed records that Ralph de Gaugy gave the church of Ellingham to the convent of Durham with the consent of Ralph his heir, on behalf of the souls of the donor's wife and other relatives. The deed bears Ralph de Gaugy's autograph mark in the shape of a cross, which appears to have been made with labour and difficulty. Attached to the deed is an oval seal, deeply

<sup>1</sup> *Durham Treas.* 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>do</sup> Spec. No. 9.

<sup>2</sup> *Durham Treas.* 1<sup>ma</sup> 3<sup>cie</sup> Spec. No. 32. Cf. *Feodarium Prioratus Dunelmensis*, Surt. Soc. p. 104, note. 'Testibus istis, Emma uxor mea, . . . et multis aliis hominibus de Gesemuthe et de Hetthona et de Cramlingatuna et de Hertalalve.'

<sup>3</sup> This date is fixed by the fact that Hugh de Puiset confirmed the church of Ellingham, the gift of Ralph de Gaugy, in the possession of the prior and convent of Durham, by means of a letter addressed to Absalon the prior. Absalon is known to have died before 1158, and Ralph de Gaugy must therefore have been in possession of Ellingham before that date. Some payments made by William de Grenville are, however, recorded in the Pipe Rolls of 1158/9, and 1160/1.

<sup>4</sup> 'Haliueresfolch,' i.e., the folk of the holy man (halig wer), St. Cuthbert. The word has been frequently misunderstood, and it has been stated that 'it did anciently signifie such of the province of Durham, as held their lands to defend the corps of St. Cuthbert.' T. Blount, *Law Dictionary*, 1717 (quoting Selden); cf. also *The New World of Words*, ed. Philips, 6th ed. by J. K. 1706. Again the editor of *Reginald of Durham*, Surt. Soc. p. 333, states that the word is from the Anglo-Saxon 'halig, holy, *werian*, to defend, and folk.' Professor Skeat, however, states that the latter derivation is such a formation as no person with a knowledge of Anglo-Saxon grammar could conceive. He sees no great objection to the explanation 'holy man's people.'

dished,<sup>1</sup> upon which is a device representing a man wearing a dress extending to the knees, engaged in combat with a dragon. The man's sword is raised above his head as in the act of striking, whilst the dragon raises its head as high as the man's waist, and twists its coils around his body. The seal bears the inscription FRANGE L[EGE] TEGE SECRETA.<sup>2</sup> Hugh de Puiset, bishop of Durham, subsequently addressed a letter to Absalon the prior, in which he informed him that Ralph de Gaugy had ratified the gift in his presence by placing a curved knife upon the altar of St. Cuthbert.<sup>3</sup>

Although neither the deed of Ralph de Gaugy nor the confirmation of Bishop Hugh bears any date, they must both have been executed before the year 1158, when Absalon the prior died. Shortly after the death of Absalon it was found desirable to define the terms of Ralph de Gaugy's gift more precisely, and Bishop Hugh wrote to Germanus the prior, who was appointed to that office in 1163, stating at greater length the conditions on which the gift was made.<sup>4</sup> As the terms of the original grant were in some respects modified by the subsequent confirmations, Ralph de Gaugy personally ratified the arrangements of Bishop Hugh, Prior Absalon, and the convent of Durham by a deed to which a seal is attached.<sup>5</sup> Upon the seal is a device representing a bird with wings displayed and head nimbbed. Round the bird is the inscription ✚ SIGNVM CLEMENTIS DEI.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The seal is 1 $\frac{5}{8}$  inches by 1 $\frac{1}{4}$  inches.

<sup>2</sup> The seal is engraved, No. 4 on plate, p. 12. The deed runs as follows: 'Radulfus de Calgi omnibus baronibus et amicis suis et hominibus de haliueresfolch, Francis et Anglis, clericis et laicis, salutem. Sciatis me consensu et uoluntate Radulfi, heredis mei, concessisse et dedisse Deo et beato Cuthberto et conuentui ejusdem Sci de Dunelmo ecclesiam de Elingeham cum omnibus que ad eandem ecclesiam pertinent, in liberam et perpetuam elemosinam, pro anima patris mei et matris et parentum, et pro me et uxore et heredibus meis. Et uolo et precipio ut hec mea donatio et elemosina ita libera sit et queta sicut liberius et quietius aliquam aliarum ecclesiarum suarum in feudo aliorum baronum idem monachi tenent. Testibus: Burchardo, et Johanne Archid', Salomone decano, Alano presbitero de Valesend, Asket' presbitero de Hovich, Simone Camerario, Johanne de Rana, Helia clerico, W. Elemosinario, Ængl'r clerico, Patricio presbitero, et Hugone fratre ejus, Osberto de Vuderintuna, et aliis multis clericis et laicis. Signum Radulfi de Chalgi. ✚' [Endorsed] 'Carta Radulfi de Calgi de ecclesia de Ellingham.' *Durham Treas.* 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>de</sup> Spec. No. 1.

<sup>3</sup> See p. 268. It is noticeable that no reference is made to the earlier grant of the church by Nicholas de Grenville.

<sup>4</sup> See p. 268.

<sup>5</sup> 'Radulfus de Calgi omnibus baronibus et amicis suis de Haliwaresfolc et Norhumberlande, Francis et Anglis, clericis et laicis, salutem. Sciatis me concessisse et dedisse Deo et Beato Cuthberto et conuentui de Dunelmo ecclesiam de Ellingeham cum omnibus que ad ipsam pertinent, in liberam et perpetuam elemosinam, concessu heredum meorum, pro anima patris mei et matris et mea et uxoris mee et heredum meorum, secundum tenorem carte domini Hugonis episcopi et Apsalonis prioris et conuentus Beati Cuthberti que eandem donationem testatur et confirmat. Testibus: Gvac et Johanne Archid'. Ricardo priore de Nouo Burgo. Simone canonico de Beuerlaco. Magistro Thoma de Sezeuals. Ricardo Luuel. Theobaldo clerico de Skelton. Theobaldo de Musteruiler. Guilberto Tisun.' [Endorsed] 'Carta Radulfi de Calgi de ecclesia de Ellingham.' *Durham Treas.* 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>de</sup> Spec. No. 2.

<sup>6</sup> The seal is oval, 1 $\frac{3}{4}$  inches by 1 inch. No. 4 on plate, p. 268.

Rad de Calgi. Omibz baronibz et ducibz suis et hoibz de haliwerstolch fraucis et anglis clericis et laicis sal.  
Sciatis me consensu et uoluntate Rad heredis mei concessisse et dedisse do et beato eudysto et euentan  
eiusde sci de dunelmo ecclia de Alingeha cu omibz que ad eandem eccliam pertinet. i libera et ppe  
tua elemosina. p anima patris mei et matris. et parentum. et p me et uxore et heredibus meis. Et  
uolo et precipio ut hec mea donacio et elemosina ita libera sit et qeta. sic liberi et qeta  
Aliq aliaru eccliaru suaru i feudo alioru baroniu ide monachi tenent. Test. Burchardo et  
Iohne Archid. Salomone decano Alano pbro de Salesend Alket pbro de hovich. Simo cano  
Iohne de rana helia clerico. et elemosinar. Anglia clerico. patricio pbro et hug fratre ei. Osbro  
de Sudestrucuna. et aliis multis clericis et laicis.

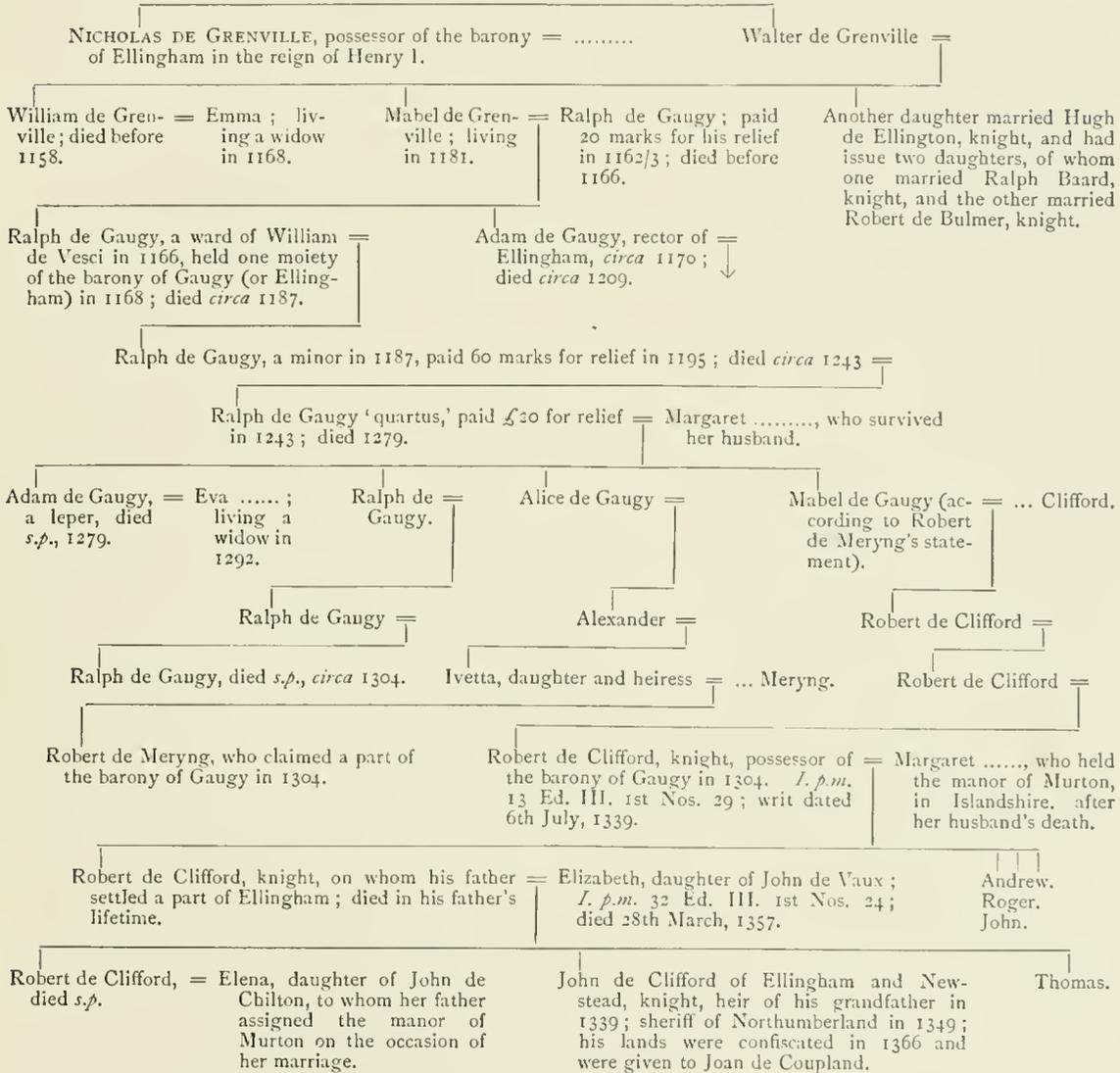
Signum Rad & Chalgii





GRENVILLE, GAUGY, AND CLIFFORD OF ELLINGHAM.

ARMS OF CLIFFORD: *Argent, three eagles displayed gules, armed azure.* Durham Treasury, *Cart. Misc.* No. 5165. Cf. Papworth, *An Ordinary of British Armorial.*



Although Ralph de Gaugy had inherited a moiety of the Ellingham barony before 1158, he neglected to pay the relief due from him until 1162.<sup>1</sup> He appears to have died very soon after that date, leaving a son and heir,

<sup>1</sup> In 1162 Ralph de Gaugy paid twenty marks 'pro relevio terre sue.' *Pipe Roll*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii.

Ralph, a minor at the time of his father's death. The wardship of the heir was given to William de Vesci, who rendered account of thirty shillings in 1166 for the land of Ralph de Gaugy then in his possession.<sup>1</sup> About the same time Henry II. confirmed Vesci in the possession of the whole fee of Ralph de Gaugy, 'namely, Elingeham and Docheseffordam (Doxford), and Osberwyc and Hactonam (Heaton).'<sup>2</sup> In the discharge of his duties as guardian of the heir William de Vesci was called upon to confirm Ralph de Gaugy's gift of the church of Ellingham.<sup>3</sup>

In 1167 Ralph de Gaugy was still a minor, and his guardian spent forty-seven shillings in that year in stocking Hartley, 'the land of Ralph de Gaugy,' with 8 oxen, 1 horse, and 60 sheep.<sup>4</sup> In the following year, however, Gaugy, then of age, took the management of the estate into his own hands, and discharged some of the obligations incumbent upon it.<sup>5</sup> At the same time, in common with other barons, he was called upon to draw up a short report on the history of his barony to be delivered to Henry II. In this document he states that in the time of Henry I. his ancestors had held their fee by the service of three knights, and had enfeoffed a certain knight named Galon with the fourth part of a knight's fee. Subsequently the barony had been divided between two sisters, of whom the eldest was Ralph de Gaugy's mother. He therefore had inherited a knight's fee and a half, for all of which he rendered service except for half the land given to Galon, namely, the eighth part of a knight's fee. He had not himself given away any land, but his aunt, the wife of Hugh de Ellington, had enfeoffed Ralph Baard with the sixth part and Gilbert de Hetton with the twelfth part of a knight's fee.<sup>6</sup> Hugh de Ellington, the owner of the other half of the barony, was called upon to make a

<sup>1</sup> 'Idem vicecomes [Willelmus de Vesci] reddit compotum de xxx<sup>s</sup> de terra Radulphi de Calgi quam ipse tenet.' *Pipe Roll*, anno 1166; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii.

<sup>2</sup> 'Henricus, rex Anglie, etc. Sciatis me reddidisse, etc., Willelmo de Vesci . . . totum feodum Radulphi de Caugi, videlicet Elingeham et Docheseffordam et Osberwyc et Hactonam cum omnibus pertinentiis suis.' Vesci Charters, Hartshorne, *Feudal Antiquities*, app. p. cx.

<sup>3</sup> 'Episcopo Dunelmhensi æcclesiæ, nec non toti capitulo ejusdem æcclesiæ, omnibusque filiis Dei et sancte ecclesiæ, hominibusque suis tam Francis quam Anglis, Willelmus de Vesci salutem in Christo. Sciatis me concessisse et mea carta confirmasse donationem et concessionem quam Radulfus de Calgi fecit monachis de Sco Cultherto de æcclesia Sci Mauricii de Eligham in perpetuam elemosinam quantum ad me pertinet, pro salute animæ meæ et omnium antecessorum meorum. Testantibus his: Willelmo clerico de Stoches'le, Philippo clerico. Galfrido de Walonis. Jordan Hairun. Nic'lo filio Serl'. Radulfo mascolo, cum ceteris probis hominibus.' [Endorsed] 'Confirmatio Willelmi de Vesci de ecclesia de Ellingham.' *Durham Treas.* 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> Spec. No. 3. Attached to the deed is a round seal, 2 $\frac{3}{8}$  inches, bearing three vetch plants with pods, and the inscription: ✠ SIGILLUM WILLELMI DE VETCI.

<sup>4</sup> *Pipe Roll*, eodem anno; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii.

<sup>5</sup> In 1168 Ralph de Gaugy paid 20s. as aid. *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> 'Carta Radulphi de Gaugi.' *Liber Niger*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. 305.

similar report. He stated that he held half the barony which had belonged to William de Grenville, which William's predecessor, namely, Nicholas de Grenville, had held at the time of the death of Henry I. A portion of the barony was still in the possession of William de Grenville's widow, for which she made acknowledgment to Hugh de Ellington. The portion held in dower, with the eighth part of a fee held by Galon, amounted together to half a fee, and Hugh de Ellington had granted half a fee to his two daughters, who had married Ralph Baard and Robert de Bulmer. He therefore retained only half a fee in his own possession.<sup>1</sup>

The division of the barony was not permanent, and Mabel de Gaugy lived to see the whole of the three fees re-united in the person of her son, in the year 1181.<sup>2</sup> Shortly afterwards her son died, and in 1187 Roger de Glanville the sheriff made a payment 'for the gift of the lands of Ralph de Caugi,'<sup>3</sup> and in 1191 it is stated that Ralph son of Main owed forty marks 'for the wardship of the heirs of Ralph de Gaugy.'<sup>4</sup> Ralph son of Main appears to have received the wardship before the earldom of Northumberland was made over on the 25th of November, 1189, to Bishop Hugh de Puiset.<sup>5</sup> In consequence of this arrangement Bishop Hugh took all the produce of the earldom into his own hands, and amongst other profits he enjoyed the revenues of the Gaugy barony.<sup>6</sup> In 1195 Ralph son of Main made a small payment that he might be released from the compact into which he had entered, as the bishop had received all the profits of the wardship.<sup>7</sup> In the same year the heir, Ralph de Gaugy, grandson of Mabel de Gaugy, attained full age, and paid sixty marks as relief for the three fees of his barony.<sup>8</sup>

Ralph de Gaugy, the third of that name, was in possession of the barony from 1195 until 1243, and various payments made by him in connection with his estate are entered upon the accounts of that period. In 1201 he paid £10 as scutage, and £6 for the expedition to Poitou in 1213, that being the amount assessed on the three knight's fees of the barony. But though Ralph

<sup>1</sup> 'Carta Hugonis de Ellington.' *Ibid.* p. 303.

<sup>2</sup> 'Mabilia de Grenville et Radulfus Caugi, filius ejus, reddunt comptum de iii marcis pro habenda seisina de feod' i militis et dimidii.' *Pipe Roll*, anno 1181; Hodgson, *Northd.* 111. iii.

<sup>3</sup> *Pipe Roll*, anno 1187; *ibid.*      <sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* anno 1191.      <sup>5</sup> *Gesta Henrici II.* Rolls Series, vol. ii. p. 90.

<sup>6</sup> In 1191 the sheriff accounted for £6 7s. 9d. 'which the bishop of Durham had for the produce of Ralph de Gaugy.'

<sup>7</sup> 'Radulfus filius Main reddit comptum de xl' ut scribatur in rotulo quod sit quietus de xl marcis, quas promisit pro habenda custodia heredum Radulfi de Caugi, quia custodiam illam non habuit, eo quod episcopus Dunelmensis eam habuit, cum Northumberland.' *Pipe Roll*, anno 1195; Hodgson, *Northd.* 111. iii.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*

de Gaugy nominally maintained control over the whole of his ancestor's lands, the barony appears to have become practically divided at this time into two portions, by the transference of Hartley and Jesmond to Adam de Jesmond to be held for the service of a knight's fee and a half.<sup>1</sup> The amount of land which Gaugy retained in his own hands was further reduced by other small conveyances.<sup>2</sup> Ralph de Gaugy III. appears to have died in the year 1243, when his son of the same name paid £20 for his relief.<sup>3</sup>

This son was known as Ralph de Gaugy IV., and is so styled in a deed by which he gave the mill of Ellingham to Philip de Broxfield, with the land which Thomas, son of Adam, held in Ellingham.<sup>4</sup> This mill was afterwards the cause of much dispute between Philip de Broxfield and the prior and convent of Durham. The prior appears to have built a new mill which Philip regarded as an infringement of his rights, and it was said that the prior would not allow his men to use Philip's mill. The dispute was temporarily settled on the 6th of February, 1279, by the renunciation on the part of Philip of any right to enforce suit of mill from the prior's men;<sup>5</sup> but the

<sup>1</sup> *Testa de Nevill*: Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 206.

<sup>2</sup> Doxford was held by Roger de Mering for a quarter of a fee; John Baysing held 12 acres in Osberwic; Adam Ribaud held 6 bovates in Cramlington; Roger de Wytelawe held 24 acres in Wytelawe, and Henry Faber held 2 bovates in the same place. *Ibid.* p. 217.

<sup>3</sup> 'Radulphus de Gaugy [reddit comptum de] xx<sup>li</sup> pro relevio et pro habenda seisina de terris que fuerunt patris sui.' *Pipe Roll*: Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. 202.

<sup>4</sup> 'Carta Radulfi de Caugi quarti. Omnibus, Radulfus de Caugi quartus salutem. Noveritis me dedisse Philippo de Brokisfelde molendinum meum de Ellingham, etc., una cum tota terra quam Thomas filius Ade tenet in villa et territorio de Ellincham, scilicet viginti et quatuor acris terre et una acra prati, etc., tenendum, etc. Ita quod nec ego Radulfus, etc., aliquod alium molendinum possimus erigere; reddendo inde annuatim mihi, etc., unum denarium, etc. Testibus: Dominis Radulfo filio Rogeri, Roberto de Lucre, Johanne de la Leia, militibus, Rogero de Ripeley, Willelmo de . . . Nichol de Hauekhil, Henrico de Bilton, Johanne Harang, Roberto de Fauludon, Michael de Stoke clerico.' *Dodsworth MSS.* vol. lxx. fol. 68.

<sup>5</sup> 'Compositio inter Philippum de Broxfeld et priorem Dunelm., de molendino de Ellyngham.' *Durham Treas.* 4<sup>ta</sup> 2<sup>da</sup> Spec. No. 22. 'Omnibus, etc., Philippus de Brokesfeld salutem in Domino. Nouerit vniuersitas vestra quod cum mota esset contencio inter dominum priorem et conuentum Dunelm., ex vna parte, et me Philippum ex altera super quodam molendino leuato per predictum priorem, etc., in Elingeham, ad nocumentum liberi tenementi mei in eadem villa, ut dicebam. Et super eo quod predicti prior, etc., non permiserunt homines suos de Elingeham facere sectam ad molendinum meum in eadem villa, tandem die lune proximo post festum Purificacionis beate Marie Virginis, anno regni regis Edwardi septimo, lis amicabiliter conqueuit in hac forma. Videlicet quod ego Philippus de Brokesfeld remisi et omnino quietum clamaui pro me, etc., in perpetuum predictis priori et conuentui totam sectam de singulis terris ac tenementis suis et eorum tenentibus quas dicti prior, etc., habuerint die confectionis istius scripti, quam quidem sectam dicebam ad molendinum meum in eadem villa de Ellingeham pertinere. Tenendum etc., in perpetuum. Remisi eciam, etc., totum jus, etc., quod habui, si quod habui vel habere potui, ad prosternendum predictum molendinum occasione alicujus nocumenti liberi tenementi mei in eadem villa in perpetuum. Hiis testibus: Guyscharde de Charron tunc senescallo Dunelm., Waltero de Cambhowe tunc vicecomite Northumbrie, Radulfo filio Rogeri, Johanne de Wyderington, Willelmo de Midelton, Nicholao de Suyneburne, militibus, Johanne de Lythegrynes, Johanne de Midelton, Alexandro de Brokesfeld, Hugone de Tindeley, Thoma de Milleburne, Willelmo de Tindale et aliis.' Attached to the deed is an oval seal, measuring 1 inch by  $\frac{7}{8}$  inch, being an impression of an antique gem, representing a nude figure standing. The inscription is ✚ S' FILIPPI DE BROCKESFELD.

question was reopened subsequently by Philip's brother Alexander. The latter complained in 1292 that the prior and Walter de Tuggal had diverted the water from his mill, and had set up a mill themselves, so that the men who had used Alexander's mill had deserted it in favour of the prior's mill. The matter was not finally settled until the following year.<sup>1</sup>

Ralph de Gaugy IV. died in the year 1279,<sup>2</sup> and Thomas de Normanville, the king's escheator, was directed to take possession of his lands until they could be delivered to the heir after homage had been rendered.<sup>3</sup> But on enquiry being made it was found that Adam, the eldest son of Ralph de Gaugy, was a leper, and unable to come into the king's presence, and Thomas de Normanville was thereupon deputed to receive from him the oath of fealty and a reasonable relief.<sup>4</sup> Adam, the leper, however died almost immediately after his father, and Robert de Clifford, a distant cousin of the deceased man, was called upon to discharge these obligations.<sup>5</sup>

Some evidence, given in a lawsuit in the year 1304, throws light on the connection which existed between the Clifford and Gaugy families. In that

<sup>1</sup> *Assize Roll*, 1292; and *cf.* 'Quieta clamacio Alexandri fratris et heredis Philippi de Brockesfelde de toto jure quod habuit in quodam molendino aquatico prioris Dunelmensis in Ellingham, de quo molendino dictus prior implacitatus fuit de documento per predictum Alexandrum. Datum apud Novum Castrum super Tynam, MCCXCIII.' *Durham Treas.* 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>de</sup> Spec. No. 21. Attached to the deed is a round seal, bearing as a device a Holy Lamb, and the inscription ✠ S. ALEXANDRI D<sup>i</sup> BROCKESF. Two early deeds relating to Alexander de Broxfield and his son Thomas are preserved among the *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* By the first deed John de Vesey gave to Alexander de Broxfield ten cart loads of firewood, in return for which Alexander renounced all claim to any interest in John de Vesey's mills at Alnwick. The deed is dated at Alnwick, Monday, December 27th, 1283, and is attested by W. de Kambhou seneschal of John de Vesey, Thomas de Rok, Robert de Faludon, William le Messag<sup>r</sup>, John de Midelton, and others. By the second deed Thomas de Broxefeld, son and heir of Alexander, gave to Magister Walter de Wetewang the ten cart loads of timber assigned to his father. The deed is attested by John de Duddene the lord's seneschal, Hugh de Lyon the lord's forester, Roger son of Ralph, William de Gosewick, John de Rodom, and others.

<sup>2</sup> He granted small parcels of land in Ellingham to various individuals. He gave half a carucate to William de Ulcestre, 4 bovates to Robert de Doxford the chaplain, 24 acres to Roger de Haukeslau, and a carucate to a chaplain serving a chapel at Ellingham. *Placita de quo warranto*: Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. pp. 93, 94, and *Assize Roll*, Surt. Soc. p. 328.

<sup>3</sup> 'Mandatum est Thome de Normanville, senescallo regis, quod capiat in manum omnes terras et tenementa de quibus Radulfus de Gaugy, qui de rege tenuit in capite, obiit seisitus.' *Originalia*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. ii. p. 284.

<sup>4</sup> 'Quia est testificatum coram rege quod Adam de Gaugy, frater [*sic*] et heres Radulfi de Gaugy defuncti, qui de rege tenuit in capite, leprosia percussus est, per quod ad presenciam regis ad homagium suum regi faciendum commode accedere non potest, mandatum est Thome de Normanville, senescallo, quod de fidelitate predicti Ade de terris et tenementis predictis, loco et vice regis, capiat et acceptet extunc ab eodem Ada de rationabili relevio suo.' *Originalia*, 7 Ed. I. Rot. 1.; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. ii. p. 284. Adam the leper (who is stated in this document to have been the brother of the deceased Ralph de Gaugy) is styled Ralph de Gaugy's son in another document.

<sup>5</sup> 'Mandatum est Thome de Normanville, senescallo regis, quod accipiat securitatem a Roberto de Clifford, consanguineo et herede Ade de Gaugy, defuncti, de rationabili relevio suo de omnibus terris et tenementis que predictus Radulfus tenuit de rege in capite.' *Originalia*, 7 Ed. I. Rot. 8. Ralph de Gaugy, father of Adam, appears to have suffered a confiscation of a portion of his estate because he had alienated some land without the king's license. *Ibid.* 7 Ed. I. Rot. 4.

year Robert de Meryng claimed from Robert de Clifford certain lands and revenues in Ellingham and Osberwic as his just and reasonable share of the inheritance of Ralph de Gaugy his cousin. Robert de Meryng, the plaintiff in the case, appears to have been a descendant of Roger de Meryng, who has already been mentioned as the owner of Doxford.<sup>1</sup> Meryng, in order to prove his claim, was called upon to set forth the pedigree of Clifford and himself, and he stated that Adam de Gaugy the leper had a younger brother Ralph de Gaugy, who had a son of the same name. The latter likewise had a son, also named Ralph de Gaugy, who died childless. The inheritance then reverted to two sisters of Adam the leper, namely, Alice and Mabel. Meryng alleged that he was the great grandson of Alice the elder sister, and that Robert de Clifford was the great grandson of the younger sister Mabel. Meryng and Clifford were therefore, according to Meryng's statement, co-heirs to the Gaugy barony, and each was entitled to one moiety. Robert de Clifford, however, had obtained possession of the whole estate, and Meryng sought to reverse this. Robert de Clifford in his reply to Meryng's argument did not object to the plaintiff's statements except in respect to Mabel, who, according to Clifford, was the sister of the father of Ralph de Gaugy who died childless. If this statement was true Clifford was entitled to the whole of the estate as next of kin, but Meryng denied the truth of Clifford's assertion, and stated that Ralph de Gaugy, father of the deceased man, had not any sister named Mabel. There is unfortunately no record of the decision arrived at in connection with the case, and there is some reason to suppose that the facts were not accurately stated by either party. If the statement of Meryng is accepted, it is difficult to believe that he was of full age in 1304, being the great-great-grandson of a man who died in or about 1279, whilst the statement of Robert de Clifford is still more incredible. It is evident that doubts existed at that time in regard to some links in the pedigree, and it is probable that mistakes had arisen from the continuance of the same name through several generations of the Gaugys. Superfluous generations, introduced into the pedigree by an error, may have caused the confusion which cannot now be explained.<sup>2</sup> But the result of the case was

<sup>1</sup> See p. 232, note 2.

<sup>2</sup> *Robertus de Meryng per attornatum suum petit versus Robertum de Clifford medietatem unius messuagii, quatuor carucatas terre, quadraginta acras bosci et sexdecim libras redditus cum pertinenciis in Ellyngeham et Osburgh Wike, ut jus et rationabilem partem suam, que eum contingit de hereditate que fuit Radulfi de Caugy in Ellingeham et Osburgh Wike, consanguinei predictorum Roberti et Roberti, cui heredes ipsi sunt et qui nuper obiit, etc. Et unde dicit quod predictus Radulfus, consanguineus, etc., fuit*

that Clifford and his descendants remained in undisturbed possession of the property, and the name of Meryng disappeared from the district.

Adam de Gaugy, the leper, died in 1279, and Robert de Clifford was immediately afterwards found to be in occupation of his estate.<sup>1</sup> The new owner of the barony of Ellingham belonged to a family of knightly rank in which the name Robert had been transmitted from father to son for several generations. In the early years of the thirteenth century the family was settled at Murton near Orde in Islandshire, and at some time between the years 1207 and 1217 Henry de Orde transferred to Philip de Ulcotes the services due from Robert de Clifford for the vill of Murton.<sup>2</sup> The heirs of Philip de Ulcotes subsequently gave their interest in these services to the convent of Durham,<sup>3</sup> and after further negotiations Henry de Orde, who had been cast into prison and was anxious to obtain means of release, sold to the prior and convent 'all the homage and service of Robert de Clifford' for the sum of one hundred and five marks.<sup>4</sup> There is nothing in these passages whereby the special member of the Clifford family referred to can be identified, but it appears probable that he was the husband of Mabel de Gaugy. It may have been his son or grandson who was ordered by Bishop Walter de Kirkham to do homage to the prior and convent for a moiety of Murton on the 23rd of

seisitus de integro predictorum tenementorum cum pertinenciis in dominico suo ut de feodo et jure tempore pacis, tempore domini Henrici regis patris domini regis nunc, capiendo inde explec' ad valenciam, etc., et qui nuper obiit, etc., et de ipso Radulfo descendit jus, etc., de integro predictorum tenementorum cuidam Ade ut filio et heredi, et de ipso Adam, quia obiit sine herede de se descendit jus, etc., cuidam Radulfo ut fratri et heredi, et de ipso Radulfo descendit jus, etc., cuidam Radulfo ut filio et heredi. Et de ipso Radulfo descendit jus, etc., cuidam Radulfo ut filio et heredi. Et de ipso Radulfo quia obiit sine herede de se resortiebat jus, etc., quibusdam Alicie et Mabelle ut consanguineis et heredibus, sororibus predicti Radulfi, patris predicti Radulfi, patris ipsius Radulfi a quo fit predictus resortus. Et de ipsa Alicia descendit jus partis sue, etc., cuidam Alexandro ut filio et heredi. Et de ipso Alexandro cuidam Iuette ut filie et heredi. Et de ipsa Iuetta descendit jus, etc., isti Roberto de Meryng, qui nunc petit, ut filio et heredi, etc. Et de predicta Mabilla descendit jus partis sue, etc., cuidam Roberto ut filio et heredi; et de ipso Roberto cuidam Roberto ut filio et heredi. Et de ipso Roberto descendit jus, etc., predicto Roberto de Clifford, qui totum tenet et rationabilem partem ipsius Roberti de Meryng ei deforc'. Et inde producit sectam, etc. Et Robertus de Clifford per attornatum suum venit et defendit jus suum quia, etc., et dicit quod predictus Robertus de Meryng nichil juris clamare potest in predictis tenementis quia dicit quod, cum idem Robertus de Meryng in narrando asserit jus predictorum tenementorum resortiri de predicto Radulfo, eo quod obiit sine herede de se, predictis Alicie et Mabelle ut consanguineis, etc., sororibus predicti Radulfi avi ipsius Radulfi de quo asserit resortum fieri, etc. Predictus Radulfus, pater ejusdem Radulfi qui obiit sine herede de se, etc., habuit quandam sororem, Mabillam nomine, de qua exivit quidam Robertus. Et de ipso Roberto quidam Robertus. Et de ipso Roberto iste Robertus de Clifford nunc tenens. Unde petit judicium, etc. Et Robertus de Meryng dicit quod predictus Radulfus, quem predictus Robertus de Clifford asserit habuisse quandam sororem, Mabillam nomine, nunquam aliquam sororem Mabillam nomine habuit. Et hoc petit quod inquiratur per patriam. Et Robertus de Clifford similiter, etc. *De Banco Roll Hil. 32 Edw. 1. m. 46.*

<sup>1</sup> Robert de Clifford paid half a mark for his tenement in Ellingham in 1280. *Inq. 9 Ed. I. No. 84.*

<sup>2</sup> *Durham Treas. 4<sup>th</sup> 1<sup>mo</sup> Spec. No. 7.* Raine, *North Durham*, app. No. dccxlvi.

<sup>3</sup> *Durham Treas. 4<sup>th</sup> 1<sup>mo</sup> Spec. No. 17.* *North Durham*, app. No. dcclii. <sup>4</sup> *Durham Treas. 4<sup>th</sup> 1<sup>mo</sup> Spec. No. 5.* *North Durham*, app. No. dclvi. This deed is attested by Ralph de Gaugy.

April, 1251.<sup>1</sup> The homage seems to have been duly rendered, as Robert de Clifford was soon afterwards discharging the duties of sheriff of Northhamshire, a post of some importance in the palatinate at that time.<sup>2</sup> The new owner of Ellingham appears from these passages to have belonged to a family which was gradually becoming prominent.

In 1292, after Robert de Clifford had been owner of the barony for twelve years, a survey was made of Ellingham. It was found that Robert de Gray and his wife Margaret held one-third of the manor from Robert de Clifford, and that there were numerous other small proprietors.<sup>3</sup> At the time when the survey was made Eva, the widow of Adam de Gaugy the leper, was still living, and in 1292 she brought an action against Robert de Clifford for the recovery of some land in Ellingham and Osberwic as her dower, but the action failed on the ground that Adam de Gaugy, her husband, had never been admitted to formal possession of the estate.<sup>4</sup> Four years later a subsidy was levied on the inhabitants of Ellingham, in connection with which the following list was drawn up:

OSBURGHWYK. Subsidy Roll, 24 Ed. I. 158/1.					
				£ s. d.	s. d.
Summa bonorum	Roberti de Clifford	...	...	9 13 4	unde reddit 11 7
"	Roberti Gray	...	...	6 3 0	" 12 2½
"	Radulfi Basy	...	...	2 7 4	" 4 2¾
"	Walteri Punder	...	...	1 15 0	" 3 2¼
	Summa huius ville,	£19 18s. 8d.		Unde domino regi,	36s. 3d. [sic].
ELLINGHAM.					
				£ s. d.	s. d.
Summa bonorum	Ricardi filii Simonis	...	...	1 9 0	unde reddit 2 7¾
"	Gilberti Belle	...	...	1 2 6	" 2 0½
"	Simonis Munding	...	...	1 7 0	" 2 5½
"	Ricardi filii Willelmi	...	...	0 15 9	" 1 5¼
"	Simonis de Walmeden	...	...	1 3 0	" 2 1
"	Willelmi filii Ricardi	...	...	1 4 6	" 2 2¾
"	Rogeri Ra	...	...	0 16 0	" 1 5½
"	Willelmi filii Symonis	...	...	1 3 6	" 2 1¾
"	Ingamy Horn'	...	...	0 16 0	" 1 5½
"	Stephani Brewister	...	...	0 19 0	" 1 8¾
"	Willelmi filii Ade	...	...	1 0 6	" 1 10¼
"	Johannis Horde	...	...	0 16 3	" 1 5¾
	Summa huius ville,	£12 13s.		Unde domino regi,	23s. [sic].

<sup>1</sup> *Durham Treas.* 3<sup>cia</sup> 2<sup>de</sup> Pont. No. 10. Raine, *North Durham*, app. No. dclxi.

<sup>2</sup> Robert de Clifford, 'vicecomes de Northam,' attests a deed. *Durham Treas.* 4<sup>ta</sup> 1<sup>mc</sup> Spec. No. 2. *North Durham*, app. No. dclxii.

<sup>3</sup> Roger de Haukeslau and Isabella, his wife, held 48 acres; Roger de Mulesen and Beatrice, his wife, held 18 acres, etc. Adam le Chapeleyn held 100 acres, an endowment of the chapel at Newstead. *Hundred Rolls*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. pp. 133-134, 186-187.

<sup>4</sup> *Assize Roll*, 652, 21 Ed. I. m. 23.

				TYNDELEY.	£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Alexandri de Neuton	...	...	...	1	10	0	unde reddit	2	8 $\frac{3}{4}$
"	Willelmi de Hesselington	...	...	...	1	1	0	"	1	11
"	Henrici de Ryhill	...	...	...	1	16	0	"	3	3 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Ade filii Mariot	...	...	...	2	7	10	"	4	4 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Johannis Joy	...	...	...	1	8	0	"	2	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
				Summa huius ville, £8 2s. 10d.	Unde domino regi, 14s. 9 $\frac{1}{4}$ d.					

From this list it appears that Robert de Clifford and Robert Gray, to whom he had granted one-third of the manor, were living at Osberwic, which has been already identified with Newstead. Tinely, where Alexander de Newton and William de Hesselington were living, is a farm on the borders of Ellingham and Doxford. Simon de Walmeden, whose name also occurs on the list, derived his name from the Alden or Walden burn, which is mentioned in some of the most ancient deeds connected with the church. Adam de Walmden, possibly a relative of Simon, is described as a chaplain in a deed by which he transferred to the prior and convent of Durham his interest in four tofts in Ellingham, which lay on the south side of a mill pond, and seven acres appertaining to the tofts. He also conveyed to the prior and convent four acres in the field called Sunnildisflat, eighteen acres in a field called Etherisley, of which half was arable and half meadow, and more than six acres of waste between the 'red road and the limestone quarry.'<sup>1</sup> By a deed, which may be assigned to the same period, Robert de Clifford granted certain concessions to the monks of Durham by making over to them his rights in a water-course after it left his mills at Ellingham, in order that they might divert it on to their own land, by directing its course towards their mill pond near the chapel of St. Mary. Attached to the deed is the seal of Robert de Clifford, bearing his arms *three eagles displayed*.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Durham Treas.* 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> Spec. No. 19. See pp. 272-273, where the deed and a more ancient counterpart of it are printed.

<sup>2</sup> 'Omnibus, etc., Robertus de Clifford salutem in Domino. Noveritis me, etc., concessisse et hac presenti carta mea confirmasse pro me, etc., Deo et beate Marie et Sancto Cuthberto et priori et monachis Dunelmensis ecclesie in puram et perpetuam elemosinam totum cursum aque postquam exierit de molendinis de Elingham. Ita quod sub dictis molendinis cursum aque in terra mea obstruere possint et divertere a ripa rivuli ejusdem aque de terra mea usque in terram ipsorum religiosorum, ducendo totum cursum rivuli predicti in stagnum dictorum religiosorum juxta capellam beate Marie, ubi conveniencius et melius viderint sibi et eorum molendino expedire. Habendum, etc., adeo libere sicut aliqua elemosina liberius, etc., dari poterit vel teneri. Et ego, etc., totum predictum cursum aque predictis religiosus contra omnes gentes warrantabimus in perpetuum. Testibus: Dominis Radulpho filio Rogeri, Roberto de Manerio, Roberto Gray, militibus. Adam de Doxford. Thoma de Doxford. Henrico de Lilleburne. Waltero de Tuggehale et multis aliis.' The inscription round the seal is [SIGILLUM] ROBERTI DE CLIF[FORD]. The document is endorsed 'Carta Roberti de Clifford de ductu aque molendini de Elingham.' *Durham Treas.* 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> Spec. No. 24. The chapel referred to is that of St. Mary in the valley. See p. 270.

Not long after these transactions took place Robert de Clifford asked for the royal license to settle a portion of his estate upon his son Robert and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John de Vaux. The license having been granted, in 1306 he settled upon his son a house at Ellingham, fourteen tofts, one hundred and sixty-nine acres of arable land, sixteen acres of meadow, and twenty acres of wood. This estate was estimated to be worth a hundred and six shillings a year, and it was stated that Robert de Clifford, the father, continued to retain in his own hands the remainder of Ellingham and the manor of Murton near Norham.<sup>1</sup>

Robert de Clifford the son, who in this way received an estate at Ellingham during his father's lifetime, had, by his wife Elizabeth de Vaux, three sons, Robert, John, and Thomas. Of these the eldest son, Robert, married Elena, daughter of John de Chilton, who appears to have acquired the manor of Murton near Norham between the years 1306 and 1328. On Wednesday, November 16th, 1328, John de Chilton settled Murton upon Robert de Clifford after his marriage to his daughter Elena. In the entail, which accompanied the settlement, remainder was left to Robert de Clifford, lord of Ellingham, the grandfather, to John and Thomas, Elena de Clifford's brothers-in-law, and lastly to Andrew, Roger, and John, younger sons of Robert de Clifford the grandfather.<sup>2</sup> By a similar deed executed on the 4th of May, 1330, Robert de Clifford the grandfather entailed the residue of Ellingham, which remained in his own possession, upon his grandson Robert, subject to similar reversions.<sup>3</sup> After these deeds had been executed Robert

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. ad quod damnum*, 35 Ed. I. No. 120. 'Robertus de Clifford de licentia feoffandi pro Roberto filio suo.' Robert de Clifford afterwards gave 200 acres of woodland in Ellingham to William de la Beche and his wife Eufemia. *Ibid.* 17 Ed. II. No. 242.

<sup>2</sup> 'Omnibus, etc., Johannes de Chilton salutem. Noveritis me dedisse Roberto filio Roberti filii domini Roberti de Clifford, domini de Ellingham, et Elene ux' sue, filie mee, manerium del Morton juxta Norham cum omnibus suis pertinenciis. Habendum predictis, etc. Remaneat eidem Roberto filio Roberti filii domini Roberti, domini de Ellingham, et heredibus suis. Remaneat domino Roberto, domino de Ellingham. Remaneat Johanni fratri predicti Roberti filii Roberti, filii domini Roberti, etc. Remaneat Thome fratri predicti Johannis, etc. Remaneat Andree filio domini Roberti, domini de Ellingham, etc. Remaneat Rogero fratri predicti Andree, etc. Remaneat Johanni fratri predictorum Andree et Rogeri. Remaneat rectis heredibus predicti domini Roberti de Clifford, domini de Ellingham, etc. Datum apud Morton juxta Norham die Mercurii proximo post festum Sci Martini in Hyeme, anno gratie 1328. Testibus: Roberto de Manerio [sic] tunc constabulario castri de Norham, domino Roberto Gray, Thoma Gray, Roberto de Hornecliffe, militibus, Roberto de Hagarston, Ricardo de Clifford, Roberto de Tuggal, Patricio de Gossewick et multis aliis.' *Dodsworth MSS.* vol. 45, fol. 101-108.

<sup>3</sup> 'Edwardus, Dei gratia, rex Anglie, etc. Sciatis quod per finem quem Robertus de Clifford fecit nobiscum concessimus prefato Roberto quod ipse de manerio suo de Elyngham cum pertinenciis, quod de nobis tenetur in capite, exceptis 1 messuagio, 14 toftis, 169 acris terre, 16 acris prati, et 20 acris bosci in eodem manerio, feoffare possit Michaellem de Presfen. Habendum cum licentia quod dare possit et concedere predictum manerium prefato Roberto ad vitam. Remaneat Roberto filio Roberti de Clifford, remaneat Johanni fratri eiusdem Roberti filii Roberti filii Roberti. Remaneat Thome fratri ejus,

de Clifford, the grandfather, retained only a life interest in Ellingham, and his object in effecting the entail appears to have been the exclusion of his eldest son from the inheritance. One of the family at this time had incurred the royal displeasure, and it is possible that a confiscation was feared if the estates were permitted to descend from father to son in the usual manner.<sup>1</sup> In the meantime Robert de Clifford, the husband of Elizabeth de Vaux, had parted with some of the property which his father had given to him in Ellingham, by conveying it to Richard de Emeldon, the merchant of Newcastle, in 1324.<sup>2</sup>

Robert de Clifford the grandfather died in 1339,<sup>3</sup> when it was found that he had not held any lands 'in demesne as of fee' in Northumberland or elsewhere, but he had held the manor of Ellingham and land in Osberwick by grant from Michael de Presfen, except fourteen tofts and other lands which he had settled in his lifetime on his son Robert. The deed of entail relating to the residue of the estate was then rehearsed, and John de Clifford, aged eighteen, was declared to be the heir, his brother Robert having died during his grandfather's lifetime. A few particulars were added as to the condition of the estate, which was held 'by the service of one-fourth part of a barony.'

The manor house was in a ruinous condition; and a third part of the ninety-one acres which composed the demesne land had been sown with seed at the winter sowing. All the rest was lying waste and uncultivated for lack of tenants, and could not be let, for nothing could be got from it either by grazing or in any other way. If the land could be let it might be worth

remaneat Andree filio predicti Roberti de Clifford. Remaneat Rogero fratri ejusdem Andree. Remaneat Johanni fratri ejusdem Rogeri. Remaneat rectis heredibus prefati Roberti de Clifford, etc. In cujus rei testimonium, etc. Teste me ipso apud Wodstoke, 3 Maii, anno regni nostri quarto' (1330). *Dodsworth MSS.* vol. 45, fol. 119-125. Cf. also *Originalia*, 4 Ed. III. Rot. 8.

<sup>1</sup> In Kellaw's Register (*circa* 1316) is the following letter: 'Edward, etc., al honorable pere, etc. Nous avoms entenduz qe parlance ad este entre vous e Monsieur Robert de Clifford de lui retenir ovesque vous, e nous merveilloms durement de ceo qe vous avez tenu tiel parlaunce od celui, qui vous savez bien qe soi porte vers nous autrement qe faire ne deust, e qi voet meyntenir choses qe sont contraires a nostre estat,' etc. *Regist. Palat. Dunelm.* app. iv. p. 493, Rolls series.

<sup>2</sup> 'Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Robertus de Clifford, filius et heres Roberti de Clifford domini del Newstede in comitatu Northumbrie, dedi, etc., Richardo de Emeldon de Novo Castro super Tynam sex messuagia et sex terras husbandorum, eisdem messuagiis adjacentes, cum omnibus suis pertinenciis in villa de Ellyngham sine aliquo retinemento. Habenda, etc., per servitia inde debita, etc. Hiiis testibus: Domino Gilberto de Boroughdon tunc vicecomite Northumbrie, dominis Rogero de Horsley, Johanne de Lilleburne, Roberto de Loker, militibus; Roberto de Tughale, Rogero Colyn, Ada de Ellingham, Ada de Doxforde, Alexandro de Preston, et aliis. Datum apud Elyngheam, 22 Aug. 18 Ed. II.' (1324). *Dodsworth MSS.* vol. 45, fol. 119-125.

<sup>3</sup> Only five persons paid subsidy in Ellingham in 1336, viz.: 'Willelmus Errel, 3s. 4d.; Willelmus filius Walteri, 2s. 8d.; Adam filius Walteri, 2s.; Adam filius Willelmi, 2s. 4d.; Johannes Wyld, 1s. Summa, 11s. 4d.'

sixpence an acre, but both pasture and arable land were equally worthless; the only land which was of value was a small quantity of meadow land for hay. There were forty acres of wood, free from undergrowth, of some value for feeding swine. The moorland and a piece of separate pasture upon it were worth eleven shillings. At Osberwick 'an appurtenance of the manor,' there were seven tofts and seven bovates of arable land (each bovate containing twelve acres) in the hands of tenants at will, who paid seventy shillings a year. There were five cottar holdings worth twenty shillings. The perquisites of the manor court were worthless on account of the poverty of the tenants and the damage done by the Scots.<sup>1</sup> It is evident from this survey that Ellingham had not escaped the numerous Scottish raids which took place after the departure of Edward III. for France in the year 1338. The king had left the management of affairs relating to Scotland in the hands of deputies, whose inactivity was in marked contrast to the renewed zeal of the partisans of David Brns.<sup>2</sup>

Robert de Clifford, father of John de Clifford the new owner of Ellingham, had died before his son succeeded to the property, and his widow Elizabeth assisted her son in the management of his affairs until he attained full age. Owing to the Scottish depredations and the poverty of the estate, the tithes due to the prior and convent of Durham fell into arrear, and it became necessary to provide means for payment of a portion of the debt. John de Clifford and his mother therefore granted a lease of Sunderland wood near Ellingham to the convent of Durham for twelve years from Lammas day (August 1st), 1342. The wood began at 'le suth corner' at a spot called 'le Aken buske,' marked by a ditch running westward, between 'le Hagg'<sup>3</sup> and

<sup>1</sup> 'Robertus de Clifford del Newsted nullas terras tenuit in dominico suo ut intelligunt, sed dicunt quod idem Robertus tenuit ad terminum vite sue die quo obiit, ex concessione Michaelis de Presfen, manerium de Ellingeham simul cum quibusdam tenementis subscriptis in Osberwike, eidem manerio pertinentibus, exceptis 1 messuagio, 14 toftis, 169 acris terre, 16 acris prati, 16 acris bosci in eodem manerio, de domino rege in capite, ut de corona, per servicium quarte partis unius baronie. Ita quod post mortem ipsius Roberti manerium predictum, exceptis predictis, etc., Roberto filio Roberti filii Roberti Clifford, etc., remaneat. Qui quidem Robertus filius Roberti filius Roberti obiit sine herede de corpore suo exeunte, dicto Roberto de Clyfford del Newstede tunc superstite. Et si idem Robertus filius Roberti filius Roberti sine herede, etc., obierit, tunc manerium Johanni fratri ejusdem Roberti filii Roberti filii Roberti remaneat, qui quidem Johannes frater adhuc superstes est . . . Et si idem Johannes, etc., Thome fratri ejus . . . Et si idem Thomas, etc., Andree filio predicti Roberti de Clifford . . . Et si idem Andreas, etc., Rogero fratri ejus . . . Et si idem Rogerus Johanni fratri ejus, etc. Predictus Johannes filius predicti Roberti filii Roberti filii Roberti est heres propinquor predicti Roberti de Clifford del Newstede, etc., et idem Johannes fuit etatis 18 annorum ad festum Purificacionis B. M. Virg. proximum preteritum.' *Inq. p.m.* 13 Ed. III. 1st Nos. 29.

<sup>2</sup> Ridpath, *Border History*, p. 326, *seq.*

<sup>3</sup> The Hagg wood is immediately to the north of Ellingham.

the High wood,<sup>1</sup> as far as 'Bamburghgate' on the north. From that road it extended eastward to the ditch between the meadow and the wood on the east, and then south to the spot called 'Aken buske' already mentioned.<sup>2</sup> The lease was subsequently renewed on the 26th of July, 1344, for a term of sixteen years. The boundaries specified in the renewal of the lease differ slightly from those already mentioned. Two seals are attached to the document, one of which is the seal of John de Clifford, bearing the arms *three eagles displayed*, and the inscription ✠ s. IOHANNIS DE CLIFORD.<sup>3</sup> The device on the other seal attached to the deed is a plant, surrounded by a legend which is illegible.

Notwithstanding the careful discharge of his obligations with regard to tithes, Clifford was soon afterwards involved in a dispute with the prior and convent about rights of common of pasture on the moors of Ellingham and Osberwick, 'the hamlet of Ellingham.' He eventually confirmed to the convent their ancient right of pasture on Ellingham and Osberwick Moor, with free entrance and exit by 'le Kyrkway' to the moor and pasture of Moriley.<sup>4</sup> In addition to the property which he possessed at

<sup>1</sup> So called, perhaps, to distinguish it from the Broad wood, which lies to the north of the Hagg wood.

<sup>2</sup> 'Qui quidem limites et divise incipiunt ad le Suthcorner in loco qui vocatur le Aken buske, qui se extendit per quamdam fossam versus occidentem inter le Hagg et altum boscum, et a dicta fossa inter le Hagg et altum boscum usque ad viam que vocatur Bamburghgate ex parte boriali, et ab illa via versus orientem usque ad fossam inter pratum et boscum in parte orientali, et per eandam fossam versus austrum usque ad limitem qui vocatur le Akenbusk de quo superius memoratur. Et est sciendum quod predictus prior et conventus percipient et habebunt per sex annos proximos futuros, a dicto festo Sancti Petri ad Vincula computando, omnes arbores crescentes in pomerio dicti manerii de Elingeham ex utraque parte fosse pomerii memorati. . . . In cuius rei testimonium sigilla dictorum Johannis prioris, Elizabet et Johannis, presentibus indenturis mutuo sunt appensa. Datum Dunolm. 22 die mensis Aprilis A.D. 1342.' *Durham Treas. Reg. II<sup>um</sup> fol. 115 verso.*

<sup>3</sup> 'Qui quidem limites et divise incipiunt a prima parte gardini qui vocatur la Orcheyard per viam que dicitur Bamburghway, se extendentem versus orientem usque ad fossam inter pratum quod vocatur Helmedowe et boscum qui vocatur Sunderland ex parte australi bosci qui vocatur Ellyngehamwood, extendentem versus austrum per eandem fossam juxta le Akenbusk usque ad predictum gardinum qui vocatur le Orcheyard in parte occidentali, ubi dicte limites et divise incipiebant, cum toto gardino predicto qui vocatur le Orchard de quo superius memoratur. . . . xxvi<sup>to</sup> die Julii, MCCCXLIV.' *Curt. Misc. Durham Treas. No. 5165 and Reg. I<sup>m</sup> fol. 21.* There are other seals, apparently belonging to members of the same family, in the Durham Treasury, viz., John de Clifford, 1281, *eagle displayed with head reverted*, not on a shield; Robert de Clifford, *three eagles displayed*; Richard de Clifford, 1328, *a fess between three eagles displayed* on a deed relating to Northallerton.

<sup>4</sup> The 'Kyrkway' or 'Kirke Lonige' was close to Tinely (see p. 245), and Moriley appears to have been at Tinely. See history of St. Maurice's church. Moriley is the 'Morileia' mentioned in the deed of Mabel de Grenville. 'Scriptum Johannis de Clifford de communa pasture in tota mora de Ellyngham et Osberwyk et Moriley.' *Durham Treas. 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Spec. No. 23.* 'Omnibus, etc., Johannes de Cliffford salutem in Domino. Cum contencio mota fuerit inter dominum Johannem, priorem ecclesie Dunelmensis, et ejusdem loci conventus ex parte una, et me ex parte altera super communis in moris, quareris, chaciis et aliis proficuis in villa de Ellyngcham et Oseberwyk, hameletto ejusdem ville. Concedo pro me, etc., quod dicti prior, etc., de cetero habeant et gaudeant ut de jure suo antiquo et de jure ecclesie sue Sancti Cuthberti Dunolmensis, comunam pasture in tota mora de Ellyngeham et Oseberwyk ad omnimoda averia ipsorum prioris et conventus et suorum tenencium, cum libero introitu et exitu ad dictas moras, et cum libero introitu et exitu per le Kyrkeway ad moram et pasturam de Moriley sine impedimento mei Johannis,' etc.

Ellingham, John de Clifford retained also the manor of Murton near Norham, which had belonged to his ancestors, and had been entailed on his brother Robert and his heirs.<sup>1</sup> A third of Murton had been assigned to John de Clifford's grandmother Margaret, who had survived her husband. This portion was subsequently conveyed to John Heron.<sup>2</sup>

John de Clifford himself continued to reside at Newstead where his ancestors had lived, and on the 29th of June, 1347, he granted a certain annual portion of grain from his manor of Newstead to the friars of Hulne.<sup>3</sup> By a deed dated in the same year he remitted to the abbot and convent of Alnwick the homage and fealty due for a piece of land in Ellingham called 'Brentehall felde,' which they had received by the gift of Adam de Ellingham.<sup>4</sup> In 1349 John de Clifford was sheriff of Northumberland,<sup>5</sup> being at that time about twenty-eight years of age. His mother Elizabeth was then living, and remained in possession of the lands which had been settled on her husband in 1306, until her death, which occurred on the 28th of March, 1357.<sup>6</sup> In the following year her son John was called upon to pay a reasonable relief for her estate, which was of small value as the greater part of it was lying waste and uncultivated owing to the lack of tenants. The whole of the manor appears to have been in a very bad condition at this time, and the chapel attached to the manor of Newstead had fallen into ruin. In consequence of this, on the 13th of April, 1353, leave had been granted to John de

<sup>1</sup> See p. 238.

<sup>2</sup> 'Johannes de Clifford, dominus de Neusted, concessit totam tertiam partem manerii de Moreton, quam Margareta, que fuit uxor Roberti Clifford, tenet in dotem de hereditate sua post mortem suam, Johanni Heron.' Raine, *North Durham*, p. 254, note c.

<sup>3</sup> Vol. i. p. 261, cf. Hartshorne, *Feudal Antiquities*, app. p. lxxxix.

<sup>4</sup> 'Omnibus hoc scriptum visuris, etc., Johannes de Clifforthe, dominus de Alengham, salutem, etc. Sciatis me remisisse, etc., abbati et conventui de Alnewic et eorundem successoribus, in perpetuum, homagium et fidelitatem que mihi debentur de una dimidia carucata terre in villa et territorio de Alengham que vocatur Brentehall felde. Quam quidem terram predicti abbas et conventus habuerunt ex dono Ade de Alengham. Qui dictus Adam dictam terram de me quondam tenuit pro homagio et fidelitate. Ita quod nec ego nec heredes mei in predicto homagio et fidelitate de cetero aliquid juris, etc., vendicare poterimus. In cujus, etc. Testibus: Rogero Ffayrpage de Alengham, etc. Datum apud Alengham anno M<sup>o</sup>CCC<sup>o</sup> quadragesimo septimo.' *Dodsworth MSS.* vol. xlix. fol. 11. Brentehall field was probably at Tinely, where a parcel of land still bears the name of 'abbey lands.' Sir David Smith, in some manuscript notes, says that two fields to the east of Tinely are called 'the abbey lands,' and are tithe free. More than 2,000 loads of stones were removed from one of the fields, 'most of them flat and laid as if for a flagged pavement, but no vestige of the foundations of buildings were discovered. At no great distance from the place was a large stone cross. . . . On the farm east of the house and east of the lane which goes down from Tinely to Doxford, on the field adjoining the lane, are the remains of a small barrow. Another, much less, situated in the next field, was conveyed away at the same time as the abbey lands were improved, and underneath it was found an earthen vase of common pottery, but ornamented with devices, of size sufficient to hold 6 or 8 gallons, and it was full of human bones.' An axe head of polished green felsite has also been found at Tinely.

<sup>5</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* III. ii. p. 17.

<sup>6</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 32 Ed. III. 1st Nos. No. 24.

Clifford to cause the divine offices to be performed in any suitable place he could find, until the chapel of the manor was repaired.<sup>1</sup>

Very shortly after his mother's death John de Clifford was associated with Henry de Lucker and other men of the district in causing the death of John de Coupland, one of the wardens of the Marches, who had won the royal favour a few years before by the part he took in the capture of David, king of Scots, at the battle of Neville's Cross. The apparently unprovoked murder of so prominent a man was an unpardonable crime, and Clifford and his associates, having been declared to be rebels, suffered confiscation of their estates. The murder appears to have taken place on December 20th, 1362, at Bolton Moor,<sup>2</sup> and on the 10th of February, 1366, all the lands of John de Clifford were granted to Joan de Coupland, the widow of the murdered man, as compensation for the death of her husband whilst engaged in the king's service.<sup>3</sup>

Six years after the date of this grant leave was given to Joan de Coupland to convey the manors of Ellingham and Newstead to Sir Richard Arundell in trust for herself for life, with remainder to Sir John Arundell his brother.<sup>4</sup> Sir John Arundell died in 1379, when it was found that he had conveyed Ellingham and Newstead to trustees two years before his death.<sup>5</sup> Through these trustees a portion of Ellingham appears to have come into the hands of John Heron of Thornton, and subsequently of Sir Robert Harbottle.<sup>6</sup> Other portions of the estate came into the possession of Sir Robert Ogle and the earl of Northumberland.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Regist.* Hatfield, fol. 29, r. 'Datum in manerio nostro de Aukland, Apr. 13, A.D. MCCCLIII.'

<sup>2</sup> Vol. i. p. 239.

<sup>3</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 40 Ed. III. part i. m. 43. John de Coupland, by his will, had left all his property to his wife Johanna and Roger Corbet. The will is dated at the castle of Wark, Oct. 9th, 1359, and was proved July 12th, 1365. *Regist.* Hatfield, fol. 45, r. In the margin of the register is a note in an early hand, 'iste Coupland took the kynge Skoites nighe Durham.' The widow afterwards received leave to move her husband's body to Kirkham priory. *Ibid.* fol. 47, r.

<sup>4</sup> *Writ of Privy Seal*, 46 Ed. III.; *Ford Parish Inq.* No. 18.      <sup>5</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 3 Ric. II. No. 1.

<sup>6</sup> The following transcript is in the *Dodsworth MSS.* A seal bearing a fess between three crescents was attached to the original deed. 'Omnibus hoc scriptum visuris vel auditoris salutem. Cum Willelmus de Durham nuper dederat, etc., Johanni Heron de Thornton terras suas, etc., in villa de Ellyngham, prout in carta sua, etc., continetur, et super hoc dictus Johannes Heron feoffavit Johannem Claveryng, militem, et Willelmum Swynhowe in dictis terris, etc. Qui quidem Johannes Claveryng, miles, et Willelmus feoffaverunt Robertum de Harbotell, Thomam de Lilleburn, et Johannem Gray capellanum in omnibus terris, etc. Noveritis me dictum Willelmum de Durham remisisse, etc., predicto Roberto de Harbotell, totum jus, etc., in omnibus predictis terris, etc. De hiis testibus: Johanne de Woddryngton chevalier; Johanne de Myddelton chevalier; Johanne Fox; Willelmo Rodom; Willelmo Strother; Roberto Hopyn; Willelmo Swan; et aliis. Datum 28 Junii, 2 Hen. V.<sup>1</sup> *Dodsworth MSS.* vol. 45, fol. 119-125.

<sup>7</sup> *Inqs. p.m.* 2 Hen. V. 10, 9 Hen. V. 54, and 3 Ric. II. No. 1. Sir Robert Ogle was the owner of the tower of Newstead in 1415. Vol. i. p. 261.

In 1424 a marriage was arranged between Margaret the daughter of Sir Robert Ogle, and Sir Robert Harbottle, son and heir of Sir Robert Harbottle and Isabella Monboucher. The marriage settlement dated the 14th of June, 1424, stipulated that the costs of the ceremony should be defrayed by Sir Robert Ogle, and that Dame Isabella and the bridegroom should settle all their lands in Ellingham on the offspring of the marriage. The marriage was to take place within forty days after the betrothal, and Sir Robert Ogle, the father of the bride, promised to give the bridegroom ten pounds of gold before the ceremony.<sup>1</sup> This dowry was afterwards increased, according to a deed dated 24th of August, 1424, by the gift of a piece of land, one acre in length and three half acres in width, at the 'netherend' of the 'Doufhyll' in the fields of Ellingham, near the stream by the church, for the erection of a fulling mill, together with the right of cutting a water-course from the Walden burn<sup>2</sup> through Prynscroft. Sir Robert Ogle also promised to give the bridegroom an estate at Newstead, until the receipts yielded fifty-five marks clear, or until that sum was paid. It was also stipulated that Sir Robert Ogle should keep and maintain his daughter and a damsel to wait on her constantly in his 'hostell,' with his son-in-law and his valet or other servant, together with their horses, when they came to visit him; the bride, on her part, was to find her own vesture and attire.<sup>3</sup> Four days later William

<sup>1</sup> 'Cest endenture tesmoigne que accorde est et assentie Robert de Ogle et John Bartram chivalers, d'un parte, et Dame Isabell, qui fuist la feme Robert Herbotell, esquier, qui mort est, et Robert Herbotell, fitz et heire de dit Robert, d'autre part, que le dit Robert le fitz espousera et a feme prendra Margerie file de dit Robert de Ogle, quel maryage sera fait as costage le dit Robert de Ogle a certain temps et iour pour estre assignes et limites per lez ditz parties; et lez ditz dame Isabell et Robert le fitz ferront estre fait seure estate en ley as ditz Robert le fitz et Margerie, et a lez heires de corps dit Robert engendrerres, des tous les terres, molyns, et possessions ove lez appartenances en Elyngham, quels furront le dit Robert le pier, et ceo deins quarront iours aprez ditz espousels celebrees, reversion et remayndrerent al dit Robert le fitz as sez heires et assignes entapaynes. Et le dit Robert de Ogle paiera devant mayn al dit Robert le fitz, devant lez dits espousels celebres, diz livers d'or d'Engleterre, etc. Done le quatorsime iour de Juny, l'an nostre seigneur mill quatercentz vynt et quater.' *Hodgson MSS. ex MSS. Dodsworth.* The Ogle seal was attached to the deed: quartering 1 and 2 Ogle, a fess between three crescents; 3 and 4, Bertram, *an orle*.

<sup>2</sup> Probably the stream now known as the Long Nanny.

<sup>3</sup> 'Sciant presentes et futuri quod nos Willelmus Warde vicarius ecclesie de Emeldon, et Johannes Gray, vicarius ecclesie de Neuton in Glendale, dedimus, etc., Roberto Herbotell, filio et heredi Roberti Herbotell defuncti, et Margerie filie Roberti de Ogle, militis, nunc uxori dicti Roberti filii, omnia illa tenementa, etc., in Elyngham, que quondam fuerunt dicti Roberti Herbotell defuncti, et que nos simul cum aliis terris et tenementis nuper habuimus ex dono et feoffamento ejusdem Roberti Herbotell defuncti per cartam suam de feodo simplice inde nobis factam. Habenda, etc., prefato Roberto Herbotell et Margerie et heredibus de corpore ipsius Roberti filii, legitime procreatis, de capitalibus dominis feodorum illorum per servitia inde debita, etc. In cujus rei testimonium utrique parti hujus carte indentate sigilla nostra apposuimus. Et quia sigilla nostra pluribus sunt incognita sigillum dicti Roberti de Ogle eisdem partibus apponi procuravimus. Hiis testibus: Roberto de Ogle, Johanne Bartram, Willelmo Heroun, Thoma Lilleburn, Edmundo de Crawcestre, Johanne Swynhowe, armigeris, et aliis. Datum apud Elyngham 24 Aug. A.D. 1424.' *Hodgson MSS. ex MSS. Dodsworth.*

Warde, vicar of Embleton, and John Gray, vicar of Newton-in-Glendale, as trustees of the bridegroom's father, put the newly married couple in actual possession of their lands in Ellingham.<sup>1</sup>

Sir Ralph Harbottle, the grandson of this marriage, married Margaret Percy, and their grand-daughter Eleanor Harbottle, by her marriage with Sir Thomas Percy, became mother of Thomas Percy, earl of Northumberland.<sup>2</sup> In this way the portion of Ellingham which had belonged to the Harbottles became united to the estate which the earls of Northumberland acquired at Ellingham from the trustees of Joan de Coupland.<sup>3</sup> When the earl of Northumberland's estate was surveyed about 1567 Dame Eleanor Percy had conveyed her lands at Ellingham to the earl, her son, who had reinstated his mother as tenant for life. The survey is as follows :

The boulder of Ellingham, with the severall groundes therof.

We find that yt beginneth at y<sup>e</sup> Carse well beside Doxford, and from thence yt extendithe uppe the deane to the Tynely parke nooke, from thence endelonge Tinely dike towards y<sup>e</sup> west, tyll yowe come to y<sup>e</sup> heade of the Kirk Loning ;<sup>4</sup> and from thence westwarde alonge y<sup>e</sup> heighe waye, called heighe Broome waye, to yowe come to Bromsyde Letche ;<sup>5</sup> and from thence southward along the middeste of y<sup>e</sup> said letche to yowe come to Northe Charletone dyke ; and alonge y<sup>e</sup> said dyke to yowe come to Cuthbert well. And from thence to y<sup>e</sup> myer of y<sup>e</sup> marres,<sup>6</sup> alonge y<sup>e</sup> said marres, and from thence northwards to y<sup>e</sup> ende of the forreste dike at y<sup>e</sup> Greaneside letche ende ; and alonge the said dike, called y<sup>e</sup> forreste dyke, to yowe come to the heade of the Preest deane beside Browne rigge ende ; and so downe y<sup>e</sup> Preeste deane to yowe come to y<sup>e</sup> king's yate in y<sup>e</sup> king's heighe streate.<sup>7</sup> Nowe taken awaye from thence, as one olde dyke goethe downe, to yowe come to Paynes foorde ; from thence alonge y<sup>e</sup> said dyke to yowe come to the Slatie forde<sup>8</sup> at Newhame woode heade, and from thence downe y<sup>e</sup> burne to y<sup>e</sup> heade of [MS. torn] medowe. From thence southwarde alonge y<sup>e</sup> [MS. torn] to the southe nooke of y<sup>e</sup> said Hungrie medowe eastwarde, to yowe come to y<sup>e</sup> burne whiche ys marche betwixte Ellingeham and Prestone, called medowe

<sup>1</sup> *Dodsworth MSS.* 32, fol. 114 b. Bodleian Library: *cf. Border Holds*, p. 196 and note.

<sup>2</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* II. ii. pp. 261, 262 (Harbottle pedigree).

<sup>3</sup> The earls of Northumberland do not appear to have had any interest in Ellingham before the confiscation of John de Clifford's lands. Amongst the *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* there are some documents connected with the administration of the Ellingham estate at the end of the fifteenth century. In 1479/80 the sum of 20s. 2d. was paid to Thomas Forster 'nuper de Edyrstan, juniori' in return for his good services as bailiff of Ellingham. There is also a rental for the year 1498. The following is a translation of the first sentence: 'Thomas French took of the lord a messuage and ij husband lands there, to be held for the term of 6 years, by warranty [plegium] of Edmund Preson and Henry Browne, and pays yearly xxviii.'<sup>7</sup> The other tenants named on the rental are: Henry Browne, Edmund Preson, Richard Preson, John Thewe, Thomas Wodcok, William Thewe, John Allan, John Rome, Elizabeth Forster. At the end of the rental is the note: 'omnes tenentes predicti reddunt domino annuatim pro pastura habenda in le Lawfeld, alias vocato Warnerlawe, per plegium alter alterius, vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.'<sup>7</sup>

<sup>4</sup> *i.e.*, 'le Kyrkeway' mentioned in the deed of John de Clifford, see p. 241.

<sup>5</sup> *i.e.*, Brownsyde, which adjoins Tinely Moor.

<sup>6</sup> The march east between Ellingham and North Charlton is visible to the north of Honeymug bog.

<sup>7</sup> The North road crosses the Priestsdean burn at the Priestsdean bridge.

<sup>8</sup> 'Slatie foord' is marked on the northern boundary of Rock. See map, p. 128.

burne;<sup>1</sup> upe the burne to yowe come to Hungrie forde. From thence uppe the said burne to Prestone brigg; and from thence upe y<sup>e</sup> said burne, as the water runethe, to the southe medowe dyke nooke, and upe y<sup>e</sup> said strande to ye Carse well wher we begane.

My lordie hathe over and besyde his ancyeut inherytaunce in y<sup>e</sup> said towne of Ellingham certaine landes and tenements ther of y<sup>e</sup> possessione of Sir Ralphe Harbottell, knighte, his greate grandefather, whiche he ys inheritable unto by the righte worshipfull ladie dame Elynor Percy, his moother, and by y<sup>e</sup> said Dame Elionor Percy, y<sup>e</sup> said landes, amongst other, are given to my lord and his heirs, by his lordship graunted againe to y<sup>e</sup> said dame Elioner his moother for tearme of hir lyef, and therfor in this survey entered as his lordship's lands, [as] hereafter shall appeare.

The prior and convent of Durham holdeth certen lands and tenements in Ellingham by certaine service as hereafter shall appeare.

The heirs of George Carre of Lesbury and Wm. Watson of Ellingham holde carten lands in Ellingham by homage, feoaltie, and sute of courte of Ellingham, as hereafter yt shall appeare.

[The names of the freeholders and tenants follow,<sup>2</sup> amongst whom are mentioned: John Doxforde, holding certain lands in Doxford for a quarter of a knight's fee, and rendering a pair of gloves or 1d.; the heirs of William Bednell, holding a tenement and lands in Doxford;<sup>3</sup> Thomas Franche, holding a cottage and garden with croft consisting of 5 selions of arable land adjoining the croft; the prior and convent of Durham, holding several parcels of land; Richard More, holding a cottage with a croft of 8 selions of arable land, containing 4 acres; Thomas Franche, holding the chief messuage, with a croft called Dowell crofte. The water mill was part of the possessions of the Lady Elioner Percy, one of the co-heiresses of Sir Ralph Harbottell. The church was covered with lead and in good repair in all respects, with a cemetery containing half an acre of land by estimate. On the east of the church was some land called 'Sct. Mowres wood' and 'le kirke crofte.' Attached to the vicarage were three husbandlands called 'le glebe lande,' and all the tenants had the right of grazing their cattle in 'le laire feilde' and 'the heighe comon more.' There was also a house in the tenure of William Atkinson, without any garden or croft attached, in which in times past the lord's court had been held.<sup>4</sup>]

Adjoyninge to this towne of Ellingham on y<sup>e</sup> northe side thereof ys y<sup>e</sup> woode of Ellingham,<sup>5</sup> whiche lyeth open and not enclosed, wherin as well all y<sup>e</sup> tenants as also y<sup>e</sup> inhabitants of Ellingham have hade tyme oute of memory comone and pasture; nevertheless where any freholder ther hathe anie parcell of inherytaunce, wherin any spring of woode ys, the same ys by them enclosed to ther best commoditie, wherefore it is nedeful to be knowen whether my lord by lawe maye enclose y<sup>e</sup> same and converte yt to his owne commoditie or not, or at y<sup>e</sup> least cause y<sup>e</sup> same wood to be enclosed, and then fell all suche wood as ys nedefull to be cut downe to his lordship's tennants therabout, y<sup>e</sup> other to remayne and so to be hayned,<sup>6</sup> whiche shold be to his lordship's and his heirs no small profett and to his lordship's said tennants nothinge hurtfull.

Yt ys to be noted y<sup>t</sup>, yf any suche springe sholde be made of the said wood, that y<sup>e</sup> said grounde were firste enclosed with strong hedges and order taken howe y<sup>e</sup> same sholde be yerely fensed and kept in good reperacion, and also suche persones appointed to be keepers and have y<sup>e</sup> over seight of y<sup>e</sup> same, as wolde not suffer any of the hedges to be in decaye, nor cattell to have pasture therin, nor yet, for any

<sup>1</sup> Now known as the Long Nanny.

<sup>2</sup> The information respecting the tenants and their holdings is in Latin.

<sup>3</sup> In the margin: 'ther must be an office founde of this.'

<sup>4</sup> 'Est et ibidem una alia domus constructa sine gardino, sine crofto, in qua solebat per longum tempus elapsam curia domini custodiri, et modo in tenura Willelmi Atkinsone.'

<sup>5</sup> The Hagg wood is immediately to the north of Ellingham. To the north of the Hagg wood is the Broad wood.

<sup>6</sup> *i.e.*, enclosed or fenced.

cause or necessitie of y<sup>e</sup> tennants, the woode, or any parte or parcell of y<sup>e</sup> said springe, to be cutt or taken awaye, but y<sup>e</sup> same to be used and kepte as a springe ought to be ; or else y<sup>e</sup> inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> said towne and all y<sup>e</sup> contry towards y<sup>e</sup> sea or nighe unto y<sup>e</sup> same, havinge had so greate accesse and libertie to cut and to take ther pleasor therof, accountinge it (in a manner) ther owne by right. wolde never suffer the woode, once cut, to springe againe, whiche wolde be an utter undoinge of all his lordship's tennants adjoyninge unto y<sup>e</sup> same, and also such as dwell in other his lordship's townes therabout, and no small discommodetie to his lordship and his heirs.

The tennants of this towne be very poore men, nothings able to make any sooche service as of dewtie they ought, the sterelytie of y<sup>e</sup> grounde as they alledge ys the cause therof. But y<sup>e</sup> especyall cause ys y<sup>e</sup> dysquietnesse and hatred y<sup>t</sup> ys amongst themselfz, y<sup>e</sup> greate thefte y<sup>t</sup> ys contynuallie aboute y<sup>e</sup> said towne, and disorder amongst them in neighbourheade, and y<sup>t</sup> they be over runne with gentlemen planted nowe amongst them, whiche ys rather y<sup>e</sup> cause of their great povertie than anie steryletie or barrennesse of ther lande and groundz, whiche ys mooche neadfull to be foreseane and with good circumspeccon reformed.

And wheras tyme oute of memory y<sup>e</sup> balif of Lucker hathe alwayes had [from] everie tennant of these townes, hereafter mencioned, for more leave within y<sup>e</sup> highe more, nowe called Ellingeham more, one busshell of wheate as appeteyning to his office ; nowe presently y<sup>e</sup> same for y<sup>e</sup> moste parte ys by them denyed, some of them alledginge, for that they be his lordship's tennants, they are in all y<sup>e</sup> said commone more free to take turfe or hather for ther feule ; the other townes as app'teaning to y<sup>e</sup> lordship of Bambrough, partely for that y<sup>e</sup> corne ys nowe at more valewe than in tyme aunceyent yt hathe bene, and also moste specyallie because ther ys not [MS. torn] sufficient of turfe grounde nor yet hather within [MS. torn] precincte of y<sup>e</sup> said more of Ellingeham to serve ther necessitie, but that yei are driven to goe to y<sup>e</sup> mores of Northe Charlton, Dichborne, and Chattone, where they are well served, and, for the one half of that whiche ys demanded by the bailif of Ellingeham aforesayd, deny the payment of y<sup>e</sup> said bushel of wheat, wherupon arrissethe dalie mooche convenyence [*sic*] betwixte y<sup>e</sup> said bailif and them, and for that they cannot passe nor repasse to any of the said moores of Chattone, Dytchborne, or Southe Charlton, but throughe y<sup>e</sup> grounde of Ellingeham, so that in ther return they be alwaies stopped by the said balif, wherupon alysethe y<sup>e</sup> said varyance. Therefore, y<sup>e</sup> premisses consydered, yt were good sooche order were taken herin as y<sup>e</sup> inhabitants sholde be served with necessarie fewle, and y<sup>e</sup> said balif to receyve suche accustomed dewtie as of right unto him apperteane.

Townes apperteaning to the queen's majestie whiche have, by permissione of the balif, had more leave in Ellingeham : Bambrough, Shostone, Sunderlande, Elford, Bednell, Newtone, Burtone, Flettome. Townes of his lordship holden of the castell of Anewic, wiche have had the like libertie in the same comone : Tughall, Lucker, Swinho, Bruntone, Prestone.

All these townes above mencioned dyd ever take ther fewell from y<sup>e</sup> fresh dyke to Chattone-Sandyford, and by northe y<sup>e</sup> Hinginge Well Lawe,<sup>1</sup> and from y<sup>e</sup> Hinginge Well Lawe to y<sup>e</sup> bounder of Charlton; Flettome, southe and eastward, was ever reserved for Ellingeham, Doxford, Newstead, and Tindely.<sup>2</sup>

And because Newstead, Lucker, and Prestone are nowe incydent in all manor of service with the lordship of Ellingeham, for y<sup>e</sup> answering of all and singular things whiche doo concerne ther commone welthe in neighbourheade, they have alwaye hade, as before ys at lengthe recyted, more leave in the saide northe parte of y<sup>e</sup> commone of Ellingeham, without payenge anythinge to the said bailif or any other balif ther, as well for the townes of Ellingeham, Doxford, and Tindely, whiche be of y<sup>e</sup> lordship's self ; and, as for

<sup>1</sup> Hangwell Law is at the west extremity of Ellingham township.

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.*, as belonging to the Gaugy barony and not to the barony of Alnwick. Half a mile north of Hangwell Law is the 'three Barons Ford,' crossing the Sandyford burn. The ford derives its name from the fact that the commons of the three baronies of Gospatric, Ditchburn, and Gaugy were conterminous at that point. See vol. i. p. 256.

Warneford, yt hathe y<sup>e</sup> like, because yt ys parcell of Lucker and Newstead ; but, as concerninge all manner of royalty, y<sup>e</sup> said townes of Prestone, Newstead, and Lucker with Warneforde doe sute and make yer appearance at y<sup>e</sup> knightly courte of Alnewic, and ther doe make ther presentments accordingly. But as for Ellingham, Doxford, and Tinely [they] do present all manner of r[oy]lty[alty] at Ellingham courte aforesaid, and ought not of righte to be called in the knightly courte of Alnew'c.<sup>1</sup>

It will be observed that when this survey was made the tenants of Ellingham were in a very poor and miserable condition. They attributed their poverty to the poor quality of the ground, but the surveyor suggested that the true causes were their hatred of one another, continual thefts, and the fact that they were 'over runne with gentlemen planted nowe amongst them.' The meaning of the latter phrase is obscure, but it is possible that some of the earl's friends or officers had been placed at Ellingham to protect the village from the continual raids which then prevailed. Ralph Grey of Horton went to live at the neighbouring village of Embleton during this period, in order to afford the protection of his presence to the people of that place. Whilst he was there he utilised the time and labour of the tenants in building for himself a substantial house, and the tenants, as they received no remuneration, became greatly impoverished. It is possible that the people of Ellingham were exposed to similar abuses, and it is probable that the continual loss of cattle and goods had discouraged them from attempting to earn a livelihood. The great damage sustained by the whole of the neighbourhood through the raids of cattle stealers will be best illustrated by some extracts from official reports.<sup>2</sup> The following report relates to the year 1573:

A collecon of certaine spoyles comytted by the Scotts upon the tenents of the right hon. the earle of Northumberland synce the xvi<sup>th</sup> yere of her majesty's raigne,<sup>3</sup> whereby they are in greate decaye of horse and armor, hetherto havinge no redress for theire said spoyles.

[Endorsed] 'A collecon, etc., presented and prosecuted before the L. lieutenant of the north, mense Septemb. 1593, by John Browne, his L. steward learned in Northumberland.'

Bylton: John Slegge, Edmund Slegge, John Shepperde, Edmund Anderson, spoyled & lost 2 horses, 5 kyne, with insight goods to the value 35<sup>li</sup>.

Howghton: John Elder, John Grayme, Henry Hudson, Robt. Jowsye, Willm. Todde, John Dawson, John Athye, John Judson, Willm. Shepperde, spoyled & lost 6 horses & mares, 19 kyne & oxen, 160 sheep, 72<sup>li</sup> 10<sup>s</sup>.

Lesburye: Thomas Tayler, Thomas Elder, Henry Tayler, wydowe Alnwycke, Thomas Tayler, John Tayler, Willm. Wilkinson, Robt. Atkinson, spoyled & lost 9 hors & mares, 13 kyne, 122 sheepe, 88<sup>li</sup> 4<sup>s</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> Those entries only are printed here which refer to places dealt with in vols. i. and ii. There are numerous entries relating to other places in Northumberland.

<sup>3</sup> *i.e.*, 1573.

<sup>4</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

## Further particulars are given on a similar list :

A breif noate of all suche goods and cattall as hath beine stollen and reste frome the tennants of the erle of Northumberland by the Scotts and theves, senc his entrye, untill Easter last past ;<sup>1</sup> collected owt of the bills of the said tennants exhibited unto his lordship for their relyef and redresse therin, viz<sup>t</sup>, from the tennants of :

Houghton: oxen and kyne, viij; shepe, cclxvj; horsse, ix; howshold stuf, x<sup>li</sup>. Bilton: oxen and kyne, xl<sup>te</sup>; horsse, vj; oxen, nil; shepe, xv. Lucker: oxen & kine, v; horse, iij. Newham and Tugall: oxen and kyne, xiiij; shepe, l. Rennington: horsse, v; shepe, viij. Howyk: horsse, iij; shepe, c. South Charleton: swine, viij. Aylemowth: horsse, iiij. Ellingham: oxen and kyne, xiiij; horsse, vj; shepe, lxxij; goats, xvij; swine, vij.

It is to be remembered that, senc Easter last, a greit number of spoiles and hereshippes ar done upon the said tenants and not here mencyned, and of theis things the more parte have bene compleaned upon & billed for, and no redresse ordynary obteyned; yt might therfor pleas your honore that your lettres maye be to the regent of Scotland, that he will give directyon to the wardens of that realm that the said causes should be answered for the relyf of the pore men, accordyng to the lawes of the Borders and treatise of the prynces, and also som notice to the wardens of England to have consideracone, and to use diligence that redresse therof maye be requyred and hadd.<sup>2</sup>

A note of all such goods and cattall as ar rest, stollen, and taken from the tennants of Henry, erle of Northumberland, by the Scotts and theves sence his entry to his lands.<sup>3</sup>

Houghton: Frome Edmond Hutson by Jock the Sawter, Dand Wetherburne, Hobb Alanson, & theyre fellows, shepe, lx; frome Edward Sheppard, shepe, x; frome Cuthbart Walby by Jock Glendowne and Cuthbart Elder, shepe, xi; stollen by the same persons frome Edward Shippard, shepe, x; frome Robert Shippard, x; and from Tho. Adam xiiij, xxxiiij; frome Henry Hutson by Jamy the Cove, Jock Harewell, and Raufe Burne called Short Werk, meares ij, horse i; Tho. Graime, shepe, xx.

Lucker: Georg Lyndsey, oxen and kyne, v; the same George, one black meare, i; Tho. Tarrye, i meare; William Hudson, i horse.

Newham: Georg Law, shepe, l<sup>te</sup>; Georg Forstar, ij.

Tuggill: Roger Wayk by Jamy of the Cove, Jock Harewell, & others, oxen, vi.

Long Houghton: Henry Hudson, horse and meare, iij; Tho. Graime, shep, xx; Cuthbert Walby, shepe, xi; Edward Shippard, Robert Shippard, and Tho. Adam, shepe, xx, by John Glendower my lord wardens man at this present; Edward Shippard by the Scotcs, shepe, xx; Edmond Hudson, shepe, lx; wedow Todd by Frenche, an Englyshman and put into Scotland, one meare, i meare; William Gray, oxen, iiij; John Scott fowrthe of Colledg parke, oxen, iiij; George Elder, horse, ij; Leonard Arthur of Burling, renten howshold stuff, valew x<sup>li</sup>.

Howyk: William Hearing by Rauf Short Turck, Jock Harewell, and y<sup>r</sup> fellows, meare, iij; frome the same Will<sup>m</sup> by Jock the Salter, Dand Tompson, and Dand Wetherburne, shepe, v<sup>xx</sup>.

Bilton: Edmond Sleig, certen insyght, v<sup>li</sup>; the same Edmond, horse, i; Edward Blythe, oxen and meare, vj; John Forstar, oxen, v; wydow Anderson, shepe, xv; M<sup>or</sup> Thomas Anderson was slaine in Bilton at the reskewing of goods there by Jock Hayrewell & his fellows; Johne Sleig, by Rauf Burne and his fellowes, oxen v, nag i, meare i; Edmond Sleig by Rauf Burne and his fellows, in howshold stuf v<sup>li</sup>, by Rauf Burne, etc.; Edward Blythe by Rauf Burne and his fellowes, oxen vi, meare i; John Forstar, oxen, v; James Howye, oxen and kye xiiij, horse i.

South Charleton: Cuthbert Coward by Hobb the gune, Jock Clerk and Mary's Jock, swin, viij.

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.*, since Henry, eighth earl, entered upon his estate. Thomas Percy, seventh earl, was executed on the 22nd Aug., 1572. Henry Percy was summoned to Parliament as eighth earl in 1576.

<sup>2</sup> The list which follows is attached to this document.

<sup>3</sup> This document refers to the same period, viz., 1576.

Alemouthe : Ryc' Mydlam, horse, i ; James Thurbrand, meare, i ; from the vycar, meare, i ; John Hudson, horse, i.

Ellingham : Ryc' Watson by James of the Cove, Dand Owscoundishe, & theyre fellowes, oxen, vi, mear, i, foal, i ; Richard Talor, oxen, i ; the same Ric', shepe, xij ; the same Ric', mear, i ; the same Ric' by Jock Harewell, Jock Clerk, and others, oxen, iij ; wydow Forstar, shepe, xxvij ; William Atkinson, kyne, iij ; Tho. Frenche by Dand Wetherburne & his fellows, gaytes, xvij ; Johne Homble by Dand Wetherburne & his fellowes, shepe, xij ; the same Johne, meare, i ; John Rychardson, shepe, xij ; the same John, mears, i ; Ryc' Fynkell, swyne, vij ; the same Ryc' by Wm. Oliver of Clifton, meare, i.<sup>1</sup>

Attached to the previous document is the following letter, which appears to have been written by the earl's officer after he had collected all the information he could obtain with regard to the raids :

Accounts of spoils and robberies (committed by the Scots upon the tenants of earl of Northumberland in the barony of Alnwick, the lordship of Rothbury, and other places in Northumberland) ; anno 1567 and 1577.

May it please your honorable lordship to be advertysed that the spoyle and heryship with the Scottish and English theves contynewethe so amongst your honours tenantes here in this countrye, that without speedy remedye provyded in that behalf, as theye are alreddie not able to make service unto your lordship and officers under the same, so will they be lesse able to paye your lordship the rent, yf yt be not forseene in tyme ; for remedye and amendment wherof ther is nothings so necessarye as a gentleman of worship in the countrye to be appoynted counstable of Alnewyck, whiche by his labour and industrye will not onelye seake to dant theves, but also by frendship to gett such acquentance amongst the Scottish as to fynd such as will stand upp and avowe poore mens goodes, for otherwise to seak redresse at the wardeyns hands ys a mere folye, for what fare wordes so evere he give or what so evere he saye, when tyme serveth, they prove nothinge. Howye of Alneham for example cannot have that which was the wardeyns promise at London, I meane the tryall of foure gentlemen of England and as many of Scotland, or one assisse accordinge to the lawes of the border ; he was aunswered, as this berer can declare the last daye, that when he might have had deliverye for the principall, he wold not, and nowe he shold tarye the wardeyne of Scotland and Nicholas Forsters<sup>2</sup> leysour.

\* \* \* \* \*

Your lordship's revenewe her in Northumbreland doth decay for lack of a surveye ; ther is in decay in Lesbury of the tenement late in th'occupation of Georg Carr xliij<sup>s</sup>., and in Tughall v<sup>li</sup>, and likewise in diverse other places for lacke of ability that men are not able to occupye and have nothings to distreyne upon. . . .

I have send [*sic*] your lordship herewith one hundreth poundes, and with much a do that they wold carye yt, for that some therof ys in money. I shall therfor humbly desyer your honourable lordship to fynd meanes to gett your money, which is to be send [*sic*] from hence, to be delivered by exchange, that I maye paye yt at Berweke or here in the country, for that cariadge cannot be had to serve your lordships expectacion, gold beyng very evill to come by, suche as is good, and, on th'other partie, the moneye ys so weighty that none hathe list to deal withall, both for the trowble of caring and the charge. I have to send your lordship more, if I can gett yt conveyed into gold, by James Swinowe, who repareth upp presentlye. I cannot yet come by Mr. Bowes' moneye but am promysed daye by daye to have yt.

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* At the end of the document is this note : 'M<sup>d</sup> that Dand Burne of the Lough, James of the Cove, Will Feltershawes, and other their complices, to the number of xx persons, came to Shilbottell wood to the howse of John Stamp. Ther tok him prisoner and iij geldings worth xx<sup>li</sup>, and a nag worth v marks, and spoiled the howse of all the insight they cold carrie.'

<sup>2</sup> Son of Sir John Forster. See vol. i. p. 156, etc.

Raphe Harbotle (if your lordship be not a lett and stay thereof) will cast away him self upon James Midleton's daughter, which were gret pety, he, beynge so proper a yought as he ys, might mach with the best in the countrye. Thus humblye taking my leave I wishe the daylye encrease of your lordships honour, with longe lyef and good helth to you and all yours. From Tynemouthe this xij<sup>th</sup> of Novembre, 1576.

Your lordships humble at comandement, RO. HELME.

[Endorsed] 'Roberte Helme's letter the xij<sup>th</sup> of November, 1576, towching the spoile of my lord's tennantes,' etc. [Addressed] 'To the right honorable th'erle of Northumbr.'

After the execution of Thomas Percy, seventh earl of Northumberland, on the 22nd of August, 1572, the manor of Ellingham escheated to the Crown, and was not restored to the Percy family with the rest of their estates. For several years the place was granted on lease to various tenants, one of whom was Arthur Creswell. By a clause in his lease it was stipulated that he should provide a horse and armour for every tenant, that he should protect the village with a strong hedge, and provide every farmhold or tenement with an able man. These clauses appear to have been inserted in the lease for the protection of the people of the district, but they in some measure failed to produce the desired effect, as Creswell almost ruined his under-tenants by exacting heavy fines, perhaps in order to discharge the obligations imposed upon him. After Creswell's lease had expired, Ellingham was placed 'under the rule' of Ralph Harbottle, a member of a younger branch of the Harbottle family, who has been referred to in the letter of Robert Helme as a 'proper youth,' who was about to make an imprudent marriage. No formal lease appears to have been granted to him, but Ellingham was placed under his general supervision. The unprotected state of the Border at this time was causing serious anxiety to the royal officials, and a searching enquiry was instituted in order to ascertain the true condition of all the villages and the number of armed men in them. The following extract from the report refers to Ellingham and the villages in the neighbourhood. The report is dated the 10th of March, 1579/80:

Diechaum : A village of Raphe Greye's, esq., wherin ys vij tenaunts, ij of them horst and ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, no cause of theyr decaye by them showed.<sup>1</sup>

Midiltoun : called Midilton by the sea, a villag of Georg Mushamp's and Thomas Lilborne's, gent., wherin ys vij tenaunts, one horst and ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, no cause of theyr decayes by them showed.<sup>2</sup>

Bellforth : A village of the latt L. Conearr's lands, and some part therof Roger Armarrer's, gent., wherin ys xij tenaunts, iij horst and ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, no cause of theyr decayes by them showed.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See vol. i. p. 403.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 397

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 391.

Easengtoun : A village of the latt L. Connearse lands, some part therof S<sup>r</sup> John Fosterr's, knight, and some part therof Thomas Lilborne's, gent., wherin ys xij tenaunts, iij horst and ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, no cause of decaye by them showed.<sup>1</sup>

Mowswenn : A village of Thomas Swynhouse, gent., wherin is vj tenaunts, all of them vnfurnished, no cause of decaye by them showed.<sup>2</sup>

All these townes or villages afforesaid, are dwelleng and inhabetaunt within Glendall ward, in the East marches of England.

Etherstoune : A village of M. Thomas Fosterr, esq., wherin ys vj tenaunts, iiij of them horst and ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, no cause of theyr decaye by them showed.<sup>3</sup>

Bradforth : A stead wherin ys Thomas Bradforth, gent., and iij his servunts ffurnished.<sup>1</sup>

Vtchester : A village wherin dwelleth John Horsley, gent., beyng the land of S<sup>r</sup> Valentyne Browne's, knight, in all tymes heartofore haveng xij tenaunts dwelleng thervppon, vntill of latt that one Thomas Jackson, latt of Berwick deceased, haveng an estatt of morgage therein, did hollye expell the said tenaunts and put the land therof to pasture, and so yt remaines to this day.<sup>5</sup>

Spindilstoun : A village of Thomas Fosters of Etherston and Will'm Strvthers of Newton, esq., and others, wherin ys x tenaunts, iij horst and ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, no cause of theyr decayes by them showed.<sup>6</sup>

Bewdill : A village of some ffeholders and tenaunts, pertening to the castill of Bawmbrugh, wherin ys iiij tenaunts, ij horst and ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, no cause of theyr decaye by them showed.

Bednell : A village belongeng to the castill of Bawmbrugh, wherin ys viij tenaunts, iij horst and ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, no cause of theyr decaye by them showed.

Sonderland : A village belongeng to the castill of Bawmbrugh, wherin ys xx<sup>iiic</sup> tenaunts, vj horst and ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, no cause of theyr decaye by them showed.

Shorrstoune : A village belongeng to the castill of Bawmbrugh, wherin ys xj tenaunts, one of them horst and ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, no cause of theyr decaye by them showed.

Fleitham : A village belongeng to the castill of Bawmbrugh, wherin ys iiij tenaunts, one horst and ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, no cause of theyr decaye by them showed.

Ellford : A village belongeng to the castill of Bawmbrugh, wherin ys xj tenaunts, iij horst and ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, no cause of theyr decayes by them showed.

Preston : A village of her majesty's, vnder the charg of Raphe Harbottill, gent., wherein ys v tenaunts, nuper comitis ij<sup>o</sup> horst and ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, no cause of theyr decaye by them Northumbrie. showed.

Ellingham : A village of her majesty's, vnder the revll of Raphe Harbottill, gent., wherein ys ix tenaunts nuper comitis and ffeholders, all of them vnfurnished, declareng that one Karswell taking a Northumbrie. leaze therof, did so ffyne them, that they aledge that the onlye cause of theyr decaye.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See vol. i. page 391.    <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 212.    <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 223.    <sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 301.    <sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* pp. 205, 206.  
A similar wholesale eviction took place at Ross (vol. i. p. 406).    <sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* pp. 183, 184.

<sup>7</sup> The following passage occurs in *Border Papers*, No. 78: 'the queen's lands in Northumberland,' 1580. 'Preston cum Ellingham: The tenaunts in Ellingham, parcell of Preston, are of the yerly rent of lxx<sup>s</sup>. They are not founde to be leased.

Swynhoo: The lands and tenements there, by yere, xxv<sup>li</sup>. There ys a lease of land & tenements to the value of xxij<sup>li</sup> j<sup>d</sup> ob. graunted to Arthure Creswell, ad vsnm tenentium, wherin ys a proviso to make ouer seuerall leases to every seuerall tenaunt of his own tenement, payeng his charge disbursed ratably; the queen's majestie was answered of one yeres rent for a fyne. There ys covenant & bonde to fynde horse & armor for every seuerall tenaunt, to make quicksett, & to inhabit eury tenement with an hable man.' Cf. also vol. i. p. 291.

- Stamforth : A village of her majesty's belongeng vnto the lordshipp of Dunstonbrughe, vnder the rewll of duchie. M. Raphe Grey, esq., wherin ys xiiij tenaunts, all of them vnffurnished, aledgeng that the cause of theyr decaye, ys that they are overmuch charged with service, in brengeng of some stufte toward the bewyldeng of a housse of her majesty's in Emulton near to the said Stamforth.<sup>1</sup>
- Emultoun : A village of her majesty's, belongeng to the lordshipp of Dunstonbrughe vnder the rulle of duchy. M. Raphe Grey, wherin ys xxj ffreholders and tenaunts, vj horst and ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, no cause of theyr decaye showed.
- Dvnstonbrughe : A village of her majesty's, vnder the charg of M. Raphe Grey, esq., wherin ys xj tenaunts duchy. and ffreholders, iiij horst and ffurnished, and th'other vnffurnished, no cause of theyr decaye by them showed.
- Newtoun by the sea : A village of M. Lawsons's and otherss sondrye gent., belongeng to the lordshipp nota bene. of Dunstonbrughe vnder the charg of M. Raphe Grey, esq., wherin ys xvij ffreholders and tenaunts, one horst and ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, ffor the cause of theyr decayes, some of them aledgeth oppresseion by theyr masters, and such like casses.<sup>2</sup>

## Alnwick lordshipp as ffolloweth.

- Rock : A village of Willm. Lawsons's, esq., wherin ys xvj tenaunts, vj of them horst and ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, no cause of theyr decaye by them showed.<sup>3</sup>
- Howick : A villag of S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Greys's, and other gent., wherin ys xix tenaunts, iiij horst and ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, no cause of their decayes by them showed.
- Northcharloun : A village of M. Wetherengtone's, wherin ys xv<sup>ten</sup> tenaunts, vj horst and ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, no cause of theyr decayes by them showed.
- Swynhow<sup>4</sup> : A village of her majesty's, wherin ys xvij<sup>ten</sup> tenaunts, one of them horst and ffurnished, th'other nuper comitis vnffurnished, declareth that the great ffyenes which they latlye paid vnto one Karswell, Northumbrie. who hath taken a lease over them, ys the cause of theyr decayes.
- Tuggill and Tuggill hall : A village of the earll of Northumberland, wherin ys x ffreholders and tenaunts, v horst and ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, no cause of theyr decaye by them showed.
- Luckar : A village of the earll of Northumberland wherin ys vij tenaunts, all of them vnffurnished, no cause of theyr decaye by them showed.
- Newham : A village of the earll of Northumberland, wherin ys xij tenaunts, ij<sup>ten</sup> horst and ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, no cause for theyr decayes by them showed.
- Southcharlton : A village of the earll of Northumberland, where ys xv<sup>ten</sup> tenaunts, vj of them horst and ffurnished, th'other vnffurnished, showeth, that followeng of theyr goods, stollen by the Scots rebels of Ledisdall, some of these said tenaunts were taken and by the Scotts spoiled. Afterwards the said tenaunts, ffolloweng theyr action or bill at the daye of trew, they had a Scotts man delyuered at the day of trew vnto the L. Scropp. And the L. Scropp haveng the Scott in Carllell, the Scott was sett at lyberty and the poor men as yet never recompenced any waye, which is the cause by them alledged of theyr decaye.
- Broxild : A hamlet of S<sup>r</sup> John Fosterr's, knight, and others, wherin ys iiij tenaunts, all of them vnfurnished, no cause of theyr decaye by them showed.
- Rynnngton : A village of the earll of Northumberland, wherin ys xj tenaunts, one horst and ffurnished, th'other vnffurnished, no cause of theyr decaye by them showed.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ralph Grey of Horton rebuilt the Moot hall at Embleton as a residence for himself, at a cost of £124 13s. See vol. ii. p. 41. <sup>2</sup> See pp. 91, 92. <sup>3</sup> See p. 127. <sup>4</sup> In an interlinear note 'ad xxv<sup>th</sup> per annum.'

<sup>5</sup> See pp. 154, 155.

Longhowghton : A village of the earll of Northumberland, wherin ys xxvij tenants, iij horst and ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, no cause of theyr decayes by them showed.

Lesbury : A village of the earll of Northumberland, wherin ys xxij tenants, vj horst and ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, no cause for theyr decaye by them showed.

Dynneck : A village of the earll of Northumberland, wherin ys xiiij tenants, ij horst and ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, no cause of theyr decaye by them showed.

Hear endeth Alnwick lordship, for this wardenry, beyng hollye vnder the charg of the earll of Northumberland and his baylies.

Hawkey : A village of S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Greyes, knight, wherin ys ix tenants, all of them vnfurnished of horsse, no cause of theyr decaye by them showed.

Dockforth : A village of M. Dockforth's, wherin ys vj tenants, all of them vnfurnished, no cause of theyr decaye by them showed.

Ayllmouth : A village of Georg Midlame's, wherin ys iij tenants, one of them ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, no cause of theyr decayes by them showed.

Bowmer : A stead of John Carrs of Bowmer, wherin ys hym self and his man ffurnished.

Shippely : A village of her majesty's vnder the rewl of Lewke Ogill, wherin ys ix tenants of her majesty, and one Raphe Collenwod, ij horst and ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, no cause of theyr decaye by them showed.

Burtoun<sup>1</sup> : A village of her majesty, vnder the rewl of Lewke Ogill, wherin ys seven tenants of her majesty, and others, ij horst and ffurnished, th'other vnfurnished, no cause of theyr decaye by them showed.<sup>2</sup>

It will be observed that not one of the nine tenants at Ellingham was provided with armour or weapons, although it had been specially stipulated in Creswell's lease that he should provide every tenant with armour and a horse.<sup>3</sup> The result of the enquiry was generally unsatisfactory, as no sufficient reason could be assigned for the wide-spread decay which prevailed. In a few cases the tenants complained of the conduct of laudlords or lessees, and in one instance they said that they had received no compensation for the damage done by a Scottish raid. At South Charlton, however, where this complaint was made, the state of the tenants was comparatively good, as six out of the total number of fifteen were 'furnished.' In consequence of the unsatisfactory nature of the report a more searching enquiry was made in 1584. The officials appointed to make the examination were required to classify the men more minutely, and to state in detail what weapons each man had. The report was on the whole more favourable. At Ellingham, for instance, where there was no tenant equipped in 1579, there were four men armed with a jack, spear, and steel cap, and ten footmen armed

<sup>1</sup> See vol. i. p. 291.

<sup>2</sup> *Border Papers*, Muster of the East Marches, No. 47, 10th March, 1579/80.

<sup>3</sup> Creswell held a lease from the Crown of Ellingham and Swinhoe. His lease of Ellingham no doubt contained the clause inserted in the lease of Swinhoe. At Swinhoe only one tenant out of seventeen was 'furnished.'

with a spear or lance in 1584. A general comparison between the two reports will be found instructive :

Muster of the East March. 1-3 Sept., 1584.<sup>1</sup>

The reveu and musterris of all the horsmen and fottmen betwext the ages of xvj<sup>th</sup><sup>me</sup> and sixtye, inhabetteng within these East marches of England for anyempest Scotland. Taken ther the first and third day of September, 1584, by the right honorable the L. Hunsdon, L. governor of Berwick, L. warden of the said East marches, one of the lords of the quene's majesety's most honorable prevey counsell.

*	*	*	*	*	*	*
1584, tertio die Septembr <sup>2</sup> .						
Item, in the towne of Diechen of able men horst and furneshed	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, of fottmen in the said towne with jack and speare	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, of fottmen ther with spear or lawnce onlye	...	...	...	...	...	xij
Item, in the towne of Midilton by the sea of able men horst and furneshed with jack or with speare	...	...	...	...	...	ij
Item, of ffottmen in the said towne with jack and speare and steill capps	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, of fottmen ther with a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	x
Item, in the towne of Bellforth of able men horst and furneshed with jack and speare	...	...	...	...	...	ij
Item, of ffottmen in the said town with jack and speare and steill capp	...	...	...	...	...	xij
Item, in the towne of Easengton of able horsmen furneshed	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, in the said towne of fotmen with jack and speare and steill capp	...	...	...	...	...	vj
Item, of fottmen ther with a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	x
Item, in the towne of Edderston of able men horst and furneshed with jack and speare	...	...	...	...	...	v
Item, of fottmen in the said towne with jack and speare	...	...	...	...	...	vij
Item, of fottmen ther with a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	vj
Item, in the ciett or stead called Warnford with spear or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	j
Item, in the citt or stead called Twisilhouse <sup>2</sup> with a spear or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	j
Item, in the ciet or stead called Warden <sup>3</sup> with a speare or a lawnce onlye	...	...	...	...	...	j
Item, in the ceit or stead called Crocklawhouse <sup>4</sup> with a spear or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	j
Item, in the township of Mowssen of able men horst and furnieshed	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, of fottmen ther with jack and speare and steill capp	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, of fottmen ther with a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, in the ceit or stead called Breadforth of able men horst and furneshed	...	...	...	...	...	ij
Item, of fottmen ther with a speare or lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	ij
Item, in the ceit or stead called Hoppon with a spear or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	i
Item, in the village of Vtchester of ffottmen with a spear or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	v
Item, in the village of Spyndilston of able men horst and furneshed	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, of ffottmen with jack, a speare and steill capp	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, of ffottmen ther with a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, in the village of Bewidill of able men horst and furneshed	...	...	...	...	...	j
Item, of ffottmen ther w <sup>th</sup> a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, in the towne of Lwckarr of able horst men furneshed	...	...	...	...	...	ij
Item, of ffottmen ther with jack speare and steill capp	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, of fottmen ther with a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	xx
Item, in the ceit or stead called the New towne of able horsmen furneshed	...	...	...	...	...	j
Item, of fottmen with a spear or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	j

<sup>1</sup> *Border Papers*, No. 253.      <sup>2</sup> Twizell house near Adderstone.

<sup>3</sup> Warenton.      <sup>4</sup> Crocklaw, in the township of Warenton, see vol. i. p. 214.

Item, in the towne of Bawmbrugh of able men horst and furnished...	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, of fottmen in the said towne with jack and speare and steill capp	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, of ffottmen ther w <sup>th</sup> a speare or a lawnc onlye <sup>1</sup>	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, in the towne of Shostone of able men horst and furnished	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, in the said towne of Shostone of ffottmen with jack and speare and steill capp	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, of fottmen ther with a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	vij
Item, in the towne of Sonderland of able horsmen furnished	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, of ffottmen with jack and speare and steill capp	...	...	...	...	...	vij
Item, of ffottmen with a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	x
Item, in the towne of Ellforth of able horsmen furnished	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, of ffottmen with jack and speare and steill capp	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, of fottmen ther with a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	vij
Item, in the towne of Fleitham of able horst men with jack and speare furnished	...	...	...	...	...	j
Item, of ffottmen with a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, in the towne of Beidnell of able men horst and furnished	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, of ffottmen in the said towne with jack and speare and steill capp	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, of ffottmen ther w <sup>th</sup> a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	viiij
Item, in the towne of Burtoun of able men horst and furnished	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, of ffottmen with jack and speare and steill capp	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, of ffottmen w <sup>th</sup> a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	viiij
In Newton by the sea of able horst men and furnished	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, fottmen ther with jack and speare and steill capp	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, fottmen ther w <sup>th</sup> a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	ij
Item, in the towne of Swynnow of able men horst and furnished	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, of ffottmen ther with a jack, a speare and steill capp	...	...	...	...	...	viiij
Item, of ffottmen ther with a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	xx
Item, in Tuggill of able horst men and furnished	...	...	...	...	...	ij
Item, of ffottmen with jack and speare and steill capp	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, of ffottmen ther with a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, in Prestoun of able men horst and furnished	...	...	...	...	...	ij
Item, of ffottmen with jack and speare and steill capp	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, of ffottmen with a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, in the towne of Ellingham of able men horst and furnished	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, of ffottmen ther with jack and speare and steill capp	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, of ffottmen ther with a speare or with a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	x
Item, in the towne of Newham of able men horst and ffurnished	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, in the said towne of Newham of ffottmen with jack and with speare and steill capp	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, of ffottmen ther with a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	viiij
Item, in the ceit or stead called Newstead of able men horst and furnished	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, of ffottmen ther with a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	v
Item, in the village called Doxford of able men horst and furnished	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, of ffottmen with a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	vij
Item, in the towne of Emvldon of able horst men furnished	...	...	...	...	...	ij
Item, of ffottmen with jack and speare and steill capp and some bowes	...	...	...	...	...	xij
Item, of ffottmen ther with a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	xviiij
Item, in the towne of Stampforth of able men horst and furnished	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, of fottmen with jack and speare	...	...	...	...	...	x
Item, of ffottmen ther with a bow, or a speare or a lawnc	...	...	...	...	...	vij

<sup>1</sup> Bamburgh was omitted in the survey of 1579. In 1575 the village of Bamburgh was 'in decay and ruine,' and the 'place called the towne' was 'not knowne.' See vol. i. p. 154.

Item, in the towne of Dunston of able men horst and furneshed	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, of ffoftmen ther with a jack and speare	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	ij
Item, of fottmen ther with a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, in the towne of Craster of able horsmen ther furneshed	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	j
Item, of ffoftmen ther with jack and speare	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	ij
Item, of ffoftmen ther with a speare or a lawnse	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	ij
Item, in the towne of Howick of able men horst and furneshed	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, of ffoftmen ther with jack and speare and steill cap	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, of ffoftmen ther with a speare or lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	xiiij
Item, in the village of Hawkill of able horstmen furneshed	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, of ffoftmen with jack and speare and steill capp	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, of ffoftmen ther with a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	v
Item, in the towne of Longhoughton of able men horst and furneshed	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, of ffoftmen with jack and speare and steill capp	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	xiiij
Item, of ffoftmen with speare or with a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	xx
Item, in the towne of North Charloun of able men horst and furneshed	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	ij
Item, of ffoftmen ther with jack and speare and capp	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, of ffoftmen ther with a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	xvj
Item, in the towne of South Charloun of able men horst and furneshed	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, of ffoftmen with a jack and speare and steill capp	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	viiij
Item, in the said South Charlton of ffoftmen with a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	vj
Item, in the towne of Shippley of able men horst and furneshed	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, of ffoftmen ther with jack and speare and steill capp	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, of ffoftmen ther with a speare or a lawnc...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	iiij
Item, in the townshipp of Rock of able men horst and furneshed	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, of ffoftmen ther with a jack and a speare and capp	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	x
Item, of ffoftmen ther with speare and lawnc or a bow	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	viiij
Item, in the towne of Rennengton of able men horst and furneshed...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, of ffoftmen with jack and speare and steill capp...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	x
Item, of ffoftmen ther with a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	vj
Item, in the townshipp of Denneck of able men horst and furneshed	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, of ffoftmen with jack and speare and steill capp...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	viiij
Item, fottmen ther with a speare or a lawnc onlye	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	x
Item, in the towne of Lesbury of able men horst and furneshed	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	none
Item, of ffoftmen with jack and speare and steill capp...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	xij
Item, of ffoftmen with a speare or a lawnc or a bow	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	viiij

The manor of Ellingham appears to have remained in the possession of the Crown until about the year 1637, when it was sold to William Armorer, who was probably connected, though it is uncertain in what way, with the Armorers of Belford.<sup>1</sup> The estate subsequently came into the hands of

<sup>1</sup> The following is the will of a miller of Ellingham of this period: 'Ellingham. 7 of Aprill. 1633. I, Robert Forster in Ellingheme doe make my last will; my bodie to be buried in Ellinghem church, my wife Isobell full executrix. Legacies left be this testator. I leave to Thomas Forster, serving in Newcastle, 6 sheepe, being gimers, price thereof 4<sup>s</sup> a piece; inde 1<sup>l</sup> 4<sup>s</sup>. Also I leave to him a red stirke price v<sup>s</sup>. Item, a blake kow, great with calfe, price 20<sup>s</sup>. But all the rest of my goods to my wife. This is my last will and testament, given up by my owne mouthe the aforesaid day of the aforesaid month and yeare. Before this witnesses: W<sup>m</sup> Edingtoun, Marke Richesonne, and Cuthbert Bryce.' [Proved 20 Aug., 1633.]

The following is the will of Robert Forster's widow: '13 Ap., 1638. I, Issobell Forrester, wife of Robert Forster, deceased, somtyme milner in Ellingheme mylne, doe make this my last will . . . as

William Armorer's son and afterwards of his grandson, as appears from the evidence of an old man, who was examined as a witness in a lawsuit on the 28th of May, 1708. His deposition is as follows: 'Robert Edington of Newham, yeoman, aged 75 years, says that when he first knew Ellingham, it was in the possession of William Armorer, father of William Armorer; after whose death the same was held by William Armorer his son, and after his death by Robert Armorer his son, until he sold the same to the defendant (Edward Haggerston) about six years ago.'<sup>1</sup> From the depositions of other witnesses examined in the same suit it appears that William Armorer, senior, enclosed a portion of Ellingham Moor with a stone wall in the year 1653, when Gilbert Davye was vicar of the parish. This enclosure was an infringement on the rights of all the freeholders whose consent had not been obtained, and was a manifest breach of the ancient agreement by which John de Clifford had confirmed to the prior and convent of Durham the right to pasture cattle throughout Ellingham Moor.<sup>2</sup> William Armorer, senior, died before 1675, and Lancelot Dobson, who had succeeded Davye as vicar, attempted to make some compromise with his son. It was temporarily arranged that Dobson should receive an allotment of seventy acres in lieu of common rights, but after an interval of a year and a half the chapter of Durham refused to sanction the compromise. Dobson thereupon continued to enjoy his right of pasture throughout the moor until the year 1687, when Armorer began to

for my smal worldlie goods, I give them whollie to my brother William Nutton, his two daughters Beillie Nutton, wife to William Eddingtonne in Newhame, Margaret Nutton, hir sister in Ellingheme, of all I have two cyen [*sic*], of the which I leave the hawket cove to William Eddingtonne his wife. Item, to Margaret Nutton, sister to the said Baillie, I leave a black cove. Item, to Robert Eddingtonne, son to the said William, I leave a blacke stirke of a yeer old. Item, as for the insight geir and the kyen forsaid, I wil that the said William Eddingtonne, husband to the said Baillie, be executor, and Margaret joynt executrix with him. Maide and written the 13th of Apryll, 1638, in presence of Marke Richartsonne, Cuthbert Andersone, and James Douglas minister of Ellingheme and writer herof. Inventerie prysed by Ralph Caruer and Marke Ritchesonne. Imprimis two kyne, four nobles a peece, inde 53<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup>. Item, a stirke, a noble, 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>. Item, potts & pannes, altogether prysed to 20<sup>s</sup>. Item, four pewter diblers, and three candlestickes, 4<sup>s</sup>. Item, implements of houshold stuffe; ane bed, and ane cupboord, ane cawell, and ane vessell benke, and three chests with disches and wooden diblers, ane canne, ane colloge, and ane wasching tubbe, valued to 30<sup>s</sup>. Item, the bed clothes; six pladdes, ane blankett. Item, linning; two pair of sheitts, two towells, two codwares, two weiring coates, and two cloakes, valued to 16<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>. Item more, a pair of tonges, a speit, and a pair of pottclips, 1<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup>; the totall sume, 7<sup>l</sup> 2<sup>s</sup>.<sup>3</sup> *Durham Probate Registry.*

Some of the words occurring in this inventory are unusual. A 'dibler' or 'dubbler' is a large dish. The meaning of the word 'cawell' is doubtful, but Murray in the *New English Dictionary* gives a similar quotation, 'One almye and a cawell with a cownter.' A 'colloge' or 'collock' is a tub or similar vessel; 1695, Kennett, *Par. Antiq.* gloss, s. v. Colerus, 'a great piggin, or pail, with a wide neck is called a collock in the north.' 'Codware' is a pillow-case. 'Pot-clips' are hooks used for suspending pots over the fire. Heslop, *Northumberland Words.*

<sup>1</sup> 'Robert Patison, clerk, v. Edward Haggerston.' *Exchequer Depositions*, 7 Anne, Trinity, No. 7.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 241.

make large enclosures. In the following year William Armorer, junior, died,<sup>1</sup> and was succeeded by his son Robert, who not only refused to sanction the old agreement but would not listen to any of the vicar's proposals. Dobson, being an old man of small means and in a weak state of health, felt himself unable to maintain the contest without assistance. He therefore entered into correspondence with Mr. Morton, a member of the chapter of Durham, with the view of procuring his help. Dobson wrote from Chillingham on the 11th of June, 1690, to Morton as follows:

Syr, had your anger been as deep rooted as I finde your friendship, then had I been more miserable than now I accompt my selfe happy in haveing soe potent an advocate with the rest of my rever<sup>d</sup> patrons. This informacons, though the cause some times of trouble and charge, yet afterwards may produce greater favours amongst wise men, when the truth is known. You have viewed the supposed trespass, in recompenc, for an attonement, on Monday next I have ordered the workmen to hedg in two acres of ground allready sprung 2 yards high,<sup>2</sup> and, when the beasts have cropped, I have ordered them to be cut and fenced till they be past all danger; neither shall they be touched during my life, and as soone as I can agree with the tennants, who have a lease, I shall spring more if you require it, with such care that the growth shall not be such refuse as is allreadye cutt.<sup>3</sup> Syr, seeing I consent to whatever you will require, I hope you will order your attorney to send a discharg to the sheriff and bayliffs, and think allsoe of sending a letter to Mr. Armourer, either to confirme the old division or make a new one, els you will assist me in throwing down his inclosures upon the common, for upon the word of a prest, the costs at law with his father and the loss of the benefit which might have accrued upon the confirmation of that division, made by consent, amount to above £400 (soe prejudiciall to me and the church was Cartwright's picque).<sup>4</sup> Syr, might I be favoured with a letter from you per Belford post, it would be a great obligation to

The humblest of your servants, LANCLT. DOBSON.

For the Revrd. M<sup>r</sup> Morton, prebend at Durham, these.<sup>5</sup>

During the following month Dobson found an opportunity of examining

<sup>1</sup> '20 Sep., 1688, inventory of the goods of William Armorer of Ellingham, gent.' Raine, *Testamenta*. This inventory is not now at Durham, and no wills of the Armorerers of Ellingham can be found at the Probate Registry. The only notices of this family in the Ellingham registers are: '9 June, 1696, Ann dau. of M<sup>r</sup> Robert Armorer bap.' '21 March, 1695/6, William son of M<sup>r</sup> Robert Armorer bur.' '14 Sept., 1696, Ann dau. of M<sup>r</sup> Robert Armorer bur.' '21 Aug., 1698, Robert son of M<sup>r</sup> Robert Armorer bap.'

<sup>2</sup> The following note refers to Dobson's enclosure and plantation, which he appears to have substituted for the old wood called Maurice wood: 'Ellingham, Julii 16th, '90. We, the curate & churchwardens of Ellingham doe hereby certifie that M<sup>r</sup> Dobson hath newly fenced thre sides of a parcell of ground, whereon there is a new spring of oakes growne 3 and 4 yards high; and is ready to carry the fence further, if it be thought requisite; but he is perswaded to stop because the oakes there and in the ground next adjoyning are allready sprung up past all danger of being cropped. There be growing there many more than were in Maurice wood, and if not cut will infinitely be better: this to be done: witesse our hands, Ja. Basken, curat. Robert Atkinson, Geor. Morison.' *Hunter MSS.* vii. No. 203. Maurice wood had produced fine timber in the sixteenth century. On the 8th Sept., 1551, the dean and chapter granted a lease of certain houses in Holy Island. It was stipulated that the lessee should repair the houses 'in all manner of reparacions, except great timber, which the said dean and chapter shall find to be taken within their woods of Ellingham, called St. Maurice wood.' Raine, *North Durham*, p. 160.

<sup>3</sup> Dobson seems to have incurred the anger of some of his patrons by felling trees on the glebe in Maurice wood. Dobson says that Maurice wood was 'refuse,' and the curate's certificate states that the vicar's new plantation would soon be better than the old wood.

<sup>4</sup> Dobson appears to allude to the fact that the dean and chapter had refused to sanction the compromise. <sup>5</sup> *Hunter MSS.* vii. No. 200.

the records connected with the living, and he discovered that in times past the glebe had suffered from similar encroachments. Writing on the 17th of July, 1690, Dobson says: 'Once Mr. Dean, upon examination of the vicarage endowment in the registry by Johannes<sup>1</sup> and Margareta<sup>2</sup> de Greenvilla, ordered Mr. Adamson to begin a suit, but it came to nothing. But if my reverend patrons will be pleased again to examine the grant, they will find I enjoy not a third part of what was given.<sup>3</sup> All lost carelessly, and I doubt not past recovery, so that there is reason to look carefully to what is left, else ill men will be pinching on all hands.'<sup>4</sup>

In the summer of the following year the state of affairs was still unaltered, and Dobson describes the deadlock which had ensued in another letter to Morton. This letter, like the previous one, is dated from Chillingham, and it appears therefore that Dobson, like many of the clergy at that time, was not a resident in the parish of which he was incumbent:

Chillingham, May 4 [16]91.

Reverend Sir, No sooner hath God enabled me to get out of my bed, but though with a weak arm, where the gout this time scised me, I give you this short account of my proceedings with M<sup>r</sup> Armourer, heretofore my seeming kind friend, but now my enraged enemy: for, by letters pressing him to chuse arbitrators, in order either to confirm the old division made by his father or make a new agreement both about the common and also the pretended *modus* for hay tithle of Ellingham and Preston, he at the last consented to a meeting on Thursday in Easter week, but when four men met about it, he would not suffer his party so much as treat about the legality or equity of it, but pretended that, if his father made any such agreement, he understood not himself. Neither would he consent that I should have any interest in the common, although his father consented to join 60 acres to the glebe in lieu thereof, nor pay any more than a pretended *modus* for the hay tithle, though his father gave 10 acres more upon that consideration, in all 70 acres. Truly, sir, the accomplishing the former agreement, in suit and otherwise, made me part with £20 per annum of my wife's jointure; yet it proved lost by the dean and chapter's unkindness to confirm it, which would have been more advantage to the church in future than possibly it can prove to me, and I perceive M<sup>r</sup> Armourer confides on some or other in the chapter still to oppose their rigorous assistance before I die, but I hope you will take it into your more serious consideration than suffer the church's interest thus forcibly to be opprest.

I sued M<sup>r</sup> Armourer for the hay for which he agreed, and stopped him on the common from ploughing for which he also agreed, but now I am as infirm and poor as then I was active and had money. . . . I enjoyed the former agreement a year and a half, but lost it when the chapter refused their consent, after which I enjoyed the moore in common till the year before M<sup>r</sup> Armourer died, when again he enclosed and I hindered him (about four years gone), and then he appointed a meeting for a new agreement, but died before we got it ended; but now his son will hear of no agreement, but encloseth apace all what I and my tenants enjoyed in common. . . .

I am, sir, your most faithful servant, LANCELOT DOBSON.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A mistake for 'Nicholas.'    <sup>2</sup> A mistake for 'Mabel.'    <sup>3</sup> The boundaries of the glebe are minutely specified in the ancient deed of Mabel de Greenville. See the history of St. Maurice's church.

<sup>4</sup> MSS. in the possession of the Rev. W. Wilson, vicar of Ellingham.

<sup>5</sup> *Rev. W. Wilson's MSS.*

In the following year Dobson died, and the Ellingham estate passed shortly afterwards into new hands. On the 10th of January, 1698, Ellingham was sold by Robert Armorer for the sum of £3,796,<sup>1</sup> to Edward Haggerston, a younger son of Sir Thomas Haggerston, bart., of Haggerston, who had for many years filled the office of governor of Berwick. Edward Haggerston and his first wife Mary, daughter of Gerard Salvin of Croxdale in the county of Durham, appear to have resided on their newly purchased estate. They to some extent rebuilt the house in which the Armorerers had lived, and the letters 'E. H. M.,' being the initials of Edward and Mary Haggerston, with the date 1703, are at present visible over the door of Ellingham hall.

It might have been expected that the old dispute about the moor would terminate with the death of Dobson and the sale of the estate. This was, however, not the case, and the suit still dragged on, causing much ill feeling between the new squire and Dobson's successor, Robert Pattison. The transfer of the property had been scarcely completed when Edward Haggerston wrote from Haggerston on the 14th of February, 1698/9, to the clerk of the bishop of Durham's court as follows :

I was att Ellingham some time since I saw you, where I would have been glad to have seen the parson, which he was told of, tho' had not y<sup>e</sup> civility as to come near me of late, or to send any mesage, so y<sup>t</sup> I could not bring myself to wait on him, nor indeed never shall till he seekes it of me, w<sup>ch</sup> if youle please to let him know you may, for I am resolved never to truckle to any such as he, especially as he has given me just occasion.

In spite of this ill feeling a meeting between the squire and Pattison, the new vicar, was still contemplated, and is referred to by Pattison in a letter to a correspondent written on the 1st of March, 1698/9. Some passages in the letter throw a side light upon the occupations and mode of life of a country clergyman at that time. He says :

I have spoken with M<sup>r</sup> Haggerston about our meeting at Durham, and was desirous that it might be upon the 10<sup>th</sup> of April, or soon after, but he would give me no positive answer as to that time, but would have it sooner, which I cannot assent to without great inconvenience, by reason we are now beginning to be very busy in plowing and sowing, and shall be till after Easter, so that I cannot spare horses till that time. Besides I would not willingly be out of the parish till after Easter. I perceive he will be at Croxdale<sup>2</sup> about that time. I desire therefore you would be pleased to write to him to meet me then, for he will be willing to comply with your motion more than mine.

My house being so very ruinous I am forced to provide for building this spring, and accordingly employed three masons in winning stones about a month or more, having already won (as they compute)

<sup>1</sup> *Sir John Haggerston's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> The residence of Edward Haggerston's wife's family, see p. 263.

about 200 futhers, and ordered my servant to begin to lead them [on] February 28<sup>th</sup>. But M<sup>r</sup> Haggerston's steward by his master's orders stopt them, and would not suffer them to lead any away. Now this quarry, being in the common, my predecessors used always to win stones there . . . so that I am very much disappointed of my intention, for I intended by the Divine permission to have begun to build my house in April next, and in my journey to Durham to have bought firdales and other wood for that purpose at Newcastle.

As the vicar became more impoverished his complaints became more urgent. He wrote on the 13<sup>th</sup> of December, 1699 :

Haggerston is just now enclosing or letting to farne the best part of the moor or common, and endeavours to drive the poor vicar quite off it. I may very well be poor considering the hard circumstances I have had ever since I entered upon this living, the wood all cut down, the glebe very much impoverished, the vicarage house repairing every year, and now after all falling down, so that I am providing for building of it, God willing, the beginning of next summer; taxes and assessments very high every year since I came, for I pay  $\frac{1}{3}$  part of all taxes of the townshipp of Ellingham, and therefore ought to have a reasonable share of the common. I wish to God I were in a condition to maintain the rights of poor St. Maurice<sup>1</sup> without troubling my reverend patrons. [In a postscript the vicar adds]: We both give our most humble services to the Rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Morton<sup>2</sup> and his lady, and also to the Rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Graham and his ladies, begging their furtherance and assistance in this affair.<sup>3</sup>

Eventually Dr. Morton and the chapter of Durham began to render the vicar more active help, and Pattison was eager to show signs of proper gratitude.<sup>4</sup> Various legal processes having been set in motion upon both sides with little result, Haggerston determined to appeal to the law as administered by the manorial court, a tribunal which had not been applied to for more than a quarter of a century. Pattison, writing on the 17<sup>th</sup> of October, 1700, says :

Yesterday M<sup>r</sup> Haggerston held a Court Leet at Preston tower, and summoned my tenants to appear, he sent his bayliffe into the church to summon my clark to appear when he was ringing to prayers, but I would not suffer any of them to appear, whereupon they were all fined by the jury, one whereof is a papist. This court has not been holden this 35 years untill now, as I am credibly informed by ancient inhabitants, and none can remember that ever the vicar or his tenants did ever answer at that court. Neither the vicar of Embleton, nor the vicar of Eglington, or any of their tenants answer to the earle of Tankerville's courts, which are holden every year in their parishes . . . M<sup>r</sup> Haggerston still delays to let us have our division of the common, and I am afraid our old witnesses many of them will drop off this winter, for M<sup>r</sup> Hume<sup>5</sup> is lying adying at my house.

<sup>1</sup> Patron saint of Ellingham church.

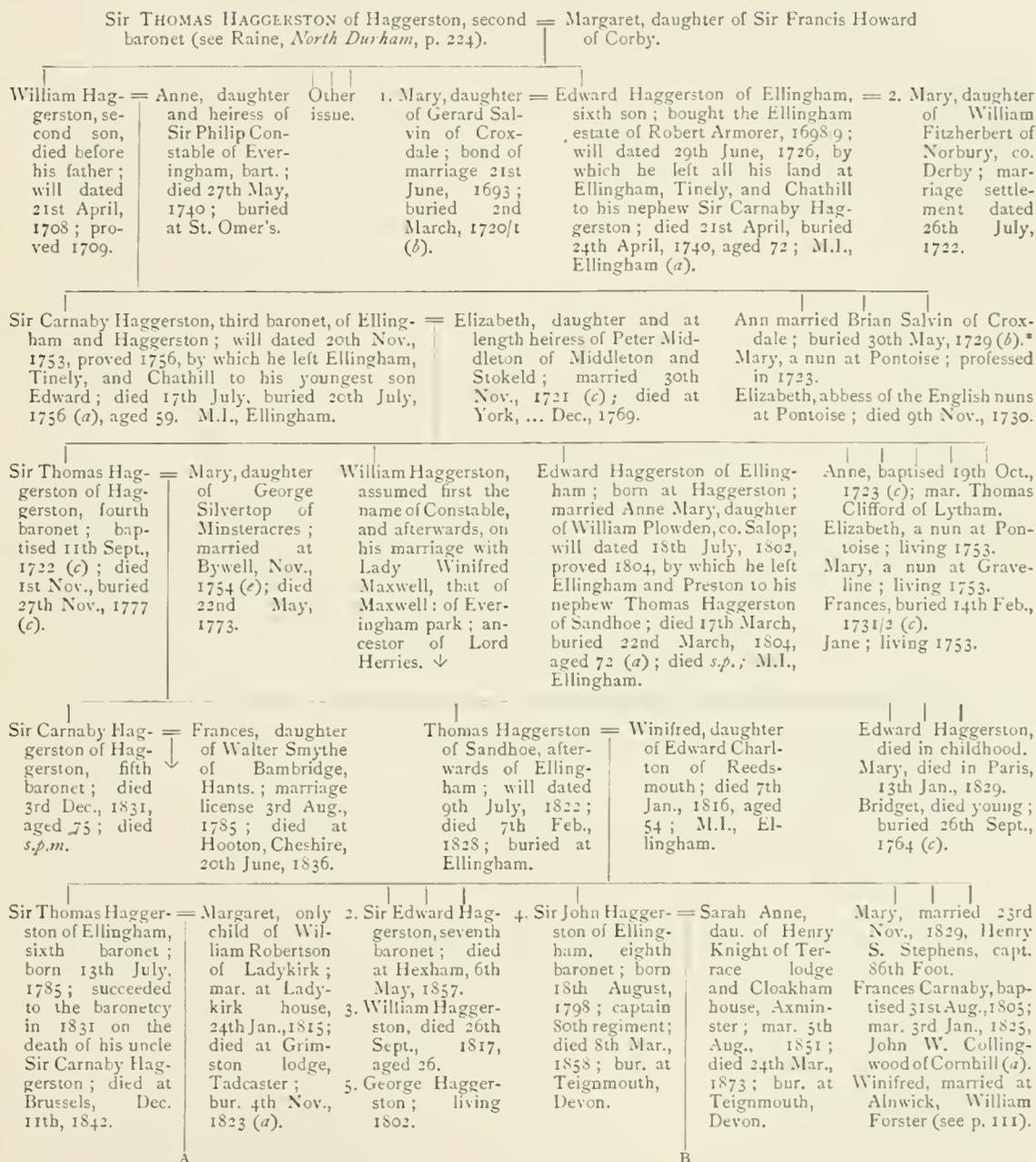
<sup>2</sup> See p. 259.      <sup>3</sup> MSS in the possession of the vicar of Ellingham.

<sup>4</sup> He adds in a postscript to one letter: 'My wife having this opportunity has sent Madam Morton a small present of Beudle cockles per bearer, my servant, who is going to Norton to fetch my son home this Easter. I would not have you to put yourself to charge, the gift is small, good will is all.' *Ibid.*

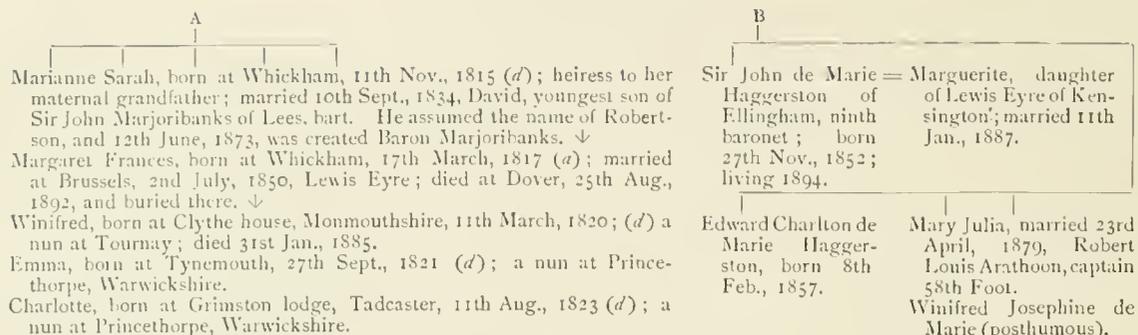
<sup>5</sup> An important witness in the suit.

HAGGERSTON OF ELLINGHAM.

(To illustrate the descent of the Ellingham estate.)



\* It is stated in the *Herald and Genealogist*, 1866, that Anne Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Haggerston, second baronet, was elected ninth abbess of Pontoise in 1753, and died 8th October, 1765.



(*a*) *Ellingham Register*.

(*b*) *Register of St. Oswald's, Durham*.

(*c*) *Holy Island Register*

(*d*) Newcastle local papers.

(*e*) 'A young lady of distinguished merit and beauty, and with a very large fortune.' *Newcastle Courant*, 9th Nov., 1754.

In consequence of the vicar's care Hume survived the winter, but in the following June Pattison writes: 'One of our old witnesses is dead this winter, and M<sup>r</sup> Hume was near dead, and if two other old men drop off, farewell Armorer's encroachment, if their testimonies that are yet alive be not preserved.'<sup>1</sup>

Shortly afterwards arbitrators were appointed, and the evidence of the old witnesses was taken on commission. In addition to this, careful search was made in the ancient records of the dean and chapter, where, amongst other documents the deed of John de Clifford was found, whereby he conceded to the prior and convent rights of common throughout Ellingham Moor.<sup>2</sup> This deed had an important bearing on the case, and eventually judgment was given in favour of the vicar, and the value of the living was in consequence substantially increased.<sup>3</sup>

Edward Haggerston, who purchased Ellingham in 1698/9, by his will dated the 29th of June, 1726, devised all his lands in Ellingham, Tinely, and

<sup>1</sup> The friends of the vicar sent a circular letter to Dr. Morton. 'Reverend sir, we are heartily concerned for our worthy brother. He is over-matched, and needs your assistance, which we humbly beg for him. Reverend sir, your most obedient servants, John Thomlinson, Vincent Edwards, Thomas Fenwicke, James Forster, Joseph Nicholson.'<sup>2</sup> See p. 241.

<sup>3</sup> The following depositions were taken on commission, 28 May, 1708: 'George Richardson, aged 80, knew the three Armorer's, grandfather, father, and son. He remembered the building of a stone wall on the moor, and the rebuilding of the wall. The places called Wandy Law and Black Chesters were part of the moor about 56 years ago, and have since been enclosed by William Armorer and Robert, his son, and appropriated to the township as their proper inheritance.' Phillis Richardson stated: '55 years ago William Armorer, father of William, built a stone wall on the moor, and that all the grounds on the north side of the stone wall, called Wandy Law, Black Chesters, Standing Stone, Gorestrother, and Millburn were then parts of the moor, and occupied by the vicars as well as by William Armorer the grandfather, and the vicar's goods went on the north side of the wall.' William Edington, aged 85, stated 'about 70 years ago vicar Davye and his herd stinted the moor on all parts of the common east of Sooterpotletch and Woful Dikes,' etc.

Chathill to his nephew, Sir Carnaby Haggerston of Haggerston, then in the county palatine of Durham, at the same time charging the estate with the payment of £2,000 to be applied by trustees to the use of his widow. The trustees named in the will are Thomas Forster 'late of Adderston,' the rebel general, and Edward Grey of Shoreston. Edward Haggerston died on the 21st of April, 1740, and under the provisions of the will Sir Carnaby Haggerston was in possession of Ellingham until his death in 1756, when it descended to his youngest son Edward. Edward Haggerston married Anne, daughter of William Plowden, who was living at Ellingham in 1767 when she received the following letter. 'Our master,' to whom the writer refers, was no doubt Mrs. Haggerston's husband :

For M<sup>rs</sup> An Haggerston, living at M<sup>r</sup> Dawson's, wine merch<sup>d</sup>, in Princes Street, Hanover Square, London. Ellingham, March 13<sup>th</sup>, 1767.

Good Lady, This is with my love to you, hoping that you are well, as I am at present, and to let you know that I have heard all about the town of Ellingham, near Alnwick, in the county of Northumberland, that our master can refuse you nothing, and I hartly crave your great goodness and generosity, if you have no subjection, that you will ask our good master to let me ride Laurence Gibson's galloper at Bedenal races,<sup>1</sup> and that you will give my love to our good master, and to all those that enquire about me. You had a fine slapping calf dyed yesterday, but the rest at home are well and contented. Matty Burn and Tibby Gurdon and M<sup>r</sup> Jems Younes are all in good health, and seand you their humoursome respects, as also does M<sup>r</sup> Jennison and myself.

I am, good lady, your affectionate friend and loving postillion, till death do us part, J. WHENAM.<sup>2</sup>

Edward Haggerston died childless on the 17th of March, 1804, and by his will, dated the 18th of July, 1802, Ellingham, with land at Preston and elsewhere, was left to his wife, as trustee for his nephew Thomas Haggerston of Sandhoe, second son of his deceased brother Sir Thomas Haggerston, in tail male, with remainder to his nephew's children in succession. Sir Thomas Haggerston, the sixth baronet, having succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his uncle Sir Carnaby in 1831, inherited Ellingham under the provisions of the will already specified, but did not inherit the more ancient family estates, which became the property of Lady Stanley, the only daughter of Sir Carnaby Haggerston the fifth baronet. Sir Thomas Haggerston died at Brussels on the 11th of December, 1842, and Ellingham is now the property of his nephew, Sir John de Marie Haggerston, the ninth baronet.

<sup>1</sup> This race meeting was maintained at a later date. Nicholas Brown Forster, of Bolton, was killed by a fall from his horse at Beadnell races in April, 1794. See p. 110.

<sup>2</sup> From a contemporary manuscript volume compiled by Thomas Beckwith, the York antiquary, now in the possession of the Rev. Canon Raine.

## THE CHURCH OF ST. MAURICE.

It is very probable that there was a præ-conquest church at Ellingham as at many other places in Northumberland, but there is no documentary evidence of the existence of such a building, and no remains of a cross or other



Seal of William de Grenville, enlarged. (The seal is  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches in diameter.)

✠ SIGILLVM WILLELMI DE GRAINEVILLA. *Durham Treasury*, 1<sup>ma</sup> 3<sup>o</sup> Spec. No. 32.

præ-conquest monument have been discovered in the neighbourhood. It is, however, certain that a church was in existence in the lifetime of Nicholas de Grenville, who possessed the barony of Ellingham in the reign of Henry I., and the original deed is preserved in the Treasury at Durham which

records the grant from Nicholas de Grenville of the church of Ellingham to St. Cuthbert and his monks. The deed, which has been already printed,<sup>1</sup> may be assigned to the first half of the twelfth century. The date of the death of Nicholas de Grenville cannot be ascertained, but the property which he possessed eventually descended to his nephew, William de Grenville, who died about the year 1161, when the barony of Ellingham was divided between William's two sisters, of whom the eldest, Mabel de Grenville, married Ralph de Gaugy.<sup>2</sup> By this marriage Ellingham passed into the possession of a new proprietor, who confirmed the gift of his predecessor Nicholas de Grenville. The charter of Ralph de Gaugy is similar in purport to that of Nicholas, and in it he states that he has granted the church to the convent, on behalf of himself, his wife, and other relations, with the assent and by the wish of Ralph his heir, and he expresses his desire that the monks shall hold the church of Ellingham as freely as they held any other churches in the fee of other barons.<sup>3</sup> It is possible that some dispute had arisen about the terms of the original grant, and it is noticeable that no reference is made in the deed of Ralph de Gaugy to the original grant of Nicholas de Grenville.<sup>4</sup>

The gift of Ralph de Gaugy was subsequently confirmed by Bishop Hugh de Puiset, by a deed executed before the year 1158. In the deed of confirmation Bishop Hugh mentions the fact that Ralph had ratified his gift in the bishop's presence by placing a curved knife on the altar of St. Cuthbert.<sup>5</sup> It was at the same time stipulated that Geoffrey, then parson of Ellingham, should retain possession of the church during his life, and that, after Geoffrey's death, the son of Ralph de Gaugy, who was best qualified, should be presented to the parsonage. It was agreed also that Ralph de Gaugy's son should pay five shillings a year to the convent of Durham, and that after his death the church should be the free property of the convent, and the prior and convent should keep the 'parsonage' freely in their possession. There is in the same document a subsequent clause which appears to be at variance with the provisions already specified. By this clause it was agreed that Ralph and his heirs should have the advowson ('advocationem') of the church, as other barons were wont to have the advowson of other churches

<sup>1</sup> See p. 226.      <sup>2</sup> See pp. 229, 230.      <sup>3</sup> See pp. 227, 228.

<sup>4</sup> The deed is addressed to Prior Absolon, who died in 1158.

<sup>5</sup> A knife was at that time not uncommonly used as a mark of ratification or attestation. Two deeds are still preserved in the Treasury at Durham, to which knives are attached in the place of seals. See Raine, *North Durham*, app. No. DCCLXVI. and p. 77, note s.

founded upon their lands. It is evident therefore that the gift was not entirely free from reservation, and it is possible that Ralph de Gaugy retained the right to confirm the nomination of the prior and convent. Lastly, Ralph and his heirs, by common consent of the chapter, were to be received into the fraternity of St. Cuthbert, and to be made partakers, both in life and death, in the alms and prayers of the church of Durham.<sup>1</sup> Another deed of confirmation of somewhat later date is similar in tenor, but is attested by different witnesses.<sup>2</sup> In this document some land attached to the church is mentioned, which constituted the ancient endowment of the rectory. This endowment was further increased by the generosity of Mabel de Grenville, who gave to the church of St. Maurice of Ellingham all the land of Elwold the dreng, and Aliz, and Gamel his son, and Michael his brother, and all the wood of St. Mary, extending from the bridge on the south side of the church, by the side of St.

<sup>1</sup> 'Confirmatio Hugonis, episcopi Dunelmensis, de ecclesia de Ellingham. Hugo, Dei gratia Dunelmensis episcopus, Absaloni priori totique conuentui beati Cudberti, et archidiaconis suis et omnibus clericis de sua diocesi salutem. Notum facimus uobis Radulfum de Calgi, assensu Radulfi heredis sui, dedisse Deo et beato Cudberto et conuentui de Dunelmo, in elemosinam perpetuam, pro anima sua et parentum suorum, ecclesiam de Ellingham, et in presentia nostra per cultellum curuatum super altare beati Cudberti donationem fecisse, saluo iure et possessione Gaufridi, personæ eiusdem ecclesiæ, dum uixerit uel eam tenere uoluerit. Nos quoque concedimus et presenti carta confirmamus quod, decedente memorato Gaufrido, presentabitur filius pretaxati Radulfi, ille uidelicet qui ad id magis fuerit idoneus, et de eadem ecclesia inpersonabitur, reddendo annuatim beato Cudberto et conuentui v. solidos. Ita quod post ipsius personæ, scilicet filii Radulfi, obitum, illa ecclesia libera et quieta beato Cudberto et conuentui remanebit, et exinde prior et conuentus personatum ipsius ecclesiæ libere obtinebunt. Radulfus uero et heredes sui aduocationem habebunt ipsius ecclesiæ, sicut alij barones solent habere aliarum ecclesiarum, quæ in territoriis suis fundatæ sunt. Statuimus preterea, ex communi assensu capituli, sepedictum Radulfum et heredes suos in fraternitatem monasterii beati Cudberti recipi, et uiuos ac mortuos elemosinarum et orationum ecclesiæ nostræ participes fieri. His testibus: Absalone priore, Johanne et Wazcone archidiaconis, Ricardo priore de Nouo Burgo, Simone canonico, Guillelmo filio Tosti, Magistro Johanne de Rana, Magistro Toma, Teobaldo clerico, Ricardo Luuel, Helia, Gaufrido filio Romæ, Widone Tisun, Meldredo filio Dolphini et Patricio fratre ejus, Hugone Ridel, Toma filio Willelmi, Toma filio Osberti, Rogero Ueel, Simone Ueel, et aliis multis Francis et Anglis.' *Durham Treasury*, 3<sup>rd</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> Pont. No. 11. This confirmation of Bishop Hugh was itself subsequently confirmed by Ralph de Gaugy by a special deed, see p. 228.

<sup>2</sup> The following deed was not executed before 1163, when Germanus became prior: 'Confirmatio Hugonis episcopi de ecclesia de Ellingham. Hugo, Dei gracia, Dunelmensis episcopus, G[ermano] priori totique conuentui beati Cuthberti et archidiaconis suis et omnibus clericis de sua diocesi salutem. Notum facimus uobis Radulfum de Chalgi, assensu Radulfi heredis sui, dedisse et concessisse Deo et beato Cuthberto et conuentui Dunelmensi in elemosinam perpetuam pro anima sua, et pro anima patris et matris et parentum suorum et heredum et omnium successorum suorum, ecclesiam de Ellingham, cum tota terra quæ ad eandem ecclesiam pertinet, in liberam et perpetuam elemosinam, ita libere et quiete possidendam, sicut liberius et quietius aliquam ecclesiarum tenent in feudo alicujus baronis, siue episcopatus Dunelmensis, siue aliorum episcopatuum. Hanc donationem et elemosinam nos ratam habentes, eidem conuentui beati Cuthberti, dilectis uidelicet filiis nostris, in perpetuum concedimus et presentis carte munimine confirmamus eandem ecclesiam, cum omnibus pertinentiis suis, ut prior et conuentus personatum ejusdem ecclesie habeant, et liberam in omnibus in perpetuum habeant facultatem eandem ecclesiam disponendi ad utilitatem ecclesie Dunelmensis. Si quis autem in posterum hanc nostre confirmationis et concessionis donationem infringere aut annichillare presumpserit, nostre animaduersionis sententiam se nouerit incursum. Testibus: Buchardo et Johanne archidiaconis, Salomone decano, Alano presbytero de Valesend, Aschet presbytero de Hovic, Simone camerario, Johanne de Rana, Helia clerico, W. elemosinario, Aengelar clerico, Patricio presbytero et Hugone fratre ejus, Osberto de Vuderintune, et aliis multis clericis et laicis.' *Ibid.* 3<sup>rd</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> Pont. No. 11<sup>o</sup>.



1.



2.



3.



4.



Maurice's well,<sup>1</sup> to the stream running through the meadow belonging to the church,<sup>2</sup> and from the stream near the northern part of the church meadow to the Preston burn, separating Ellingham from Preston.<sup>3</sup> The boundary then followed the course of the Preston burn to Preston bridge,<sup>4</sup> thence to the 'Redepethe'<sup>5</sup> going up stream, along the 'Redepethe' to 'Morileie,'<sup>6</sup> the whole of which belonged to the church, and along the road outside the wood to the church bridge.<sup>7</sup> The endowment, so minutely specified, was granted by Mabel de Grenville on behalf of herself and her husband Ralph de Gaugy; and Mabel, following her husband's example, ratified her gift by placing a curved knife on the altar of the saint, Maurice, to whom the church was dedicated. The deed of endowment was attested by many of the laity and clergy living in the neighbourhood of Ellingham, amongst whom may be noticed, Hugh the chaplain of Fallodon, John the chaplain of Tuggal, Robert the chaplain of Bamburgh, and Elias de Doxford. Attached to the deed is Mabel de Grenville's seal, bearing the Holy Lamb, with the inscription ✠ SIGILLVM MABILIE DE GREINVILLA.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Per rivum fontis.' <sup>2</sup> There is a foot-bridge over a small stream to the south of the church, opposite St. Maurice's well, probably the 'fons' mentioned in the document.

<sup>3</sup> *i.e.*, 'the burne whiche ys marche betwixte Ellingeham and Prestone, called "Medowe burne,"' see p. 245; the 'meadow burn,' now called the Long Nanny, doubtless derived its name from the 'pratium ecclesie.'

<sup>4</sup> The boundary of the glebe given by Mabel de Grenville is here conterminous with the township boundary in the sixteenth century. 'Upe the burne to yow come to Hungrie Forde, from thens uppe the saide burne to Prestone brig' ('usque ad pontem ejusdem ville').

<sup>5</sup> 'Via redarum,' *i.e.*, Redepethe, a parcel of land mentioned in an ancient deed relating to Preston, *q.v.*

<sup>6</sup> *i.e.*, Morley, see p. 241.

<sup>7</sup> There is a bridge a little to the north of the church.

<sup>8</sup> 'Carta Mabilie de Greneuill de tota terra Elwoldi dryng et alorum et de nemore Sce Marie de Elingham data ecclesie de Ellyngham. Vniuersis sancte Matris ecclesie filiis, tam futuris quam presentibus, Mabilia de Greinvilla salutem. Noscat societas vestra me dedisse et concessisse Deo et ecclesie sancti Mauricii de Ellingeham totam terram Elwoldi dreng, et Aliz, et Gamel filium ejus, et Michaellem fratrem suum, et omne nemus sancte Marie a ponte ex parte australi ejusdem ecclesie per riuum fontis usque ad riuum prati pretaxate ecclesie, et de riuo qui labitur juxta aquilonarem partem prati ecclesie vsque ad riuum currentem inter Ellingeham et Prestume, et per riuum illum vsque ad pontem ejusdem uille, et de ponte illo vsque ad uiam redar' sequendo riuum supra, et de uia illa et per uiam illam usque ad Morileie, et totam Morileiam, et de Morileia per uiam extra nemus usque ad pontem ecclesie, et sic sunt mete nominate omni parte: pro salute anime mee et anime Radulfi de Chaugi, sponsi mei, et pro animabus predecessorum meorum, in perpetuam elemosinam, habere, tenere et possidere, ita libere et quiete et integre et inconcusse, sicut aliqua elemosina liberius, quietius, honestius habetur, tenetur, et possidetur. Et ut hec donacio rata et stabilis permaneat hanc mea carta, et sigillo roborauit, et ad hoc confirmandum cultellum curuatum super altate Sci Mauricii cum magna deuotione optuli. His testibus: Osberto de Alresfordia, cognato suo, Hugone capellano de Falewedune, Hugone filio Aschestalli, et Herlewino fratre ejus, Johanne capellano de Tugale, Roberto capellano de Banburh, Bernardo de Bredbiri, Henrico fratre Sier, Hugone filio Radulfi, Waltero filio Hawis, et Petro persona de Neuburne, et Vato' de Pitindune, et Waltero de Lillescliu, et multis aliis Francis et Anglicis. Scilicet<sup>9</sup> Luc capellano, Gileberto diacono, Ricardo diacono, Ricardo clerico, Wilelmo Brien, Roberto Searle, Elia de Doxford, Chetel, Adam de Prestun, Randulf' [? persona]. *Durham Treasury*, 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> Spec. No. 10. The seal is round, and is 2 inches in diameter.

<sup>9</sup> From 'scilicet,' inclusive, to the end is written in another hand.

St. Mary's wood, mentioned in this document, has long since disappeared, and the name is no longer remembered by the inhabitants of Ellingham. The name was derived from the chapel of St. Mary in the valley, which probably stood in the wood or in the immediate neighbourhood of it. This chapel still existed in the year 1333, when a new thatch roof was placed upon it, but it is not mentioned in any document after that date. It too is now forgotten, and no trace of it has yet been discovered. It may be possible, however, to approximately identify the site of this ancient building, and, if excavations were made, traces of it might be found. It appears to have been situated near the burn running through St. Mary's wood, in the immediate neighbourhood of a mill pond belonging to the monks of Durham.<sup>1</sup> It may be supposed that the wood at one time comprised the land now called the glebe, which extends on the south-east of the church to the boundary of the township of Preston, which is divided from the township of Ellingham by a deep and picturesque ravine, through which runs the stream formerly called the Meadow burn, and now known as the Long Nanny. This ravine is probably the valley in which St. Mary's chapel stood.

It will be observed that Mabel de Grenville's deed is endorsed 'the charter of Mabel de Grenville concerning all the land of Elwold, the dryng, and of others, and concerning the wood of St. Mary of Elingham given to the church of Ellyngham.'<sup>2</sup> The language of this endorsement suggests the supposition that St. Mary's wood had at one time been attached to the chapel as its endowment, and it appears from other records that land had been specially conferred upon it, also by the gift of Mabel de Grenville, who had given to it half a carucate of land, namely, forty-eight acres with tofts and crofts. The land was given on condition that there should be a resident chaplain, finding all the necessaries for the chapel, and performing services regularly in it for the souls of the faithful departed.<sup>3</sup> The deed, in

<sup>1</sup> Robert de Clifford gave the monks leave to divert the stream, after it left his mills, to the pond belonging to the monks, near the chapel of St. Mary. See p. 237.

<sup>2</sup> The endorsement is written by two different hands. The part written in the oldest handwriting is 'Carta Mabile de Greneuill de tota terra data ecclesie de Ellyngham.' The words between 'terra' and 'data' have been subsequently inserted.

<sup>3</sup> 'Carta Mabile de Greneuill de xlviij acris terre, etc., datis ecclesie de Ellingham. Notum sit omnibus hominibus, tam futuris quam presentibus, Mabiliam de Grainuilla dedisse et concessisse et hac sua carta confirmasse capelle Scaë Marie in valle de Ellingeham dimidiam carucatam terre in eadem uilla, scilicet xl et viij acras cum toftis et croftis in liberam et perpetuam elemosinam, pro anima sua et pro animabus predecessorum suorum et pro animabus omnium fidelium defunctorum. Ita ut capellanus sit ibidem annuatim residens, et omnia necessaria capelle inueniens et cantans in capella illa assidue pro fidelibus defunctis usque in sempiternum. His testibus: Luc' sacerdote, et Roberto capellano de

which the gift is recorded, is endorsed 'the charter of Mabel de Grenville concerning forty-eight acres of land given to the church of Ellingham,' and is attested by various witnesses, some of whom had attested the grant previously mentioned. The endorsement shows that the land, nominally appropriated to the chapel, was absorbed in the glebe of the parish church to which the chapel was subordinate, and, when the two documents are compared, there can be little doubt that the land of Elwold the dreng and St. Mary's wood, mentioned in the endorsement of the first, is identical with the half carucate given to the chapel of St. Mary, and absorbed in the general endowment of the parish church, as stated in the endorsement of the second. After the chapel had fallen into ruins, the wood appears to have ceased to bear the name of St. Mary, and was called St. Maurice's wood. It continued to be so called until the seventeenth century, when Lancelot Dobson cut down the trees in it, and substituted for it a new plantation upon another site. Neither the wood of St. Mary nor that of St. Maurice is now in existence, but the glebe is still known as St. Maurice's park.<sup>1</sup>

Ralph de Gaugy, the husband of Mabel de Grenville, died about the year 1166, leaving a son Ralph, a minor at the time of his father's death.<sup>2</sup> Mabel de Grenville survived her husband, and a deed of confirmation is preserved at Durham which may have been executed during the period of her widowhood. By this deed she ratified again the gift of the church for the health of the souls of her father Walter, Nicholas her uncle, and William her brother.<sup>3</sup> Mabel de Grenville's seal is attached to the deed, and is a fine specimen of the art of the twelfth century. It bears as a device a Holy Lamb, with a nimbus round the head, and the inscription ✠ SIGILLVM MABILIE DE GRAINE-

Rinintune, et Ylgero similiter, et Roberto capellano de Neuhemham, Reginaldo Pinchehalle, Ada de Dunelmo et Helya de Doxford, et Hugone de Faleuedun, Heustacio, Gamello, Henrico clerico, Jurdano Eschoulant, Wilelmo de Fletham, et Alano de Wiltune, et Roberto capellano de Lidel, Hugone clerico, Wilelmo de Mautune.' *Durham Treasury*, 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>de</sup> Spec. No. 8. Larger seal, 2 $\frac{3}{4}$  inches.

<sup>1</sup> 'Ellingham church land is called St. Maurice's park, and contains about 170 acres, which includes the land that is properly glebe, the whole being the gift of one of the Gaugy family.' *Sir David Smith's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> See p. 229.

<sup>3</sup> 'Carta Mabilie de Greneuilla de ecclesia de Ellingham. Mabilia de Grainuile omnibus uidentibus uel audientibus has litteras, Francis et Anglis, tam presentibus quam futuris, salutem. Sciatis me dedisse et concessisse et presenti carta confirmasse Deo et beato Cuthberto et conuentui Dunelmensi, ecclesiam de Ellingham in perpetuum et puram elemosinam, cum omnibus pertinenciis suis, pro salute anime mee et parentum meorum, scilicet Walteri patris mei, et Nicholai auunculi mei, et Willelmi fratris mei, et heredum meorum. Et uolo et precipio ut hec donacio mea rata sit et firma in perpetuum: et si quis heredum meorum hanc elemosinam meam perturbare temptauerit, eum heredem deuoueo. Hiis testibus: Simone Can', Thoma capellano ejus, Edwardo scriptore, Godefrido clerico, Stephano blundo, Situro clerico, Johanne presbitero, Radulfo presbitero, Ribaldo presbitero, Magistro Aristotile et Magistro Rovberto, Waltero de Kettun, Alano pulment, Ingelario clerico, Waltero de Welpint', Ricardo diacono, Gileberto.' *Durham Treasury*, 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>de</sup> Spec. No. 9.

VILEN.<sup>1</sup> At about the same time William de Vesci, to whom the lands of Ralph de Gaugy had been assigned during the minority of the heir, confirmed the gift so far as he was concerned.<sup>2</sup> Mabel de Grenville in a further confirmation stipulated that Adam her son should retain the church for his life, in accordance with the arrangement made by his father.<sup>3</sup> Adam de Gaugy, the son of Ralph de Gaugy and Mabel de Grenville, had been instituted as rector of Ellingham by Hugh de Puiset, on the presentation of Germanus, who became prior of Durham in the year 1163.<sup>4</sup>

Adam de Gaugy, whilst he was rector of Ellingham, alienated a small portion of the estate which his mother had bestowed on the church. It will be remembered that Mabel de Grenville had given to the church certain drengs, amongst whom were Aliz and Gamel his son. Gamel appears to have died in his father's lifetime, and Adam de Gaugy then assigned to his father Aliz, now called Aliz de March'a, the house which Gamel had occupied, and his land, with the croft called 'Alden,' and the house made near the 'Alden' land. He also gave to Aliz the croft called 'sunnolt,' with the arable land attached to it, and half the arable land of Etherislei, and half the meadow land in the same place, and the whole of the wood between the limestone quarry and the 'rubra via' or red path, previously called the 'via redarum' or Redepethe. Adam stipulated that Aliz should pay two shillings a year to the church of Ellingham on the feast of St. Cuthbert during his lifetime, or as long as he wished to hold it. After the death of Aliz it was provided that the payment should be made to any one of the children of Adam whom Aliz might select. It appears, therefore, that Adam de Gaugy, the parson of Ellingham, had been married and had children.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The seal is No. 1 on the plate, p. 268. The seal is 2 $\frac{3}{8}$  inches in diameter. <sup>2</sup> See p. 230.

<sup>3</sup> The deed is a duplicate of the 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> Spec. No. 9, with the additional clause 'ita tamen quod Adam, persona ejusdem ecclesie, tenebit eandem ecclesiam libere et quiete, quandiu uixerit, reddendo inde conuentui Dunelmensi annuatim, sicut solet, quinque solidos.' *Ibid.* 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> Spec. No. 9 (*a*).

<sup>4</sup> 'Hugo, Dei gratia, Dunelmensis episcopus, archidiaconis et clericis et laicis de episcopatu Dunelmensi salutem. Notum sit uobis priorem G. et conventum Dunelmensem dedisse et concessisse Ade clerico, filio Radulphi de Chalgi, in liberam et perpetuam elemosinam ecclesiam de Ellingeham cum capella et omnibus pertinentiis suis. Nos quoque presentatione prioris G. eundem Adam de eadem ecclesia in personauimus, et presenti carta confirmamus eidem eandem ecclesiam in elemosina, secundum tenorem literarum karissimorum filiorum nostrorum G. prioris et conuentus Dunelmensis. Testibus: Buchardo et Johanne archid', Salomone decano, Alano presbitero de Waleshende, Aschetin' presbitero de Houic, Simone camerario, Johanne de Rana, Helia clerico, Willelmo elemosinario, Hingel' clerico, Patricio presbitero et Hugone fratre ejus, Oseberto de Widerintune et aliis multis Francis et Anglicis.' *Durham Treasury*, 3<sup>rd</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> Pont. 12.

<sup>5</sup> 'Carta Ade de Caugi de domo Gamel, etc., facto Aliz de March'a. Notum sit omnibus hominibus has literas uidentibus uel audientibus, me Adam de Caugi dedisse, etc. Aliz de March'a pro seruicio suo domum Gamel et terram ejus, cum crofto et thofto, et croftum Alden, cum domo que facta est juxta terram Alden et croftum Sunnolt cum cultura ejus, et dimidiam terram de Etheislei cum dimidio prato, et totum

Ralph de Gaugy, Mabel de Grenville's son, died about the year 1187, and the barony then came into the hands of his son Ralph, who obtained possession of his patrimony in the year 1195. To that period may be assigned a deed in which Ralph de Gaugy stated that he had inspected and handled the charters of Mabel de Grenville, his grandmother, and Ralph de Gaugy, his father,<sup>1</sup> relating to the church of Ellingham, which he confirmed, at the same time rehearsing the boundaries of the church land, as they had been defined in the previous deeds.<sup>2</sup>

In addition to this confirmation, the gifts or grants to the church of Durham of the church of Ellingham received the formal sanction of Pope Innocent III., on the 23rd of April, 1199, at the special request of the prior and convent of Durham. In the bull, in which the papal sanction is recorded,

nemus inter cauce et rub<sup>m</sup> uiam. Tenendum, etc., libere, etc., ex omni accione, de Deo et Sco Mauricio. Reddendo annuatim ecclesie de Ellingham duos solidos, scilicet ad festum Sci Chudberti, quamdiu vixerit et ista tenere voluerit, et post decessum ejus cui ex liberis Ade assignare voluerit. His testibus: Rogero filio Radulfi, Willelmo Mautalant, Germano Tisun, Philippo Ribaud, Germano Ribaud, Helye de Doxford, Ade filio ejus, Hugone de Cherletun, Osberto Beisin et multis aliis.' *Durham Treasury*, 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Spec. No. 18. Attached to the deed is an oval seal bearing a Holy Lamb, and inscription SIGILLVM ADE DE GAUGI. It will be noticed that the phraseology of the deed is ambiguous. It is clear, however, that 'ejus' in 'post decessum ejus' refers to Aliz, and that Aliz is the subject of the whole sentence 'Reddendo . . . . . voluerit.' The deed as a whole should be compared with one of somewhat later date, which refers to the same parcels of land. It is as follows: 'Quieta clamacio Ade Walmden de iijj toftis in villa de Ellingham. Sciant presentes, etc., quod ego Adam de Walmden capellanus remisit, etc., dominis R. priori et conuentui Dunelmensi, totum jus et clamium quod habui vel habere potui in quatuor toftis in villa de Ellyngham que jacent ex vna parte stangni versus austrum. Et in septem accris terre dictis toftis pertinentibus, et in quatuor accris terre in cultura que vocatur Sunnildisflat. Et in decem et octo accris terre in cultura que vocatur Etherisley, quarum una medietas est terra arabilis et altera medietas pratium. Et in sex accris terre et amplius de vasto que jacent inter rubeam uiam et calcetum, etc. Et pro hac remissione, etc., dicti prior, etc., dederunt mihi unam marcam argenti, etc. His testibus: Domino Radulpho filio Rogeri, Domino Willelmo de Mydilton, Ada de Doxisford, Roberto de Faludun, Hugone de Tyndeley et aliis.' *Durham Treasury*, 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Spec. No. 19. If the deeds are compared it will be observed that Adam Walmden derived his name from the Alden Croft. The Walden burn is also mentioned in 1424 in the marriage settlement of Sir Robert Harbottle. (See p. 244) The croft called 'sunnolt' in the earlier deed is called 'Sunnildisflat,' in the later one, and the 'cauce' of the first is identical with the 'calcetum' of the second.

<sup>1</sup> There do not, however, appear to be any charters of his father at Durham.

<sup>2</sup> 'Confirmatio Radulfi de Gaugi de donacione ecclesie de Hellingham. Omnibus, etc., Radulfus de Caugi salutem. Noverit, etc., me, inspectis et manibus tractatis cartis Mabilie de Greneuille auie mee, et Radulfi de Caugi patris mei, confectis super donacione ecclesie de Ellingham, cum tota terra et bosco ejusdem ecclesie et omnibus ejus pertinentiis, ab eis Deo et Sco Cuthberto et conuentui Dunelmensi in liberam et puram et perpetuam elemosinam factam, eandem donacionem ratam habere. Unde ego aduocationem dicte ecclesie et etiam, quantum ad me et heredes meos pertinet, ipsam ecclesiam cum tota terra et bosco per has diuisas: a ponte ex parte australi ejusdem ecclesie per riuum fontis usque ad riuum prati pretaxate ecclesie, et de riuo qui labitur iuxta aquilonarem partem prati ecclesie usque ad riuum currentem inter Ellingham et Prestun, et per riuum illum usque ad pontem ejusdem uille, et de ponte illo usque ad uiam redarum sequendo riuum supra, et de uia illa et per uiam illam usque Morileie; et totam Morileiam, et de Morileia per uiam extra nemus usque ad pontem ecclesie, et omnibus ejusdem ecclesie pertinentiis, concedo, do et confirmo Deo et Beato Cuthberto, etc., etc. Et ut hec concessio, etc., eam sigillo meo corroboraui. Hiis testibus: Daudid de Graham, Gileberto officiali Norhumbrie, Magistro Rogero quondam officiali Norhumbrie, Willelmo Briton, Magistro Alano de Richemund, Willelmo de Acle, Ricardo Brun, Alano de Pitigdun, Ricardo janitore, Roberto de Ripun et multis aliis.' *Durham Treasury*, 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Spec. No. 11. The seal attached to the deed is No. 2 on plate, p. 268.

Ralph de Gaugy is styled the founder of the church, but there can be no doubt that it was in existence in the lifetime of Nicholas de Grenville, and before the marriage of Mabel de Grenville to Ralph de Gaugy.<sup>1</sup>

Shortly after the promulgation of the papal bull, Ralph de Gaugy, the grandson of Mabel de Grenville, by a deed executed between the years 1209 and 1213, when William de Blunville was discharging the duties of sheriff, granted to the mother-church of Ellingham, in exchange for other lands, a toft between the land of Thomas, the parson's man, and that of Agnes the widow, and the croft attached to it, extending as far as the Alden or Walden burn, which has been previously mentioned. The deed is attested by various persons then living in the neighbourhood of Ellingham, amongst whom may be noticed, John Vicecomes the owner of the barony of Embleton, Simon de Lucker, Alexander de Bradford, William de Ulecestre, German Tisun, Helyas de Doxford, William de Meringes (a landowner in Ellingham whose family was subsequently connected by marriage with the Gaugys),<sup>2</sup> Hugh de Charlton, and others.<sup>3</sup>

Adam de Gaugy, the rector of Ellingham, appears to have died at the beginning of the thirteenth century. After his death, between the years 1209 and 1214, when William was prior of Durham, the lands and revenues attached to the church were granted on lease to Roger de Burton for the

<sup>1</sup> 'Bulla Innocentii III. super confirmatione ecclesie de Ellingham. Innocentius episcopus, servus servorum Dei, dilectis filiis priori et conventui Dunelmensi salutem, etc. Ecclesiam de Ellingham vobis per manus bone memorie H. Dunelmensis episcopi et R. de Cangi, ipsius fundatoris, concessam, sicut eam juste ac pacifice possidetis et in scriptis exinde confectis plenius continetur, vobis, etc., auctoritate apostolica confirmamus, etc. Datum Laterani. ix. Kal. Maii, pont. nostri anno 11<sup>to</sup>.' *Durham Treasury, Cart. iii<sup>m</sup>* fol. 163. At about the same time Richard de Marisco, archdeacon of Northumberland, also gave his sanction. 'Confirmatio Ricardi de Marisco, archidiaconi Northumbrie, super ecclesia de Ellingham. Omnibus, etc. Ricardus de Marisco, archidiaconus Northumbrie, salutem. Sciatis nos gratam habere et ratam donationem quam Hugo, Dunelmensis episcopus, de assensu Radulphi de Kaugy et Radulfi heredis sui, fecit Deo et Beato Cuthberto et conventui Dunolmensi super ecclesiam de Ellingham, habendum et tenendum, etc. Testibus: Magistro Alexandro Nequam, Willelmo de quatuor Maris, Roberto de Yeland, Henrico de Curtenay, Ricardo de Tony, Magistro Simone de Talint', Magistro Roberto Morell, Magistro Willelmo de Neull', Willelmo de London', et aliis.' *Ibid.* 2<sup>d</sup> 2<sup>do</sup> Pont. No. 4.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 229.

<sup>3</sup> 'Carta Radulfi de Cangi de tofto et crofto, etc., datis ecclesie de Ellingham. Sciant omnes tam presentes quam futuri me Radulfum de Cangi dedisse et concessisse Deo et Sco Mauricio et matrieci ecclesie mee de Ellingham, pro salute anime mee et antecessorum meorum necnon et heredum meorum, bono animo et integra uoluntate, in liberam et puram et perpetuam elemosinam, totum thoftum quod est inter Thomam t<sup>lli</sup> hominem p[erson]e et Angnetem uiduam, et totum croftum ejusdem thofti usque ad Aldeburne, in eschambio domorum et thoftorum que fuerunt Roberti t<sup>lli</sup> et Walteri filii Anelli: adeo libere, etc., sicut aliqua elemosina liberius, etc., datur uel tenetur, etc. His testibus: Willelmo de Blunvile tunc uicecomite, Johanne Uicecomite, Oliuero le moine, Rogero filio Radulfi, Symone de Lucre, Alexandro de Bradeforde, Willelmo de Ulecestre, Germano Tisun, Willelmo Mautalant, Gileberto de Thogesden, Helyas de Doxforde, Osberto de Beisin, Willelmo de Meringes, Hugone de Carletun, Philippo Ribaud, Willelmo filio Berenger, Willelmo Brian et multis aliis.' *Durham Treasury*, 4<sup>ta</sup> 2<sup>do</sup> Spec. No. 12, with seal.

term of his life, to be held by payment of a rent of £10 of silver yearly. By the conditions of the lease it was covenanted that Roger de Burton should decently serve the church, and pay all incidental charges, and Roger swore that he would be faithful in all things to the prior and convent, and pay the rent in two instalments of £5 each at Whitsuntide and Martinmas.<sup>1</sup> It was subsequently agreed that Roger de Burton should renounce all claim to the church of Ellingham and its revenues, if at some future time the prior and convent should guarantee him a revenue of forty marks (£26 13s. 4d.) in some other benefice.<sup>2</sup> This contingency, however, did not arise, and Roger de Burton retained the rectory of Ellingham until his death, which occurred shortly before the 7th of October, 1239.<sup>3</sup>

In the meantime the prior and convent of Durham had procured another papal confirmation of their right to the church, in consequence probably of the insecurity of church property, and to avoid the disputes in which many religious houses were involved. In accordance with their request Pope

<sup>1</sup> 'W. prior et conuentus Dunolmensis ecclesie omnibus sancte matris ecclesie filiis salutem in Domino. Sciatis nos concessisse dilecto et fideli clerico nostro Magistro Rogero de Burton ecclesiam nostram de Ellingham, cum omnibus pertinenciis suis, ad perpetuam firmam tota uita sua. Reddendo nobis inde annuatim decem libras argenti ad duos terminos, scilicet quinque libras ad Pentecosten et quinque libras ad festum beati Martini. Ipse vero Rogerus predicte ecclesie in omnibus faciet decenter deseruiri et omnia onera, predictam ecclesiam contingencia, sustinebit. Jurauit autem idem Rogerus se nobis fidelitatem in omnibus obseruaturum et fideliter negociis beati Cuthberti intendet, et quod predictam firmam ad prefatos terminos fideliter persoluet, nec queret artem uel ingenium unde in aliquo sinu perdetes. Testibus: Magistro Alano de Melsaneby, Nigello capellano, Magistro Gileberto de Novo Castro, Magistro Radulfo de Appilby, Radulfo capellano, Alano Pungiant, Waltero de Billingham, Waltero filio Roberti, et multis aliis, et in huius rei testimonium huic scripto nostro sigilla nostra apposimus.' *Durham Treasury, Carl. Misc. No. 5171.*

<sup>2</sup> 'Omnibus sancte matris ecclesie filiis, etc., Magister Rogerus de Burton salutem in Domino. Nouerit vniuersitas uestra me teneri soluere Priori et monachis Dunelm: quindecim marcas argenti annuatim de ecclesia sua de Ellingham quam accepi ab eis ad firmam tota uita mea, uidelicet septem marcas et dimidiam ad Pentecosten et septem marcas et dimidiam ad festum beati Martini. Cum uero predicti prior et monachi ad uoluntatem suam redditum quadraginta marcarum in certo beneficio ecclesiastico mihi prouiderint, ego predictam ecclesiam de Ellingham cedam, nec de cetero aliquid juris in vicaria uel personatu uel firma uel aliqua re ad dictam ecclesiam pertinente mihi uendicabo. Jurauit etiam, tactis sacrosanctis, me fidelitatem eis in omnibus obseruaturum et fideliter negociis beati Cuthberti et illorum intendam, et quod predictam firmam ad terminos prefatos fideliter persoluam, nec queram artem uel ingenium unde in aliquo sint perdetes. Et ad huius rei testimonium et confirmationem, vna cum sigillo meo, apposuerunt huic scripto sigilla sua domini abbas de Alnewic et de Tinemuthe et de Brinkeburne priores.' *Durham Treasury, 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Spec. No. 25.* The four seals are still attached.

<sup>3</sup> There was then a vacancy in the see of Durham between the episcopates of Richard Poore (1229-1237) and Nicholas de Farnham (1241-1249). 'Confirmatio domini Alani, archidiaconi Norhumbrie, super ecclesiam de Ellingham, facta ad mandatum domini Willelmi archiepiscopi Ebor', sede Dunelm: vacante, in pleno capitulo nostro apud Alnewick, sub sigillis dominorum Petri abbatis de Alnewick, Alani prioris de Brinkeburne, et Walteri prioris de Bouleton, die Sci Marci pape, anno domini M.CC. tricesimo nono.' *Durham Treasury, 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Spec. No. 14.* The four seals are still attached to the deed. The seal of Walter, the prior of the house of Bolton in the parish of Edlingham, is oval, 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches by  $\frac{1}{2}$  of an inch. The device is a bishop blessing, holding a crosier, the head of which is wanting, in the left hand. A figure to the right of the bishop is kneeling and praying. Inscription: . . . . . RECTORIS. DOMV . . . . . BOL . . . . . (SIGILLVM RECTORIS DOMVS DE BOLTON).

Honorius III., on the 9th of March, 1226, confirmed the church to them as their possession, and added that it had been bestowed on them for the support of the poor and the guests of their monastery.<sup>1</sup>

One of the privileges which the prior and convent of Durham possessed, as owners of the rectory, was the right to pasture cattle throughout Ellingham moor,<sup>2</sup> which stretches to the west of Ellingham and North Charlton as far as Bewick and Ditchburn. The latter place was the centre of the small barony of Ralph Fitz Roger, a descendant of Ralph Fitz Main, who also held the township of North Charlton from the lords of the barony of Alnwick.<sup>3</sup> The moorland attached to these places was very extensive, and at a comparatively recent date the inhabitants of many of the townships in Bamburghshire were in the habit of driving their cattle through Ellingham to graze upon these pastures.<sup>4</sup> The rights enjoyed by the respective townships were, however, from an early time the subject of dispute, owing to the undefined nature of the boundaries. In consequence of a controversy which arose between the prior and convent and Ralph Fitz Roger an attempt was made on the 14th of July, 1266, to fix the limits of the commons and to determine the rights of the respective parties. The common in dispute stretched from a ditch near the gallows of Ellingham in a southerly direction to the marshy ground called Bemelismersk lech, thence to Threperstrother and 'le Hengandewelle,' now called the Hangwell Law, a hill at the western extremity of Ellingham, where that township joins North Charlton. The prior and convent renounced on their part their rights in the pasture from the stones fixed on the west of Threperstrother as far as Hangwell Law, and Ralph Fitz Roger gave to the prior and convent the residue of Threperstrother, marked off by the stones and a ditch or furrow extending to 'Suterpethletche,' now called Souterpot, a place between Honeybug bog and Brockdam Moor, where a pile of stones stands to this day, called Souterpot cairn. From Souterpot the dyke passed to Bemelismersk lech, and thence eastward to the north road, described as the 'king's road which leads from Charlton to Berwick.' The right of the prior to pasture cattle, to cut peats on the peat bog of Threperstrother, to dig turves and cut ling there, his ancient privilege, was expressly reserved.

<sup>1</sup> 'Honorius III. super ecclesia de Ellingham, etc. Eapropter, dilecti in Domino filii, vestris justis precibus inclinati, ecclesiam de Ellingham cum pertinenciis suis sustentacioni pauperum et hospitem vestri monasterii deputatam, etc., auctoritate apostolica confirmamus, etc. Datum Laterani, vii. Id. Marci pontificatus nostri anno undecimo.' *Ibid. Cart. iij<sup>m</sup> fol. 155.*

<sup>2</sup> See p. 241.

<sup>3</sup> See history of North Charlton.

<sup>4</sup> See p. 247.

Attached to the deed, recording this agreement, is a fragment of the armorial seal of Ralph Fitz Roger, the lord of the barony of Ditchburn. The arms on the seal are *vair, on a chief a cross patonce*.<sup>1</sup>

Not long after the settlement of this dispute a new incumbent, named Alexander, was instituted to Ellingham. On the occasion of his induction some new regulations were made with reference to the revenues due to him. Alexander was summoned to appear before the official of bishop Robert de Stichill in the church of St. Mary's hospital in Newcastle, on the 17th of February, 1273, and it was then arranged that he should receive the ordinary altar dues of the church, namely, tithes of wool, lambs, hay, mills, and other petty tithes, and that he should have the use of a piece of land in Ellingham suitable for building purposes, to be held with the land in North and South Charlton previously belonging to the church. In case of any extraordinary burden the vicar for the time being was to be answerable for the third part, and to render an account of such expenses to the ordinary.<sup>2</sup> By this arrangement the living of Ellingham was constituted a vicarage in the usual way, and the great tithes with the other profits of the rectory were reserved to the prior and convent, who maintained a house at Ellingham apart from the vicarage,<sup>3</sup> in which the monks, who were engaged in the administration of the rectorial estates, might live. The various items of receipts and

<sup>1</sup> 'Compositio inter Priorem Dunelm: et Radulfum filium Rogeri super pastura de Ellingham. Cum mota fuisset controuersia inter dominos priorem et conventum Dunelm:, ex parte vna, et dominum Radulfum filium Rogeri, ex parte altera, super communa pastura a fossa iuxta furcas de Ellingham versus austrum vsque ad le letche de Bemelismersk, et sic procedendo vsque Threperstrother, et sic vltra vsque ad le Hengandewelle, Anno Domini M<sup>o</sup>CC<sup>o</sup>LX<sup>o</sup> sexto, pridie Idus Julii, dicta controuersia conquieuit in hunc modum, videlicet, quod dicti prior et conventus pro se et seruiantibus suis concesserunt et quietum clamaverunt dicto domino Radulfo et heredibus suis totum jus et clameum quod habuerunt in dicta pastura, a lapidibus fixis et positis ex occidentali parte de Threperstrother vsque ad le Hengandewelle in perpetuum. Dicitur vero dominus Radulfus pro salute anime sue, etc., concessit et quietum clamauit Deo et Sancto Cuthberto et dictis priori, etc., de se, etc., in perpetuum, in liberam, etc., elemosinam, communam predictam a prefatis lapidibus ex occidentali parte de Threperstrother, et sic per medium de Threperstrother secundum metas in eodem marisco ex consensu partium fixas, et deinceps procedendo sicut sulcus trahitur vsque Suterpethletche, et de Suterpethletche vsque Bemelismersketch, et sic per sulcum inde tractum vsque ad viam regiam que ducit de Charleton versus Berewyck. Ita quod licebit dictis priori, etc., et hominibus suis de Ellingham aueria sua in dicta communa pastura pro voluntate sua pascere, et infra turbariam de Threperstrother pethas fodere et commodum suum inde pro libito suo facere, blestam vero fodere et brueram radicare quando voluerint, vbi antiquitus radicare solebant et fodere. In cuius, etc., vni parti huius scripti cyrografati penes predictos priorem et conventum remanenti predictus dominus Radulfus sigillum suum apposuit et parti alteri, etc.' *Durham Treasury*, 4<sup>ta</sup> 2<sup>do</sup> Spec. No. 20. The seal is oval. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches by  $\frac{1}{2}$  of an inch. The inscription is [SIGILLVM RADULFI FILII ROGERI]. The seal is engraved, No. 5 on plate, p. 12. The arms of the barons of Ditchburn have been hitherto unknown. Rauf le Fitz Barnard bore a similar coat, viz.. *Vair, on a chief gules a cross patonce argent*. See Papworth, *An Ordinary of British Armorial*, p. 57t, and cf. *Harl. MSS.* 6137 and 6589, fo. 18.

<sup>2</sup> *Durham Treasury*, Cart. 11<sup>m</sup>, fol. 37. 'Ordinatio vicariarum de Ellingham,' etc.

<sup>3</sup> 'Roger del Prestes de Ellingham' attests a document in 1302. *Assize Roll*. The house in which Roger lived was distinct from the 'camera monachorum iuxta domum vicarii' built in 1335. See p. 279.

expenditure were entered by the monks on the rolls of the proctor of Norham. The following extracts relating to Ellingham are derived from these rolls, now preserved in the Treasury at Durham :<sup>1</sup>

1329. The proctor accounts for the great tithes of the church of Ellyngehame for the year 1329, viz., from Ellyngehame, liij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> ; Suth Charlton, iiij<sup>s</sup> ; North Charlton, viij<sup>s</sup> xij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> ; Preston and Doxford, iiij<sup>s</sup> xij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> ; also xx<sup>s</sup> from the vicar for the ferm of the vill from Martinmas in 1329. Total, xxi<sup>li</sup>.

Expenses : The proctor acquits himself of xij<sup>s</sup> paid to Dominus John de Crepyng the terrarer, liij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> paid to Dominus J. Lutterell, master of Farne, by the prior's order, iij<sup>s</sup> vi<sup>d</sup> for the repair of the chancel of Ellyngehame.<sup>2</sup> Total, xv<sup>li</sup> xvi<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup>, and so the receipts exceed the expenditure by ciij<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup>, which the proctor spent in the payment of debts, and therefore the accounts are equal.

1330. 31. Necessary expenses : Paid to Dominus J. de Stapilton, then the collector, for the church of Ellingham, v<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup>. The proctor accounts for the tithes from the year 1330, viz., in arrears, ciij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> ; for tithes of the fruits of autumn of the year 1330, lxxiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> ; North Charlton, xij<sup>s</sup> ; Suth Charlton, cvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> ; Preston and Doxford, cvi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. Total without arrears, xxvi<sup>li</sup> vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> ; total with arrears, xxxi<sup>li</sup> ix<sup>s</sup> vi<sup>d</sup>.

Expenses : Paid to Walter de Scaharesborek the bursar, xiiij<sup>s</sup> vi<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> ; to Elisabeth de Clifford, xl<sup>s</sup> ;<sup>3</sup> to John de Rodam, xij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> ; to Ralph de Rok, xxvi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>, paid by the terrarer. For an alb<sup>4</sup> and an amice<sup>5</sup> bought by Dominus Nicholas the chaplain, iiij<sup>s</sup> ;<sup>6</sup> for the drink of the men repairing the mill, vi<sup>d</sup> ; for the expenses of the proctor and J. Galon<sup>7</sup> at Ellingham, where they met in order to have a conference<sup>8</sup> with Walter de Beche, knight,<sup>9</sup> ij<sup>s</sup> ; for an ordinal<sup>10</sup> with sequences<sup>11</sup> for the whole year for the church of Ellingham, iiij<sup>s</sup>.<sup>12</sup> Total, xviiij<sup>li</sup> xvi<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup>. Receipts exceed expenditure by xij<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> i<sup>d</sup> ; the proctor paid in debts xij<sup>li</sup> xij<sup>s</sup>, and owes i<sup>d</sup>.

1333. Arrears of the church of Ellingham :<sup>13</sup> from Dominus Robert de Clyfford<sup>14</sup> for tithes of Preston and Doxford for the year 1329, iiij<sup>li</sup> xij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> ; from the same for Ellingeham, lxxiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> ; from Adam de Ellingham for Preston for the year 1333, lxxiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> ; from John de Rodom for North Charlton for 1331, xx<sup>s</sup> ; from Ralph de Rok, xx<sup>s</sup> ; from Dominus John de Stapilton, vicar, vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. Total, xiiij<sup>li</sup> vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.

1333. 4. Account for Ellyngehame from 1333 to Martinmas 1334. Arrears, xi<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup>. Total without arrears, xxvi<sup>li</sup> viij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> ; with arrears, xxxvij<sup>li</sup> xviiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>.<sup>15</sup>

Proctor's expenses for the same term. Paid to W. de Insula, master of Farne, iiij<sup>li</sup> vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> ; to W. de Hexham, iiij<sup>li</sup> ; paid for v oxen sent to Dominus W. the bursar by W. de Kylburne, liij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> ; paid to W. de Scaccario by order of the prior, viij<sup>li</sup> iiij<sup>s</sup> ; paid for v cows, one bull, and two heifers given to the bursar, lxij<sup>s</sup>. Total, xxij<sup>li</sup> vi<sup>s</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> The earliest of these rolls in which Ellingham is mentioned is that of 1329. There is, however, an entry on the roll of 1293, 'item in expensis procuratoris de Norham, Insule, et Elingeham ut patet per particula in cyrograffo,' from which it appears that earlier rolls of the proctor of Norham, once in existence, contained matter relating to Ellingham.

<sup>2</sup> 'In reparacione cancelli de Ellyngehame.' <sup>3</sup> Wife of Robert de Clifford of Ellingham. See p. 229.

<sup>4</sup> An alb is a vestment of white linen hanging down to the feet.

<sup>5</sup> A square of white linen (called also *heafod-lin* and *kerchief*) folded diagonally, worn by celebrant priests, formerly on the head, but now by priests of the church of Rome about the neck and shoulders. Murray, *New English Dictionary*. <sup>6</sup> 'Pro una alba cum amita de domino Nicholao capellano emptis'

<sup>7</sup> John Galoun was then bailiff at Embleton. See p. 25. <sup>8</sup> 'Ad habendum colloquium.'

<sup>9</sup> A landowner in Ellingham. See p. 238. <sup>10</sup> The ordinal is a directory or perpetual calendar, giving the services appropriate for each day in the year.

<sup>11</sup> Sequences are hymns in rhythmical prose, sung after the gradual (whence the name) and before the gospel. <sup>12</sup> 'Pro uno ordinario cum sequenciis totius anni pro ecclesia de Ellingham.'

<sup>13</sup> On a small separate roll. <sup>14</sup> Then lord of the manor of Ellingham. See p. 229.

<sup>15</sup> Twelve acres were let to Elizabeth de Clifford at an annual rent.

Necessary expenses: For making an enclosure round the wood of St. Mary at Elyngham, xij<sup>s</sup>; for the roof of the chapel of St. Mary, iij<sup>s</sup>;<sup>1</sup> for mowing two acres of meadow for the roof of the said chapel, xiiij<sup>d</sup>;<sup>2</sup> for lifting and leading the same, viij<sup>d</sup>; for drawing straw for the said chapel, xvij<sup>d</sup>;<sup>3</sup> proctor's expenses at Ellingham 'per vices,' vi<sup>s</sup>. Total, xxv<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>. Total of all expenses, xxiiij<sup>li</sup> xi<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>. Receipts exceed expenditure by xiiij<sup>li</sup> vij<sup>s</sup>: expended in payment of debts, xiiij<sup>li</sup>; and the proctor owes vij<sup>s</sup>.

1335. Arrears of Ellingham [on a small separate roll]: from Robert de Clyfford for Preston and Doxford for 1329, iij<sup>li</sup> xij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>; for Ellingham for 1330, lxxij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>; from Adam de Ellingham and John de Roddam, junior, for North Charlton, xl<sup>s</sup>; Ralph de Rok, xx<sup>s</sup>; Dominus John de Stapilton for 1330, vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>; John Bell for grazing sold to him in 1333, vi<sup>s</sup>; John Sissor for his ferm, vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>; 'Alicia filia vidue,' iij<sup>s</sup>; John Textor de Preston, xvij<sup>d</sup>; Hugo clericus, ij<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup>; Elizabet de Clyfford for tithe of Ellingham for 1335, iij<sup>li</sup>. Total, with other items amounting to vi<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>, xvi<sup>li</sup> xix<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>.

1335/6. The account of the proctor for the church and revenues of Ellingham. Arrears: xiiij<sup>li</sup> xv<sup>s</sup> vi<sup>d</sup> ob. Tithes: North Charlton, ix<sup>li</sup> vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> for the year 1335; Ellingham and Tyndley, iij<sup>li</sup>; Preston, iij<sup>li</sup>; Doxford, iij<sup>li</sup>; South Charlton, cvi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. Total, xxvij<sup>li</sup> vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. Fruits of the same vill at each term, viz., xx<sup>s</sup> from the land of John son of Simon from Martinmas in the year 1335, till Pentecost next to come; from Adam Sissor, v<sup>s</sup>; from the land of 'Alicia filia vidue,' iij<sup>s</sup>; from the land of the widow of Andrew Sek, iij<sup>s</sup>; from the glebe of the church from the term of Pentecost only, xvi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>, because it was waste at the preceding Martinmas;<sup>4</sup> from the mill, xxx<sup>s</sup>. Total, lxxvij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. Total without arrears, xxxii<sup>li</sup> v<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>.

Necessary expenses in building houses. In 'straue' and 'hathir,' bought for the roof of the mill, and in the woodwork of the house, and in making walls and buying a door and windows for the house, xvij<sup>s</sup> i<sup>d</sup>;<sup>5</sup> for a hundred 'spikynges' [large nails] bought for the mill wheel, vi<sup>d</sup>; for repairing a wall within the chamber of the monks near the vicar's house, vi<sup>d</sup>;<sup>6</sup> for cutting up a tree blown down by a storm in the cemetery of Elyngham, viij<sup>d</sup>; proctor's expenses at various times, xij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>. Total, xxxij<sup>s</sup> i<sup>d</sup>.

Money paid out: to Dominus W. de Scaccario, by the prior's letter, c<sup>s</sup>; to Magister Johannes de Herlawe, collector of money for the expenses of the nuncios of the lord pope, at their coming to the lord king of England, from all churches appropriated to the prior and convent of Durham in Northumberland, except Holy Island, lxxiiij<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup>: paid to Robert Idewyne for the repair of the chancel of Bedlyngton by order of the terrarer, lx<sup>s</sup>: paid to Simon de Rothbury master of Faren, lxxvi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.

1338/9. Arrears of the church of Ellingham:<sup>7</sup> from Dominus Robert de Clifford for tithes of Preston and Doxford since the year 1329, iij<sup>li</sup> xij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>; from the same, for tithe of Ellingham for the year 1330, lxxij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>: from Adam of Ellingham, for tithe of Preston from the year 1333, vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>; from John de Rodoun, junior, for tithe of North Charleton for the year 1331, xl<sup>s</sup>; from Radulfus de Rok, xx<sup>s</sup>; from John Bell de Doxford for the meadow sold to him in the year 1333, vj<sup>s</sup>: from John Textor of Preston for his 'ferm' of the same year, xvij<sup>d</sup>; from Elizabet de Clifford for tithes of Ellingham and Doxford for the year 1338, vi<sup>li</sup>;<sup>8</sup> from Stephen Messor de Buckton for his ferm, iij<sup>s</sup> vi<sup>d</sup>; from Dominus Thomas,

<sup>1</sup> 'Et de iij<sup>s</sup> in coopertura capelle Sce. Marie.' For further particulars respecting the chapel of St. Mary in the valley. See p. 270. <sup>2</sup> 'Et de xiiij<sup>d</sup> in falcatione ij acrarum prati pro coopertura dicte capelle.'

<sup>3</sup> 'In tractatione straminis pro dicta capella.' For the process *cf.* Surt. Soc. xxxiii. p. 145.

<sup>4</sup> 'xvi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> de gleba ecclesie de termino Pentecostis tantum, quia vasta fuit ad festum Sci. Martini precedentis.'

<sup>5</sup> 'Expense necessarie in structura domorum. In strauue et hathir emptis pro coopertura domus molendini, et in carpentaria ejusdem domus, et in factura parietum cum hostio et fenestris predicte domui emptis.'

<sup>6</sup> 'In reparacione cujusdam parietis infra cameram monachorum reparati juxta domum vicarii.' *cf.* p. 277.

<sup>7</sup> A small separate roll, endorsed 'arreragia ecclesie de Ellingham.'

<sup>8</sup> Robert de Clifford makes the payment for the year 1330. After his death Elizabeth de Clifford makes the payment as guardian of her son John, a minor. See p. 240.

vicar of Ellingham [*i.e.*, Thomas de Gatesheued. presented to the vicarage in 1337. see p. 284] for tithe of Norht Charleton, lxxv<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>; from the same, for tithe of Tyndlay for the same year [1338], viij<sup>s</sup>; from William Person for his ferm, the same year, vi<sup>s</sup>; from 'Alicia filia vidue,' ij<sup>s</sup>. Total, xxij<sup>li</sup> vij<sup>s</sup>.

1338 9. Payments: to Walter the glazier, for making glass windows at Norham and Ellingham, vij<sup>li</sup>:<sup>1</sup> for the expenses of the proctor in returning from Ellingham to Norham to attend to the sale of the tithes, after the departure of the terrarer, the proctors, and the others with him, xvi<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>.

The account of Michael de Chilton, proctor of the church of Ellingham from the day of St. Martin-in-hyeme [Nov. 11], 1338, to the same day in 1339. Arrears, from the previous year, xx<sup>li</sup> xvij<sup>s</sup>. Tithes for the year 1338, Ellingham, iij<sup>li</sup>; Doxford, iij<sup>li</sup>; Norht Charlton, xij<sup>li</sup> vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>; Tyndlay, x<sup>s</sup>.

Ferms: received from William son of Walter, for the glebe of the church, xxxij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>; from the land of John son of Simon, x<sup>s</sup>; William Person, x<sup>s</sup>; Adam Sissor, v<sup>s</sup>; Alicia filia vidue, ij<sup>s</sup>; Andrew Sek, iij<sup>s</sup>; from the land of William the vicar's servant, ij<sup>s</sup>; from the land of the mower ('messoris') of Ellingham, v<sup>s</sup>.

Necessary expenses: for three bolls of wheat bought by William son of Walter for baking bread, and for bread bought at Bamburht and for beer bought at Ellingham, v<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>; for the carcasses of oxen and sheep bought there, xx<sup>d</sup>; for three sucking pigs bought there, xv<sup>d</sup>; for xij pullets,<sup>2</sup> xij<sup>d</sup>; for white fish<sup>3</sup> bought, xv<sup>d</sup>; for a hundred white herrings bought,<sup>4</sup> vi<sup>s</sup>; and for vi bolls of oats for the horses, ij<sup>s</sup>. Total, xvij<sup>s</sup> vi<sup>d</sup>.

Costs of houses: for a carpenter making an upper chamber<sup>5</sup> and other things, and 5 doors for xij days, iij<sup>s</sup>; to John Waller for as many days, ij<sup>s</sup>; to four men preparing clay for the walls,<sup>6</sup> xxi<sup>d</sup>; to two men working at the said work for iij days, iij<sup>d</sup>; for two roods of clay wall between the hall and the kitchen,<sup>7</sup> xx<sup>d</sup>; for a man roofing the kitchen by contract, xv<sup>d</sup>;<sup>8</sup> for 'wykirres'<sup>9</sup> and 'temples,' ij<sup>d</sup>; for a man attending the thatcher<sup>10</sup> for iij days, iij<sup>d</sup>; for forty-six thraves of rushes or sedge for thatch, and leading the same, iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>;<sup>11</sup> for 'flekkes' or hurdles bought, vij<sup>d</sup>; for four oxen hired for carrying a tree, iij<sup>d</sup>; for a necessary made in the said upper chamber, v<sup>s</sup>; for two 'gavells' or gables, made for the kitchen and the two walls of the same, iij<sup>s</sup>; for 'maingeres' and 'heeces' made for the horses in the stable, xij<sup>d</sup>; for sawing boards for five doors, xvij<sup>d</sup>; for two locks bought for the same, xij<sup>d</sup>; and for hooks, bands, and nails for the doors, ij<sup>s</sup>.<sup>12</sup> Total, xxix<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>.

Cost of the mill:<sup>13</sup> for timber bought in the wood of Eglingham, xvi<sup>s</sup>; for two carpenters making the mill of Ellyngeham, xxx<sup>s</sup>; for carting the timber from the wood of Eglingham to Ellingham, viij<sup>s</sup>; for six hundred 'scotnailles' and three hundred 'spikyngges,' ij<sup>s</sup> vi<sup>d</sup>; for xi stones of iron, bought for the mill, v<sup>s</sup> vi<sup>d</sup>; for a smith for working the iron, ij<sup>s</sup> i<sup>d</sup>; for making a dam and sluice for the mill, xxix<sup>s</sup>;<sup>14</sup> for two 'holsteres'<sup>15</sup> of brass, made for the axles of the mill, ij<sup>s</sup>. Total, iij<sup>li</sup> xv<sup>s</sup> i<sup>d</sup>.

Payments: to Symon de Rouybery, master of Farne, for the offerings granted to the king at New-castle by the island of Farne, ix<sup>li</sup> ij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>. In the assignment of the tithe of Preston by the prior and terrarer to the same, iij<sup>li</sup>; paid to the bursar, xij<sup>li</sup> xvij<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> 'In solucione facta Waltero vitriario pro fenestris vitreis factis apud Norham et Ellingham, vij<sup>li</sup>.' The church and mill had apparently not escaped the general devastation of the district at the time. See p. 239. <sup>2</sup> 'Pullis gallinis' <sup>3</sup> 'Albis piscibus' <sup>4</sup> 'Allicibus albis.' <sup>5</sup> 'Solarium.'

<sup>6</sup> 'Operantibus circa lutum pro parietibus.' <sup>7</sup> 'In ij rodīs muri lutei factis inter aulam et coquinam.' <sup>8</sup> 'Cooperanti coquinam ad tascam.' <sup>9</sup> Probably osiers used in thatching. 'Temples' are rods used for the same purpose. <sup>10</sup> 'Cuidam homini servienti sarcitextorem.'

<sup>11</sup> 'Item computat in xlvi travis de gloy emptis, cum cariagio.' Gloy is the Latin 'gladius,' French 'glaycul.' <sup>12</sup> 'Item in unccis, ligaturis, cum clavibus pro predictis hostiis.'

<sup>13</sup> The mill was in working order in 1335/6. It appears to have been destroyed between 1336 and the date of this account. <sup>14</sup> 'Factura stagni cum uno clouse.'

<sup>15</sup> 'The bearing for a water wheel, dialect. "A great beam turned by an overshoot water wheel on 2 boulders."' Murray, *New English Dictionary*, *sub. cap.* 'Bolster.'

1341/2. Account of the proctor of the revenues of the church of Ellingham from Nov. 11, 1341 to Nov. 11, 1342.

Arrears, xxxij<sup>li</sup> xij<sup>s</sup> i<sup>d</sup>. Tithes : Ellingham for year 1341, xl<sup>s</sup> ; Doxford, lx<sup>s</sup> ; Preston, iiij<sup>li</sup> ; Tyndley, viij<sup>s</sup> ; assigned to the proctor for his expenses, North Charleton, viij<sup>li</sup> ; South Charleton, iiij<sup>li</sup>. Total, xxi<sup>li</sup> viij<sup>s</sup>. Tithe of Bolton, vi<sup>li</sup> vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> ; mill of Bolton, xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>. Firms : from William son of Walter. xxxiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> ; Adam de Mare, x<sup>s</sup> ; William Person, x<sup>s</sup> ; William Wyldhate, v<sup>s</sup> ; Alicia filia widue, iij<sup>s</sup> ; Emma widow of Andrew Sek, iiij<sup>s</sup>.

From the mill nothing, because it was burnt by the Scots, but the mill is now let for xxx<sup>s</sup>, to be paid in the year next to come.<sup>1</sup> Total, without arrears, xxxi<sup>li</sup> xij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> ; total, with arrears, lv<sup>li</sup> vi<sup>s</sup> v<sup>d</sup>. Acquittance by payment to Elizabet,<sup>2</sup> for ix acres of wood bought from her as appears by her own deed,<sup>3</sup> x<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> ; to the same for timber, wood and stuff growing in the garden called 'le Horchearde,' xl<sup>s</sup> ; paid to William de Insula, master of Farne, ix<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> ; paid to William at Michaelmas, cij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> ; paid to Robert de Benton bursar of the house of Durham, vij<sup>li</sup>. Necessary expenses : two bolles of wheat bought for baking bread for the proctor, ij<sup>s</sup> vi<sup>d</sup> ; one quarter of an ox, xv<sup>d</sup> ; mutton, xij<sup>d</sup> ; pigs, vi<sup>d</sup> ; two sucking pigs, xij<sup>d</sup> ; two hens, vi<sup>d</sup> ; half a quarter of malt, xx<sup>d</sup>.

Cost of houses : for sixty 'bordis de firre' bought for the upper room<sup>4</sup> of Ellingham, x<sup>s</sup> ; for sixty 'sperres' of oak, x<sup>s</sup> ; for the thatcher roofing the houses, xij<sup>d</sup> ; for a woman twining straw and attending the thatcher for vi days, vi<sup>d</sup> ; for buying eight 'bordis' for doors and windows of the houses of the manor of Ellingham, xvi<sup>d</sup> ;<sup>5</sup> for a carpenter making the doors and windows for three days, ix<sup>d</sup> ; for hooks, bands, and keys for the doors and windows, xx<sup>d</sup> ; paid to a carpenter for making an alve [a floating board of an undershot water wheel, on which the water acts] belonging to the fulling mill, and a long alve for the mill and the sluice, x<sup>s</sup>.<sup>6</sup>

1344. Tithes : Ellingham, l<sup>s</sup> ; Preston, iiij<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> ; Norht Charleton, vij<sup>li</sup> vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> ; Tyndley, xvi<sup>s</sup>. Total, with other items, xxx<sup>li</sup> xij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.

Necessary expenses : for making 271 rods of ditch round the wood called Sant Marywod, and round a meadow attached to the wood, xxx<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>li</sup> ob. ; paid to John the forester for watching the wood of Sant Marywode and Sonderland<sup>7</sup> at xij<sup>d</sup> a year for xiiij years, xiiij<sup>s</sup> ; for making two 'liddeyates' in Sant Marywode with the necessary fittings for them, ij<sup>s</sup> ;<sup>8</sup> for large carts and stones hewn in the quarry near the mill, xvi<sup>d</sup> ; paid to the sawyer for mending the roofs of the kitchen and stable by agreement, ij<sup>s</sup> ; paid to a plumber for mending the defects in the choir of Ellingham church, with a small beam<sup>9</sup> bought for the same, ij<sup>s</sup> ; for an ivory pix<sup>10</sup> and two vials<sup>11</sup> and two zones bought for the albs of the vestments<sup>12</sup> in the same church, iiij<sup>s</sup> ; in the expenses of Hobb of Fenham, once our lad, seeking William and John Heron at Ford, Craulawe, Bolton, Routhebery, and Berewyc four times to ask for money, iiij<sup>s</sup> ; for the expenses of William Clerk and Robert de Fenham seeking John Heron in the same year, on the eve and on the day of All Saints and the two following days, iiij<sup>s</sup> ; paid to a boy<sup>13</sup> for driving oxen from Norham to Ellyngeham with William son of Walter, iiij<sup>d</sup> ; for the expenses of Robert de Kelhowe and others with him on the 29th of August,<sup>14</sup> xj<sup>s</sup> xj<sup>d</sup> ob. ; for the expenses of the proctor at Ellingham on November 25th,<sup>15</sup> for holding the

<sup>1</sup> The mill had been built in the year 1338, see p. 280. It had probably been burnt by the Scots in 1340, after the capture of Edinburgh by Sir William Douglas. 'The Scots also during the course of this year [1340] made several successful incursions in separate bodies into the northern counties of England, carrying their ravages and devastations as far as Durham.' Ridpath, *Border History*, p. 330.

<sup>2</sup> Elizabeth de Clifford, who had granted to the convent of Durham a lease of a wood at Ellingham, in order to pay the arrears of tithe, see p. 240. <sup>3</sup> See p. 241. <sup>4</sup> 'Solarium.'

<sup>5</sup> 'Pro hostiis et fenestris domorum manerii de Ellingham.' <sup>6</sup> 'Liberati cuidam carpentario facienti alvum concavum pertinens ad fullonicum molendinum, et longum alvum ejusdem, et le clouse, x<sup>s</sup>.'

<sup>7</sup> Sunderland wood was then let to the convent by John de Clifford. See p. 240.

<sup>8</sup> 'Cum instrumentis eisdem pertinentibus.'

<sup>9</sup> 'Stangno.'

<sup>10</sup> 'Pro uno pixide eburneo.'

<sup>11</sup> 'Fiolis.'

<sup>12</sup> 'Pro alb' vestimentorum.'

<sup>13</sup> 'Cuidam pagetto.'

<sup>14</sup> 'Festum decollationis Sci. Johannis.'

<sup>15</sup> 'Festum Sce. Katherine Virginis.'

prior's court for three days, *iiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>* ; for the same on January 13th<sup>1</sup> for two days, and April 25th<sup>2</sup> for three days, *iiij<sup>s</sup> vi<sup>d</sup>* ;<sup>3</sup> and on June 11th for two days, to discuss the matter of granting to Adam de Doxford the right of common in our meadows, *ij<sup>s</sup> vi<sup>d</sup>* ; for six quarters of oats bought for our horses, and those of others coming at the time of account, *x<sup>s</sup> vi<sup>d</sup>* ; allowed to William son of Walter of Ellingham by the prior, *vi<sup>s</sup>*.

1367. Account of the proctor of Elyngham. Arrears: for Preston since 1365, *xxxiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>* ; for Doxford, *xxvi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>* ; for produce of the church since 1364, *xx<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>*. Total, *xxiiij<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>*. Received from North Charlton and Suth Charlton for the year 1366, *xx<sup>li</sup>* ; from Preston, *lxxiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>* ; from Doxford, *liij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>* ; from Ellyngham, *xxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>*. Total, *xxviij<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>*. Received from the demesne lands of the same vill for the year 1366, *xxx<sup>s</sup>* and *xv<sup>s</sup>*. Total, *xlvi<sup>s</sup>*.<sup>4</sup> Paid to John de Beryngton the bursar by Dominus Adam, vicar of Elyngham,<sup>5</sup> *xx<sup>s</sup>* ; owed by the vicar of Ellingham for Doxford, *liij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>* ; owed by the same for the ferm of the demesnes for 1366, *xv<sup>s</sup>*. Arrears of the church for 1364, *xx<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>*.

1400. From William, bailiff of Ellingham, *iiij<sup>li</sup>* ; from Dominus William, vicar of Berewyc, for tithes of Ellingham, *vj<sup>li</sup>* ; for the tithes of Ellingham sold to Dominus John Ambell, *xvij<sup>li</sup>*.

142... [final figure lost]. From Robert Ogle, 'chivaler,' *xiiij<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>* for tithes of Ellingham ; from John Harbotyll *xl<sup>s</sup>* for tithes of Preston.

1424. For tithes of Ellingham and Tyndley sold to Thomas Brown of Ellingham, *xl<sup>s</sup>* ; for tithes of Preston and Doxforth sold to Robert Herbotyle, 'armiger,' *lx<sup>s</sup>* ; memorandum that John Newburne shall pay to John Durham, bursar, in 1425, *xxxiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>* on behalf of Robert Herbotyle, in part payment of the *lx<sup>s</sup>*.

1425/6. The tithes of the vill of the two Charltons<sup>6</sup> sold to John Newton for *ix<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>*.

1428/9. For tithes of Elyngham sold to Thomas Broune, *xxxiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>* ; for tithes of Preston, Doxford and Tyndeley sold to Robert Harbotyll, *xlvi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>* ; for tithes of North and South Charlton sold to Thomas Hdyrton, *viiij<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>*.

1433. For tithes of Ellingham from Thomas Bron, *xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>* ; for tithes for North and South Charlton from John Norham and Richard Clerk de Berwyc, *viiij<sup>li</sup>* ; for tithes of Preston and Doxford from Robert Herbotill, *lxvi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>* ; for tithes of Tyndley from Thomas Berhalgh, *lxvi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>*.

1449/50. From R. Clennell for tithes of North Charlton, *iiij<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>* ; for South Charlton from Thomas Butre and R. Maxson, *xxxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>* ; for tithes of Preston and Doxforth sold to John Swynhowe de Roke, *liij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>*.

1452. For tithes of Preston and Doxforth *lx<sup>s</sup>*, from Bartram Harbotyll and William Lilburn.

1460. For tithes of the vill of Preston from Bartram Harbotyll, *xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>* ; for Doxford from the same, *xl<sup>s</sup>* ; for tithes of Ellyngham from R. Fenkall, *l<sup>s</sup>* ; for North Charlton from Thomas Hdyrton *iiij<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>* ; for South Charlton from Thomas Butre and Robert Maxson, *xl<sup>s</sup>*.

1461/2. From Bartram Herbotle for tithes of Preston *xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>* ; for Doxford from the same, *xl<sup>s</sup>* ; for tithes of Ellingham sold to . . . Newton, *l<sup>s</sup>* ; for tithes of the vill of North Charlton seized by Thomas Carr and presumptuously carried off, *iiij<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>* ; for tithes of South Charlton similarly seized and presumptuously carried off by Ralph Gray, *xl<sup>s</sup>*.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Festum Sci. Hilarii.'

<sup>2</sup> 'Festum Sci. Marci.'

<sup>3</sup> This passage shows that the prior of Durham exercised a special manorial jurisdiction over his property at Ellingham. On the 16th of October, 1700, Edward Haggerston summoned Robert Pattison, then vicar of Ellingham, to attend his Court Leet at Preston tower, and Pattison stated that 'none can remember that ever the vicar or his tenants did ever answer at that court.' See p. 262.

<sup>4</sup> The convent appears to have farmed the demesnes in the interval after the confiscation of the estate of John de Clifford, and before it was given to Joan de Coupland. See p. 243.

<sup>5</sup> Adam de Toghale who resigned the living in 1361. <sup>6</sup> 'Ville de duobus Charltons.'

<sup>7</sup> The tithes had been rendered before the seizure: they therefore appear in the accounts, though not actually forthcoming. Sir Ralph Grey probably seized the corn for the use of the garrison of Bamburgh castle, which had been captured by Sir Richard Tunstal. On the 25th of October, 1462, Queen Margaret landed near Bamburgh. She afterwards laid siege to Alnwick, which was obliged to yield for lack of provisions. See vol. i. p. 44.

1462/3. From the tithes of the whole parish of Ellingham nothing this year, because they were taken by Sir Ralph Percy and various men of his, yet they were wont to pay *xii<sup>li</sup> xvi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>*.<sup>1</sup>

1464. The glebe of the rectory of Elyngheam is let to William Yonghusband, chaplain and vicar there, by indentures for the term of xv years, this year being the ninth, by payment of *xl<sup>s</sup>* yearly, for which the bursar cannot answer this year, because the men of Ralph Percy and Ralph Gray took possession of the glebe.<sup>2</sup>

In 1468 the tithes of the whole parish were sold to the vicar and Thomas Dowdale for *xj<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>*. In 1472 they were sold to the vicar, Thomas Pulforth and Thomas Dowdell. In 1480 they were sold to Robert Herbotyll, Adam Browell and William Maxon, and they were sold to the same persons for several years following. In 1495 the tithes were sold to the prior of Hulne, the vicar of Ellingham, R. Hartbotill, Adam Browell (elsewhere called Adam Burrell) and W. Maxwell. In 1520 the tithes of Ellingham was sold to the vicar, Thomas Davison and Thomas Franche; the tithes of Preston was sold to the master of Farneland for *xxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>*; the tithes of Doxford was sold to the prior of Hulne; the tithes of North Charlton were sold to George Macrel, R. Taylzor, R. Mathoson of Berewyc; and the tithes of South Charlton was sold to T. Maxson, then vicar of Ellingham. In 1539 the tithes were divided between the vicar and Gabriel Forster. The tithes of North Charlton were held by George Mathowson and John Carr of Hulne.

It is evident that the value of the benefice varied greatly in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, in consequence of the disturbed state of the country. The great tithes appear to have produced between £20 and £30 in a year of fair prosperity, and in addition to them the convent of Durham received the proceeds of the mill and the rents of their estate; on the other hand large sums were expended on the repairs and renewal of houses and buildings owing to the frequent Scottish depredations. It was therefore difficult to estimate the value of the benefice for purposes of taxation, and it was necessary to re-adjust the valuation at frequent intervals, in accordance with the rapidly changing circumstances. The valuations afford fairly trustworthy evidence of the general condition of the country, and a comparison between them will demonstrate the rapid fluctuations in the value of property. In 1292, for the purpose of the taxation of Pope Nicholas, the rectory of Ellingham was estimated to be worth £30 a year, and the 'portion of the vicar' was worth £6 13s. 4d.<sup>3</sup> Twenty-six years later, after the Scottish wars of the reign of Edward II., both rectory and vicarage were estimated as worthless, and were stated to be devastated and entirely destroyed.<sup>4</sup> In 1340, however,

<sup>1</sup> 'De decimis tocius parochie de Ellingham nichil hoc anno, quia occupantur per Dominum Radulfum Percy et per diversos homines ipsius, tamen reddere solebant, *xj<sup>li</sup> xvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>*.' In 1462 Sir Ralph Percy was holding Bamburgh castle for Margaret of Anjou. See vol. i. p. 45.

*Fcodarium Prioratus Dunelmensis*, Surt. Soc. pp. 99-101.

<sup>3</sup> Old taxation of churches and ecclesiastical benefices within the archdeaconry of Northumberland at one mark in forty. The rectory of Ellingham, valued at 45 marks (£30), paid 15s. The portion of the vicar, valued at 10 marks (£6 13s. 4d.), paid 3s. 4d. *Regist. Palat. Dunelm.* (Kellawc) Rolls Series, iii. p. 98.

<sup>4</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 357.

the rectory had recovered from the damage which it had sustained, and was assessed at £36 13s. 4d.<sup>1</sup> In the reign of Henry VII. the vicarage was valued at £6 5s. 4d.,<sup>2</sup> and in the time of Queen Elizabeth the old valuation of 1292 was again resorted to for purposes of taxation.<sup>3</sup> In 1650, during the time of the Commonwealth, the vicarage was estimated to be worth £37 yearly,<sup>4</sup> and this valuation appears to have remained the same for several years afterwards. About the year 1736 the value of the vicarage was £120.<sup>5</sup> In the middle of this century the ecclesiastical commissioners certified, on the 29th of January, 1855, that 'the last yearly value of the vicarage was between £400 and £500.' At the present time the gross value is stated to be £580, and the net value £340. The following is a list of the incumbents of Ellingham from the twelfth century to the present time, so far as their names can be ascertained :

## RECTORS.

- Circa* 1150. Geoffrey.<sup>6</sup>  
*Circa* 1163. Adam de Gaugy, son of Ralph de Gaugy and Mabel de Grenville.<sup>7</sup>  
*Circa* 1209. Roger de Burton, who died *circa* 1239.<sup>8</sup>

## VICARS.

- Circa* 1273. Dominus Alexander.<sup>9</sup> *Circa* 1300. John de Stapleton.<sup>10</sup>  
 1311, May. Richard de Roudbiri 'decanus de Baumburgh.'<sup>11</sup>  
 1337. Thomas de Gatesheued, after the resignation of Stapleton.<sup>12</sup>  
 1346. Adam de Softlaw, after the death of Gatesheued.<sup>13</sup>  
 1358. Adam de Toghale, after the death of Softlaw.<sup>14</sup>  
 1361. William Thorpe, after the resignation of Toghale.<sup>15</sup> He exchanged the benefice of Ellingham for that of Stannington in 1363.<sup>16</sup>  
 1363. John de Redwell, formerly vicar of Stannington.<sup>17</sup>  
 1379. November 8th. Roger del Bothe, after the death of Redwell.<sup>18</sup>  
 1381. William de Byllyngham, presented 21st March, inducted 16th April, after the death of Bothe.<sup>19</sup>  
 1389. Henry Leyng, after the resignation of Byllyngham.<sup>20</sup>  
 1390, March 29th. William Werdale, after the resignation of Leyng.<sup>21</sup>  
 1401, December 18th. Thomas Cundale, after the resignation of William Werdale.<sup>22</sup>  
 1417. John de Synderby, presented 8th May, inducted 22nd May, after the resignation of Thomas Cundale.<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Nonarum Inquisitiones*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. xxxix.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. xlv.

<sup>3</sup> ' *Circa* 1577, vicarage of Ellingham £6 13s. 4d.' *Ibid.* p. xlvi.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. liii.

<sup>5</sup> See p. 289.

<sup>6</sup> See p. 267.

<sup>7</sup> See p. 272.

<sup>8</sup> See p. 275.

<sup>9</sup> See p. 277.

<sup>10</sup> *Randall's MS.*

<sup>11</sup> Archbishop of York's Visitation at Alnwick, from the original roll at York.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.* see p. 280.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.* and see p. 282.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.* and *cf. Regist.* Hatfield, fol. 58 v.

<sup>16</sup> 'Comissio, etc., ad audiendum causas permutacionis faciende inter dominum Willelmum Torp, vicarium ecclesie de Elingeham, et dominum Johannem de Redwell, vicarium ecclesie de Stannyngton.' Dated 'ultimo die mensis Nov. MCCCLXIII.' *Regist.* Hatfield, fol. 58 v.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>18</sup> *Durham Treasury*, 1<sup>ma</sup> 2<sup>da</sup> *Archid.* North. Nos. 15-26; *cf. Regist.* 1<sup>ma</sup> fol. 130 r.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>22</sup> *Regist.* 111. fol. 2.

<sup>23</sup> *Durham Treasury*, 1<sup>ma</sup> 2<sup>da</sup> *Archid.*

North. Nos. 15-26; *cf. Regist.* III. fol. iii. and *Regist.* Langley, fol. 264 r.

1439. John Furnesse, presented 19th April, after the death of Synderby, inducted 13th May.<sup>1</sup>  
 1455, November 6th. William Yonghosebande, after the death of Furnesse.<sup>2</sup>  
 1463. William Robynson, after the resignation of Yonghosebande.<sup>3</sup>  
 1464. William Yongehusbande, after the resignation of Robynson.<sup>4</sup>  
 1474. John Ellergyll, after the death of Yongehusbande.<sup>5</sup>  
 1490. Richard Davyson, after the death of Ellergyll.<sup>6</sup>  
 1512. Thomas Maxon, chaplain, after the death of Davyson.<sup>7</sup>  
 1534, February 6th. William Turpyn, after the death of Maxon.<sup>8</sup>  
 1538, July 5th. Cuthbert Watson, after the resignation of Turpyn.<sup>9</sup>  
 1578, April 7th. Robert Coperthwaite, A.B., Queen's college, Oxon., after the death of Watson,<sup>10</sup>  
 B.A., 17th May, 1569; rector of Bothal, in Northumberland, in 1578/9.<sup>11</sup>  
 1579, November 18th. William Duxfeilde, clerk, 'sacri verbi Dei minister,' instituted after the  
 resignation of Coperthwaite.<sup>12</sup>  
 1588. Martin Liddle, after the death of Duxfeilde.<sup>13</sup>  
 1623, March 13th. Gilbert Durye, A.M. 'divini verbi concionator,' after the death of Liddle.<sup>14</sup>  
 1638. James Douglas 'minister of Ellingheme.'<sup>15</sup>  
 1662. Patrick Bromfield, deprived for non-conformity.<sup>16</sup> 'A very facetious but plain-hearted man. He  
 sustained himself, when he was silenced, by practising physick.'<sup>17</sup>  
 1662, July 28th. George Hume, A.M.<sup>18</sup>  
 1665, October 20th. Lancelot Dobson, A.M. after the death of Hume.<sup>19</sup>  
 1692, December 20th. Robert Pattison, A.M. after the death of Dobson.<sup>20</sup>  
 1714, March 11th. Joseph Davison, A.M. after the death of Pattison. He died 1st October, and was  
 buried 4th October, 1759, aged 76.<sup>21</sup> Administration granted at York, 26 June, 1762, to Margaret Davison,  
 his niece.

Joseph Davison was non-resident (see p. 289); on 8th August, 1758, he nominated William Wilson as curate at a salary of £30 a year.

1759, December 22nd. Robert Davison, M.A., son of Edw. Davison perpetual curate of St. Nicholas, Durham; he was of Lincoln college, Oxon., B.A. 1732; M.A. 1735; died 11th February, 1768, aged 55 years; buried at Ellingham.<sup>22</sup>

1768. Thomas Randall, B.A., presented July 20th, inducted August 13th; son of Thomas Randall of Eton, Bucks.; educated at Eton; matriculated at Corpus Christi college, Oxon., 21st July, 1731, aged 20; B.A. 1735; he was afterwards usher at Durham Grammar school under the Rev. Richard Dongworth, M.A., whom he succeeded both in the head-mastership and in the vicarage of Whitworth, Durham. Being disabled by frequent attacks of gout from attending regularly at the school, Randall agreed to resign both the mastership and the vicarage of Whitworth in 1768, on being presented to the vicarage of Ellingham. He does not appear to have resided constantly at Ellingham, where his duties were discharged by a curate.<sup>23</sup> He was a diligent antiquary, and a contemporary and friend of Dr. Christopher Hunter and of George Allan, F.S.A. He made good use of the free access afforded to him during his residence at

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid. cf. Regist. III. fol. 237 v.*      <sup>2</sup> *Durham Treasury, 1<sup>ma</sup> 2<sup>de</sup> Archid. North. Nos. 15-26.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*      <sup>4</sup> *Randall's MS. cf. p. 283.*      <sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*      <sup>6</sup> *Ibid. cf. vol. i. p. 244 and p. 218.*

<sup>7</sup> *Randall's MS.*      <sup>8</sup> *Regist. Tunstal, fol. 24.*      <sup>9</sup> *Ibid. fol. 26.*      <sup>10</sup> *Regist. Barnes, fol. 3.* John Nasmythe was then curate, and John Watson parish clerk. *Surt. Soc. vol. xxii.*

<sup>11</sup> *Foster, Alumni Oxonienses.*      <sup>12</sup> *Regist. Barnes, fol. 7.*      <sup>13</sup> *Randall's MS.*      <sup>14</sup> *Regist. Neile, fol. 65.*

<sup>15</sup> See p. 258.      <sup>16</sup> *Regist. Kenet, fol. 905.* In 1662 at a visitation the church was declared vacant.

<sup>17</sup> *Calamy, Silenced Ministers.*      <sup>18</sup> *Regist. Cosin, fol. 8.*      <sup>19</sup> *Ibid. fol. 17.*      <sup>20</sup> *Ellingham Register.*

<sup>21</sup> See p. 288.      <sup>22</sup> See p. 288. *cf. Foster, Alumni Oxonienses.*

<sup>23</sup> On the 8th August, 1770, Randall appointed John Fell to be curate, at a salary of £40 a year.

Durham to the libraries and public offices, and transcribed many important documents relating to the see and the chapter. He died on 25th October, 1775. The following is an extract from his will dated 20th December, 1774: 'I, Thomas Randall of the city of Durham, clerk, do make this my last will. I desire to be buried as near as possible to my dear wife in Bow church; to Isabell Roussier my sister in law £20, now living with M<sup>r</sup> Wentworth, who has promised to provide handsomely for her. . . . I give to M<sup>r</sup> George Allan of Darlington, attorney at law, all my manuscripts relating to the antiquities of Durham and Northumberland, together with my printed books which have these words printed and pasted on their covers "the gift of the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Randall of Durham to George Allan of Darlington." All my household goods and table and bed linen now at Ellingham I would have to be sold, and the money arising from the sale to be distributed impartially among the poor of Ellingham parish, that frequent the church, to be given at the discretion of Daniel Craster junior of Craster, esq<sup>r</sup>.'<sup>1</sup> The manuscripts mentioned in the will consist of several closely written quarto volumes. By the terms of the bequest they were given to George Allan of the Grange near Darlington, and were subsequently used in the preparation of Hutchinson's *History of Durham*.<sup>2</sup> They were sold by Allan to the dean and chapter of Durham, and are now deposited in the cathedral library. Allan afterwards printed privately at Grange, *A State of the Churches under the Archdeaconry of Northumberland and in Hexham Peculiar Jurisdiction, with the succession of incumbents, extracted from the manuscripts of the Rev. Thomas Randal, A.B., deceased, late vicar of Ellingham in the county of Northumberland, and master of the Grammar School in Durham*, 4<sup>to</sup> pp. 62. This is often, but not always, bound up with Hutchinson's *View of Northumberland*. Randall was buried at St. Mary-le-Bow, Durham, 30th Oct., 1775.

1775, November 20th. Nicholas Hornsby, son of Thomas Hornsby of St. Nicholas, Durham; matriculated at Merton college, Oxon., 17th December, 1760, aged 15; B.A. 1764; M.A. 1768; died 30th March, 1779, aged 34.<sup>3</sup>

1779, July 20th. James Smith,<sup>4</sup> died 12th May, 1803, aged 63.<sup>5</sup>

1803, July 29th. Charles Perigal, M.A. of Peterhouse, Cambridge, died 7th December, 1854.

1855, January 27th. Charles Thorp 'the younger,' eldest son of Charles Thorp, D.D., archdeacon of Durham, canon of Durham, and warden of the university of Durham: he was of University college, Oxon.; B.A. 1850; M.A. 1851; curate of Blanchland 1850-5; vicar of Ellingham till his death, 17th February, 1880.

1880, June 8th. William Wilson, M.A. of Durham university, formerly incumbent of Ryhope.

The church of St. Maurice, which is almost entirely modern, stands at the east end of the village upon a site which combines the advantages of beauty and strength. The ground on which it is built is of the nature of a promontory. To the north-east, east, and south-east the land slopes rapidly away into a valley, beyond which may be seen many of the hamlets of Bamburgh parish and the sea at Beadnell bay. To the west the church is cut off from the village by a belt of wood, the dark background of which renders the tower visible at a distance of many miles. It is unfortunate that no remains

<sup>1</sup> Another bequest was given to the poor of Ellingham at a later date. By her will dated 15th September, 1826, Barbara Crawford of Alnwick, widow, left the interest on £125 to be distributed annually on New Year's Day.

<sup>2</sup> One of the volumes of the Ellingham registers contains a page in Randall's handwriting, relating to the vicars of the parish. <sup>3</sup> See p. 288. <sup>4</sup> On 9th August, 1796, Smith appointed William Terred, B.A., to be curate at a salary of £15 a year. <sup>5</sup> See p. 288.

exist of the church which stood upon this site at the beginning of the twelfth century in the lifetime of Nicholas de Grenville. Only two fragments of an ancient building are incorporated in the modern masonry. One of these is the head of a lancet window in the east wall of the south transept ; the other is a piscina in the south wall adjoining the altar at the east end. It is probable that large portions of the Norman building were in existence in 1567 when the church is stated to have been in every respect in good repair and covered with lead.<sup>1</sup> Between that date and 1604 the lead roof appears to have been removed, with the result that the whole structure became decayed and ruinous. In this condition the church seems to have remained throughout the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, until in the year 1805 it was decided to build a new one.<sup>2</sup> For this purpose money was obtained, and a new building was erected, but the work was so badly done that in 1859 it was necessary to call the attention of the patrons of the living to its dilapidated state. On the recommendation of Mr. Salvin it was decided to entirely rebuild the church, as any attempt at repair would be costly and unsatisfactory. The Rev. Charles Thorp, at that time vicar of the parish, accordingly procured designs for a new building from the Rev. J. F. Turner, afterwards bishop of Grafton and Armidale, which were adopted. The present church, built in 1862, is in the Early English style, and consists of a nave and chancel, with transepts and a central tower. The architectural features of the building do not require any detailed description.

## INSCRIPTIONS.

The vault of the Haggerston family is in the south transept, where are mural tablets bearing the following inscriptions : ' Here lies the body of Edward Haggerston, esq., son of S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Haggerston, bar<sup>t</sup>., who died April 21, 1740, in the 73 year of his age. Here lies also the body of William Fitzherbert, esq., of Norbury in the county of Darby, who died May 6, 1724, in the 69 year of his age. May they rest in peace, Amen. Here lieth also the body of Edward Haggerston of Ellingham, esq., who departed this life on the 17 day of March. 1804, aged 72.'

' Here lies also the body of Thomas Haggerston, esq., of Ellingham, died February 7, 1828, aged 72.'

' Here lies the body of S<sup>r</sup> Carnaby Haggerston, bar<sup>t</sup> . . . He died July 17, 1756 . . . aged 59. To the memory of a tender and loving father this monument was erected by his dutiful son, Edward Haggerston.'

<sup>1</sup> ' Est etiam ibidem [Ellingham] ecclesia, cum plumbo tecta, in omnibus bene reparata.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> ' Easter Tuesday, 16th of April, 1805. Resolved that the sum of £300 be raised upon the occupiers of the parish to be laid out in repairing or rebuilding the church. That the committee consist of Edmond Craster, esq., and Mr. John Taylor, the Rev. C. Perigal, vicar, Robert Hodshon Cay, esq., etc.' *Churchwardens' Book.*

'Here are deposited the mortal remains of Winefrid, wife of Thomas Haggerston of Ellingham, esq., who died January 7, 1816, aged 54 years.'

In the churchyard, beside the south wall of the chancel, there is a flat mutilated stone, bearing a long inscription of which only a small portion can be deciphered. It begins as follows :

' If valour, wisdom,	Had not yet here in-
Wealth or noble	-[t]ertainde as gwest
Blood might have	[H]is corps whose s[oul]
The fatall destinies	Lives in eternall rest.'
Withstood, death	

A date, 1618, at the bottom of the monument, does not appear to be contemporary with the inscription. At the head of the stone is a coat of arms, *quarterly*, 1 and 4 a *popinjay*; 2 and 3, a *lion rampant*. In Randall's manuscripts, in the dean and chapter library at Durham, there is an illustration of a similar coat formerly in Ellingham church or churchyard, *quarterly* 1 and 2, *Home*, *vert*, a *lion rampant argent*; 3 and 4, *Papedie*, *argent*, three *popinjays vert*, *beaked gules*. This may have been the coat of George Hume, A.M., vicar of Ellingham from 1662 to 1665.

Amongst other inscriptions are the following: 'Here is interred the body of Samuel Yalloly, who departed this life September 29, 1711, aged 28 years. Likewise Clement Gowerley, who departed March, 1733/2, aged 94 years. Likewise Mary, the wife to Samuel Yalloly, who died October 5, 1743, aged 55 years.'<sup>1</sup>

'The Reverend Joseph Davison, vicar of Ellingham, died October 1, 1759, aged 76 years.'<sup>2</sup>

'The Rev. Robert Davison, vicar of Ellingham, M.A., dyed the 11 of February, 1768, aged 55 years.'

'The Reverend Nicholas Hornsby, vicar of Ellingham, master of arts, died the 30 of March, 1779, aged 34 years.'

'Sacred to the memory of the Rev. James Smith, A.B., vicar of this parish, who died the 12 day of May, 180[3], aged 6[3] years. Also of Jane, his wife, who died the 21 day of June, 180[7], aged 60 years.'

'Mrs. Mary Brown from Doxford, who died March the 30 day, A.D. 1765. Alexander Brown, esq., from Doxford, who died December the 27, 1768, aged 68 years.'<sup>3</sup>

'To the memory of Robert Ker, esq., of Hoselaw, who departed this life at Doxford, the 4 of October, 1792, in 26 year of his age. Also Jane Ker, wife of the above, who died at Alnwick, Aug., 14, 1824, aged 58 years.'<sup>4</sup>

'Sacred to the memory of the Rev. John Nichol, late minister of the gospel, at Warnford, who died Jan<sup>r</sup> 10, 1799, aged 49 years.'<sup>5</sup>

'To the memory of Elizabeth, wife of John Frankland, who died on the 4 day of Dec., 1813, in the 21 year of her age.'

'Henry Robert Baker Cresswell, Preston tower, born Aug. 22, 1829, died Christmas day, 1871.'

<sup>1</sup> In 1686 several persons were presented for holding a conventicle in the house of Clement Gourley in Broxfield (Tate, *Alnwick*, ii. p. 160), and in 1735 Joseph Yalloly, of North Charlton, is mentioned as trustee of the meeting house in Bondgate, Alnwick. *Ibid.* p. 172.

<sup>2</sup> '4 Oct., 1759, Joseph Davison, vicar of Ellingham, buried.' *Ellingham Register*.

<sup>3</sup> 'Nicholas Brown of Alnwick parish and Dorothy Taylor of this parish mar. 13 Aug., 1749.' 'Mr Charles Carr & M<sup>rs</sup> Margaret Brown mar. 23 Ap., 1752.' *Ibid.* '2 Ap., 1765 Mary dau. (?) of Alexander Brown of Doxford esq. bur.' '30 Dec., 1768, Alexander Brown of Doxford esq. bur.' '23 Aug., 1774, Mary Brown of Doxford widow, bur.' *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> Robert Ker was a member of the family of the duke of Roxburgh. '1800, Ap. 20. Jane Dorothy Ker, dau. of Walter Ker, native of Nenthorn, co. Berwick, & Jane Forster, dau. of Mat. Forster of Bolton, bap.' 'bur. 26 March, 1801.' '1792, 7 Oct., Rob. Kerr, esq., Doxford, bur.' '1824, 18 Aug., Jane Ker, widow of Rubt. Ker, esq., of Hoselaw, bur.'

<sup>5</sup> See vol. i. p. 254, note 5.

'In loving memory of Frederick Bryan Browne, 2nd son of Major Browne of Doxford hall, who died Jan<sup>r</sup> 19, 1892, aged 38 years.'

'In memory of Helena Gwynifred, wife of Alex. Browne of Doxford hall, who died Dec. 21, 1882, aged 60. Also of Alex. Browne of Doxford hall, late Capt. 11th Reg., who died Jan<sup>r</sup> 14, 1894, aged 81.'

The following inscription is on a mural tablet in the north transept: 'Sacred to the memory of Phillis, wife of Edmund Craster of Preston in this parish, esq., and daughter of Thomas Buston of Buston, of the parish of Warkworth, esq., and of Phillis, his wife, she died Dec. 20, 1813, in the 23 year of her age, leaving a daughter who at her baptism received the name of her dear mother, and soon after followed her into a better world, aged only 15 days.'

## VISITATIONS, ETC.

31 May, 1578. 'They lacke a pulpitt, the pore mane's boxe, the coveringe of buckerham, the coveringe of the communion cuppe, a byble of the largest volume, the second tome of Homylies, the postells, the Quene's injuncions, and the tables of degres of consanguinite & affinetye.'

1595-1601. 'The parishioners will not finde bread and wine for communion thrise yearely. They want a register book.'

1601. 'Their church is in decaie.' Anthony Tailor, churchwarden, presented 'because he omitted his dutie to present those as broke the Sabaoth.'

1604. The churchwardens were presented because 'they have not levied the fyne of xii<sup>d</sup> a pece of such as have bene absent from dyvine service, according to the statute. Their church is in great decaie both in rooffe, walles, windowes, stone and leade, in so much that £100 will not suffice to reparaire the same; and their churchyard is unfenced.'

20 June, 1707. 'Ordered that linnen for the communion table, with a decent carpett, flaggon, and patten be provided at the expense of the parish, as also that the church be flagg'd and whitned.'

1726. Copy of a letter from Dr. Eden upon the presentments made by the churchwardens of Ellingham. 'I order you by virtue of my late visitation to point the roof of the church and to repair the walls, etc., and that you in my name require the vicar to glaze and repair his house, and either to reside amongst you or show cause for non-residence. Thomas Eden, official, Durham, May 4th, 1726.'

*Circa* 1736. 'Ellingham, Joseph Davison, not resident; families 240; curate; value £120; nine Presbyterians, 31 Papists; one meeting house where M<sup>r</sup> Herle teaches; a mass-house, . . . Lingsley priest; a private school, catechism every Sunday, sacrament 4 times; 35 come.'

1796. 'Each farm's share of this quarter's poor sess at £1 5s. 8d. per farm, May 1, 1796. Edward Haggerston, esq., 2 farms, £2 11s. 4d.; Thomas Youens, 2½ farms, £3 4s. 2d.; Arthur Crawford, 2½ farms, £3 4s. 2d.; Luke Youens, 2½ farms, £3 4s. 2d.; Brownside, ½ farm, 12s. 10d.; James Hedley, ½ farm, 12s. 10d.; Edward Tindal, 4 farms, £5 2s. 8d. Total, 14½ farms. Total sess, £18 12s. 2d.' This entry shows that Ellingham township contained 14½ customary farms or ancient husbandlands. This was the last assessment in which the farm was employed as the basis of rating. The next entry in the churchwardens' book is 'Nov. 11, 1796; this assessment being the first by the pound rent at 4d. in the pound.' There appear to have been sixty farms in the whole parish. 'Sep. 23, 1794. At a private meeting of the minister, churchwardens, and four and twenty, it is agreed that one shilling a farm be collected to pay John Staward the sum of £3, being ballotted for militia man.' *Churchwardens' Book.*

## NORTH CHARLTON.

To the south of Ellingham is the township of North Charlton, which has an area of 2,807 acres, and a population of 153 persons.<sup>1</sup> The western portion of the township consists of high boggy moorland, upon which numerous prehistoric interments have been found at various times. The moor is divided into three parts, known as the Middle Moor, North Charlton Moor, and Linkhall Moor. About the year 1834, when search was being made on North Charlton Moor for building stones, four cists were found under a cairn, a little to the north of the spot called Heathery Tops. The cairn was said to be 10 feet in height and 60 feet in circumference. The cists, which were found after the cairn had been removed, were each 3 feet 6 inches in length, and were placed near the circumference, and almost in a line corresponding to it. In each cist an urn was found, three being upright and one inverted. Three of them were about 7 inches high, described as being of the 'usual or common shape like a flower pot;' they were ornamented with markings crossing each other, such as might be made by a twisted cord, and contained charred earthy matter. The fourth urn was larger, being 18 inches in height, tulip-shaped, and elegantly ornamented. It also contained charred remains. Six other cists were opened in other parts of Charlton Moor, but nothing was found in them.<sup>2</sup>

Similar remains have also been found in other parts of the township. On the 8th of January, 1824, during the removal of a cairn on the farm of Mr. Black at North Charlton, two cists were found on the east side of the high road. One of these was 6 feet long, 2 feet wide, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet deep. At the west end a stone was found placed as a pillow, with a skull resting upon it. Lying across the breast of the skeleton was a bronze knife-dagger, with a blade 6 inches in length, thin and tapering to the point. A haft, apparently of bone, was riveted on to it, but soon crumbled away. The stones of which the cist was composed were removed, but are still to be seen at the side of the drive which leads from the high road to Charlton hall. The spear was sent to Mr. John Cay of Edinburgh, at that time proprietor of the estate.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Census Returns: 1801, 217; 1811, 179; 1821, 230; 1831, 244; 1841, 238; 1851, 239; 1861, 184; 1871, 168; 1881, 159; 1891, 153.

<sup>2</sup> See the notes of the late Mr. George Tate. *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, 1890/91. Dr. Hardy has kindly allowed his own materials and Mr. Tate's unpublished notes to be used.

<sup>3</sup> It is No. 1,756 in the Greenwell collection in the British Museum.

The village of North Charlton stands on the west of the post road, opposite a field in which the remarkable ridges known as the 'combs' are situated.<sup>1</sup> In the angle formed by the village street and the high road there is a knoll covered with trees called Castle Close plantation, probably the site of the chapel of St. Giles, which fell into ruin in the fourteenth century.<sup>2</sup> The outlines of the foundations of an oblong building, running east and west, are still visible upon the top of the knoll. The graveyard attached to the



chapel appears to have occupied the ground to the south, between the hillock and the cross, the remains of which stand in the middle of the village near the high road. The ground is now laid down in grass, but numerous graves were formerly disturbed when the land was in cultivation. To the north-west of the Castle Close plantation there is a similar clump of trees known as Camp plantation, in which the remains of a triangular entrenchment may

<sup>1</sup> The origin of these ridges has been discussed. See p. 220.      <sup>2</sup> See p. 292.

be traced. The entrance to the camp appears to have been on the east side. On the south-west side is the Charlton burn, which, with the Sheperton burn, supplies the neighbourhood with water. The last mentioned stream rises in the western moorland, and, running through Edington dene,<sup>1</sup> flows into the grounds of Charlton hall, which was formerly known as Sheperton. To the south of Charlton hall are two large farms, called East and West Linkhall.

The township of North Charlton, forming part of the barony of Alnwick, was held by the lords of the barony of Ditchburn near Eglington, along with Adderstone, for a knight's fee of ancient feoffment.<sup>2</sup> One of the founders of the family, which possessed the small Ditchburn barony, was Ralph son of Main, the progenitor of the numerous Fitz Ralphs, who afterwards succeeded to his inheritance. Ralph, son of Main, lived in the middle of the twelfth century, to which early period may be assigned a deed, preserved in the Treasury at Durham, by which he gave fifty acres of land to the chapel of St. Giles in North Charlton. In addition to this he gave to the chapel two 'mansions' and two acres of land, to defray synodal expenses, an ancient customary charge levied upon ecclesiastical benefices. He also granted to the chapel the land on which a hospital had been founded, as far as the Charlton burn, with a small addition to its previous endowment. The gift was made on behalf of the souls of Ralph son of Main, Agnes his wife, and Ralph his heir, and was attested by Richard abbot of Alnwick, Geoffrey, probably the first recorded rector of Ellingham, Simon de Lucker, Ralph de Gaugy, and other men of the locality. Attached to the deed is the seal of Ralph son of Main, bearing a wild boar as a device.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The Edingtons were a well known family in the neighbourhood in the seventeenth century. See p. 258.

<sup>2</sup> *Testa de Nevill*: Hodgson *Northd.* III. i. pp. 209, 210.

<sup>3</sup> 'Carta Radulfi filii Main de quinquaginta acris terre datis capelle sancti Egidii de Cherletoun. Vniuersis sancte matris ecclesie filiis, etc., Radulfus filius Main salutem. Sciatis me concessisse et dedisse et hac mea carta confirmasse Deo et capelle Sancti Egidii de Cherletoun quinquaginta acras terre cum duabus mansionibus, et insuper duas acras terre pro sinodo, concessu sponse mee Agnetis et heredis mei Radulfi, pro salute animarum nostrarum et antecessorum nostrorum in perpetuam et liberam elemosinam. Concessi etiam predicte capelle omnem illam terram in qua fundata erat domus infirmorum usque ad ripam riuuli, et ad augmentum illius mansionis, que est in eadem uilla, unius pertice latitudinem apud occidentalem partem de uico usque ad aquam, et apud orientem partem erit mansio illa quadrata usque ad eandem aquam. Quare uolo et concedo, concessu Agnetis sponse mee et Radulfi heredis mei, ut predicte capella terram prenominatam habeat, teneat, et possideat libere et quiete, sicut aliqua elemosina liberius et quietius habetur, tenetur, et possidetur. Saluo iure matricis ecclesie per omnia et in omnibus. Hiis testibus: Ricardo abbate de Alnewic et ejusdem loci conuentu, Galfrido sacerdote, Rodberto capellano, Simone de Lucre, Radulfo de Cauigi, Galfrido de Roch'. Ricardo filio Leuenad, Alisandro et Roaldo fratre ejus, Sier, Aidrop, Thoma Pessvn.' *Durham Treasury*, 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>do</sup> Spec. No. 26. The seal is No. 2 on plate, p. 12. The device on the seal, which is much damaged, is a wild boar.

In the middle of the thirteenth century North Charlton had become by inheritance the property of Ralph Fitz Roger, who possessed a forge in the wood at North Charlton in 1253.<sup>1</sup> Shortly afterwards he was involved in a dispute with the prior and convent of Durham with reference to rights of pasture on the moor between North Charlton and Ellingham, which were the subject of a special agreement between them in the year 1266.<sup>2</sup> He was still living in 1295, when he gave to William de Vesci his mills at North Charlton, with the right to enforce suit of mill from all the customary tenants of the 'sokyn.' The deed of gift, executed at Charlton, was attested by Walter de Cambhow, Richard de Craster, and the whole of the knight's court of Alnwick.<sup>3</sup> In the following year, 1296, a subsidy was levied upon the inhabitants of North Charlton, and the name of Ralph Fitz Roger stands at the head of the list of those who paid this tax. Amongst the other names may be noticed that of William son of Mayn, who appears to have adopted the name of the founder of Ralph Fitz Roger's family as his patronymic.

## NORTCHARLETON. Subsidy Roll, 1296.

	£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum domini Radulphi filii Rogeri ... ..	4	9	0	unde reddit	8	2
„ Roberti Lauerok' ... ..	0	15	6	„	1	5
„ Henrici Newbonde ... ..	1	18	6	„	3	6
„ Ade filii Thome ... ..	1	2	0	„	2	0
„ Ancelmy ... ..	1	3	6	„	2	1 $\frac{3}{4}$
„ Willelmi filii Mayn ... ..	1	13	6	„	3	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
„ Edmundi molendinarii ... ..	3	11	0	„	6	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
„ Ade filii Johannis ... ..	1	2	0	„	2	0
„ Elye de Preston ... ..	2	2	0	„	3	10 $\frac{3}{4}$
„ Roberti Haspald ... ..	1	11	0	„	2	9 $\frac{3}{4}$
„ Ricardi Fabricij' ... ..	1	7	8	„	2	6 $\frac{1}{4}$
„ Roberti de Preston ... ..	1	12	2	„	2	11

Summa huius ville, £22 8s. 8d. Unde domino regi, £2 os. 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ d [sic].

<sup>1</sup> *Rot. Pip.*: 37 Hen. III.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 276.

<sup>3</sup> 'Carta de molendino de Northcharlton. Sciant presentes, etc., quod ego Radulfus filius Rogeri, dominus de Northcharlton, dedi, etc., domino meo, domino Willelmo de Vesci, omnia molendina mea de Northcharlton cum omnibus pertinentiis suis, cum terra et omnimodo secta sua, tam extrinseca quam intrinseca, etc., cum omni dominio et libertate ad ipsa molendina spectantibus, vel casibus quibuscumque, tam in piscariis quam in omnibus aliis pertinentiis suis, etc. Volo et concedo pro me et heredibus meis quod dictus dominus W. de Vesci, etc., possint distringere et compellere omnes customarios et singulos del sokyn, quociens opus viderint ad consuetudines, etc. Hiis testibus: domino Waltero de Cambhow, domino Ricardo de Craucestre et aliis multis; teste etiam tota curia militum de Alnewyk. Actum apud Carleton die Veneris proximo post octav' Pasche, anno gracie M<sup>o</sup> ducentesimo quinto.' [Between 'ducentesimo' and 'quinto' the word 'nonogesimo' is interpolated in a later hand.] *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

North Charlton passed with the rest of the barony of Ditchburn to the Beaumonts about 1320,<sup>1</sup> and remained in their hands throughout the fourteenth and the greater part of the fifteenth century,<sup>2</sup> until John de Beaumont, being taken prisoner at the battle of Towton, was attainted in 1464 for his adherence to the Lancastrian party.<sup>3</sup> North Charlton was thereupon granted to Edmund and Richard Craster,<sup>4</sup> but, when Henry VII. came to the throne in 1485, the Beaumonts were restored to their honours and estates. The connection of the Beaumonts with North Charlton was maintained until about 1532, when John Beaumont and his wife Alice conveyed North Charlton in trust to Sir Reginald Carnaby. In that year John Beaumont having the misfortune to be detained as a prisoner by the Scots, the earl of Northumberland wrote on the 22nd October, 1532, to make complaint to Henry VIII. on the subject. He informed the king that 'the comptroller of Scotland and Thomas Scott hath nowe delyvered Beaumont, owner of Charlton, which was taken prisoner, and gyven him a coote of velvet in recompence of hys hard interteignement in Scotland, yet nevertheles they do deteigne and hold hys broder with all other men goodes and insight, beyng taken at the same time, nor yet redressyng the slaughter of your subgiettes than slayn.'<sup>5</sup> Four years later, in 1536, when Sir Ingram Percy was on his way from Newstead to Alnwick, he 'took possession of North Charlton, a town which Carnaby had lately purchased, and of his lands there, proclaiming that he took them for his brother Sir Thomas.'<sup>6</sup>

Upon the death of Sir Reginald Carnaby his property was divided among his three daughters, of whom the second, Ursula, became the wife of Edward Widdrington. Upon a partition of the estates North Charlton was allotted to her, and she shortly afterwards directed that the township should be carefully surveyed. A transcript of this survey is still preserved,<sup>7</sup> endorsed 'a copy of a very fair terrier wrote in a very long roll of parchment.' The terrier is entitled 'a booke of survey made and collected by Ursula Wid-

<sup>1</sup> *Pedes Finium*, 14 Ed. II. No well-known name occurs on the Subsidy Roll for North Charlton compiled in the year 1336.

Subsidy Roll, 13<sup>37</sup>, 10 Ed. III. m. b *dorso*. 'Charleton North: Alexander de Rihill, 2s. 8d.; Simon Littill, 4s. 8d.; Simon Ascelyn, 4s.; Johannes Kirkman, 5s. 4d.; Elyas de Preston, 3s.; Johannes Molendinarius, 1s. Summa, £1 os. 8d.'

<sup>2</sup> In 1342 John de Beaumont and Eleanor his wife held North Charlton. *Inq. p.m.* 16 Ed. III. No. 35. In 1427 Thomas Beaumont held half a knight's fee in North Charlton. *Subsidy Roll*, 6 Hen. VI. 1<sup>58</sup>/<sub>30</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> *Escheat Roll*, 4 Ed. IV.

<sup>4</sup> See p. 173.

<sup>5</sup> *State Papers*, vol. iv. part iii. p. 620.

<sup>6</sup> *State Papers, Domestic and Foreign*, vol. xii. part i. 1090, s. 26.

<sup>7</sup> Among the papers of the Cay family.

drington of all her mannors, landes, etc., within Northumberland and Hexhamshire, as well in common as parted by consent the 20th of January, anno 1578.' The survey, after specifying the names of the various tenants and the amount of their holdings,<sup>1</sup> proceeds as follows :

The moore of North Charleton is a huge ground and compass in many plotts, very fertile and good in all places, passing good pasture for all beasts, which contains of due measuring MCCCCLXXXVIII acres, 3 roods and vii days worke,<sup>2</sup> in all, lix<sup>li</sup> xix<sup>o</sup> iij<sup>ij</sup>.<sup>3</sup>

Smiddie Lands. There are certaine lands there called the Smiddie lands, how it is comed by that name it is doubtful, but it is measured with the township.

The true bounder of the towne of North Charleton as followeth : Ye shall beginne on the east side of Charleton fields at the loaninge at the head of Risleyside, and so south into the old dike of Dallaines foorde, and so from Dallaines foord south and by Kitty-candy foord<sup>4</sup> into the mill steeds, south west up Kitty-candy ford unto a dike nook of mudd, and so following the same dike north and by west unto the Meadows Letch, following the same lech unto Alnwick foord.

Thens from Alnwick foord north and by west through the Long Lynk mire unto the Long Lynk ; and so from the Long Lynk west the height thereof unto a mention of an old dyke at the Long Lynk end. And so following the dyke or syke upon the west and by north to the west end of Scots Close, and so from Scots Close west up the dyke between North Charleton and South Charleton, till you come to the west end thereof. Then from thence unto the two standing stones on the west side of the Brocks on the south side of ye Wynether; and so from the two stones unto the Foxholes. Then from the Foxholes west unto Hesleydeane<sup>5</sup> or the Whinnydeane and so to the foote thereof. From the Whinnydeane foote turning northward unto the foot of the Gray stone at the foot of Uneritora<sup>6</sup> to the Todholes, then from the Todholes west and by north-west unto Feltersfauld. And so from Filters fauld still west and by north up Blackbourne<sup>7</sup> to the head of Blackbourne ; then from the head of Blackbourne north unto the Coppidhill of Hareside.<sup>8</sup> And so east Hareside unto the three Barron fords,<sup>9</sup> then from the three Barron fords south-

<sup>1</sup> Each tenant is stated to have held 'certain lands in the feilde as the quarter falleth.' Amongst the freeholders are mentioned, Thomas Swynbourne of Capheaton, Elisabeth Scott, Margaret Chryston, Katherine Newton, Barbara Newton, etc. There were 14 tenants, viz. : Cuthbert Forster, Matthew Cutter, John Shelle, Peter Maxwell, William Taylor, John Taylor, William Taylor, John Scott, John Hood, Simond Taylor, John Counden, John Newton, Edward Doxford, Phillis Forster, and 10 cottagers. One of the tenants made the following complaint, 30th June, 1590 : 'Complains Cuthbert Forster of Charlton uppon Johne Karr and Will Karr, sonn to the lairde of Corbett, James Karr of Morbottle, bastarde sonn to the saide lairde, with their complices, who had staile and receipt xxx<sup>iii</sup> kye and oxenn in Lent, 1588.' *Border Papers*, No. 678.

<sup>2</sup> Another passage in this terrier states that a plot of land contained 71a. 1 rood, 5 dayes-worke, and 2 perches. See p. 128, where the letter 'D' stands for a unit of measurement on an estate map made in 1599. Cf. Heslop, *sub. cap.* 'Darg,' *Northumberland W'ords*, 'in ancient terriers *dagg* is used as an equivalent for a certain quantity of land ; probably as much as can be ploughed in one day's work ; or a day's work of mowing, as in the Elsdon terrier we have '9 *dorgs* of meadow lying east,' and '4 *dorgs* in the Todholes Haugh.' Cf. also '13 rigs being 4 *dorg*.' Hodgson, *Northd.* II. i. p. 92, note. A field at Amble Moor house, containing 24 acres, is called 'the four and twenty *darg*.'

<sup>3</sup> The whole township contains only 2,807 acres at the present time.

<sup>4</sup> 'Kitie Catforth well' and 'Kitter Catforth foord' are marked on the north-east boundary of Rock, on the map, p. 128. <sup>5</sup> Hazel Dean in the middle of Brockley Hall Moor.

<sup>6</sup> Otherwise known as 'Unburn,' meaning apparently the undefined land.

<sup>7</sup> The Black burn runs in a north-easterly direction through the township of Ditchburn. It is evident that North Charlton formerly extended much further to the north-east than at present.

<sup>8</sup> Hare Crag is about 1½ miles due north of Eglingham.

<sup>9</sup> See p. 247. 'Three Barons ford' is on the Sandyford burn on the west side of Rosebrough Moor.

wards unto the Hinging-law-well<sup>1</sup> up the Mossie Letch. From the Mossie Letch and the Hyngyng-law-well east unto a standing stone on the Hinging Law. And from that stone take east to Sharpe Law, then from Sharpe Law still east unto the Sowderpit Law,<sup>2</sup> and so from Sowderpit Law east unto Charlton Myers. Then from Charlton Myers east down the March as the water falleth unto Crewes Law and from Crewes Law east unto Barwick-Yett.<sup>3</sup> Then from Barwicke-Yett east unto the Stone Cawcie;<sup>4</sup> and from the Stone Cawcie east unto Lyzards hill; then from Lyzards hill east to Doxford Street, and so from Doxford Street south unto the Lonning at the head of Risleyside, where this boulder first begunne.

Ursula Carnaby by her marriage with Edward Widdrington had a son, Sir Henry Widdrington, knight, through whom the estate of North Charlton passed to Sir William Widdrington.<sup>5</sup> The latter sold the place for £1,000 to his sister Dorothy, wife of Sir Charles Howard of Naworth. In 1644, shortly after the outbreak of the Civil War, Sir Charles Howard's lands in North Charlton were 'sequestered for his recusancy,' but on his death, which occurred in 1652 'at Sir William Riddell's house in Gateshead,' his widow petitioned for the discharge of the sequestration, which appears to have been granted.<sup>6</sup> In 1663 Dame Dorothy Howard conveyed North Charlton to trustees, from whom it passed in 1669 to William Charlton, and eventually in 1695 to Jabez Cay and Jonathan Hutchinson.<sup>7</sup>

Jonathan Hutchinson, who purchased a moiety of North Charlton on the 28th August, 1695, was the son of William Hutchinson a prominent merchant of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, who had filled the office of mayor of that town. His son Jonathan afterwards became an alderman, and married Mary the eldest daughter of Ambrose Barnes. In the life of Ambrose Barnes<sup>8</sup> it is stated that Jonathan Hutchinson, after his father's death, 'was chosen burgess for the town of Barwick-upon-Twede, and for the 12 years he sat in the House of Commons he made not a penny profit to himself, but spent his

<sup>1</sup> Hangwell Law is at the north-west corner of North Charlton.

<sup>2</sup> Now known as Souterpot.

<sup>3</sup> *i.e.*, the 'king's gate in y<sup>e</sup> king's heighe streate.' See p. 245.

<sup>4</sup> This appears to have been due south of Tinely.

<sup>5</sup> On a list of frecholders on the Alwrick barony compiled in 1586 is the following entry: 'The heirs of Reginald Carnaby, kt., hold of the said earl the said town [North Charlton] by the half of a knight's fee and other services, which Rogerus filius Radulfi did sometime hold,' etc.

<sup>6</sup> *Royalist Composition Papers*, First Series, vol. 31.

<sup>7</sup> At the Alwrick barony court, held in October, 1682, the jury found that 'William Charlton, then late of Langlee, deceased, was in his lifetime seized of the town of North Charlton, and afterwards conveyed the same to Thomas Selby of Biddleston, esq., and the said Thomas Selby conveyed the same to Timothy Robson of Newcastle and Matthew Jefferson, merchants.' The latter held a manor court at North Charlton on 29th Oct., 1685, when the following were summoned to appear: Sir Francis Radcliffe for lands in right of his wife; John Patterson; William Smith; Matthew Quarrier for land in Togsden; Richard Forster; Edward Collingwood for land in East Ditchburn; John Carr; and various copyholders in North Charlton.

<sup>8</sup> See p. 73.

own estate whilst he served the public.' This excellent man was member of Parliament for Berwick at the time of his death, which occurred on the 11th of June, 1711. A few months later his widow sold North Charlton to John Cay of Laygate, South Shields, younger brother of Jabez Cay who had purchased the other moiety of the township.

Jabez Cay, who purchased the other moiety of North Charlton, was descended from a family of Newcastle freemen.<sup>1</sup> One of his descendants, John Cay, sheriff of Linlithgowshire, writing to the Rev. John Hodgson, the historian of Northumberland, on the 10th of April, 1832, says: 'as to my own pedigree it will require some time and research, and I must beg your indulgence for a while. The nut is not worth the cracking. It is but the history of some old freemen of Newcastle, who by industry and some good sense contrived to make enough of money to buy the land I now possess, and which it has been a struggle for my grandfather and father to retain, chiefly in consequence of a grievous law plea with the earl of Northumberland,<sup>2</sup> and which I fear will one day quit the family, for it is now heavily burdened, and its owner has too numerous a progeny to admit of his making a wealthy squire of the eldest.' Again on the 1st of August, 1832, the same writer adds, 'our name was formerly spelt Kay, and it is a tradition in the family that Caius the founder of the college at Cambridge belonged to us, and that his fancy was a cause of the change of spelling. This I doubt.' From the following pedigree it will be seen that members of the Cay family have been distinguished in various ways.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Among the Cay papers are some notes of the steward of North Charlton relating to a manor court held there in 1685. 'Whereas we find that the common pound fold belonging to this manner is out of repair, and in decay, and that it ought to be repaired by ye several farmers and cottagers within the said manner, we therefore order that the several farmers and cottagers shall, at or before St. Andrew's day next, repair the same, and from time to time so keep the same in good repair, upon pain of every farmer's and cottager's fault, iij' iij<sup>d</sup>. We find that there wants a paire of stocks within this manner. We therefore desire that the lords of this manner will be pleased to give wood and iron towards the making of the same, which the lords grant to doe. We thereupon order that the several farmers and cottagers shall severally contribute to the making up of the same and place them at the cross in North Charlton, and that they shall be set up, at or before St. Andrew's day next, upon pain of vi' viij<sup>d</sup>. The following is the will of a farmer of the township: '5 Oct., 1631. I, Humphray Forster of North Charleton doe make my last will, etc. . . . My bodie to be buried in the church of Ellingham, and I doe make my wife full executrix. Item, to my sonne Cuthbert £4, to my sonne Thomas £4, to my dochter Jeane £4, to my sonne Cuthbert Forster vi oxen, and the foresaid twelve pounds to be payed by Richard Young, called Wyte Richard, in Sunderland, and they themselves to sue for it at their owne proper costs. Item, more to my sonne Cuthbert, for trouble as executor, two nagges, and all the corne sawen in the ground as also all the household stuffe. Debts owene to the testator; by Richard Young in Sunderland 12<sup>lib</sup>s, etc. Before these witnesses, G. Cowen minister, Thomas Forster,' etc. Proved 4th April, 1633. *Durham Probate Registry*.

<sup>2</sup> '30 July, in the evening, the great cause depending between the Right Hon. the earl of Northumberland and John Cay, esq., was decided in favour of the latter.' *Newcastle Courant*, 1st August, 1761.

<sup>3</sup> A large number of letters from the Cays to the Rev. John Hodgson are preserved in the *Hodgson MSS*. They relate chiefly to Horsley, who received help in his work from Robert Cay of South Shields.

North Charlton remained the property of the Cay family until 1849, when Charlton hall, and the land known as Sheperton, was sold to William Spours of Alnwick.<sup>1</sup> It was subsequently sold in 1878 to the Rev. William Tudor Thorp the present proprietor. Other portions of the township were sold by the heirs of Mr. John Cay to Mr. A. J. Baker-Cresswell, and are now the property of Mr. Cresswell's great-grandson.

## CAY OF NORTH CHARLTON.

THOMAS CAY, or 'KAY,' of Newcastle, apprenticed 1594 to John Brown of Newcastle, baker and brewer ( <i>k</i> ); described as baker and brewer, April, 1602; buried 14th Jan., 1622/3 ( <i>m</i> ).		= Margaret, widow of ... Totherick of Newcastle; married 10th Feb., 1604/5 ( <i>l</i> ); buried at All Saints'.	
John Cay, or 'Kay,' of Newcastle, 'baker and brewer'; baptised 8th Sept., 1605 ( <i>m</i> ); buried 6th March, 1639/40 ( <i>m</i> ). <sup>1</sup>	= Isabel Wilkinson; married 9th June, 1631 ( <i>m</i> ).	Thomas; buried 13th Dec., 1614 ( <i>m</i> ). Nicholas, baptised 4th Feb., 1609/10 ( <i>m</i> ). Margaret, baptised 26th July, 1612; buried 13th May, 1613 ( <i>m</i> ). Hester; buried 24th Dec., 1622 ( <i>m</i> ).	
Robert Cay of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 'baker and brewer'; baptised 5th Feb., 1633/4 ( <i>m</i> ); admitted free, 1654; a prominent Nonconformist ( <i>a</i> ); admitted 14th Oct., 1680, to possession of lands in Tynemouthshire; will dated 4th March, 1681; proved 8th June, 1682.	= Barbara Carr; married 26th March, 1665 ( <i>m</i> ); a widow in 1684, when she 'adventured her mault loft to be a place of assembly for preaching and praying' ( <i>b</i> ). Her ghost is said to have haunted a house in Newcastle, and was 'laid' by Andrew Bates (curate of St. John's from 1689-1710) ( <i>c</i> ), but she died 27th Feb., 1723 ( <i>e</i> ).	Thomas, baptised 15th Dec., 1631 ( <i>m</i> ). Elizabeth, baptised 16th Feb., 1635/6.	
Jabez Cay of Newcastle and North Charlton, baptised 31st Aug., 1666 ( <i>m</i> ); graduated in medicine at the university of Padua, 13th March, 1685 ( <i>e</i> ), having been banished from Scotland for taking part with a band of students in burning the Pope's effigy before Holyrood on 5th Nov., 1682, when James, duke of York, was Commissioner to the Scottish Parliament. Purchased a moiety of North Charlton, 28th Aug., 1695. Some of his letters are printed in the correspondence of Thoresby, the antiquary of Leeds ( <i>d</i> ). Died 22nd Jan., 1703. <sup>2</sup>	=	Dorothy, daughter of Dr. Richard Gilpin of Newcastle, author of <i>Dæmonologia Sacra</i> ; bond of marriage 1st July, 1689; living 19th May, 1703.	
John Cay of North Charlton and of Laygate, South Shields; born 8th Feb., 1667/8 ( <i>e</i> ); 'free' 1686/7 ( <i>k</i> ); free of Hoastmen Company, 1697; admitted to possession of land in Tynemouthshire, 26th Oct., 1708; appointed 1st Sept., 1726, an original trustee of the Meeting House in Hanover Square, Newcastle ( <i>e</i> ); a trustee of the Morpeth Meeting House, 20th July, 1721; will dated 22nd May, 1727; proved 27th Jan., 1731 ( <i>e</i> ).	= Grace, daughter and co-heiress of Henry Woolf of Laygate and of Bridlington. Bond of marriage, 27th May, 1691; died 19th May, 1727 ( <i>e</i> ). <sup>3</sup>	Robert Cay of Newcastle; admitted freeman of the Hoastmen Company of Newcastle, 9th Feb., 1703/4. In partnership with his mother. ↓ Cay of Londonderry.	Jonathan Cay, free of Bakers and Brewers' Company ( <i>k</i> ); a clergyman in Virginia ( <i>e</i> ); mar. Dorothy Pratt.
			Elizabeth. Isabel; married Joseph Partis ( <i>e</i> ). Hannah; married John Gilpin of Whitehaven, merchant; marriage settlement 27th May, 1699 ( <i>e</i> ). Barbara; married about 7th Jan., 1698, William Rutter of Newcastle ( <i>e</i> ).

(a) *Life of Ambrose Barnes* (Surt. Soc.), p. 409.

(b) *Ibid.* p. 198.

(c) *Spearman MS. Newcastle Magazine*, 1823, p. 38.

(d) *Letters of Emment Men addressed to Ralph Thoresby, F.R.S.*

(e) *Life of Ambrose Barnes*, p. 473.

(f) *Nicholas Brown's Diary*.

(g) *Scots Magazine*, 1804, p. 646.

(h) Lockhart's *Life of Sir Walter Scott*, p. 582.

(i) *Gentleman's Magazine*, Feb., 1795.

(j) *Ellingham Register*.

(k) *Bakers and Brewers' Books*, Newcastle.

(l) *Register of St. Andrew's*, Newcastle.

(m) *Register of All Saints'*, Newcastle.

(n) *Register of St. John's*, Newcastle.

(o) Bible and papers of the Cay family.

<sup>1</sup> North Charlton estate to be sold, 26 Sept., 1849. Lot 1, farms of Haughterslaw, 337 acres, and Middlemoor, 583 acres, rental £226. Moorland, let with Edington, 317 acres, £70. A bed of coal of excellent quality, etc., acreage, 1,238 acres. Lot 2, Charlton North side, 335 acres, rental £400. Lot 3, Edington, 320 acres, rental £340. Lot 4, mansion house of Charlton hall, rental £74 10s.; home farm, 140 acres, rental £170.

A

<p>Robert Cay of North Charlton and of Laygate, South Shields; born 1694; admitted free of Bakers and Brewers, 1st Oct., 1724 (<i>k</i>); free of Hoastmen Company, 10th Nov., 1743; assisted Horsley the antiquary in the preparation of his works; in a letter signed 'B. K.' he suggested the foundation of an infirmary at Newcastle, and one of the wards in the infirmary was afterwards known as the 'B.K.' ward; will dated 10th Sept., 1750; died 25th April, 1754 (<i>o</i>).</p>	<p>Elizabeth, daughter of Reynold Hall of Cateleugh; marriage settlement, 17th March, 1726; married 26th May, 1726 (<i>o</i>); died 22nd April, 1742, at Bath; buried at Walcot (<i>o</i>).</p>	<p>Henry Cay, born 4th Nov., 1696 (<i>o</i>).</p>	<p>John Cay of Gray's Inn; steward of the Marshalsea; born 18th Aug., 1700 (<i>o</i>); matriculated at Edinburgh, 13th Mar., 1718 (<i>o</i>); edited an edition of the <i>Statutes at Large</i>.</p>	<p>Sarah, daughter of H. J. Bowlf of Gray's Inn; marriage settlement, 20th June, 1721; died 21st Dec., 1764 (<i>o</i>).</p>
---	---	---	--	---

<p>Henry Bowlf Cay, born at Gray's Inn, 31st May, 1731 (<i>o</i>); graduated B.A. at Clare hall, Cambridge, 1752; a fellow of Clare hall until 1770; of the Middle Temple; deputy steward of the Marshalsea and steward of the County Court of Middlesex; died at his house in Cursitor Street, London, 24th Feb., 1795, (<i>t</i>) leaving issue two daughters. In 1788 owned copyhold lands at Monkseaton.</p>	<p>Stawel Pigot, sister of 'Granada' Pigot of Bassingbourne, Cambs.; died 25th Mar., 1824, aged 90 (<i>o</i>).</p>	<p>Grace married John Adams. Mary.</p>	<p>Henry, born 1724 (<i>o</i>). John, born 1726 (<i>o</i>). Robert, born 1728 (<i>o</i>).</p>
--	--	--	---

Frances Pigot Cay, married 14th Jan., 1796, William Adams, fellow of Pembroke college, Cambridge; rector of Halstead, Essex.  
Mary Cay; died unmarried, 28th July, 1783 (*o*).

<p>John Cay of North Charlton, born 16th April, 1727 (<i>o</i>); admitted to Bakers and Brewers' Company, 1772 (<i>k</i>); of the Middle Temple; became involved in a lawsuit, and took sanctuary at Holyrood; died 15th May, 1782 (<i>f</i>).</p>	<p>Frances, daughter of Ralph Hodshon of Lintz; marriage settlement, 31st Aug., 1756; died at Fisherrrow, Edinburgh, 23rd July, 1804; buried at Restalrig (<i>o</i>).</p>	<p>Reynold Cay, born 5th Aug., 1728; died in infancy (<i>o</i>).</p>	<p>Robert Cay, born 23rd Dec., 1730 (<i>o</i>); in 1757 a lieutenant in the 6th Regiment of Foot; afterwards colonel in the E.I.C.S.; died April, 1779, of wounds received in action in India (<i>o</i>).</p>	<p>Gabriel Cay, born 26th July, 1732 (<i>o</i>); in 1757 of Warkworth, merchant; living in Virginia, 9th Nov., 1770, where he is said to have been comptroller of Customs at Williamsburgh; died <i>circa</i> 1790.</p>	<p>Grace Cay, born 5th Oct., 1729 (<i>o</i>); died 15th April, 1801, leaving her nephew Robert Hodshon Cay 'her nephew and only next of kin.'</p>
--	---	--	---	---	---

<p>Robert Hodshon Cay of North Charlton, only son; born 5th July, 1758; LL.D. Edinburgh; a judge of the High Court of Admiralty of Scotland; died at Edinburgh, 31st March, 1810; buried at Restalrig; will dated 15th Aug., 1804; proved 14th Jan., 1850.</p>	<p>Elizabeth, daughter of John Liddell of Dockwray Square, North Shields; married at Tynemouth, 26th Oct., 1789 (<i>j</i>); died 27th Oct., 1831; buried at Restalrig, Midlothian.</p>
--	--

<p>John Cay of Charlton hall, F.R.S.E.; born 31st Aug., 1790 (<i>j</i>); sheriff of Linlithgowshire; 'Lockhart's friend Cay' (<i>h</i>); sold North Charlton in parcels; died 13th Dec., 1865; buried at Restalrig (<i>o</i>).</p>	<p>Emily, dau. of William Bullock, secretary to the Government in Jamaica; married 1st June, 1819; died at Edinburgh, 20th June, 1836 (<i>o</i>).</p>	<p>Robert Cay, R.N.; born 12th Sept., 1793; died 1st Sept., 1805, on board H.M.S. 'Atlas.' Albert Cay of Edinburgh, wine merchant; baptised 17th Aug., 1795 (<i>j</i>); died unmarried, 18th Sept., 1869. George Cay, baptised 26th July, 1801 (<i>j</i>).</p>	<p>Robert Dundas Cay of Edinburgh; W.S.; registrar of the Supreme Court of Hong Kong; baptised 4th Oct., 1807 (<i>j</i>); died 1888 (<i>o</i>).</p>	<p>Isabella, daughter of William Dyce of Cuttlehill, M.D.; married 29th Oct., 1835 (<i>o</i>); died at Hong Kong, 21st June, 1852 (<i>o</i>).</p>
--	---	--	---	---

William Dyce Cay of Edinburgh, C.E.; born 28th March, 1838; of Edinburgh university; of Bakers and Brewers' Company, Newcastle; etc.  
And other children.

Frances; born 25th March, 1792; married John Clerk Maxwell of Nether Corsock, and had issue James Clerk Maxwell, F.R.S., Fellow of Trinity, and professor of Experimental Physics in the university of Cambridge.

Jane Cay of Edinburgh; baptised 1st Aug., 1797 (*j*); died unmarried 1st Jan., 1876 (*o*).

Elizabeth } died in infancy (*o*).  
George (*j*) }

B

B					
John Cay of Edinburgh, born 13th July, 1820; W.S.; solicitor to the Post Office; died in Edinburgh, 28th May, 1892; <i>s.p.</i>	= Elizabeth Geddes, daughter of Thomas McKenzie of Applecross, M.P. for Ross-shire.	Robert Cay of Elmsford, Victoria; born 17th Feb., 1822; died 8th Aug., 1888, at Brisbane ( <i>o</i> ).	= Ann Montgomery; married 29th April, 1851 ( <i>o</i> ).	William Cay; died 26th June, 1840. Thomas. Francis Albert. Edward; married Ann Burdoch. ↓	Emily; married R. Robertson of Auchleeks. Elizabeth; married G. A. Mackenzie of Liverpool. Lucy; married Sir Montague Stopford, K.C.B. Frances; died young.
Sholto Montgomery Cay of Brisbane, born 12th Nov., 1856.		Albert, born 11th June, 1860. Robert James, born 21st Jan., 1864. John William. Herbert.		Ann; married ... Hammond. Lucy Margaret. Geddes Elizabeth.	

<sup>1</sup> 16th Nov., 1635, John Cay, being fined by the fraternity for using bad language and swearing, he answered that he would 'anger the veins of the Company's heart, and that he would not put off his hatte, neither to the steward nor any of the company.' *Bakers and Brewers' Books*.

<sup>2</sup> '1702, 6th Jan. I heard that my kind friend, Dr. Cay of Newcastle, is very weak, if alive.'

'1703, 8th Feb. Visited cousin Whitaker, who told me of the death of my kind friend and benefactor to my collection of natural curiosities, Dr. Cay of Newcastle: sense and seriousness filled his last hours, as Mr. Bradbury's expression was. He died 22nd January.'

'1703, 19th May. To enquire for Mr. John Cay, brother to my late ingenious friend and kind benefactor, Dr. Jabez Cay, whose death was a public loss as well as to me in particular.' *Thoresby's Diary*.

For an account of Mr. Cay's experiments with fire-damp, etc., see Horsley, *Northumberland*, chap. iii.

<sup>3</sup> Mrs. Cay is said to have been of the same family as General Wolfe, who fell at Quebec.

## SOUTH CHARLTON.

In an old survey it is stated that 'the towne of South Charleton, being parcell of the barony of Alnewick, is situated in Bambrough ward, fyve miles distant from Alnewyck, which is the next market towne adjoining to the same.'<sup>1</sup> In 1620, when this survey was made, the village consisted, as at present, of a small number of houses, running nearly east and west in the centre of the township. Towards the west the 'town gate,' or village street, led directly to open moorland stretching north to the land of North Charlton, then belonging to Sir Henry Widdrington, and west towards Bewick and Ditchburn. On the remaining sides the village was surrounded by the unenclosed arable fields, which were four in number, namely, the North field (153 acres), the East field (122 acres), the Middle field (96 acres) to the south-east, and the West field (153 acres) to the south-west of the village. At the north-east corner of the township was the ox pasture, 'called East Broom,' containing 69 acres, and at the south-eastern extremity were two parcels of land called Chirnsyde (125 acres) and Grauell Croft (55 acres), remnants of the ancient demesne land of the manor. To the south of

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* The township has an area of 1,885 acres. Census Returns: 1801, 166; 1811, 139; 1821, 170; 1831, 187; 1841, 188; 1851, 175; 1861, 153; 1871, 156; 1881, 127; 1891, 121.

the West and Middle fields, adjoining Shipley mill and Hulne park, there was another large piece of common, which, with the moor already mentioned on the west, contained 629 acres, or one-third of the total area of the township at the present time.

In February, 1824, a barrow was opened on the hill called Longlee, formerly known as Langley Hill, which is about three-quarters of a mile to the south-west of South Charlton, and forms the highest elevation in the neighbourhood. In the centre of the barrow a cist was found, made of four large stones placed upright and rudely jointed together. The cist was  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet in length from east to west,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  feet in breadth, and 2 feet in depth. In the centre a fine urn or 'food vessel' was found, lying upon its side and filled with ashes. It is 5 inches in height,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter at the top, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches at the bottom. It is dark in colour, and is ornamented round the shoulder by a grooved line, on which there are unpierced ears at regular intervals. The urn is now preserved in the museum at Alnwick castle.<sup>1</sup> Traces of similar prehistoric interments may be seen in many other places on the moors which surround South Charlton. There are also some remains of camps at Buck Law to the south, and at Chester Hill to the north-east of the village.<sup>2</sup>

The manor of South Charlton, formerly a part of the barony of Alnwick, was in early times the property of the knightly family settled at Lucker, by whom it was held along with Hoppen and Fallodon for one knight's fee.<sup>3</sup> The earliest record relating to the township is a deed preserved in the Treasury at Durham by which Simon de Lucker, the third of that name, who lived in the thirteenth century, gave five roods of land in South Charlton to the monks of Farne for the erection of a building upon it. The land was that which Thomas de Folebyri had formerly held at the west end of the vill called Upton.<sup>4</sup> The monks also received pasturage for six cows and their 'following' up to the age of three years, and grazing for two oxen, a horse, and forty sheep with their 'following,' from the lambing season until Michaelmas every year, the whole being given in exchange for half a quarter of wheat which Simon de Lucker had promised to give yearly by a former deed. Juliana, daughter of Thomas de Warenton and wife of Simon de Lucker, is mentioned in the grant, which was attested by Ralph Fitz Roger, lord of the

<sup>1</sup> For an engraving of the vessel see plate viii. of the *Catalogue of the Antiquities at Alnwick Castle*. The vessel is on the right-hand side of the plate. <sup>2</sup> A bead, said to be Roman, was found in 1874 on Charlton Moor. It is  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch in diameter and is formed of glass fused with lead. <sup>3</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northid.* III. i. p. 209. <sup>4</sup> 'Ad exitus eiusdem uille, in occidentali parte que notatur Vpton.'

adjoining township of North Charlton; Ingelram de Warndham, brother-in-law of the donor; Nicholas, John, and Hugh, canons at Bamburgh; Robert and Henry, brothers of Simon de Lucker, and others.<sup>1</sup>

Simon de Lucker III. died before 1279, when his lands had become the property of his brother Robert, who attested the charter already mentioned. By a deed executed on Friday, 21st July, 1279, Robert de Lucker granted to John de Vesci common of pasture for all his beasts in his forest of Hulne, on the land intervening between Hulne forest and the arable lands in Robert de Lucker's field on the north of South Charlton. Robert de Lucker at the same time reserved to himself his usual rights on the moor, and the special privilege of bringing again into cultivation 'three green places on the north of Turueschawes,' as far as a stone wall erected on the day on which the deed was executed.<sup>2</sup> Seventeen years later, when a subsidy was levied on the inhabitants of South Charlton, Robert de Lucker was living at Lucker, and his name does not therefore appear on the following list:<sup>3</sup>

## SUTCHARLETON. Subsidy Roll, 1296.

					℥	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Walteri filii Willelmi	...	...	...	2	3	0	unde reddit	3	11
"	Simonis filii Ade	...	...	...	1	10	2	"	2	9
"	Stephani de eadem	...	...	...	0	16	8	"	1	6½
"	Willelmi de Holme	...	...	...	1	12	0	"	2	11
"	Ade Punder	...	...	...	1	3	6	"	2	1¾
"	Roberti molendinarii	...	...	...	3	16	4	"	6	11¼
"	Absalon	...	...	...	4	6	0	"	7	9¾
"	Willelmi filii Hille	...	...	...	2	7	0	"	4	3½
"	Walteri filii Randulfi	...	...	...	2	4	6	"	4	0½
"	Ade Brun	...	...	...	1	13	4	"	3	0½
"	Ricardi de Eccline	...	...	...	4	19	10	"	9	0¾
"	Hugonis kirkeman	...	...	...	3	2	0	"	5	7¾
"	Ade grene	...	...	...	1	13	0	"	3	0
"	Willelmi filii Johannis	...	...	...	1	3	6	"	2	1¾
Summa huius ville, ℥32 10s. 10d.					Unde domino regi, ℥2 19s. 2d. <sup>1</sup>					

<sup>1</sup> *Durham Treasury*, 1<sup>ma</sup> 1<sup>mo</sup> Spec. No. 21. Raine, *North Durham*, app. DCCVI.

<sup>2</sup> 'Quod animalia habeant comunam in mora de South Carleton. Omnibus hoc scriptum visuris, etc., Robertus de Luker salutem. Volo et concedo, etc., quod animalia domini Johannis de Vesci, etc., et similiter animalia alia in foresta ipsius domini Johannis de Holne commorancia comunam habeant ubicunque in tota mora de South Carleton inter forestam ipsius domini Johannis et terras arrabiles campi mei in predicta villa versus boream sine impedimento alicujus in perpetuum. Ita tamen quod liceat mihi et heredibus meis brueram eradicare et turbam in eadem mora blestare, et similiter quod possimus virides placeas in boreali de Turueschawes usque ad quendam muncellu' lapideum, die confeccionis hujus scripti levatum, versus orientem, in terram arrabilem redigere sine contradiccione alicujus. Ita tamen post vesturam asportatam predicta animalia omnia ibidem comunicent, etc. Actum apud Alnewyk die Veneris in crastino Sce. Margarete, anno gracie millesimo c<sup>o</sup>c<sup>o</sup> septuagesimo nono. Testibus: dominis Radulfo filio Rogeri, W. de Middelton et aliis.' The date is interpolated in a later hand. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> See vol. i. p. 238. <sup>4</sup> A similar list was compiled in 1336. 'Charleton South: Johannes de Roddon, 6s. 8d.; Robertus filius Walteri, 2s. 4d.; Adam filius Roberti, 1s.; Willelmus del Hill, 2s. 8d.; Willelmus de Holthall, 3s. Summa, 15s. 8d.'

After the death of Robert de Lucker the township of South Charlton became the property of his descendant John de Lucker, who died on 20th April, 1352.<sup>1</sup> The latter was eventually succeeded by his grandson David de Lucker, who was a minor at the time of his death, which occurred on 21st August, 1379. A survey of South Charlton was then made, and it was found that David held two-thirds of the manor, the remaining one-third being in the hands of his aunt Christina. The two-thirds constituting David's portion contained one hundred acres of demesne land, twenty acres of meadow, twelve husbandlands, each containing twenty acres, and six cottar holdings,<sup>2</sup> all of which escheated to the lords of the barony of Alnwick in consequence of the treason of David de Lucker's uncle Henry, who would have been his heir.<sup>3</sup> Since the death of David de Lucker, in 1379, the township has belonged to the Percy family, and the rolls of the bailiffs of South Charlton are preserved amongst the early accounts of the Percy estate. Unfortunately they are for the most part merely formal documents, and rarely throw light on social life or illustrate the condition of the property. The bailiff paid a small sum every year into the hands of the earl's receiver, until the year 1442, when there were no profits from South Charlton and Langeley (Longlee Moor), because they had been granted with Ellingham, Newstead, and Lucker to Sir Henry Percy, who afterwards became the third earl of Northumberland.<sup>4</sup>

The tenants of South Charlton, in common with the inhabitants of the neighbouring villages, took an active part in the work of commissariat and transport connected with the various expeditions directed against James III. of Scotland between the years 1480 and 1482. In the middle of the summer of 1480 a commission was given to the duke of Gloucester, in conjunction with the chief men of the northern counties, to array and arm the men of these counties, in order to oppose an incursion which the Scots were then preparing to make.<sup>5</sup> The summer was spent in actions of little consequence, but in the autumn greater activity was displayed by the English. A large army was raised, of which one detachment laid siege to Berwick, whilst another proceeded to Jedburgh under the command of Henry Percy, the fourth earl. The earl appears to have left Alnwick in September, 1480, and

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 26 Ed. III. 42.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 3 Ric. II. 42.

<sup>3</sup> See vol. i. p. 239.

<sup>4</sup> Account of Robert Cotes, receiver of the earl of Northumberland, Michaelmas 21 Hen. VI. to Michaelmas 22 Hen. VI. (1442/3): 'De aliquibus exitibus sive proficuis dominiorum de Elyngham, Newsted, Lukre, Southcharlton et Langeley per tempus istius compoti nihil, quia conceduntur per factum domini Henrico Percy militi, filio et heredi ejusdem domini comitis, sine aliquo inde reddendo, nihil.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>5</sup> Ridpath, *Border History*, p. 441.

from that place he at first went south to Durham, which was probably chosen as the meeting place of all the leaders of the expedition. His baggage was conveyed to Durham on five waggons by the tenants of Shilbottle and Denwick. Subsequently, on his return north, the tenants of Shilbottle, Lesbury, Bilton, Houghton, and Denwick combined to assist in carrying some of the materials and provisions of war on fifteen waggons from Alnwick to Jedburgh. A wheel came off one of the waggons belonging to a tenant of Lesbury, and another wheel was bought from William Maxwell, a tenant of South Charlton, in order to replace it.<sup>1</sup> Amongst other men from the district, who rendered similar help, are mentioned Allan Reed, who received two shillings for conveying the earl's stores to Jedburgh, and Richard Dycson who received sixteen pence for the same service. A man named Buckan also received sixteen pence for carrying the earl's harness and a pair of 'gardvyvaunts.'<sup>2</sup> The following is a translation of some of the entries on the roll which relate to the expedition :

Cost of carrying the lord's stuff from Aylnewyk into Scotland. In money paid to Adam Durwell (vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>), to John Blaxston (vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>), to the tenants of Shylbotell and Denwyk (xvi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>), for carrying the lord's stuff from Aylnewyk to Dorham with their v waggons in the month of [blank] in the time of this account, xxx<sup>s</sup>. And in money paid to Adam Burwell [*sic*] and John Blaxston by agreement for carrying the lord's stuff from Aylnewyk to Newcastle with their ii waggons, xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>. Paid to George Bra (v<sup>s</sup>), Thomas Tayllor (v<sup>s</sup>), Adam Burwell (v<sup>s</sup>), the tenants of Shylbotell (v<sup>s</sup>), Bylton (v<sup>s</sup>), Lessebury (x<sup>s</sup>), Hoghton (xl<sup>s</sup>), Denwyk (v<sup>s</sup>), Rugley (v<sup>s</sup>), for carting arms and habiliments of war, and victuals and other of the lord's stuff from Aylnewyk to Gedworth in Scotland this year, at the time of the lord's journey thither with his army, with five waggons, namely for each waggon v<sup>s</sup> in going and coming, lxxv<sup>s</sup>. . . . Necessary costs with minute expenses. For money paid to a surgeon (xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>) for taking care of a French gunner who was in the lord's service at Gedworth, greatly injured in his face and body by the heat of the fire there, and for new articles of clothing in all his apparel, as for his cloak ('toga') v<sup>s</sup> vij<sup>d</sup>; one tunic ij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> ob.; one shirt ('camisia') xiiij<sup>d</sup>; a hat ('pilio'), and a pair of shoes ('sotularium') vij<sup>d</sup>; a belt ('zona') id, and a purse (v<sup>s</sup> ob.) with vi<sup>d</sup> in the same, a pair of boots ('caligarum')<sup>3</sup> ij<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup> ob. and twelve pairs of laces, id ob.; also for his board vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> as contained in the bill, xxx<sup>s</sup>. And in money paid to William Dower for making five score and four bows from the lord's materials within his castle of Aylnewyk by certificate of Thomas Strodir, constable of the castle, from the lord's departure from that place in the month of September in the time of this account to Nov. 7th following, viz.: for each bow iiij<sup>d</sup>, xxxiiij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. . . . And for money paid to John Buttre, the carpenter, for his wages for working in the castle from the lord's departure in September in the 20th year, till Martinmas following, for the 'plancheryng' of the lord's stable and for making new posts, and for making 'lez guncart.'<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> South Charlton: Bailiff's account, 'xx<sup>d</sup> soluti Willelmo Maxwell pro una rota ab eo capta pro cariagio stuffe domini in magno viagio versus Scociam hoc anno, et posita super plaustrum unius tenentis domini de Lesbury, vice alterius rote plaustris sui in dicto viagio fracte.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> 'Bagge or gardeviaunce to put meat in.' Halliwell, *Dictionary of Archaic Words*. 'Garde-viant, a wallet for a soldier to put his victuals in.' *The New World of Words*, 1706.

<sup>3</sup> 'Caliga' is also used to mean hose. Cf. *Promptorium Parvulorum, circa 1440*, 'Hosun, or doing on hosun, caligo.'<sup>4</sup> Account of John Harbotell, esq., receiver, Mich. 9 Ed. IV. Mich. 20 Ed. IV. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

In the sixteenth century South Charlton was in the possession of a number of small tenants, who held their copyholds of the earl of Northumberland. The names of some of these tenants appear on the Muster Roll of 1538 :

SOTHE CHARLTON. Muster Roll, 1538.

Rynyon Bell, Willme Watson, Matho Bell, Willme Bell, able with horse and harness. Cuthbt. Bell, Willme Bell, John Brankson, Willme Maxson, Henry Pattonson, Antony Newton, Henry Maxwell, Thomas Fargus, Alexsander Bell, Willme Anderson, Ed. Maxson, Rauffe James, able men without horse and harness.

In 1570, when Edmund Hall and William Humberston made a survey of South Charlton, the township was in the hands of seventeen tenants at will and two cottagers, who paid a total rental of £17 18s. 9½d. One of the tenant farmers was George Strother of Abberwick, who, by his will dated 14th of October, 1584, bequeathed to his cousin Robert Clark 'the goodwyll and right of a farmhold in Sowthe Charlton, now in the tenore of Odnell Selbey.'<sup>1</sup> Odinel Selby, who held the office of keeper of Hulne park, was probably a member of the family of Selby, settled at Twisell in Northamptonshire. By his will, dated the 10th of January, 1585/6, after directing that he should be buried in the church of St. Michael at Alnwick, he adds :

I geve my sonne Raphe Selbey unto the right honorable earle of Northumberland, my good lord and master, as frely as God gave him to me, yf it shall please his honor to taik hym to his service, to serve hym in my place, as I have donne his lordship's father, and the earle his lait brother, thes sex and thirte yeres . . . [I geve] to my said sonne Raphe the good will of the office of the keepership of Hull parke, . . . and my good will of the Peathe, which leythe within Charleton feilde.<sup>2</sup> . . . I geve to [my wife] Annes, during her wedohead, yf she and my sonne Raphe cannot agre together, in the office of Hull parke, the fermehold in Southe Charleton, with the stone howse, which I lately builded there; and the other fermehold there to remayne still in the handes of my sonne Raphe, for the mayntenance of his howse, and the kepinge of his two brethren at the scole, whilse they come to lawful age. And yf so be that my sonne Raphe do not kepe the office in Hulle parke, then I geve him the good will of my two fermeholdes in Charleton, and the cottage with the copyholdes of the same. . . . To Annes, my wyffe, and to my fyve sonnes, Raffe, John, Thomas, Marmaduke, and William Selby, all my cattell, that I have in Charleton, and aboute my howse, at home, in the parke, that is to saye, notte, shepe and naiges, to be parted equallie among them. . . . To my wyffe and my sonne Raphe all the corne at Charleton (except this yeres corne onely), and they to geve unto my sonnes, Marmaduke and William, for the space of fyve yeres, to eyther of them, 20<sup>s</sup> by yere. The corne at Charleton this yere, that may be spared for fyndinge of my house, shalbe sold for payment of the lorde's fine.<sup>3</sup>

The number of tenants at South Charlton appears to have varied little throughout the sixteenth century. In 1580 there were fifteen tenants in the village, of whom six only were provided with armour and weapons. In explanation of this circumstance the tenants alleged that whilst pursuing some of the Scots of Liddesdale, who had stolen their goods, some of their own

<sup>1</sup> *Wills and Inventories*, Surt. Soc. i. p. 136, note.

<sup>2</sup> In Hall and Humberston's survey a parcel of land is mentioned called Pethe. Vol. i. f. 136 b.

<sup>3</sup> *Wills and Inventories*, Surt. Soc. vol. xxxviii. part ii. pp. 135-6.

number had been captured, and that a Scotsman whom they had caught and handed over to Lord Scrope, warden of the Marches, had been set at liberty, and no recompense had been given to them.<sup>1</sup>

Ralph Selby, to whom his father had left his farm in South Charlton, became afterwards the bailiff of the township, and whilst acting in that capacity he received the following letter from the earl of Northumberland with reference to the suit of mill, which the tenants had neglected to render :

Wheras I am certified by the steward of my courtes in Northumberland that my tenants and farmors of South Charlton in the said county doe not grinde theire corne and graine at my milles in the said county, theis are therefore to require you, Raulph Selby, my bayliffe of South Charlton, and my tenants and farmors theire, that from hence foorth you doe grinde your corne and graine at my mille of North Charlton, beinge the nearest mille of myne unto you: herein I require you not to make default as you tender my favour. Given under my hand and seale the xvi<sup>th</sup> day of May, 1616.<sup>2</sup>

Four years later a survey was made of the township, entitled :

South Charleton lordshipp. A survey taken of the lordshipp of South Charleton, of all the demaines, closes, arrable landes, meadowes, balces & waist groundes as they lye p'ticularly there, and set downe under the names as they be now severally occupied & measured, according to the pearche or poule of five yeardes & a halfe by Francis & Will<sup>m</sup> Mayson. A<sup>no</sup> 1620.

At the beginning of the survey it is stated that 'there is noe damayne landes belonging to the said mannor which cann be found out, onelie there is a parcell of ground, called Chirnside, which is reputed as parcell of the demaynes heretofore belonging unto the same, and is nowe demised unto the tenants by indenture for a terme of yeares at the rent of lxvi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.' The following is an abstract of the terrier :

Houses and garthes in South Charleton beginning at the east end of the south rowe as followeth, etc. :

	Acres.	R.	Per.
Some of all the houses and garthes in South Charleton aforesayd conteyneth ...	6	3	24 $\frac{2}{8}$
South Charlton North field. Dawes meadow beginning at the west syd.			
Thomas Anderson 1 dale of m <sup>l</sup> ... ..	0	2	17 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Selbie the rest of the m <sup>l</sup> ... ..	2	0	2
The peece and Well closes beginning at the south syd.			
Will <sup>m</sup> Hunterich 2 lands ... ..	1	0	10
Luke Wetheral 3 lands, etc. ... ..	1	2	34
Hopton walles beginning at the west syde.			
John Selbie 1 land ... ..	0	0	24 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Taylor 2 buts ... ..	0	0	26 $\frac{1}{4}$
John Hopper 1 but ... ..	0	0	13 $\frac{2}{6}$
John Selbie 1 head but ... ..	0	0	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Hopper 1 land ... ..	0	0	29
John Selbie 5 lands belonging to his cottag <sup>r</sup> ... ..	1	1	28
Some of Hopton walles [with other parcels] ... ..	3	1	31 $\frac{1}{6}$

<sup>1</sup> See p. 253. In 1584 there were 8 footmen and 6 spearmen in South Charlton.

<sup>2</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

The other divisions of the North field were : Dame Strother Flatt, Houpe Buttes, Pillerich Flatt, Houpe Riggess, Harbutt's Knowle, Crooke Letch Buttes, Overmarlech Flatt, Midle Marlech Flatt, Nether Marlech Flatt, the Long Meadow Dales (in which 12 tenants held each one dale), the Stile Buttes, Farneylawe Meadow (divided into 'dales'), Farneylaw Flatt, Battie Field Flatt, Charletonway Buttes, the Birke Flatt, Birke Buttes, Cragge Meadow Dales (in which the 'dales' were 24 to 36 perches in size), Prest Spot Meadow, Prest Spote Buttes, Lishmoore Buttes. There follows 'a collection of everie man's ground, whiat acres he hath in arrable land and meadow in the North field,' showing that there were 142 acres of arable, 11 acres of meadow.

Similar lists follow for the East field, in which the field names were : Cragg Riggess, Tuggell Gares, Kippitlaw Flatt, the Lincke Riggess, Leyming Strother Meadow (in which most of the tenants held dales of 33 perches, but John Tayler held 1 'swayth' of 12 perches), North Ratterich, South Ratterich, Hourd Thorns Flatt, Mage Rage Flatt, Eelewelle Buttes, Grumsea Landes, Hole meare Riggess, Widge Acres, Easte Windie Law Sheete, the Houpe Landes, Gunnerlaw, Eller hill Buttes, Chester Flatt, Foule Meadow Dales, Chester hill Buttes. It is then stated that 'the totall some of the number of acres of all the arrable landes, meadowes, balces and waist groundes in South Charleton East field conteyne 122a. 3r. 51<sup>1</sup>/<sub>16</sub>p.' A similar specification follows for the 'Midle field,' showing a total of 58a. 2r. 16<sup>5</sup>/<sub>16</sub>p. of arable, and 38a. or. 14<sup>2</sup>/<sub>16</sub>p. meadow. Then follows a specification for the West field, showing a total of 147a. of arable and 8a. 2r. 10p. meadow.

There follows an account of the Oxen Pasture : 'there are belonging to the tenants of South Charleton in the foresaid Oxen Pastures sixtie fower gaites.' The demaines contained 2 parcells of ground of 55 acres (Grauell Croft) and 125 acres (Chirnside) respectively.

There follows a 'some of the fermes,' viz. :<sup>1</sup>

	Acres.	R.	Per.
John Selby ... ..	74	0	22 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>16</sub>
Luke Wetheral ... ..	70	3	38 <sup>2</sup> / <sub>16</sub>
Thomas Harbottle ... ..	59	2	23
Georg Nicholson ... ..	40	1	17 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>16</sub>
John Hopper ... ..	39	0	2 <sup>2</sup> / <sub>16</sub>
Nicholas Scott ... ..	36	1	9 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>16</sub>
John Scott ... ..	38	1	17 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>16</sub>
John Hunteriche ... ..	38	0	0 <sup>7</sup> / <sub>16</sub>
Will <sup>m</sup> Cowarde ... ..	40	2	11 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>16</sub>
John Coward ... ..	36	1	17 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>16</sub>
Cuthbert Bell ... ..	36	1	15 <sup>2</sup> / <sub>16</sub>
Mathew Bell ... ..	35	0	19 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>16</sub>
John Taylor ... ..	38	1	24 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>16</sub>

There follows a specification of the amount of the cottage holdings, amongst which are mentioned 'the chapple and chapple garth, comon or wayst ground,' in the tenure of John Huntridge.

It appears from this terrier that the customary farms of South Charlton were in the year 1620 in the possession of thirteen tenants, whose holdings varied from 35 acres to 74 acres. Some of them, namely John Selby and Luke Wetheral, held two farms, and there is good reason to suppose that there were originally sixteen farms or husbandlands in the township, but, when the manor was surveyed in 1379, there were twelve husbandlands on

<sup>1</sup> The fraction one-sixteenth of a perch occurs constantly in Mason's survey. The land was measured with the perch of sixteen and a half feet, and space was saved in recording the survey by expressing feet and yards as sixteenths of a perch.

the portion belonging at that time to David de Lucker, which constituted two-thirds of the township. In a survey of the barony of Alnwick, made in the year 1727, it is stated that South Charlton consisted of 'xvi tenements besides cottages, each tenement does one plow darg to Alnwicke north demesne. The whole towne payes xvijij rent hens and other bondage services for repaires of the castle of Alnwick.'

The tenement lands in the township seem to have been divided about the year 1685 into two portions for greater convenience of cultivation.<sup>1</sup> The land belonging to four of the tenements was thrown together on the eastern boundary of South Charlton where it adjoins Rock, and the residue was allotted to the other twelve customary holdings. Afterwards it was found that the two parts had been very roughly and unequally estimated, owing to the varying quality of the soil, and the fact that no survey had been made.<sup>2</sup> A similar partition had previously taken place at the neighbouring township of Rock, and at Long Houghton, where the partition also gave rise to similar complaint.

It is stated that in the year 1829 each of the inhabitants of South Charlton, serving in the yeomanry cavalry, possessed an allotment of  $4\frac{1}{2}$  acres of land, with an additional half acre in the 'coal ground,' which lay between the village and the main road. Similar parcels of land were held by all the local tenantry of the duke of Somerset, who performed military service before the Militia Acts were passed. The land held in this manner was locally known as 'bod-land.'<sup>3</sup> The township is now the property of the duke of Northumberland.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> On a rental of South Charlton made in 1685 there are notes opposite the names of two tenants, 'not to grant this lease for refusing to come about the division,' 'not to grant this lease, his son refusing to divide.'

<sup>2</sup> Survey of South Charlton in 1727. The view of the accompt of Joshua Whitehead, bayliff there for one whole yeare. John Henderson, sometime Marmaduke Selby, Thomas Hunter, hold 4 tenements. Memorandum, these four tenements adjoyne upon Rock ground where it is but barren soyle and wett ground, and not so good in proportion with the other twelve tenements, the division being very unequal, not being surveyed. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> *Hodgson MSS.* 'Bod-land' appears to mean 'equipment land,' *i.e.*, land for providing military equipment. Cf. Murray, *New English Dictionary*, where it is stated that 'boden' occurs in the Scottish Acts from 1429 in the sense of accoutred or armed; Scot. Acts, Jas. I. s. 22. 'Ilk baronne . . . sall see and ordaine his men to be bodin, as is before written. And gif he dois not this . . . the schireffe sall raise of ilk yeaman then not bodin, as is foresaid, a wedder.' Cf. *Ibid.* s. 123. 'Burgesses of twentie pundes in guds salbe bodin with hat, doublet, or habirgeon.' No instance of the form 'bod' is given.

<sup>4</sup> It was stated by a witness in a lawsuit in 1676 that the townships of South Charlton and Denwick were bound to appear and do service at the manor court of Rennington. One of the witnesses in the same suit gave evidence which explains the absence of many of the ancient court rolls from Alnwick castle. 'Depositions on behalf of Lady Percy and others defendants.' 'James Stockdale of Kirke Hamerton in the county of York, esq., aged 68 years, deposes that about 30 years ago [*circa* 1646] all the ancient court books, court rolls, and other evidences, then in the north parts, which did concern the said castles, manors, lordships, etc., were packed up in a deal chest and sent by sea from the port of Kingston-upon-Hull for London, by direction of Earl Algernon, which chest unhappily miscarried, and was lost and never recovered again.' *Exchequer Depositions*, 28 Chas. II. Mich. No. 32.

## THE CHAPEL.

A chapel existed at South Charlton in the middle of the thirteenth century. It had probably been built by a member of the Lucker family. The land attached to the chapel is mentioned in the year 1273,<sup>1</sup> and the name of Hugh, the 'kirkeman,' occurs on the list of the people living in the village in 1296.<sup>2</sup> In early times the inhabitants of both North and South Charlton appear to have claimed to be independent of the vicar of Ellingham in ecclesiastical matters, perhaps upon the same grounds as those on which William de Hilton based a similar claim at the neighbouring village of Rennington.<sup>3</sup> The quarrel terminated in a formal trial, which was heard before Ralph de Blaykeston, the official of the bishop of Durham, on the 18th October, 1343. The vicar of Ellingham was represented by William Rok, and the parishioners were represented by John de Tughall, Thomas de Bednell, and Robert de Emylden. It was decided that the celebration of all the sacraments, with the fees for purifications and similar offerings, should be reserved as the exclusive right of the parish church. It was also ordered that the parishioners of North and South Charlton should attend the mother church four times a year, namely, on the three principal festivals, and on the day of the Purification of the Blessed Virgin. In addition to this they were bound to attend confession in Lent, and to pay tithes at the proper season. It was also ordered that two inhabitants of the townships should attend the mother church every Sunday in order to hear the vicar's injunctions, and to make arrangements with the rest of the parishioners with regard to the church and cemetery. Lastly, the inhabitants of North and South Charlton were ordered to provide fully for the celebration of Mass in their own chapels.<sup>4</sup> Not long afterwards the divine services held in the chapels were entirely suspended, from the effects of war or some other cause. During the time of suspension the inhabitants of North and South Charlton were directed to contribute to the maintenance of the parish church by a decree dated the 8th of May, 1363.<sup>5</sup> It is very probable that the chapels were allowed to fall into

<sup>1</sup> See p. 277.    <sup>2</sup> See p. 302.    <sup>3</sup> See p. 161.    <sup>4</sup> 'Cessatio dissentionis inter vicarium de Ellingham et parochianos de North et South Charleton.' *Durham Treas.* Cart. ii. fol. 52-53.

<sup>5</sup> 'Ad contribuendum fabricie ecclesie de Elyngeham. MD quod sub data in manerio nostro juxta Westmonasterium vij<sup>o</sup> die mensis Maii, anno domini MCCCLXIII facta fuit commissio perpetuo vicario de Elyngeham ad movendum et compellendum incolas et inhabitatores villarum de Suthcharleton et North Charleton, parochianos dicte ecclesie, quod contribuant emendacioni, reparacioni et fabricie dicte ecclesie et cemeterii ejusdem per suspensionem Divinorum in capellis villularum predictarum.' *Registrum*, Hatfield, fol. 43 v.

ruin at this period, as it is evident that the whole district suffered severely from the Scottish inroads. In 1450 these depredations had become so frequent and serious that the earl of Northumberland built a tower at the end of South Charlton chapel, especially designed for the protection of the villagers in time of war.<sup>1</sup>

In the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries the chapel again lapsed into a semi-ruinous condition, being destitute of any regular incumbent.<sup>2</sup> The building was, however, occasionally used until a comparatively recent date, and an old woman named Mary Weatherhead, who died in 1814, aged 70, remembered a marriage and a funeral which took place in it when she was very young. The chapel stood at the east end of the village, where a parcel of land is still called Kirk Croft. In 1823 the steps leading up to the chapel yard gate still remained, but in 1829 the wall round the chapel yard was taken down, and the yard itself was included in the 'Half acres.'

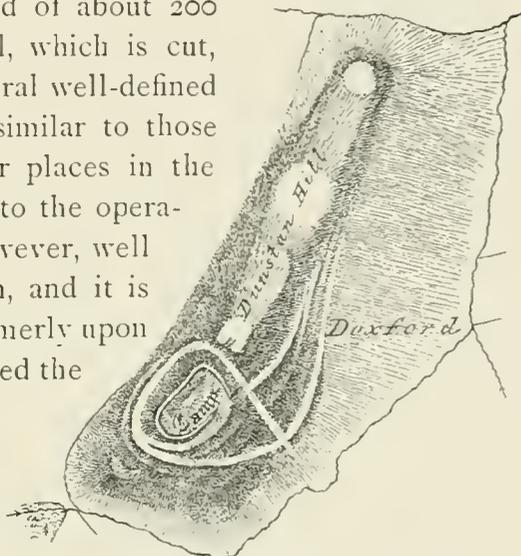
South Charlton was constituted a separate ecclesiastical district in October, 1860, and the present church, dedicated to St. James, was consecrated on the 12th of September, 1862. The church, which was built by Algernon, duke of Northumberland, at a cost of £2,720, consists of a nave, with a porch on the south side, and a chancel with a vestry on the north side. Duke Algernon also built the vicarage house at a cost of £2,200, and endowed the benefice with the sum of £4,108. The benefice was further endowed by the dean and chapter of Durham with the annual sum of £76 14s., being the tithe rent charges arising from North and South Charlton. The first incumbent was the Rev. Robert Henniker, M.A., who resigned on the 16th of February, 1870. He was succeeded on the 6th of March, 1870, by the Rev. William Ingle Meggison, M.A., who died on the 25th of February, 1885. The present vicar is the Rev. Alfred Field, M.A., appointed on the 12th of July, 1885. The duke of Northumberland has the right of nominating the incumbent.

<sup>1</sup> 'Ad edificationem unius nove turris defensabilis ad finem capelle ibidem, pro salva custodia dicte ville tempore guerre, lxvi<sup>o</sup> viij<sup>o</sup>.' Account of William Cokke, receiver of the earl of Northumberland, Mich. 28 Hen. VI.-Mich. 29 Hen. VI. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*; cf. Bates, *Border Holds*, p. 21. In 1450 the houses at Embleton were roofless on account of the war (see p. 34).

<sup>2</sup> *Visitations, passim.*

## DOXFORD.

The small township of Doxford is situated on the east of the parish of Ellingham, between Preston on the north and North Charlton on the south.<sup>1</sup> Doxford hall, a substantial house built in the Grecian style, stands on rising ground where the township adjoins Preston. The country in the neighbourhood is well wooded, and less flat than the land nearer to the sea. To the south-west of the house is a steep mound of about 200 feet in height, known as Dunstan Hill, which is cut, especially upon its eastern side, into several well-defined ridges or terraces. The terraces are similar to those which exist at Charlton hall and other places in the neighbourhood, and may be attributed to the operations of agriculture. The mound is, however, well adapted to the purposes of fortification, and it is possible that traces of a camp existed formerly upon the summit. Mr. MacLauchlan, who visited the spot in 1864, traced the remains of what he considered to be an oval entrenchment, with an entrance on the north-east, at the southern extremity of the hill, as shown in the plan made by him.



Scale, 8 chains to an inch.

The early history of Doxford is identical with that of Ellingham. The township, the name of which was originally spelled 'Docheseffordam,'<sup>2</sup> constituted a hamlet of Ellingham, and was held in the reign of Henry III. as a part of the barony of Gaugy by Roger de Mering for a quarter of a knight's fee.<sup>3</sup> Roger de Mering's descendant, Robert de Mering, subsequently, in the year 1304, claimed a moiety of the whole barony of Gaugy, as his inheritance through his great-grandmother, Alice de Gaugy. Robert de Clifford, who was at that time in possession of the entire barony, appears to have succeeded in resisting the claim, and the name of Mering, after the year 1304, is not again mentioned in connection with either Ellingham or Doxford.<sup>4</sup> After Mering had ceased to possess Doxford the township became the property of a family deriving its name from the place. Thomas de Doxford, who appears on the Subsidy Roll for 1296, may be regarded as the founder of this family.

<sup>1</sup> The township has an area of 608 acres. Census Returns: 1801, 49; 1811, 56; 1821, 54; 1831, 79; 1841, 56; 1851, 75; 1861, 74; 1871, 61; 1881, 100; 1891, 95.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 230.

<sup>3</sup> See p. 232.

<sup>4</sup> See p. 235.

		DOXFORD.			£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Thome de Doxford	...	...	...	2	4	0	unde reddit	4	0
„	Thome filii Radulfi	...	...	...	1	10	0	„	2	8 $\frac{3}{4}$
„	Walteri de Emildon'	...	...	...	1	10	0	„	2	8 $\frac{3}{4}$
„	Radulfi filii Willelmi	...	...	...	0	12	0	„	1	1
„	Ade de Bedenal'	...	...	...	0	13	4	„	1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
Summa huius ville, £6 9s. 4d.					Unde domino regi, 11s. 9d.					

The Doxfords did not attain to the degree of gentry, but belonged to the yeoman class of small freeholders, who frequently adhered to their patrimonial estate more tenaciously than the larger landed proprietors. Like the Hoppens, the Bustons, and similar families in the neighbourhood, the Doxfords remained in possession of their land for many centuries, but, as there are no inquisitions relating to them, there is not sufficient material for the construction of a pedigree. The names of the successive proprietors can only be ascertained from a few scattered and incidental references.

In 1336 the head of the family appears to have been Adam de Doxford,<sup>1</sup> who was succeeded by Richard de Doxford, his son, ten years later.<sup>2</sup> Richard de Doxford, with other tenants, held the township as a quarter of a knight's fee, and contributed ten shillings in 1346 towards the expenses of the knight-hood of the Black Prince.<sup>3</sup>

After the confiscation of the estate of John de Clifford, at the close of the fourteenth century, the Doxfords became the free tenants of the earls of Northumberland, as lords of the barony of Ellingham, and the names of some members of the family appear on the early lists of freeholders on the Percy estate. The name of Henry Doxford appears on a rental dated 1488, in which it is stated that he held one hundred and five acres in Doxford, a 'hamelette' of Ellingham.<sup>4</sup> Again, on a rental dated 1508, there is a memorandum that Henry Doxford showed his charter before the earl's commissioner at Alnwick on the 8th of February. According to the terms of the charter Henry Doxford held his land by the annual payment to the earl of a pair of white gloves or one penny, and was bound to pay a small fine in case of forfeiture in the earl's court at Ellingham.<sup>5</sup> In 1567 Doxford was in the

<sup>1</sup> In 1336 the following paid subsidy at Doxford: 'Adam de Doxford, v<sup>s</sup> iiii<sup>d</sup>; Johannes Tailor, iiii<sup>s</sup>; Thomas de Doxford, xij<sup>d</sup>. Summa, x<sup>s</sup> iiii<sup>d</sup>.'

<sup>2</sup> 'Ricardus de Doxford, filius et heres Ade de Doxford.' *Originalia*, 34 Ed. 111. ro. 33.

<sup>3</sup> Exchequer Subsidy, 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ <sup>s</sup>, Aid 20 Ed. 111. 'Et de x<sup>s</sup> pro quarta parte unius feodi militis, quam Ricardus de Doxford et alii tenentes tenent in villa de Doxford de baronia Gauge.'

<sup>4</sup> 1488/9. 'Henricus Doxforde tenet in Doxforde, hamelette de Ellingham, quinquies viginti et quinque acras terre.' Rental 4 Hen. VII. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>5</sup> 1508/9. 'Memorandum quod Henricus Doxforth ostendit cartam suam coram commissionario domini apud Alnewyk viij<sup>o</sup> die Februarii anno xxiii<sup>o</sup> regis Henrici vij<sup>i</sup>, et per dictam cartam, cujus copia remanet inter memoranda Northumbrie ejusdem anni, continetur quod idem Henricus tenetur solvere annuatim domino 1 par' cirotecarum albaum vel 1<sup>d</sup>, et vi<sup>d</sup> pro forisfactura in curia ejusdem domini apud Ellingham.' *Ibid.*

possession of John Doxford and the heirs of William Bednell, who may have been a descendant of Adam de Bedenal, a proprietor in the township in 1296.<sup>1</sup> John Doxford appears to have been still living in 1580, when it was stated that 'Dockforth' was 'a village of Mr. Dockforth's, with six tenants, all unfurnished [with armour or weapons].'<sup>2</sup> Shortly after 1580 he died, and was succeeded by Robert Doxford, who sold some of his land in Doxford to William Hadston, a native of the same village. William Hadston was subsequently convicted of felony, and executed at Newcastle-upon-Tyne in 1602. His estate would thereupon have escheated to the earl of Northumberland, but Edmund Roddam of Little Houghton, on behalf of his elder brother, John Roddam, then living in Scotland, claimed a part of the land on the ground that it had been conveyed to him by Hadston before his conviction.<sup>3</sup>

Robert Doxford, the last of an ancient family, died in 1635 without issue. By his will dated 7th November, 1631, he devised the portion of Doxford, which he had retained in his own possession, to his cousin, Gilbert Swinhoe of Berrington. The will is as follows:

In the name of God, Amene. I, Robert Doxfourd of Ellingham, in the county of Northumberland, gentellman, weake in body, but in goode and perfect memory, thankes be to God, doe make this my last will and testyment in manner and forme folowinge; first I give and bequeth my soule unto Almighty God, and my bodye to the earth from whence it came, to be desently buryed at the discretione of my exsequtore hereunder named; and as tuchinge my worldly goodes, whear with it hath pleased God to bless me, I give them in manner and forme fowlling [*sic*]; first, I give and bequeathe unto my well beloved cousen, Gilbert Swinhoe of Berrington, esquire, & his heires for ever, all those my lands, etc., in Doxfourd, late in the possessione of Nicholas Forster and his assignes, as also all those my lands in Beadnell, comenly called the Blake Hall, late in the possessione of George [Harbot]ell, deseased, and his assines, and all my other landes whatsoever within the kingdome, and lastly I constitute and ordeine my said cousen Gilbert Swinhoe my sole exsequtore; renuncing all former wills, etc. Dated 7th November, 1631.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See p. 312. Cf. Feodary's book; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. lxxi.      <sup>2</sup> See p. 254.

<sup>3</sup> 'Liber Feodarii. "Robert Doxford who holds of the castle of Alnwick, sold xl<sup>s</sup> worth of lands to William Hadston of Doxford, who forfeited the lands, being convicted of felony and executed at Newcastle Assizes, 1602." "22 Oct., 1602. Edmund Rodham of Houghton, 2<sup>nd</sup> brother to M<sup>r</sup> John Rodham of Houghton, claimeth the land by conveyance from Hadston (as it is said), and John Rodham, at this audit at Alnwick, 1602, in his brother's absence, desireth respite of tyme till his brother come forth of Scotland for answer, at which time he shall either yeild his claim to his lordship, or shew sufficient evidence for the same.'" *Sir David Smith's MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> The Doxfords had held property at Beadnell for some time before, as appears from the following will: 'Will, dated 22 May, 1611, of Ronald Doxford of Beadnell. I give all my goods and estate to my wife Isabell Doxford and my son George Doxford, and appoint them executors. Item, I give to M<sup>r</sup> Mathew Forster of Edderstone, esquire, my wiefie Esabel and my son George. Item, I give to my daughter, Katheren Doxford, £20. Item, I give to my daughter, Elizabeth Doxford, one black quie. I leave supervisors of this my will George Harbottell of Crookletch, gen<sup>l</sup>., and Ralph Taillor of Yeasingtone, yeoman.' Witnesses to the will: Cuthbert Forster of Warden Foord, George Harbottell of Crookell, Thomas Forster of Charlton, Ralph Taillor of Beadnell, with others. Proved 12th March, 1612. Administration of the goods of George Doxford of Beadnell committed to Isabella Doxford, the mother of the deceased, and to Katherine Doxford and Elizabeth Doxford the sisters of the deceased.

The township reappears thirty years later as the property of Robert Brandling, a son of Sir Francis Brandling of Alnwick abbey, and brother of Francis Brandling of Hoppen.<sup>1</sup> Robert Brandling married on the 14th of August, 1656, Margaret Forster, and was buried at Alnwick on the 10th of March, 1664.<sup>2</sup> At his death the estate of Doxford came into the possession of his brother-in-law, Nicholas Forster, whose will, proved in 1678, is as follows :

In the name of God, Amen. I, Nicholas Forster of Doxford, gentleman, do first of all comend my soule unto Almighty God, etc., and my body to be buried in the quire of the church of Alnwick ; and for my reall and personall estate, I dispose of them as followeth. First, I give my whole estate of lands to my beloved brother William Forster. Item, I sett off and appoynte y<sup>t</sup> my personall estate pay my debts which are as followith : to William Jobson of Hebron White house twenty pounds, to Edward Vardy of Rugley twenty pounds, to Henry Houndham ten pounds, to William Baxter twelve pounds, to Margrett Huntridge of Alnwick ten pounds, to Thomas Wilson of Sunderland eight pounds, to Robert Knesbett of Doxford twenty pounds, to William Bowmaker two pounds, to James Walker seven pounds, to John Fish of Alnwick £1 1s., to Georg Clark of Alnwick £1 6s., to M<sup>rs</sup> Margaret Dawson & Mary her sister £1 10s., to Katherine Carr of Alnwick £1, to George Moryson of Preston £5, to James Oliver of the Newstead £5 12s., to my sister Grace Brandling £10, & what shall be more of this my personall then will pay my debts I order for funerall expences, onely what as followeth of my personall estate I forwith [*sic*] after my buriall order to be given as followeth : to my cosin Robert Armorer one younge ston'd colt, to M<sup>rs</sup> Jane Armorer one cove and a calfe or sterck, & to her sister Grace a quy sterck, to my sister Grace two cows, & to my brother Ralph Brandling one filly goeing at the White house, to my sister Margaret Brandling one cow and calfe, to M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Hortbotle my little white mair & fower pounds in moneyes to buy her a mourning gowne, to my godson Weemes one quy sterck, to Roger Young two ewes, & to John Forster two ewes, to my cosin John Armorer six ewes, and William Vardy one ewe, and to William Davison six ewes, & to my ant M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Armorer five pounds to buy her a mourning gowne. And if it happen that this my personall estate will not amount to the payeing of these my debts and legacies, that then my brother William, out the rents of the estate I have left him, pay the same. I do constitute my beloved uncle M<sup>r</sup> William Armorer supervisor, who I make sole executor. Dated 6th July, 1678, attested by R. Ward, vicar of Kirkharle, etc., and sealed with an armorial seal, *quarterly, 1 and 4, a cross moline; 2 and 3, a chevron between three crescents.*<sup>3</sup>

Under the terms of this will Nicholas Forster's brother, William, succeeded to the lands at Doxford, which he bequeathed by his will dated the 5th of August, 1684, to his nephew, John Armorer, son of William Armorer of Ellingham :

Will, dated 5 Aug., 1684, proved 1685, of William Forster of Doxford, gent., To my dear wife Sara Forster the sume of £50 yearly out of my lands at Doxford together with the house there, and also my lands and tenements in Newton by the sea for her life. I direct my said wife shall receive the sum of £6

<sup>1</sup> Rate Book, 1663. 'Doxford town, M<sup>r</sup> Robert Brandling.' Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. pp. 248, 339.

<sup>2</sup> Pedigree of Brandling of Hoppen, vol. i. p. 247.

<sup>3</sup> *Durham Probate Registry.*

yearly for the keeping of my cosen John Law. To my sister Gracie Davison, for the use of hir sone Robert, the legacy of £50. To my cosen Grace Armorer of Ellingham £50. To my sister, Margaret Brandling, £10 to bye hir a goune. To my man John Forster £10. To my godson Willm. Pemberton one good milke cowe. To my cossen, Willm. Davison, my gray cloathe suite with the plaite buttons & my black velvitt cap. To my goddaughter, Jane Davison, the black filly. I order that my debts be paid out of that part of my estate which is over and above my wifes joynture, as also the legacies and gifts which I have left by this my will, and for the better performance of the same I appoint my loving uncle Willm. Armorer of Ellingham & my cossen Willm. Davison, gent., trustees. I give and bequeath my lands & tenements in Doxford, with all other lands, to my nephew John Armorer of Ellingham and his heirs for ever, and failing them to my nephew Robert Armorer & his heirs for ever, & for want of such issue to come to Jane Armorer, Grace Armorer, Hana Armorer, and Elizabeth Armorer. I give to my nephew John Armorer all leases with all my personal estate, and doe make him sole executor of this my will.<sup>1</sup>

Doxford was sold at the close of the seventeenth century, with Ellingham and the rest of the property belonging to the Armorers. The new owner was Alexander Brown, a younger brother of William Brown of Bolton, who died on the 16th October, 1706, and was buried at Bolton.<sup>2</sup> Under the terms of his will, dated 1st May, 1702,<sup>3</sup> all his lands passed to his brother, William Brown of Bolton, who had previously purchased estates at Alnmouth, Branton, and elsewhere. The latter by his will, dated 6th of March, 1711/12, bequeathed to 'William, eldest son of my eldest son Thomas, my estate in Almouth, and to Alexander, his second son, my estate in Doxford.'<sup>4</sup> Alexander Brown, to whom Doxford was given by his grandfather, died at Doxford on the 27th December, 1768,<sup>5</sup> leaving, amongst other children, a son also named Alexander. The latter sold the farm known as Doxford Newhouses in 1772 for £3,500 to John Laing of Hazon, a member of an old west country yeoman family, and in 1781 Alexander Brown sold the residue of the Doxford estate for £8,850 to Henry Taylor of Rock and William Taylor of Christon Bank.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Durham Probate Registry*. Amount of inventory, £179 7s. 2d.

<sup>2</sup> *Ellingham Register*.

<sup>3</sup> Alexander Brown bought Doxford in 1700. By his will, proved in 1706, he left to Elizabeth Selby, daughter of Roland Selby of Twisell, esq., deceased, £100; to his wife, Isabel, for life £20 per annum; to his brother, William Brown of Bolton, gent., his lands, etc. His widow, Isabel, by will dated 15th April, 1716 (proved 1716), at Norham, left to her 'brethren Oliver Carr in Ford (my eldest brother) £50; to Thomas Carr my second brother £50; to William Carr in Humiltone £50; to John Hall in Fordhill £50.' Raine, *Testamenta*.

<sup>4</sup> The will bears an armorial seal, *barry of ten impaling a chevron between three* . . . (?)

<sup>5</sup> See p. 288.

<sup>6</sup> In 1814 George, eldest son of John Laing, sold Doxford Newhouses for £6,000 to Henry Taylor.

## TAYLOR OF DOXFORD AND CHRISTON BANK.

HENRY TAYLOR of Heckley; buried = Mary, daughter of ..... Lightly of Alnwick; married  
2nd Jan., 1730 (a). | 1st May, 1690 (a); buried 27th April, 1723 (a).

William Taylor of Heckley, baptised 8th Mar., 1690/1 (a); buried 23rd Oct., 1757, aged 67; (a) and M.I.	= Mary, daughter of ... Willoughby; mar. 4th Sept., 1719 (a); buried 10th Dec., 1739, aged 43; M.I. (a).	Margaret Taylor, baptised 3rd Sept., 1693 (a); married 24th Aug., 1719 (a); bur. 6th Aug., 1770 (c).	= Mark Aynsley of Heckley; buried 11th Sept., 1755 (c).	Ann Taylor, baptised 5th Aug., 1705 (a); died at Burton, in Bumburgh parish; buried 29th Jan., 1793 (c).	= Edward Henderson of 'The Throat,' Falldon; married 18th April, 1742 (b).
---	--	--	---	--	--

Henry Taylor of Rock; baptised 5th Feb., 1720/1 (a). He and his brother William purchased Christon Bank in 1759, Brunton in 1780, and Doxford in 1781; died unmarried and intestate, 27 Sept., 1807 (a).	William Taylor of Christon Bank; baptised 29th Dec., 1722 (a); died unmarried and intestate, 17th Jan., 1792 (a), aged 69; M.I.	Mark Taylor of Heckley, baptised 24th Feb., 1724/5 (a); buried 10th April, 1793, aged 68, s.p.; M.I. (a).	= Sarah, daughter of ..... Anderson of Glanton; married 27th Aug., 1777, at Alnwick (a).	Phillis Taylor, baptised 16th Aug., 1730 (a); died 9th June, 1749 (a); M.I.	Mary Taylor of Christon Bank, baptised 30th June, 1727 (a); last survivor and heiress-at-law to her brothers; died at Christon Bank 28th Feb., 1811, aged 83 (a); will dated 3rd Dec., 1807; proved 28th March, 1811.
--	---	---	--	---	---

Henry Aynsley, baptised 7th Oct., 1722 (a); buried 29th Nov., 1802 (c). His two children died young.	= Ann, daughter of ... Buston of Embleton; buried 20th Dec., 1805, aged 73 (c).	William Aynsley of Rock; buried 22nd Sept., 1796, aged 65; M.I. (c).	= Barbara, daughter of ... Elder of Long Houghton; married 17th May, 1785 (b); died 16th Mar., 1796, aged 40; buried at Rock; M.I. (c).	Mark Aynsley of Rock; died 28th Dec., 1794, aged 55; M.I., Rock; s.p.	= Susan, daughter of ... Armorer; mar. 6th June, 1782 (b); died 1824; buried at Rock; M.I.
--	---	--	---	---	--

Henry Aynsley, only child; devisee under Miss Mary Taylor's will, and succeeded to Doxford, lands at Alnwick, Berwick, and in the county of York, with the reversion of Christon Bank; was also residuary legatee, and assumed the name of Taylor in lieu of that of Aynsley; baptised at Long Houghton, 1st Aug., 1786; will dated 18th July, 1837; died 10th Aug., 1839, s.p., afterwards a suit arose in Chancery, which court ordered the estates to be sold by auction.

= Charlotte, daughter of Henry Taylor of Crofton, near Blyth; married at the house of Hugh Jeffrey, Sorrowless Field, parish of Earlston, 13th June, 1826; died, aged 23, after giving birth to still-born child, 16th Jan., 1829; buried at Rock; M.I.

Henry Henderson of Alnwick; baptised 11th Feb., 1742/3 (a); settled in Edinburgh in 1776 (f); buried 26th Jan., 1783, aged 40 (d).	= Catherine Brook, daughter of Joseph Brook of Alnwick; married at Episcopal chapel, Haddington, 8th May, 1767; a legatee under Miss Mary Taylor's will; buried 7th April, 1808, aged 66 (d).	Edward Henderson of Newton-by-the-sea, baptised 4th July, 1744 (b), to whom Miss Mary Taylor bequeathed her manor and estate of Newton-by-the-sea, with £5,000; afterwards of Wallsend, where he died April, 1826, aged 83 years (g).	= 1. Ann Forest of Alnwick (b). 2. Martha, dau. of Matthew Pratt of Amerside Law (h). 3. Sarah, dau. of Francis Banner of Embleton; married 7th Nov., 1786; buried 8th April, 1814 (b).
--	---	---	---

Edward Henderson of Burntfield lodge, Edinburgh; baptised 1st Jan., 1771 (a), to whom Miss Mary Taylor devised her estate in Low Brunton; buried 22nd May, 1833, aged 62 (d).	= Jessie, daughter of William Liddell; married in Edinburgh (f); died 30th Dec., 1839, aged 53 (d).	Henry Henderson of Bathgate, baptised 26th April, 1772 (a); under Miss Taylor's will took the estate of Broom house, Holy Island; buried 12th May, 1814, aged 41 (d).	Ann Mary } legatees under will of Miss Mary Taylor.
---	---	---	---

Edward Henderson of Burntfield lodge, Edinburgh; died 27th Oct., buried 2nd Nov., 1840 (d).

= Jemima, daughter of Patrick Erskine of Edinburgh, surgeon; married 1st June, 1838 (d). Other issue.

Edward Henderson, only son and heir; born 24th Aug., 1840. In 1845 was found heir-at-law to Henry Taylor of Doxford.

Jemima; born 14th July, 1839.

This pedigree is compiled chiefly from Sir Edward Grey's muniments and from papers in the possession of Mr. Woodman.

(a) Alnwick Register. (b) Embleton Register. (c) Rock Register. (d) Register of St. Cuthbert's parish, Edinburgh. (e) Nicholas Brown's Diary. (f) Sir Edward Grey's Muniments. (g) Courant, 22nd April, 1826.

It will be seen from the pedigree that the property belonging to the Taylor family became eventually vested in Miss Mary Taylor of Christon Bank, who died on the 28th of February, 1811, leaving more than £72,000 in personalty. Under the terms of her will, dated the 3rd December, 1807, her relative, Henry Aynsley, inherited Doxford, and took the name of Taylor. After his death, which occurred on the 10th of August, 1839, his estates were directed to be sold by order of the Court of Chancery. Accordingly on the 18th of December, 1846, the township of Doxford was sold for £28,500 to Thomas Thorp of Alnwick, who died in 1854. On the 12th of May, 1859, Thorp's trustees sold Doxford to Sir George Grey, bart., of Fallodon, who, in 1873, sold the township for £40,000 to Major Alexander Browne, some time chief constable of Northumberland, and a descendant of the Browns who had previously possessed the property. Major Browne died on 14th Jan., 1894, and Doxford is now the property of his son, Mr. A. H. Browne of Callaly castle.

### PRESTON.

The township of Preston lies to the north of Doxford, where the land is broken into hill and dale, clothed with luxuriant plantations. Preston tower stands on high ground to the left of the road leading from Chathill to Ellingham, and is surrounded by trees.<sup>1</sup> The tower itself is to the north-west of the modern house, and is detached from it. The house was built by Edmund Craster on the site of the older Preston hall, destroyed by fire in 1782.<sup>2</sup>

It is probable that the tower, when it was complete, closely resembled Haughton castle, though on a smaller scale.<sup>3</sup> It was perhaps built by Robert Harbottle about the year 1415, and was originally a long building with turrets at the four angles. All that now remains of it is the south front, with the south-east and south-west corner turrets, and portions of the side walls, running north from them.<sup>4</sup> The interior of the main building was 16 feet 7 inches wide,

<sup>1</sup> Amongst the trees are several fine specimens of ash, sycamore, and Spanish chestnut. In front of the tower there are some flourishing specimens of *Cupressus Lawsoniana* and *Thujaopsis borealis*. See *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, part i. 1890, p. 266.

<sup>2</sup> 'Friday se'nnight, Preston hall near Alnwick, by some unknown accident, took fire and was burnt to the ground.' Newcastle paper, 12 Jan., 1782. 'The handsome modern house has been raised in its place by Edmund Craster, esq.: the estate is now considered worth £600 per annum.' *Sir David Smith's MSS.* The township contains 454 acres. Census Returns: 1801, 50; 1811, 59; 1821, 63; 1831, 85; 1841, 91; 1851, 87; 1861, 67; 1871, 73; 1881, 59; 1891, 62.

<sup>3</sup> The following architectural description is based on that of Mr. Cadwallader Bates. See *Border Holds*, p. 197.

<sup>4</sup> The view of Preston tower, here reproduced, is taken from the west.

and the side walls are 6 feet 9 inches thick. The south-west turret is about 13 feet 6 inches square externally, and is slightly larger than the south-east one. The height of the tower is 49 feet 9 inches to the top of the battlements. An entrance to the tower is at present afforded by a plain doorway, cut through the base of the south front, probably at the end of the seventeenth century. The basement of the south-east turret is entered through a pointed door, only 4 feet 9 inches high, set back like most of those in the building, in a recess under a half-arch. The rough pointed vaulting of the basement rises to a height of 7 feet, and the dimensions of the vault are 8 feet 9 inches from east to west, by 4 feet 7 inches from north to south. There is a slit, opening through the wall, at the east end. A similar vault in the south-west turret has a contrary direction, being about 8 feet 6 inches long from north to south, and 5 feet 6 inches wide from east to west. In this turret a slit, now blocked up, pierces the wall at the south end; and in the west wall an opening has been made, which was doubtless in connection with the cottages that are shown built up against the tower in Mr. Archer's sketch of it, made in 1862.<sup>1</sup>

The vaulted rooms on the first floor of the turrets are provided with fire-places. A water-tank now nearly fills the vault in the south-west turret, but there is a good plain fire-place still intact in the east wall. The fire-places on the second floor have both fallen away. A moulding has been worked on the east jamb of the fire-place in the south-west turret. At the top of the south-east turret is a room about 8 feet square inside, with rubble walls, probably of the sixteenth century. A similar room in the south-west turret contains the bell on which the clock strikes. The roof of this room has been removed for the purpose of obtaining a better view from the battlements. At the south end of the second floor of the main block is a fine window recess, like some in Warkworth donjon, 5 feet 2 inches in width and 7 feet in height to the springers of the the low arch. The recess is now filled with the clock face, but is said to have formerly contained a square-headed transomed window of two cusped lights.

At the close of the twelfth century Preston was held along with Brunton, of the barony of Alnwick, by Walter Bataill as one knight's fee.<sup>2</sup> One of the freeholders in Preston at that period was Robert, son of Brian, who became a monk in the abbey of Alnwick. At the time of his admittance into the

<sup>1</sup> This water-colour drawing forms one of a series of views of the principal castles and towers of the country, executed for the 4th duke of Northumberland and preserved in a portfolio at Alnwick castle.

<sup>2</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* 111. i. pp. 209, 210. Cf. *Liber Niger*, *ibid.* p. 306.

Premonstratensian order, he endowed the abbey with a carucate of land in Preston on behalf of himself and his wife, who appears to have entered the abbey with her husband, although it is difficult to imagine in what capacity she can have obtained admittance. In addition to the carucate, Robert, son of Brian, gave to the monks the meadow called Ewarde, which probably adjoined Ewart's Hill near the boundary between Preston and Fallodon, and half the small wood called Elwoldesside. He at the same time stipulated that if the villains of Preston brought into cultivation any waste land at some future time, as much as appertained to a carucate should be given to the abbey of Alnwick. William, son of Eustace de Vescy, subsequently ratified the gift of the carucate which 'Walter Bataill by his charter confirmed, as well as that of twelve acres of land with appurtenances, which Walter Bataill, junior, had given to them in the territory of the same vill.'<sup>1</sup>

Another member of the family, namely, Walter, son of Henry Bataill, gave one hundred acres of land in Preston to Alnwick abbey. The deed of gift states that the endowment included five score acres of cultivated land, composed of various scattered portions which are enumerated as follows:

In Pelemer,  $5\frac{1}{2}$ a. 1r.; in Fulway,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ a. 1r.; in Redepethe,  $\frac{1}{2}$ a.  $\frac{1}{2}$ r.; in Wolflatte,  $9\frac{1}{2}$ a. 1r.; in Elle, 1a. 1p.; in Titemue, 2a.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ p.; in Toftes,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ a. or.; in Saltecroke, 2a. 1p.; in Swalemanflate, 6a.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ p.; in Crukes, 2a.  $\frac{1}{2}$ p.; in Almundeflatte, 18a. 3r.; in Chenhill, 1a.  $\frac{1}{2}$ r.; near Newham Mill, 2a.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ r.; in Morflate, 10a.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ r.; in Middilflate,  $4\frac{1}{2}$ a.  $\frac{1}{2}$ r.; in Meduesflatte, 7a.  $3\frac{1}{2}$ r.; in Fulflote, 7a. 1r.; in Hewicke,  $12\frac{1}{2}$ a. 1r.

The deed of Walter Bataill states that the 'tofts and crofts,' appertaining to ten acres and one rood of arable and to five and a half acres of meadow land, were not included in the gift.<sup>2</sup> At the same time he confirmed to the

<sup>1</sup> 'Rex archiepiscopis, etc., salutem. Inspecimus cartam Roberti filii Briani, quam fecit abbacie de Alnewyco et fratribus ibidem Deo et Sancte Marie servientibus, in hec verba. Robertus filius Briani omnibus sancte ecclesie filiis, tam futuris quam presentibus, salutem. Sciatis me dedisse et concessisse abbacie de Alnewyco, et fratribus ibidem Deo et Sancte Marie servientibus, unam carucatam terre de propriis meis culturis in villa de Prestuna, cum totidem toftis et croftis quot ad eandem carucatam terre pertinent, pro me et sponsa mea, quando habitum religionis in eadem domo suscepimus, in perpetuam elemosinam. Do eciam et concedo pratum de Ewarde et dimidium bosculum, qui vocatur Elwoldesside, cum omni communa in silvis et moris et pascuis et aquis. Quare volo ut predicti fratres hec supradicta bene et libere et quiete ab omni regali accione et exteriori atque seculari consuetudine, in perpetuam elemosinam, possideant, sicut aliqua elemosina melius et liberius possidetur. Preterea si quid assiamenti in eadem terra facere possunt, eis concedo ut faciant. Si autem contigerit ut incultas terras villani arraverint, quantum ad unam carucatam pertinebit predictis fratribus tribuo et concedo. Testibus: Willelmo de Vesci; Hugone de Valoniis, dapifero; Ernulf de Morew'; Ligulf sacerdote; Nicholao sacerdote; Uido Tison'; Ricardo Malt'; Ernulf de Lucre; Ricardo filio Nicholai.' The confirmation of William, son of Eustace de Vescy, is as follows: 'Confirmo eciam eis unam carucatam terre in Prestona cum pertinenciis suis, quam Robertus filius Briani eis in perpetuam elemosinam dedit et Walterus Bataill carta sua confirmavit, et duodecim acras terre cum pertinenciis, quas Walterus Bataill, junior, eis dedit in territorio ejusdem ville.' These early deeds are enrolled on *Rot. Cart.* 35 Ed. I. No. 25; endorsed, 'pro abbate de Alnewico.'<sup>2</sup> The  $5\frac{1}{2}$  acres included 3 acres in Crumbestrother,  $\frac{1}{2}$  acre in Saltecroke,  $\frac{1}{2}$  acre in Thome-dike,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  acres in Heurby.

abbey a grant of nine acres of land in Halleflate, given by his father, Henry Bataill, for the purchase of the wine used at the celebration of Mass, three acres in Yateflate, which his father had given 'to the gate of the abbey' for the maintenance of the poor,<sup>1</sup> and three acres which William Bryene had given to the canons in the fields of Preston as recorded by his charter. The canons' men were permitted to have a 'common tavern' on their land in Preston. By the terms of the same deed it was agreed that if the abbot and canons cultivated these lands at their own cost, they should grind their corn at Walter Bataill's mill at Brunton without payment of multure, but if the canons let the lands to their men at ferm, they should grind their corn at the abbey mill. At the time when the deed was executed the lands enumerated in it were measured by a perch of seventeen and a half feet, instead of the more usual one of sixteen and a half feet. The abbot and convent were to enjoy all liberties pertaining to the land in proportion to its extent, as in the case of other land held in the diocese of Durham.<sup>2</sup>

Some time after this, Preston passed with Brunton into the possession of William de Middleton, whose heirs were in possession of the township in 1288.<sup>3</sup> The name of the lord of the manor does not appear on the subsidy roll compiled in 1296, possibly owing to the minority of William de Middleton's son. This tax is assessed in two equal portions, probably due to the modern township of Chathill having been considered a moiety of the manor of Preston.<sup>4</sup>

PRESTON. Subsidy Roll, 24 Ed. I. 1296.

		£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Roberti Bateman ... ..	2	3	6	unde reddit	3	11½
"	Willelmi filii Auerray ... ..	1	15	0	"	3	2½
"	Henrici Long' ... ..	2	12	10	"	4	9¼
"	Willelmi Punder ... ..	2	1	4	"	4	8
"	Johannis Molendinarii ... ..	1	10	2	"	2	9
"	Matilde de Morton' ... ..	1	19	5	"	3	7
"	Willelmi Bikelot ... ..	1	10	8	"	2	9½
"	Willelmi filii Johannis ... ..	1	16	0	"	3	3¼
	Summa huius ville, £15 18s. 11d.				Unde domino regi, £1 9s. 0d.		

<sup>1</sup> 'Acras quas Henricus Bataill, pater meus, dedit abbacie de Alnewike ad vinum emendum in celebracione missarum; et tres acras in Yateflate, quas idem Henricus dedit porte ejusdem abbacie ad sustentacionem pauperum.' <sup>2</sup> *Dodsworth MSS.* The deed is also printed in Tate, *Alnewick*, app. ii. p. xv. The family of Bataill appears to have been connected with Essex. See Morant, *Essex*, i. pp. 346, 376.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 17 Ed. I. No. 25.

<sup>4</sup> In a register of estates, held by Roman Catholics, compiled in 1717, Edward Haggerston of Ellingham made a deposition, stating that he was 'in possession of a farmhold called Chathill, esteemed one moiety of the township of Preston, in the parish of Ellingham.' *Particulars from the Rolls, etc., of Roman Catholic Estates*, No. 41. *Lambert MSS.* Chathill was probably converted into a township in the seventeenth century, when it was purchased, as 'a moiety of the manor of Preston,' with Ellingham by the Haggerstons. Chathill contains 437 acres. Census Returns: 1801, 39; 1811, 37; 1821, 27; 1831, 30; 1841, 18; 1851, 47; 1861, 55; 1871, 61; 1881, 66; 1891, 61.



J. P. H. IN PHOTO

FRESTON TOWER



				PRESTON.				
				£	s.	d.		
Summa bonorum	Gammell de eadem	...	...	1	7	2	unde reddit	2 5 $\frac{3}{4}$
„	Johannis filii Simonis	...	...	2	1	0	„	3 8 $\frac{3}{4}$
„	Walteri Milis	...	...	1	15	0	„	3 2 $\frac{1}{4}$
„	Roberti filii Philippi	...	...	1	2	0	„	2 0
„	Patricii de eadem	...	...	0	17	6	„	1 7
„	Hugonis de Tyndeley	...	...	1	6	0	„	2 4 $\frac{1}{2}$
„	Walteri filii Iuonis	...	...	1	7	7	„	2 6
Summa huius ville, £9 16s. 3d.				Unde domino regi, £0 17s. 10d.				

The manor afterwards became vested in John de Middleton, son of William de Middleton. He was declared a rebel, and, after his flight into Scotland, a survey was made of his lands on the 18th of September, 1333. It was found that he had held fifteen acres of arable land in demesne at Preston, with eight acres of meadow. There were six and a half bondage holdings in the manor, which in ordinary years paid eighteen pence in commutation of various customary works; but in 1333 even this small sum was not forthcoming, owing to the state of war which then prevailed. There were several freeholders upon the estate, amongst whom are mentioned John Bell, holding 30 acres, Alexander de Preston, Adam son of William the smith, and Richard son of Ingelram. There was also an enclosed wood of oak, a species of tree which is now uncommon in the neighbourhood.<sup>1</sup> One of these freeholders, Adam the smith, is mentioned on the roll of those who paid subsidy at Preston in 1336. Only two other persons in the township were able to pay this tax, namely, William son of John and Robert son of John. In 1333 Preston was confiscated and was shortly afterwards assigned to two royal officials, John de Crumbewell and Thomas de Bamburgh, for life, with reversion to Sir John de Stryvelyn.<sup>2</sup> The connection of Sir John Stryvelyn with Preston was not long maintained, and in 1378 his estate in the township had so far dwindled that it consisted of only one tenement.<sup>3</sup> His property appears to have passed gradually to Robert Harbottle, who is mentioned as the owner of the tower of Preston in 1415.<sup>4</sup>

Robert Harbottle's interest in Preston seems to have originated in a lease granted to him on 8th Oct., 1399, by Alice, daughter and heiress of William Clerk of Eglington, of all her land at Preston in Bamburghshire

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 17 Ed. III. 2nd No. 79. The family of Alexander de Preston must not be confused with that of Presfen or Presson.   <sup>2</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 9 Ed. III. *pars* 2, m. 20.   <sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 2 Ric. II. 49.

<sup>4</sup> 'Turrus de Preston, Roberti Herbotille.' *Harl. MS.* 309, fol. 202 b. 203 b.

for seven years.<sup>1</sup> He continued for several years after this date to accumulate property in the township by purchase or lease.<sup>2</sup> He enjoyed the confidence of Henry VI., by whom he was appointed sheriff of Northumberland in 1408, and constable of Dunstanburgh in the following year. He married Isabell Monboucher, widow of Sir Henry Heton, and died in, or about, 1419.<sup>3</sup> In 1424 the widow, Dame Isabell Harbottle, arranged a marriage between her son, Robert Harbottle, and Margerie, daughter of Sir Robert Ogle. The marriage settlement which was then drawn up, has been already referred to.<sup>4</sup>

Sir Robert Harbottle was sheriff of Northumberland in 1439, and on the 18th of October in that year he settled the manor of Preston and 'town' of Walden<sup>5</sup> on his son Bertram, and Jane his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Lumley.<sup>6</sup> Bertram Harbottle, sheriff of Northumberland in 1447, is said to have died in 1462, and on 15th May, 1477, Thomas, Lord Lumley, solemnly protested in the presence of John, prior of Gisburne, Thomas Stitnam the sub-prior, and others, at Kilton, that though lawful livery and seisin of Preston had been given to his daughter and her late husband, yet recently their son 'Raffe Harbotell wrongfully, withouten tyle of ryght, but with mastery, withowldeth it from his mother by uncourteous counsell.'<sup>7</sup>

Sir Ralph Harbottle, here mentioned, married Margaret, daughter of Sir Ralph Percy, son of Henry second earl of Northumberland.<sup>8</sup> He appears to have afterwards become involved in a dispute with Henry Swinhoe, of Rock and Scremerston, with reference to certain lands in Dunstan and Embleton. In order to effect an amicable settlement of the quarrel, it was arranged that a marriage should take place between Isabell, daughter of Sir Ralph Harbottle, and John, son of Henry Swinhoe, and that Henry Swinhoe should give his son lands in Swinhoe, Beadnell and Rock as his portion, and that Sir Ralph Harbottle should assign to his daughter the disputed lands in Embleton and Dunstan as her dower. In order to make the agreement more stable, measures were taken to ensure a marriage between the two families in any contingency. The deed embodying these provisions, dated 17th July, 1492,

<sup>1</sup> *Dodsworth MS.* 32; cf. Bates, *Border Holds*, p. 195.

<sup>2</sup> By deed dated at Barmoor, 26th Aug., 1415, John de Presfen, 'armiger,' appointed Richard de Welwang of Embleton, and John de Chatton of North Charlton, as his attorneys, to deliver a cottage to Robert Harbottle, 'armiger.' The deed bears a seal, probably that of John de Presfen, on which are three butterflies displayed. British Museum, *Egerton Charter*, 582.

<sup>3</sup> See pedigree of Harbottle; Hodgson, *Northd.* II. ii. pp. 261, 262.

<sup>4</sup> See p. 244.

<sup>5</sup> For the 'Alden' or 'Walden' croft see pp. 272, 273.

<sup>6</sup> *Dodsworth MS.* 32, fol. 124.

<sup>7</sup> *Dodsworth MS.* 32, fol. 125 b; quoted from Bates, *Border Holds*, p. 196.

<sup>8</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* II. ii. p. 262.

resembles an elaborate deed of entail rather than a marriage settlement. The following is an abstract of it :

This indenture, maid betwen Sir Rauff Herbotell, knyght, upon that one partie, and Henre Swynno, esquier, upon that other partie, witnesseth that it is agreed betwixt the said partiez, that John, sonne and heire to the said Henrie, shall wede and take to wiff Isabell, doughter to the said Sir Rauff, and that before the fest of Whitsontide next comyng. Also [it is agreed] by the partiez aforesaid that, if the said John deceas, as Gode defende, before carnall knowletch hade betwixt Isabell and the said John, that than Henre, oon othre of the sonnez of the aforesaid Henre Swynno, if he be not married nor promisyd in mariage at the deth of the said John, shall wede and take to wiff the same Isabell, and that within vij monethes next after the deth of the said John; and if it happen the same Isabell to deceas, that then the same John shall wede Anne, oon ethre of the doughters of the said Sir Rauff, if the said Anne be then unmarried. It is agreed betwix the partiez that the said Henre, the father, within xiiij dayes after the said spowsall, shall mak one sufficient estate, at the costes of the said Sir Rauff, of londes in Swynno, Bednall, and Roke to Sir John Richerdson, Sir John Bowys, clerk, Edmund Herbotell and John Swynno th' elder, to the yerely valew of x marcs, to the use of John and Isabell, etc. Also it is agreed betwix the partiez aforesaid that in so much that the said John, Henre, and Isabell er within degre of mariage, so that thai may nott marye withouten licence, that the said Henre the father shall purches all such licence as shall be necessarie for the said mariage or mariagez at his proper costes; also the said Sir Rauff shall mak on sufficiant estate to [the said trustees] of all such landez in Dunstane and Emeldone, as now is in trevas betwixt the said partiez, to the use and behove of the said John and Isabell, etc. Also it is agreed betwix the partiez aforesaid that the said Sir Rauff shall by dede tripartite, sealed with the sealez of the said Sir Rauff and Henry Swynno, the father, and the seall of th' abbott and convent of the abbay of Alnewyk, delyver all such evidence and muniments as the said Sir Rauff has concernyng the aforesaid landez and tenementez in Dunstane and Emeldon, aforesaid, to the abbott of the said abbay of Alnewyk, to have and to kep to the same use and intent as is afore rehercyd. For which mariage or mariagez the said Sir Rauff shall pay to the said Henre Swynno th'elder on c marcs, that is to say, xx marcs the day of the mariage, and, everie yere than next followyng, xx marcs at the festez of Seynt Marteyn in wynter and Whitsontide, by even porcons, to the forsaid sowm of c marcs be fully content and payed. Also the said Sir Rauff shall deliver to the forsaid Henre Swynno, th'elder, on fother of leide within the town off Newcastle upon Tyne before the fest of Seynt Petyr, called Lambmes, that shal be in the yere of our Lord God MCCCCLXXXIII: also it is agreed betwix the said partiez that the said Sir Rauff shall mak the costez and chargez of the dyner or dyners of the aforesaid mariage and also the cost of the arament of his said doughter or doughters at his proper costez, and in like wise the said Henre Swynno, the father, shall mak the costez of the arame't the day of the mariage of his said sonne or sonnes. Also be it knawen and witnesseth by thez indentures that the said John and Isabell wer trothplight and handfest in the presence Maister Georg Percy, esquier, John Middilton knyght, Bartram Lumley, Rauff Hilton, John Herbotell of Bichfeld, Edmund Craucestre, Robert Hoppen and other divers gentylnen; also the said Henre Swynno th'elder is agreed to pay to the said John the some of xl between the date herof and the fest of Whitsontyd than next folowyng, for reward and for the performaunce, etc., geven the xvij day of Julij in the vijth yere of the reigne of our sovereign lord Kyng Henr the vijth.<sup>1</sup>

Notwithstanding the elaborate provisions of the settlement neither John, son of Henry Swinhoe, nor his brother Henry, appears to have married either of the sisters. The former married Isabel, daughter of Sir William Bowes, and the latter married Margaret, daughter of John Manners.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *The Marquis of Waterford's MSS.* at Ford Castle.

<sup>2</sup> Raine, *North Durham*, p. 237.

In the meantime Sir Ralph Harbottle remained in possession of Preston tower, which he granted by lease on the 12th of May, 1499, to John Harbottle of Fallodon, gentleman, for a term of thirteen years, at an annual rent of £8 13s. 4d. John Harbottle bound himself at his own cost, 'to set a rooffe upon the said tower and thack the same with hather, flaggs or strawe,' and Sir Ralph promised to provide timber for the roof.<sup>1</sup>

From Sir Ralph Harbottle the township of Preston descended with the Ellingham estate to his grand-daughters, Eleanor, wife of Sir Thomas Percy, and Mary, wife of Sir Edward Fitton, knight, as co-heiresses of their brother George Harbottle.<sup>2</sup> The sisters by deed, dated 3rd Nov., 1538, made arrangements 'for partycon to be made bytwene the sayd Elynor [Percye, wedowe] and Edwarde Fiton, knyght, and Marye his wife, sister of the sayd Elynor, of the inheritance wiche was to Guycharde Harebotell, father unto the sayd Elynor and Marye, whos heres they be;' the inheritance consisting of lands in 'Preston, Horton, Woodon, Elyngham, Bednell, Chryston, Elforde, Tyndeley, Thrydlington, Doxworthe, Charleton, Chypley, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and elswher.'<sup>3</sup> As a result of the partition Preston became the property of Lady Eleanor Percy, and afterwards of her son, Thomas Percy, earl of Northumberland.<sup>4</sup>

After the execution of Thomas Percy, the seventh earl, on the 22nd Aug., 1572, Preston, with the township of Ellingham, escheated to the Crown, and is described in the survey, made in 1580, as lately the property of the earl of Northumberland. The township was at that time 'under the charg of Raphe Harbottil,' gentleman, as Crown tenant, and there were five under-tenants on the manor.<sup>5</sup> The tenant, Ralph Harbottle, here mentioned, was a grandson of John Harbottle, an Embleton copyholder, and perhaps a great-grandson of John Harbottle, the lessee of Preston in 1499.<sup>6</sup> He appears to have died in

<sup>1</sup> *Dodsworth MS.* fol. 126; quoted in Bates, *Border Holds*, p. 196.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 245

<sup>3</sup> *Marquis of Waterford's MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> On 5 Sept., 1538, Eleanor, Lady Percy, promised, on receiving 40s., to acknowledge that John Harbottle of Preston 'hath good right and title to have and receyue yerely out of the lordship of Preston . . . on yerely rent of twentye shellyngs, wich the said John supposeth hymself to have purchased of oon Sr Will<sup>m</sup> Heron, knyght, deceassed.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>5</sup> See p. 252. In a survey of the freeholders of the Alnwick barony, dated 1586, is this passage: 'The queen's majesty holdeth the town of Preston aforesaid by half a knight's fee and other services, sometime William Battaile, and late the lady Eleanor Percy, and was accustomed to rent by year for castle ward 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>, and for cornage 16<sup>d</sup>; in all 8<sup>s</sup>.' *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> John Harbottle, copyholder in Embleton, died 10th Feb., 1521. John Harbottle, his son and heir, was aged 24 in 1521, and was residing at Preston in 1538. *Stamford Court Roll.* He married Margaret, who was lessee of Preston, in trust for her son Ralph Harbottle, in 1570. *Hall and Humberston's Survey.* The latter, who married a woman named Jane, was the lessee of Preston under the Crown in 1580.

1596, and was succeeded by Nicholas Harbottle, who was in occupation of the tower and demesnes of Preston in 1621.<sup>1</sup> The following entry occurs in a terrier of Preston compiled in that year :

Nicholas Harbottle houldeth the capitall, or mancon howse, called Preston tower, with the lands thereunto belonging, and payeth yearly rent for the same, viij<sup>li</sup> v<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> :

PARTICULAR.						Acres.	R.	Per.
The howse, with the scite thereof	...	...	...	...	...	0	3	30
The inne demeanes (arable)	...	...	...	...	...	112	0	0
The oute demeanes (pasture)	...	...	...	...	...	154	3	0
The Bear close	...	...	...	...	...	3	1	0
Thicke willowe meade	...	...	...	...	...	17	1	0
Hungry meade	...	...	...	...	...	14	2	10
Mickle crutch	...	...	...	...	...	14	1	0
The bogg	...	...	...	...	...	9	3	20
The cowshotte meadowe	...	...	...	...	...	6	3	0
And a wood called Preston wood	...	...	...	...	...	27	3	10
						<hr/>		
						361	1	30 <sup>2</sup>

At the beginning of the seventeenth century the Harbottle family was widely spread throughout the counties of Northumberland and Durham, but it is not easy to ascertain how the various branches were related to one another. The direct male line of the main stem had terminated at the death of George, son of Sir Guischarde Harbottle, and the bulk of the estates had been divided between his sisters, Lady Eleanor Percy and Lady Mary Fitton, as has been already stated. If George Harbottle had left any legitimate issue, such issue would have been heirs to his property, and the partition between the co-heiresses would not have taken place. These facts should be borne in mind in reading the following petition, which is undated, but was addressed to Algernon, tenth earl of Northumberland, who succeeded in 1623 :

The petition of Margery Carnaby of Bilton, widow, to Algernon, earl of Northumberland. The humble peticon of Margery Carnaby, of Bilton, in the county of Northumberland, widdow, humble shewing that your peticoner was grandchilde to Sir Wodgett Harbottle, knight, who had one sonne and one daughter, which daughter was your honor's grandmother, and sonne your peticoner's father. Your peticoner, being now aged above 80 yeares & fallen into povertie, is mayneteyned at Bilton at the only charge of Arthur Stroother, who married your peticoner's daughter. In tender consideracon whereof shee most humblie prayeth your honour to comiserate her poore estate, and out of your most noble & charitable disposition to allow her some small maynetenance during the short remainder of her life, such as your honor shall think fitt.

<sup>1</sup> 23 Jul. 1596. Probatio testamenti Radulfi Harbottle par. Ellingham, Jana uxori. Raine, *Administrations*. <sup>2</sup> Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

The petitioner goes on to state that Arthur Strother, by whom she was maintained, 'att the division of the towne of Bilton had a parcell of ground inclosed allotted to him, called by the name of Wynola (it being about 5 acres),' and in conclusion asks that another close may be granted to him instead of it, in some more convenient situation.<sup>1</sup>

It will be noticed that Margery Carnaby does not mention her father's name, although she states that she was the daughter of a son of Sir Guischard (or 'Sir Wodgett') Harbottle; but it is probable that the language of the petition would have been more precise if her father had been recognised as a member of the family. It is also noticeable that the petitioner did not think it necessary to refer to any cause, in order to explain how a member of so illustrious a house had fallen into so dependent a condition. These circumstances tend to support the view, already suggested, that this branch of the family was of illegitimate origin.

Nicholas Harbottle, who was in possession of Preston tower in 1621, died in the year 1629,<sup>2</sup> when his estate at Preston appears to have come into the possession of Christopher Harbottle, whose will was proved on 1st July, 1653. It is as follows:

The last will and testament of Christopher Herbottle of Preston, in the county of Northumberland, gent. [dated 15th June, 1653]. I the said Christopher Harbottle declare this my last will and testament as followeth: Imprimis, I make or ordaine my kinsman John Pratt, cittizen and weaver of London, my soale executor of this my last will and testament. Item, I give vnto my louinge wife tenn pounds out of the estate which I am now in suite for, when it shall bee recovered. Item, I give vnto my sister Gillian twenty pounds, when the said estate shall be recovered. Item, I give vnto all my brothers and sisters, and their severall children, ffive shillings a peece out of the said estate when recovered. Item, my mynd is that my landlord, M<sup>r</sup> Hacklett, shall be forthwith fully satisfied for my lodgeinge and attendance in their howse after fower shillings and sixe peece a weeke, and for followeing my suite in Chancery, besides my lodgeinge begann att Whitsunside. Item, I give to my sollicitor, M<sup>r</sup> Kingstone, twentye shillings, when my estate aforesaid is recovered. The remainder of all my lands, tennements, goods and estate, and those lands I am in suite for, I wholly give and bequeath to my said executor, after my just debts are paid and funerall expences discharged. And I doe hereby revoake and make void all former wills, and declare these present to be my last will and testament. In witness whereof I haue here to sett my hand and seale the day and yeare first aboue written. Christopher Harbottle, his marke. I give to my landlord's mayde, Barbary Evans, a new shute of cloathes, when my said meanes shall be recovered. Signed, etc., by the said Christopher Harbottle as his last will in presence of Edward Hacklelett, Anne Hackelett, her marke, W<sup>m</sup> Talman.<sup>3</sup>

From this will it appears that Christopher Harbottle was engaged in a lawsuit with reference to his estate at Preston, and that he was living in Lon-

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*      <sup>2</sup> *Administratio Nicholai Harbottle, nuper de Preston, concessa Julianæ Harbottle.* Raine, *Administrations.*      <sup>3</sup> *Prerogative Court of Canterbury*, 243, Brent.

don, in order to superintend the legal proceedings, at the time of his death.<sup>1</sup> As a result of the litigation the estate appears to have been sold, and in 1663 Preston had become the property of William Armorer of Ellingham.<sup>2</sup> A portion of Preston was afterwards sold by the Armorers with Ellingham to Edward Haggerston,<sup>3</sup> and another portion was sold by them in 1687. In that year James Walker, of Newtown, settled the estate 'lately purchased by him of William Armorer, gent.,' on himself, with remainder to his son and grandson. By his will, however, dated 29th Aug., 1714, James Walker authorised his trustees to sell Preston for the payment of debts, and accordingly the estate was sold 2nd Aug., 1715, to Thomas Wood of Burton. The latter afterwards, on 9th May, 1719, bought Preston tower from Thomas Haggerston of Ellingham, at the same time agreeing never to pull down or deface the tower, but to put a new roof upon it, and to permit the manor court to be held in it.

From Thomas Wood Preston passed to his daughter Hannah, wife of Sir Henry Grey of Howick,<sup>4</sup> who, by will dated 10th April, 1762, devised the estate to George Selby of Elwick, and Daniel Craster, in trust to raise £2,000 for her daughter Elizabeth, with remainder to her son Ralph Grey for life. In 1762 Elizabeth Grey married James Pennyman, son of Sir William Pennyman, of Ormesby, and Preston, becoming vested in the issue of that marriage, was sold in 1805 to Edmund Craster for £11,000.

Edmund Craster, dying childless and intestate in 1824, was succeeded by his only surviving brother Shafto Craster, who, by will dated 1st Nov., 1834, devised Preston with other unentailed estates to his only child, Frances Isabel Craster. Miss Craster resided for some time at Preston, which she devised to her kinsman Charles Atkinson. The latter sold the estate in 1861 to Mr. A. J. Baker-Cresswell, and it is now the property of Mr. A. J. Baker-Cresswell's eldest daughter, Miss Baker-Cresswell.

<sup>1</sup> Search has been made in the records of the Court of Chancery for the depositions connected with this suit. Owing to the disordered condition of these records it has not been possible to obtain any information from them.

<sup>2</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 248.

<sup>3</sup> See p. 261.

<sup>4</sup> See vol. i. p. 332.

## HOWICK PARISH.

The parish of Howick, which contains no dependent township, is situated on the sea coast, and is bounded on the north by Craster and Stamford, on the west by Little Houghton, and on the south by Long Houghton.<sup>1</sup> The village, with the rectory and school, now stand near the sea, three-quarters of a mile to the east of Howick hall. The village was formerly situated to the south of the church, and to the south-east of the hall.

From the geological point of view the district from Howick to the mouth of the AIn deserves special study. For convenience, and in order to avoid a disconnected treatment, it will be best to describe the geological structure of the parishes of Long Houghton and Lesbury together with that of Howick.

### GEOLOGY OF HOWICK, LONG HOUGHTON, AND LESBURY.

Although immediately adjoining the parish of Embleton to the north, the coast section along the parish of Howick is as distinct as are the parishes themselves. Almost at the spot where the parish boundary reaches the cliff, the Six-yard Limestone and its overlying shales rise suddenly to the south, and a few yards further on they are abruptly truncated and thrown out against a disturbance of considerable magnitude, known as the Howick fault. As a result of this, an entirely different set of beds are brought in on the south side of the fracture, consisting of sandstones and sandy shales. Although the main fault may be considered to be situated at this spot other slips occur in connection with it, so that the wedge-shaped mass of shales in the cliff abutting against the fault on the south really belongs to the strata on the north side,<sup>2</sup> and is, in reality, a gigantic fragment of fault-breccia, filling up the chasm. This fault fades to the south, and striking roughly east-north-east and west-south-west at the coast turns round inland, and runs

<sup>1</sup> The parish contains 1,638 acres. Census Returns: 1801, 184; 1811, 214; 1821, 234; 1831, 208; 1841, 242; 1851, 315; 1861, 265; 1871, 249; 1881, 311; 1891, 266.

<sup>2</sup> This is shown by the abundant individuals of *Chonetes Hardrensis*, etc., so conspicuous in the same shale bed to the north.

due east and west past the north of Pasture house to the line of the railway immediately south of Little Mill. West of this it bends to the south-west, and has not been traced beyond the Hocket. The amount of its displacement at the coast was calculated by Tate at 400 feet, and Mr. Topley, who has recently surveyed the district, concurs in this estimate.<sup>1</sup> It may therefore be concluded that the downthrow being to the south in the direction of the prevalent dip, a corresponding thickness of strata has been cut out, and does not appear on the coast at all. On the north side of the fault bosses of amygdaloidal Whin are intruded among the bedding planes of the limestone. Strings of calcite penetrate the shales, and Tate mentions a vein of galena, which may be contemporaneous with a similar lode formerly worked inland at Little Houghton. The general character of this intrusion of Whin, and the presence of amethystine quartz, seem to associate it rather with the Whin Sill than with the basaltic dykes of the Tertiary age.

As previously stated faults occurring on this coast are in most cases hidden beneath sand, but a very fine section is displayed at the fault at Howick. The geologist standing opposite Howick at the south angle of the bay, which he has approached from the south, and looking north towards Cullernose Point, will perceive for the first time the structure of this portion of the district. At his feet stretch the false-bedded and shaly sandstones from the south, with their dip to the east, and their conspicuous north and south strike, forming reef-like islands when the tide is low. To the north they cease suddenly, and immediately beyond the truncated layers of the terraced limestone rise, striking straight east and west, exactly at right angles to the former lines. The overlying shales, sandstone, and limestone crop out beyond, until the shattered and dislodged fragments of the sedimentary strata merge into the substance of the once molten Whin. A fault so well dissected is seldom seen, and the section of the strata visible in the cliff confirms the opinions derived from an examination of the surface.<sup>2</sup>

In the cliff, a little south of this disturbance, a good illustration is to be seen of the formation of a trough fault by the combination of normal faults hading in opposite directions. The sandy shales associated with these beds contain ironstone nodules, which give rise to several chalybeate springs on the coast. At Howick bathing-house the sandstones, which have been quarried for building material, are massive but false-bedded, and show beau-

<sup>1</sup> Vol. i. app. i. 7.

<sup>2</sup> See plates in Appendix.

tiful ripple-marked surfaces in some of their layers, where concretionary lenticular patches of limestone also occur. At the boat-house a thin impure limestone, about a foot thick, occurs among the more shaly beds, and contains *Pinna flabelliformis* and *Echinocrinus Urvii*, both rare in Northumberland. The shales, penetrated in places by a series of vertical *stigmaria* rootlets and passing upwards into impure ganister and coal, afford an instructive section in support of the 'growth-in-place' theory of the origin of these coal-seams, notwithstanding their close association here with marine limestones. A small fault striking south-east near the mouth of Howick burn, displaces the beds on the south of it, slightly to the west.

Evidence of recent incursions of the sea on this coast was afforded in 1849, when, in consequence of the exceptional tide in that year, a submarine forest was exposed. It contained the remains of a number of oak, fir, alder, and hazel trees, some lying prostrate, others still rooted and having short upright stems; hazel nuts were also found embedded in peat.<sup>1</sup>

At Iron Scars a calcareous shale makes its appearance, filled with fossils, chiefly of *Productus latissimus*. This shell is especially characteristic of the succeeding limestone, which is separated from the shale by a small bed of sandstone. What particular limestone this represents is not clear, but there is little doubt that it occupies an horizon above the Great Limestone, which is found higher in Howick burn. The abundance of *Productus latissimus*, a shell very characteristic of the Felltop and upper part of the Great Limestones in Weardale and Tynedale, supports this view; though, whether it may be taken to represent the 'tumbler' beds at the top of the Great Limestone, locally separated from that bed, or whether it is to be considered an additional local limestone introduced below the Felltop, as frequently occurs further to the west, is uncertain.

From Iron Scars massive false-bedded sandstones, passing in places into coarse red grits, extend to Seaton Point. These are interrupted, north of Boulmer, by a fault running due east through Long Houghton, which brings in a thin limestone near the cliff, and by a vertical whin dyke, 100 feet wide, running east and west immediately north of the life-boat station at the Torrs. Nothing deserving mention is seen in the sandy bay south of Seaton Point, which is occupied by a fault, but at Foxton hall a calcareous shale, full of fossils, is considered by Professor Lebour to represent the Felltop Limestone,<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Vol. i. app. i. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Vol. i. app. i. 29.

which makes its appearance again at Buston Granary on the other side of the Aln, at the extreme south-east corner of Lesbury parish. The exact position, where the line of demarcation between the top of the calcareous series and the base of the millstone grit should be drawn, is a matter of dispute. Tate and Lebour place it immediately above the Felltop Limestone, while the officers of the Geological Survey, bringing their boundary lines from the south, include a certain thickness of the overlying beds in the lower division. If we adopt the former classification, the line along the base of the grits may be drawn from Buston Granary to Fluke Hole, and, if the limestone which occurs on the coast immediately north of Boulmer also represents the Foxton hall bed, then the whole of the grits dipping east and north-east, forming Red Ends and Marmouth Scars, will belong to the upper series.

Inland these parishes contain sections of the greatest interest. The Whin Sill, which was last seen on the coast at Cullernose, reappears at Hipsheugh, where it extends over a large area, and is cut off on the south by the Howick fault. The curious spiral-shaped outcrop of the Six-yard Limestone and associated shale is here contorted and metamorphosed at its centre; a small outcrop also occurs in the burn immediately west of Howick hall. West of Peep-o'-sea, for a mile along the line of the Howick fault, no outcrops are visible, but at the bend of the Howick burn, a little north-east of Pasture house, the basalt again sets in, in this instance on the south side of the fault, and continues southward in picturesque crags and bosses until it approaches the junction of the roads at Frank's plantation. Skirting south round Pasture house it tongues north-east to Little Mill station, where it is closely associated with the Six-yard Limestone on the west, and has been extensively quarried for many years past. Another outcrop winds westward from the Long Houghton Mere to Ratcheugh, where it divides into two attenuated portions; one portion continues west to Long Lee, with an outlier at Harlaw Hill, while another, the south portion, forms the picturesque and precipitous Ratcheugh Crag, and terminates in an extended spread at Dunsheugh and Snableazes.

At Little Mill the Whin was formerly seen in contact with the Six-yard Limestone on the west, which Tate describes as 'about 720 feet from the top of the series and highly inclined against the Whin, the dip being to the south-west from 45 degs. to 60 degs., while the upper shale beds are bent and

thrown over; blocks of limestone too are seen enveloped in the basalt, and metamorphosed and penetrated with veins of igneous rock, the whole being firmly welded, as it were, into one mass.<sup>1</sup>

Opposite Ratcheugh farm a large quarry has been worked for many years in the Whin, which is more than 50 feet thick, very columnar in places, and markedly vesicular in its surface layers. Large nests of quartz crystals occur, many of them being amethystine. Coarser patches of rock, containing augite crystals over an inch in length, are also found in this exposure, resembling similar coarsely crystalline patches in the Whin Sill at High Force, Teesdale, and Tyne Head.

Pink coloured strings of more felspathic material, apparently of segregatory origin, rich in iron, occasionally penetrate the rock, often spreading into the substance of the Whin, and giving it the appearance of a fine-grained syenite. The intimate mixture of this material in places with the substance of the Whin shows that it was produced previous to the consolidation of the latter. Portions of the Whin are highly pyritous, this mineral being also developed along joint faces in the form of dendrites. On the summit of Ratcheugh Crag, a little to the north of the observatory, the previously mentioned felspathic material also occurs in the form of pink spots.

The section at this crag has long been famous.<sup>2</sup> The special interest of the section lies in the fact that whereas the Four-fathom Limestone, covered by its characteristic shales, is found reposing on about 80 feet of the basalt at Ratcheugh observatory, at Snableazes quarry, where the crag terminates to the south, the same limestone and shale appear to underlie the Whin, the shale being, in the latter place, much altered and converted into hornstone by the intrusive rock. Forster attributed this difference in the position of the limestone in the two parts of the section to a 'fault or dyke, cutting across the cliff, with an upcast to the north-east.' 'To this dyke,' he says: 'I should have considered that the whole of the basalt in the vicinity owed its origin (conceiving it to be an overlying mass similar to that at Bolam in the county of Durham), but for the reasons mentioned in favour of its being a continuation of the Dunstanburgh range to Harlaw Hill, thus exhibiting a

<sup>1</sup> Vol. i. app. i. 18, 19.

<sup>2</sup> As early as 1830 Francis Forster published an illustrated description of it (vol. i. app. i. 6), and in 1852 Tate again called attention to the curious structure of the basaltic sheet at this spot (*ibid.* 7, 19); Mr. T. J. Taylor, also, in notes made in 1846, draws a bed of limestone lying between masses of whin; again in 1859 Mr. W. S. Gibson gave a short description of the same exposure (vol. ii. app. i. 5).

much more extensive formation than our present knowledge of them would warrant us in attributing to basaltic dykes.' Unfortunately the space between the two exposures is obscured, and it is here that the key to the section is to be found. Forster apparently considered that the Whin had been extruded through a fault occupying this space, and could not reconcile this with the fact of its continuity with the basalt at Dunstanburgh and Harlaw Hill. Tate explains the difficulty by the supposition of two separate and wedge-shaped intrusions not connected with one another,<sup>1</sup> of which he gives the following description :

At Ratcheugh Crag, which is 400 feet above the sea level, the basalt rises from a steep talus of fallen rock in grand columns to a height of about 80 feet, with a cliff face to the west, and above it are beds of limestone 16 feet thick, peculiarly metamorphosed, for while the bed immediately above the basalt is in some parts but slightly altered, the next beds are highly crystalline. They dip with the whin, south-east 150 degs., and are, on the slope of the hill to the east, covered by a fossiliferous shale. About 500 yards to the south is another basaltic cliff at Snableazes, where the rock, which is 63 feet high, is quarried for a road-stone, the top of the cliff being 100 feet lower in level than the summit of the Ratcheugh Crag. For some distance between these basaltic cliffs the section is obscured : but, by means of the fossiliferous shale overlying the limestone covering Ratcheugh Crag, we are enabled to connect the whole ; for this shale is traceable through the wood to Snableazes quarry. Here then we find two different overflows or intrusions, one of them overlapping the other, and a rapid thinning out of the basaltic pseudostratum, which has a wedge-shape, and, in course of about 500 yards, dwindles from about 80 feet at Ratcheugh to only 3 at Snableazes.

At the present day no shale is visible for some distance where the section is obscured, and it is difficult to see how a continuous spread of it could ever have been present, as the Whin is seen rising into a boss at the top of the road through the plantation to Dunsheugh. It is highly probable that, though Tate's section is in the main correct, the Whin is actually continuous, and that at the point where the section is obscured the intrusive mass has risen through a dislocation in the strata and overflowed on to higher beds. This is confirmed by the section in Snableazes quarry where the Whin is seen traversing from the limestone on to the overlying shales, while the limestone, cropping out in the field further to the south, is greatly folded and disturbed. According to this hypothesis the portion of the Whin, mentioned by Tate as being only 3 feet thick, would be situated at the highest point of traverse of the igneous rock through the sedimentary strata, and might represent merely the lower layer of the sheet, and not the original thickness, the upper portion having been removed by subsequent denudation.

<sup>1</sup> Vol. ii. app. v. 6.

The metamorphism of the beds in connection with the Whin at Snableazes quarry is by far the most extensive in the district, the shales for a considerable distance from the basalt being completely altered into 'porcellanite' (the 'Adinole' of modern German authors),<sup>1</sup> whilst the upper layers of the limestone are recrystallized. According to both Forster and Tate there occurs, interbedded with this limestone, a thin layer of Whin, 2 feet thick.

The succession of limestone outcrops are perhaps better exhibited in these parishes than in any other parts of the district hitherto described in these volumes. At Little Mill a large spread of the Six-yard Limestone has been quarried for many years; it is here thrown into violent folds by its proximity to the basalt on the east. According to notes by Mr. T. J. Taylor the total thickness of the limestone and associated beds here is 36 feet,<sup>2</sup> but this estimate includes a lower bed of black limestone and the intermediate shales and sandstones. The rock is worked to a depth of about 15 feet in the quarry, the upper layers being characterised by the occurrence of *Saccamina Carteri*, and *Productus giganteus* is found plentifully in the lower part of the 'bottom bed' and in the underlying pyritous shale. The 'quarry coal,' six inches thick, occurs immediately beneath the latter. Fine exposures of this and associated limestones crop out round the north and west sides of Harlaw Hill, where they have been extensively quarried; while above and below the basalt, as it sweeps along the Ratcheugh Crag, crop out respectively the Eight-yard and the Six-yard Limestones, the former bed being marked at Snableazes quarry (where it occurs under the Whin) by well-preserved specimens of its characteristic fossil *Saccamina Carteri*. South-east of the Bastile, to the east of the railway, an undulating outcrop of the Great Limestone has been quarried, and appears to spread south for a mile, till it is cut out by the fault running from the east-north-east to the coast a little north of Foxtan hall. To the west of Lookout farm the inferior limestone beds rise to the surface.

The coal beds worked in these parishes are almost confined to the Shilbottle seam, occurring below the Six-yard Limestone. At the colliery near Bilton Bank on the western border of Lesbury parish, where the seam is still worked, it is upwards of 2 feet thick, and lies 26 feet below the Six-yard Limestone.<sup>3</sup> The pit section shows also the occurrence of two additional thin seams immediately below the Six-yard and Four-fathom Limestones respec-

<sup>1</sup> Vol. ii. app. v. figs. 4, 5, 6.

<sup>2</sup> Vol. ii. app. ii. B.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* C, D.

tively. Tate considered the seam in this pit as 'the best coal in the Mountain Limestone Formation.' In a boring, at Long Dyke pit, a Whin dyke was encountered 80 yards south of the pit, which prevented the coal from being reached at this spot.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Greenwell describes it 'as of a peculiar character, the coal being exceedingly durable and hard, and the ash of a dark brown or rather purple colour, and very heavy.'<sup>2</sup> In the section from the old pit it appears that there are, beneath the clay, 331 feet of strata to the bottom of the Shilbottle Main coal seam, containing seven seams of coal of the aggregate thickness of 10 feet 9 inches, and four beds of limestone of the aggregate thickness of 50 feet. At Little Mill the seam has also been quarried and is here only 18 feet below the limestone.<sup>3</sup> It is described as inferior coal, and the associated beds are so highly ferruginous that the water pumped from the pit killed the trout in Howick burn. At Little Houghton, where the same seam was formerly worked, the coal, according to Mr. T. J. Taylor in 1846, occurs 37 feet below the limestone and is of good quality.<sup>4</sup> Another section of an old coal pit at Dunsheugh, described by the same careful observer, would appear, as suggested by him, to represent the same beds worked under the Whin to the south of Ratcheugh Crag.<sup>5</sup>

The signs of glaciation in these parishes are as well marked as any in the county. The undulating surface of the Six-yard Limestone at Little Mill has long been famous for its fine exhibition of grooves and scratches running north-north-west and south-south-east, and at Hawkhill the limestone, which is covered by boulder clay, is finely glaciated in the same direction, some of the grooves being from 6 to 12 inches long.

The following description, given by Tate, is of interest, when we consider the date (1849) at which it was written :<sup>6</sup>

Immediately below the red tough clay, the surface of the limestone bed is polished, scratched, and grooved. An area of 20 feet by 6 feet has been bored in this state, and the same polished and scratched surface extends under the clay. One part of this surface was flat and even, presenting a smooth, bright face, like marble artificially polished; other portions were rounded and undulating, but still exhibiting the same mirror-like polish. One part, in particular, was 1 foot below the general level; but in this and similar cases the angular corners of the higher portions were removed, and a smooth and rounded outline was formed. Besides being polished, the Hawkhill limestone was more or less scratched; the scratches varying both in depth and in length, some being very fine striae, and a few being grooves  $\frac{1}{4}$ ' to an inch in depth. . . . The Hawkhill boulder clay contained a number of blue limestone blocks from 6 inches to 18 inches in diameter, basalts from 6 inches to 2 feet in diameter, and sandstones and shales generally of a smaller size. These rocks are the same as appear *in situ* in the neighbourhood. There were, however, a few rocks which cannot as yet be identified as of local origin; among these was a block of light cream

<sup>1</sup> Vol. ii. app. ii. E.    <sup>2</sup> Vol. ii. app. i. 11.    <sup>3</sup> Vol. ii. app. ii. F.    <sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* G.    <sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* H.    <sup>6</sup> Vol. ii. app. i. 3.

coloured and fine grained, almost compact, limestone, containing 18 cubic feet, not rounded, but polished and scratched on the under surface. A similar rock *in situ* I have observed at Beal, at a distance of 20 miles north by west. Another limestone of a bright red colour, which is not uncommon in the boulder clay further north, was also found in the Hawkhill clay.

After alluding to other similar sections in Northumberland, he concludes his description with a discussion as to the probable origin of the boulder clay formation, in which, after stating various objections to the theory attributing its origin to water or glacier ice, he concludes by naming icebergs as the agents which seem most likely to have transported the far-travelled blocks, and to have polished and striated the rocks.

On the path immediately east of Bilton Banks, in the parish of Lesbury, the projecting portions of sandstone are seen to be deeply grooved in a north-north-west and south-south-east direction. Deposits of boulder clay cover a considerable area, and sections through it are seen at several places along the coast, especially in the bay south of Howick burn, where enormous blocks of Whin and limestone, mixed with smaller fragments of Cheviot porphyrites, are washed out by the waves, many of them being scratched and polished. Large boulders of the baked pink limestone with green crinoid stems, already mentioned, are numerous in places. These boulders, the majority of which are of Whin, can be seen at low tide scattered along the shore in countless numbers, as far south as Alnmouth.

At Seaton Point stratified sands occur as follows: Unstratified boulder clay; clay, semistratified, 3 feet; sandy clay, stratified, 1 foot; broken and angular sandstone fragments, 3 feet; sandstone. In the railway cutting at Lesbury, Tate mentions 'six distinctly stratified beds consisting of rolled smooth stones, chiefly porphyries, limestones and sandstones, about the size of ordinary paving stones: above these was a stiff bed of clay 8 feet high, without boulders, and above this again was another bed of clay 8 feet high, with large boulders; the layers were arched, dipping away on both sides from a central axis.'<sup>1</sup> Near Alnmouth on the bank of the river is a similar complicated section: Stratified sand, 15 feet; red tough clay with large glaciated blocks, 12 feet; sand irregularly stratified (in some parts, which are clayey, are scattered small subangular and rounded blocks), 30 feet; tough red clay with glaciated boulders.

<sup>1</sup> Vol. i. app. i. 14.

<sup>2</sup> In the cliff at Howick there occurs a well-marked bed of stratified and recemented pebbles, 50 feet above present high water mark: the pebbles are derived from the Boulder clay and the deposit, which averages 18 inches in thickness, runs for upwards of 160 yards to the north of Salter's gate, till cut out by denudation. No marine shells have yet been found, but the formation may prove to be a 'raised beach.'

## HOWICK.

Howick has been well described by General Grey in the life of his father the second Earl Grey.<sup>1</sup> 'A minute description of Howick, its house and grounds,' says General Grey, 'would be of little interest to strangers. Yet any account of my father's private life would be incomplete without some notice of the place to which he was so fondly attached. . . . Situated about a mile from the sea. . . . Howick, though it has no pretensions to be classed amongst the fine places of England, and, though the surrounding country has little beauty to recommend it, yet may be confidently asserted to be, as it now exists, the creation of my father, one of the most comfortable and enjoyable residences to be found in the kingdom. The house stands on the north side of a little brook, which, issuing from woods, mostly of my father's own planting, to the west, makes a tolerably wide sweep directly in its front, and then again disappearing between high banks, winds its way through a pretty glen for about a mile and a half to the sea.' General Grey proceeds to describe the glen 'wooded on both sides to the very beach,' and the 'long walk' down the glen, by the side of the stream. The 'long walk' emerges on the sea-shore, where it 'turns to the north and follows the indentures of the coast, above the rocks, of which it here almost entirely consists, for a mile and a half to the northern boundary of the estate. . . . . Other walks there are, all laid out by my father himself, formed and kept with the greatest care. But the walk down the glen, known as the "long walk," and that along the sea-shore, have seemed to me to deserve special mention, not only as giving in fact a character to the place, but as the round, which each Sunday in succession my father would take with his family. . . . . It is difficult to exaggerate the beauty and variety of the sea-coast and views that met you at every turn on the sea-walk.'

Howick hall, which General Grey describes as the creation of his father, was built by Sir Henry Grey, eldest brother of the first Earl Grey, in 1782, from designs by Newton of Newcastle. The house, which is a fine building in the 'classical' style, was subsequently enlarged and altered by the second

<sup>1</sup> *Some account of the Life and Opinions of Charles, second Earl Grey.* by Lieut.-General the Hon. C. Grey, London, 1861. p. 402, etc.

Earl Grey in 1812. It stands upon the site of a small mediæval tower, which was pulled down in 1780 to make way for the new building. Amongst the pictures, which the house contains, are two portraits, one of Dr. Benjamin Franklin, and the other of the Emperor Napoleon I., which are rendered of especial interest by the circumstances under which they came into the possession of the Grey family. The circumstances are narrated by the late Earl Grey as follows: <sup>1</sup> 'The picture of Dr. Franklin was sent here by my grandfather,<sup>2</sup> who, being in command of a brigade of the royal army during the war of the American Revolution, had received it from his aide-de-camp, Captain André. Mr. Bache, Franklin's son-in-law, wrote on the 14th July, 1778, after the evacuation of Philadelphia, that the British officers, who had occupied Franklin's house for eight months, left it in much better order than he expected, but that 'a Captain André took with him the picture of you which hung in the dining-room.'<sup>3</sup> I have not the means of referring to a letter of Dr. Franklin himself on the same subject, which, unless my memory deceives me, is also to be found in Sparks's *Life of Franklin*. In this letter Dr. Franklin expresses his regret that this picture had been taken away, as it was considered very like him. The Captain André, already mentioned, was the same officer, who afterwards was hanged as a spy by Washington. This, there is no reason to doubt, was a legitimate exercise of the rights of war, as recognised by civilised nations, but I have always considered it to have been a cruel one. With regard to the other picture, it was one ordered by Napoleon himself during the Hundred Days, and for which he sat, but after Waterloo he was no longer in a situation to be able to take it, and no one else cared to purchase a picture of the fallen emperor, so that the artist could not dispose of it as he wished to do. Sir Robert Wilson, an old friend of my father, being then in Paris, heard of this, and wrote to my father that if he wished to have the picture he could buy it for him at a moderate price, which my father desired him to do. M. de Flahault, who was one of Napoleon's aides-de-camp at Waterloo and accompanied him in his flight, was often here [at Howick] afterwards, and told me that this picture was exceedingly like Napoleon, as he was when it was painted, though so little like him in the early days of his career.' In addition to the portraits of

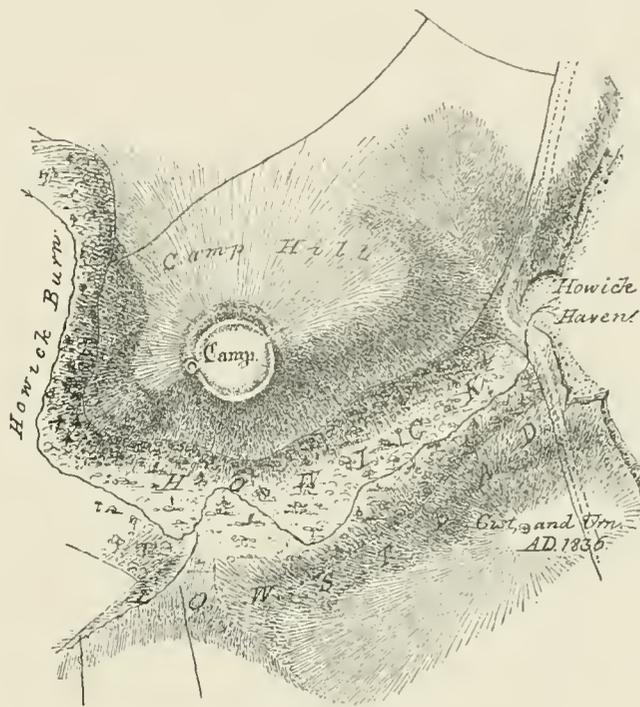
<sup>1</sup> In an autograph letter addressed to the editor of this work, dated at Howick, 11th July, 1894.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Charles Grey, created Earl Grey in 1806, see p. 352.

<sup>3</sup> *Life of Franklin*, by Jared Sparks, vol. i. p. 430 n.

Franklin and Napoleon there are various other pictures and statues at Howick hall.<sup>1</sup>

To the east of the house, immediately to the north of the spot where the Howick burn falls into the sea, there is a very well defined circular British camp. It stands upon high ground overlooking the coast, and its form is shown in Mr. MacLauchlan's plan of it, which is here reproduced. The camp is 56 yards in diameter, and is well protected on the south and south-east sides by the formation of the ground, which slopes rapidly to the Howick burn, about 100 feet beneath.<sup>2</sup>



Scale, 8 chains to an inch.

At the close of the twelfth century Howick was held as a fee of the barony of Alnwick by a knight named Adam Ribalt or Rybaud, who belonged to a family already mentioned in the history of the township of Broxfield.<sup>3</sup> Adam Rybaud's land at Howick became afterwards the property of his descendant, Hugh Rybaud, from whom it passed

<sup>1</sup> Amongst these may be mentioned, the library of Holland house, with portraits of Lord and Lady Holland, and Mr. Allen, *Leslie*; Curran, *Lawrence*; the second Earl Grey, *Lawrence*; The Last Sleep of Argyle, *Northcote*; the Grey family, *Thompson*; the first and second Earls Grey, *Lawrence*; etc. In the outer hall is a statue of the second earl, by Campbell, presented to the Countess Grey by her husband's friends in 1834.

<sup>2</sup> 'About four hundred yards east from the hall is a beautiful fish-pond which covers five acres, and was formed in 1819. Near the east side of the park are the remains of a Roman encampment, where, about 65 years ago, several pieces of broken spears and swords, and some coins, were found; half a mile west of the hall a person, when digging, found several gold rings, linked together in the form of gorget, and in a gravel pit, near the pasture house, some human bones and several large urns were found four feet below the surface, but they fell to pieces when exposed to the air.' *Durham and Northumberland*, Parson and White, 1828.

<sup>3</sup> 'Carta Willelmi de Vesci . . . Adam Ribalt [tenet] i militem . . . Eustacius filius Johannis feodavit duos milites et tertiam partem militis de suo dominio, scilicet . . . Ricardum Maltalent de dimidio milite.' *Liber Niger Scaccarii*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. 306, anno 1168. Cf. *Testa de Nevill*, 'Willelmus de Vescy tenet in capite Howyc . . . Johannes Hereng tenet Parva Houtton per unum feodum de veteri feoffamento. Adam Rybaud tenet Howyc per unum feodum de veteri feoffamento.' *Ibid.* III. i. pp. 209-10.

to his son Adam, who lived in the later years of the thirteenth century. Adam Rybaud, sometimes styled Adam de Broxfield, also inherited the township of Broxfield, which had been conferred upon his ancestor, Jermain, by William Hilton, the lord of Rennington.<sup>1</sup>

Adam Rybaud was living at Broxfield in the year 1296, but more than ten years before that date he had transferred his estate at Howick to his son William. The latter, by a deed dated 19th Aug., 1281, conceded to John de Vesci, and his tenants of Long Houghton, rights of common and pasture at a place between Long Houghton and Howick, which had for a long time been the subject of dispute. The deed was executed at Alnwick in the presence of William Rybaud's father, Adam.<sup>2</sup> By another deed, dated at Alnwick, 12th Jan., 1282, William Rybaud transferred to John de Vesci the homage due from Robert Mautalent and his heirs for his tenements in Howick.<sup>3</sup> By virtue of this deed Howick became divided between two freeholders, William Rybaud and Robert Mautalent, who held the township on the 7th May, 1289, as one knight's fee, by the annual payment of a mark to the owners of the barony of Alnwick. The township is stated to have been worth £20 a year at that time.<sup>4</sup> The name of Robert Mautalent appears on the list of those who paid subsidy at Howick in 1296.

<sup>1</sup> See pp. 164, 165.

<sup>2</sup> 'Concessio de communa pasture inter Howton et Howik. Omnibus hoc scriptum visuris, etc., Willelmus Rybaud salutem in Domino. Noveritis me concessisse domino Johanni de Vesci quod ipse et heredes sui et homines et tenentes sui de Magna Howton' habeant in perpetuum pasturam et communam in tota placea illa inter predictam villam de Magna Howton' et villam de Howyk, que quidem per magnum tempus extitit in debato inter predictas villas. Sciendum est autem quod si homines dicte ville de Howton' in predicta villa blestaverint, in predicta placea homines de Howyk tunc ibidem blestabunt, etc. Hiis testibus, domino de Middelton tunc senescallo de Alnewyk, et aliis. Actum apud Alnewyk die Martis proximo post festum assumptionis beate Marie, anno gracia M<sup>o</sup>CC<sup>o</sup> octogesimo primo; presente Ada Ribaud patre meo.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> 'Carta de homagio debito de ten' in Howyk. Omnibus, etc., Willelmus Rybaud salutem. Noveritis me dedisse, etc., domino Johanni de Vesci homagium Roberti Mautalent et heredum suorum mihi debitum de ten' quod tenuit in villa et territorio de Howyk, simul cum omnibus serviciis, etc., que ad me vel ad quoscunque antecessores meos, ratione predicte tenure, in predicta villa quoquomodo dinoscuntur pertinere, una cum secta curie debita de eodem ten', etc. Hiis testibus: fratre Thoma tunc abbate de Alnewyk, dominis W. de Cambou tunc senesc', Radulfo filio Rogeri et aliis. [*Interpolated in a later hand*] Datum apud Alnewyk die Lune prox' post Eph'iam Domini, anno Domini millesimo CC<sup>o</sup> octogesimo secundo.' *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> 'Item Willelmus Rybaud et Robertus Mautalaunt tenent Howick pro feodo unius militis et reddunt per annum xij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>, et valet per annum xx<sup>li</sup>. Item, Petrus Harrang tenet Parva Houton.' *Inq. p.m.* 17 Ed. I. No. 25.

				HOWYK'.					
				£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Willelmi de Denewik'	...	...	0	12	3	unde reddit	1	1 $\frac{1}{4}$
„	Lal' fil' Rogeri	...	...	1	0	4	„	1	10 $\frac{1}{4}$
„	Ricardi filii Lalle	...	...	0	18	6	„	1	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
„	Willelmi de Craucestre	...	...	0	11	3	„	1	0 $\frac{1}{4}$
„	Rogeri Rede	...	...	0	15	6	„	1	5
„	Roberti de Houtton'	...	...	0	14	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	„	1	3 $\frac{3}{4}$
„	Thome filii Radulfi	...	...	0	16	3	„	1	5 $\frac{3}{4}$
„	Hugonis de Wans	...	...	0	19	1	„	1	8 $\frac{3}{4}$
„	Willelmi Hirde	...	...	0	18	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	„	1	7 $\frac{3}{4}$
„	Jacoby Molendinarii	...	...	0	14	8	„	1	4
„	Roberti Mautaland'	...	...	3	1	0	„	5	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
„	Agnētis de Burudon'	...	...	2	12	0	„	4	8 $\frac{3}{4}$
„	Johannis del Clay	...	...	1	14	8	„	3	1 $\frac{3}{4}$
„	Willelmi de Rotland'	...	...	1	10	0	„	2	8 $\frac{3}{4}$
Summa hujus ville, £16 18s. od.				Unde domino regi, £1 10s. 8 $\frac{3}{4}$ d.					

The name of William Rybaud, which is absent from this list, occurs amongst the twelve jurors who were appointed to assess the subsidy on the inhabitants of Bamburgh ward.<sup>1</sup> He lived until about the year 1334, when, on account of the villeinage of his immediate heirs,<sup>2</sup> his property at Howick appears to have passed to his kinsman, Peter Harang, whose descendants retained a moiety of the township until the close of the sixteenth century.

The family of Harang, or Hering, was one of great antiquity. The founder of the family was Gilbert de St. Clare, probably a Norman knight, who held the township of Little Houghton in the twelfth century. The earliest information relating to the Harangs is contained in an *inspeximus* by Edward I. of certain ancient deeds relating to Alnwick abbey, amongst which was one of Gilbert de St. Clare, granting to the abbey two bovates in Little Houghton. Edward I. at the same time confirmed the abbey in the posses-

<sup>1</sup> Duodecim Juratores Warde de Baumburk'.				£	s.	d.			s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Edmundi de Hopune	...	...	1	11	6	unde reddit	2	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	
„	Ade fforestarii	...	...	1	19	10	„	3	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	
„	Walteri de Tughal'	...	...	4	10	6	„	8	2 $\frac{3}{4}$	
„	Ade de Doxford'	...	...	2	15	6	„	5	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	
„	Roberti de Doxford'	...	...	1	6	0	„	2	4	
„	Hugonis de Rodum	...	...	1	9	0	„	2	7 $\frac{1}{4}$	
„	Thome Legg'	...	...	2	4	8	„	4	0 $\frac{1}{4}$	
„	Rogeri de Ellincham	...	...	2	4	0	„	4	0	
„	Johannis filii Ade	...	...	3	8	0	„	6	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	
„	Willelmi Ribaud	...	...	2	3	6	„	3	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	
„	Johannis de Rock'	...	...	1	0	4	„	1	10 $\frac{1}{4}$	
„	Petri Harang'	...	...	3	8	0	„	6	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	
Summa hujus duodecim, £28 os. 10d.				Unde domino regi, £2 10s. 11 $\frac{1}{4}$ d.						

<sup>2</sup> See p. 165.

sion of two bovates given by Peter Harang, the son of Gilbert de St. Clare, and of one bovate granted by Peter Harang's son, John.<sup>1</sup> It may be conjectured that Peter Harang was either the illegitimate son, or, more probably, the stepson of Gilbert de St. Clare.

Peter Harang married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Jermain Rybaud, by whom he had the son John, already mentioned, another son Thomas, and a daughter Rose. John Harang, who succeeded to his grandfather's land at Little Houghton,<sup>2</sup> subsequently inherited, through his mother's father, Jermain Rybaud, an estate at Howick which he settled, in 1279, upon his son Robert.<sup>3</sup> At about the same time John Harang's brother, Thomas, bestowed upon his sister, Rose, all the land in Howick which Margeria, his mother, had given him by her charter, 'that is to say Symon son of Ralph, my serf, with all his following and all his chattels,' with two bovates which Symon held of him, and two fields called Kengesflatte and Scortsflatte. The deed was attested by Thomas Harang's brother John, Adam Rybaud, and William his son, John Harang's son Robert, John de Clay who was living at Howick in 1296, and others.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Confirmo eciam eis quinque bovatas terre in Parva Hoctun, scilicet duas bovatas terre cum pertinenciis quas Gilbertus de Sancto Claro eis dedit, et duas alias bovatas terre cum pertinenciis quas Petrus Harang, filius ejus, eis dedit in eadem villa, et unam bovatom terre cum pertinenciis, quam Johannes Harang, filius ejusdem Petri, eisdem contulit ibidem, sicut carte eorum testantur.' *Rot. Cart.* 35 Ed. I. No. 25.

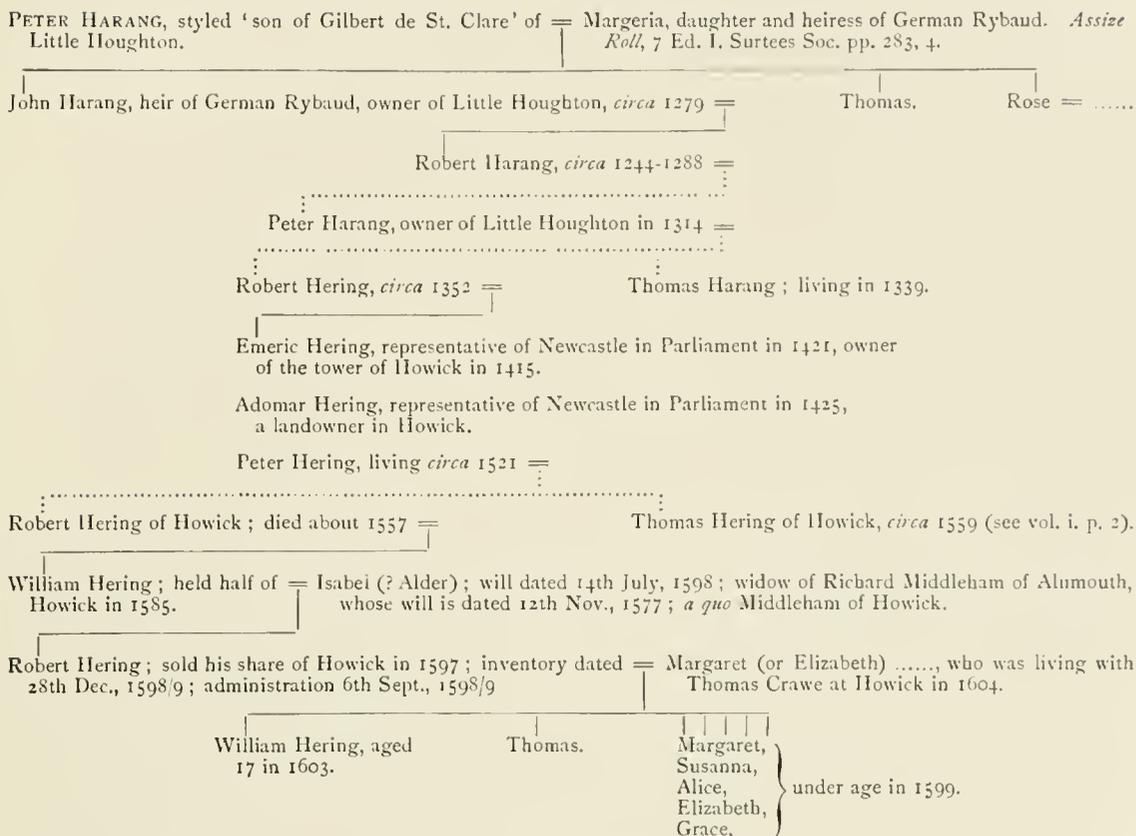
<sup>2</sup> See p. 343.

<sup>3</sup> *Assize Roll*, 7 Ed. I. Surt. Soc. pp. 283, 284.

<sup>4</sup> 'Carta Thome Harang facta Rose Harang, sorori sue, de terris suis cum pertinenciis infra et extra villam de Howyk. Sciat, etc., quod ego Thomas Harang dedi, etc., Rose Harang, sorori mee, totam terram cum omnibus pertinenciis suis, sine aliquo retenemento, infra villam de Howyk et extra, quam Margeria, mater mea, mihi per cartam suam dederat, scilicet Symonem filium Radulphi, nativum meum, cum tota sequela sua et omnibus catallis suis, cum duabus bovatis terre quas idem Symon filius Radulphi de me tenuit, et duas culturas de Kengesflatte et Scortsflatte, excepta tercia parte quam Goda quondam tenuit in eadem. Preterea dedi eidem Rose decimam partem molendini de Howyk, quam habui ex dono matris mee. Tenenda, etc., eidem Rose et heredibus suis de corpore suo legitime procreatis adeo libere, etc., sicut eam tenui. Reddendo inde annuatim mihi et heredibus meis, tantum, unum denarium ad natale Domini, et faciendo forinsecum servicium quantum pertinet duabus bovatis terre in villa de Howyk. Et ego Thomas, etc. Quod cum dicta Rosa absque heredibus, etc., tota predicta terra cum pertinenciis michi et heredibus meis revertetur. Et ut, etc. Hiis testibus: Philippo de Broxfeld, Johanne de Mydilton, Johanne Harang, Ada Rybaud, Willelmo Rybaud filio ejus, Roberto Harang, Hugone Gray, Michaele Ros' clerico, Johanne de Clay, Willelmo de Salisbery et aliis.' *Durham Treasury*, 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>de</sup> Spec. No. 43.

At the foot are the following memoranda: 'Memorandum est de cart' nouis Johannis Chapll' quibus patet qualiter potest istas terras alienare. Memorandum est qualiter dicit cartas antiquas esse combustas. Memorandum est seisinam vestram pacifica et notaria [*sic*], testibus proborum totius villæ. Et qualiter proposuit destruere cartam istam talliatam. Memorandum est qualiter homines de Howyk monent vos esse cautum de reseisina et de refeoffamento. Memorandum est qualiter jam post decessum suum statum suum vendidit quia heredi non satis noto.' There is another deed endorsed: 'Willelmus Hering de Novo Castro super Tynam,' by which Hering grants a burgage in Elvet, Durham. Round Seal,  s' WILLI HERING. Device, a herring between a cross and a fleur-de-lys. *Ibid.* 2<sup>da</sup> 17<sup>m</sup> Spec. No. 25, A.D. 1333.

HARANG (OR HERING) OF HOWICK AND LITTLE HOUGHTON.



John Harang and his son Robert attested several of the deeds of John de Vesci relating to Hulne priory, but they are not styled knights, although their names occur among those of persons of knightly rank.<sup>1</sup> John Harang appears to have died before the year 1296, when his land at Howick became the property of Peter Harang, whose name occurs, with that of William Rybaud, among the jurors by whom the subsidy was assessed.<sup>2</sup> Peter Harang also inherited his ancestors' estate at Little Houghton, which he retained in the year 1314.<sup>3</sup>

About the year 1334 the small property which the Harangs hitherto possessed in Howick appears to have been augmented by the inheritance of the lands of their kinsman, William Rybaud, and from this time to the end of

<sup>1</sup> *Feudal and Military History of Northumberland*, Hartshorne, app. pp. 74, 75.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 341. <sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 8 Ed. II.

the sixteenth century the estate of the Harangs was estimated and rated as a half of the whole township.<sup>1</sup> Five years later, on 15th Aug., 1339, Thomas Harang of Howick, on behalf of himself and his heirs, gave an annual revenue of twenty shillings from his land in Howick to the friars of Hulne to provide ornaments for the church of Hulne. At the same period Walter de Wythill bestowed an annual revenue of half a mark upon the same religious house on behalf of his father Gilbert, Alice his mother, and Alice his wife. The payment of this sum was charged upon the land of Gilbert de Wythill in Howick, which Adam, son of Bryan of Howick, and Leticia, his wife, had formerly held.<sup>2</sup>

In the middle of the fourteenth century the head of the family seems to have been Robert Hering, who received, by royal grant, the wardship of certain lands in Howick in 1352.<sup>3</sup> At his death he was succeeded by his son, Emeric Hering, who afterwards became a prominent citizen of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Emeric Hering is described as a 'chaplain' in a deed preserved in the Durham Treasury, by which, in conjunction with John Lange, he, as trustee, settled an estate in Howick on the illegitimate children of John del Chapell of Howick. The settlement is dated at Howick, 20th Oct., 1399.<sup>4</sup> Another deed is also preserved in the Durham Treasury, apparently referring to the same transaction, by which William Fraunceys, clerk, quit-claimed to William de Dodington, chaplain, all lands, rents, and services in Howick, which he had enjoyed in conjunction with Emeric Hering, chaplain, by the gift of Robert Hering, Emeric's father. The deed is dated 28th April, 1402.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See p. 345.

<sup>2</sup> *Feudal and Military History of Northumberland*, Hartshorne, app. pp. 83, 84. No well-known name occurs on the Subsidy Roll for Howick, compiled in the year 1336. 'Houwyk': Thomas de Clay, 4s.; Nicholas de Bewyk', 3s. 8d.; Nicholas Bercarius, 3s.; Robertus filius Hugonis, 2s.; Johannes de Beneuall', 2s. 8d.; Johannes Eldre. 3s. 4d.; Willelmus de Denwyk', 4s. Summa, £1 2s. 8d.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> 'Consilii litteras regis habet Robertus Heryng de custodia unius testis, duodecim acrarum terre, et quarte partis unius molendini in Howyk.' *Originalia*, 32 Ed. III. Rot. 10.

<sup>4</sup> 'Carta Emerici Heryng et Johannis Lange de omnibus terris suis in villa de Howyk. Presens carta indentata testatur quod nos Emericus Heryng et Johannes Lange, capellan' concessimus, etc., Johanni del Chapell de Howyk et Emme, uxori ejus, omnia terras et tenementa que habuimus de dono et feoffameneto predicti Johannis in villa et territorio de Howyk, tenenda de capitali domino feodi illius per servicia inde debita, etc. Et si predictus Johannes et Emma obierint sine heredibus, etc., tunc remaneant Willelmo filio predicti Johannis et Emme bastardo. Et si predictus Willelmus obierit, etc., tunc, etc., Johanni filio predictorum Johannis et Emme bastardo. Et si predictus Johannes, etc., tunc Edmundo filio predictorum Johannis et Emme bastardo. Et si predictus Edmundus, etc., tunc Thome de Home, clerico. Et si predictus Thomas, etc., tunc mihi predicto Emerico, capellano. Et nos, etc. Hiis testibus: Thoma Gray de Horton, milite; Roberto de Swynhow de Rok; Willelmo de Rodom; Roberto de Swynhow de Howyk; Thomas del Hall et multis aliis. Datum apud Howyk, xx die mensis Octobris, anno Domini MCCCXCIX.' *Durham Treasury*, 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>de</sup> Spec. No. 44.

<sup>5</sup> 'Quieta clamacio Willelmi Fraunceys de omnibus terris suis cum pertinenciis in villa de Howyke.' *Ibid.* No. 45.

Emeric Hering appears to have increased his small patrimonial estate by trade or some other means. In 1415 he was in possession of a tower at Howick,<sup>1</sup> which was described in 1538 as 'a little pile, a mile from the shore.'<sup>2</sup> Shortly afterwards, in the years 1421-2, he was a representative of Newcastle-upon-Tyne in Parliament,<sup>3</sup> and five years later, in 1427, his land at Howick had become the property of Adomar Hering, probably his brother.<sup>4</sup> Adomar Hering was a representative of Newcastle-upon-Tyne in the Parliament of 1425.<sup>5</sup>

The Herings retained a moiety of Howick during the remainder of the fifteenth and the whole of the sixteenth century, when they gradually lapsed into the small yeoman class. Owing to the subordinate position which they occupied information with regard to them becomes more scanty, but it is possible to trace various successive generations of the family throughout this period. In 1488-9 Peter Hering held a moiety of Howick,<sup>6</sup> and in 1541 Robert Hering held the same portion of the township, Sir Ralph Grey being the owner of the other half.<sup>7</sup> He may be identified with Robert Hering, whose son William was involved in a dispute with Archdeacon Lever, the rector of Howick, about the payment of tithes. The following are the depositions of witnesses in the suit, examined before the Durham Consistory Court in the year 1571:

John Ladyman of Howick, curate, aged 25, saith the said M<sup>r</sup> Levir haith bein parson of Howik by the spaice of ij yeris last past and more. He saith that by the spaice of ij yeris, wherin this said deponent haith bein curat to M<sup>r</sup> Levir, all the tithe corne haith bein paid to M<sup>r</sup> Levir or his deputie, except the tithe corn of William Heron, who, in a<sup>no</sup> 1569, payd to this deponent the sum of xx<sup>s</sup> for all his tithe corn, that yere growinge and renewinge emongest others in the towne feilds, and for the last yere, 1570, the said William refused to pay his tithe corne, being lawfully demandyd the same, to this deponent, deputy to the said parson. He saith that a thrave of wheat about Howik is worth xx<sup>s</sup>, & a thrave of ry xvj<sup>d</sup>, a thrave of byg xi<sup>d</sup>, a thrave off peis xii<sup>d</sup>, a thrave of oots viii<sup>d</sup>. He saith that William Heron was demandyd and requiered to pay his tithe of the said severall graines by this deponent, upon the ground, at the appointment of the said M<sup>r</sup> Levir, but the said William Heryng refused to pay, alledging his custom to pay therfor only xiiij<sup>s</sup>.

John Wheitley of Howik, laborer, aged 50, saith that a thrave of wheat is worth xvj<sup>d</sup>, a thrave of ry xvj<sup>d</sup>, a thrave of byg xiiij<sup>d</sup>, a thrave of benes xvj<sup>d</sup>, oots x<sup>d</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> 'Turris de Howicke . . . Emerici Heringe.' *Harl. MSS.* 309, fol. 202 b, 203 b.

<sup>2</sup> Leland's *Itinerary*, vol. vii. fol. 72. Cf. Bates, *Border Holds*, p. 27.

<sup>3</sup> Welford, *Newcastle and Gateshead in the Fifteenth Century*, i, pp. 266, 270.

<sup>4</sup> Subsidy Roll, 6 Hen. VI. 1381, m. 4 (1427). 'De Radulpho Grey, milite, tenente dimidium feodi militis in villa de Howyk, que tenetur immediate de predicto comite [Henrico Percy] . . . iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>. De Adomaro Heryng, Willelmo Hardyng, et aliis, tenentibus alteram medietatem unius feodi militis in predicta villa de Howyk, que tenetur de predicto comite. iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>.'

<sup>5</sup> Welford, *Newcastle and Gateshead in the Fifteenth Century*, i, p. 273.

<sup>6</sup> 'Radulfus Gray tenet medietatem de Howyke. Petrus Heryng tenet alteram medietatem.' Rental, 1488-9, *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>7</sup> Rental of the earl of Northumberland's estate. In 1559 Thomas Hering of Howick is mentioned in a list of the chief gentlemen dwelling in Bamburghshire within the East Marches. See vol. i. p. 2.

Untyll these iij<sup>or</sup> yeres last past this deponent haith bein a tithe gatherer for the parson ther by the spaic of xxvj yeres continually, and for the tyme that Robert Heryng, father to the said William, was alyve, which was by the spaic off x yeres byfore he died, this examine and certain other poor men dyd cary upon ther carts all maner of tithe corne, frome yere to yere, that dyd renewe of the said Robert's grounds, lying in Howik towne feild emongst other men, as he dyd also all other neighbours corn that renewed in the township of Howik; and nowe, sence the said Robert died, which is about xij or xiiij yere agoo, this deponent, also by the spaic of dyvers yeres unto this iij<sup>or</sup> yeres last past, haith gathered lykwaies the tithe corn, growing and renewing upon the said William's land, by the spaic of viii yere sence, for about iij<sup>or</sup> yere agoo, when the travers fell betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Levir and M<sup>r</sup> King, the said William toke in hand to kepe his own tithe.

John Cawarde of Howicke, laborer, aged 50, deposed that he knew M<sup>r</sup> Ralph Levir well for the space of four years, and William Heringe 'off a childe, beinge borne in Howick, wher also this deponent was.' He saith the said William had all these v manner of granes renewing within the towne and feilds of Howick in the yere therin mensioned, for this deponent haith sein on his land all those granes growinge this last yere.

To articles v and 6 he cannot depose, saing that he is a fisherman & usith the sees, & therfor canott. He hath litle skill of threves of corne, but he thinks ij threves of wheat wil be litle more then a bushell off wheat, which bushell is usually sold for ij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>, and after the same maner he deposeth of the resydew of the granes, for that he canott depose certainly of the quantitie of the thraves.

He saith that the said William Heryng had his tithe off the said severall granes demandyd by John Ladyman, and one of M<sup>r</sup> Archdeacon's men, whose name he knoweth not, but they gatt none off hym the said Heron, for he, the aforsaid Heron, toke yt away by for the tyethers came, for this deponent was one off dreith [*sic*] men, which was personall present in the feilds of Howik at that tyme, and all the tithe, that was there gatherd or tiethed, this deponent halpt with his cart to leyd the same to gyther to the parson's use, and as for the act of Parliament this deponent canott depose what yt is, but he thinks William Heron dyd with wronge that left not his tithe, for that this deponent haith gatherd the tiethes, wher the said William's corn grewe this yere, dyvers and sondrye yeres heretofore, as well in the said William's tyme, as also in his lait father, Robert Hering daies, & never maid any stop or stay of the payment theroff, by the spaic of xxx yeres first and last; and that the said William payd his tithe without lett or stop sex or vij yeres to gyther.

Thomas Cuthbert of Howick, husbandman, aged 50, haith knowen M<sup>r</sup> Levir sence the tyme that he was archdeacon of Northumberland or named to the same; the said M<sup>r</sup> Levir haith bein parson of Howik, being archdeacon of Northumberland, these ij yeres last past and more, and also in lawfull possession of all the said tithe as his prediccors, *i.e.*, William Kynge and M<sup>r</sup> doctor Davell,<sup>1</sup> for their tyme, have so bein. This deponent ys a husbandman of the said township, and haith sene the said William's corne dayly as his owne. He saith for the greatnes of the thraves of the said corne of the said Heron he canott certainly depose, Mary, the said William sitts of fyve mark farmehold and this deponent of but xl<sup>s</sup>, and this examine this yere gaive x thrave of wheat to tithe, thre thrave of ry, sex thraves of byg, ij<sup>o</sup> thraves of peis, & sex thraves [blank], and that a thrave of wheat wold be but a kening of corn, and a kening of corne worth xiiij<sup>d</sup>, rye after x<sup>l</sup> a thrave, byg x<sup>l</sup>, peic x<sup>l</sup>, v<sup>d</sup> oots, and other he canott depose, for that ever a thrave wold be but a kening of corne of no grain. He saith that yt is trew that Ladyman demandyd the said William Heron's tithe, but his folks led all away & left no tithe, for this examine did se the said William Heron's folks tak up all his corne away to gyther, the x<sup>th</sup> with the ix<sup>th</sup> part.

Robert Peirson of Howick, husbandman, thinks he (Heron) haith no freledg for his tithe corne, more then this examine and others haith for ther farmeholds.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Robert Davell, master of the hospital of St. Mary the Virgin in Newcastle, and vicar of Bedlington.

<sup>2</sup> *Depositions before the Durham Consistory Court*, now in the custody of Mr. John Booth at Durham.

It appears from these depositions that William Hering had attained his majority before 1571, but certain payments were still due from him for the relief of his lands in 1581.<sup>1</sup> The following entry on a list of freeholders of the barony of Alnwick shows that he continued to retain his ancient inheritance in the year 1586:

Manor of Howick (1586), Thomas Grey, knight, holdeth of the said earl [of Northumberland] the moiety or one half of the said towne of Howicke by the service of a knight's fee and other services, which Adam Ribbaud did some time hold, and renteth by year, at the terms aforesaid, for castle ward vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. and for cornage viij<sup>d</sup>, in all vij<sup>s</sup> iijj<sup>d</sup>.

William Hearon, gent., holdeth of the said earl the other moiety or half of the said town by the like service, which Adam Ribbaud sometime held, and renteth by the year at the said terms, for castle ward vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>, and for cornage viij<sup>d</sup>, in all vij<sup>s</sup> iijj<sup>d</sup>.<sup>2</sup>

William Hering appears to have died shortly after 1586, leaving a widow Isabel, who had married, as her first husband, Richard Middleham of Alnmouth. In her will, dated 14th July, 1598, she directs that she shall be buried in the church of Howick, and mentions her daughter-in-law, Margaret, wife of Robert Hering, and her daughter-in-law's child, Margaret Hering. She also bequeaths to her son, Thomas Middleham,<sup>3</sup> twenty shillings, 'if he com into the countrie.'<sup>4</sup> In the absence of Thomas Middleham, her son, she had acted as the guardian of his son George, who styles her his mother in his will dated 12th April, 1587, which is as follows:

I, George Midlame off Howycke, in the countie off Northumberland, gentlemane, etc., do make this my testamente, conteininge my last will, in manore and forme followinge: fyrste I bequeathe my soull to Almightye God, my maker and Redemer, and my bodye to be buried att the discretione off my frends. Item, I bequeathe to my daughter, Annas Midlame, my fermhould that I had of Sire Thomas Graye, withe the corne sowen on the ground off that fermhould. Item, I bequeathe to the said Annas, my daughter, all suche insyghte goods as I had geven unto me in dowrye withe hir mother. Item, I bequeathe to my mother, Isabell Herrone, the fermhould appertaining to the house I dwell in, withe the corne sowen on the grounde. Item, I will that my mother shall paye to my daughter, Annas Midlam, yearlie, sixe schillings eight pence, in consideratione off hir bondage to Sir Thomas Graye. Item, I do geive my said daughter, Annas Midlame, to my father-in-law, John Carre. Item, I make myne executors my uncle, George Alder, and my mother, Isabell Hearone, these witnesses, Myghell Fenwicke, Edward Alder, Robertte Scotte, and John Earsdon, clarke, with others. [Proved 1587.]<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Com. Northumbr. 1581. A note of the wards, mariages, and relyefs of such heyres as be in his lordship's hands, eyther dew to him, etc. . . . The heires of [blank] Heringe, for the profyts of his lands in Howyck, per annum, xiiij<sup>d</sup> v<sup>s</sup>, Alnewick ix<sup>d</sup>, Newcastle ij<sup>d</sup>, Gaytsyde iij<sup>d</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>, and in the South Sheyldes viij<sup>d</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. In toto per annum xv<sup>d</sup> xiiij<sup>d</sup>; holden of his lordship by knight's service and dew to his lordship for vi yeres ended at Michaelmas last, 1581, anno xxij<sup>d</sup> regine predicte, besyds his brother's legace and the iij<sup>d</sup> for his mother as it is said. [In the margin in a later hand]: This heir is in the custody of William Grey who hath the comodities for the said vi yeres, by what warraunte I knowe not.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> See will of Richard Middleham of Alnmouth, 12th Nov., 1577; Raine, *North Durham*, p. 183.

<sup>4</sup> Raine, *Testamenta*. The will cannot now be found in the Probate Registry at Durham.

<sup>5</sup> *Durham Probate Registry*.

George Middleham's wife, to whom he refers in his will, was Barbara, daughter of John Carr of Lesbury. The latter in his will, dated 17th Oct., 1587, proved in 1589, says: 'I commit Agnes Midlam to the tuicion of my wife, desiring John Carr of Hetton to defend her title to her father's inheritance. And whereas I am charged by the executors of George Midlam to have conveyed some part of her evidences privily away, here I take it upon my conscience that I have not hurt or empared them the breadth of my naile, nor ever concealed anie part thereof from theme.'<sup>1</sup>

Isabel Hering's son Robert, with Margaret his wife, shortly before his mother's death, had sold his share of Howick to Sir Edward Grey of Morpeth castle, by conveyances dated 10th May, 1597, and 8th Oct., 1599.<sup>2</sup> The estate included 'all their lands in Howick called the town farm hold and the green, together with all evidences, escripts, and myniments.' Unfortunately these records, some of which were doubtless of great antiquity, have perished with the other old documents relating to Lord Grey's estate at Howick.<sup>3</sup> The terms of the conveyance were soon afterwards the subject of dispute, as it was alleged that Robert Hering, who died about the 6th Sept., 1599, had only a life interest in his farmhold which he was not competent to sell. On a list of freeholders of the Alnwick barony compiled in April, 1602, it is stated that 'Robert Herynge dyed seysed of the half of Howicke and ane estate for terme of lyef, and William Heryng is his sonne and next heare, and of the age of xvij yeres.'<sup>4</sup> There is also a memorandum, dated 22nd March, 1603, directing the earl of Northumberland's officer 'to seaz the lands of William Heringe in Howyke, Alnewyk, and other places, agenst his lordship's next audyt.'<sup>5</sup> Eventually the dispute was settled, and the land was divided in 1607 between Sir Edward Grey and John Craster.<sup>6</sup> After that date the Herings, whose ancestors had resided at Howick since the twelfth century, are not again mentioned in connection with the place.

The descent of the other half of the township, which was granted by Adam Rybaud's successor, William Rybaud, to Robert Mautalent before the year 1282,<sup>7</sup> remains to be traced. This portion became afterwards the property of John Mautalent, who transferred his allegiance to the Scottish king during the wars in the reign of Edward II. For that reason his lands in Howick, stated to be of the annual value of £9 6s., were confiscated by the

<sup>1</sup> *Durham Probate Registry.*      <sup>2</sup> *Lord Grey's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> Large masses of papers are said to have been destroyed by a fire which occurred at Howick hall.

<sup>4</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*      <sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*      <sup>6</sup> *Sir David Smith's MSS.*      <sup>7</sup> See p. 340.

Crown in 1318.<sup>1</sup> On the 17th of May, 1319, they were given to Thomas de Grey of Heton, who in that year filled the offices of constable of Norham castle and sheriff of Northumbria and Islandshire. It was stipulated that Thomas de Grey should also have the reversion of six husbandlands at Howick, then in the possession of Christiana, the mother of John Mautalent.<sup>2</sup> At the same time a small parcel of John Mautalent's land, which was not included in the grant to Thomas de Grey, was given to Adam de Benton. This land was generally worth thirty shillings a year, but in 1362 was only worth twenty shillings 'on account of the pestilence then lately passed.' From this it appears that Howick was not exempt from the effects of the plague which devastated the district in the middle of the fourteenth century.<sup>3</sup>

The moiety of the township, acquired in 1319, has remained in the hands of the Grey family from that time to the present. Howick does not, however, appear to have been the residence of any member of the family until the close of the sixteenth century, when, as has been already stated, Edward Grey of Morpeth (afterwards Sir Edward Grey, knight, of Howick) acquired the estate which had belonged to the Herings.<sup>4</sup> He had previously, on the

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. ad quod damnum*, 12 Ed. II. No. 17.

<sup>2</sup> The gift was made in the presence of the Parliament, then assembled at York, and the land given to Thomas de Grey comprised 'centum et octo acras terre et octo acras prati cum pertinenciis in Howyk juxta Alnewyk, in comitatu Northumbrie, que fuerunt Johannis Mautalent, qui Scotis inimicis et rebellibus nostris contra nos nuper adhesit, etc. Teste rege apud Eboracum, xvij die Maii.' *Rot. Pat.* 12 Ed. II. part 2, m. 12.

<sup>3</sup> 'Et non plus, causa pestilencie nunc ultimo preterite.' *Inq. p.m.* 36 Ed. III. part 2, 2nd Nos. 41. Adam de Benton died on 20 Sept., 1349. He had married Beatrice, by whom he had a son John de Eslyngton, who died before 1356. *Inq. p.m.* 30 Ed. III. 1st Nos. 17. John de Eslyngton had a daughter Joan, aged 15 in 1356, who married Robert de Eslyngton.

<sup>4</sup> There is no evidence to show that Thomas Graye, living at Howick in 1597, belonged to the main line of the family. The following is an abstract of the will of John Todd, in which Thomas Graye is mentioned: 'Will, dated 7 Sept., 1597 [proved 1598], of John Todd of Howicke, coteman. Item, I give to my wife and my children, if my wife passe through this sickness that now she is visited wyth, my goods: and if my wife dye, then I give all my goods to pay my debts withall, and for the use of my children, to my neighbour, Thomas Graye, and trust he will act as a father to my children; after all debts are paid, and if my browne kowe can be saved and two calves, I will that the said Thomas Graye give the same to my daughter, Jane Todd. I make my aforesaid neighbour and friend, Thomas Gray, executor of my will.'

The following is the inventory of Ralph Clavering of Howick: 'Praised by fower sufficient men, viz., John Pringell, Oswald Bradye, John Smith, and John Braddye, the six<sup>th</sup> day of June, 1618. Imprimis, 20 oxen at 40<sup>s</sup> the pece, £40; item, 5 kyne at 40<sup>s</sup> the pece, £10; item, 2 stotts at the price of 40s.; item, one black horse, £20; item, one nagg and one mare, £7; item, 2 longe wanyes & 2 shorte waynes w<sup>th</sup> 2 plowes and w<sup>th</sup> all appurtenances thereunto belonging, the price £23 6s. 8d.; item, 22 gymers and one toope at £5; item, 9 sheepe hoggs at 3<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> the pece, 30s.; item, three bedsteeds at 30s.; item, owing to the deceased by Ralph Clavering his father, which was promised him at his marriage, £200; item, owing to the deceased by Henry Collingwood of Eatell, £10.

A true inventory taken the 7<sup>th</sup> day of Oct., 1618, by the saide fower men above named: Item, 5 bowles of wheate valued worth 10<sup>s</sup> the bowell, 50s.; item, 15 boweles of beare estimated to 7<sup>s</sup> the bowelle, £5 5s.; item, 2 boweles of peese at 8<sup>s</sup> the boule, 16s.; item, 80<sup>th</sup> boweles of oats estimated worth 4<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> the bowelle, £18.

2nd of September, 1593, purchased from his brothers, Roger and Arthur Grev, the 'tower of Howick and certain lands there' for £100.<sup>1</sup>

Sir Edward Grey, a direct descendant of Thomas de Grey of Heton, the constable of Norham, may therefore be regarded as the founder of the junior branch of that illustrious family, known as the Greys of Howick.<sup>2</sup> Before dealing with their history it will be well to quote the words of the late Dr. Raine, who made the pedigree of the Greys the subject of special study. He says: 'The history of a family of this antiquity, possessed of extensive estates, allied to the chief nobility of England, nay, even to royalty itself, frequently employed in the service of the Borders or in wars at home or abroad, would of itself supply ample matter for a volume of a considerable size. No family, perhaps in the whole of England, has in the course of the centuries through which the line of Grey can be traced, afforded so great a variety of character. It has had its warriors and its statesmen, its authors and its divines . . . and to come to the present time [1845] it can boast of a statesman, whose name will descend to posterity as the chief promoter of one of the most important political changes which has been effected in the British constitution for many a century. But the nature of a work like that upon which I am engaged does not admit of matter belonging to general history.'<sup>3</sup> It will be necessary here to recognise the same limitations with regard to the connection of the family with the general history of the kingdom at large, which Dr. Raine imposed upon himself, and it must suffice to place before the reader the pedigree of the Greys of Howick with such illustrations and evidences as space and the scope of this work will admit.

Of the insight : Item, 3 beddsteds at the pryce of 8s. 4d. ; item, one litle table and one chaire, 3s. 4d. ; item, 3 chists valued at 6s. 8d. ; item, one table and one frame and long furme valued at 6s. 8d. ; item, 6 buffitt stooles att 4s. ; item, one almerie and arke, 3s. 4d. ; item, one dublet, britches, stockins and hatt, £3.

Off these cornes within prased, there is soe much to be taken to paye the hynes ther boules, and for the shereing of the corne : Item, to 2 hignes 10 boules of humble corne ; item, the hignes wages, 26s. 8d. ; item, for sheareing of the corne in money, 45s. ; item, 6 sheepe att 30s. ; item, one cowe and one stotte, 8s. 4d. ; item, for breade and beare and other necessaries thereunto belonging, 40s.' *Durham Probate Registry*.

<sup>1</sup> *Lord Grey's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> The early history of the family will be more appropriately given in the history of Chillingham.

<sup>3</sup> Raine, *North Durham*, p. 327.

GREY OF HOWICK.

ARMS: *Quarterly. 1st and 4th, gules; a lion rampant within a bordure engrailed argent, in dexter chief point a mullet of the last, Grey of Chillingham; 2nd and 3rd, barry of six argent and azure, on a bend gules a besant, Grey of Horton.*  
 CREST: *A scaling ladder in bend sinister or, hooked and pointed sable.* SUPPORTERS: *Dexter, a lion guardant purpure, ducally crowned or; sinister, a tiger guardant proper.*



Sir RALPH GREY of Chillingham; = Isabel, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Sir Thomas Grey of Horton; will dated 6th Oct., 1581; inventory dated 13th Dec., 1581.  
 died 17th Dec., 1565 (see Raine, *North Durham*, pp. 326, 327).<sup>1</sup>

Sir Thomas Grey of Chillingham; died *s.p.* 9th April, 1590.<sup>2</sup>  
 Sir Ralph Grey of Horton; from whom descended the Greys of Chillingham; knighted at Berwick, 18th April, 1603; died 7th Sept., 1623.  
 Sir Edward Grey of Howick = Catherine, daughter of Roger le Strange of Hunstanton, Norfolk.  
 and Morpeth castle; knighted at Chillingham by James I., 9th May, 1617; will dated at Morpeth castle, 10th Jan., 1627; proved 1631 at Durham and York.<sup>3</sup>

Henry Grey of Newminster; died 31st Mar., 1597, aged 50 years and 6 months; buried in the chancel of Morpeth church; M.I.<sup>4</sup>  
 = Mary, dau. of Sir John Widdrington; born on the same day as her husband.  
 Sir Roger Grey of Outchester; knighted at Edinburgh by James I., 29th June, 1617; will dated 28th Feb., 1640; proved 1642.<sup>5</sup>  
 Sir Arthur Grey of Spindlestone; knighted at Auckland by James I., 19th April, 1617; buried at Chillingham; inventory dated 1st June, 1636.<sup>6</sup>  
 = Margaret, dau. of Anthony Bulmer of Tursdale, co. Durham; will dated 8th June, 1657.<sup>7</sup>  
 Four daughters and one son (see Raine, *North Durham*).

Philip Grey of Howick; admitted at Gray's Inn, 26th May, 1598, being then described as 'of Morpeth, gent.;' administration 10th February, 1615.<sup>8</sup>  
 = Margaret, daughter and co-heiress of ... Weetwood of Weetwood.  
 Edward Grey of Morpeth; will dated 27th Jan., 1657/8; buried in Morpeth church.<sup>9</sup>  
 = Margaret, daughter of Sir Henry Widdrington, knight; administration 18th Oct., 1661.  
 Ralph John Grey, died unmarried.  
 Thomas Grey, from whom descended the Greys of Angerton.<sup>10</sup>  
 = Catherine, married Randal Fenwick of Blagdon. Elizabeth Grey of Morpeth; will dated Oct. 11th, 1656; proved 1658.

Edward Grey.<sup>12</sup>  
 ↓  
 Elizabeth, daughter of Gawen Rutherford of Rutherford.  
 { William Charles. Died young.  
 { Frances.  
 1. Dorothy, third daughter of William Wytham of Cliffe, co. York; mar. at Richmond, in Yorkshire, Jan. 28th, 1656/7; died 21st May, buried 23rd May, 1662; M.I., Durham cathedral.  
 = Henry Grey of Bitchfield; aged 32 in 1666.  
 2. Troth, daughter of John Swinburn of Capheaton.  
 Mary, married Thomas Riddell of Fenham. Margaret, married George, third son of Sir John Delaval of Dissington. Catherine, married John Ramsey of Berwick. Elizabeth.

Edward Grey of Howick; succeeded to his grandfather's estate; died 1653.<sup>11</sup>  
 = ..... daughter of Martin Fenwick of Kenton.  
 John; called 'Thomas' in his father's administration.  
 Ralph Philip.

(a) *Long Houghton Register.* (e) *Ainwick Register.* (h) *Tynemouth Register.*  
 (b) *Howick Register.* (f) *N. Brown's Diary.* (i) *Embleton Register.*  
 (c) *Felton Register.* (g) *Gentleman's Magazine.* (j) *Newcastle Chronicle.*  
 (d) *Edlingham Register.*

Philip Grey of Howick; died 7th June, 1666, aged 28; buried at Howick (a); M.I., Howick churchyard; administration 20th May, 1667, granted to Magdalen, the widow. <sup>19</sup>	Magdalen, daughter of Thomas Forster of Adderstone. 'Mrs. Magdalen Grey bur. 13th May, 1681.' Register of St. Mary in South Bailey, Durham.	Edward Grey of Howick; will dated 22nd March, 1666/7; proved 1670; buried 19th July, 1667, at Howick (a).	John Grey of Acton, afterwards of Howick; will dated 11th Dec., 1676; proved 1681. <sup>21</sup>	Dorothy, daughter and co-heiress of Edward Lisle of Acton.	Martin Grey of Overgrass. <sup>13</sup>	Elizabeth, daughter of ..... Forster of Greenses, parish of Felton. 'Mr. Martin Grey of Howick and Mrs. Elizabeth Forster of the Greens married 3rd Feb. 1669' (c).
Edward Grey, died 14th Sept., 1665; M.I., Howick. <sup>10</sup>	Anna Maria, died 18th April, 1665; M.I., Howick. <sup>16</sup> Elizabeth, buried at St. Mary's, South Bailey, Durham, 9th Feb., 1708. Magdalen; will dated 6th April, 1709; proved 1710; buried 12th Feb., 1710, at St. Mary's, in the South Bailey, Durham. <sup>19</sup> Philadelphia, baptised 6th Dec., 1666 (a).					
John Grey of Howick; baptised 1st Feb., 1669/70 (a); will dated 5th Feb., 1706/7; proved 1710; buried 25th June, 1710 (b). <sup>17</sup>	Margaret [? Pearson]; buried 19th Jan., 1697 (b); married eight years; bore four sons; died aged 28; M.I., Howick. <sup>18</sup>	Edward Grey, baptised 25th July, 1665, (c).	Other issue.	Susanna, baptised 26th May, 1664 (c); married Samuel Bell of Wooden; bond of marriage, 1683. ↓ Dorothy; married 2nd Aug., 1687, Robert Ogle of Eglington (d). ↓ Mary, baptised 10th March, 1671/2 (a); married George Towrey, who was buried at Kirk Oswald, Cumberland in 1717. ↓ Margaret, baptised 30th Jan., 1667/8 (a); married 9th July, 1696 (b), Charles Brandling of Felling. ↓ Elizabeth, baptised 29th July, 1671 (a).		
Sir Henry Grey of Howick, bart.; baptised 4th Dec., 1691; created a baronet, 11th Jan., 1746; will dated 14th Dec., 1749; buried 6th May, 1750 (b). <sup>22</sup>	Hannah, daughter of Thomas Wood of Burton and Falloodon; married 19th April, 1720; buried 19th July, 1764 (b).	Thomas Grey, matriculated at Merton college, Oxon., 16th May, 1709, aged 14; a student of the Middle Temple, 1711; will dated 22nd Oct., 1717; proved 1717; died s.p. <sup>21</sup>		John Grey of Morwick; will dated 26th July, 1777; died Nov., 1783, aged 95. Grey of Morwick. <sup>20</sup>		
Sir Henry Grey of Howick, bart.; baptised 15th Nov., 1722 (b); died s.p. in London, 3rd April, buried 20th April, 1808 (b); will dated 10th Oct., 1770. <sup>23</sup>	John Grey, baptised 7th Sept., 1725; married at St. Andrew's, Holborn, March, 1775, Miss Wickett of Dorset Court, Parliament Street, Westminster; died s.p. 7th May, 1790, at Southwark.		Thomas Grey, baptised 25th June, 1728 (b); killed in a duel by the earl of Pomfret, 24th Feb., 1752; buried in South Audley Street chapel. <sup>24</sup>			
General Sir Charles Grey, of Falloodon, baptised 23rd Oct., 1729 (b); created Baron Grey of Howick, 1801; Viscount Howick and Earl Grey, 1806; died 14th Nov., 1807; buried 26th Nov., 1807 (b). <sup>25</sup>	Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of George Grey of Southwick, co. palatine of Durham; married at Bishop Wearmouth, 8th June, 1762; buried at Howick, 13th June, 1822, aged 78 (b).		Ralph Grey of Preston, baptised 8th Jan., 1737/8; died in London, 28th Aug., 1787 (f); buried in South Audley Street chapel.		Jane, baptised 21st Aug., 1721; buried 10th Jan., 1724 (b). Hannah, baptised 18th Aug., 1724. Margaret, baptised 8th Dec., 1726; married 2nd Oct., 1753, Sir Grey Cooper (h). Elizabeth, youngest child, baptised 1st June, 1740; married Sir James Penyan of Ormesby, co. York, bart., M.P., at Whitburn, 9th Dec., 1762 (g); died 12th Sept., 1815.	
Henry Grey; buried 25th June, 1764 (b).	Charles, second Earl Grey, K.G.; born at Falloodon, 13th March, 1764; died at Howick, 17th July, 1845; will dated 14th Jan., 1842; proved 18th Nov., 1845, at Durham, and 12th Dec. at London. <sup>26</sup>		Mary Elizabeth, only daughter of William Brabazon, first Lord Ponsoby; born 4th March, 1776; married 18th Nov., 1794; died 26th Nov., 1861; buried at Howick.		General Sir Henry George Grey, born 25th Oct., baptised 29th Oct., 1766 (i); died in London, 11th Jan., 1845, s.p.	

B

C

B

C

Sir George Grey of Fallodon; born 10th Oct., 1767; created a baronet 29th July, 1814; died 3rd Oct., 1828.

Mary, daughter of Samuel Whitbread of Bedwell park; married at Essenden, Herts., 18th June, 1795; died 9th May, 1858.

Thomas Grey, born at Fallodon, July, 1770; baptised 27th Aug., 1770 (*i*); lieutenant-col. of 12th Regiment of Foot; died at the Cape of Good Hope, 17th Jan., 1797, unmarried.

William Grey, lieutenant-col.; born at Fallodon, 20th Oct., 1775; married 1805, Maria, daughter of William Shirref; died 10th Aug., 1817. ↓

Edward Grey, bishop of Hereford and prebendary of Westminster; born 25th Mar., 1782; B.A., Christchurch, Oxon., 1803; sometime rector of Whickham, died 24th July, 1837; married three times, and had issue by each wife. ↓

Grey of Fallodon, *q.v.*

Elizabeth, eldest daughter; born at Fallodon, 7th April, baptised 9th April, 1765 (*i*); married by special licence at Fallodon, 26th Jan., 1788, Samuel Whitbread, M.P. for Bedford (who died 6th July, 1815); died 28th Nov., 1846 (*i*). ↓

Hannah Althea, baptised 8th April, 1785 (*i*); married (1) 24th Aug., 1807, Captain Bettesworth, killed in action at Bergen, 25th May, 1808; (2) 30th October, 1809, Right Hon. Edward Ellice, M.P. for Coventry; died 28th July, 1832.

Henry, third Earl Grey, K.G., etc.; born 28th Dec., 1802; died 9th Oct., 1894.<sup>28</sup>

Maria, daughter of Sir Joseph Copley of Sprotborough, co. York, bart.; born 4th March, 1803; married 9th Aug., 1832; died *s.p.* 14th Sept., 1879.

General Charles Grey, born 15th March, 1804; colonel 71st Regiment; died 31st March, 1870.<sup>27</sup>

Caroline, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Harvie Farquhar, bart.; born 20th March, 1814; married 26th July, 1836; died 4th Nov., 1890.

Sir Frederick William Grey, admiral R.N.; born 23rd Aug., 1805; married 20th July, 1846, Barbarina, daughter of F. Sullivan, vicar of Kimpton; died 2nd May, 1878.

William, born 13th May, 1808; buried 16th Feb., 1815 (*l*).

George Grey, admiral R.N.; born 16th May, 1809; married 1845, Jane, daughter of General Sir Patrick Stuart; died 3rd Oct., 1891.

Thomas, born 1810; died 1826.

John Grey, born 6th March, 1812; hon. canon of Durham and rector of Houghton-le-Spring; married (1) July, 1836, Lady Georgina, second daughter of Frederick William, marquis of Bristol; died 16th Jan., 1869; (2) 11th April, 1874, Helen, daughter of John Eden Spalding.

Francis Richard Grey, hon. canon of Durham, rector of Morpeth; born 31st March, 1813; married Lady Elizabeth, daughter of George, sixth earl of Carlisle, at Castle Howard, 13th Aug., 1840 (who died 12th May, 1891); died 22nd March, 1890, *s.p.*

Henry Cavendish Grey, captain in the army; born 16th Oct., 1814; died 5th Sept., 1880.

William George Grey, born 15th Feb., 1819; secretary of legation in Paris; married 20th Sept., 1858, Theresa, only daughter of Major-general Count Stedingk of Sweden; died 19th Dec., 1865. (The widow married secondly, 5th July, 1873, Count Gustave d'Otrante, and has issue.)

Louisa Elizabeth, born 7th April, 1797; married 9th Nov., 1816, John George Lambton, first earl of Durham; died 26th Nov., 1841. ↓

Elizabeth, born 10th July, 1798; married 13th May, 1826, John Croker Bulteel of Fleet, co. Devon; died 8th Nov., 1880. ↓

Caroline, born 30th Aug., 1799; married 16th Jan., 1827, Hon. George Barrington, captain R.N., son of George, fifth Viscount Barrington; died 28th April, 1875. ↓

Georgina, born 17th Feb., 1801.

Mary, born 2nd May, 1807; married 30th July, 1829, Charles, first Viscount Halifax; died 6th July, 1884. ↓

Charles Grey, born 6th April, 1850; died 23rd June, 1855.

Albert Henry George, fourth Earl Grey, born 28th Nov., 1851; M.P. for the Tyneside Division of Northumberland, 1885-86.

Alice, daughter of R. Stayner Holford of Westonbirt, Gloucestershire; married 9th June, 1877.

Sybil Mary, born 28th Nov., 1848; married 20th June, 1867, William, tenth duke of St. Albans; died 7th Sept., 1871. ↓ Victoria, to whom H.M. the Queen stood sponsor; married 6th June, 1877, Lieut.-col. Lewis P. Dawnay of the Coldstream Guards, a younger son of William Henry, Viscount Downe.

Louisa; married 1st June, 1875, William Randal, sixth earl of Antrim.

Mary; married 28th July, 1883, Gilbert, fourth earl of Minto.

Charles Robert, Viscount Howick, born 15th Dec., 1879.

Victoria Sybil Mary, to whom H.M. the Queen stood sponsor.

Sybil.

Evelyn Alice.

Lilian Winifred.

## EVIDENCES.

<sup>1</sup> On 26 March, 1533, the wardship of Ralph Grey, son and heir of Sir Edward Grey, knight, deceased, was granted to Sir Thomas Clifford. On 6 May, 1554, Ralph Grey entered into a covenant with Sir Francis Inglefield, master of the queen's Court of Wards, to maintain the castle of Wark at his own charges in as good order as it then was, and to keep a resident garrison consisting of a porter and eight soldiers. That he had been somewhat inattentive to his duties may be inferred from a letter in Sadler's *State Papers* (vol. i. p. 414), by which the earl of Northumberland, as warden of the East and Middle Marches, and Sir Ralph Sadler were directed to call Sir Ralph Grey before them, 'to charge him to make his repair to that castle, and to follow also such order for the surety thereof, as being agreeable to his covenant.' On 30 Nov., 1559, Sadler wrote to Cecil, informing him that he had promised 'x<sup>s</sup> a day to Sir Ralph Grey for the Est Marches,' of which Sir Ralph Grey had been appointed deputy warden. In 1552 Sir Ralph Grey was one of the commissioners for the enclosure of the East Marches, and was sheriff of Northumberland, 1562-3. *Mr. Woodman's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> The will of Sir Thomas Grey of Chillingham, is dated 20 Dec., 1589, proved 1595. The following passage occurs in it: 'Item, I geve to my brother Edward Graye for the tearm of xxi yeares, or for tearme of his lyfe att his choyse, the townes of Myndrum & Kyllam . . . and also th' east fieldes of Kyllam and the Hagghouse . . . Item, I geve and bequith unto my olde servant, Raphe Graye of Alnwick, one annuitie of xl<sup>s</sup> to be paid hym out of the rent of Howick yearelie during his life.' *Durham Probate Registry.*

<sup>3</sup> Sir Edward Grey of Morpeth was constable of Morpeth castle from 1584 to 1589, and high sheriff of Northumberland in 1597/8. The following is preserved amongst *Lord Grey's MSS.*: 'M<sup>r</sup> Edward Gray & M<sup>r</sup> John Craster's artickles for the division of Howicke. At Howicke in Julij, 1607. A note of remembrance for such thinges as are concluded of, by us the arbitrators whose names are subscribed, and we indifferently chosen, betweene M<sup>r</sup> Edward Gray and M<sup>r</sup> John Craster, conserninge the pertition of there lands & other things in Howicke by the consent of both parties. *Imprimis* it is agreed that M<sup>r</sup> Gray shall have all lands, milnes, rents, etc., and what other profits or comodities soever, the saide M<sup>r</sup> Craster now hath or doth enjoye, or of right ought to have within the towne, territories, or fieldes of Howicke, to the saide M<sup>r</sup> Graye and his heires is [*sic*] to have and enjoye as followith: First, in regard of his lands, commous, intercommons, meddowes, pastures and other commodities whatsoever hereto belongeinge, he is to have an hundred twenty nyne acres and a quarter of an acre, beginnyng at the north west side of Howicke grounds, where they boulder of Craster grounde, called the Home dikes, and soe comeinge towards the toune of Howicke, till the full number of suche acres be fully compleat and ended. Secondly, in consideration of his milne, he is to have forty acres of grounde, beginnyng where the other hundred twenty and nyne acres ended, upon the north west part, stretchinge downe towards Howicke south east ward, butting on Craster ground at the north east, and upon Howicke borne upon the sothe west. Memorandum, that M<sup>r</sup> Edward Roddam will fall a beast gate within his grounde allotted to M<sup>r</sup> Craster, for which M<sup>r</sup> Craster is to have three acres of grounde, in consideration, adjoyninge to the forty acres aforesaide, butted on the other sides with Craster demayne & Howicke burne aforesaide, etc. Item, if the number of all these acres allotted to M<sup>r</sup> Craster shall stretch so far as any part of the north more, beginnyng at an old dyke at the north end of the more, for so much of the north more as shall fall in M<sup>r</sup> Craster's part, to make it valewable with the other, there shall be allowed in measure after the proportion of four acres and a halfe acre at the score. Item, for so much errable land of M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Roddam's as shall fall within his land allotted to M<sup>r</sup> Craster, M<sup>r</sup> Craster shall have soe muche adjoyninge to his lands aforesaide, butted as aforesaide, and, if any of Swinnoes land or the glebe land errable or pasture shall fall within these lands allotted to M<sup>r</sup> Craster, M<sup>r</sup> Graye is to save M<sup>r</sup> Craster harmlesse. Memorandum, that M<sup>r</sup> Craster is to sowe the wheat seede nowe at Michaelmas next, and the beare seede in the faughe [fallow] quarter, and that M<sup>r</sup> Graye shall enter to the oate seede and the beare seede fallinge in that quarter. Memorandum, that M<sup>r</sup> Graye is to enter the milne att Newe Yeares daye next. Memorandum, that M<sup>r</sup> Gray is to procure S<sup>r</sup> Raiphe Graie's consent to his partition. Lastly, if any ambiguitye arise betwixt the two parties, it is reserved to us the arbitrators to judge and determyne thereof, as to our discretions shall be thought meete. Edward Gray, John Craster, Mathew Forster, Ephraim Widdrington, Roger Widdrington, J. R. Gray.' During Sir Edward Grey's lifetime there appear to have been fifteen customary tenants at Howick. A manuscript in the Dean and Chapter Library at Durham refers to 'Howicke, a towne three miles distant from Alnwicke, in the beginning of King James his reigne, consisting of 15 plowes.' See Raine, *North Durham*, p. 197.

The following is an abstract of Sir Edward Grey's will, dated at Morpeth castle 10 Jan., 1627, proved 1631: 'Whereas I am seised of the demesne and mannour of Howicke, the one moitie in fee ferme, th' other in fee simple, to me and myne heires for ever, after the expiration of one lease, formerly made by me and yet unexpired; my will is, and I do hereby give and bequeath unto Margaret Gray, widdow, late wife of my eldest sonne Phillipp Gray, deceased, one annuity of £35 for life, out of the said mannour. Item, I do give the aforesaide mannour and lands in

Howicke unto Edward Gray, eldest sonne of my sonne Philipp Gray, deceased, and to the heirs male of his body, etc., with remainder to John, Ralph, and Philip the sons of Philip Gray, deceased, respectively, failing them and their heirs, unto Edward Gray my own sonne. I give to John, Ralph and Philip, sons of my son Philip, £500, to be devided amongst them, and this five hundred poundes is to be raised, partly out of the stocke goinge and depasturing in my lands in Howicke aforesaid, and partly out of certaine somes of money remaininge in the hands of Randall Fenwicke my sonne in law. I give unto Edward Gray, sonne of my said sonne Philipp Gray, all myne household stuffe remaininge in myne house att Howicke in the possession of my sonne in law Randall Fenwicke, but yet so as my said sonne Randall may retaine it payinge unto the said Edward Gray the some of £59 in money. Item, I give unto my two daughters, Catherine Fenwicke and Elizabeth Gray, twenty poundes a peece to buy each of them a gowne. Item, I give unto my daughter, Elizabeth Gray, the thirde parte of myne household stuffe remaineing in Morpeth castle. Item, I give unto my grandchild Elizabeth Fenwicke, daughter of my daughter Catherine Fenwicke, the some of forty poundes for the helpeing of her portion or her other preferment; and whereas my sonne Thomas Graye hath in his marriage run a course to his owne prejudice and overthrow and to my discontent, yet oeveryelesse, haveinge formerly intended him the lease of the tithe of Learmouth demesne for his naturall life, I doe, notwithstanding his miscarriage by this my last will confirme the same unto him, accordinge to my former intencion, and I doe likewise give unto him, the said Thomas Gray, one horse, which is and shal be the filiall and child's portion he may expect from me, and no more . . . Item, I leave my men servants unto the care and consideracon of my sonne Edward Gray, to gratifie them with such thinge as he shall thinke necessarie. The residue I leave to my son, Edward Gray, whom I make sole executor.' *Durham Probate Registry*.

<sup>4</sup> Henry Grey, of Newminster, under the will of his brother Sir Thomas Grey, had a life interest in the demesne and mill of Heaton. By his wife Mary, daughter of Sir John Widdrington, he left issue three sons and two daughters, viz., Thomas Grey, Edward Grey of Staindrop [will dated 2 Nov., 1638], Robert Grey, Isabel wife of Robert Pemberton, and Margaret wife of Toby Ewbank of Staindrop. The inventory of his goods is dated 10 May, 1597. His widow married secondly William Jennison. '1602, Nov. 5. The declaration of Mary Graie, *alias* Mary Jenison, nowe wife of William Jenison, esq., and late wife and administratrix of Henrie Graie, late of Newminster abbey, deceased.' Raine, *Testamenta*. Henry Grey was buried in the chancel of Morpeth church, where there is the following inscription :

IN OBITUM HENRICI GRAY NUPER DE NOVO-MONASTERIO, ARMIGERI, QUI OBIIT ULTIMO DIE MARTIJ ANNO  
DO'NI 1597. POSUIT THOMAS GRAY FILIUS PRIMOGENITUS PIETATIS ERGÔ.

De bon valoir servir le Roy.

Conditus hic jaceo quartus genitore Radulpho  
Filius ex Graio milite sic jaceo,  
Nupta fuit mihi Wodringtonea chara Maria  
Militis ac clari nata Johannis ea;  
Una dies partus nos, ut baptismatis una  
Junxit, sic uno lex hymenæa toro.  
Annos bis septem sociali foedere juncti  
Ruperunt tetricæ vincula nostra deæ.

Bis binos pueros mihi, tresque Lucina puellas,  
Præbuit extincti pignora chara mei.  
Lustra decem (præter sex menses) paene peregi  
Cum secuit vitæ stamina Parca meæ.  
Abstulit heu invisâ ferocæ ætate virili,  
Quem potuit satius mitis humasse senem.  
Non temere adducar letheas (lector) ad undas  
Dum mortem moneant hæc monumenta tuam.

Above the inscription is a stone, bearing a combination of the ancient and modern crests of the Grey family, a battering ram with a scaling ladder attached to it; the ram being the engine used in making the breach, to which access was obtained by the ladder.

<sup>5</sup> For the will, etc., of Sir Roger Grey of Outchester, see vol. i. pp. 206-209.

<sup>6</sup> For the inventory, etc., of the goods of Sir Arthur Grey of Spindlestone, see vol. i. p. 184.

<sup>7</sup> For the will of Dame Margaret Grey of Spindlestone, see vol. i. p. 187.

<sup>8</sup> 10 Feb., 1615, administration of the goods of 'Philip Graye, gentleman, of Howicke.' In 1618 Philip Grey's brother and administrator rendered his account. 'The declaracion of the accompt of M<sup>r</sup> Edward Gray, gentleman, late brother and administrator of Phillip Gray late of Howick, gent., deceased . . . paied unto John Lamb of Heley, gentleman, for the debt of the late deceased during his lyfetime by bond, £110. Paied unto Randolf Fenwick of Little Harle, £32. Paied to M<sup>r</sup> Robert Delavale, esquier, for rent due to the earle of Northumberland, £15.' *Durham Probate Registry*.

<sup>9</sup> The following is an abstract of the will of 'Catherine Horseley of Long Horseley, co. Northumberland, widowe,' from the original at Richmond in Yorkshire, dated 20 Aug., 1642. 'My annuity of £24 out of the lands of Sir Francis Brandling in Newminster abbey, granted 1 Sept., 1639, to my nephew and cousin W<sup>m</sup> Gray, gent., third son of my nephew Edward Gray of Morpeth abbey; my said nephew Edward Gray of Newminster abbey, and my niece Margaret, his wife; my niece, Catherine Fenwick of Little Harle, widow; Edward Gray, younger son of my nephew,

Edward Gray of Morpeth abbey; my nephew John Errington of Hutton Rudby; Catherine, his wife, and Catherine their daughter. My nephew, Robert Clavering of Brinkburne; and nephew, John Clavering, of Newcastle-on-Tyne, alderman and merchant; my niece, Isabel Catterick, and her daughters Bridget, Elizabeth, and Mary Catterick. My nephew Edward Gray of Stainthorp; my niece, Mary Ewbank, and Jane Errington, her daughter; my nephew Thomas Grey of Angerton's children, and their uncle Edward Gray. My nephews, John, Robert, Edward Gray, and Martha Gray, sons and daughter of my nephew, Ralph Gray, knight, deceased; my niece, Elizabeth Gray of Morpeth. My annuity of £30 out of the lands of Brinkburn granted to me by my nephew Robert Clavering of Brinkburn, 1 Dec., 1638.' The testatrix died at Carlton, in the parish of Stanwick, in Yorkshire, where she was staying with her niece, Isabel, who had married Anthony Catterick, esq., of Stanwick.

The will of Edward Gray of Morpeth, dated 27 Jan., 1657, proved 1678, is abstracted as follows: 'Whereas I was seized of an annuity of £40 out of Great Swinburn, Colwell, Holmshaw, and Whiteside Law, I give it to my second daughter Margaret Gray and her heirs for ever; I give my annuity out of lands and coal mines, called St. Edmund's lands, belonging to Sir Thomas and Sir W. Riddell, late of Gateside, knts., to my third daughter, Catherine, and her heirs; to my youngest son, Charles Gray, and my youngest daughter, Elizabeth Gray, my tithes corn of Ellick *alias* Elwicke; to my eldest son, Henry Grey, so much of my demesne of Outchester as shall happen to be free from engagement to Col. Atkins for my Lord Widdrington's debt; my eldest daughter Mary Riddell; to the wife of Temple of Berwick, shoemaker, £20; my son, Charles, and my three daughters, Margaret, Catherine, and Elizabeth Gray, executors; my kinsman, Sir Francis Ratchiffe, knt.; my son Henry Grey, esq., my two nephews, Edward Gray of Angerton and Edward Fenwick of Blagdon, supervisors.' *Durham Probate Registry*.

Administration of the goods of Margaret Gray of Morpeth, widow, was granted 18 Oct., 1661, to Henry Grey her son.

<sup>10</sup> Thomas Grey displeased his father by his marriage. He died before 1656, leaving five children, who were all living in that year, viz., Thomas and Edward Grey of Angerton, Elizabeth, Catherine, and Ann.

<sup>11</sup> Edward Grey of Howick may be identified with that Edward Grey who is mentioned in a letter from Sir Arthur Hesilrige to William Lenthal, speaker of the House of Commons, 4 July, 1648. Hesilrige states that he has taken prisoner, among others, 'Colonel Edward Grey, commander-in-chief of the forces in Northumberland,' and that 'Colonel Grey compounded at Goldsmith's hall, and did take the covenant, and so have some others, and there is not a man in the north of England that hath done you more mischief than Col. Grey. I shall take the best care I can to keep them safe in Tinnmouth castle till I know what your commands are; and you have now in custody your chiefest enemies in Northumberland and bishoprick, for the beginning of this new war in the northern parts, and the taking of Berwick.' King's pamphlets, British Museum, golden number 375; tract 25. Cf. Bates, *Border Holds*, pp. 401-3.

<sup>12</sup> Edward Grey appears to have possessed Angerton mill, which he settled 10 March, 1641, on Edward Grey, probably his son. *Hodgson MSS*.

<sup>13</sup> 'Here lyeth under buryed the body of Phylip Grey of Howicke, esquire, who departed this life the 7 day of June, being the 28 yeare of his age, anno Domini, 1666.' *M.I. Howick*.

The will of Edward Grey of Howick is dated 22 March, 1666, proved 1670. He bequeathed to his brother, Martin Grey, all his lands in Overgrasse; to his cousin, Thomas Grey, £10; to his brother, John Grey, all the rest of his lands. 'Inventory, imprimis his purse & apperill, £5; his saddle nagg, £3; summa bonorum, £8.' *Durham Probate Registry*.

<sup>14</sup> John Grey, heir of Edward Grey of Howick, paid 40s. 8d. for the relief of his lands in Howick in 1667. *Alnwick Court Rolls*. By his will dated 11 Dec., 1676, John Grey bequeathed his estate, both personal and real, to his son John, and £1,000 to his wife Dorothy, executrix. 'Lastly my pleasure is that William Reed shall be maintained within the house with good dyet and cloathing dureing his naturall life, & also that my executrix after my decease shall distribute amongst the poor of Howick the sume fourty shillings, & to my nephew, Phillip Grey, the sume of five pounds for a token, & to Richard Musgrave, clerke & curate of Howick, two twenty shilling pieces of gold.' Inventory, 4 May, 1681. 'Imprimis, his wearing apperall, £15; his sadle & pistols found in his pocket, £10. The silver plait; two tankards, four salts, a posset cupp, one dozen of spoones, & a little taster, £16,' etc. Inventory: 'For his apparell, purse, watch, swords and pistolls, furniture for his pad, £80.' *Durham Probate Registry*.

<sup>15</sup> Edward Grey, grandson of Martin Grey of Overgrass, voted for Overgrass in 1774.

<sup>16</sup> On the floor of the chancel at Howick is the following inscription: 'Here lyeth under buryed the body of Anna Maria Gray, who departed this life the 18 of April, and also the body of Edward Gray, who departed this life the 14 day of Sept., son and daughter to Philip Grey of Howicke, esquire, anno Domini, 1665.'

<sup>17</sup> The will of John Grey of Howick, dated 5 Feb., 1706, was proved in 1710. He bequeathed to his executors, Thomas Wood of Burton and William Weddell of Mousen, all his lands in Howick (except the water mill). 'I do hereby devise that if it shall happen that the estate, or the greater part thereof, devised by ye late Rt. Hon. Ralph

Lord Grey, baron of Warke, to me, in tale male, expectant upon ye death of Henry Nevill, now Henry Grey, without issue male, doe, or shall fall or come in possession to my said eldest son, Henry, by virtue of ye last will and testament of ye said Ralph, late Lord Grey, then my lands to pay additional fortunes to my said children.' The testator bequeathed the mill to his sister-in-law, M<sup>rs</sup> Grace Peirson, for life; and gave £10 to his niece, Margaret Bell, daughter of Samuel Bell of Wooden, and to his niece, Grace Weddell, daughter of William Weddell of Mousen. *Durham Probate Registry.*

<sup>18</sup> On the floor of the chancel of Howick church is this inscription: 'Here lieth buried Margaret, the wife of John Grey of Howick, esquire, who, after she had been married eight years, bore four sons, and lived eight and twenty, died in Jan., 1698.

If Faith, if Hope and Charity be grace,  
She had em all,  
Than jugs where's now her place.'

<sup>19</sup> Magdalen Grey of Durham, by will dated 6 April, 1709, bequeathed 'to my cousin Thomas Grey, second son of John Grey of Howick, my eight messuages or farmholds in Stannington, and my lands there called Lord Lumley's lands, and a moiety of the manor there, and my mine of lead ore, called Jeffrey's Grove, in Blanchland,' etc.

<sup>20</sup> The will of John Grey of Morwick is dated 26 July, 1777. He had issue three sons and three daughters, viz., John, a captain in the army, who was killed in Germany; Henry, who entered the navy; Charles, who succeeded his father; Margaret, whose will is dated 21 Aug., 1773; Anne, who married John Grey; and Mary, who married William Hay of Alnmouth.

<sup>21</sup> The will of Thomas Grey of Howick, gent., dated 22 Oct., 1717, was proved in 1717. The testator directed his brother Henry 'to distribute for 10 years, on the day I die, £5 to the prisoners of Morpeth gaol.' He bequeathed £3 to his aunt Susanna Bell, and £10 to his aunt Mary Towrey. 'I request and desire my loving brother, Henry Grey, that none be invited to my funerall, when it shall please God to take me hence, but such who live in the parish of Howick that he shall think fit to invite; and that he may, on the day of my funerall, give unto each poor person in the parish two shillings and sixpence, and to each other poor person, who shall be att my funerall, one shilling; and I likewise request my said brother, Henry Grey, that he will yearly supply wine for administering the sacrament in Howick church.' *Durham Probate Registry.*

<sup>22</sup> Henry Grey was elected M.P. for Berwick, 11 March, 1723, and was high sheriff of Northumberland in 1738. 'Whitehall, 11 Jan., 1746. The king has been pleased to grant to Henry Grey, of Howick, esq., the dignity of baronet of Great Britain.' *Gentleman's Magazine.* By his will dated 14 Dec., 1749, he devised £200 to the free school at Howick.

<sup>23</sup> 'In March, 1787, was killed an ox of 6 years, fed by Sir Henry Grey at Howick, whose carcase weighed 152 stones 9 lbs., besides 16 stones 7 lbs. of tallow.' *N. Brown's Diary.*

<sup>24</sup> Thomas Grey, captain in the 1st Guards, was killed by a sword thrust in the breast, in a duel with Lord Lampeter, afterwards Lord Pomfret. *Newcastle Courant*, 7 March, 1752.

<sup>25</sup> Charles Grey was born at Howick in 1729, and in 1746 became an ensign in the 6th Regiment; he afterwards raised men to form an independent company, and was made captain in the 20th Regiment, 21 March, 1755. In 1758 he served with the 20th Regiment in the expedition to St. Malo. He accompanied the regiment to Germany, where he was wounded at the battle of Minden, 1 Aug., 1759. On the 16th of October, 1760, he was in command of the same regiment at the action fought at Kloster-Kampen, which lasted for twenty hours. Captain Grey was again wounded in this engagement. On 21 Jan., 1761, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and received the command of the 98th Regiment, with which he served in Portugal. He was appointed aide-de-camp to the king in Dec., 1772, and major-general on 29 Aug., 1777. He afterwards commanded a brigade of General Sir William Howe's division in the American War, where he gained the soubriquet of 'No-flint-Grey' from the following circumstances. On the night of the 20th of Sept., 1777, when the American general Anthony Wayne and his troops were occupying some houses in the village of Trudruffin, about 20 miles from Philadelphia, he was attacked by a strong detachment under Major General Grey, and, although he had taken measures to guard against a surprise, the onslaught was so sudden that his men, who were sleeping on their arms, were unable to make an effective resistance, and above 150 were either killed or wounded with the bayonet. As the success of the attack depended on the completeness of the surprise, General Grey gave orders that his men's muskets should not be loaded, but, just before reaching the scene of action, he discovered that his second in command, being nervous about going into a fight with unloaded arms, had made the men load. Much displeased, General Grey, as it was impossible to draw the charges from the muskets, thought the only way, to guard against the risk of marring the completeness of the surprise, was to have the flints taken out of the muskets, and so make his men understand that they must trust entirely to the bayonet. In the following month Grey was opposed to Washington on 4 Oct., 1777, at German-town, Philadelphia, and fought in

numerous engagements during the next five years. In Jan., 1783, he was nominated to the command of the forces in North America with the local rank of general, but in Sept. of the same year he was transferred to the command of an expedition against Martinique, St. Lucia, and Guadaloupe. In 1782 he was made Knight of the Bath, and was promoted to the rank of general in 1796, when he was appointed to the command of the Southern District (Portsmouth). In the following year he became Governor of Guernsey and a member of the Privy Council. On 23 Jan., 1801, he was raised to the peerage with the title of Baron Grey de Howick, and on 11 April, 1806, was created Viscount Howick, and Earl Grey. See *History of the 20th Regiment*, by Lieutenant Smyth, and the *Dictionary of National Biography*.

<sup>26</sup> Charles Grey, afterwards the second Earl Grey, the eldest surviving son of the first earl, was born at Falldon, 13 March, 1764. He was educated at Eton with Wellesley and Porson under Dr. Davies, and at King's college, Cambridge, which he quitted in 1784, before attaining his majority, to travel on the Continent in the suite of Henry, duke of Cumberland. A vacancy having occurred in the representation of his native county, he was recalled from his travels by his uncle Sir Henry Grey, who issued an address to the freeholders in which he assured the electors that 'nothing could have tempted me to take this liberty, but my persuasion that his principles and his future conduct will not disappoint the expectation of those with whose approbation he may be favoured.' He was returned as member for Northumberland in July, 1786, and made his maiden speech 21 Feb., 1787, in opposition to the address to thank the king for the commercial treaty which Pitt had just concluded with France, 'greatly condemning it.' Mr., afterwards Speaker, Addington, who was present on the occasion, says, 'he went through his first performance with an *éclat* which has not been equalled within my recollection. He is not more than 22 years of age. I do not go too far in declaring that in the advantage of figure, voice, elocution, and manner he is not surpassed by any member of the House: and I grieve to say that he was last night in the ranks of opposition, from whence there is no chance of his being detached.' How the expectation and promises, alike of the partial uncle and of the generous political opponent, were amply justified and fulfilled, his fellow countrymen know. He was shortly afterwards named one of the managers charged with the impeachment of Warren Hastings. Of his conduct in that capacity Macaulay says in his essay on Warren Hastings: 'Nor, though surrounded by such men, did the youngest manager pass unnoticed. At an age when most of those who distinguished themselves in life are still contending for prizes and fellowships at College, he had won for himself a conspicuous place in Parliament. No advantage of fortune or connexion was wanting that could set off to the height his splendid talents and unblemished honour. At twenty-three he had been thought worthy to be ranked with the veteran statesmen who appeared as the delegates of the British Commons, at the bar of the British nobility. All who stood at that bar, save him alone, are gone, culprit, advocates, accusers. To the generation which is now [1841] in the vigour of life, he is the sole representative of a great age which has passed away. But those who, within the last ten years, have listened with delight, till the morning sun shone on the tapestries of the House of Lords, to the lofty and animated eloquence of Charles, Earl Grey, are able to form some estimate of the power of a race of men among whom he was not the foremost.' In 1806 Grey, as Viscount Howick (his father having been created Earl Grey), was for a short time First Lord of the Admiralty in the administration of Grenville and Fox, and became soon afterwards Minister for Foreign Affairs. Upon the death of Fox, Lord Howick became leader of the Whig section of the Government, and in 1807 was summoned to the House of Lords as Earl Grey, after his father's death. At about the same time the ministry resigned.

For the next twenty-four years Grey, being out of office, did not take a very prominent part in politics, but continued to support the Catholic claims, and deprecated the assumption by England of the part of principal in the Spanish war. In 1830 he became identified with the party in favour of Parliamentary reform, when the ministry of the duke of Wellington was in power. Eventually, after a protracted struggle, authority was given by William IV. to Earl Grey, on 17 May, 1832, to create a number of peers sufficient to secure the passage of the Great Reform Bill through the House of Lords, and the opposition to the measure thereupon collapsed. In 1833 Earl Grey retired from public life, in which he had obtained distinction by his great powers of oratory and readiness in debate. Earl Grey was a Knight of the Garter, and governor of the Charter house. He died at Howick, 17th July, 1845. A monument, bearing a statue of Earl Grey, stands at the head of Grey Street in Newcastle-upon-Tyne, bearing the following inscription: 'This column was erected in 1838, to commemorate the services rendered to his country by Charles Earl Grey, K.G., who, during an active political career of nearly half a century, was the constant advocate of peace, and the fearless and consistent champion of civil and religious liberty. He first directed his efforts to the amendment of the representation of the people in 1792, and was the minister by whose advice, and under whose guidance, the great measure of Parliamentary Reform was, after an arduous and protracted struggle, safely and triumphantly achieved in the year 1832.' See *Dictionary of National Biography*.

<sup>27</sup> Charles Grey, second son of the second Earl Grey, was born at Howick, 15th March, 1804. He entered the army in 1820. He was appointed, in 1823, lieutenant 23rd Welsh Fusiliers; in 1825, captain 43rd Light Infantry;

in 1828, major 60th Rifles; in 1830, lieut.-col.; in 1854, major-general; in 1855, general. He was colonel of the 3rd Buffs, 1860-3, and afterwards of 71st Light Infantry. He was private secretary to his father when First Lord of the Treasury, and soon after the Queen's accession became one of her equerries. He was private secretary to Prince Albert from 1849 until the Prince's death, from which time he served the Queen as private secretary and as joint keeper of the Privy Purse, until his own death, 31st March, 1870. He represented High Wycombe in Parliament from 1831 to 1837. He wrote a life of his father, entitled, *Some Account of the Life and Opinions of Charles, second Earl Grey*, London, 1861, and compiled, under the Queen's direction, *The Early Years of His Royal Highness the Prince Consort*, London, 1867.

<sup>28</sup> Henry, third Earl Grey, K.G., D.C.L., born 28 Dec., 1802, bapt. 8 Feb., 1803, died 9 Oct., 1894, represented Winchelsea in Parliament as Viscount Howick in 1826, and Higham Ferrers in 1830. He was returned as representative of Northumberland at the General Election of 1831, and afterwards sat as member for North Northumberland in the reformed Parliament till 1841. In the first Reform administration Viscount Howick was Under-Secretary for the Colonies, but resigned office because he disapproved of some of the details of the measure for the emancipation of the slaves. In 1835 he became Secretary for War in Lord Melbourne's administration which went out of office in 1841. In the General Election of that year Lord Howick lost his seat for North Northumberland, and became member for Sunderland. In 1845 he succeeded to the peerage on the death of his father, and became Colonial and War Secretary in Lord John Russell's ministry; which was replaced by that of Earl Derby in 1852. Earl Grey published the following works: *The Colonial Policy of Lord John Russell's Administration by Earl Grey*, 2 vols., London, 1853; *Parliamentary Government Considered with Reference to a Reform of Parliament, an Essay by Lord Grey*, 1 vol., London, 1858; *The Correspondence of King William IV. with Earl Grey*, 2 vols., London, 1867. Earl Grey, who always took an active interest in politics, was one of the last of the great statesmen of the Reform era.

### THE CHURCH.

Ralph Flambard, who was bishop of Durham from 1099 to 1128, gave to the convent of Durham the land called 'Hewic,' which Aedward the monk (who built the priory church of Lindisfarne) had previously held. The bishop at the same time granted that the sheep belonging to the convent should enjoy pasture upon the common in 'Hewic,' where the sheep of the bishop and his men were accustomed to graze.<sup>1</sup> From this deed it appears that some land at Howick had, from ancient times, belonged to the see of Durham, and it is probable that it constituted the glebe of the chapel, of which Aedward the monk was perhaps the chaplain before he was sent to Lindisfarne.<sup>2</sup> However this may be, there was a chapel at Howick before the year 1158, of which the first recorded incumbent was Asket' the priest.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Ranulfus, Dei gratia Dunelmensis episcopus, Papeden et omnibus hominibus de Aclandscire et Northamscire salutem. Sciatis me dedisse et concessisse Deo et Sco: Cuthberto et conventui Dunelmensis ecclesie terram illam quam Aedward' monachus hactenus tenuit, scilicet Hewic, in perpetuam elemosinam. Quare uolo et concedo et firmiter precipio quatinus ipsi monachi eandem terram bene et in pace et ab omni seruiicio et ab omni consuetudine et ab omni exactione liberam et quietam in perpetuum teneant et possideant. Excepto quod singulis tantummodo annis v solidos et iiij denarios dabunt. Preterea precipio ut ubi mea peccora et meorum hominum pascunt similiter eorum et ipsorum hominum peccora in communi pastura pascant. Testes: Robert' archidiacon'; Rogerus de Cosneriis; Aschetin' de Wirec et Johannes de Mund', et multi alii Franci et Angli.' *Durham Treasury*, 2<sup>da</sup> 1<sup>ma</sup> Pont. No. 5. A perfect seal of Bishop Ralph is appended to the deed, which is endorsed in a contemporary hand: 'Ranulfus episcopus de Hewic et communi pastura.'

<sup>2</sup> The late Dr. Raine thought that 'Hewic' ought not to be identified with Howick, but did not suggest any other place with which it could be identified. A fifteenth-century endorsement of the deed and an entry in the *Repertorium* support the view that Hewic is identical with Howick. <sup>3</sup> See p. 228, note 2.

Since the time of Bishop Ralph the benefice of Howick appears to have remained in the possession of the convent until the time of the Dissolution, and after that time of the dean and chapter of Durham. The rectory was for a long time attached to the archdeaconry of Northumberland, until by an order in council, dated 27th Aug., 1842, it was separated from the archdeaconry, and constituted an independent benefice. It is now in the gift of the bishop of Newcastle.

The modern church, dedicated to St. Michael, stands upon the site of the older chapel in the grounds of Howick hall. The adjoining graveyard is shaded by many ancient yews, which overhang the Howick burn.<sup>1</sup> An inscription in the church itself records the fact that 'this church was built at y<sup>c</sup> expence of S<sup>r</sup> Hen. Grey, bart., 1746,' and another inscription states that 'this church was rebuilt and enlarged by Henry, third Earl Grey, in the year 1849.' A sketch preserved in the vestry shows that the church, built by Sir Henry Grey, was an entirely new building, intended to resemble a Greek temple, and retained no traces of the older Norman chapel which it probably superseded. The alterations and enlargement, carried out by the third Earl Grey in 1849, have done much to modify the design of his predecessor.

RECTORS.<sup>2</sup>

1822, 6 Jan. Oswald Head, M.A., died 1 Feb., 1854, aged 55, having been curate and rector for 33 years.<sup>3</sup>

1854. Dixon Brown of Unthank, Exeter coll., Oxon.; B.A. 1848; M.A. 1853; resigned 4 June, 1860.  
1860, 13 June. Hon. George Damer Parnell, M.A., resigned 1862.

1862, 14 Feb. Edward Nangreave Mangin, Wadham coll., Oxon.; B.A. 1839; M.A. 1842; resigned 1866.

1866, 8 Feb. William Champion Streatfeild, M.A.

1878. Samuel Bucknell, Wadham coll., Oxon.; B.A. 1874; M.A. 1877.

1884. Charles E. Green, B.A., University coll., Durham.

## VISITATIONS.

1601-1607. Office against the churchwardens of Howick. 'They want the book of homilies and the queen's injunctions, and their church is fallen in decaie.'

<sup>1</sup> In the graveyard, on the south of the chancel, there is a thirteenth-century grave cover, coped, with a flat top. There are also four other grave covers, on one of which is a cross.

<sup>2</sup> Curates. 1571. John Ladyman. 1577, 29 Jan. Christopher Revesby, no license. 1577, 30 July. Christopher Pewsey. 1578, 23 Jan. Henry Hudson. 1580, 25 Jan. Nicholas Prentice. 1676. Richard Musgrave. 1695. Thomas Nisbet, who died 26 June, 1760, aged 89, having been curate of the parish for 65 years. M.I., Howick. Thomas Nisbet does not appear to have been licensed until 18 Aug., 1725. 1762, 17 Aug. Thomas Wolfe, 'bur. 29 Oct., 1793, having been 34 years curate of the parish.' 1797, 17 July. Charles Thomson, died 12 March, 1809, aged 39, having been curate of the parish for 12 years. ... William Horner, resigned the curacy 8 Nov., 1821.

<sup>3</sup> Oswald Head was appointed rector 6 May, 1846, after the resignation of Archdeacon Raymond on 1 April, 1846.

1604, 15 April. Office against Thomas Craue, 'for putting awaie his owne wife, and (as his wife reportethe) he kepethe one Margaret Hearon, a wedow.'

1604, July. 'They want the new communion book, and the bible is somewhat torne. and wantethe much.'

1662. 'Omnia bene.'

1663. 'View of Ecclesiastical State.' 'The rectory of Howick, belonging to the archdeaconry of Northumberland, both church and chancel were ruinous, the chancel repaired by the archdeacon. 'Tis of late destitute of a curate, but supplied by the archdeacon's care.'

*Circa 1736.* Bishop Chandler's *Visitation*. 'Rectory, Howick. Archdeacon Sharp; resident, Thomas Nisbit, curate, at £40, value better than £60. Families, 36; no dissenters. The school endowed, G. Reed, master; sacrament monthly, about 25 come.'

1827. Archdeacon Singleton's *Visitation*. 'Howick. This rectory is part and parcel of the archidiaconal dignity. The church is in good order and the parsonage excellent, being occupied by my curate the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Head. Whatever dilapidations I received, together with some additional outlay of my own, I have directed to be expended on the repairs. I let the churchyard to Earl Grey for a small rent, and he accommodates upon equally easy terms the curate with a piece of garden ground contiguous to the rectory house. There is no modus pleaded in the parish. I continue to receive the ancient payment of inter-common tithes from the vicar of Long Houghton upon the payment of the annual charge. I also receive £2 8<sup>s</sup> from a farm in Embleton. I met D<sup>r</sup> William Van Mildert, lord bishop of Durham, at Howick, and went with him over the church July, 1827. He was, as might be expected, well pleased with its condition and appointments. The school, of which the archdeacons are visitors, is well maintained. Lord Grey has lately been so good as to increase the accommodation of the old school house; the children come regularly to church . . . The glebe is said to be five acres, but it must be short measure . . . Whatever it is, it is close to the house and seems good land.'

INSCRIPTIONS.<sup>1</sup>

Sacred to the memory of George Edmund Byron Bettsworth, esq., of H.M.S. 'Tartar,' who fell in an action with some gun boats near the port of Bergen, on 16 May, 1808, aged 23 years. He married, 24 Sept., 1807, Hannah Althea, daughter of Charles, Earl Grey, who, in testimony of her affection and her grief, has caused this tablet to be fixed near the spot where his remains are interred.

In memory of Charlotte Elizabeth, wife of the Honourable and Reverend Edward Grey, rector of Whickham in the county of Durham. She was born 1 Sept., 1783, she died 26 May, 1821.

The following is inscribed on a tomb under a canopied recess in the south wall of the chancel: 'In memory of Charles, 2<sup>nd</sup> Earl Grey, K.G.; born 13 March, 1764; died 17 July, 1845. Also to the memory of Mary Elizabeth, Countess Grey, wife of the above; born 3 March, 1775; died 26 Nov., 1861.

William George Grey, born 15 Feb., 1819, died 19 Dec., 1865; youngest son of Charles, 2<sup>nd</sup> Earl Grey, K.G.

To the memory of Charles Grey, son of major-general the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Charles & Mrs. Grey; born 6 April, 1850; died 23 June, 1855.

In memory of Charles, 2<sup>nd</sup> son of Charles, 2<sup>nd</sup> Earl Grey; born 15 March, 1804; died 31 March, 1870. General in the army, colonel of 71<sup>st</sup> Highland Light Infantry, and for 33 years as equerry and private secretary, the faithful and trusted servant of Her Majesty Queen Victoria and His Royal Highness the Prince Consort.

To the beloved memory of Sybil Mary, duchess of St. Albans, daughter of Gen<sup>l</sup> the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Charles Grey, and wife of William Amelius Aubrey de Vere, 10<sup>th</sup> duke of St. Albans; born 28 Nov., 1848; died 7 Sept., 1871; aged 22.

<sup>1</sup> Some of the inscriptions are printed in the evidences of the Grey pedigree. see p. 356, etc.

In memory of Frederick William Grey, admiral, G.C.B., third son of Charles, second Earl Grey ; born 23 Aug., 1805 ; died 2 May, 1878 ; buried at Sunninghill, Berks.

General the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Charles Grey, 2<sup>nd</sup> son of Charles, Earl Grey ; born 15 March, 1804 ; died 31 March, 1870. Also Caroline, his wife, eldest daughter of the late Sir T. Harvie Farquhar, bart. ; born 20 March, 1814 ; died 4 Nov., 1890. Also Charles, his eldest son ; born 6 April, 1850 ; died 22 June, 1855.

Christiana, wife of Alfred Grey, died 29 June, 1877.

Harry Cavendish Grey, son of Charles, second Earl Grey ; born 16 Oct., 1814 ; died 5 Sept., 1880.

Maria, Countess Grey, wife of Henry, third Earl Grey, and daughter of Sir Joseph Copley, bart., of Sprotbrough, Yorkshire ; born 4 March, 1803 ; died 14 Sept., 1879.

#### CHARITIES.

Magdalen Grey, by her will, bearing date 6th April, 1709, gave to Theophilus Pickering, D.D., and the Rev. John Morton, archdeacon of Northumberland, £300 on trust, to dispose of the same to such charitable uses as they should think fit. The proceeds of this fund were devoted to the maintenance of a school at Howick, which was further endowed by Sir Henry Grey, bart., who by his will, dated 14th Dec., 1749, gave £200 for the use of the school. He also gave £5 a year to the poor of Howick to be distributed annually on Nov. 21st.

## LONG HOUGHTON PARISH.

The parish of Long Houghton, which contains 4,007 acres, is bounded by the parishes of Howick and Embleton upon the north, Alnwick on the west, and Lesbury on the south. The parish comprises the three townships of Long Houghton, Little Houghton, and Boulmer with Seaton House. It is about two miles in length along the sea-shore from Iron Scars to Seaton Point, and three and a half miles in breadth from Denwick Lane end on the western boundary to Long Houghton Steel, a promontory on the coast.

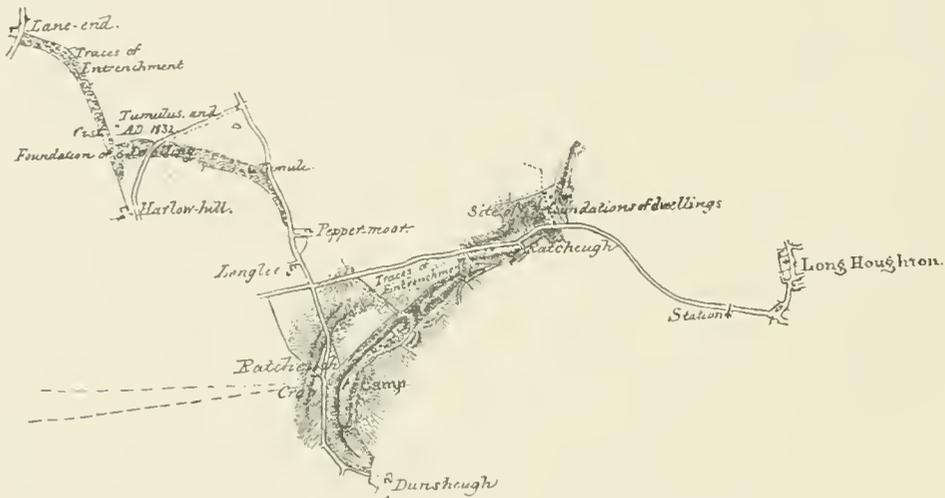
The township of Long Houghton, containing 2,789 acres, constitutes the greater part of the parish. From the summit of Ratcheugh Crag, a precipitous hill 400 feet in height near the western boundary, a fine view may be obtained of the surrounding country. To the east a long stretch of the sea coast is visible, broken by many jutting headlands, which form with broad curving sweeps the intervening bays. To the south and west the prospect embraces the fertile valley through which the Aln threads its way with continual windings to the sea. To the north-west the pale blue line of the Cheviots may be seen beyond the wooded slopes of Alnwick and the higher moorlands of Eglington. Beneath is the hamlet of Long Houghton, brightened by the red-tile roofs of the cottages, above which rises the massive grey tower of the church, the only place of strength to which the villagers could formerly resort in time of trouble.<sup>1</sup>

There was formerly a well defined prehistoric camp upon Ratcheugh Crag, which was so far destroyed about a century ago that it is difficult now to ascertain its dimensions or describe its shape. Traces of its outlines, however, were in existence when Mr. MacLauchlan visited the spot, which were sufficient to enable him to make the plan of the entrenchments here reproduced. Amongst other prehistoric remains discovered at Long Houghton may be mentioned a cist, which contained the skeleton of a body

Census Returns: 1801, 371; 1811, 418; 1821, 469; 1831, 470; 1841, 483; 1851, 547; 1861, 491; 1871, 427; 1881, 442; 1891, 416.

buried in the usual contracted position, accompanied by an urn. Another urn, which, when perfect, was 10 inches high, was found on Lowstead farm, about 150 yards from the sea. It is said to have had, when discovered, a richly ornamented cover.<sup>1</sup> On the farm at Boulmer stone axe-heads have also been discovered.<sup>2</sup>

Long Houghton formed a portion of the barony of Alnwick, but no part of the township appears to have been granted to any freeholder,<sup>3</sup> with the exception of the mill, which had come at the end of the thirteenth century



into the possession of William du Boys. He and his widow, Constanca, ultimately resigned their interest in the mill to John de Vesci, for an annual revenue of twelve marks, and the whole of the township was afterwards held by small copyholders immediately of the lords of the barony.<sup>4</sup> The earliest

<sup>1</sup> *Catalogue of Antiquities at Alnwick castle*, p. 11, engraved on plate viii.

<sup>2</sup> *Tate MSS.* A fine axe-head found at Boulmer is in the collection of the Rev. W. Greenwell.

<sup>3</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 209.

<sup>4</sup> 'Quieta clamacio de molendino de Magna How. Omnibus, etc., Willelmus du Boys filius et heres du Boys [*sic*] salutem, etc. Noveritis me reddidisse, etc., domino meo domino Johanni de Vesci molendinum de Magna Howetun, etc., in escambium xij marcarum redditus mihi et heredibus meis per ipsum dominum J. in villa de Alneham assignatarum, etc. In cujus rei testimonium huic scripto sigillum meum apposui. Hiis testibus: Dominis Radulfo filio Rogeri, Waltero de Cambou, Willelmo de Middelton et aliis.' 'Quieta clamacio de molendino de Magna Houton. Omnibus hoc scriptum, etc., Constanca que fuit uxor Willelmi du Boys salutem. Noveritis me in ligia viduitate mea quietum clamasse domino Johanni de Vesci et heredibus suis totum jus, etc., in molendino de Magna Houton, cum soca et multura ejusdem nomine dotis in perpetuum.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

extant list of these tenants is that compiled for the assessment of a subsidy in 1296, which is as follows :

MAGNA HOTTON. Subsidy Roll, 24 Ed. 1. 1296.						£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Willelmi Collan	...	...	...	...	1	7	0	unde reddit	2	5½
"	Walteri filii Radulfi	...	...	...	...	1	3	0	"	2	1
"	Ade filii Walteri	...	...	...	...	0	13	6	"	1	2¾
"	Radulfi filii Gerardi	...	...	...	...	1	8	0	"	2	6½
"	Ade de Denewyck <sup>1</sup>	...	...	...	...	1	18	2	"	3	5½
"	Juliane vidue	...	...	...	...	1	14	8	"	3	1¾
"	Willelmi filii Gerardi	...	...	...	...	1	8	6	"	2	7
"	Jacobi filii Petri	...	...	...	...	1	16	8	"	3	4
"	Ade filii Walteri	...	...	...	...	2	8	2	"	4	4½
"	Thome de Swinhowe	...	...	...	...	1	16	8	"	3	4
"	Hugonis filii Galfridi	...	...	...	...	0	13	6	"	1	2¾
"	Rogeri Colin <sup>1</sup>	...	...	...	...	0	12	0	"	1	1
"	Rogeri de Denewik <sup>1</sup>	...	...	...	...	0	13	6	"	1	2¾
"	Ricardi de Denewick <sup>1</sup>	...	...	...	...	0	16	6	"	1	6
"	Ade Rede	...	...	...	...	2	9	8	"	4	6¼
"	Walteri filii Huelot	...	...	...	...	1	0	9	"	1	10½
"	Willelmi Pakock <sup>1</sup>	...	...	...	...	1	8	0	"	2	6½
"	Thome Huelot	...	...	...	...	1	6	3	"	2	4¾
"	Hugonis filii Walteri	...	...	...	...	1	12	6	"	2	11½
Summa huius ville, £26 7s.						Unde domino regi, £2 7s. 11d.					

This list contains the names of nineteen tenants, whose goods were worth £26 7s., but the property belonging to the lord of the manor at Long Houghton was not included in the assessment. It is probable that at this time the demesne lands, which the lord retained in his own hands, were of great value, as the annual proceeds of the manor amounted to £92 7s. 4½d. shortly before the subsidy was levied.<sup>1</sup>

In 1336, after the Scottish wars, the number of tenants at Long Houghton, who were able to pay a subsidy, had greatly decreased,<sup>2</sup> but in 1352 the condition of the manor had so far improved that it produced £33 16s. 10d. in annual revenue.<sup>3</sup> Again in 1368, when a survey was made of the barony of Alnwick, it is stated that the manor of Long Houghton was ruined and wasted, but 240 acres of demesne land produced ninepence an acre annually. There were also twenty-four acres of meadow, and two water mills, one being in ruins, the other yielding a hundred shillings a year. There were twenty-

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 17 Ed. I. No. 25.

<sup>2</sup> Subsidy Roll, 1336. 'Hoghton magna: Adam Broun, 4s. 8d.; Thomas Gudlad, 3s. 4d.; Robertus filii Willelmi, 2s. 4d.; Walterus Clericus, 2s. 8d.; Willelmus de Houwyk<sup>2</sup>, 2s. 4d.; Johannes Collan, 4s.; Walterus Collan<sup>1</sup>, 9d. Summa, 20s. 1d.'

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 26 Ed. III. quoted in Fonblanque, *Annals of the House of Percy*, i. p. 500.

eight bondage holdings on the manor, of which eighteen yielded each sixteen shillings a year to the lord, whilst ten were desolate and waste; and there were twenty-nine cottar holdings, of which eighteen yielded 1s. 8d. a year each, whilst eleven others, lying waste, yielded only a shilling each.<sup>1</sup>

Various surveys and rentals of Long Houghton show that the bondage and cottar holdings on the manor continued unchanged for a long period. A rental of the year 1497 may be summarised as follows:

Name.	Messu- ages.	Husband- lands.	Cottar Holdings.	Rent. s. d.
John Elder ... ..	1	1	1	31 2
Thomas Grame ... ..	1	1	2	35 10
William Dawson ... ..	1	1	2	33 4
John Clarke ... ..	1	1	1	31 2
John Styuald ... ..	1	1	1	31 2
Richard Grame ... ..	1	1	0	31 6
Robert Elder ... ..	1	1	0	29 0
Henry Hudson ... ..	1	1	0	29 0
William Adam ... ..	1	1	1	31 2
William Clerke ... ..	1	1	0	29 0
William Thomson ... ..	1	1	1	31 2
Robert Thomson ... ..	1	1	0	29 0
Jane Tod ... ..	1	1	0	29 0
William Dawson ... ..	1	1	1	24 2
John Elder ... ..	1	1	1	24 2
William Tynckler ... ..	1	1	1	31 2
John Adam ... ..	1	1	1	31 4
John Elder ... ..	1	1	2	33 4
John Grame ... ..	1	1	2	33 4
John — ... ..	1	1	0	29 0
John Elder ... ..	1	1	1	31 2
John Hudson ... ..	1	1	0	29 0
Richard Elder ... ..	1	1	1	31 2
Robert Hudson ... ..	1	1	0	29 0
Thomas Spurwell ... ..	1	1	1	31 2
William Hudson ... ..	1	1	0	22 0
John Dawson ... ..	1	1	0	...
Richard Adam ... ..	1	1	2	33 4
<hr/>				
28 tenants	28	28	22	

In addition to the tenants mentioned in this schedule, Robert Elder, the blacksmith, held half a husbandland, called Smethyland, attached to his forge; Richard, the miller, held a cottage with a garden and two selions of land, and there were seven other similar small cottar holdings.<sup>2</sup> It will be

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 42 Ed. III. No. 48.

<sup>2</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

seen that the number of husbandlands or customary farms in the township had not varied between the years 1368 and 1497.<sup>1</sup>

About 1567, when a very full survey was made, the number of husbandlands had been reduced from twenty-eight to twenty-seven, in order to rectify some inequalities which had arisen when the township had been divided into two parts shortly before. It is fortunate that the surveyor upon this occasion discharged his duties in a very conscientious manner, by writing a report in which he not only presents a faithful and finished picture of the conditions of life in the village at that time, but also refers to the state of affairs in times anterior to those in which he wrote, and to institutions which were passing away. In this report the surveyor, after briefly describing the nature of the soil, refers to the division of the township into two parts, and recites the reasons which had led to the division.

His remarks upon this subject are best illustrated and explained by reference to the map of Long Houghton made in 1619. This map, when studied in conjunction with the survey, shows that in the early years of the sixteenth century Long Houghton contained three common fields of arable land, namely, the East field, the West field, and the South field. At some time shortly before the year 1567, these three fields were divided into two portions, in such a way that the West field, the northern half of the South field, and the northern part of the East field constituted one half of the township, and the south part of the South field with the south part of the East field constituted the other half. The division was made in order that the tenants might enjoy greater convenience for the cultivation of their lands. Before the partition, in consequence of Long Houghton being 'a very long towne,' the tenants had been obliged to travel long distances to reach their strips, scattered in outlying portions of the township, but, when the partition was made, the land was rendered more accessible to the tenants dwelling in the north and south ends of the village respectively. The effect of the division was generally beneficial to the tenants, by whose wish it was made, but the advantages which resulted were not sufficient to silence the complaints of some who thought that they had sustained injustice. A brief time elapsed

<sup>1</sup> On one of the rolls of the receivers of the earl of Northumberland's estate, dated 1503, there are some entries relating to payments made by the bailiff of Long Houghton. The bailiff paid xiis. to the sacrist of Alnwick abbey, to provide three stone of wax for the candles used at the obsequies of the earls. He also gave 3s. 4d. to Thomas Ryddall, chaplain, for taking care of the earl's clock in Alnwick castle ('pro custodes. orilog' ejusdem domini infra castrum de Alnewyk'). *Ibid.*

before the tenants of the north end discovered that their neighbours of the south end enjoyed the better half in all respects, and the disposition of the meadow and pasture under the new arrangement gave rise to general complaint. The surveyor in 1567 found so much disorder prevailing, that he thought a good double dike, set with quick wood, should be made to separate the villagers of the north and south ends from one another. His advice appears to have been followed, as the map shows a well marked division between the respective portions.

After referring to the division the surveyor proceeds to set out the boundaries of the township, and to give full particulars as to the names of the tenants and the size of their holdings.<sup>1</sup> He then refers to the reduction of the number of husbandlands from twenty-eight to twenty-seven. He recommends that the tenants should be obliged to render assistance to one another whenever it should be necessary to rebuild houses which had fallen into ruin, and that a good blacksmith should be maintained on the land set apart for that purpose. He then describes an institution which was falling into disuse, namely the division of the town into 'ploughdaylles' or groups of four tenements. The possessor of each of these tenements had formerly a cottage appertaining to it, in which a fisherman was maintained. Every 'ploughdaylle' in this way provided a crew of four men for a coble, and the fish procured by the coble were a useful addition to the means of livelihood enjoyed by the tenants. Moreover in harvest time the crews of the cobbles could be utilized as reapers. After briefly touching upon other topics, the surveyor states that persons had been formerly appointed by the lord's court to keep good houses of entertainment for travellers, and no one else had been allowed to make entertainments for profit, but a lax custom had been introduced by which bridal feasts and dinners to celebrate the churching of women were provided by unauthorised persons. The map will be found a great assistance in identifying the place-names referred to in the report which is as follows :

Houghton Magna. This towne of Houghton is a veray great . . . <sup>2</sup> the arable lande thereof lyeth for the moste parte nighe . . . <sup>3</sup> sea syde, and is donged with the sea wracke, to the comodite of the said tennants : it is a very good soylle, they have sufficient of pasture grounde, and it is for the most parte fyne grounde, especially ther pasture for ther oxen, havinge good springs of water in every part thereof : and, because of the greatnes of the said towne, the towne is now dividit in two partes, for

<sup>1</sup> An abstract of this part of the survey will be found at the end of the report which follows.

<sup>2</sup> MS. damaged.                    <sup>3</sup> MS. damaged.





that they were xxvij tenants besyde cotteagers, havynge alwayes and in every place every one tenant one rige by [him] sellfe, and so consequentlye, from ryge to ryge, that every tenant had one rige, then the first did begyn to have his a ryge [*sic*] for his lot agayne, and so by rygge and ryge it was in every place devidit amonge them to the great chardge and laboure of everye one of the said tenants : althoughe the same partition did geve to every tenant like quantite of all sortes of lande, yet it was so paynefoule to them and ther cattell that for the moste parte the said tennants did never manure ther grounde threngly, wherby they did fall in great povertie ; and also ther severall grounde, called their oxen pasture, before the partition was made, was in breaffe tyme over eatyng and maide baire of fedynge, for that the same laye in divers small places, because of the numbre of the cattell that pastured upon the same. And now they have pasture sufficient for the said oxen, yf the same be hayned and fred xx<sup>ti</sup> dayes after Saynt Eleyne Daye, as also they all togyther became more welthey sence the partition than they were before, albeit it is partly to be reformed as heireafter shal be declared.

The service of the tenants of this towne is lick in all respects to the tenants of Lesburye, which shal be at lenth declared in the title of Lesburye : as for any title or right to any common pasture grounde in the somer quarter for ther oxen, they have none as the tenants of Lesburye have, nor yet nether for turves, peit, or yet hather, in any other plaice than within the precynct of ther ownye groundes and feylds, savenge only they have alwayesse had ther oxen goyng within the west and Hulne parkes, agreying with the gresser for the same by the spaice of xx<sup>ti</sup> dayes or ther upon, vidz. from the Feast of the Invention of the Crosse<sup>1</sup> unto senth [*sic*] moneth be called and proclaimed, which thyng they cane not want, for in that tyme ther oxen pasture, beyng fredde and keipied in hayning, will serve ther oxen to the oxen tyme of the yeare, or ells it will not be sufficient pasture for the sayd oxen duringe the said tyme above mentyoned.

The bounder off the towne off Great Houghton. The bounder of Houghton, begynnyng at the borne mowthe of Houyke and from thence southe warde alonge the sea syde by the lowe water marke unto yowe come to M[eer] mowthe . . . , and from thence alonge the sea syde southewarde as the lowe water marke goyethe rounde about Lange Hewghe and Connyngarth to the west end of the same Conyngarth, and then there is one olde dike which lyeth north & south enlonge the west ende of the said parcell of grownde called Counyngarth, and betwyxt that olde mention of dick and the West Seaton dick is one parcell of common which is the common waye that the burgesses of Aynemowthe haith to ther common, which is called Howghton and Aylmowt common ; and then this bounder stretchyth north ward by the said West Seaton dyek to the east noyke of the Merye butts, and then west ward up the said dick to the Breck dick alonge the Breck dick to the north east end of the same ; and ther is lyinge with owte the northe dicke of the said Brekes iiij<sup>th</sup> lee ryges, now over runne and growne with whynes, which is parcell of the grounde of Lesburye, therfor this bounder extendith upe the north syde of the said iiij<sup>th</sup> rygges to yowe come to the Est Noyke, at the sowthe ende of the Brome Parke, then alonge the southe dicke of the said Brome Park to Chitchacker dick, and alonge the same dick to yowe come fornempst the sowth nooke of the west dicke of the cott-yerds, and, as that dick goeth, to the Sikett dicke, and from the northe nooke of the same, then right sowthe west to one march stone which is sett a litle be sowth the sowth east nooke of the sowth flate, a litle with out the dicke : from thence westward to a great stone lying within the dicke at the morye butt, which is duple crossed. The dick ther was laityly maide by the tenants for markyng ther dick streight, and from thence up Bastiford and dicke [*sic*] to the west noyke thereof, and then north west to a great graye stone in Sayning Bank Brege besyde Harker Snypes, and then westward to a grey standing stone be west the Hirds hill, then west warde over the hyll and up the letche to the litle stones lying in the mydle of the letche, which are marche betwyxt Lesburye, Houghton, & Hawkle, and then sowth west to a great graye stone a litle besowth Rimpeth dyke, for the tenants of Howghton have a raik for ther oxen in all places about ther grounds with ther arable lande. From that

<sup>1</sup> May 3rd.

stone south west to another great graye stone, lying at one waye side, then south west downe the letch to the south nooke of Divshey dycke, from thence north west, up the letche called the Meare letche, to a standing stone with one litle crosse, being one th'east syde of the said letche, and then northward to a stone without the dicke of Snapes Leases, from thence to the Marche Hill, wherin standeth one stone; from thence to the Graye-stone Well-heid, which is marche betwixt Houghton, Denwyk, and Hawkle. And then northward alonge the hie streate, alonge Denwyk Est dicke to the Clatterynge forde, and then, alonge the hie waye or streate, to Kyelstone forde; from thens alonge the Kyng's streat to a litle waye that do come from Broxfeld toward Howghton, and west that waye to the Read forde; then north the borne to the noyke of Broxfeld Medowe; then eastward to the fallen crosse, now takyng away, called Lucke's crosse; then south east to a litle hill havynge thre stones lying in it and is march betwixt boith the Howghtons and Renyngton: from thence to the water falles; from thence south east to a litle kerne of stones beneth the farry rodes, then east to another stone, then eastward over the hyle and over the dick, latly byldit by John Roddom, to a graye stone besyd, nowe inclosed to Litle Howghton, and then through the Loughe to the graye stone on the south syde of the water gait, then downe the letche to a mention of an old dicke, downe the dicke to a well called Kerse well, then downe the old mention of Litle Howghton old dicke to the Hye Streat at the head of Grenesyde, which streat is gevyng forth by the Roddoms, and north alonge that streat to the Quarrell hedd; downe the north end of the Quarrells to a graye stone; then north alonge the balke; then downe the dick of the abbey lande to Reverse Knoweyett and . . . then a great comon pasture lying betwixt the arable land . . . Howghton and Howyk and is belonginge to them b . . . mowth . . . dick . . .<sup>1</sup>

\* \* \* \* \*

It is to be noted that before the partition of this towne every tenant had, besyd his husband lande, certayne parte of the demayne lands; every husband lande was at the yearly rent of xxij<sup>s</sup>, the rent that any tenant paid more was for the parcell of demayne lande laid to his tenement, which was vij<sup>s</sup> by yeare, and to one tenement which had but one hallff husband land xvij<sup>s</sup> for demayne; yf it wer of more rent than xxix<sup>s</sup> for husband lande and demayne land, the same was for cottages, at ij<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup> by yeare for every cottaidge, or ells for one parcell of ground, called Tedderyng, ij<sup>d</sup> per annum.

And for so muche as this towne of Houghton is a very long towne, so that therby the tenants had a great waye to the occupation of ther land, by reason every tenant had but one rigge liinge in one plaice for the moste parte, which was much hurtfull to the said tenants, therefore it was thought by his lordship's officers, and also the said tenants thereunto willyngly assented, that the said towne should be devidit and sett in two partes, the south towne to have suche lande as by measure and lott and also by ther own division is appoynted unto them, and likewyse the northe towne to have that which lieth most nigh unto them, as also the medowe and the pasture grounde which was devidit and sett to ether towne, by themselves as well as by his lordship's said officers: in which partition is the xxvij husband lands, the demayne which was occupied by the said xxvij tenants, and also the hallff husband lande with the demayne lande which then was occupied unto it, with the Brome parke and Sikett to the same appertaining, and also xij cottages at ij<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup> wantyng the cottaige houses buildit, with one parcell of grounde called the Tedderyng at xvij<sup>d</sup> by yeare, all which was occupied by the said xxvij<sup>d</sup> tenants and nowe devidit equally amonge them. Furth of the wich was taikyng one tenement; and, wher ther was xxvij<sup>d</sup> tenements with ther appurtenance, ther is nowe maid but xxvij for maikyng the devisiion equall & full by the request and assent of the said tenants; and nowe that tenement, with gardyng belonging and with one acre of arable lande laid unto the saime, is maide one cottaige, and lettyng to one John Slegge as is before mentioned, and therby is improved yearly to my lord iiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> MS. damaged.

And whereas, in every partition of so great a towne as this towne of Howghton,<sup>1</sup> it cane not well be so equally devidit that nether partie have the better of the other, yett wher any great deference fully apperith to be, in this or such licke partitions, althoughe it did not at the first appeire or werre knowne, yett it is much requisite it wer with consideration reformed. Therefore for that the south ende of Howghton, all things considerit. haithe the better hallffe in all respects, as well of the arable lande, medowe grounde, as also of the severall pasture, and that the severall pastures of boith ends of the said towne lyeth not adjoyning to ther corn feildes & medowe ground, but the oxe pasture of the northe ende adjoyning upon the come-feilds and medowe of the sowth ende, and likwysse the sowthe ende pasture adjoyning to the come feilds & medowe of the north ende, to the great disquietness and discomdite of boyth the said parties, it wer much requisit that the tenants of the north ende should have the severall pasture nowe appertenng to the tenants of the sowthe ende, and that pasture pertaining to the tenants of the north ende to be laide to the tenants of the sowthe ende, that done. And that ther wer one dubble dicke, sett with good quickwoode, maide betwyxt ther said feilds and grounds; it should qualify and sett at quietness the great disquietness and disorder that is nowe amonge them, by reason ther grounds lieth open and not inclosed. so that the cattell of ether ende of the said toune doyth daily trespaies in the come, medowe, and pastures of boyth the said parties, and therby they are much indamaged. Also it is to be noted that althoughe the tennants of the northe ende have parte of ther land lying upon the southe syde of the comen lonyng and waye. which is the comen passaidge to the west, as well for that it is the only waye which the inhabitantes ther have, or alwayes have had, with ther cattell, to ther comen pasture ground lying on the west parte of the said towne, as also beyng the comen waye towards Alwyk and other townes, and serveth for one common passaidge as well for strayngers as for the said inhabitants, it is convenient that the said tennants of the said sowthe ende of Howghton should be compelled to make ether the southe dicke of the sayd leynng, or ells the partes of boith the dickes. as before the partition they have been alwayese accustomed to do, for in the said partition ther was no condition maide amonge all the said tenants to the contrarye.

It wer much neadfull that every tenant and cottynger of this towne of Howghton did inclose ther croftes and garthes, adjoyning to ther tenements. with good dicks, sett with quick wood, and, wher the same will not growe, they to be inclosed with one stone walle under one great penaltie; it shal be no less profitable to the tenants then savegarde of ther goods and cattell. It is much neadfoull the said tenants be compelled to repaire and amende ther comen wayes, which in antient tyme was maide ande apoynted for the easement and comoditie of all the inhabiters ther, which be at this present, and especially sence the said partition, in tyme of wynter not passable with no cariadge; which must be repared before that ther croftes be inclosed, as before is mentioned.

It wer convenient and also a great comoditie to the inhabiters of this towne that, when as any tenants or cotteagers have ther tenement cottaidge house or any parte therof ruynowse and to be buyldit, that every tenant and cottynger should helpe the said tenent and cottynger to carye and lead stones and other thyngs necessarye for his buyldyng, as it is at length recited in the title or survey of Lesbury: and also, for that ther be much lyme-stone nighe and in the feilds of the said towne, it wer no lesse neadfull, as one great comoditie to the said tenants, to have ther walls of ther tenements and houses maide with lyme and stone; and, although the same at the first wil be thought to be over chargeable for them, because they be but poore men, yett, all thynges consyderit and that ther wer yearly, or at least as the opportunity should require, one lyme-kylne brout<sup>2</sup> in every end of the said towne; that done, it would be no grett chardge to the said tenants then they are at nowe with buyldyng of the same howses with mortar only.

And wher in antient tyme, as apperith in the olde records, ther was, for the helpe ease and comoditie of the inhabiters ther, one comen forge, with certayne land unto the same appertenng as before is

<sup>1</sup> Similar partitions were frequently made, e.g., at Rock, and South Charlton.

<sup>2</sup> i.e., brought. see Heslop, *Northumberland Words*.

mentioned, of intent that he that had the same shoulde be the comen smyth ther, and serve the inhabiters ther in all thyngs, for ther money, that unto his occupation should apperteyne, and that also none of the said inhabiters should go with ther wourk to any other forren smyth under a great penaltie, but have ther wourk to the said comen forge, and he lickwyse, before the same forge and land was unto him demised, was proved to be a good smyth and able to serve the said tenants, then the said smyth was able to leve and the tenants well served, and now the said forge and land is demised to such as is not able to serve the said tenants, wherfore it wer good he wer compelled ether to fynde one good smyth or another appoynted to the said forge or lande.

In the antient tyme also the said towne was devidit in plowghdaylles, viz. : in every plowghe-daylle iiij<sup>r</sup> tenements, and every tenant had to the same his tenement one cottaidge appertenynge, and in the same ther dwellid one fisher mane, so that every plowghe-daylle had one coble goyng to the sea, and therby the tenant was not only maide welthey and riche and well served with labourers in the hervest tyme, but also it was a marvelouse comoditie to all the contre, for ther was no towne so scituate nighe the sea as this towne is, and have good havynes for landyng of cobles, but they had cobles going to the sea in fisshyng as is above expressed, and nowe, as in this towne ther be none, evynso lickwyse they be much decayed in all other places to the great decaye and impoverishment of the inhabiters of the said towne, as also the comen welthe of the holle cuntre adjoynyng therunto ; and nether officer, nor yett other persone, yett mynded to move the same to be redressed and reformed, the more is pitee.

Ther be severall havens within the precincts of the terytoryes or grounde appertenynge to this towne which be all principall and good havens for cobles to lande in, viz. : the havynge of Meermowthe, Bowmer, and Conyngarth havynge called Gryndlye, wherein, in the antient tyme, the said cobles goyng to the sea landit them, payenge the price fysshe to the lord, which was the greatestt and speciall cause of the decaye of the said cobles, for so often as any of the saide cobles did bring in any fisshe at any of the said havens, the best fisshe that was in the said coble was taikyng for the lord, and, yf there wer but one fishe, it was the price-fishe taikyng from the poore men, and nothyng remained unto them to be towerds ther levynge ; therfor it wer good the lord wer contented with the rent of xij<sup>d</sup> by yeare for the said price-fishe, and the same to be paid equally amongst all the cobles that shall go fourth the said havynge, as it is now paid by the farmer of Bulmer, and the cobles to be discharged of paying any price-fishe ; other wise it is but vayne to travell for the setting fourth of any cobles.

It is to be noted that ther do appertayne to the vicaridge of Houghton the teithe haye, lynte, hempe, and all other petie tythes of Litle Houghton, Great Houghton, and Bowlmer, as the oblation and offeryng of the parishioners ther, and one tenement house and gardyng in Great Houghton, as befor in the title of that towne is mentioned, and also the oblations and offeryngs of the inhabiters of Bowlmer, with the tynde-corne and haye of the same, and all other petye tythes ther, and also the petie teithes and offeryngs of all such as do dwell and remayne in Conyngarth ; but the tenants of Great Houghton haith ther teith haye by antient custome, for certayne money yearly at Easter to be paid to the said vicarre ; but as for the teith haye and other dewties of Litle Houghton is by force and by a laite agreement without ryght with-holdyng from the said vikare, for the which he receaveth a smallle contente of money. The teith fische owght [not] to be paid to the parson, yett it wer good, seying the churche as yet is possessed therof, it should conteneve for the better mayntenance of the said vicaire ; then wer the same one competent levynge for one preast, otherwayse it is to small levynge for any lernid man to keape residence ther ; it is now cessed in the Qweyns Majestic's Records to the yearly valewe of . . .<sup>1</sup>

The chirche and steeple of this towne is the great strenth that the poore tenants have to drawe to in the tyme of warre, wherfor it wer neadfoull the same be, for that and other causes, kepud in good reparations, and thereunto the parisheyners be alwise straitly comandit, and request maide to the Qweyns Majestic's officers for the reparyng of the chansell so often as nead shall require.

<sup>1</sup> Blank in MS.

And wher John Carre, laite of Bowlmer, did inclose one parcell of the comen of Houghton and Aylmowth, nyghe the house of Bowlmer, called Bowlmerlowghe, as appeareth by one mentione of a dicke maide by the said John Carre, nowe in decaye, it is good that comandment be gevyng by his lordship that the same parcell of grounde should be in comen and as parcell of the comen aforesaid, as it haithe been alwise befor the taikyng in of the same, and that the inhabiters of Bowlmer do not hynder such as ought to have pasture in the said comen, to have ther cattell goyng in the said parcell of grounde as alwayes they have been accustomed.

And wher the fermer of Bowlmer haith his medowe grounde. for the most parte, lying amonge the medowe grounde of the tenants of the southe ende of Houghton, throghe the which the said tenants have by antient custome had alwayes sufficient waye leaffe to manurè and occupye ther land liing nighe the same medow, as well sence the said partition of Houghton as before and tyme fourth of memorye, to the great discomodite of the said fermer of Boulmer, it is requisit the said tenants showlde have the said medowe grounde, and by exchange geve as muche and as good of the meadowe grounde, pertaining to them and lying mor nigher Bowlmer than the other ; it shall be no hurt to nether partie and one great quietness to boyth the parties.

In antient tyme, as tyme fourth of memorye, ther haithe bene certayne appoynted by the Lord's courte to keepe good howses, to serve the Qweynes Majestie's people that travellythe, as also the inhabiters as nead required, with lodgyng, meat, and drinke, as well for the persons so travellyng as for ther horses to have good stablyng and horsemēt for ther money payeng ; at which tyme ther was no inhabiter within the said towre that might maike any feast for any cause within his owne house, onles he did maike the same of fre cost and did taikè no money for the same, but, if he did, he was at the Lord's court grevously amerceyd, but nowe the inhabiters do begynne to maikè bridell and church dyners, when ther wyffes be churched, and taikè money for the same so that the said fermers of the . . .<sup>1</sup>

A terrier, containing the names of the tenants, the size of their holdings, and other particulars, follows the perambulation of the boundary of the township in the original survey. The following table shows the names of the tenants of the twenty-seven husbandlands, with the amount of arable, meadow, and pasture of which their holdings were composed :

Name.	Arable.	Meadow.	Pasture.	Name.	Arable.	Meadow.	Pasture.
	A	A.	A.		A.	A.	A.
John Elder ...	27	5	12	Edward Shippert ...	27	5	12
Thomas Grayme... ..	27	5	12	Thomas Shippert ...	27	6	12
Henry Hudson ... ..	27	5	12	Hugh Selbye ... ..	-	-	-
Robert Clerke ... ..	27	5	12	John son of William Elder	27	6	12
Thomas Hudson... ..	27	5	12	John Adthe ... ..	27	6	12
Thomas Weddell ... ..	27	5	12	Thomas Adam, junior ...	27	6	12
Edmund Elder ... ..	27	5	12	Cuthbert Walbey ... ..	27	6	12
Edmund Hudson ... ..	27	5	12	John Tode ... ..	27	6	12
Leonard Harper... ..	21	0	0	Robert Adthe ... ..	27	6	12
Cuthbert Elder ... ..	21	2	0	William Elder ... ..	27	6	12
Tenant (name illegible)...	21	0	0	Robert Shippert ... ..	27	6	12
John Adam (late in the tenure of William Elder his father) ... ..	27	5	12	George Tailzer ... ..	27	5	12
Richard Clerke ... ..	27	5	12	Edward Browne ... ..	27	5	12
				John Adam ... ..	27	5	12

<sup>1</sup> MS. damaged. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

The rental of the township in 1567 may be summarised as follows :

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Demesne land ... ..	9	6	0	A toft in Little Houghton ... ..	0	6	8
27½ husbandlands ... ..	30	5	0				
32 cottar holdings ... ..	3	9	4				
					43	7	0 <sup>1</sup>

The inhabitants of the village suffered severely about the year 1573 from the raids of cattle stealers, which they were unable to repel owing to their lack of weapons and horses.<sup>2</sup> In the opinion of one of the earl of Northumberland's advisers nothing was so necessary, in order to stop the raids, as the appointment of a 'gentleman of worship' to be constable of Alnwick castle;<sup>3</sup> but the earl was singularly unfortunate in his choice, when he selected his kinsman, Thomas Percy, for that office. The complaints against him were numerous. In 1602 Robert Clerke, one of the tenants of Long Houghton, whose name has been already mentioned, was examined before 'John Ogle of Casse parke and Raphe Carre of Howbourne.' Clerke said that he had placed twenty sheep hogs in the charge of a neighbour, who shortly afterwards asked Clerke to send for them, as a disease had broken out among them, and several had died. Clerke asked how many were alive, and was informed that there were eleven left, but when he received them he could not count more than ten :

Whereupon Clerke seemed to be verie angrie that he should lacke one of his nomber in one night, and said he would chardge him for all the whole ; notwithstandinge he receaved these tenne. The next day, they being put fourth to the feild, there comes a hogg to them with the same mark, and came home to his house with the said hogges, which Clerke seeinge thought it had bene his owne hogge that his neighbour had denyed the day before. He tooke it into his own house, and, perceavinge the marke wearinge away, did renewe it againe, and afterwards perceaved that it had not his eare marke ; but the matter rested untill one of his neighbors came and made claime to the said hogge, to whome Clerke answered that, if it were his, he had nothinge to say to it. The other refused it, sayinge he had sett his owne marke on yt. The poore man, for feare of trouble, was content to geve x<sup>s</sup> and his hogge againe, which the other tooke for his full satisfacon. In processe of tyme it was made knowne to M<sup>r</sup> Percy, who sent for the said Clerke and put him in Alnewick castle, who could not be releassed untill he had condiscended to geve M<sup>r</sup> Percy xx<sup>li</sup> for the said fault. And further did geve to one Thomas Adame 40<sup>s</sup> to bringe him to that agreement who was at that instant bailiffe of Longhoughton. We [the judges] asked him what he meant to geve so much money for so small a fault. He aunswered that a neighbor of his, dwellinge in Denneck, for the receipt of a waife shepe, notwithstandinge that he made proclamatioon the markets daies in Alnewick markt, was taken and put in Alnewick castle and paid x<sup>li</sup> for the said fault and therefore made me compound. Furthe the said Robert Clerk did much complaine of the carriage of woode and corne to Alnewick castle that they were utterlic undone by it.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup>In 1580 Long Houghton produced a rental of £54 17s. 2d. Fonblanque, *Annals of the House of Percy*, vol. ii. p. 582. In addition to this customary rental occasional fines, levied on the admission of tenants, produced large sums, e.g., 'sum of all the money which was exacted by the last admissions' upon the tenants of the towne of Houghton, cxliiii<sup>li</sup> xvj<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup>.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> See pp. 249, 254.

<sup>3</sup> See p. 250.

<sup>4</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

Another complaint was made against Thomas Percy by James Dunne, who had been led to expect the wardship of a boy named John Elder, a son of one of the tenants of Long Houghton. The boy was, however, placed in the hands of Robert Mellet, Thomas Percy's servant, with his 'portion' of £15. Mellet shortly afterwards dying, Thomas Carr of Boulmer and Mellet's father asked Percy to allow Dunne to have the tuition of the child, and Dunne gave Percy 20s. for his 'goodwill.' Dunne had the wardship for three years, but Percy then deprived him of it, and would not suffer Dunne to 'mowe his meadow nor shear his corne, until he was enforced by the order of two spiritual men to pay Mr. Percy £4.' Moreover, when he was summoned to Alnwick on the day of 'trewe,' Percy sent messengers ordering Dunne to send him his nag. Dunne replied that he himself 'was as sufficient to serve his lordship as any that he would set upon him, and going with his neighbours to meet Mr. Percy, he [Percy] took the said Dunne by the collar and pulled him off his horse, bidding him walk like a knave.'<sup>1</sup>

Several letters of this period, preserved among the duke of Northumberland's muniments, refer to Long Houghton mill. It will be remembered that, when the manor was surveyed in 1368, there were two water mills, only one of which was in working order. The manorial mill appears to have been afterwards transferred to the banks of the Aln in the township of Lesbury, where a mill was until recent times known as Long Houghton mill. It stood on the Aln between Lesbury mill and Bilton mill, in the hollow of the road near the railway viaduct. The mill, which was at all times an important part of the manorial economy, is specially referred to in the survey of Long Houghton made in 1567, as follows:

The tenants of this towne of Great Howghton are bounde to grynde ther corne at Howghton mylne, and to be ther multerid at the xiiij<sup>th</sup> corne; they are greuously mercyed if they or any of them be convicted in the courte of Howghton for goyng awaye with anye corne to be gronde at any other mylne. They do also leaid the mylne stones great tymbre to the said mylne, and maynteneth the mylne house in reperations from the east ende of the said mylne to the mylne hirst and hopper, which is the chardge of the fermor to bylde and maynteyne; the said tenants do lyckwyse repare the mylne dame so often as neade do require. The said tenants geve yearly to the said fermor certayne moultre malte, called drye malte, viz., everye tenant one boulle beire malte, to be paid unto the said fermor of the said mylne at or before Sainct Peter daye in June, amountyng to in all xxvij booles. It is to be noted that the mylne of Houghton standeth and is sett within the lordshippe of Lesburye, and was somtyme Lesburye mylne, but for that the same was by my lord's antecessors considered, that one mylne was sufficient to serve the inhabiters of the lordship of Lesburye, they having two mylnes, the one of them was taikyng by them

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

from Lesburye and maide parcell of Houghton, gevyng and grantyng unto the tenants of Houghton sufficient waye unto the same mylne, and chardgyng them with the lick services as the inhabitors of the said lordship of Lesburye was bounde to do or maike to the said mylne.<sup>1</sup>

At the end of the sixteenth century Long Houghton mill was in the tenure of Thomas Dackam, an old servant of the earl of Northumberland, as lessee. Writing to the earl on 18th April, 1605, Dackam asks for a renewal of the lease, and states that he was unable to appear before the earl's commissioners because he 'was commaunded in the king's majestie's service att Durhame aboute recusants' lands and goods, and made receyvor thereof.' In his absence grave accusations had been made against him, but he comforts himself with the reflection that 'your lordship did never charge me with one groate wrongfullie gotten, I thanke God for yt.'<sup>2</sup> On 6th Sept., in the following year, the earl wrote to Robert Delaval, his officer, requesting him to ascertain what Houghton mill was worth 'at the rack,' and 'what the moultier maulte wil be worth at the uttermost valewe of Lesbury millnes.'<sup>3</sup> Shortly afterwards some confusion arose with regard to the lease. The earl, who was then confined in the Tower, appears to have granted the mill to William Wycliffe, without informing his agents, who in the meantime had renewed Dackam's lease. Dackam, writing to the earl on the 20th Nov., 1607, says:

M<sup>r</sup> William Wycliffe by some graunte, as he pretended, from your honour, hath latelie forcible putt me oute of the possession of the saide mylne, and . . . doth still detaine the same from me, contrarie to lawe, and receyved my rent due to me, ever synce Lammas last, was twelve monthes, which is extreame deallinge in hym, whom I did accompte of as my verie deare frende. And in regard it is, sithence I came to my noble lord your father to serve, fortie seven yeares, havinge in all that tyme both to him and your honor duely accompted and cleared all my receyvings and accompts from tyme to tyme, I never having penny fee for my office but the bare wage of foure marks yearelic.<sup>4</sup>

In the meantime Wycliffe, finding that he could not obtain possession of the mill, was contemplating an action at law. Stockdale, another of the earl's agents, writing on the 13th Dec. in the same year, attempts to dissuade him from this course. He writes to Wycliffe:

S<sup>r</sup>, I received your letter the laste weeke, at x of the clock at night, and am sorry to heare their should be any suite betweene you and Thomas Dackham. His lease of Houghton millne was graunted to him in the yeare 1585 by his lordship himself, and the enrollment thereof I tooke, and finding the rente reserved upon the same to be litle or lesse then the ould auncient rente, he was advised to renewe the same, and to my remembrance obtayned a warrant or letter to his lordship's commissioner, who demised the same to him accordingly with the moultier mault, to which demise Sir William Fenwick,

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

Thomas Stanley and myself and others as I remember have sette our hands. And I would desier you not to bringe my Lord and us in question before the authority for that thinge which wee did (as wee take it) by good warrant. And Thomas Dackham also, being an ould servitor to his lordship, and to his father as you knowe, I would pray you to suffer him, according to the meaning of his graunte, to have and enjoy his terme, which is not longe, for the courte at Yorke will construe the wooste of our behavior in his case.<sup>1</sup>

Soon afterwards Wycliffe was in possession of the mill, which did not, however, realise his expectations. Writing on the 31st Oct., 1610, he reminds the earl that he had received a lease of the mill 'towards the reparring of my losse and payments in Scotland.' The lease had formerly yielded him £30 a year, but this sum, 'sence I have been estranged from that countrie, ys both slowly and unthankfullie paid, to my trowble and sore charges,' he therefore asks the earl to cancel his lease.<sup>2</sup> The mill was accordingly transferred to other lessees.<sup>3</sup> The customary services due to Long Houghton mill were a frequent source of friction between the miller and the tenants.<sup>4</sup> In addition to this the miller of Long Houghton was exposed to the rivalry of his neighbour, the lessee of the adjoining mill which served the tenants of Lesbury.

In 1658 Mrs. Lewen was the tenant of Long Houghton mill. Her son-in-law, Nicholas Whitehead, writes to one of the earl's officers, on the 21st July, 1658, as follows :

Sir, I must not only become your humble sewter myselfe, but also presentt you with my mother's, who earnestly desires you will be pleasd not to further M<sup>r</sup> Carr to have any hand [or] interest in Lesbury millne, for, if you should, he will make Longhoughton millne worth nothing to my lord nor to hir; now she, having bestowed great charges in makeing the said millne anew & building hir with stone and lyme, which will save wood hereafter; for he hath always bene a very bad troublesome nighbor to hir, and has indeavored to putt both strangers & others from my lord's millne of Houghton, by his threatninges to impound their horses if they come out of the millne dore upon his ground, and its lykly he will now be much wors & threaten common peoplle, when it may bring benefitt to himselfe in constrayning peoplle if possable from Houghton millne to Lesbury millne. And allredy, as few days as he has injoyed the millne, he has threatened the millnar of Houghton millne and others of Houghton for coming through his ground, althoe it be the ordinarye & accustomed way to Houghton millne, etc. She [M<sup>rs</sup> Lewan] will be content with any partner you shall apoynt except M<sup>r</sup> Carr, for his caridg is so hye and boysterous that he is thought nether fitt partnor nor tennant.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> George Whitehead writes to the earl, 6th Feb., 1612: 'I have made stay in Robert Clarkes handes and Raphe Frissell's, the tennants of the moulter maulte and Houghton Milne, soome twenty ode pounde. . . . My servantes ar much troobled by a busye fellowe, one Nathaniell Orde, deputy to Sir William Selby, but I cannot say that it is Sir William Selbye's faulte, but rather excuse him bycause of late I have ever found him very observing of your lordship. His actiones ar very absurde, he dothe imprison my men, bycause they will not stand barehead befor him, and offers to beat him that is baliffe of Sheels under your lordship.' *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> In 1632 Edward Adams was fined 1s. for refusing to lead mill stones to the mill. Other tenants were fined for refusing to 'cast flaggs' for the mill. <sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*



	A.	R.	P.
Matthew Nicholson one land ... ..	0	2	$5\frac{1}{2}$
William Hunter one land ... ..	0	2	$5\frac{1}{2}$
Henrie Reade one land... ..	0	2	$4\frac{6}{8}$
George Scot two lands ... ..	1	0	$4\frac{1}{4}$
George Garrot one land ... ..	0	2	$2\frac{2}{8}$
Martine Tuggell one land ... ..	0	1	$39\frac{1}{8}$
John Shepherd one land ... ..	0	1	$38\frac{3}{4}$
Thomas Egger one land ... ..	0	1	$36\frac{1}{2}$
George Bowdon 3 lands & dike ... ..	1	0	26
Some of the Bastie lands ... ..	18	0	$36\frac{1}{2}$
Lawe sydes beginning att the south side :			
Some of acres of the Law sides ... ..	14	3	$16\frac{7}{8}$
Law Heildes beginning att the south side :			
Some of acres of the Law Heilds ... ..	5	1	$7\frac{5}{8}$
George Garrott 12 croft lands at the east end of the Flatt meadow ... ..	1	2	35
South Flase meadow beginning at the east end :			
Some of acres of the South Flase meadow ... ..	2	1	$11\frac{3}{4}$
South Flase lands beginning att the south side :			
Some of acres of Flase lands ... ..	2	3	$32\frac{1}{2}$
North Flase flatt beginning at the south side :			
Thomas Carre one land and one yard belonging to his cottages, o a. 2 r. 2 p.			
Some of acres of the North Flase flatt ... ..	6	0	$16\frac{1}{4}$
North Flase meadowe beginning at the north end :			
Some of acres of the North Flase meadow ... ..	7	0	$6\frac{3}{4}$
Middle Flase meadowe betwixt the Flases flatts beginning at the west end: [divided into deales.]			
Some of acres of the Middle Flasse meadow ... ..	2	2	$21\frac{3}{4}$
North-east Flase meadow beginning at the south side: [divided into deals and lands.]			
Some of acres of the North-east Flasse meadow ... ..	1	2	$14\frac{2}{8}$
South Flatt meadowe beginning at the north end: [divided into deals.]			
Some of acres of the South Flatt meadow aforesaid ... ..	10	0	$7\frac{10}{8}$
Short Aller tofts beginning at the south side :			
Some of acres of the Short Aller tofts ... ..	9	3	$20\frac{1}{8}$
Plondon parke begining at the south side :			
[Mr. Edw. Rodham 8 landes 2 a. 2 r. $32\frac{2}{8}$ p.]			
Some of acres of the Plondon parke ... ..	9	3	$16\frac{1}{8}$
Long Aller tofts begining at the south side :			
Some of acres of Long Aller tofts ... ..	8	3	5
Cleugh meadow beginning at the west side: [divided into deals.]			
Some of the Cleugh meadow ... ..	1	1	$25\frac{1}{2}$
Banke meadow begining at the south side :			
Some of acres of the Bancke meadow ... ..	3	2	$25\frac{2}{8}$
Wander knowles begining at the north side :			
Some of acres of Wander knowles aforesaid ... ..	5	2	$39\frac{3}{4}$
Cleugh hawuers beginning att the south side :			
Some of acres of the Cleugh hawuers is ... ..	4	3	20
Hungery butts begining at the south side :			
Some of acres of the Hungery butts... ..	2	2	$36\frac{1}{2}$
Smoeth meadowe begining at the north side :			
Some of the Smooth meadow ... ..	3	1	$14\frac{2}{8}$

	A.	R.	P.
Weatiffurreans beginning at the north side:			
Some of acres of the weatiffurreans ... ..	6	2	16 $\frac{3}{4}$
Kaile yard hawuers beginning at the north side:			
Some of acres of the Kaile yard hawuers ... ..	21	0	32 $\frac{7}{8}$
Kaile yard butts beginning at the south side:			
Some of Kaile yard butts ... ..	1	1	28
Clubshaw flatt begining at the south side:			
Some of acres of Clubshaw flatt ... ..	8	0	0 $\frac{2}{8}$
Kayle yard meadowe begining at the east side:			
Some of acres of Kayle yard meadowe is ... ..	1	1	12 $\frac{1}{4}$
Laffer lands begining at the south side:			
Some of acres of the Laffer lands ... ..	10	2	18 $\frac{2}{8}$
Short Hawthornes begining at the south side:			
Some of Short Hawthornes ... ..	2	1	12
Long Hawthornes begining at the south side:			
Some of acres of the Long Hawthornes aforesaid ... ..	4	1	8 $\frac{11}{8}$
South Crums steeles begining at the south side:			
Some of acres of the South Crume steeles ... ..	9	1	22 $\frac{9}{8}$
South Perie acres begining at the north side:			
Some of the South Perie acres is ... ..	2	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
Slatt Pitt meadowe beginning att the east side:			
Some of acres of the Slatt Pitt meadowe is ... ..	0	3	37 $\frac{1}{4}$
Slatt Pitt lands begining at the south side:			
Some of acres of the Slatt Pitt landes ... ..	3	0	36 $\frac{1}{2}$

## Collection of the South feild.

A collection of everie man's ground what acres he hath in arrable lying within the South feild of the South end of Longhoughton towne as followeth, that is to say :

George Scott, arrable ... ..	32	2	26 $\frac{1}{8}$
George Garrott, arrable ... ..	17	1	8 $\frac{3}{8}$
Henrie Reade, arrable ... ..	15	1	9 $\frac{3}{4}$
William Hunter, arrable ... ..	16	1	33 $\frac{2}{8}$
Matthew Nicholson, arrable ... ..	14	3	36 $\frac{1}{8}$
Lionell Tate, arrable ... ..	15	1	28 $\frac{1}{8}$
John Butler, arrable ... ..	15	0	0 $\frac{6}{8}$
Thomas Adam, junior, arrable ... ..	15	2	8 $\frac{3}{8}$
Widowe Strother, arrable ... ..	15	1	30 $\frac{1}{2}$
George Bowdon, arrable ... ..	16	0	21 $\frac{5}{8}$
Thomas Egger, arrable... ..	15	0	2 $\frac{2}{8}$
John Shipherd, arrable ... ..	14	3	24 $\frac{1}{8}$
Martine Tuggell, arrable ... ..	15	2	23 $\frac{1}{2}$
Thomas Carr, arrable to a cottage ... ..	2	3	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
Robert Clarke, arrable to a cottage ... ..	0	2	5
John Fenckle, arrable to a cottage ... ..	1	0	38
Thomas Elder, arrable to a cottage ... ..	1	0	4 $\frac{2}{8}$
William Cuthbert, arrable ... ..	1	1	35 $\frac{1}{2}$
Robert Cleugh, arrable to a cottage ... ..	0	2	0
George Todde, arrable to a cottage ... ..	0	3	20
Mr. Edward Rodham, arrable... ..	2	2	32
Comon or wast grounde with the hedges and dikes conteyning ... ..	4	0	24 $\frac{1}{8}$
Some of acres of the tenement land in arable aforesaid ... ..	235	0	21 $\frac{6}{8}$

Southside.

A collection of every man's ground, what acres he hath in meadow lying within the Southfeild of the South end of Longhoughton towne as followeth, viz.:

	A.	R.	P.
George Scott, in meadow ... ..	5	0	15 $\frac{3}{8}$
George Garrott, in meadow ... ..	2	0	12 $\frac{3}{8}$
Henry Reade, in meadow ... ..	2	0	21 $\frac{1}{8}$
William Hunter, in meadow ... ..	2	0	31 $\frac{5}{8}$
Matthew Nicholson, in meadow ... ..	2	1	0 $\frac{5}{8}$
Lionell Tate, in meadow ... ..	2	3	19 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Butler, in meadow ... ..	2	0	37 $\frac{1}{2}$
Thomas Adam, junior, in meadow ... ..	2	1	131 $\frac{7}{8}$
Widow Strother, in meadow ... ..	2	0	151 $\frac{1}{8}$
George Bowdon, in meadow ... ..	2	2	13 $\frac{1}{2}$
Thomas Egger, in meadow ... ..	2	1	22 $\frac{5}{8}$
John Shipherd, in meadow ... ..	2	0	29 $\frac{3}{8}$
Martin Tuggell, in meadow ... ..	2	2	7 $\frac{3}{8}$
Some of acres of the tenement meadow aforesaid ... ..	32	3	101 $\frac{3}{8}$
Freehold arable and meadowe in the south feild aforesaid ... ..	8	1	31 $\frac{5}{8}$
Some total of the number of acres of arable lands, meadowes, balkes, and wast groundes, belonging to the tenants and freeholders within the South feild aforesaide is ... ..	276	1	231 $\frac{3}{8}$
Similar specifications follow for the north end of the south field:			
Some total of the number of acres of arable lands, meadowes, balkes, & wast grounds belonging to the tenants and freeholders within the [north end of the] South feild ... ..	99	1	131 $\frac{3}{8}$
Pastures belonging to the north end of Longhoughton:			
Dunshawe pasture ... ..	104	3	31
Sea Hewgh pasture ... ..	38	2	2
Crawlaw pasture, with layne that goeth from the towne to it, is ... ..	21	3	20
Some total of the number of these said pastures belonging to the north end of Longhoughton towne is ... ..	165	1	13
The Ox pasture.			
There are belonging to the tenants and freeholders of the north end of Longhoughton towne, in the aforesaid Ox pasture, one hundred and twelve gaites:			
Euerie gait of the aforesaid one hundred and twelve gaites in the said Ox pasture conteyneth ... ..	1	1	9
The aforesaid hundred and twelve gaites are in the tenure of these persons whose names are hereunder written:			
Some of acres of the tenants gaites aforesaid ... ..	156	1	351 $\frac{1}{8}$
6 gaites freehold ... ..	8	3	171 $\frac{3}{8}$
Some total of the number of acres of all the gaites in the said Ox pasture is ... ..	165	1	13
Longhoughton East Moore, which Alnemouth claymeth to have pasture in, cont' ... ..	552	1	91 $\frac{1}{8}$
Longhoughton North More, which lyeth all along by their feild side ... ..	75	1	261 $\frac{1}{8}$
Longhoughton West More conteyneth ... ..	499	0	22 $\frac{3}{4}$
Comon in question between Longhoughton and Rennington conteyning ... ..	58	3	17 $\frac{3}{4}$
Comon in question between Longhoton and S <sup>r</sup> Raph Gray for Howick cont' ... ..	115	2	30 $\frac{1}{4}$
A parcell of comon to be improved, lying on the south side of Bulmer demeane, and a parcell of Longhoughton East feild, and is meered and sett forth ... ..	80	0	11 $\frac{3}{8}$

Longhoughton towne gaites with the wast grounds, the layne that leadeth to the South feild, the layne that leadeth to the West More, and the layne that leadeth into the East feilds conteyne ... ..	A.	R.	P.
	24	1	24 $\frac{1}{2}$
Similar specifications of the parcels of land in the other fields are given in the terrier. There follows a collection of the demeanes.			
A compendious collection of all the acres belonging to the demeanes, tenements, and freeholders in Longhoughton aforesaid, what acres euerie man hath and holdeth in arable meadowe and pasture as followeth :			
Mr. George Whitehed the demeanes following :			
Bulmer houses and Salter Close demeane arrable ... ..	12	0	19 $\frac{2}{8}$
Bulmer Greenes demeane ... ..	2	0	10
Bulmer Blacke garth demeane ... ..	0	2	4
Calfe Close demeane pastures... ..	5	0	21 $\frac{2}{8}$
Meere Mouth Greene demeane pasture ... ..	14	1	15 $\frac{1}{2}$
Becke Close and the Sea Banke demeane pasture... ..	45	2	15 $\frac{3}{4}$
Narrowe Becke demeane pasture ... ..	5	1	39 $\frac{1}{2}$
Toft Close demeane arable ... ..	62	1	22 $\frac{3}{4}$
Toft Mere Close demeane meadow ... ..	51	0	31 $\frac{1}{2}$
Ouen Hill late inclosed arable ... ..	4	3	20 $\frac{1}{2}$
			<hr/>
Some of acres of the demeanes aforesaid ... ..	203	2	10 $\frac{3}{4}$
Mr. Geo. Whitehed the demenes lying within Longhoughton towne feilds :			
Sauer meadowe in the East feilde ... ..	3	2	16 $\frac{1}{8}$
Steele meadowe in the East feilde ... ..	3	0	24
Howle meadowe in the East feilde ... ..	3	3	0 $\frac{6}{8}$
Lyllie butts in the Westfeild ar : demeane ... ..	2	3	41 $\frac{0}{8}$
			<hr/>
Some of the said demeanes within Longhoughton aforesaid ... ..	13	1	51 $\frac{0}{8}$
Mr. George Whitehed, the demeanes, called Easter Seaton and Wester Seaton :			
Easter Seaton Close ar: demeane ... ..	50	0	22
Wester Seaton Close pasture demeane ... ..	41	0	13 $\frac{1}{2}$
Coney Garth and the Longheugh pasture ... ..	23	2	20 $\frac{3}{4}$
A parcell of ground lying betwene the sea sand and Wester Seaton ... ..	7	3	20 $\frac{2}{8}$
			<hr/>
Some of the said demeanes in Easter Seaton & Wester Seaton ... ..	122	2	36 $\frac{0}{8}$
Demeanes in Longhoughton :			
Broom parke arrable demeane ... ..	23	2	29 $\frac{1}{8}$
Sicketts meadowe demeane ... ..	4	0	11 $\frac{1}{4}$
Cotyards demeane ... ..	3	3	1 $\frac{1}{4}$
			<hr/>
Some of acres of these said three parcells of demeane ... ..	31	2	21 $\frac{0}{8}$
There follows a specification of the tenement farms, <i>e.g.</i> :—			
Thomas Adam senior ferme as followeth :			
One house, garth, and crofts ... ..	1	3	24
One other house, garth, and crofts ... ..	2	0	31 $\frac{1}{2}$
One croft conteyning ... ..	0	0	32 $\frac{1}{2}$
Arable in the East feild, West feild and South feild conteyning ... ..	63	0	71 $\frac{3}{8}$
Meadow in the East feild, West feild. and South feild ... ..	9	1	20 $\frac{0}{8}$
In pasture groundes ... ..	23	2	19
			<hr/>
Some of acres of the ferme aforesaid ... ..	100	1	15 $\frac{3}{8}$

Thomas Adam senior ferme, late Clarkes :	A.	R.	P.
One house, garth, and croft ... ..	1	2	2 $\frac{1}{4}$
Arable in East feild, West feild, and South feild ... ..	30	1	14 $\frac{2}{16}$
Meadow in the East feild, West feild, and South feild ... ..	3	3	17 $\frac{1}{4}$
In the Oxe pastures ... ..	11	3	9 $\frac{1}{2}$
Some of acres of the ferme of the said Thos. Adam senior, late Clarkes	47	2	3 $\frac{2}{16}$

The names of the farmers and the size of their holdings are shown in the following list. Those in the first group were tenants in the northern division of the township, and those in the second group were tenants in the southern division :

	A.	R.	P.		A.	R.	P.
Thomas Adam, senior ... ..	100	1	15 $\frac{3}{16}$	William Cuthbert ... ..	19	3	35 $\frac{1}{8}$
Thomas Adam, senior ... ..	47	2	3 $\frac{2}{16}$	George Scott ... ..	102	3	12 $\frac{3}{16}$
Robert Shepperd ... ..	50	3	3 $\frac{9}{16}$	George Garett ... ..	51	0	15 $\frac{1}{8}$
Edmond Hudson ... ..	48	0	23 $\frac{9}{16}$	Henrie Read ... ..	50	3	33 $\frac{1}{8}$
Edward Fawcus ... ..	50	2	20 $\frac{3}{16}$	William Hunter ... ..	51	2	7 $\frac{1}{8}$
John Grayme ... ..	52	0	11	Matthew Nicholson ... ..	51	1	37 $\frac{3}{4}$
John Elder, junior ... ..	50	3	38	Lionell Tate ... ..	52	0	26 $\frac{1}{4}$
John Adam ... ..	51	2	10 $\frac{9}{16}$	John Butler ... ..	49	2	32 $\frac{1}{16}$
Thomas Thompson ... ..	48	1	12 $\frac{1}{16}$	Thomas Adam, junior ... ..	52	1	28
John Elder, senior ... ..	48	3	24 $\frac{5}{16}$	Widow Strother ... ..	51	0	34 $\frac{5}{16}$
John Branckston ... ..	49	1	13 $\frac{7}{16}$	George Bowdon ... ..	51	2	24 $\frac{1}{2}$
Thomas Taylor ... ..	49	3	11 $\frac{7}{16}$	Thomas Egge ... ..	52	1	35 $\frac{1}{4}$
				John Shipherd ... ..	51	2	20 $\frac{9}{16}$
				Martine Tuggall... ..	52	0	25 $\frac{7}{16}$

There appear to have been thirteen farms or husbandlands in the northern half, and fourteen and a half farms in the southern half of the township. In addition to the farms there were several small cottar holdings.

Looking at this terrier as a whole it will be observed that the primitive system of land tenure had survived the division of the township into two parts. The effect of the change which took place in the sixteenth century was to confine the land of each tenant, which had previously been scattered throughout the whole township, to a more limited area, but within the new limits the size of each tenant's holding was unchanged, and the land continued subdivided in innumerable strips, as it had been from time immemorial. The inconvenience of this system of agriculture became evident to the tenants by the experience of daily life, but it was only partially removed by the partition. The difficulties attending the partition were great, as it was necessary to calculate the exact size of a large number of strips, and to allot to each tenant strips of corresponding size and quality in other parts of the township. It is therefore surprising that the tenants did not make a more radical change, and, after calculating the total area of every man's strips,

assign to each his land in severalty. The only obstacle to such a change appears to have been the difficulty of making the necessary calculations, but this difficulty had been removed, to some extent at least, by the compilation of a highly complex and elaborate terrier. The causes, which prevented this change from taking place immediately, are scarcely intelligible to us, but the fact that it did not take place remains as a remarkable testimony to the effect of custom upon human action.<sup>1</sup>

The terrier illustrates the system of land tenure prevailing at Long Houghton in 1614, but it does not give any information as to the conditions upon which the tenants held their lands. In 1567 it appears, from the survey previously cited, that the tenants held their lands by the payment of small customary rents and fines. This system had continued almost unaltered until a few years before the terrier of 1614 was compiled. A gradual change was then in progress, but the tenants still enjoyed great latitude in buying or selling or sub-letting their farms amongst one another. A curious instance of this is furnished by an undated petition of William Taylor of Long Houghton to Hugh Potter, the earl's commissioner, which describes with much obscurity the purchase of half a farm by Henry Reade from Robert Clerke.<sup>2</sup>

It appears from a letter, written by Robert Delaval to the earl of Northumberland, 8th June, 1610, that the old customary rents were at this time undergoing a great change. The concluding part of Delaval's letter throws an interesting light on Northumbrian horse breeding in the seventeenth century. Delaval writes :

William Bowden of Longhoughton, I advartyed your honour by my last letter but one (for whom I writ to your lordship for a lease), that he had a sonn, but I was mystaken. There is too youthes about his house, and hath bene ever since there invancye brought upp by him, and they are both his brother's sonns. The man is some 50 yeares old and verye healthfull and as lykely as other wyse to wearr out a good many of the yeares of a lease of his tenement. I formerly acquainted your lordship that he desired a lease for xxii<sup>te</sup> yeares at duble his ould rent, it is xxx<sup>s</sup> per annum, the [rent] he paid your honour afour but eight yeare agoe for his coppye hould estate ; if [it] please your honour to send him, with the old tennent of Rennington, a lease at duble his rent, the poore man wilbe verye glade thereof, and, if it maye please your honour, I would not have anye denyed a lease uppou the like condyssyons that be coppye houlders, that arr so lykelye to leve as he is, and hath paid a fyne so latelye. I have seane a very fyne paseinge maire thats blacke and of a myddle syse, which I can buy for your lordship, and hath so good a forhand and heed, as I knowe not where the like is to be had in these parts. The puppe that Sir John Fenwicke

<sup>1</sup>A number of other questions are suggested by this and similar surveys, which must be reserved for discussion in another part of the work. One point which requires explanation will be noticed in the schedules of strips. For instance, in Bastie lands, George Bowdon holds 3 'lands.' Why is the numeral 3 retained? <sup>2</sup>*Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

gave the kinge, that was the swetest horse held to be [in] England, which was geven to the duck of Hulster, is full brother by the horse to this maire.<sup>1</sup> She hath this year, thats some five weakes ould, a verye fayre horse coult, thats gotten with a horse that paseth of Sir Raiphe Graye's, that wyll not be sould for a hundreth pound, and the gent that owes her wyll not sell his mayre and coult under xx<sup>li</sup>, and, if I dislike the coult, he wyll abait me xx<sup>li</sup> nobles of the xx<sup>li</sup>. The maire is this yeare covered againe with a marvellus fayre graye Turke that paseth a lytle, but verye excellent good shapp. The onely falt that I fynd in the maire is her adge, for she is this yeare eather a xj or xij yeares ould, which makes me onely forbear to buy her tyll I heare from your lordship. If your lordship wyll have me buy her, I shall have both maire and foole well kept heare tyll the next springe, and then the maire maye be sent upp, and the foole left heare, where, if it maye please your lordship, I desire verye much to breed him a horse for your lordship tyll he be thre yeare ould, befor he be sent upp.<sup>2</sup>

Another letter written by Robert Delaval to the earl, 17th April, 1611, also illustrates the increase of the old customary rents. He writes :

I have delyvered, to be geven your honour by M<sup>r</sup> Fotherley, the retorne of the last warrants touchinge the compoundinge with your tenents that oweth fynes for takeinge leases at treble the old rent, which was executed together with the warrant for compoundinge with George Salkeyld for his tenement in Hull parke. . . . The hopes the tennents hath nowe geven them in that your honour wyll raett [*sic*] there fynes, makes most of them all unwyllinge to take leases, so as I feare they will rather wyllinglye paye a fynce that maye happalye make them beggers all ther lifes, then geve treble rent for a lease. I received from your honour a warrant of laett to seese a tenement in Longhoughton late Ephraim Forster, and nowe in one William Hearon occupatyon, which Hearon oweth his fyne. I desire your honour wyl be pleased to send me a lease for Hearon, who humbly intreats it may be mayd in Thomas Tomson's name,<sup>3</sup> a freind of his, under the rent of iij<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup> per annum. And the old rent of it was 30<sup>s</sup> per annum. All the tenement is in utter rewing, not haveinge any house belonginge the same for one to dwell in, which mayd me compound with him under iij<sup>li</sup>, which in extreemytye may be the utmost raett and vallew of it, haveinge also lese errable land belonginge it then other tenements of the like rent hath.<sup>4</sup>

The whole course of events during this period evidently tended gradually to the consolidation of the small farms in the hands of a few large holders. Edward Adams mentioned by William Locke, one of the earl's agents, in a letter written in 1696, was a farmer of this class. William Locke's letter is as follows :

Alnwicke castle, June the 5<sup>th</sup>, 1696.

M<sup>r</sup> Thornton, I received yours of the 28<sup>th</sup> May from York, and inclosed you will receive an account of the mulcture corne & miln rent for the yeare (95), I know not how we came to omitt it. I have not as yeat received the money for 20 Wooller bowles of it, which I sold to a carryer for 10<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> per bowle. But indeed he would have paid me, but I refused his money. There is some small arrears besides which I must answer. I could not at first rightly understand how much every one paid, but now I am perfect in the account. I perceive that Lady day rent (95) for Longhoughton milne must be answered in with the mulcture corne, due for that yeare, being at St. Peter day following, which should have been accounted

<sup>1</sup> The word 'maire' is written over the word 'puppe,' which is struck through.

<sup>2</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* Attached to the letter is Delaval's seal. For the breed of horses maintained at Alnwick castle and destroyed in Cromwell's time, see pp. 134, 135.

<sup>3</sup> Thomas Thompson was a tenant in Long Houghton in 1614. See p. 383.

<sup>4</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

for at Michaelmas last. . . . I finde there is a great deale of trouble in collecting the mulcture corne and the price uncertain, and I'll assure you I have found some losse in the measuring it out againe. I know not what George C. allways answered for it, but he swears to me that he lost considerably by it : 10<sup>s</sup> and 6<sup>d</sup> per bowle is a great price of what it used to be, and 9<sup>s</sup> per bowle for oates is a third parte more then the usuall price. There is not halfe the sucken to the milne that was formerly when the rent was but £5 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>, the towne being soe much depopulated. Edward Adames hath 12 farmes & severall cottages in his hand, in which farmes were formerly 12 severall families, and there is but 27 farmes in the towne. If you looke upon the account you'll give a guess who alsoe lives not upon their farmes, soe consequently the mulcture to the milne must abate, and when the present millers turne is out of Lesbury milne, who has now both the mills, if they are not letten againe bothe together the rent must of necessity abate. If his grace would be pleased to bestowe this lease on me it would be a great helpe to me. I finde M<sup>r</sup> Clarke tooke it away from my father Whitehead, however I cannot claime a right to it. I can only say it would ease me of a great deale of trouble both in the collecting & in my accounts, and be a profit too, therefore, if you think fitt, speake a good word for me.

We have sad rainey weather here, which putts a stop to our carrying on the worke of the dams at Warkworth. We have not yeat gott home the timber. William Milbourne tells me there has been above 350 salmon taken sence the audett, now there is a great flood in the river. I am afraid this will not prove a good yeare for the finishing the dams. When our worke goes effectually forward I'll give you an account. In the mean time, give me leave to tell you, we are putt hard to it to provide money to pay the workmen, that is passable. Our tennants are in daily expectation to be advised what to doe with their money, & soe am I too. You have pretty well dreand this cuntry of the broad passable silver. If any money be clipt, its taken here by weight only. Pray give me advise, as soon as you can, what I shall doe ; if nothing but broad unclip<sup>d</sup> silver will pass, I shall make a great many hollydays, for it will be in vaine for me to seek that which is impossible to be found.

I suppose you will have a relation of the keell bullyes and the colliers at Newcastle. They have putt a stop to the bringing coales down the river, and take provisions in the markett without money and without price. M<sup>rs</sup> Carnaby, M<sup>r</sup> Brooker's tennant, is marryed to a captain, who after 2 or 3 dayes went into the south. I think they call him Fitz-Jefferey. I have nothing els at present save my humble service to M<sup>r</sup> Beach and M<sup>r</sup> Coles, & accept the same yourselfe from your humble servant, W<sup>m</sup> LOCKE.<sup>1</sup>

It will be seen that the change, which had been in progress at Long Houghton, had produced the partial depopulation of the village. Edward Adams had obtained possession of twelve of the twenty-seven farms, in addition to several cottages, and many of the tenants of the other farms were not resident in the township.

During the same period another change was in progress which also greatly altered the aspect of the township, namely, the enclosure of the commons. The map of 1619 shows that about half the township consisted at that time of unenclosed common. A curious dispute took place about the year 1613 between the small farmers and cottagers of the township, helped by some of the inhabitants of Alnmouth, and 'George Whitehead, gentleman, of Warkworth,' who had enclosed some part of the common by virtue of a

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* Mary, daughter of William Armorer of Belford, married 1st Aug., 1676, William Carnaby of Halton. She married 2ndly Fitz Maurice Giffard. See vol. i. p. 391.

lease from the earl of Northumberland.<sup>1</sup> The following petition of the tenants, which is undated and torn in places, may be assigned to the year 1613:

The humble petition of the tenants of Longhoughton, etc. Humblie sheweth your lordships poore suppliants and tenannts of Longhoughton that whereas about the seventh of Februarie last past, by the evill and lewed counsell of some persons a[s] [e]specialle of . . . . Spence, Thomas Carre and Clement Strother of Alnemouth, your lordship's suppliants . . . . disordered manner assemble themselves, to the number of threttye persones, with weapones offensiv . . . . lances and swordes appointe to mete another compaine of Alnemouth brought by the said Sp[ence] . . . . [t]hrettye moe, with such warlike weapones at or neare a place called Bowmer, and there being all of one assent and consent dyd in most ryotous manner behave theme selves, and dyd pull downe one hedge builded by one George Whitheade, gentleman, your lordship's officer, upon your lordship's common belonging to Longhoghton, for which unlawfull act and misdemeanor your lordship's poore suppliants have incurred your lordship's heavie displeasure. Therefore your lordship's poore suppliants humblie do submitt them selves unto your lordship's honorable censure. And do most earnestlie begge and crave your lordship's pardon for this their greate offence. Promising upon their lives never to commit the like againe. And for that common belonging to Long Houghton they utterlie do hereby disclame any title thereunto, but onlie such as it shall please your lordship hereafter to grante them of your honorable goodness. And wilbe contented further to undergoo such punishment for this offence as it shall please your lordship to inflict upon them. Hoping upon this their submission your lordship hereafter will stand their honorable good lord and maister, etc. And for this common utterlie relinquishing all titles whatsoever, but such as they shall receive from your lordship and best shall please your lordship to grant them.<sup>2</sup>

After this the enclosure of the commons proceeded rapidly. Different portions were enclosed by agreement of the few persons interested at various times. Some portions were enclosed in 1674, and other portions in 1726 and 1807.<sup>3</sup>

The amalgamation of the farms and the decrease of population tended also to extinguish the old services, which were nevertheless maintained to some extent until a comparatively recent date. In 1676 it was stated that the tenants of Long Houghton still paid 16d. a year cornage rent, and that every farm there carried in yearly, for the use of Alnwick castle, ten bolls of coals and a horse-load of straw for the stables, with seventeen pecks of barley.<sup>4</sup> Edward Adams, son of Robert Adams, then bailiff of Long Houghton, has already been referred to as the tenant of twelve farms in 1696. At that time the greater part of the township was the property of the lord of the manor, but, in the course of the eighteenth and present centuries, the few parcels of land which remained in the possession of small freeholders have passed by purchase into the hands of the duke of Northumber-

<sup>1</sup> 'Agreement between the fermers and cottagers of Longhoghton in county of Northumberland for defending their right of common.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*      <sup>3</sup> Act 47 Geo. III.

<sup>4</sup> *Exchequer Depositions*, 28 Chas. II. Mich. No. 32, taken at Heddon-on-the-wall, 4th Sept., 1676.

land, who is now the owner of almost the whole township.<sup>1</sup> The following pedigree illustrates the history of the Adams family, which has been until recent times identified with the place. The pedigree shows how tenaciously families of this class adhered to their place of birth. For the space of four hundred years the descendants of the small copyholders, Richard and William Adam, have remained in the same locality, and the constant change of time and fortune has been unable to break the bond of birth and old association.

## ADAMS OF LONG HOUGHTON AND SOUTH ACTON.

RICHARD ADAM and WILLIAM ADAM, tenants in Long Houghton in 1497.

John Adam, tenant in Long Houghton in 1567.

Thomas Adams, bailiff of Long Houghton in 1602 (a) =

.....  
Robert Adams, bailiff of Long Houghton; buried 6th March, 1664/5 (h) =

Edward Adams, bailiff of Long Houghton; baptised 15th Oct., 1647 (h); in 1682 purchased South Acton from Dorothy Grey of Howick; in 1686 a frequenter of Bamyard's conventicle (c); tenant of twelve 'farms' at Long Houghton in 1696; will dated 14th March, 1715; buried 24th Aug., 1719 (h).

= Margaret Cook, 'daughter of Edward Cook of Amble New hall;' married 26th Nov., 1668 (h); died at Acton; buried at Long Houghton 17th Aug., 1734 (h).

Thomas Adams =  
of Long  
Houghton  
(h).

Eleanor (or  
Elizabeth)  
Wardhaugh  
(b).

Thomas Adams, bailiff of Long Houghton; baptised 24th May, 1682 (h); buried 27th Sept., 1735 (h).

= Dorothy, daughter of William Brown of Alndyke and Hawkhill; married 30th Aug., 1713 (d); buried ... Jan., 1738/9 (h).

Robert, bap. 10th Feb., 1669/70 (h); buried 19th July, 1709 (h).  
William, baptised 16th Jan., 1671, 2 (h); buried Nov., 1724 (h).  
Edward, baptised 10th April, 1680 (h); buried 28th Dec., 1685 (h).  
John, baptised 24th May, buried in woollen 28th May, 1682 (h).  
Edward, baptised 29th Jan., 1684/5 (h).  
Joseph, baptised 21st Dec., 1686 (h); buried 24th April, 1712. 'Son of our bailiff, a very good man and nigh free merchant in Newcastle' (h).

Mary, baptised 6th Jan., 1674/5 (h); died 1729.  
Susan, baptised 27th Sept., 1677 (h); buried 7th April, 1701 (h).  
Isabella.

Benjamin Adams of Acton; voted for Acton, 1722, 1734; will dated 4th Nov., 1737; died at Acton; buried at Felton, 8th Nov., 1737 (b).

= Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Collingwood of Little Ryle; died at Alnwick, aged 80, 10th June (h), buried at Felton, 14th June, 1782 (b).

Thomas Adams; died in infancy, Feb., 1725 (h).  
Edward Adams of Acton, baptised 1st Aug., 1733 (b); a captain in the militia; buried 9th Aug., 1767 at Felton, s.p. (b).

Alexander Adams of Northumberland Street, Newcastle; baptised 28th Aug., 1735 (b); died in Newcastle, 29th March, and buried at Felton, 8th April, 1817 (b), aged 84; unmarried. By will dated 12th May, 1815, he left the whole of his real and greater part of his personal estate to his natural son William.<sup>1</sup>

Benjamin Adams, baptised 31st April, 1736; of London; *ob. s.p.*  
Thomas Adams of Alnwick, attorney-at-law; baptised 28th April, 1738 (b); buried at Felton, 29th Jan., 1813, unmarried (b).<sup>2</sup>

William Adams, M.D., of Calcutta; died in the province of Bengal, 24th Oct., 1818, aged about 40 (e). By an informal will his personal estate passed to his maternal cousin, Thomas Naters, sometime of Newcastle, butcher, afterwards of North Hero, Lake Champlain, U.S.A. (f). Thomas Naters assumed the name of 'Jacob von Matter,' and bought the castle of Goldenberg, near Zurich, where he died Oct. 24th, 1836. By his will he devised £200,000 to William Mather of Newcastle, builder.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In 1871 an exchange was effected between the duke of Northumberland and Earl Grey, by which Hawkhill, long in the possession of the Grey family and surrounded by lands belonging to the duke of Northumberland, was exchanged for land in Long Houghton adjoining Howick. The exchange had been long in contemplation and was effected under the provisions of a then recent Act of Parliament, by which the land was transferred with all its burdens and subject to the terms of any settlement.

A					
Robert Adams, bailiff of Long Houghton; baptised 1st July, 1714 ( <i>h</i> ); buried 3rd Sept., 1797 ( <i>h</i> ); M.I., Long Houghton.	= Sarah Forster of Long Houghton; married 18th Aug., 1744 ( <i>h</i> ); buried Jan., 1779 ( <i>h</i> ).	William, baptised 23rd July, 1716; hurried Nov., 1724, <i>s.p.</i> Thomas, baptised 15th April, 1719 ( <i>h</i> ); buried 10th Feb., 1725, <i>s.p.</i> Edward, baptised Dec., 1720 ( <i>h</i> ); died at Denwick; buried 20th Dec., 1786, aged 66, <i>s.p.</i> ( <i>h</i> ) ( <i>k</i> ).	Joseph Adams of Alnmouth, bap. 8th May, 1723; bur. 15th April, 1791, <i>s.p.</i> ( <i>h</i> ). Benjamin, bap. 28th May, 1726 ( <i>h</i> ); died <i>s.p.</i>	Jane, baptised 21st June, 1717 ( <i>h</i> ). Margaret, baptised 26th Nov., 1724; buried 7th April, 1725.	
Robert Adams of Long Houghton, baptised 21st Sept., 1745; heir-at-law to the estate of Alexander Adams of Newcastle; died 10th Sept., 1820; M.I., Long Houghton.	= Jane Smith of Long Houghton parish; died 15th March, 1824, aged 72; M.I., Long Houghton.	Thomas, baptised 12th May, 1747 ( <i>h</i> ); died <i>s.p.</i>	Jane, baptised 28th April, 1752. Margaret, baptised 28th June, 1757 ( <i>h</i> ). Isabella, baptised 2nd Oct., 1762 ( <i>h</i> ); buried 18th Jan., 1802 ( <i>h</i> ).		
Robert Adams, baptised ..... 1778; 'a student of medicine'; died 12th July, 1796; M.I., Long Houghton.	Thomas Adams of South Shields, ropemaker and shipowner; had a grant from the Crown of estate at South Acton; accidentally killed 19th June, 1822, aged 41; M.I., Long Houghton. <sup>1</sup>	William Adams of Acton, a sailor; sometime a prisoner at Verdun; died Sept., 1824, aged 35 ( <i>g</i> ).	= Barbara, daughter of Martin Brewis of Alnmouth.	Eleanor; married at Long Houghton, 1st Oct., 1823 ( <i>h</i> ), Robert Carr of Ratcheugh; died 6th Sept., 1845, <i>s.p.</i> , aged 67; M.I. Jane; married at Long Houghton, 2nd July, 1823 ( <i>h</i> ), John Brewis of Swarland, afterwards of Eshot; died 26th Jan., 1849, aged 60. M.I., Felton. ↓ Sarah; married at Long Houghton, 2nd Dec., 1804 ( <i>h</i> ), Aaron Smith of Alnwick; died 29th Sept., 1849, aged 67; M.I., Alnwick. ↓	
Robert Adams of Acton, born 18th July, 1818; died 24th Oct., 1860; M.I., Felton.	= Anne Margaret, daughter of Francis Forster of Alnmouth.	William Adams, of Gateshead.	↓ Elizabeth, daughter of Aaron Smith of Alnwick.	Jane; died young.	Martha; married William Strother of Alnmouth; died ... 1892. ↓
Jane Eliza Adams of Acton; only daughter and heiress.		↓ Robert Shout Douglas of Sunderland; born 22nd Dec., 1839; accidentally killed 8th Oct., 1888; M.I., Felton.			

(a) Fonblanque, *Annals of the House of Percy*, vol. ii. p. 590.

(b) *Lambert MSS.*

(c) Tate, *Alnwick*, vol. ii. p. 161.

(d) *Lesbury Register*.

(e) *Calcutta Gazette Supplement*, 25th Oct., 1818.

(f) *Newcastle Papers*, 11th May, 1819.

(g) *Felton Register*.

(h) *Long Houghton Register*.

(i) *Nicholas Broun's Diary*.

<sup>1</sup> Alexander Adams amassed a very large fortune as an India merchant. He purchased an estate at Espley from Captain H. Whitehead, in 1783, for £4,600. At his death he was the owner of real estate at Espley, Eshot, Acton, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Adams purchased the estate of Eshot, in 1792, from Thomas Carr, for £31,000.

<sup>3</sup> '12th Feb., 1778, William, supposed son of Alexander Adams and Barbara Carter, spinster, baptised.' *Register of St. Nicholas's, Newcastle*.

<sup>4</sup> The will of the late Dr. Wm. Adams has been received in England from East Indies, where he died in Oct. last, as formerly mentioned. He has bequeathed the whole (a trifling token or two of remembrance excepted) of the immense property, amounting to near half a million sterling, to which he became entitled under the will of his late father, Alex. Adams, esq., of this town (but which he did not live to take possession of) unto his cousin, Mr. Thomas Naters (the son of his mother's sister), who is now in the state of Vermont, North America, having been unfortunate in trade in England. *Newcastle Courant*, 15th May, 1819.

<sup>5</sup> An order under the sign manual has been received for the sale of the landed estate of the late Alexander Adams, esq., and for dividing the proceeds amongst the heirs-at-law. *Tyne Mercury*, 2nd July, 1822.

<sup>6</sup> A most melancholy accident occurred on the west road, about two miles from Alnwick, on Wednesday last. As Thomas Adams, esq., of Longhoughton, who has just succeeded to the valuable estate of Acton, was returning from a visit to a neighbouring gentleman in company with the young lady to whom he was to have been shortly married, he fell from his horse and was conveyed into Alnwick the same night a corpse. *Newcastle Papers*, June, 1822.

<sup>7</sup> Amongst the many failures occasioned by the unexampled depression, consequent on the termination of the late war, was the bankruptcy of Mr. Thos. Adams of South Shields, a respectable shipowner. A dividend was paid. He a few years after succeeded to property in Northumberland, and intimated to his creditors his intention to pay his debts in full. A fall from his horse ended his life before arrangements could be made. His brother, Wm. Adams of Acton, esq., and his brothers-in-law, Aaron Smith, esq., John Brewis, esq., of Eshot, and Robt. Carr of Longhoughton, have handed to the assignees a sum sufficient to discharge the above-mentioned debts in full. *Ibid.* Dec., 1824.

## LONG HOUGHTON CHURCH.

The church of Long Houghton before the Dissolution of the monasteries was a chapelry subordinate to the mother-church of Lesbury. Between the years 1143 and 1152, Eustace Fitz John, lord of the barony of Alnwick, gave the chapelry of Long Houghton to the canons of Alnwick abbey, with all the tithes of his demesne of Houghton;<sup>1</sup> and it remained in the possession of that religious house until the Dissolution. There is no documentary evidence to show at what date the chapel was built, neither is there any evidence of an early dedication. In later times, however, it is spoken of as that of St. Peter.<sup>2</sup>

After the Dissolution the chapelry of Long Houghton was constituted an independent parish, as is stated in the survey of the manor of Long Houghton made about the year 1567. The writer of the survey, after incidentally remarking that the church and steeple were the only places of strength that the parishioners could withdraw to in time of war,<sup>3</sup> proceeds as follows :

In the same towne of Great Howghton is nowe one parishe church, which before was chapell dependent to the church of Lesburye, the same erection was at the dissolution of the monasterie of Alnwick maide by Willm. Herison, then last abbott ther, and so confirmed by the prence and spirituall officers, the name of hyme that furst baire the nayme of viker of the saïd church was S<sup>r</sup> Cuthbert Dawton ; the second, S<sup>r</sup> Edward Hedsgen, chanones ; the third, nowe levying, S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Thompsone, preast, who entered thereunto by the gefte of the prence ; and, in breve tyme after, when my lord was created erle and was restored to his lands,<sup>4</sup> he had among other thynges the patronaidge of this church of Howghtton with the patronaidge of other iiij churches, whiche afterwarde, with the yearly valewe of this vicaridg, shal be declared . . . .<sup>5</sup>

In another portion of the same survey it is stated that the church was in sufficiently good repair, being covered with a leaden roof, and there was a cemetery containing three roods of land by estimation. Before the Dissolution, one of the canons of Alnwick abbey had been always resident at Long Houghton to perform the duties of a parish priest. The advowson was afterwards given to the earl of Northumberland.<sup>6</sup> Some account of the later history of the benefice will be found in the following biographies of the vicars.

<sup>1</sup> *Dodsworth MSS.* vol. 49, fol. 11.

<sup>2</sup> *Arch. Ael.* vol. xiii. p. 344.

<sup>3</sup> In the thirteenth century the chapel afforded an asylum to fugitives from justice. William Brun of Bridlington, in 1256, withdrew to the church, where he confessed that he was a robber. *Assize Roll*, Surt. Soc. p. 125.

<sup>4</sup> April 31st, 1557.

<sup>5</sup> A blank in MS. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>6</sup> 'Que ecclesia ante suppressionem monasterii beate Marie de Alnewicke erat una capella, et unus ex canonicis monasterii predicti ibidem erat semper residens, officio sacerdotali fungi, et, dictum monasterium in manibus domini regis veniens, tunc erecta fuit ad cathedralem ecclesiam, et vicarius ejusdem modo admittitur per Thomam, comitem Northumbrie, ut amplius patet per suas litteras patentes, et ex concessione Philippi et Marie, tunc regis et regine.' *Ibid.*

## VICARS.

1539. Cuthbert Dawton, formerly a canon of Alnwick abbey.

..... Edward Hedsgen, formerly a canon of Alnwick abbey.

1551, Sept. 15th. Thomas Thompson, presented by Edward VI., when the benefice was in the hands of the Crown.<sup>1</sup>

1574, Mar. 23rd. Thomas Davison, presented on the death of Thompson.<sup>2</sup> On 31st May, 1567, Thomas Davison, vicar of Long Houghton, was charged with having no letters of orders.

1582. John Ersden.<sup>3</sup>

1598. John Archer, on the death of Ersden.

1604. John Burden.<sup>4</sup>

1616. Christopher Wagstaff, on the death of Burden. On the occasion of Wagstaff's death the following letters were addressed to the earl of Northumberland :

Right Honourable, It may please your lordship, I did in my former lettres certefy your lordship that your late vicar of Longhoughton is deade. and, yf it please your lordship to send me downe by this bearer an advowesooome in my name, I shalbe as good a husbände to make a good bargaine for your lordship as I may, and the sooner yow send the better bargaine I shall make for your lordship, for all the benefit I desire for myself is this, that in the passinge it I may doe myself some pleasure in my tythes of Bowemer. I write this because it may be my former lettres may happely not be coomed to your lordship's handes. etc.,

31st March, 1617.

GEORGE WHITHEAD.<sup>5</sup>

It maie please your good lordship, I understand that the viccar of Longhoughton is latelie deceassed. A gentleman, the archdeacon of Northumberland, intreated me to procure it for a poore scoller of his, and he would be thankfull. If your lordship have not disposed of it already, I desier to have the preferring of his man to the same. It is a thinge of a small value, yett I could procure xx<sup>li</sup> for it, which I wilbe paymaster for at the next auditt. I will not trouble your lordship with any other occasions of yours, being unfitting for this letter, onelic I will leave the consideracon thereof to your lordship, and humblie take leave that alwaie wilbe your lordshippe's moste bounden se:vante to doe yore service, THOMAS FOTHERLEY.

Yorke, this xiiij<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, 1617.<sup>6</sup>

1617, July 11th. Thomas Buletson, presented on the death of Wagstaff. Some facts concerning his life are narrated in the proceedings of the Court of High Commission at Durham. In 1635 he was charged by his principal parishioners at the court with drunkenness. It was stated that, when he should have been reading prayers, he was occupied in making shirts out of the surplices. It was alleged that he was 'no preacher,' he had never been heard preaching, neither had he procured any preacher for the space of seven years. The parishioners had been forced to engage M<sup>r</sup> Stephenson, curate of Alnwick, as preacher, and to remunerate him for his services. Moreover Buletson had proclaimed the banns of marriage between himself and different women on two successive Sundays. He was suspended for three years, and was ordered to make a public submission in the parish church in his ordinary apparel.<sup>7</sup>

1640, Feb. 3rd. Henry Lever, B.A., presented on the death of Buletson. He was son of Sampson Lever of Brancepeth and Scuteshouse, and grandson of Thomas Lever, master of Sherburn house, Durham, preacher to Edward VI., and prebendary of Durham. Henry Lever was baptised at St. Oswald's, Durham, 18th Jan., 1606, and became master of Alnwick grammar school and monthly preacher there. In 1644 he was appointed rector of Brancepeth as successor to D<sup>r</sup> Cosin, and was one of the first visitors appointed by Cromwell to inspect his new college at Durham. 'About Candlemas, 1659, Henry Leaver

<sup>1</sup> *Regist.* Tunstal.

<sup>2</sup> *Surt. Soc.* xxii. pp. 29, 76.

<sup>3</sup> *Cf. Surt. Soc.* xxii. p. 36.

<sup>4</sup> In 1604 Edward Fawcus was presented 'for calling the minister's wife, preiste gibbe.' *Visitation.*

<sup>5</sup> Sealed with a chevron between three fleurs de lys.

<sup>6</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>7</sup> *Acts of the Court of High Commission, Surt. Soc.* p. 126.

had a call from Branspeth' to St. John's, Newcastle, from which he was ejected in 1662. He then removed to Shincliffe, to the house of his late wife's son, where he remained till 1665, when he returned to Newcastle and married again. 'I cannot learn,' says Calamy, 'that he had any settled congregation there after his ejection.' Brand states that about this period he was minister at Kirkby Lonsdale. In 1669 he was accused of preaching at conventicles in Newcastle, and in 1672, after the declaration of indulgence, he 'had a call' from the people of Darlington. He was buried at St. Nicholas's, Newcastle, 6 June, 1673. He left no children, though twice married.<sup>1</sup>

..... James Kidd,<sup>2</sup> who resigned in 1649.

1649, Dec. 6th. Charles Chambers presented, 'per spontaneam resignationem magistri Kidd.'<sup>3</sup> The presentation may have been antedated, as the following petition, which refers to the vacancy of the benefice, was drawn up on 12 Dec., 1649, by John Roddam, William Burrell, George Burrell, and other parishioners :

The humble petition of the parishioners of Long Houghton. To the Right Honorable Algernowne, earle of Northumberland. Humbly sheweth your honour's humble petitioners, being your lordship's tenants in the parish of Longe Houghton, among many miseryes in these sad tymes, have now for a long tyme lyen under one as sad as any can be, the want of a carefull and constant vicar. He who last had the charge of them upon some occasion leaveing them of a sudden, from whom they have not heard very neare this six months, whereupon, least your honor might be endamaged in your title, and that we may have the supply of what we want so much, and so earnestly desire from your honer, wee take the humble boldness to petition your lordship's presentation for another. But so it is, may it please your honour, the mainetenance is so small, and the rather because of the burdens of these tymes, and for that many, though alwayes better then ours, have large augmentations, being better freindes also, wee have this discouragement in ours that wee have no house to invite a vicar too, the smalness of the incomb and the single lyfe of former incumbents haveing suffered the vicarage house to be wholly dilapidated. Haveing found your honour alwayes very gracious to our petition, we are the more encouraged to this from your lordship's respect and bounty to God and His church, that your honour will be pleased to crowne our requests with your honourable consent in presenting whom we are bold to recommend to your honour, haveing now the opportunity of one whom we should be happy to enjoy, whose name is M<sup>r</sup> Charles Chamber, who, in tyme of our wants, hath bene the onely man that hath afforded us comfort in preachinge God's word unto us, and that of your grace and bounty you will also deigne to afford some assistance to the repairing and rearing of an house, that so we may continue to bless God for your honourable patronage,' etc.<sup>4</sup>

In the Oliverian Survey it is stated that 'M<sup>r</sup> Charles Chambers serves the cure [Long Houghton] *pro tempore*, and the said vicaridge is of the yearly value of twenty and fowre pounds.'<sup>5</sup>

..... Samuel Lane, ejected for non-conformity; described by Calamy as 'a man of great sincerity and of an unblameable, exemplary, conversation.'<sup>6</sup>

1663. John Currey, M.A., son of Edward Currey of Carmanbye, Cumberland; mat. Queen's coll., Oxon., 25th Nov., 1636, aged 16. M.A. 1644.<sup>7</sup> In a 'view of the ecclesiastical state of the archdeaconry of Northumberland,' compiled in 1663, it is stated that 'M<sup>r</sup> Currie is not instituted nor inducted, *valet per annum circiter 30<sup>li</sup>*.' In '1665, Ap. 24, M<sup>r</sup> John Currey, vicar of Longhoughton was buried (natione Scotus.)'<sup>8</sup>

1665. Rowland Salkeld, on the death of Currey. Salkeld was curate of Stockton from 1641 to 1662. 'M<sup>r</sup> Salkeld, during those unhappy times [the Commonwealth], got this chapelry [Stockton] turned into a

<sup>1</sup> Bond of marriage, '9 June, 1668, Henry Lever of Milburn grange, gent., and Christian Blacket, widow.' Cf. *The Life of Ambrose Barnes*: Surtees Soc. pp. 129, 374, 385, 391, 398, 408, 411; *Arch. Ael.* vol. xiii. p. 63; Welford, *History of St. Nicholas's church*.

<sup>2</sup> Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. p. 289.

<sup>3</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> *Tate MSS.*

<sup>6</sup> *Silenced Ministers*, vol. ii. p. 511.

<sup>7</sup> Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*,

<sup>8</sup> *Long Houghton Register*.

vicarage, which he secured to himself. At the Restoration of King Charles II. he removed to be reader at Gateshead, and afterwards got a living in Northumberland.<sup>1</sup> In 1660 Salkeld was appointed curate at All Saints, Newcastle.<sup>2</sup> He died in March, 1672/3.<sup>3</sup>

1673. John Prideaux, son of Richard Prideaux of Newcastle, minister of All Saints; mat. St. Edmund's hall, Oxon., 1667; B.A. 1671; rector of Little Petherick, 1679; vicar of Tregoney, Cornwall, 1689; succeeded to an estate in Devonshire, by will of his brother Richard Prideaux of Newcastle, merchant.<sup>4</sup>

1679. Richard Musgrave, after the resignation of Prideaux, a kinsman and perhaps a son of William Musgrave, vicar of Long Benton from 1667 to 1703; married Mary, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Henry Johnson of Low Buston, through whom he obtained a third of Johnson's estate at Low Buston and Thirston.<sup>5</sup> By his will, dated 16th Oct., 1696, he directed that he should be frugally buried in the parish church of Long Houghton, and directed that '10 or 12 guineas be taken out of the money in the house for my son Richard, to procure him his degree in either of our universities.' The seal attached to the will is *barry of five, two annulets*.

1696. George Duncan, previously curate of Alnwick, where he was held in high esteem by the common council. He began the Long Houghton register, as it at present exists, in 1696; in it he records his own second marriage, '1701, July, Geo. Duncan, vicar of Longhoughton, to Marg<sup>t</sup> youngest daughter of Kerr of Littleden, very ancient baron of Teviotdale near Kelso.'<sup>6</sup>

1730, Nov. 23. Samuel Hall, afterwards vicar of Chatton.

1752, Oct. 9. William Forster, B.A., on the resignation of Hall; mat. Lincoln coll., Oxon., 1740/1, B.A. 1744, second son of Joseph Forster of High Buston and Newton-by-the-sea;<sup>7</sup> died at Lesbury 31 Aug., 1784, aged 61.<sup>8</sup>

1784, Nov. 29. Percival Stockdale, some time vicar of Lesbury, *q.v.*<sup>9</sup>

1812. William Procter, born at Long Preston in Yorkshire, 4 Oct., 1762, master of Alnwick Grammar school for 45 years, vicar of Lesbury, and curate of Alnwick; died in 1839, aged 77.<sup>10</sup>

1839, Ap. 20. Percy Gilpin, whose father was a well-known writer on landscape gardening and author of *Forest Scenery*: was instituted at Long Houghton owing to the fact that his mother had been governess to the sister of the patron;<sup>11</sup> during his incumbency the present vicarage was built.

1842. Henry Edward Bell, B.A. Univ. coll., Oxon., 1834; vicar of Chatton, 1871.

1871. Lawrence Johnstone Stephens, B.A. Caius coll., Cantab., 1851; M.A. 1855; during his incumbency the church was renovated at a cost of £1,500.

1887. Harry Gilbert Dickinson, B.A. Keble coll., Oxon., 1881; M.A. 1883.

#### MONUMENTAL INSCRIPTIONS.

In memory of Robert Adams, senior, who departed this life in 1797; Sarah, his wife, departed this life in 1779; Jane, their daughter, who departed this life in 1772; Isabella, their daughter, departed this life in 1802; Margaret, their daughter, who departed this life in 1818.

<sup>1</sup> Brewster, *Stockton*, p. 115.      <sup>2</sup> *Life of Ambrose Barnes*, p. 387.

<sup>3</sup> '1672/3, March, M<sup>r</sup> Rowland Salkeld, vicar of Longhoughton, died about this time.' '1666, Oct. 3, John, son of M<sup>r</sup> Rowland Salkeld, vicar of this parish, mariner, & Barbara Cramlington, spinster, mar.' '1675, Oct. 3, M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Salkeld, the wife of Rowland Salkeld, vicar of Longhoughton, was bur.' *Long Houghton Register*.      <sup>4</sup> *Life of Ambrose Barnes*, p. 129.      <sup>5</sup> Deeds relating to Low Buston.

<sup>6</sup> In compiling the registers he was in the habit of recording criticisms on the characters and habits of his parishioners, see Tate's notes on the history of Long Houghton. *Hist. Berw. Nat. Club*, vol. v. p. 79, etc. Sir Henry Grey wrote on 18th March, 1730, to the duke of Somerset's agent, to inform him that Duncan was dying, and 'therefore desires you'll be pleased to make a motion to his grace the duke of Somerset in favour of M<sup>r</sup> Nesbit, curate of Howick, who is very well known in the parish of Longhoughton to be a man of a very good life and conversation, and one that no body cou'd ever charge with any neglect of his duty.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*      <sup>7</sup> See p. 100.      <sup>8</sup> *Lesbury Register*.

<sup>9</sup> *Nicholas Brown's Diary*.      <sup>10</sup> Cf. Tate, *Alnwick*, ii. p. 96.      <sup>11</sup> Archdeacon Singleton's *Visitation*.

In memory of Edward Anderson of Snableazes, who died 12 July, 1761, aged 69 years. Edward Anderson, his son, died 14 July, 1801, aged 71 years.

To the memory of Lieut.-Gen. George Burrell, C.B., late col. of 39<sup>th</sup> Reg., who died at Alnwick on 4 Jan., 1853, aged 76 years, whose remains are interred in the burial ground on the north side of this church. Also of his sons, Henry Duncan Burrell, late lieut. of 18<sup>th</sup> Royal Irish Reg., who died at Alnwick on 31 Dec., 1848, aged 27 years, whose remains are interred near to those of his father's. And Graham Burrell, late lieut. of the Royal Reg. of Artillery, who died at sea on his passage from England to Ceylon on 18 March, 1847, aged 25 years. This tablet is erected as a tribute of affectionate respect to the memory of her father and brothers by Georgina Skinner.

To the memory of Henry Peareth Burrell, esq., of Little Houghton, who died 11 Aug., 1856, aged 81. Also of Jane, his wife, who died 9 July, 1852, aged 74.

To the memory of Dorothy Burrell of Alnwick, who died 11 March, 1850, aged 68. Also of Ann Burrell of Alnwick, who died 24 Dec., 1852, aged 64. And of Harriett Burrell of Alnwick, who died 24 Nov., 1855, aged 68.

Sacred to the memory of John Clark of Bebside, in this county, esq., a native of this parish, who departed this life on the 29 of May, 1809, aged 73 years.

In memory of William Clark, esq., of Dockwray Square, a native of this village, who died the 16th Aug., 1810, aged 69 years.

Erected by his numerous friends to commemorate the public services of Wm. Finlay, schoolmaster of the parish for the long period of 37 years, who died 13 March, 1856, aged 56 years.

Erected in token of gratitude, in memory of Isaac Milburn, bonesetter, who died at Longbank, 30 Jan., 1886, aged 92. [Isaac Milburn, whose reputation as a skilled bonesetter was as wide spread as deserved, was born at Throphill, near Mitford, where his father was a joiner. To this trade he was brought up, but he afterwards entered the service of the Trevelyans as gamekeeper at Wallington. Whilst living there he found opportunities for acquiring a knowledge of comparative anatomy, and he subsequently devoted his remarkable talents to the service of his neighbours. His natural gifts frequently enabled him to effect cures of broken or injured limbs, where the skill of duly qualified medical men had been fruitless.]

The following epitaphs, which are no longer legible, are preserved in the Bell collection. 'Here lyeth the body of Frances, daughter of Edward Roddam of Little Houghton, esq<sup>r</sup>, buried 19th May, 1683. Here lyeth also the body of Mary, wife of the said Edward Roddam, and mother of the said Frances, who departed this life the 10th of May, 1700.'

#### VISITATIONS AND MISCELLANEA.

*Circa 1601.* A charge was preferred against the churchwardens 'that their register booke is not in church, and the communion booke and queene's injunctions are [illegible], that their church doore hathe no lock.'

1604, July 24. An accusation was made against Andrew Brown 'that he received not the communion at Easter last . . . that the body of the church is in great decaie, and they want the new communion booke.'

1736. In the visitation of Bishop Chandler it is stated that Long Houghton contained 141 families, of which two were Presbyterian and one Papist; there were two English schools, sacrament 12 times a year, to which 40 came; the value of the benefice was £50.

1792. Archdeacon Thorp directed that the church should be repaired, and the south wall of the chancel was taken down and rebuilt. In a terrier, dated 7th Aug., 1792, it is stated that 'the church is repaired by the parishioners, according to an old division of farms in the parish, which were in all 34, of these 28 are chargeable on Longhoughton, 3 upon Boulmer, and 3 upon Little Houghton. The church-yard wall is repaired by the same division of farms, Littlehoughton repair 7 yards and a quarter from the

N.E. corner of the churchyard, Bowmer a like proportion, and Longhoughton the remainder. The chancel is repaired by the impropiators of the corn tithe. The clerk, who is appointed by the vicar, has his wages paid by the aforesaid division of farms, for each of which he receives 6<sup>d</sup>, and for every cottage 3<sup>d</sup> yearly at Easter, besides some small perquisite at burials and marriages. He also officiates as sexton, and has 6<sup>d</sup> for digging a grave.'

Another 'tarrer of the vicarage of Longhoughton,' undated, records that the vicarage consisted of 'one hall house, one parlar, a ketchen, two chambers above a barme with little garth beside the barme to the west.' Among the vicar's perquisites was 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> 'for every small line coble at Easter, for every hooking coble, five groats.'<sup>1</sup> The value of the benefice is now £252, derived from tithe rent charge.

The registers begin regularly in 1696, but some entries from the year 1646 are preserved in transcripts made by George Duncan. The following extracts are taken from them :

1708. Robt. Langley of Whitby in Yorkshire, was cast away by a French privateer, Sunday, July the 11th day, near the Salter's gate in Howick parish, buried there.

1712. M<sup>r</sup> James Duncan, barber surgeon of Newcastle, and M<sup>rs</sup> Margaret Forster of Engram, were married Dec. 6.

1712/3. William Grey, the warlak doctor of Little Houghton, and Jane Simpson, his own servant, married 29 Feb.

1784, Dec. 10. 10 sailers, who were lost at sea in the great storm in Dec., 1784, bur.

1785, March 13. A mariner, supposed lost in the late dreadful storm in Dec. last ; the body much mangled, without head, legs, or thighs, bur.

1794, Jan. 28. 3 mariners, belonging to the *May Flower* of Alemouth, lost near Dunstanborough castle in the great storm of 25 inst.

1809, June 27, N.B. When John Clark [of Bebside] was interred, there was [found], sunk about 8 inches below the surface, a stone sacred to the memory of Roddam Moore of Newcastle upon Tine, who died 10 Oct., 1699. This stone lies in the chancel over the bodies of Roddam Moore and John Clark. [1699. M<sup>r</sup> Rodam Moor, merchant in Newcastle, whose grave is a box of stone, bur. *Register of Burials.*]

#### CHARITIES.

Cuthbert Chessman, who died 11th Aug., 1729, bequeathed out of his quarter part of his tithes of Long Houghton, £3 yearly, for the poor of Long Houghton town, to be paid at Christmas and Whitsuntide. The amount is distributed by the minister and churchwardens on Whitsunday yearly, to about 20 poor persons, in various small suns.

Stanton Neale, by his will, proved at Durham, 4th April, 1814, gave to the vicar and churchwardens of Long Houghton an annuity of £10, payable out of his fourth part of the tithes of corn and grain of the parish, to be paid the day before Christmas, yearly, to the poor of the township of Long Houghton on Christmas day.

As the village is approached from the railway station the church forms a striking feature in the scene. Backed and partly hidden by trees, with its massive tower, presenting much of the appearance of a place of defence, for which purpose, indeed, we know it was used in days now long gone by, it dominates the neighbouring houses and gives an air of importance to the town. Nothing has been discovered during the 'restoration' of the church, or at any other time, which shows that a church and cemetery, with its accompanying memorial crosses occupied the site, but there are indications

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

in the building itself, which tend to show that before the Norman conquest a church existed here. This appears to have consisted of a nave and chancel only. Of this early building nothing remains except the east wall of the nave with the chancel arch, the lower portion of the north wall, and the north-east angle of the nave as high as the eaves of the present roof. The plaster hides the nature of the walling internally, but the outside of the old north wall shows that it is built of irregularly coursed rubble, some large stones being used, and in its general character it is similar to that of the walls of præ-Conquest churches generally. The lower parts of the jambs of the north door still remain, but the arch is all gone. They are certainly a later insertion in the old wall, and have a plain narrow chamfer on the angles. The chancel arch is quite plain, with square soffit and jambs. It has an impost moulding of slight projection, chamfered beneath, and this is carried along the east wall as a string-course. There is nothing in these details to show that it was built either before or after the Conquest, but it must have been erected within a very few years of that event. It differs entirely from, and is certainly earlier than, the tower arch, which can scarcely be later than the closing years of the eleventh century, by which time the country had begun to recover from the devastation inflicted in 1069 on Northumberland by King William, after the murder of his lieutenant, Earl Robert Cumin. At a time when the whole land was lying waste, and to some extent depopulated, by the terrible revenge which the king took for the rebellion against his authority, it was not likely, indeed it was impossible, that any church building could go on; and when the condition of things had so far improved that men began again to resume their ordinary life and work, a new style of architecture had developed, from which the chancel arch of Long Houghton is widely separated in its general form and details. It seems, therefore, on the whole more probable that the first church, of which there are any remains, was built before the Conquest than after, though that opinion cannot be entertained with certainty.

The first addition to the church was the tower, which appears to have been added a little before the close of the eleventh century. The stone used in this part, to which its use is confined, is of a red colour, and corresponds with that of which the Norman church at Lindisfarne is built, and indeed it is not impossible that the same men who worked upon Lindisfarne priory may also have been employed at Long Houghton. The



1000 PCT

NOVEMBER 1914



tower opens into the nave by an arch of more than ordinary beauty and richness. It is interesting to observe that it is identical in section, except that its dimensions are less, with two of the three orders of the eastern tower arch of Durham cathedral, part of the work of William of St. Carilef, which cannot be later than 1096. The difference between the elaboration of the arch as compared with the jambs is curious, but there is no reason to suppose that both are not of the same date. The arch is of two orders, the outer one on the east face has a hollow and roll moulding and a plain soffit. The inner order consists of two deep hollows and a semi-circular roll. The outer order on the west face is unmoulded. There are no capitals, but a projecting impost, chamfered beneath, is carried over the square pilasters in the jambs.

The west and south windows in the lower and earlier stage of the tower, the walls of which are 4 feet 3 inches thick, are original, though the west one has been partly reconstructed; the north one is modern. An interesting feature in the tower is the presence, here and there, of a thin coat of gesso, with which the interior of the lower stage was covered. The upper, belfry, stage was added probably in the thirteenth century, but there is not enough of detail left to enable a precise date to be given. The windows are modern, and do not correspond in any way with those that must originally have been there; in their design they belong to a time before that of the building of the belfry. At the west end of the south side, and at the north end of the west side, a massive buttress has been added in the fifteenth century to counteract the shrinking of the tower, which, however, is still going on. On the east face of the tower the line of the original nave roof is visible, and another grooved line represents a later roof which covered in one span the nave and aisle.

The aisle, which is on the south side of the nave, is of the Early English period, and dates from about 1190. The arcade is of three bays, with chamfered arches of two orders, and a chamfered hood moulding towards the nave. The columns are octagonal, with plain moulded capitals and bases, the latter resting on square plinths. The east and west ends spring from corbels, which in their form follow the line of the inner order of the arches. The only old window is that at the east end of the aisle. This was originally a lancet, of which the head still remains visible on the exterior of the wall. It had a semi-circular inner arch. The jambs have been cut away, below the spring of the arch, to widen the splay, when the two-light traceried

window of the fourteenth century was inserted. The head of this window is cut out of one stone, and is somewhat similar to one still remaining in the ruined church at Jesmond. A heavy buttress of four stages was built at the south-east corner, probably when the later window was put in.

There is a plain square squint on the south side of the chancel arch.



Window at the east end of the aisle.

The chancel is entirely modern though built of the stones from the ancient one. At the east end of the modern south wall two small arches are built in internally, one plain pointed, the other trefoil-headed. They may be the heads of piscinas. The font is an old one though not of an early date. It has been re-chiselled and stands on a new shaft. In the vestry is preserved a Norman capital, probably belonging to the south door of the nave, and contemporary with the tower arch; and in the east wall of the chancel, on the outside, is built in a single arch stone, with a rich zig-zag moulding, which also probably belonged to the same doorway.

In the tower is preserved a shouldered stone coffin; that of a young child, found with its lid, which is 2 feet 6 inches long, and has a plain cross of the saltire form upon it. A small grave cover with the shears, belonging to a young girl, is built into the east wall of the chancel, near to the piece of

zigzag moulding already mentioned. In the churchyard, to the south-east of the church, is a cross, which may possibly be part of the shaft and head of the old churchyard one. The head has three *fleur-de-lys* terminations, which are now cut down. A similar one still remains at Blanchland with the head complete.

### BOULMER AND SEATON.

Boulmer, with Seaton, is a township consisting of two separate parcels of land, lying to the south of the promontory known as Long Houghton Steel.<sup>1</sup> The small fishing village of Boulmer is very picturesquely situated near a natural haven, which, being a bow-shaped mere or inlet, may not improbably be the source from which the name of the hamlet is derived. The population, which is wholly engaged in fishing, has increased since the construction of the main line of the North Eastern railway, which provides the means requisite for the prompt despatch to distant markets of the perishable produce of the place.

It has been remarked that the natives of Northumberland are, on the whole, of very pure Anglian descent, but it is believed that the fishing folk of Boulmer and other places on the coast come of a Scandinavian stock. However this may be, it is certain that in size and weight the men of Boulmer compare favourably with those of other parts of England. The fact that it has not been their habit to intermix much or to intermarry with the agricultural inhabitants of neighbouring townships may have tended to develop the differences in speech and physique which now characterise them.<sup>2</sup> During the last century their forefathers carried on a flourishing local industry by the manufacture of kelp, of which they made about 118 tons a year. The ashes of the kelp were very valuable, being sold for as much as £5 a ton, whilst the expense of manufacture was not more than fifteen shillings a ton. The proceeds of this industry were largely supplemented from less legitimate sources. Many stories of the old Boulmer smugglers are narrated in Wilson's *Tales of the Borders*.

Seaton, the other parcel of land of which the township is composed, lies to the south of Boulmer. It was formerly divided into two parts, known as

<sup>1</sup> Boulmer contains 246 acres, and Seaton contains 148 acres. Census Returns: 1801, 110; 1811, 102; 1821, 104; 1831, 140; 1841, 153; 1851, 149; 1861, 156; 1871, 244; 1881, 222; 1891, 186.

<sup>2</sup> There is a local proverb, 'Better to wed over the midden than over the moor.' Out of 32 families, twelve bear the name Stephenson, and eight bear the name Stanton.

Easter Seaton and Wester Seaton, both of which appear to have belonged at one time to the manor of Alnmouth.<sup>1</sup>

The history of Boulmer in early times is identical with that of Long Houghton, the whole of the land in the township having originally constituted a part of the demesne of that manor. It was at a later date divided into four tenement holdings, which were afterwards amalgamated, and granted as a single holding to one large tenant farmer.

As a part of the demesne Boulmer and Seaton were under the direct control of the lords of the barony of Alnwick, and in 1279 the township was assigned to Isabella, wife of John de Vescy, as her dower. The name of Isabella de Vescy for this reason stands at the head of the Subsidy Roll of the township, compiled in 1296. For the assessment of this tax Boulmer was amalgamated with Denwick. The origin of family names is illustrated by some which occur upon the list, *e.g.*, Robert 'at the town end,' Arnald 'at the hill,' Robert 'at the red side,' etc. The roll is as follows:

BULMER DENEWIK<sup>2</sup>.

	£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum Isabelle de Vessy ... ..	6	12	4	unde reddit	12	0½
„ Warini filii Matilde ... ..	1	10	6	„	2	9½
„ Jacoby filii Godefridi ... ..	1	13	0	„	3	0
„ Roberti Attetonhend <sup>3</sup> ... ..	0	15	10	„	1	5½
„ Arnaldi Attehille ... ..	1	11	0	„	2	9¾
„ Willelmi de Houtton ... ..	1	7	8	„	2	6½
„ Rogeri filii Godefridi ... ..	1	5	0	„	2	3¼
„ Willelmi de le Whomne ... ..	1	5	0	„	2	3¼
„ Johannis filii Matilde ... ..	0	18	6	„	1	7¾
„ Jacoby prepositi ... ..	3	13	0	„	6	7¾
„ Ade prepositi ... ..	2	2	10	„	3	10¾
„ Roberti Atteredside... ..	1	6	0	„	2	4½
„ Johannis Crappis ... ..	1	8	0	„	2	6½
„ Roberti de le grene ... ..	0	11	10	„	1	0¼
Summa huius ville, £25 19s. 5d.				Unde domino regi,	£2 7s. 2¾d.	

At the death of Isabella de Vescy the demesne which she held as dower became probably absorbed in the rest of the tenement lands of Long Houghton. When Boulmer re-appears as a separate estate, in the sixteenth century, it is described as a messuage, formerly consisting of four tenements, having attached to it an estate of seven score acres of arable and meadow, as was

<sup>1</sup> 'Notes whereby Boulmer is within the manor of Longhoughton, and Seaton proves to be within the manor of Alnmouth.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

recorded in the ancient rolls.<sup>1</sup> In 1559 this estate was in the hands of John Carr, as lessee,<sup>2</sup> who died about the year 1567. In the survey of the manor of Long Houghton, which was made at that time, it is stated that,

John Carre of Bowlmer, laite deceased, hade, by the dimission of the said laite admissiones, iij<sup>or</sup> cottinges in Howghton aforesaid, as is befor mentioned; wherein dwelleth tenants by his appoyntment, agaynst the antient order of his lordship's courte and dimission of inheritance. The service of the said iij<sup>or</sup> cottyngers is maide to the howse of Bowlmer, as the same was parcell therof, and not unto his lordship as other the cottyngers ther ever have bene acustomed to do; wherfor it wer good that his lordshipp and counsell should consider therupon, weying the abuse of the thyng, as also havynge regard to the customarye hold of the tenants granted by his lordship unto them by the said dimissioners, as also the taikyng awaye the said iij<sup>or</sup> cottyngers from the said John Carr's eldest chyld, and what inconveniencye maye ensewe therof to others that hold ther tenementes by copies or like dimissions, and ther upon geve such order as ether the said iij<sup>or</sup> cottyngers be demised by his lordship to the sone of the said John Carre, or ells to such other tenants as his lordship shall appoynte.<sup>3</sup>

Shortly before this survey was compiled the fishers of Boulmer had received an unexpected windfall. On 23rd Dec., 1565, a ship was wrecked upon the Hullie Carrs (now known as Bally Carr) off Seaton Point. Amongst other things, which the vessel contained, was a chest full of gold, which was being conveyed to Mary, queen of Scots. The circumstances of the wreck may be narrated in the language of the survey:

Sea wrack. My lord haith, as in the title of Aylmowth is declared, the sea wreack that chansyth upon the sea cost of this lordship,<sup>4</sup> as also all other ryalties. Ther chanced, the xxij daye of Decembre anno 1565, one shipe, of Flushyng in Sealand, brikkyng and wrecked upon the Hullie Kare besyd Boulmer, wherin was one Frances Yeakeslayd, Ynglesman, then servante to Marye, the qweyne of Scotland, which brought fourth of Flandres unto the said prencesse of Scotland a great masse of golde, which was founde in one cheist, castyng upon the rocke, by the said Thomas Shippert of Howghton and the fishers of Bowlmer, which was, with other goods which was castyng fourth of the said shippe, arestyed for my lord, wherof his lordship did receive two thousand pounds and above, althowghe the lord of Bedfurth, then levtynant and deputie for the lord admiral, maid inquiry and challeng ther-unto for the prence, which . . . debatid befor the qweyns majestie and her honorable . . . at the demand of the said qweyne of Scotland . . . [MS. damaged].<sup>5</sup>

John Carr, the lessee of Boulmer, was tenant for forty-one years, under a lease dated 18th Dec., 1534, at an annual rent of £5 11s.<sup>6</sup> After John Carr's death, his son Thomas Carr became tenant, but the lease expired in 1575. He continued for some time afterwards to live at Boulmer, but fell

<sup>1</sup> In the survey of Long Houghton, made about 1567, is this passage: 'Terra dominicalis, enter this first. John Carre tenet unum messuagium vocatum Boulmer iuxta mare, prius quatuor tenementa, cum diversis gardinis eisdem messuagiis spectantibus ac vij<sup>ss</sup> acras terre arrabilis et prati, ut per veteres rotulos seu record' diu plene patet.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> Vol. i. p. 2, note.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> *i.e.*, Long Houghton.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> *Hall and Humberstan's Survey*: Public Record Office.

into financial difficulties, through the expenses which he incurred at the instalment of the ninth earl of Northumberland as knight of the Garter. In an undated petition, which may be assigned to the year 1591 or thereabouts, he states that he was with the earl at his 'enstalement at his own chardges, which cost him xxx<sup>li</sup>,' and was 'at the chardges of himselfe and three other persons by the space of xvj daies in London, to the some of xxxiiij<sup>li</sup>.' In conclusion he asks the earl that he may be admitted as 'tenant of the living which he now hath.'<sup>1</sup>

In 1602 he addressed another petition to the earl of similar purport, in which he complained bitterly of the spite entertained against him by Thomas Percy, the constable of Alnwick castle. He appears to have obtained the lease which he desired, but he continued to incur the enmity of the earl's officers. In 1607 William Orde, one of these officers, was directed by the earl to make a survey of Boulmer and Seaton. Writing from Prudhoe, on 14th Sept., 1607, to the earl, then in the Tower, Orde reported as follows :

It may please your lordship, that your honour may more securely and tymously resolve, I have taken the best viewe of Bowmer and Seaton I could ; which I esteeme of that woorth, as your lordship will get xxx<sup>li</sup> yearely for the same, and a tennaunt honestly live withall ; if so be he may be quitt of Carr the now leasor, who by his braggin speaches would seeme to terrife any, either for bidding for it, or taking it of your lordship. And of this, as of the greatest impediment to your busines, a speciall care must be had, that your officers may honestly concurr, least the conteynance, or connivence of one may cause a greater imputation be laid on the rest.<sup>2</sup>

In the following year Carr's lease expired, and George Whitehead, one of the earl's officers, was put in his place. He did not, however, live peacefully at Boulmer during the early years of his tenancy. Writing on 16th July, 1608, he says, 'for Bolmer and Seaton, Carre and all his frendes ar in armes against me with many a bragge, his lease beinge alredy expired. I houlde he deserves no favour.'<sup>3</sup> The sentiments entertained by Whitehead with regard to Carr were reciprocated with equal warmth by the latter, who, in 1613, placed himself at the head of a party of armed men gathered together to resist certain enclosures made by Whitehead, which were considered to be encroachments on public rights.<sup>4</sup> Thomas Carr appears to have died about four years afterwards.<sup>5</sup>

George Whitehead, the new tenant of Boulmer, belonged to a family

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

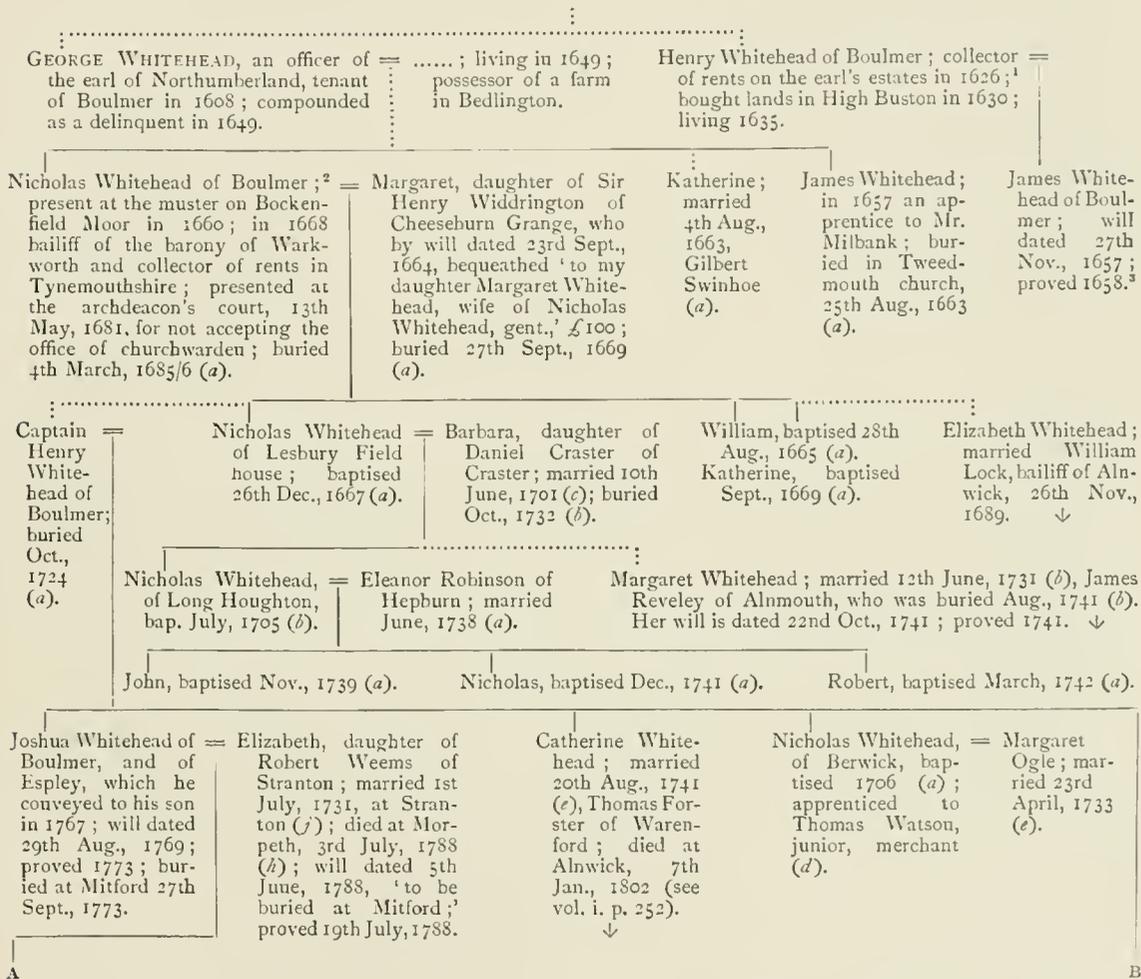
<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> See p. 387.

<sup>5</sup> Petition of Thomas Carr, aged 18, son of Thomas Carr, for the restitution of 6 cottages in Long Houghton, a lease of the Redd water at Alnmouth, and 6 oxen which had been distrained for his relief. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

largely employed in the seventeenth century by the earls of Northumberland in various capacities. The history of this family is illustrated by the following pedigree, which is as complete as the materials at present available will admit :

## WHITEHEAD OF BOULMER.



<sup>1</sup> In 1626 Henry Whitehead was collector of the earl's rents at Acklington, Birling, High Buston, and farmed Boulmer and Seaton.

<sup>2</sup> Nicholas Whitehead of Boulmer rated for his lands at High Buston in 1663, which he sold in 1672 to Joseph Forster of Shilbottle Wood house. *High Buston Abstract of Title*.

<sup>3</sup> James Whitehead devised £200 'to my kinsman James Whitehead, now an apprentice to Mr. Milbank of Newcastle; ... all my land in Upper Buston to my cosin Nicholas Whitehead, elder brother of the aforesaid James, my tenement here at Bowmer, and all I have at Welbeck to my executors. Executors, my aunt Mrs. Elizabeth Whitehead of Bowmer and the aforesaid Nicholas.' Prerogative Court, London. 'August 3rd, 1664, Mrs. Elizabeth Whitehead of Boulmer hall buried.' *Long Houghton Register*.

<p>William, baptised 22nd March, 1692/3; buried in woollen, 11th July, 1695 (a).          Nicholas, baptised 12th Sept., 1700; buried 10th Nov., 1706 (a).          Henry, baptised 23rd Aug., 1702 (a). 'Buried Mr. Henry, the bachelor and very hopeful son of Capt. Henry Whitehead of Bowmer hall, Aug., 1723' (a).          William, baptised 1704; buried 1711 (a).          Joshua, baptised Nov., 1705 (a).          Edmund, baptised 26th Jan., 1709/10 (a).</p>	<p>Margaret, baptised 29th Nov., 1694 (a); married 5th March, 1720, George Cook of Foxton hall, M.D. (a).          Deborah, baptised 1696 (a); married May, 1718, John Cook of Sturton Grange Eastfield (a) (g). ↓          Mary, baptised 8th February, 1697/8 (a); married Aug., 1729, Anthony Coats of Stockton (a).          Elizabeth, baptised 1707; buried 1711 (a).          Elizabeth, baptised 1714 (a) [? married Robert Taylor of Berwick, 4th May, 1747 (e)].</p>		
<p>Henry Whitehead of Low Espley, baptised Dec., 1734 (a); in 1767 a lieutenant in 1st Dragoons, in Captain Henry Howard's troop (h).</p>	<p>Jane, baptised June, 1732 (a); married April, 1752, John Archbold of Acton (a). ↓</p>	<p>Elizabeth, baptised Feb., 1736; buried Feb., 1741/2 (a).</p>	<p>Margaret, baptised Feb., 1744/5 (a); married ... Ware; named in father's will. ↓</p>
<p>Elizabeth Whitehead (party to an action, <i>Butterworth v. M. Forster</i>, 1820); married Henry Butterworth, F.S.A., of London, and had issue Joshua Whitehead Butterworth of Fleet Street, London (f). She died 5th Feb., 1853.</p>		<p>... Whitehead, daughter and co-heiress; married ... Trenow, and was living in 1892, aged 95.</p>	

(a) *Long Houghton Register.*

(b) *Lesbury Register.*

(c) *Embleton Register.*

(d) *Berwick Guild Book.*

(e) *Alnwick Register.*

(f) 'Memoir of Henry Butterworth,' *Gentleman's Magazine*, Feb., 1861.

(h) *Abstract of Title to Espley.*

(j) *Sharp MSS.*

(g) Another entry records that Francis Anderson of Alnwick castle and Deborah Whitehead, late of Bowmer, were married, June, 1732 (a).

George Whitehead, the founder of the family settled at Boulmer, took the side of the king in the Civil War, and had to pay a fine in 1649 as a delinquent. In 'a true particular of the estate of George Whitehead of Bullmer' it is stated that, in addition to his leasehold at Boulmer, he held half a farm on lease in right of his wife, and was entitled to 'one half of 15<sup>li</sup> in moneys payable to him and Mrs. Barbary Errington, at the surrender of the lease to John Errington.'<sup>1</sup> The descendants of George Whitehead remained at Boulmer until the eighteenth century. The farm, which has been let to various persons in recent years, is still the property of the duke of Northumberland.

## LITTLE HOUGHTON.

The township of Little Houghton, occupying the north-western corner of the parish of Long Houghton, is bounded by Howick on the east, and Rennington on the west.<sup>2</sup> In the centre of the township is situated Little Houghton tower, which was for many centuries one of the residences of the Roddam family. The nucleus or core of the house is a small mediæval

<sup>1</sup> *Royalist Composition Papers*, Second Series, vol. liv. No. 863.

<sup>2</sup> The township contains 823 acres. Census Returns: 1801, 73; 1811, 59; 1821, 77; 1831, 80; 1841, 136; 1851, 165; 1861, 130; 1871, 107; 1881, 123; 1891, 121.

tower, to which additions have been made at various times, but chiefly in the seventeenth century. The mediæval portion of the building was partially demolished in 1818, but it is stated by a person, who visited the place before the alterations, that the tower was about 25 feet square, with walls 5 feet thick. The lower storey was vaulted, and there was a newel stair in one of the corners; the door was massive, and the wards of the key used in opening it were 4 inches square.<sup>1</sup> Sufficient is fortunately left of the ancient masonry to show that this description is in its general features correct. The original entrance to the tower appears to have been a square-headed door, now blocked up, upon the west side. At a later date a round-headed door was broken through the massive wall at the west end of the north side, to communicate with the present kitchen. The original entrance was then built up, and entrances to the lobby, separating the tower from the extension to the north, were formed on the east and west sides. Both these entrances were probably made in the seventeenth century, and their date may be approximately fixed by an inscription upon a plain but handsome fire-place in a bedroom on the upper floor. It bears the letters E. R. M. and the date 1686. These letters are the initials of Edward Roddam and his wife Mary Sangwill, who were married on 24th July, 1674. A very large fire-place of the same date, 10 feet 4 inches wide by 4 feet 8 inches high, still remains in the room upon the ground floor now used as a study. The tower, owing perhaps to its small size, is omitted in the early lists of similar buildings, and has generally escaped observation at a later date. It is, however, referred to by Mark in his survey of Northumberland made in 1734, who states that the building was 'remarkable as a strong tower of great antiquity.'<sup>2</sup>

The first recorded owner of the township of Little Houghton is Gilbert de St. Clare, probably a Norman knight. Nothing is known of his parentage or place of birth, but an early transcript of a deed drawn up in his name is preserved amongst the duke of Northumberland's muniments. By this deed, which is addressed to all men, French and English, Gilbert de St. Clare gave to Magister Liulph, for his homage and service, a bovate of land in Little Houghton, consisting of twelve acres. The twelve acres were composed of various small parcels of land, namely, a toft and croft consisting of an acre (which had been in the tenure of Liulph), one acre at the garden, three roods which had also been in Liulph's tenure, half an acre at 'Belhc,' four acres in

<sup>1</sup> *Tate MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Inedited Contributions to the History of Northumberland*, Hodgson-Hinde, p. 68.

Water-rig, two acres in 'Svelhc,' one acre and three roods of demesne land, and one acre of meadow at Stanibrigg. Gilbert de St. Clare at the same time gave to Liulph pasture for one hundred sheep in the vill of Houghton, and freedom from multure. The deed of gift may be assigned to the later part of the twelfth century.<sup>1</sup>

The estate of Little Houghton became afterwards the property of Peter Harang, who is styled son of Gilbert de St. Clare.<sup>2</sup> Peter Harang married Margery, daughter and heiress of German Rybaud, by whom he had a son, John Harang. The latter is mentioned in the Testa de Nevill as holding Little Houghton of the barony of Alnwick for one knight's fee.<sup>3</sup> After the death of John Harang the township appears to have passed, through his son Robert, to Peter Harang, probably his grandson. In the year 1289 Peter Harang is recorded as the owner of Little Houghton, which was of the yearly value of £13.<sup>4</sup> His name does not, however, appear on the Subsidy Roll of 1296 :

PARVA HOTTON.						£	s.	d.	unde reddit	s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Willelmi Rydel'	...	...	...	...	2	13	6		4	10½
„	Johannis Brock'	...	...	...	...	1	6	0	„	2	4¼
„	Walteri Mote	...	...	...	...	0	16	0	„	1	5½
„	Johannis filii Roberti	...	...	...	...	0	11	9	„	1	0¼
Summa huius ville, £5 7s. 3d.						Unde domino regi, 9s. 9d.					

He was still the owner of the township in 1314,<sup>5</sup> but shortly after that date his family left Little Houghton, and resided in the neighbouring township of Howick, where its representatives remained for many centuries.<sup>6</sup> The land which had belonged to the Harangs in Little Houghton passed during the same period into the possession of the Roddams, who are mentioned in connection with the place as early as the year 1326. In that year

<sup>1</sup> 'Omnibus hominibus, Francis et Anglicis, has litteras visuris vel auditoris, Gilebertus de Sancto Claro salutem. Sciatis me dedisse, etc., Magistro Liulpho pro homagio et servicio suo unam bovatom terre xij acrarum in parva Hothtun [*sic*], scilicet toftum et croftum unius acre que fuerunt Liulph', et ad gardinum unam acram, et tres rodas que fuerunt eiusdem Liulphi, in Belhc [*sic*] dimidiam acram, de dominio meo in Waterrig iij acras; scilicet duas et dimidiam que fuerunt predicti Lyulphi, unam et dimidiam de dominio meo in Wildotiflat; duas acras que fuerunt eiusdem Liulphi in Svelhc [*sic*], unam acram et dimidiam, et unam rodam de dominio meo, et unam acram prati ad Stanibrigg de dominio meo, illi et heredibus suis, tenenda, etc., reddendo mihi, etc., tantum annuatim xij<sup>d</sup>, etc. Do eciam et concedo et hac carta mea confirmo predicto Liulpho et heredibus suis pasturam ad centum oves in predicta villa de Hochtun [*sic*]. Et sciendum est quod ipsi erunt quieti de multura ad molendinum meum de Hochtun. Quod, si forte ego vel heredes mei non poterimus warantizare predictam et aysiamenta predicta Magistro Liulpho et heredibus suis, dabimus eis ad escambia ad valenciam predicte terre et aysiamentorum. Hiis testibus: Johanne filio Johannis Vicecomitis, Nicholao de Morwic et aliis.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> See p. 342.      <sup>3</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 210.

<sup>4</sup> *Inq.* 17 Ed. I. No. 25.

<sup>5</sup> *Inq.* 8 Ed. II. No. 65.

<sup>6</sup> See p. 341 *seq.*

Henry de Percy granted to William de Roddam the wardship of the lands in Houghton, belonging to John, son of John de Roddam, during the minority of the latter; and, in return for this concession, William de Roddam promised to serve Percy both in peace and war with another armed man until his ward attained full age. It was stipulated that Percy should provide for William de Roddam the same apparel which he gave to his other yeomen, in addition to hay, oats, nails and horse-shoes for six horses, waggons for six grooms, and compensation for horses lost in war.<sup>1</sup>

John de Roddam, the heir to the estate, was one of the two persons who paid subsidy at Little Houghton in 1336.<sup>2</sup> The history of the family to which he belonged will be more appropriately dealt with in the history of Roddam, and it must for the present suffice to trace very briefly its connection with Little Houghton during the succeeding centuries. In the middle of the fourteenth century William de Roddam<sup>3</sup> was the owner of the township, which in 1427 had passed into the possession of his descendants, Nicholas and Robert Roddam.<sup>4</sup>

In the sixteenth century members of the same family were still residing in the place. The name of William Roddam occurs in the list of men dwelling at Little Houghton in 1538,<sup>5</sup> and Robert Roddam is recorded as the owner of Little Houghton in 1569.<sup>6</sup> The management of his estates fell into the hands of his wife, whose conduct was unsatisfactory to the tenants. One of these, named John Aneill, complained that she had turned him out of his house, and had replaced him by a Scotsman. He stated his case as follows:

To the right wo<sup>r</sup> M. Thomas Randolphe, esquier, L. ambasadour for the quene's ma<sup>tie</sup> at this present employed in Scotland.

In most lamentable wyese complayneng, showeth to your L. your poor supplyant John Aneill of Elderton w<sup>th</sup>in the medill marches of England, that wheras yo<sup>r</sup> poor supplyeant hath dwelt, these ij<sup>o</sup> years by past at Witsondaye last, in Elderton afforsaid, vpon the lands ther in government and revll of one Robert Rodham of Litill Haughton, gent., and his rent and service for his tenement hath paid and done, with the best of the tenants of the said towne of Elderton, yet so it is, right wo<sup>r</sup>, that the wiff of the said Rodham yesterday, being the 17 of this instant June, hath come vnto your poor suplyant housse, accompanied w<sup>th</sup> ij servaunts and viij<sup>th</sup> Scotts men, presentlye come forth of Scotland for that purrpose, and then and ther haue forcablye and vyolentlye cast your poor supplyant and his wiff and children and goods

<sup>1</sup> Tate, *Alnwick*, i. p. 128, quoting *Rot. Pat.* 2 Ed. III. Rot. 18.

<sup>2</sup> 'Houghton parna. Johannes de Roddom x<sup>s</sup>, Johannes filius Hugonis ij<sup>s</sup>. Summa xij<sup>s</sup>.' In 1344 lands belonging to John Heryng in Little Houghton were confiscated for rebellion. *Plac. Abb.* 18 Ed. III. Rot. 4.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq.* 25 Ed. III. No. 52, 42 Ed. III. No. 48.

<sup>4</sup> *Subsidy Roll*, 6 Hen. VI.

<sup>5</sup> Muster Roll, 1538, 'Lytell Howgton. Willme Roddom, Cuthbt. Prokter, Robt. Brankston, John Anderson. Able with horse and harnes. Robt. Bell, John Storre, Thomas Lire, James Hudson, Henry Medowe. Able men wantynge horse and harnes.'

<sup>6</sup> *Hall and Humberstan's Survey*.

owt at the doure, and hath ymprysonned ij<sup>o</sup> of your poor supplyant's children in the towerr. And, contrarye all right equitye and the lawes of this realme, ther put in and planted one Scotts man w<sup>th</sup> his houshold goods and cattalls, yesterday as afforesaid come owt of Scotland to be her tenaunt ther in. And moreover, right wo<sup>r</sup>, she the same Rodhame's wiff, senc Candillmas last, hath brought in and planted in the said towne of Elderton iij other housholds of Scottish persones, to the great discouragment of trew Engleshe subiects, and to this the vtter vndoing of yo<sup>r</sup> poor supplyant, his poor wiff and children, for ever, besecheng yo<sup>r</sup> wo<sup>r</sup>s most favorable help and reformation hearin, for the w<sup>th</sup> your poor supplyant shall daylye praye, Yo<sup>r</sup> L. poor supplyeant most humblye,

JOHN ANELLE.

[Endorsed by Randolph] John Neel of Elderton put owte of his howse and Scotts placed in the same, w<sup>th</sup>in the Middle Marches neare the Barders of Scotlande, vpon Saterdaye laste, the 18 of June, 1586. A principal caus of y<sup>e</sup> decay of y<sup>e</sup> Borders. This thyng is so commen amonge all men of anye wealthe that haue lande neare vnto the Borders, that ther is not all moste an Engleshe tenante that cane keape the lande theye haue or gette anye lande to occupie. The lyke also invsed by some men of good credit in th'east Marches, as the owner of Menylaws hathe not an Engleshe man that dwellethe in hyt. The partie named in the supplication complayned vpon by the poore man, is a broker in the lawe, an arrant papiste. The lande dothe belonge to one Elderton, a commen wyter of supplications abowte the courte and Westminster hall. Yt is commenlye reported that euerric thyrd man w<sup>th</sup>in x myles of the Borders is ether a Scote tenant or servant to an Engleshe man, bothe in Middle and Easte Marches.<sup>1</sup>

Robert Roddam, the husband of the lady mentioned in this petition, is referred to as a freeholder in Little Houghton in the surveys of the Percy estates compiled at this period. From these surveys it appears that he was not the owner of the whole of the township, some part of which was held by customary tenants of the earl of Northumberland by copy of the court roll of the manor of Long Houghton.<sup>2</sup>

At the beginning of the seventeenth century Edmund Roddam was proprietor of Little Houghton. He died in 1631,<sup>3</sup> leaving amongst other issue by his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Ralph Grey, a son John. The latter by his will, dated 19th April, 1658, bequeathed all his lands in Little Houghton to his eldest son, also named John, whom he directed to pay an annuity of £35 to his second son Edward, at the same time expressing his wish that 'hee [Edward] bee kept at Barwicke schoole, and if his genius lead him to bee a scollar, hee be made one.' He bequeathed also to his eldest daughter £300, and a house in Bishopsgate Street, London.<sup>4</sup>

Edward Roddam, the second son of John Roddam who succeeded under this will, resided at Little Houghton at the close of the seventeenth century.

<sup>1</sup> *Border Papers*, No. 435.

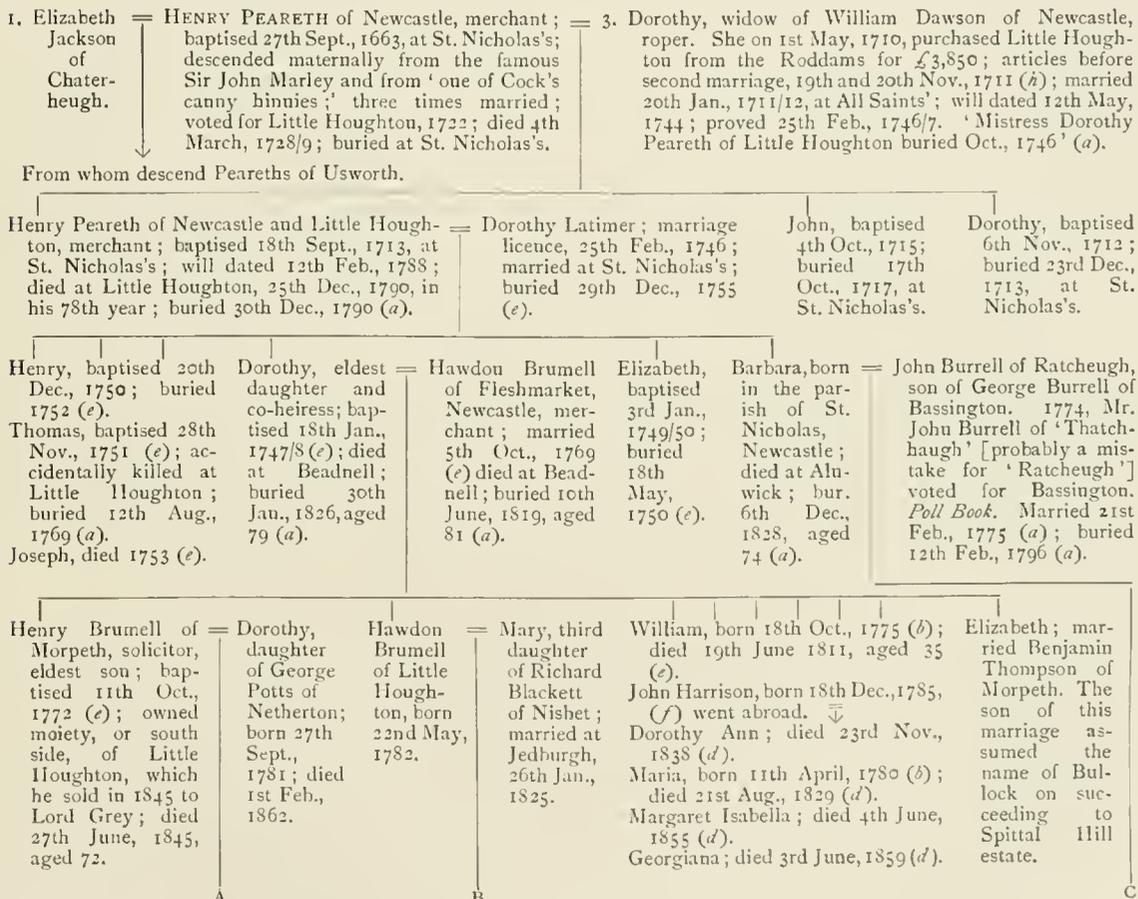
<sup>2</sup> One of these tenants was Hugh Selby, whose will, dated 16th April, 1588, was proved the same year. The following is an abstract of it: 'Hewe Selbie of the parish of Longhoughton, my bodie to be buryed within the parish of Longhoughton. Item, I bequeathe to my sone, Hewe Selbie, two boules of wheate. Item, I bequeathe to my daughter, Jane Newbegine, one boole of wheat. Item, I bequeath to my sone in lawe, John Newbegin, one boole of wheat. I make my sole executrix my wyfe, Vrsula Selbie.' *Durham Probate Registry*. In 1625 Sir Ralph Selby, knight, had property in Little Houghton. *Subsidy Roll*, 22 Jas. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Adm. 16 Feb., 1631.

<sup>4</sup> Raine, *Testamenta*.

He married Mary Sangwill on 24th July, 1674,<sup>1</sup> and afterwards enlarged and altered the house at Little Houghton, which became by inheritance the property of his second son, Edward. The latter, in conjunction with his nieces, Winifred and Mary, daughters of his elder brother, John Roddam, sold Little Houghton in 1710 to Dorothy, widow of William Dawson of Newcastle, for £3,850.<sup>2</sup> From the following pedigree it will be seen that the property belonging to Mrs. Dawson descended to Henry Brumell, son of Dorothy Peareth by her marriage to Hawdon Brumell, and to Henry Peareth Burrell, son of Barbara Peareth by her marriage to John Burrell. In the middle of the present century Earl Grey purchased the shares of Little Houghton belonging to both these gentlemen.<sup>3</sup>

## PEARETH, BRUMELL, AND BURRELL OF LITTLE HOUGHTON.



<sup>1</sup> '1700, May, Madam Mary, the wife (a most virtuous lady) of Edw. Roddam, esq., of Little Houghton, *valde impius.*' *Long Houghton Register of Burials.*      <sup>2</sup> *Lambert MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> The estate of Little Houghton was sold to Lord Grey in 1845 by Messrs. Brumell and Burrell for £36,250.

A	B	C
Henry Brumell, of Newcastle, surgeon; died <i>s.p.</i> George Brumell of Morpeth, solicitor. ↓ Hawdon Brumell; died <i>s.p.</i> , 25th Nov., 1845. John Brumell, H.M. Customs; died <i>s.p.</i> Matthew Brumell of Morpeth, surgeon; died 1889, <i>s.p.</i>	Edward Brumell, rector of Holt. Charles Brumell, rector of Sharrington. Francis Brumell, of Morpeth, solicitor and Town Clerk. ↓ Dorothy. Jane; married Rev. Thomas Finch.	Peareth Hawdon Brumell, baptised 28th April, 1830( <i>a</i> ); buried 22nd May, 1834( <i>a</i> ). Henry Peareth Brumell, baptised 7th Aug., 1835( <i>a</i> ). Went to Canada. Maria Georgina, baptised 3rd Sept., 1832( <i>a</i> ); married John T. Ridley of Hartlepool. ↓ Mary Ann, baptised 31st Aug., 1827( <i>a</i> ); buried 29th May, 1830( <i>a</i> ).

Henry Peareth Burrell of Little Houghton, eldest son; owned one moiety, or north side, of Little Houghton, which he sold to Lord Grey; baptised Dec., 1775( <i>a</i> ); died 11th Aug., 1856, at Holbeach, Lincolnshire, <i>s.p.</i> ; buried at Long Houghton; will dated 2nd Feb., 1853.	= Jane, daughter of Henry Guy, captain R.N. and of Stamp Office, Alnwick, by his wife Jane, sister of Nathaniel Punshon of Killingworth; married 11th Oct., 1803( <i>e</i> ); bur. 13th July, 1852, aged 74( <i>a</i> ).	George Burrell of Alnwick, lieut.-general, C.B., second son; baptised July, 1777( <i>a</i> ); buried 10th Jan., 1853( <i>a</i> ). 'First British Governor of Hong Kong and late colonel 39th Regiment'; M.I., Alnwick; letters of administration, Durham, 21st Sept., 1853.	= Marianne Theresa, daughter of Rev. Bartholomew Thomas, rector of Cloydh; died 31st Mar., 1831, aged 31; buried at Stonehouse, Devonport; M.I., Alnwick.
William, third son; baptised Dec., 1781( <i>a</i> ); died in the West Indies, <i>s.p.</i>	John Burrell, captain 60th Regiment, fourth son; born 22nd Mar., 1791; baptised 7th May, 1798( <i>a</i> ). 'Fell before Oporto while leading his regiment to the storming of that city in 1832; died intestate.	= Catherine Maria Frances, daughter of Charles Grey of Morwick; married 5th Oct., 1815; died at Morwick, 20th Jan., 1840, aged 53( <i>e</i> ).	Dorothy, baptised Sept., 1779( <i>a</i> ); died 11th March, 1850, aged '68'; M.I., Long Houghton. Ann, baptised 1786( <i>a</i> ); buried 29th Dec., 1852, aged 64( <i>a</i> ). Harriet, baptised 1784( <i>a</i> ); died 24th Nov., 1855, aged 68 years. Barbara, born 24th Aug., 1788; baptised 7th May, 1798( <i>a</i> ); married Luke Smith, and died <i>s.p.</i>
George Burrell, captain in the army; died in Jermyn Street, London, 16th Sept., 1878.		= ... daughter of ... Hleslop of Alnwick.	... Burrell, second son.

Henry Duncan Burrell, lieutenant 18th Royal Irish Regiment; died 21st Dec., 1848, aged 27; M.I., Alnwick(*a*).  
Graham Burrell, lieutenant Royal Regiment of Artillery; died on his voyage to Ceylon, 18th March, 1847, aged 25.

Georgina; married Col. Thomas Skinner of Bath. ↓  
Harriett Barbara; married Rev. Thomas Grey, minister of Kirkurd, Peebleshire. ↓

(*a*) *Long Houghton Parish Register*.

(*b*) *All Saints' Register*.

(*c*) Local newspaper.

(*d*) M.I., Mitford.

(*e*) *St. Nicholas's Register*, Newcastle.

(*f*) *St. John's Register*, Newcastle.

(*g*) *Courant*, 22nd Oct., 1803.

(*h*) Abstract of title of Mr. F. Brumell

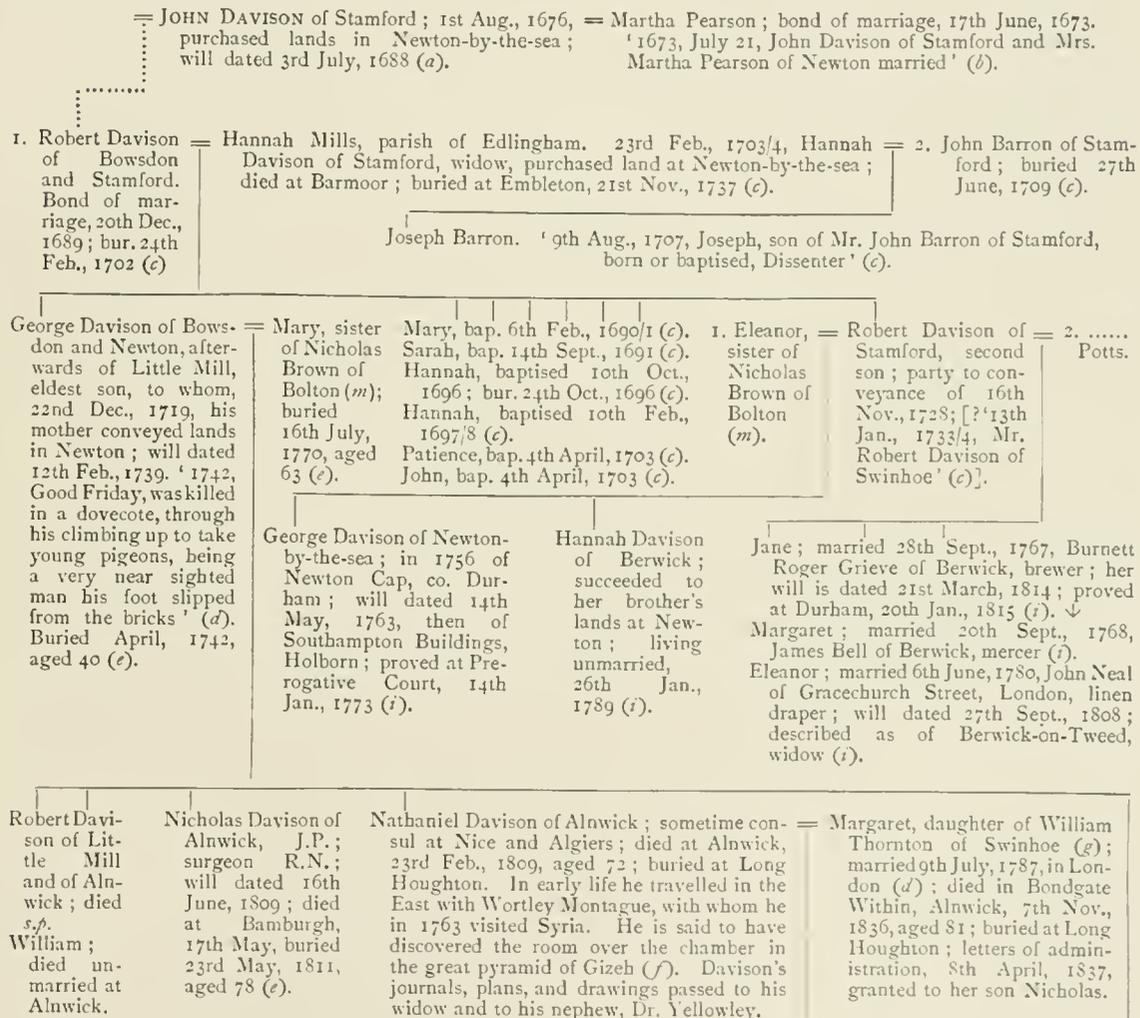
At the northern end of Little Houghton is situated the farm of Little Mill, which, in 1710, was computed as one-fifth of the township. In 1713 the farm was conveyed by the Roddams to Hannah Barron of Stamford for £920. The latter on 21st Oct., 1727, transferred it to George Davison, her eldest son by her first husband. George Davison's son, Nathaniel Davison of Alnwick, some time consul at Nice, was a friend of Sir Henry Taylor, who makes reference to him when he writes:

My father had a friend (a relative, I believe, though a distant one) of the name of Davison, much older than himself. an accomplished man, who had travelled in the East, had been British consul at Nice,

had come home, married, and died, leaving a widow with the remains of great beauty, and four daughters, one of whom was brilliantly pretty, and all of whom were attractive (in one way or another and more or less) from simplicity and gracefulness of manner, brightness, singleness, and saliency of character, softness, and an uncultivated refinement. I can barely recollect the father. Probably I should not have recollected him at all but for his pigtail, one of the last survivors, I suppose, of the latest generation of pigtails.<sup>1</sup>

Nathaniel Davison sold Little Mill to Lord Grey. Some more facts relating to his family are set forth in the following pedigree :

## DAVISON OF LITTLE MILL.



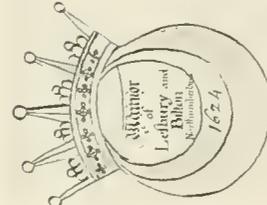
<sup>1</sup> *Autobiography of Sir Henry Taylor*, vol. i. p. 32.

A						B
George Davison; died young.	Nicholas Francis Skelly Davison, M.D.; Caius college, Cambridge; of Bowsdon and of Russell Square, London; succeeded to Little Mill at the death of his uncle Nicholas Davison, and sold it to Lord Grey. '1826, Nicholas Davison, esq., of London, voted for lands in Bowsdon' (h).			Jane; died unmarried at Hockering, Norfolk, 21st June, 1838; letters of administration granted to her brother Nicholas, 3rd Sept., 1838. Ellen; married 25th June, 1816, at Alwrick, Adam Atkinson of Thropton Spital, afterwards of Gallowhill and Lorbottle (k); left issue. Margaret, of Alwrick, second daughter; died unmarried, 13th Jan., 1837; will proved 8th April, 1837. Mary; married 14th Mar., 1822, Rev. Edward John Hownam, rector of Hockering, Norfolk (k), and had issue (a).		
George Davison; buried 16th Aug., 1741, aged 5 (e).	Mary Davison; buried June, 1794 (e).	Hannah; married John White of Berwick, saddler; died 25th Dec., 1782 (a).	Margaret; married John Gallon of Alwrick, 4th June, 1764 (l); buried Dec., 1764 (e).	Jane Davison, second daughter; died at Alwrick, 5th Sept., 1796, aged 63.	John Yellowley of Alwrick; died 9th Aug., 1787, aged 55; M.L., Alwrick.	

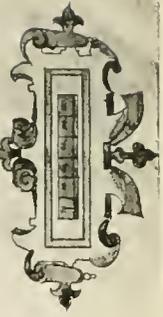
John Yellowley, M.D. Edinburgh, F.R.S., third son; born at Alwrick, 30th April, 1774; one of the founders of the Medico-Chirurgical Society and one of the originators of the Geological Society of London; in 1839 was president of Medical Section of British Association at Birmingham, etc.; died at Cavendish hall, Norfolk, 31st Jan., 1842. ↓

- (a) *Newton Papers.* (b) *Bamburgh Register.* (c) *Embleton Register.* (d) *Nicholas Brown's Diary.*  
 (e) *Long Houghton Register.*  
 (f) Robert Walpole, *Memoirs of European and Asiatic Turkey.* London, 1818; cap. 25, p. 350.  
 (g) '12th Dec., 1754, married at Bamburgh, Mr. W. Thornton of Doxford to Miss Jane Brown of Swinhoe, a celebrated beauty with a great fortune.' *Newcastle Magazine.*  
 (h) *Foll Book.* (i) Schedule of deeds in the possession of Mr. Robert Middlemas. (k) Newcastle papers.  
 (l) *Alwrick Register.* (m) *Bell Collection.*





of 80 March in One Inch.



North

West

South

Hawke on the North side of River  
689: 1: 0

Rat of Longhoughton

Part of Longhoughton  
Bully loored  
partly improved  
partly waste part of the  
Leebury Ox pasture  
43: 1: 11

Leebury Common contained  
406: 3: 23

Hawke Town

Bilston Ox pasture called  
Hepthorpe  
containing  
118: 0: 20

Bilston  
Common  
196: 1: 26

One improvement  
by the Tenants  
of Bilton  
46: 0: 35

This parcel of Common is in question  
between Wootton & Bilton cont.  
containing 207: 3: 28

This part of Common  
is in question between Bilton  
& Wootton a Green between  
same Common here  
80: 1: 10

The Church  
Plan

Alme Hood

THE WEST RIDING OF YORKSHIRE

East

Longhoughton

Common

Wester Seaton

Coney Gath

Wester Seaton

Leebury Ox pasture

## LESBURY PARISH.

The parish of Lesbury, containing 4,337 acres, lies to the south of Long Houghton, and is bounded by Alnwick and Shilbottle on the west, Warkworth on the south, and the sea upon the east.<sup>1</sup> The parish includes the townships of Lesbury, Hawkhill, Bilton, Wooden, and Alnmouth.

## LESBURY TOWNSHIP.

The township of Lesbury, which has an area of 1,646 acres, was well described by a writer in the sixteenth century, who said that 'the towne of Lesburye ys scituate upon the river Alne, yt ys a very trime lordship, of grounde fertyle, yet yt ys very deare rented, havinge but very small pasture grounde perteininge therunto, for that yt ys a very goode corne soile for all maner of graine, and that the most parte of ther land lyethe so nigh the sea that the same ys manured with sea wracke, which ys no lesse comoditye to the tenants than cause of the good corne that groweth there.'

The village of Lesbury adjoins the boundary of the township of Bilton, and lies in a sheltered position in the lower portion of the valley of the Aln, which is here about three miles wide.<sup>2</sup> The valley is bounded on either side by gently sloping banks, which in some places attain a height of 350 feet above the sea level. The proximity of the sea renders the climate so mild and genial that the crops come to maturity in the lower part of the valley at an earlier period than in other places in the county. The soil, which is still for the most part under the plough, has been rendered by improved methods of cultivation even more productive and valuable than it was when the description already cited was written.<sup>3</sup>

The township was in early times a part of the barony of Alnwick, and, like Long Houghton, was not granted to any freeholder, but was kept under

<sup>1</sup> Census Returns: 1801, 874; 1811, 858; 1821, 576; 1831, 561; 1841, 628; 1851, 750; 1861, 750; 1871, 814; 1881, 960; 1891, 943.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Mr. George Tate's description, *Hist. Berw. Nat. Club*, vii. p. 440, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Few prehistoric remains have been found in the township. But, about 1823, a fine 'Drinking Cup' was found in a field called 'Birney-knowe,' in the township of Lesbury. It lay in a rudely-formed stone cist, which was divided into two parts. The cup is ornamented by five horizontal zones of dotted lines, the intermediate spaces being filled with upright or slightly slanting lines, which have been formed by a knotted strip of bone. The cup is 5 inches high, 4½ inches wide at the top, and 2¾ inches wide at the bottom. It is engraved in the *Catalogue of Antiquities at Alnwick Castle*, plate xii. (on the right hand side). Another vessel, similar in character, was found in the other compartment of the cist, and is in the museum of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle.

the direct control of the lords of the barony.<sup>1</sup> It was occupied in the thirteenth century by a number of small copyholders, whose names are recorded on the Subsidy Roll of 1296 :

## LESSEBURY. Subsidy Roll, 24 Ed. I. 1296.

					£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Willelmi Hare	...	...	...	1	11	0	unde reddit	2	9½
"	Willelmi filii Roberti	...	...	...	1	3	6	"	2	1½
"	Ade loppister	...	...	...	1	12	6	"	2	11½
"	Willelmi filii Agnetis	...	...	...	1	16	8	"	3	4
"	Ade filii Gilberti	...	...	...	1	8	0	"	2	6½
"	Ade filii Germani	...	...	...	1	9	6	"	2	9½
"	Willelmi filii Galfridi	...	...	...	2	1	2	"	3	9
"	Gilberti de Hotton	...	...	...	2	8	2	"	4	4½
"	Hawys' vidua	...	...	...	1	5	0	"	2	4½
"	Willelmi Bateman	...	...	...	1	19	6	"	3	7
"	Ricardi filii Ade	...	...	...	2	1	4	"	3	9
"	Galfridi Atteburn	...	...	...	1	11	6	"	2	10½
"	Willelmi filii Germani	...	...	...	1	11	6	"	2	10½
Summa huius ville, £21 19s. 4d.					Unde domino regi, 39s. 11¼d.					

From this list it will be seen that there were thirteen inhabitants of Lesbury who were able to contribute to a tax at the end of the thirteenth century.<sup>2</sup> Forty years later, owing to the impoverished state of the country, less than half this number were able to make a similar payment;<sup>3</sup> but in 1352 the condition of the inhabitants had much improved. In that year a survey of the manor was made, from which it appears that there were 225½ acres of demesne land, worth sixpence an acre yearly, and 32 acres of pasture worth one shilling an acre. A water mill produced £10 13s. 4d. a year, and there were twenty bondage holdings, each consisting of 24 acres of land. Of these four were waste and uncultivated, but sixteen were each worth 13s. 4d. a year. There were also eleven cottar holdings, and some small freeholders.<sup>4</sup> From records which will be subsequently referred to it will be found that the twenty bondage holdings or customary farms, mentioned in this survey, survived at Lesbury for many centuries afterwards.

<sup>1</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.*, III. i. p. 209. There was one small freeholder in the thirteenth century, viz.: William the falconer, who held half a carucate in Lesbury. *Testa de Nevill*; *ibid.* This land afterwards came into the hands of Robert the ship's carpenter, of Alnmouth, by whom it was transferred to John de Vesci. The deed of transference is attested by Ralph Fitz Roger and William de Turberuill. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* By another deed, executed in the thirteenth century, John de Vesci gave to William Scot, his 'valet,' and Christiana his wife, a toft and croft in Lesbury, which Eustacius Faber had held, for the increase of Scot's tenement in Swyneleischeles. The deed is attested by Robert de Hilton and Walter de Cambou. *Ibid.*

<sup>2</sup> In 1288 the vill of Lesbury was estimated to be worth yearly £82 14s. 3d. *Inq. p.m.* 17 Ed. I. No. 25. This valuation included the demesne land.

<sup>3</sup> Subsidy Roll, 1336. 'Lescebery, Willelmus Mayson iiij<sup>s</sup>, Adam Yung iij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>, Willelmus filius Walteri iij<sup>s</sup>, Ricardus filius Gilberti ij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>, Henricus filius Willelmi iiij<sup>s</sup>, Willelmus Gomson iij<sup>s</sup>, Summa xx<sup>s</sup>.' <sup>4</sup> *Inq.* 21st March, 26 Ed. III.

In the early years of the fifteenth century an annual sum, amounting to about £20, was paid from the proceeds of the manors of Lesbury and Bilton to Sir Ralph Grey of Wark, who, in consideration of this sum, was retained in the earl of Northumberland's service for life. Sir Ralph Grey died in 1443,<sup>1</sup> and the amount which would have been due to him for the last half of that year was expended in the repair of the mill and tenants' houses at Lesbury.<sup>2</sup> Various other items of expenditure in connection with the mill are recorded on the rolls of the bailiff of the manor at the same period,<sup>3</sup> and several payments were made to the tenants for their help in carrying the earl's baggage on the expedition to Jedburgh in 1480, which has been already referred to.<sup>4</sup>

At the close of the fifteenth century, in the year 1498, a schedule of the freeholders in Lesbury parish was drawn up, which specifies the various parcels of freehold land, the customary rents which were paid for them, and the services due from some of the freehold tenants. The following is a translation of the rental :

Rental, 14 Hen. VII. [1498]. Lesbury. The abbot of Alnewike holds there one Grysgarth. and pays yearly ij<sup>s</sup>. The same abbot pays yearly to the lord for a dyke made by him at Rawthuronlech. iiij<sup>d</sup>. The same abbot holds an encroachment made by him at Callech, and pays iiij<sup>d</sup> ob. The vicar of the church there pays yearly to the lord for lez schores, vj<sup>d</sup>, and for a certain wall, ij<sup>d</sup>, built on the lord's waste called Seynt Margarete groyne, viij<sup>d</sup>. The abbot of Alnewike holds there vj cottar holdings and pays yearly, and for six autumn works at the feast of S<sup>t</sup> Cuthbert in September, vj<sup>d</sup>. The same abbot holds one husbandland in Bilton, that is for one autumn work at the same feast, i<sup>d</sup>. The tenants of Bilton pay the lord yearly at the same feast for xvj autumn works, xvj<sup>d</sup>. The same tenants pay the lord yearly at the feast of S<sup>t</sup> Cuthbert for viij cart loads of peats, xvj<sup>d</sup>. Thomas de Hawkyll pays the lord yearly for iiij cart loads of peats and for ij autumn works, xx<sup>d</sup>. Thomas Middilham holds a field called Blakforthlande, formerly belonging to John de Ailemouth, by service, etc., v<sup>s</sup>. The vicar of the church of Ailemouth holds there a field called Redleflate, formerly belonging to John de Ailemouth, and pays ix<sup>d</sup>, formerly ij<sup>d</sup>. John Midilton, knight, holds there

<sup>1</sup> Raine, *North Durham*, pp. 326, 327.

<sup>2</sup> 'Et in feodo domini Radulfi Gray, militis, retenti cum domino ad terminum vite sue per literas suas patentes, percipiendo annuatim de firma villatarum de Bylton et Lesbury per manus suas proprias, terminis Martini et Pentecostis, hic sol(uto) pro termino Martini infra comptum, et pro termino Pentecostis nihil, quia mortuus est, et non plus quia residuum dicti termini reservatur pro reparacione molendini et domorum ten(encium), x<sup>li</sup> x<sup>d</sup>.' [In the margin] 'De cetero nihil, quia mortuus est.' Receiver's Accounts, 21-22 Hen. VI. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> 'In diversis custibus et expensis factis super reparacione molendini granatici predicti . . . ac pro empcione unius petri ferri circa fabricationem ejusdem, nec non pro emendacione fusilli et coopertura domus ejusdem.' Bailiff's Rolls. *Ibid.* [1471].

<sup>4</sup> On a roll of the year 1480 are notes of payments, 'diversis tenentibus hujus domini [Lesbury] pro cariagio stuffure domini cum ij plaustris de Aylnewyk usque Gedworth in Scociam, tempore magni viagii domini ibidem hoc anno x<sup>s</sup>.' There is also a note, 'Md. yat I. Sir Thomas Reddall resauid of John Dawson of Lesbur' melle, ij quarters ij bolls bland mawt and ij bolls qwet, be the comandment of the stewart, the qwilk was takyng or the stewart depawtid.' A waste burgage at Lesbury called 'Chauntrey rygge' is also mentioned.

xvj acres of arable land called Sunderlande, etc., xvj<sup>d</sup>. Edward Lilborne holds there a cottage, etc., ij<sup>d</sup>. The said Thomas Midilham pays to the lord yearly for the right of way to his land called Middilham flat, ij<sup>d</sup>. The guardians of the light of St. Mary hold there ij selions of land, ij<sup>d</sup>.<sup>1</sup>

A similar rental of Lesbury manor, compiled in the year 1500, contains a list of the copyhold tenants, and the amount of their rents as follows :

John Sleg, 39s. ; Thomas Fyffe, 42s. ; Robert Fyffe, 40s. 2d. ; Edmund Legh, 16s. ; Thomas Page, 41s. 2d. ; Robert Berop, 42s. ; Robert Smyth, 42s. 1d. ; Edmund Milner, 32s. ; John Fyffe, 24s. ; William Legh, 40s. 2d. ; John Simson, 40s. 2d. ; John Sedman, 35s. ; John Wilkinson, 40s. 2d. ; William Mantell, 44s. 8d. ; Thomas Sedman, 39s. 4d. ; the vicar of Lesbury, 42s. ; William Wright, 42s. ; John Todd, 40s. ; Robert Robinson, 44s. 8d. ; Thomas Fyffe, 40s. 2d. ; John Fyffe, 46s. 8d. ; John Slege, 29s. 4d.<sup>2</sup>

These two rentals afford some evidence as to the number of tenants and their mode of tenure before the year 1567, when an unusually full survey of the manor of Lesbury was made. Before proceeding to examine this survey in detail it will be well to briefly summarise the subjects with which it deals.

The surveyor, after describing the place and the nature of the soil, expresses his opinion that the township, although large, should not be divided into two parts.<sup>3</sup> The system of cultivation by means of strips scattered throughout the common fields, he states, was inconvenient in so large a township, and tended to impoverish the tenants. On the other hand the difficulties which hindered a division were great ; in the first place the quality of the soil varied very much ; and, secondly, if a division was made, it would be very difficult to provide each half of the town with an equally good water supply. Similar divisions had taken place elsewhere, with generally satisfactory results, and this fact probably suggested the same experiment at Lesbury. On the whole, however, it was thought better to allow things to remain as they were. After reciting the township boundaries, the surveyor then proceeds to refer to the bad condition of the houses in the village, which was partly due to the absence of any good stone quarry or clay for making mortar. If, however, the tenants could be made to render more help to one another in their building operations, a great improvement might be effected. It would be well if every tenant desiring to repair his house could have his materials ready at some time appointed by the manor court. All things being in readiness the tenant would then give formal notice to the reeve, whose duty it would be to see that every one rendered his proper proportion of assistance.

Although there was an abundance of arable land, there was a deficiency of pasture in the township. In order to remove this inconvenience it had been

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> See a paper by Earl Percy on 'The Ancient Farms of Northumberland,' *Arch. Ael.* vol. xvii. p. 1, *seq.*

<sup>3</sup> He speaks in one place of three parts, and in another place of two parts.

arranged that the tenants should pasture their cattle on a piece of common hitherto specially reserved for the lord's use, at Swinelee or Shield-dykes, which still retains the name of Lesbury Moor. Moreover, in addition to the pasture set apart for the lord, the arable and meadow land of the freeholders was kept distinct from that of the copyholders. In the matter of pasture, however, the freeholders enjoyed the same rights of stint as the copyholders, in proportion to the size and value of their tenements, except those freeholders who had no house or cottage in the township. These persons enjoyed no right of common.

After referring to the mill and the services accustomed to be rendered to it, the surveyor mentions that the tenants of Lesbury and Hawkhill were often at variance about rights of common. It will be seen from the map of Lesbury, made in 1624, that the commons of Lesbury and Hawkhill adjoined one another. It would have been a good plan to clearly separate the commons of the two townships. Such a course had been suggested, but could not be carried out for various reasons.

In respect to the common forge the same abuses had arisen at Lesbury, which have been mentioned in the history of the township of Long Houghton.<sup>1</sup> In ancient times there had been a common forge provided with a suitable amount of land. The blacksmith, who occupied the tenement, had also formerly been the only person entitled to provide food for travellers, or to make any entertainment for which payment could be demanded. In this way the blacksmith's duties had been well discharged, and travellers had been provided with good hospitality. By degrees, however, every one considered himself at liberty to brew and bake in his own house, and to do blacksmith's work. This abuse should be corrected.

In common with the neighbouring villages, Lesbury suffered from the cattle raids which prevailed at the time when the survey was compiled. In order probably to prevent the continuance of cattle stealing and thefts from houses, it was recommended that the tenants of Lesbury should make good dykes round their crofts. Some of these crofts were on the south side of the village near the river, where the soil is gravelly. For this reason the hedges did not grow so well as they would do if the ground was of clay. Another obstacle to the proper enclosure of the crofts was the fact that many of the ridges in the crofts were intermixed. An exchange might, however, be made. In any case it was necessary that the crofts should be strongly hedged.

The surveyor then mentions a plantation of alders, situated between Lesbury bridge and Long Houghton mill, which stood on the Aln, not far from the present railway viaduct. It was thought desirable that this plantation should be more strictly preserved to provide timber to be used by the tenants in repairing their houses.

After referring to the rent hens payable by the tenants, he then mentions William Herrison, the last abbot of Alnwick, who had been a freeholder in Lesbury and employed in the earl of Northumberland's service. He appears to have annexed certain lands to his tenement, and this fact was recorded in order that the circumstance might not be forgotten.

Towards the end of the survey certain recommendations are made with a view to the general improvement of the condition of the tenants. The system by which cobles were maintained at Long Houghton has been already mentioned.<sup>1</sup> In that village the demesne land had been allotted to the tenants, and these, twenty-eight in number, had been grouped together in seven ploughe-daylles. By this means each plough-daylle had provided a crew for a coble. A similar institution had never been in use at Lesbury, which had been supplied with fish from Alnmouth. The latter place had originally been part of Lesbury, and had been specially founded, as the surveyor states, to be the seaport of the surrounding district. But the haven there had much deteriorated, and it was suggested that, by instituting ploughe-daylles at Lesbury, a new fishing hamlet might be created at a place called Grindla haven. Lastly, the surveyor mentions that the vicar of Lesbury had enjoyed from time immemorial the tithe of the multure of Lesbury and Long Houghton mills, and he incidentally states that the church of Lesbury was the first parish church founded in that region. These preliminary remarks and the map of the township made in 1624 will be of assistance in reading the surveyor's report, which is as follows :

Manerium de Lesburye. The discription of the towne.	The towne of Lesburye ys scituate upon the river Alne; yt ys a very trime lordship, of grounde fertyle, yet yt ys very deare rented, havinge but very small pasture grounde perteing to therunto; for that yt ys a very goode corne soile for all maner of graine, and that the most parte of ther land lyethe so nighe the sea that the same ys manured with sea wracke, which ys no lesse comoditye to the tenants than cause of the good corne that groweth there.
--	---

It wer not good that this towne wer devyded into thre severall townes, although yt ys a greate towne, many tenants and cotteagers, every tenant having his lande lyeinge rigge by rigge and not in flatts nor yet in parcells of grounde by yt selfe, so that therby the labor of the tenants and their

<sup>1</sup> See p. 368.

cattell ys muche more, to the greate dystuction of the said tenants, and are for the moste parte very poore men, for that the lande of the said towne lyeth in such sorte, as also the greate diversetye that ys yn the goodnesse of the same, and specyally the wante of water that the two [*sic*] parts so devyded shold have, wher nowe they have water plentye sufficiente for them all, and dwellinge together they are more able to resyste ther enemyes.

Yt wer a very harde and difficulte mater for any person to make devysion therof, or a better comodetye in all respectes to the inhabyters there (the premises consydered) then ys at this present tyme, althoughe the same seameth to all mens judgment other wayes to be.

First mesure lij perches from the water marke of the water mowthe of Alne, and beinge that distance from the said water mowthe towards the sowthe. And the boulder of the towne of Lesburye, Bilton, Wowden. First mesure lij perches from the water marke of the water mowthe of Alne, and beinge that distance from the said water mowthe towards the sowthe. And then beginne at the lowe water marke of the sea, and from thence right weste to the dyke called Bustone Goate, to yow come fornenst a balke ende now myer, most lyke to be a letche, which ys a balke lyenge and adjoyninge to the southe syde of the third rigge besouthe the well in ye Chanley Flatt; then up ye balke or letche (as yt lyeth) westward, right up through the corne feilde, at this tyme to bothe the lordships well known, to yow come to the west dyke of the said arable grounde adjoyninge to the common moore, and from thence right west over the common moore to one rounde hill in the east syde of Warkworth waye; from thence to another rounde hille, and so to another rounde hille; from thence to a greate stone standinge at the foote of the husbandmans letche, at the easte boulder of Shilbottle, which ys a burne at the easte syde of Carter deane. And then northward up the burne to the north ende of Carterdeane, from thence downe the burne at a place called Bilton burne, to yow come to the wall or pale of Calledge parke; alonge the same wall or pale of the parke to yow come to the northe noyke of Scanley Flatte, at the southe ende of the Elders Hawghe, savinge only the grounde withoute the pale and betwixt the pale and the water, which ys parcell of the said parke lefte forthe for the pale wall; from thence downe the sowthe syde of the said water of Alne to yow come to the mowthe of the burne that ys boulder betwixt Hawcle and Dennicke, called Hawcle burne; from thence up the said burne to Wymond wike, and then up the water streame that cometh from Grayste well heade, which ys marche betwixt Houghton, Hawcle, and Denwick; from thence northeast to the marche hille, wherein standeth a stone, and eastward to a stone withoute the dyke of Snabes leses, and then eastwarde to a well wher ys lyenge two greate graye stones, and then southe-ward to a stone sett on end with a crosse hewen therin, from thence downe the letche which ys called Mere letche to the noyke of Doushawe dyke, then northeaste as the letche goethe to a graye stone which lyeth without the dyke, on the weste syde of the waye which lyethe betwene Retchewghe and Lesburye, from that stone north easte to an other greye stone without the said dyke called Rimpet dyke, and then stille northeaste to thre litle stones, sett together in the heade of the letche which marches betwixt Houghton, Hawcle, and Lesburye; from thence doune the letche and right easte northeaste over the hill to a grey stone sett on ende in one plain peice of the moore, a litle be weste the Hyrde hille, and then eastwarde to a greate grey stone in Sayning banke braye, besyder Herker Snipes, then southe to the noyke of Houghton Besty-forde lande dyke, then doune the dyke to a grey stone within the dyke at the Morysshe buttes of Houghton, which ys doble crossed, for the tenants did caste that dyke in that place for makinge ther dyke streight, leavinge more grounde to Lesburye than they did take in, and from thence easte to one stone a litle withoute the noyke of the southe flatte dyke of Houghton; then easte northeaste doune over the moare, right levell with the northwest corner of the Cotteyards dyke, then sowthe the Cotteyards dyke, and right over to Chirchakre dyke, then easte the same dyke to the southe easte corner of the Broome parke, then right doune the northe reane of the north west lee rigge, nowe overgrown with whinnes and lyenge in common without the brocke dyke, to the easte ende of the same rigge, wher ther ys a mencyon of an

old dyke: then southe ye same to the east dyke of the brocke, alonge that dike to the weste nooke of the northe dike of Weaster Seton, and then lyeth a litle common which ys parcell of Houghton and Alemouth, and not to Lesburye, betwixt East Seton and West Seton; for Easter Seton, as the upeast of the ploughe goeth, ys parcell of this bounder; and then southe alonge the west end of the Conygarthes to the lawe [*sic*] water marke, and along the same to the place wher we did beginne.

The towne of Hawcle is scituated at the west parte of ther grounde upon the water of Alne. Yt lyeth verye straye, for as yt appeareth yt ys bounded with the The Bounder of Hawcle. grounde of Bilton upon the sowthe, Calledge parke upon the west, ye feilde of Alnewick upon the northe west, Dennicke and Houghton upon the northe part, so that yn these places yt ys not nedefull to write particulerlye the metes of this bounder, because they are towched at large yn the bounders of Lesburye, Denwick, and Houghton. But for that the bounder on the east syde of Hawcle ys not seperated from Lesburye, yt ys nedefull the same be putt in writinge, which, beginninge at the southe weste ende of a litle strynde at the northe part of Houghton mylne, but then up the strynde as yt goethe by Hawcle dyke to yow come to the northe ende of the same dyke, as well withoute the northweste dyke of Lesburye as within, and then northeaste the moare by marche stones to the said thre marche stones sett in the letche besyde Rimpeth dyke, which ys marche at that place betwixt the townes of Lesburye, Houghton, and Hawcle, as ys before rehersed in the bounder of the lordship of Lesburye and also of Houghton; all which marches ys at this daye well knowen.

It wer expedyent that the reave and sworne men of these townes of this lordship, as also of all the other lordships, should upon Saint Mark's daye<sup>1</sup> eather ride or goe aboute the marches of every towne, under a greate penalyte, upon cause eny of them wold denye to kepe ther orderlye tyme in goinge aboute the said bounders, the same to be enquired upon at every courte, and my lord to be answered thereupon by streate of courte and to remayne recorded in the courte rolles.

\* \* \* \* \*

After reciting the names of the tenants, in a schedule which will be subsequently referred to, the surveyor continues:

Memorand: the said meswage,<sup>2</sup> viz. the hall howse, utter parlor, the byar, and the kitchinge, and the courtinge within the same, and also a greate parte of the said earbe garthe, lyeing at the east end of the said hall howse and courte, are beilded and stand upon my lord's common grounde, and ys no parcell of grounde pertaining to the said monasterye,<sup>3</sup> for the scite of ye said mesuage was in one of the said croftes, and betwixt that and the church yearde dyke was voyde, and laye in common within these xxx<sup>ii</sup> yeares by paste, and the said mesuage with the premises were builded, made, and sett by the said Willm. Herryson, clarke, abbot of the dyssolved monastery of [blank], at or a litle before the dyssolution of the said monasterie.

Ther is one crofte conteaininge xj rigges, of the quantity of an acre and an halfe of grounde, which perteanith to two tenements now in the tenure of Thomas Slegge and Thomas Ladyman, and yt lyethe betwixt the said two croftes of the said William Herryson and the foresaid newe improvement, and now ys occupied by the said Wm. Herryson as parcell of his oune inherytance, contrarye to all right, for suche lande as the said tenants have for the same ys of my lord's lande and parcell of my lord's husband lands in the said Herryson's occupatyon, and also the said exchange was not knowen to my lord nor his officers.

[Here follow more names of tenants, etc.]

\* \* \* \* \*

<sup>1</sup> April 25.

<sup>2</sup> Of William Herrison.

<sup>3</sup> Of Alnwick.

Forasmuche as this ys a greate towne and many dwellers therein, beinge very poore men, for the most parte ther howses nothing stronge, which ys divers wayes to be adjudged to be a greate hindrance to the said inhabitants; the cause wherof ys ther ys no good stone quarrye to be had nigh the said towne, nor yet good claye for makinge of mortar; yt wer good that when any tenant goeth aboute to make goode buildinge, that all the tenants and cottagers sholde helpe the said tenant havinge his howse in decaye, with suche carriage as shal be nedefull for his or eny of their buyldinge; yt shold cawse them to have ther tenements well builded without any haste or damage to eny person, to the poore of the said toune a greate welthe and commidetye. Provided allwayes that yt be agreed upon in the lord's courte ther, what tyme of yere shalbe appointed for the said buildinge, so that those that will builde, have, against the said tyme appoynted, all suche thinges as shal be requisite for ther buildinge at ther perile. And upon warning by the said tenants, redy to builde ther said tenements or any parte therof, gyven to the reve, he to command and see that every tenant do helpe his neighbour as ys afore mencyoned, or cause him or them therein offendinge, at the next courte by the waye of presentment, not paye to the builders so muche monye as his or ther part of caryage sholde come to, and also pay the fine sett by the courte to his lordshippe.

The said tenants, for that they have lytle pasture grounde, tyme forthe of memorye have had ther oxen in the lord's comon which apperteane to the Sheald Dykes, *alias* Swine-lees by my lord's licence, for that the said comon was allwayes in the lord's hande, by cause the Swine-lees was occupied to the lord's use for kepinge the lord's store of cattell, and, since that tyme the same was demysed unto tenants, the said tenants of Lesburye have in somer certan pasture for ther oxen, withoute payenge any thinge for yt, and also turfe, peate, and hather, that was in respect of the cause above said, and that they are sore charged by diverse wayes with servyce as shalbe declared.

It ys to be noted that there ys no parte nor parcell of any balke within the said feilds of Lesburye pertainenge to the freholders of the said towne, for that the hold the same by certeine nombre or quantetye of acres of land arable, ther medow grounde sett forthe and marched to them likewise, havinge onlye pasture with ther cattell by extinte as other neighbours have, to the quantetye and value of ther tenements and lande; but suche as have no teument within the said towne, but number of acres of land lyenge in the feilde, the same have no pasture amongst the said tenants, but at lycence of them that are the fermors there, nor yet any other lybertye, savinge onely waye leave for the manoringe of ther said lande to ther best commodetye and proffett.

The tenants of Lesburye, and all other the inhabitants there, are bounde to grynd  
 The servyce at the milne of Lesburye, in like maner as yt ys declared in the tytyle of Bilton. And,  
 of the tenants as for the tenants, they are bounde to leade ij milne stones for one milne stone ledd  
 of Lesburye. by the tenants of Woulden, they are moultred at the xiiij<sup>th</sup> corne, and they do knowe  
 ther parte of the milne damme. Every tenant payeth yerely thre buishells of malte  
 called dry moultre malte, and the same ys all bere malt, yerely to the fermor of the milne. Except  
 Thomas Ladyman, who payeth yerely one bolle, and Thomas Sleggc thre kennings, the cause why the  
 dry moultre malte ys payed ys declared yn the tytyle of Bilton.

It ys to be noted that all the tenants of Lesburye, Hawkle, and Wouldon give bere malte for ther drye moultre malte, and the tenants of Bilton paye blande malt, that ys the one halfe bere malte and the other ote malte. The said tenement called the abbaye land onelye excepted, which payeth all ote malte, as in the tytyle of Bilton ys declared and at lengthe specyfyed.

The tenants of Lesburye and Houghton have had tyme oute of memorye waye leave to goe to Hulne parke with ther caryage, for leadinge anythinge from thence to the castell of Alnewick, on the northe syde of Broxfeild and downe that grene waye westward, and by the same grene way through the more nowe called Hecklee Moare, in old tyme parcell of the forest of Ayden. And from Hegbery style upon his lordship's owne grounde, which lyeth betwixt the parke wall and the upcast of the rigges

of Hecklee to Hinden gate. And nowe the said tenants can have no passage, neather through the said moare of Hecklee nor yet through the said parcell of my lord's ground, to ther great hinderance and troble, bycause the same ys nowe enclosed within these x yeres by Sir John Foster, so that, against all right, the tenants are thereby muche trobeled and my lord also leaseth parcell of his owne inheritance. Wherefore it behoveth that his lordship and counsell shold consyder and se reformatyon therin, and that shortly, for diverse respects which be at lengthe heretofore particularye touched : the other, althoughe muche nede requirethe, yet yn this place nor yet in this booke are not to be intermeddled withall.

Ther ys sometymes varyance betwene the tenants of Hawkle and Lesburye for the pasturage of cattell, in the pasture grounde which is adjoyning one upon an other, wherof ryseth often tymes question of a dyke to be made endlonge the bounder betwixt them, and, althoughe reason ys that eather towne shold have ther grounds inclosed to them selfe, that the tenants might receyve all the proffett therof to them selves, yet the unsurenese of the grounde wher the dike ys to be made, the great charges of making the same, the small quantetye of pasture that perteaneth to eather towne, and of the trespasse consydered, yt ys better that yt remayne in the same order that now yt ys in, for the proffett of bothe the townes and specially of Lesburye.

In the auneynt tyme, as appeareth by my lord's records, ther was, for the common welthe of this towne of Lesburye, a common forge with [blank] riggs of arable land perteaning to the same, at the yerlye rente of xij<sup>l</sup>, as before ys charged with the tenement of James Rennicke, because he hath the occupatyon of the said lande: the forge nowe in decaye, and every person that will now taketh upon him to woorke in the said towne as common smithe, wher before the common smedye with the said lande was letten by the lord's courte to suche one as was a good smithe and of good conversatyon, having also the brew ferme of the towne demysed unto him with the said forge and lande. In which tyme the tenants wer not only well served for the maintenance of ther ploughe irons and all other necessarye work belonginge to a smithe, but also they and the quene's people was well intreated, and had any thinge they neded in tyme of ther necessetye, eather for lodging and horsement of strangers passing that waye or ther owne dyett. Albeyt that now, for that his lordship's court ys kept dysorderlye, ther ys muche contentyon aboute the use of the said brewing and bakinge, for that the tenants claime to make ther feast in ther owne houses, and to take monye for them against the old auneynt order of my lord's court there. And also others (by the beringe of them who have no charge therof) suffered to brewe and bake at ther pleasure, contrarye to order, so that they, which have of longe tyme payed the said brew rente, are not able to mainteane suche good order therin as as they ought to doe; yet, yf the said courte wer kept with suche reverend order as ys required of yt selfe and in tyme auneynt was, neathier durst the said tenants transgresse the said custome nor yet lyve so dysorderlye in ther neighbourhead, as now they doo to ther great impoverishment, and the dysworship of them that have the charge thereof.

It wer good that the tenants of this towne shold be compelled to make ther crofte dykes and backe fronts, althoughe the grounde on the southe syde of the towne be channell<sup>1</sup> grounde, wherfor, though the ther cannot be made so strong hedges as of clay grounde, and that yt will not be for the comodetye of the tenants to have ther crofts so enclosed, by cause every tenant and cottager have in some parte of ther crofte riggs lyenge amongst ther neighbours, which causes not withstanding, yf ther wer exchange made of suche lande as lyeth in that order, the runninge downe the ryver by the ends of the crofts on the southe syde and also the abundance of well springs which be on the northe consydered, and that the said tenants wer ther with contented, the croftes of the said towne may be made as strong as they may be in other places, to the great strengthe of the towne and welth of the inhabytants.

<sup>1</sup> Gravelly.

There is growinge alonge the syde of the said ryver, from the bridge ther to  
 [In the margin, Houghton milne, a good springe of younge allers, yf the same be cheryeslied and  
 'M<sup>d</sup>, order to hayned and not suffered to be cut downe, ther wold be in few yeres sparrs  
 be taken.'] suffycient to serve the most parte the inhabiters there to repaire and build ther  
 houses as nede shold require, the same are now cuted downe and spoyled and  
 nothings will be lefte there, except yt be remedyed by his lordship's courte and the offenders  
 grevouselye amerced.

Everye tenant, cottager, and cotterell, do paye yerlye, over and besydes ther  
 Rent hennes. rente, one henne called a rente henne, and receyveth againe j<sup>d</sup>, they are gathered  
 by the forain balyff and the greve of every towne wher suche hennes be dewe, and  
 that yere the said greve payeth no henne but taketh paines to collect them duringe my lord remaine  
 in the countrie; they are collected to his lordship's use, and in his absence the constable hath them.  
 My lord is not therefore answered of them in the audite, for that they be parcell of the constable's fee  
 in my lord's absence and incydent to his offyce of constablenesshippe.

And yt ys to be noted that the said William Herryson, late disceased, one of his lordship's chiefe  
 officers in this countrie, the tyme he lyved he obtaned the said two tenements and cottage which he  
 annexed to his free lande; th'one of the said two tenements ys now in greate rewyne and decaye, so  
 that ther ys neather barne nor seat howse there, saving that on the grounde thereof ther ys builded  
 a cottage house against order. In like case, yf yt be not foresene, the other tenement wil be suffered  
 to be rewynouse also, of intent ther shold be no tenant admitted unto them, but the lande be occupied  
 with the free lande perteaning to the said William Herryson. Therby his lordship and his heyres  
 shall lease the service of the said tenement, and in the ende chalenged to be ther inheritance, or at  
 least some parte of ther lande perteaning to them, as particularly ys hertofore touched. And even so  
 yt ys apparent the wood which was gyven to the rebuilding of the said tenement ys bestowed upon  
 the house belonging to his owne inheritance, wherfore in this as in other things before mencyoned yt  
 wer good his lordship shold take some good and certaine dyrectyon.

And althoughe (as yt ys touched in the tytyle of the broughe of Alemowthe) in auntyent tymes yt  
 was taken forthe of this lordship, of intente yt shold be planted with suche persons as wold trafique  
 by the sea, as at lengthe in the same ys declared, yet consyderinge that the scite of the said towne  
 doth marvelouslye weyre with the vyolence of the wynde and sea, wherby the haven ys muche  
 indammaged and ys not nowe so good as yn tyme past yt was, yt wer muche expendent that this towne  
 of Lesburye and the towne of Houghton wer broughte to suche trade of fyshing, as the inhabitants of  
 Houghton wer at suche tyme as the demaynes ther were devided amongst the tenants, and the xxviii  
 tenants to be put in sevin ploughe daylls, that ys foure tenants in every ploughe daylle, and, as they  
 had ther lande-lyenge by rigge and rigge together, and also one cottagere appointed to everye tene-  
 ment, even so every ploughe daylle had one cobbell, then fyshers dwelled in ther cottage, at which  
 tyme the comon welthe floryshed, the lord was well answered of his rente, and the said tenants able  
 to lyve welthelye and to serve ther lord and master. Althoughe yt be decayed in Houghton aforesaid  
 and the tenants of Lesburye hertofore therwith nothing acquainted, yet in the one yt ys to be  
 renewed and in the other to be establyshed, granting lycence to those of Lesburye to land at Grindla  
 haven with ther cobbles, the other, and that also to serve for Houghton [*sic*], by which what  
 increasse of the lord's service, what welthe of the said tenants and common welthe, by God's helpe  
 wold enswe, ys easye to be adjudged.

. . . . It ys to be noted that the vicar of Lesburye hath the x<sup>th</sup> of the moulter corne that  
 ys grounde or taken within any of the said milnes of Lesburye and Houghton, and hathe had the  
 same tyme forth of memorye, for yt was the first parishe church that was founded in that quarter,  
 and the said milne of Houghton standeth and ys sett upon the grounde of Lesburye, and the same

was the milne of Lesburye, as well as the other which ys now Lesburye milne was in the xiiij<sup>th</sup> yere of the reigne of the king of most famouse memorye H. the viij<sup>th</sup>.

The tenants of Lesburye take to ther use all tolles and stalladge that chaunceth or ys payed them, for that they pay yerly to his lordship, as they did to his lordship's antecessors, xvij<sup>d</sup> by the hands of the foraine balyffe for the same. And two of them do watehe with others upon the fare even at night, which watehe ought to contynue nightyle, all the nighte to the sone risinge, duringe the tyme of the said faire.<sup>1</sup>

In the original survey, after the recital of the boundary, there follows a list of the tenants upon the manor, and a schedule of the rental. The latter shows that the total rent of the manor was £57 16s. 6½d., which was made up as follows: Demesne lands, £17 1s. 9d.; twenty husbandlands, £26 8s.; the land formerly belonging to William Scott, 16s.; twenty cottage holdings, £3 8s. 4d.; fee farm, 16s. 3½d.; cotterell, 4s.; mill, £8; 'Hungere crofte' and 'Rose medowe,' 4s. 10d.; 'Hepstrother hilles,' 3s.; an improvement, 8d.; two selions of land, 6d.; another improvement, 1s.; the common forge, 1s.; three selions of land near the 'hall crofte,' 1s. 2d.; the brewery, 10s.<sup>2</sup> This schedule shows that the husbandlands were still estimated as twenty, being the number of bondage holdings on the manor in the year 1352.<sup>3</sup> These husbandlands or farms contained on an average 31½ acres of arable land, 3 acres of meadow, and 4 acres of pasture. The normal rent of a farm was about 40s. a year, and the fine on a farm appears to have been generally about £6 at the time of the survey. With three exceptions the farms were copyhold.<sup>4</sup>

At the beginning of the survey it will be observed that the tenants are described as holding their land 'lyeing rigge by rigge, and not in flatts nor yet in parcells of grounde by yt selfe.' The latter mode of tenure appears to have been considered more convenient, but in 1567 no attempt had been made on the part of the copyholders to adopt it. In process of time, however, experiments began to be made with the view of improving the old methods of cultivation, and on the 6th Dec., 1597, it was resolved by the tenants of Lesbury at the manor court, 'that they shall, between this and the 1st of March next, procure a survey of the South field in Lesbury, and

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> The total is given as £57 17s. 2½d. in the original.

<sup>3</sup> See p. 414.

<sup>4</sup> The names of the tenants were: Edward Slegge, Robert Sharpe, John Carr, William Herrison, John Page, John Rimpeth, Edward Smyth, Thomas Ladyman, Thomas Elder, George Tomling, Robert Christine, James Rennieke, George Wilkinson, Robert Mantell, Thomas Sedman, John Falkener, William Milne, Thomas Taylor, Robert Wilkinson, John Fyffe, Thomas Slegge. Carr was a leaseholder, Herrison a freeholder. For further particulars as to the farms of Lesbury, see Earl Percy's paper on 'The Ancient Farms of Northumberland,' in *Arch. Ael.* vol. xvii. p. 1, *seq.*





that every tenant shall have his land laid in several, and the same to dyke in convenient time after the said survey, and whosoever shall repugn this order shall forfeit to the lord 40<sup>s</sup>., if there can be gotten a surveyor in the time above specified, or else whensoever a surveyor can be gotten. Whosoever shall repugn to dyke in his ground in several within one quarter of a year after the said survey and knowledge of his part, shall forfeit 40<sup>s</sup>. as above said, and in the meanwhile it is to lie as it is, without converting it to tillage upon pain of 40<sup>s</sup>., whosoever shall make default to the contrary.<sup>1</sup>

This resolution of the manor court indicates that the tenants felt unable to improve their agricultural system until a complete terrier was compiled, but it was difficult to procure a surveyor capable of undertaking so onerous a task. No complete terrier appears to have been compiled until 1614, when an elaborate survey was made by one of the earl of Northumberland's officers. This survey is entitled 'The terror and true content of acres of all the lands, arrable, meadowe, and pasture, comons and wast grounds, within the said mannor of Lesbury, sett downe under the names of the severall tennants which doe now occupie the same.'

Owing to the very voluminous nature of the terrier it is impossible here to give more than the following brief abstract of its contents.

After a survey of the crofts, etc., there is a terrier of the West field :

Lesbury, the West feild. South Brig haugh begining at the east side.

			Acres.	R.	Per.				Acres.	R.	Per.
John Carre 1 land and dike	...	...	0	0	38 $\frac{3}{4}$	Alexander Reueley one land	...	...	0	0	28
George Fressell 2 lands...	...	...	0	1	23	Roger Simpson one land	...	...	0	0	27 $\frac{1}{4}$
John Carre 1 land	...	...	0	0	32	William Armorer one land	...	...	0	0	26 $\frac{1}{2}$
George Tailor 1 land	...	...	0	0	32 $\frac{1}{2}$	James Sleg one land	...	...	0	0	25 $\frac{3}{4}$
John Carre 2 lands	...	...	0	1	27	George Sawkild one land	...	...	0	0	25 $\frac{1}{2}$
Robert Fenwicke 1 land...	...	...	0	0	34	John Wilkinson one land	...	...	0	0	25
John Carre 1 land	...	...	0	1	33	Common or wast meadowe by					
Roger Carre 2 lands	...	...	0	1	24	the waye side	...	...	1	0	13 $\frac{3}{4}$
John Hemsell one land	...	...	0	0	31						
John Milne one land	...	...	0	0	30	Some of South Brig haugh	...	...	4	3	26
Francis Freswell one land	...	...	0	0	29						

Other parcels of land in the West field are surveyed in a similarly minute manner. The names of these parcels were: West bridge haugh, East bridge haugh, Hether side, Halley well butts, comon meadowe on the Pootes wayst, Poote lands, Broad deales, Crosse land butts, Crosse land hawuerse, Agnes acres, Durte poote butts, Burne knowle hawuers, Burne knowle roodes, Earsland roods, Earsland hauers ; some totall of the West feild, 110a. 1r. 25 $\frac{7}{15}$ p.

There follows a survey of the North-east field, in which the parcels of land were: Long Morrifur lands, Hodden heads lech and Hodden Tippett comon meadowe, Hodden buttes, Heldon buttes, Heldon hawuers, Tongue butts, Hame of Heddon, Sweeting roods, Hawuers, West deare sides, Long Weasell flatt, Short Weasell flatt, Griffin buttes, Crosse butts, Hawuers dikes, Hudletch meadowe, Castle close

<sup>1</sup> Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

doore, Howle Hungerups, Windyegg lands, Hanging balke hawuers, Hudletch lands, Crosse land flatt, Hall knowle roodes, East Hall knowle hawuers, Bancke riggs, Lyme pitt butts, East deare sides, Dungell hoopes, Pinder hill, Pilchesse lands, Foure landes, East hawuers, Ruskie hawuers, Blande well lands, Crummy hawuers, Little Hoddon flatt, etc.; some totall of the North-east feild, 395a. or. 23p. The East feild, similarly divided, contained 245a. 2r. 24 $\frac{1}{8}$ p. The South feild contained 287a. 1r. 37 $\frac{3}{8}$ p. The ox pasture contained 162a. 1r. 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

The surveyor proceeds to give 'a compendious collection of all the demaines, tenements, and freeholders within the lordship of Lesbury aforesaid, what acres euerie man hath and occupieth in arable meadowe, and pasture, as followeth, viz.:

	Demaine land. <sup>1</sup>	The Hall crofts.	Acres.	R.	Per.
Demaine arable	...	...	6	3	38 $\frac{2}{8}$
George Sawkild one house builded on the hall croft and one garth demaine	...	...	0	1	3 $\frac{3}{4}$
Robert Fenwicke the grasse garth demaine	...	...	0	2	39
Robert Fenwicke 2 lands in the Easte feild, lying at the yard meadowford demayne	...	...	0	2	1
Some of all the said demayne	...	...	8	2	1 $\frac{1}{8}$

Then follows a list of 'farmes in Lesburie,' with the names of the owners, *i.e.*, to take one instance, 'John Carre fermes as follow':

	Acres.	R.	Per.
One message, garth, and close	1	2	21
One message, 2 cottages, and a close	3	0	8
Other cottages and garths	0	1	21 $\frac{1}{2}$
Other cottages and garths	0	0	36
Other cottages and garths	0	3	20
One ymprovement called Smithy wend	0	0	33 $\frac{3}{4}$
Three cottages and garths	0	2	21 $\frac{1}{2}$
Arable in the West feild, North-east feild, East feild, and in the South feild	105	1	4 $\frac{7}{8}$
Meadowe in the North-east feild, East feild, and South feild	6	2	26
In the Oxe pastures 24 gaites	20	2	35
Some of acres of John Carre fermes	139	2	27 $\frac{3}{8}$

The other farms were as follows:

	Acres.	R.	Per.		Acres.	R.	Per.
Roger Carre	87	3	37	Alexander Reuely	45	2	22 $\frac{1}{8}$
George Fressel	87	1	39 $\frac{3}{8}$	John Wilkinson	42	2	27 $\frac{1}{8}$
George Sawkild	87	3	18 $\frac{7}{8}$	William Armorer	45	2	14 $\frac{1}{8}$
John Hemsell	43	3	31 $\frac{1}{4}$	William Wilkinson	46	2	30 $\frac{3}{4}$
John Milne	43	1	38 $\frac{3}{8}$	Edward Shipherd	48	0	30 $\frac{1}{2}$
Francis Fressell	49	1	18 $\frac{1}{4}$	Robert Fenwicke halfe of a ferme, late Sydman	10	1	16 $\frac{1}{2}$
Roger Simson	44	3	26 $\frac{1}{4}$	John Carre halfe of a ferme, late Sydman	11	1	26 $\frac{1}{2}$
George Shepherd	42	0	22 $\frac{3}{4}$	Robert Fenwick, late Actons	8	1	35 $\frac{1}{8}$
George Taylor	42	3	17 $\frac{9}{16}$				
Robert Fenwicke	44	3	18 $\frac{1}{8}$				
James Sleg	33	1	22 $\frac{1}{8}$				

<sup>1</sup> The surveyor states: 'There hath been the scite of a mannor or capital message and certain demayne lands used therewith, but now the house is utterly decayed and scarce any mencion where it stood, and the demayne lands have been confusedlee mixed with the tenants and so of long time demised, so that now they cannot be distinguished saving some few parcells which yet do retain the name of demayne lands.' The map shows that the manor or hall was at the east end of the village.

Then follows a list of cottagers, after which is a schedule of the freeholders, who were: Robt. Fenwick, holding 59 acres; Mr. Rodham, holding 10 acres; vicar of Lesbury, holding 4 acres; the king's majesty, holding 1 acre; Ephraim Armorer, holding 29 acres; Thos. Bunyon, holding 9 acres; Mr. Lawson, holding 8 acres; Anthony Strother, holding 4 acres. John Carr held the water corn mill with 8 perches of land. The commons are specified as follows: The common land at south side of water of Aln, 9 acres; the common land (another parcel) at south side of water of Aln, 5 acres; Lesbury common, 266 acres; Lesbury common at the west side of Bastiford lands, another parcel, 108 acres; Lesbury town gate, 20 acres.

This terrier shows that there were four common fields at Lesbury, namely, the West field, the North-east field, the East field, and the South field. Some inequality in the size of the farms had arisen before the terrier was compiled, owing probably to the fact that the early part of the seventeenth century was a period of transition, when copyhold was giving place to leasehold. It is, however, clear that the twenty bondage holdings, husbandlands or farms, which existed in 1352, and are again referred to in 1567, survived in a modified form in 1614. The farm at Lesbury, as at other places, was used as a unit of assessment until the end of the eighteenth century, and for this purpose the farms were regarded as equal.<sup>1</sup>

It has been stated that the early part of the seventeenth century was a period of transition in the tenure of land from copyhold to leasehold. But this change, which greatly altered the social system, did not take place without dispute. The tenants at Lesbury, as at many other places in Northumberland and Durham, refused at first to acquiesce in taking leases, and endeavoured to retain their position as copyholders. Thomas Fotherley, one of the earl of Northumberland's agents, writing from Newcastle on 14th Aug., 1614, reported to the earl that 'in those trialls for some coppieholds in Newham, Lucker, and Lesburie, the judges making some haste awaie, because they would not ride uppon Sondaies, and that I feared a packt jurie, the matters being of a verie greate consequent to your lordship, I forbare the trialls of them for this present, and besides in mine owne hearing two causes concerning tennante rights passed on the tennants behaulfes: Mr. Baron Bromley, before whome the records of *Nisi Prius* were heard, seemed something to favour tennante rightes, which also made me forbare.'<sup>2</sup> But the resistance was not long maintained. Fotherley, writing to the earl on 16th Aug., 1615, says, 'I formerlie acquainted your

<sup>1</sup> See resolution of the churchwardens, etc., 28th Sept., 1783, in Earl Percy's paper on 'The Ancient Farms of Northumberland.' *Arch. Ael.* vol. xvii. p. 1, seq.

<sup>2</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

lordship of a fine of xix<sup>li</sup> due for two tenements and a cottage in Lesburie by Georg and Gawen Salkeld seaven yeres since, for the which a suit is comenced against them; they are contented to surrender the coppiehold estate, if your lordship will pardon the fine, and take a lease for xxi yeares at doble the rente. They are but gardians for the heire, being uncle to him whose name is George Salkeld of the age of xvi yeares, and in respect of his being under age still secure the rente. This I referre to your lordship's consideracon, praieing your aunswere, for that I have proces against the parties for the debte.<sup>1</sup>

William Armorer, another of the tenants at Lesbury mentioned in the terrier of 1614, wrote to Sir John Fenwick, the earl of Northumberland's agent, about the year 1633, saying that he had formerly been in possession of an estate at Brislee by patents from the earl, but had lost the same, 'he being left in minority to the tuicion of his unckle Cuthbert Armorer, who was overthrowen and utterly undone with greivous suites concerning the slaughter of one Thomas Salkeild, which was done by your petitioner's unckle in the defence of the right and honor of my lord his father.' William Armorer stated these matters to the earl 'when my lord was in the country in his majestie's progress;' probably in 1633 on the occasion of the coronation tour of Charles I. to Scotland. After the earl had perused the patent 'he said he was sorry it was letten, but tyme would come, and in the meane tyme, if there were anything were neare him might pleasure him, he should be well respected and used.' William Armorer then stated that he held a farmhold in Lesbury by copyhold, and another at treble the old rent; he asked for a lease of both farms for twenty-one years, and promised, if the lease was granted, that he would yield up his copy.<sup>2</sup> William Armorer afterwards became tenant of Lesbury mill.

One of the largest farms at Lesbury at this period was in the tenure of John Carr. His predecessors had been tenants of the mill since the middle of the sixteenth century, and had possessed much property, in the neighbourhood. The following pedigree and evidences will illustrate the history of this family:

<sup>1</sup> The change referred to had been in progress for several years. 'Oct., 1607. The returne of the proceedings at Alnewick in answere of his lordship's instructions. Lucker. Thomas Orde and Jo: Forster, tenants of the whole towne of Lucker (except one tenement in the houlding of Thomas Finkell), utterlic refuse to surrender there copie houlds and will not yeild to take by lease. Lesburye. For the tenement in Lesburye, late Henric Moones and in the houlding of John Carre, we have made offer thereof and cannot finde anie that will take a leace at vij<sup>li</sup> per annum, and therefore have made a graunt to John Carre of it at vj<sup>li</sup> per annum.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

CARR OF LESBURY.

ARMS: Quarterly, 1 and 4, on a chevron three estoiles; 2 and 3, argent, two bars and in chief three escallops azure.  
Carr of Woodhall. Visitation.

JOHN CARR of Woodhall, of the family of Carr of Hetton =

John Carr of Woodhall, named in the will of his brother George.	= Margaret, daughter of ... Errington, named in the will of her brother Roger Errington of Walwick, 29th Nov., 1558.	George Carr of Lesbury, keeper of Warkworth park; will dated 10th Mar., 1559; buried in St. Nicholas's, Newcastle. <sup>1</sup>	= Dorothy ..... Isabel; married (1st) Robert Manners, and (2nd) ... Ogle.
---	--	---	---

John Carr of Woodhall and Lesbury; will dated 17th Oct., 1587; proved 1589. <sup>2</sup>	= Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Grey of Horton, who gave her a rent charge or annuity out of Chevington; living in 1620.
--	--

William Carr of Woodhall, Walwick, and Elrington. ↓ Unde Carr of Woodhall. Carr of Eshot.	John Carr of Lesbury; under age 1587; purchased West Ditchburn, June, 1612, from Sir Henry Widdrington, for £260.	= Margaret .....; party to her son's marriage settlement, 1617-18.	Roger Carr of Newmoor house and Hauxley; will dated 1st April, 1620; proved 1622. <sup>3</sup>	= Mary ... ↓
---	---	--	--	--------------

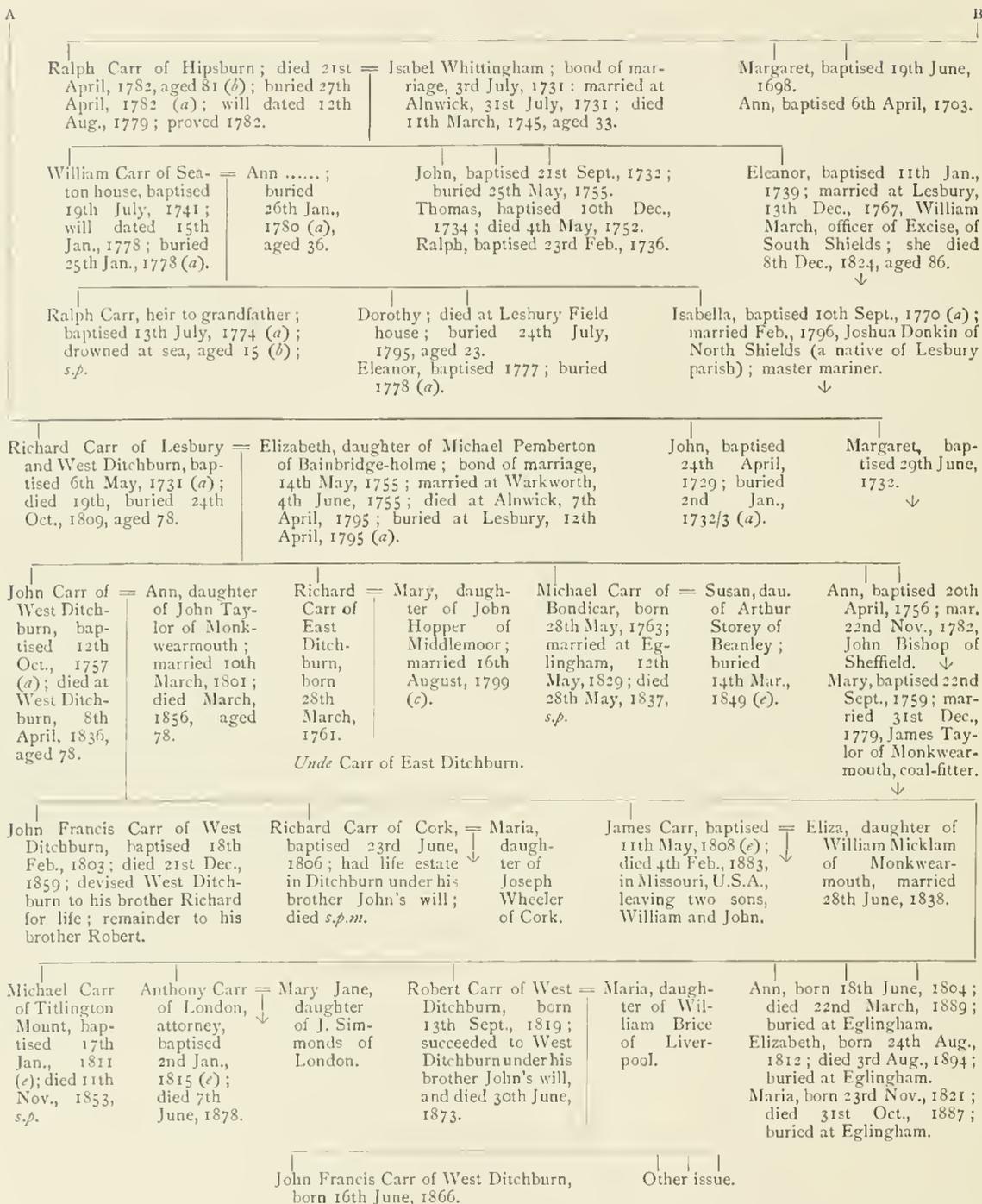
James Carr of Halton; will dated 8th Jan., 1609; proved 21st Mar., 1619. <sup>4</sup>	= ..... Lancelot.	Thomas Carr of Alnmouth; nuncupative will dated 5th April, 1616. <sup>5</sup>	Agnes. Ursula. Elizabeth.	Barbara; married George Midlam. ↓ Ann; married Lancelot Manners of Framlington. ↓ Mary; married Roger Stoke of Brokenheugh.
---	-------------------	---	---------------------------	---

John Carr the younger of Lesbury and of West Ditchburn; in 1629 purchased a lease of Old Bewick; will dated 16th May, 1634. <sup>7</sup>	= Dorothy, daughter of Henry Collingwood of Great Ryle; marriage settlement dated 15 James I.	William Carr of Alnwick, merchant; mentioned in the will of his brother John; inventory 11th July, 1645.	= ..... ↓	Ralph Carr of Lesbury; mentioned in the will of his brother John; will dated 11th April, 1644. <sup>6</sup>	= .....; survived her husband.
--	---	--	-----------	---	--------------------------------

John Carr of Lesbury and of West Ditchburn. A ward of Sir William Widdrington, through whose influence he took up arms on the king's side, and was fined for delinquency. Will dated 23rd September, 1668; proved 1687. <sup>8</sup>	= Mary, daughter of Henry Ogle of Eglingham. [? Mary, widow of John Carr of Lesbury West hall, buried 7th Oct., 1699.]	Robert Carr of Aledike, in Alnwick parish.	Fortune. Elizabeth. Dorothy.	Ralph Carr of Lesbury. '17th June, 1703, Mr. Ralph Carr of Lesbury, buried' (a).	= Ann ... '28th June, 1711, Mrs. Ann Carr, widow of Mr. Ralph Carr of the Burn hall, buried (a).	Robert Carr. ... Carr; married Robert Lisle of Weldon. ↓
--	--	--	------------------------------	--	--	--

John Carr of Lesbury and West Ditchburn; under age 1668; will dated ... 1719; buried 28th July, 172... (a).	= Margaret, daughter of Charles Cowling of ...; marriage settlement, 30th June, 1692; buried 18th May, 1730 (a).	Robert Carr of Lesbury; living 1668. Henry; living 1668.	Jane; living 1668. Dorothy; living 1692.	John Carr of Hipsburn; died 9th April, 1748, aged 87 (b).
---	--	--	--	---

John Carr of Lesbury and West Ditchburn, baptised 19th May, 1696 (a); buried 2nd Aug., 1767 (a); will dated 12th March, 1767.	= Mary, daughter of John Horsley of Milburn grange; married at Ponteland, 30th June, 1726; bur. 14th Nov., 1733 (a).	Charles Carr, baptised 18th May, 1697 (a); will dated Jan., 1732.	Robert Carr of Alnwick.	= Dorothy, daughter and co-heiress of Robert and Jane Carr of Prestwick; married at Ponteland, 14th April, 1726; bond of marriage, 2nd April, 1726.	Frances; married (1) Henry Strother of Bilton Banks and (2) Edward Forster of Higham Dikes; buried 1st July, 1767 (a). Mary, baptised 12th Feb., 1694/5. Ann, baptised 6th April, 1703; married .. Margaret, baptised 11th Aug., 1704.
---	--	---	-------------------------	---	---



(a) *Lesbury Register*. (b) *M.I.*, Lesbury chancel. (c) *Ellingham Register*. (d) *Visitation*. (e) *Eglington Register*.

## EVIDENCES.

There was a tombstone in the chancel of Lesbury church, bearing the arms of Carr of Lesbury and Ditchburn. The Carrs resided at the west end of Lesbury, near the turnpike gate. *Sir David Smith's MSS.*

<sup>1</sup> In 1538 George Carr, keeper of Warkworth park, appeared at a military muster. *Arch. Ael.* iv. pp. 161, 162.

In 1549 (May 24) 'George Carr of Lesbury and Person Heryson' were the gentlemen charged with the care of Ratcheugh beacon. George Carr of Lesbury was keeper of Warkworth park and was succeeded in that office by Hugh Finch, who made complaint that a certain tenement or farm in Brotherwick, a perquisite or parcell of the keepership, after Carr's death had been obtained by Robert Carr, together with all other farms and tenements held by George Carr, deceased, on lease for a term of 21 years. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

In 1553 George Carr obtained a 21 years' lease from Edward VI. of Lesbury mill, parcel of the possessions of the earl of Northumberland. Augmentation Office, vol. 224, fo. 368. Robert Carr, who succeeded to George Carr's leases at Brotherwick, seems also to have obtained Lesbury mill, and is called Robert Carr, 'the rebel.'

The following is an abstract of George Carr's will :

In the name of God Amen, 10 March, 1559, I, George Carr of Lesburie, gent., [direct] my bodye to be buried in the churche of St. Nicholas in Newcastle. Item, I gyve and bequithe to my wyffe, Dorothee Carre, the yerlie rent of viij<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> for the thridds of my lands and goods ; the said money lyethe in these places, in Felton parishe vij<sup>li</sup>, by the hande of Thomas Johnson of Acton, and xij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> in Ellingham, and xij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> in Belfurthe ; and further my wyffe to have my lease of the newe improvement of the Reade fishinge, wherein Mr. Herrison and Richard Clerkson are compertners with me. To my daughter Anne Carre the revercion of my lands in Ellingham and Belfurthe after my wyffe's death, for her life, and then to my bastarde sonne, John Carre, then to my nephew John Carre of the Woodhall and the heires mailes of my brother John Carr his father, and then to my daughter Margaret ; and all such interest of morgage as I have of my cosinge John Carre of Hetton landes in Halliwell, mortgaged upon the some of xxv<sup>li</sup>, and in further advancement of hir mariage xxij<sup>li</sup> xij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> out of my goods ; provided she follow the counsaile of hir mother, Mistris Tomlinson of Newcastle, my sister in lawe, Mistris Mytforde of the saime, my cosyn, Cuthbert Horseley, John Carre of Hetton, Robert Horseley and Richard Carre. To my bastarde sonne John Carre, all maner of leases, landes, mylnes and tythes, together with myne office of Warkworthe parke as my letters patents will show, provided he be ordered by the counsell of my friends Cuthbert Horseley, John Carr of Hetton, Robert Horsley, Richard Carre, John Carre of Bowmer, William Herrison and Robert Taylor, clerkes, and John Carre of Woodhall, and I commit him and his goods to the care of John Carre of Bowmer, William Herrison and Robert Taylor, clerks, till he be xvij, provided they make yerely accompt to the other fyve above mentioned. And if he dye before then, they to come to my nephew John Carre of the Woodhall. To my sister in lawe, Mistris Mytforde of Newcastle, widowe, all the teithe hennes of my parte of the parsonage of Felton, for her life, and after her death to Mistris Thomlinson of Newcastle. To my said bastarde sonne, John Carre, two cotages which I have in Aylemouthe, and two of the cobles which I have there. To my cosyn John Carr, sonne to Richard Carr of Ellyke, the other coble I have in Aylemouthe in the handes and occupacon of Robert Forster. To my daughter Margaret Greine and hir iij daughters fyve old ryalls. To Lancelott Lysle's wyffe two old ryalls. To Hughe Finche's wyffe two olde ryalls. To my cosyn Henrie Muschance xx<sup>s</sup>, and I further forgyve and release unto hym all debts and reckonings. Executor, my bastarde sonne John, and if he dye my daughter Anne Carre. Item, concerninge the children of Robert Manners of Newton, the tucion of whom was committed to me by ther mother : the eldest of them I gyve to my coosin, Robert Carre of Keamerstone, and the other two to the order of William Herrison, clerke, and John Carre of Bulmer, and I gyve to eche of the said children xx<sup>s</sup>. Item, I bequest to John Carre of Bulmer the order of Luce Heringinge, with x<sup>li</sup> of her owne, and my gyfte together in money, and xl<sup>s</sup> by yeare, which she haith of hir father's gyfte. Item, I will that my nece, Beale Ogle, notwithstandinge my former bequeste, shall have the occupation of the teithe corn of Oulde Felton during my yeares, paying the accustomed rent. Item, I will that my nephew Henrie Muschance shall have the teithe corne of the Grene, paying the accustomed rentes during my said yeres. To Anne Mytforde the younger one oulde ryall. Wytesses hereof : Cuthbert Horsley, Richard Carre, John Carre, Robert Horsley, Anne Mytforde, wedow, Edmund Leskinson (?), Henrie Muschance, Thomas Lawe, William Hunter, and Andrew Herrisonne. Proved 29 Aug., 1560. From a manuscript in the possession of the Rev. Canon Raine.

The following is an abstract of the will of John Carr of Lesbury, gent., bastard son of George Carr :

4 Feb., 1574. 'I forgyve the executors of William Harrison, late of Lesbury, clerk, all such debts as he was owing to me. To my cousin, John Carr of Bolmer, all such interest as I have or ought to have in the mill farmhold with certain cottages in Lesbury, in one tenement at the Sneap house, with one farmhold in Brodderick, and in the leases for fishinge for salmon in the water of Aile, and in the sea, according to the meaning of the last will of my father, George Carr of Lesbury, deceased, and also to certain covenants passed between the said William Harrison, John Carr of Bulmer and Robert Tomson, appointed by the last will of my father tutors and guardians to me during

my nonage, and Robert Carr of Swarland; executors, my cousin John Carr of Bolmer, my cousin Isabell Hoppe and Robert Taylor, unto whom I give all further my goods and chattells and my lease of the half tithes corne of North Charlton: proved 1574. From a transcript.

<sup>2</sup> John Carr of Lesbury, by will dated 17 Oct., 1587, proved 1589, appointed his wife Katherine and his son William executors. He bequeathed his lands to his wife during the minority of his children 'to bring up my children in learninge and vertuous exercises.' He bequeathed to his eldest son, William, his lands in 'Wallicke, Woodhall, and Elrington,' with various remainders. He directed that his wife should have Woodhall and Woodhall mill for life, and bequeathed to his son John 'my lands in Lesbury, which I hold by licence of my lord of Northumberland.' He directed that his sons James, Lancelot, and Thomas should be maintained at the Grammar school with the tithes of North Charlton, until they were 18 years of age. He bequeathed to his son Roger his tenement lands in Long Houghton and Hauxley, and to his base son George four 'quies and 20 ewes.' The testator added: 'I commit Agnes Midlam to the tuition of my wife, desiring John Carr of Hetton to defend her title to her father's inheritance. And whereas I am charged by the executors of George Midlam to have conveyed some part of his evidences privily away, here I take it upon my conscience that I have not hurt or empared them the breadth of my naile, nor ever concealed anie part thereof from theme.'

George Carr of Lesbury, the bastard son of John Carr, is described as a yeoman, in his will dated 23 July, 1607, by which he bequeathed to his wife Elizabeth, the third part of his goods and 'the tenant right of my two tenements, trusting my lord will give his consent.' The testator referred to a marriage 'intended between Thomas Carr of Bulmer's son and one of my daughters.' As the testator left no male heir the copyhold escheated, and Delaval wrote to the earl of Northumberland, 16 Jan., 1608: 'I forgott to put your lordship in mynd for a warrant to informe yow of the worth of the tow tenements in Lesbury, laet George Carr's, who was bas begotten and left noe chyldren but four doughters, whom the custome of the manner wyll not admytt as tennents.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> John Carr of Hetton, in the parish of Chatton, by will dated 27 Feb., 1588, committed his body 'either to the earth, birdes, fewles, fyshes, seas or sands.' The testator appointed 'Roger, my cousin's son' his sole executor, and added, 'the said Roger is third son of John and Catherine Carr of Lesbury.' See *History of the Carrs*, privately printed, vol. i. p. 203. The testator died in 1589, whilst he was serving in the expedition to Portugal, sent to support Antonio against Philip of Spain. A dispute afterwards arose about the probate, in an action 'Katherine Carr contra Ann Carr.' The following is the deposition of a witness:

'30 Jan., 1589-90. Archibald Harley of Lesbury, yeoman, æt. 26, says: "that about Shrovetide last this examine beinge in London, at signe of the Read Lyon in Flete streat, attendinge of John Car deceased, then his master, the said John Car beinge appointed a capitaine to goe in the Portingaille voyage, did in his chambre, in his inne aforesaid, tell this examine that he ment then to make his will, and divers evenings wrote on the same, as this examine thinketh, seing him write and read over some part thereof, and havinge finished the same will, as this examine thinketh, the said John Car one eveninge in his chambre aforesaid did reade the same all over, and the next morneinge did deliver the same will, with divers other writings, to Mr. Thomas Car, parson of Ford, and willed him to deliver the will and some other of the writings to Mrs. Katherine Carr aforesaid, which will he then said was his last will and testament: and about a fortnight then next after, the said testator departed from London and went to Plimmoth, wher he ley till Easter weke, and then sailed with the rest of the souldiers to Portingale, and so came to Lisbuone, where in the assalt against Lisbuone, the said testator was shott in the bodie with a muskett; whereupon this examine and others conveyed him presently to his chamber in Lisbuone, where a gent of his company did ask him, the said testator, if he would make his will, and he, beinge of good and perfect memory, answered that he had maid his will at London, and had committed the same to his cosyng Thomas Car, to be delivered by him to the said Katherine Carr, and that will he said should stande, and then said that his brother Valentyne Carr, beinge then with him, had drawne him to that doying, and wished that God should forgive him, and said that he would give him dureing his life vj<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> yerely out of his lyveinge, and so within one houre after he dyed, this examine holdinge him contynually in his armes, from the tyme that he entered into his chamber till he dyed." Depositions before the Durham Consistory Court.

Roger Carr of Newmoor house, by his will dated 1 Ap., 1620, directed that he should be buried at Lesbury. He bequeathed to his eldest son, Thomas, his two farms in Lesbury held of the earl of Northumberland; and his farm in Hauxley after his mother's death. The will was proved July 6, 1622. *Durham Probate Registry.*

<sup>4</sup> James Carr of Halton, by will dated 8 Jan., 1609, bequeathed to his 'cousin Agnes, daughter of my brother William . . . two stotts in Cheviott, going with my brother William's in the lord of Ford's ground.'

<sup>5</sup> Thomas Carr of Alnmouth, gent., bequeathed to his daughter Margaret £60 if 'she match herself to Lancelot Carr, and William Carr be content to let her have £80.'

<sup>6</sup> Ralph Carr of Lesbury, gent., by will dated 11 Ap., 1644, bequeathed a mare to his son Robert, a horse to each of his other children, 'my chests, etc., at Welden to my two daughters, the great caldron as an heireloome to my eldest son.' Raine, *Testamenta*.

<sup>7</sup> In the marriage settlement, between John Carr, son and heir of John Carr the elder, of Lesbury, gent., and Dorothy, daughter of Henry Collingwood of Great Ryle, it is provided that 'if Margaret, wife of John Carr the elder, survive, she shall have sufficient meat, drink, and household in the house of John Carr her son, and £10 per annum in equal payments.' Henry Collingwood agreed to pay £200 for dowry, 'in consideration for which Dorothy shall have West Ditchburn settled upon her children, and a jointure of £20 a year in widowhood.' John Carr the elder agreed to give sufficient meat and drink in the house at Lesbury to John Carr, his son, and Dorothy his son's wife. *Rev. T. W. Carr's MSS.*

<sup>8</sup> 19 April, 1647. 'John Carr of Lesbury, gent. His delinquency that he was in arms against the Parliament. That he hath taken the National Covenant and Negative Oath before the Committee of Northumberland, as they certify by their certificates dated 24 March, 1645, and rendered himself upon the reducing of the city of York. That he compounds upon a particular delivered in under the hand of one Matthias Hunter in his behalf, who hath undertaken that he shall submit to such fine, etc., and by which it doth appear, etc., that he is seized in fee, of lands in West Ditchburn, etc., of the yearly value before these troubles of £24, for which his fine is £48. That he is possessed of the remainder of a term for five years yet to come of and in certain lands and tenements lying in North Charlton, in the said county, and holden of the dean & chapter of Durham, of the yearly value before these troubles, over and above the rent reserved, £13 13<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup>, for which his fine at half a year is £6 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>. The whole fine is £54 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>.'

'22 July, 1647. John Carr of Lesbury, gent., humbly offers to the consideration of this honourable Committee a true particular of his estate which he tenders his oath upon; and will undergo at his peril:

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Imprimis his land in West Ditchburn, per annum ... ..				20	0	0
Out of which he pays to the king of vicondal rent per annum ... ..	1	6	8			
To Bamburgh castle per annum ... ..	0	18	0			
And to the church of Eglingham per annum ... ..	0	10	0			
				2	14	8
So that he never made in the best times of his lands in Ditchburn above ...				17	5	4

*Royalist Composition Papers.*

In 1658 John Carr addressed a petition to the earl of Northumberland, showing 'that whereas your petitioner, his ancestors and progenitors have beene servants and fermers to your right honorable ancestors and yourselfe tyme without the memory of inan, and amongst other things farmers to Lesbury milln, and these fyve yeares last one Thomas Thompson of Wooddon hath withholden his grist and moulter from the said milln, and his service from your honour's court there, to your petitioner's lose and damage of six pounds per annum,' etc. The petitioner asked for a new lease and that his losses might be compensated.

In 1663 Mr. John Carr of Lesbury owned two thirds of East Ditchburn and the whole of West Ditchburn. *Book of Rates.*

John Carr, by his will dated 23 Sept., 1668, directed that he should be buried 'in the chancel of Lesbury church, among the bones of my predecessors, . . . and my booke called Gerrarde's Herball, I leave it to such one of my sonnes as shall most delighte himself in study of physice.'

The mill, which was for a long time in the hands of the Carrs, was a very important institution in the township, and yielded a large rent. William Archbold, writing to an agent of the earl of Northumberland on 25th June, 1658, suggested that the mill might be let to John Carr, as it had been long in the tenure of his predecessors. He also refers to some other matters in his letter, which is as follows:

Right worshipfull, I received your letter the 19th of June, wherein your worship desires one accompte from me for Lesburie mill & Warkworth fishings; as for Lesburie mill I did never see M<sup>r</sup> Widdrington's letter, for it was not comd when I parted from your worshipe, hut M<sup>r</sup> Hunter tould me that your worshipe had written to him to forbid me to meddle with her, upon which I did forbear;

till nowe I have harde from your worshipe. As for the greate flood it hath not don her verie much harme, I am sure 20 or 30<sup>s</sup> will mend itt; but they doe verie little to her that now hathe her, neither doe I thincke they are able to doe it; for she is exceding farr out of repaire, & they are low in money and verie carles of her; and, whercas M<sup>r</sup> Widdrington offers 34<sup>l</sup> p. anum for her & demands 20<sup>l</sup> & greate timber towards the repaires, I can furnish youre worshipe with a verie able tenant that hath his house & land joyninge to that mill; & will give my lorde 34<sup>l</sup> p. anum & take the repayres in his owne hand, & will give youre worshipe 10<sup>l</sup> besids; I thiuke your worshipe knowes the gentleman, it is M<sup>r</sup> John Carr of Lesburie, who saith that his predecessors were farmers formerly to her; & he hopes your worshipe will exepte of him as soun as another for to be tenant to her. . . . I have alsoe spoken with M<sup>r</sup> William Armorer, who saith that he wilbe willinge toe deliver op to any man upon your worship's letter, neither doe I perceive that he hath any greate mind to keipe her any longer.

As for the fishings att Warkwoth, truly I heare by all men that they are verie bad this yeare, for they are forbid to sett ringe nets to gett fishes to pay the fishers wadges with, which is not a way that was used formerly; but they are fourced to doe it, because there is soe few gott with there greate nets; & I touke ocatiou to ride privitly to Warkwoth parke; where I found 8 greate treese of oake had ben cutt this yeare of the best in the parke, & a peace of barke worth 20<sup>l</sup> or thereabout. Robert Davison makes use of the most of the wood for a house which he is buildinge in the parke, & they give it forth that they have a warrent from youre worshipe, butt as far as I can learne there warrent is but for thre treese, if they have it att all; but I doe heare that there is ten or eleven cut this yeare, & som of them goes to other uses, which, if it please God, your worshipe shall have a more full accompt of afterward. I doe heare the smith of Acklington had some treese from the parke, but how many I know not as yett, & he had som stons from the castle to builde a chimley with in Warkwoth; as for the wood left from the dames the last yeare, I hear M<sup>r</sup> Whithead sould it for 10<sup>l</sup>, beinge uude the name of topes, & besids Robert Adams cut doune one oake tre & som graines of another, and made wheales of for his oune use. As for the dam heade, the greate flood hath wished forthe a greate deale of stons & earth att the fitt of the sheate, soe that, if it be nott filled up before winter, the whole dame wilbe in a greate danger of burstinge oute with floods. I am persuaded that the two M<sup>r</sup> Forsters can give your worshipe more light conserning the wood then I have don as yett, in respecte my time is soe short & I desire not to be knowne in the buisines; but if it kom to a pinch I feare not to mak it all out to the full. As for Arthnr Strother I have gott him & the tenants all verie well agreed, & hedgcroft is now settled in your worshipe's pound, with the consent of all parties to dispose of as your worshipe pleases, att Mighelmas, & Ogle of Whithill is content never to oune it more, etc.

WILLIAM ARCHBOULD.

From the Cawledge parke. the 25th of June, 1658.

[Endorsed] 'To the Right Worshipfull Hugh Potter, esquire, att Northumberland house, these with care present, London.'

During the whole of the seventeenth century the ancient manorial customs continued to be maintained at Lesbury, but the manorial court was falling into decay. In 1676 William Armorer was bailiff of the manor, and his father, of the same name, had been bailiff before him. The township of Bilton continued at that time to appear and do suit at the court of the manor of Lesbury, which had been held at Lesbury until a few years before this date, when it had been removed to Alnwick.<sup>1</sup> Every farm on the manor

<sup>1</sup> *Exchequer Depositions*, 28 Chas. II. Mich. No. 32.

continued to lead ten bolls of coals for use at the castle, and the 'brew-ferm,' or tax levied on all brewers and retailers of beer, was still maintained. These customs gradually fell into disuse, partly through the changes in the social system, and partly through the perfunctory manner in which they were performed. One of the agents connected with the manor named Anderson, writing on 20th Dec., 1724, lamented the changed state of things. He said 'Denwick, South Charlton, Lesbury, Shilbottle, and Bilton are obliged to doe bondage service to the castle [of Alnwick], viz.: leading materialls for repair, coales, whins, straw, but now almost deny, or at least neglect to doe it, and nothing I can get from them to doe till just when the audit is appoynted, and then insist on 6d. for drinks for each fother of stones, and not half-loades. . . . M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Armorer, he is bailiff [of Lesbury] and has 2 farms, has brought in no coales to the castle for these 24 years by past. Please give me leave to demand so much money of them as is commonly given for the carriage, and then wee shall both gett better measure and better coales, and agree with a certain person to bring in the bondage coales: in summer the tenants, ther servants, when they goe to coal-hill, the fellows will not stay to gett good coales, but take up all the bad small coal, which is intended for burning lyme, saying anything will serve for the castle use, and, when brought, they will argue that they are to leave them without the castle gate, and not to bring them in.'<sup>1</sup>

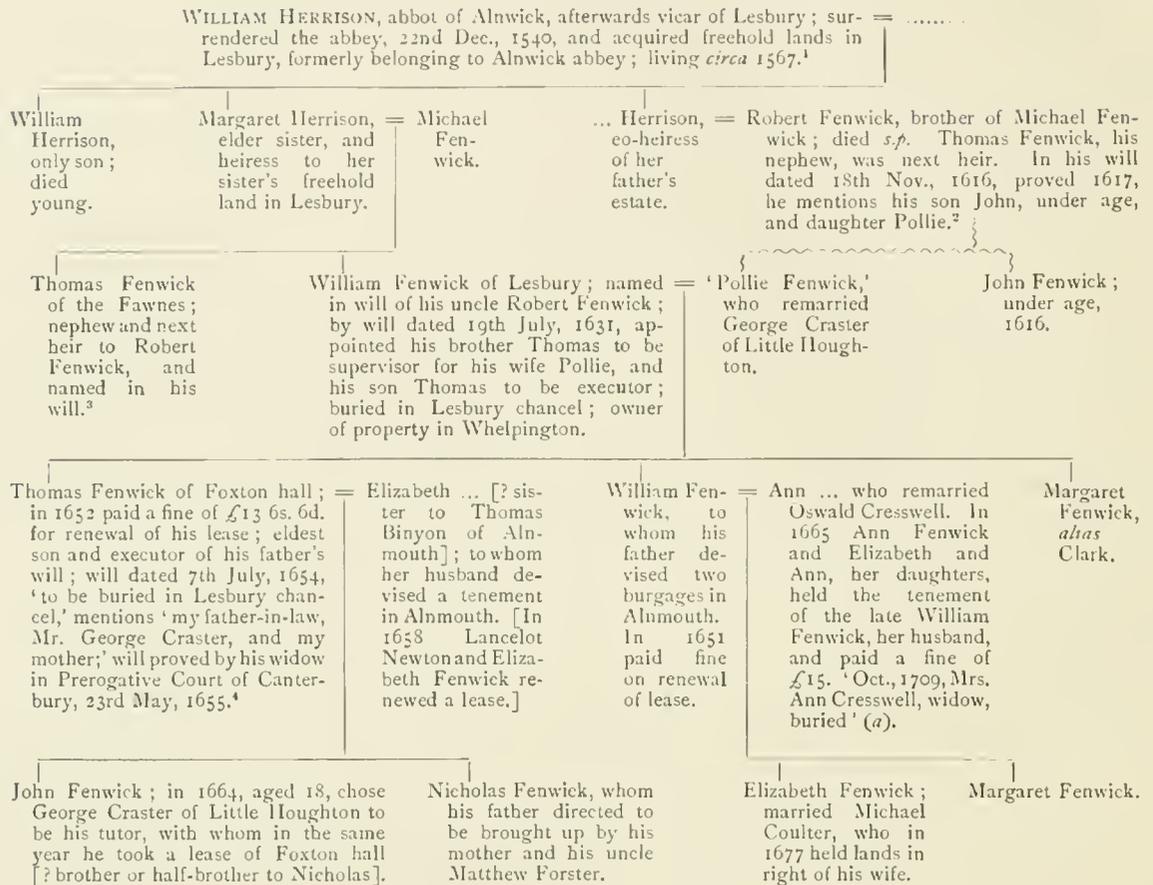
Whilst the ancient customary services were falling into disuse and oblivion the enclosure of the moor was in progress. In the survey of 1567 it is stated that the tenants of Lesbury, having very little pasture ground in their own township, had from time immemorial depastured their oxen in the common of the lord of the manor at Shielydykes, a piece of ground now within the township of Alnwick.<sup>2</sup> But, at the beginning of the eighteenth century the tenants had almost lost their right of common on this moor through long disuse, as they had found that their cattle, bred upon a fertile soil, did not thrive on the barren moorland.

Lesbury Moor appears to have remained unenclosed until 1717, when stints on it were held by the vicar of Lesbury, Alexander Adams of Alnwick, and Edward Gallon of Alnwick. The portion of the latter was a

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> In the court roll of the manor of Lesbury of 1702 is an order, 'Whereas there has been of late a great neglect in not riding the bounder of Lesbury West common, joining on with the Black Lough and the Shield-dykes, we order and appoint that upon St. Mark's day yearly every farmer shall be there and ride the bounder, and whoever shall be deficient shall be fined 3<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup>.'

## HERRISON AND FENWICK OF LESBURY.

(a) *Lesbury Register*.

<sup>1</sup> 1549, May. The names of the gentry, balyffes, and other officers not being in the King his Majesti's garysons within Glendell, Cuykedayll, Bambrowghshire, Eelandshyer, and Noramshyer. . . . Sir Robert [sic] Herrison, clerk, vicar of Lesbury, late abbot of Alnwick, Geo. Carr of Lesbury, John Carr of Boulmer, George Heron of Howick,' etc. *Belvoir Castle MSS.* *Historical MSS. Commission*, 12th Report, part iv. vol. i. p. 39. See also p. 420, where it is stated that William Herrison was abbot of Alnwick. It is elsewhere stated that 'Dominus William Herrison of Lesbury, clerk,' held 10 acres called Acton's lands, which became the property of 'widow Herrison, relict of William Herrison.'

In 1586 William Herrison held six cottages in Lesbury, late the property of Alnwick abbey. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> 'We find that Robert Fenwyck is dead, and held of the lord of this manor one tenement in Lesbury, of yearly rent of 41s. 10d., and half a husbandland of yearly rent of 8s., and also a cottage of the rent of [blank] by copy of court roll, and that Thomas Fenwyck is nephew and next heir of the full blood, and, for the freehold land, Margaret Fenwyck, the wife of Michael Fenwyck, is the heir to the wife of Robert Fenwyck deceased, being the elder sister, which is holder in free socage.' *Lesbury Manor Court Roll*, 16th May, 15 James I. On Aug. 1, 1623, administration of the goods of Ralph Fenwick of Dilston was granted to his daughter Margaret, widow of George Tempest, and others. Ralph was Robert Fenwick's brother.

<sup>3</sup> 14th March, 1628, John Charlton of the Bower was indicted on suspicion of stealing three kine, the goods of Thomas Fenwick of Lesbury, and also one grey gelding, upon which he was riding at the time of his apprehension. *Calendar of Assizes*, 1629; *Arch. Ael.* i. (410) p. 158.

<sup>4</sup> Thomas Fenwick of Foxton hall by his will directed that his son Nicholas should be brought up by his mother and his uncle Matthew Forster.

small close with a cottage, which was appurtenant to lands in Lesbury. The duke of Northumberland bought this plot in 1845, and at the same time procured the other freehold plots by purchase or exchange.

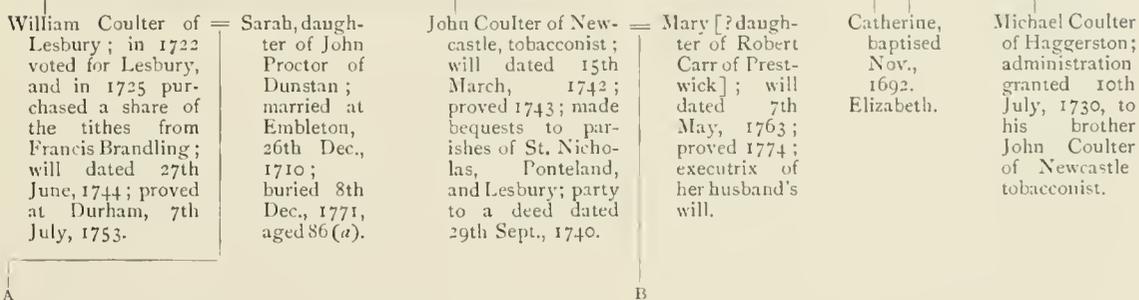
The descendants of some of the freeholders living at Lesbury in the sixteenth century retained their property in the township until recent times. One of these was Michael Coulter, who was descended through the Fenwicks from William Herrison, the last abbot of Alnwick, who became vicar of Lesbury after the Dissolution. The pedigree given on the preceding page shows how the property which he possessed came into the possession of the Fenwicks, and was added to the estate which they had previously held in Lesbury.

From this pedigree it will be seen that the freehold belonging to the Fenwicks passed into the family of Coulter, by the marriage of Elizabeth daughter and co-heiress of William Fenwick, to Michael Coulter of Lesbury. It is interesting to trace the descent of the property of the last abbot of Alnwick through the various generations of the Coulters to Michael Coulter, who sold his freehold estate in Lesbury in 1840 to the duke of Northumberland, who is now the sole owner of almost the whole township. The Coulter pedigree is as follows :

## COULTER OF LESBURY AND PONTELAND.

ARMS (on a gallery in Lesbury church built in 1744) : *Azure, on a chevron argent three Catherine wheels sable.*

MICHAEL COULTER of Lesbury ; in 1677 held lands in Lesbury = Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress  
in right of his wife ; died 23rd Feb., 1722/3, aged 75 ; M.L., of William Fenwick of Lesbury ;  
Lesbury church ; in burial register called ' senior.' buried Dec., 1706 (a).



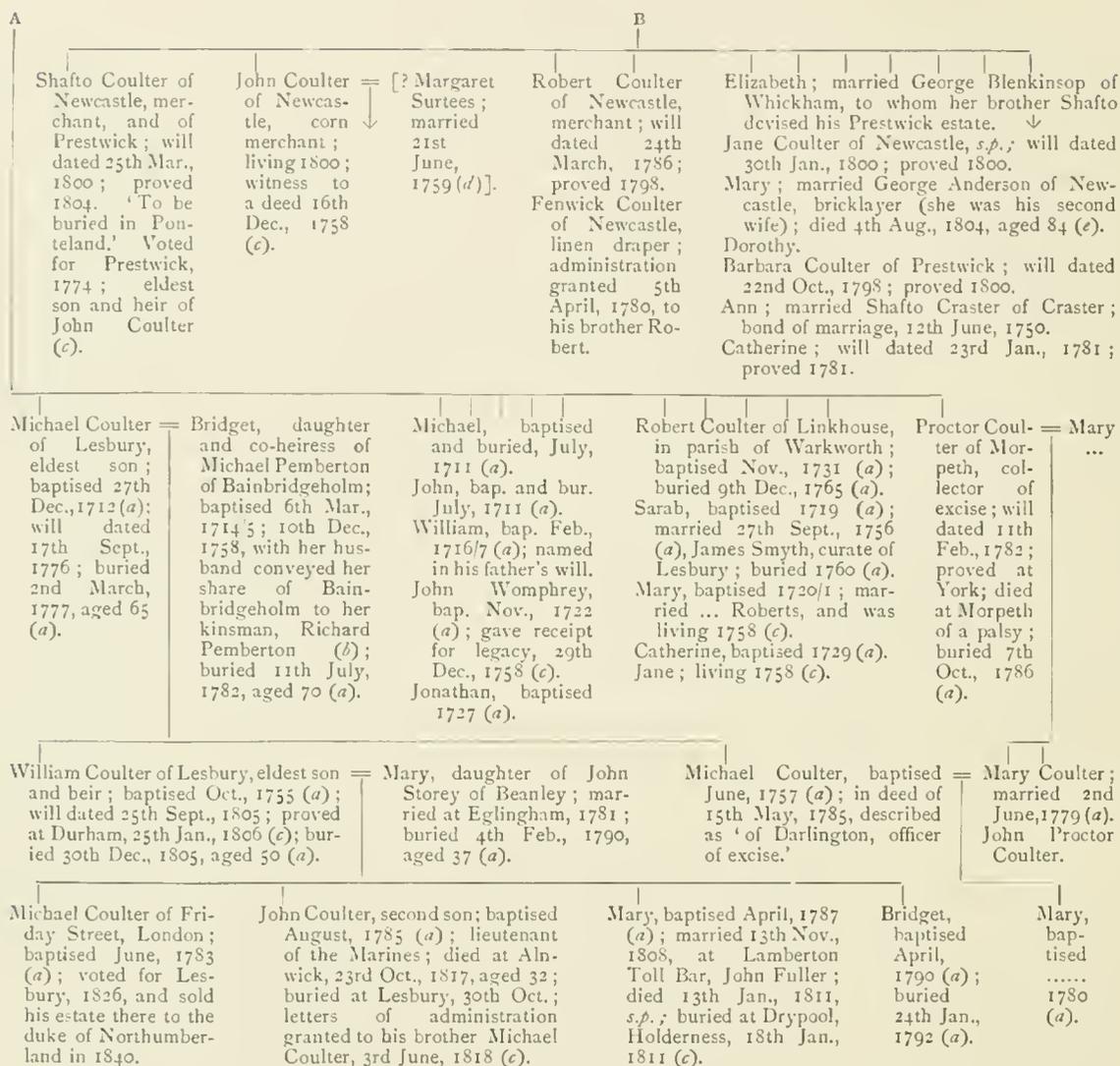
(a) *Lesbury Register.*

(b) *Surtees, Durham*, vol. i. 237.

(c) *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

(d) *St. John's Register*, Newcastle.

(e) ' 3rd June, 1764, was married at St. Nicholas', Mr. George Anderson, an eminent master builder here, to Miss Sally Coulter, a young lady of great merit and accomplishments, with a handsome fortune.' *Newcastle Courant.*

THE CHURCH OF ST. MARY.<sup>1</sup>

In the survey of the manor of Lesbury, made in 1567, it is incidentally mentioned that the church of Lesbury was the first parish church founded in that quarter. No authority is quoted in support of this statement, but it is possible that records referring to the foundation of the church existed in the sixteenth century which have since perished, or, more probably, that an oral tradition survived which has since been forgotten. However this may be,

<sup>1</sup> For the evidence of the dedication, see p. 441.

the statement is made in so definite a form that it should not be disregarded. It is not necessary to suppose that there was any church at Lesbury, at a very early date; on the contrary the statement might possibly support the supposition that the parish church was a comparatively late foundation, as a tradition as to the precise date of the building would otherwise have been less likely to survive. Corroborative evidence tends to strengthen the same hypothesis. There is no doubt that the small chapels in many townships are survivals of an ecclesiastical system anterior to the division of the country into parishes, and some records relating to Rennington suggest that the chapel in that township was an earlier foundation than the parish church of Embleton to which it became afterwards dependent. An ancient chapel of the same kind existed at Alnmouth in the parish of Lesbury, and remains of a memorial cross have been discovered at Alnmouth which show that a church existed at that place in Anglian times. On the other hand no remains of præ-Conquest masonry exist in the church of Lesbury, and no portions of a cross or other memorial of that time have been found in the vicinity.

There is no record relating to the church before the year 1147, when Eustace, son of John Monoculus, otherwise known as Eustace Fitz-John, gave to Baldwin, his clerk, who became the first abbot of Alnwick, the church of Lesbury with the chapels of Alnwick, Houghton, and Alnmouth.<sup>1</sup> From this it appears that before the year 1147 the church of Lesbury was the mother-church, and that the chapels of Alnwick, Long Houghton, and Alnmouth were subordinate to it. After that date the church became subordinate to the recently founded abbey of Alnwick, to which the advowson belonged, and so lost somewhat of its independent position. In a subsequent confirmation of his gift, Eustace Fitz-John stated that he had given to the abbey the church of Lesbury with its appendages, namely, the chapel of Houghton, and the chapel of St. Waleric, and the chapel of Alnwick, from which it appears that the chapel at Alnmouth was dedicated to St. Waleric.<sup>2</sup> He also gave to the abbey all the tithes of the parish of Lesbury, and a plot of ground in the borough of St. Waleric.<sup>3</sup> In a later confirmation by William, son of Eustace de Vescy, this plot of ground is described as being in 'Alne-

<sup>1</sup> 'Eustachius filius Johannis monoculi, qui duxit in uxorem Beatricem filiam unicum et heredem Iuonis de Vescy, dedit abbati de Alnewick ecclesiam de Lesbury cum capellis de Alnewick, Hoghton, Elmouth, Baldwino clerico suo, et fuit primus abbas de Alnewicke, anno Domini 1147.' *Dodsworth MSS.* lxii. fol. 89.

<sup>2</sup> *Dodsworth MSS.* vol. 49, fol. 11, etc.

<sup>3</sup> 'Et unam mansuram in burgo de Sco. Walerico.' *Ibid.*

mue, where the chief house of the canons is situated.' Alnmouth therefore was otherwise called the borough of St. Waleric. At the same time William de Vesey gave to the canons the fishery of Lesbury with all the privileges appurtenant to it.<sup>1</sup>

The church of Lesbury, although it had been granted to the abbey of Alnwick, continued to be served by secular clergy, until the middle of the fourteenth century. In the year 1331, however, the abbot and convent addressed a petition to the bishop of Durham, Lewis Beaumont, in which they stated that the churches of Lesbury, Shilbottle, and Alnham, belonging to them, had been in times past served by seculars, and that on this account much litigation and discord had arisen. They asked, therefore, for permission to present members of their own body to these livings. By a decree dated 31st July, 1331, Bishop Lewis granted their request, but omitted to make any stipulation as to the income to be paid to the new vicars. It will be understood that the new arrangement was very beneficial to the abbey, as it was not only within the power of the canons to confer the benefices upon members of their own house, but also to pay the vicars a stipend regulated by themselves, and to appropriate the residue to their own uses.<sup>2</sup> The benefice at this time was very valuable.<sup>3</sup> After 1331 the history of the benefice becomes merged in that of Alnwick abbey until the Dissolution, when the advowson became vested in the Crown. The Lord Chancellor retained the right of presentation until 1892, when the advowsons of Lesbury and Shilbottle were transferred to the duke of Northumberland, who granted to the Lord Chancellor the right of presentation to Alwinton, Holystone, and Ilderton, in exchange. Further facts, illustrating the history of the benefice, will be found in the following list of the incumbents, which is as complete as the materials will admit, and in the visitations, etc.

## VICARS.

1306, July 20. John de Barneburgh.<sup>4</sup>

1311, May. Robert de Emeldon.<sup>5</sup>

1342. John Bernard, a canon of Alnwick abbey, instituted on the death of Robert de Emeldon.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Et unam mansuram in Alnemue, ubi capitalis domus canonicorum sita est, et croftum ubi situm est horreum eorum. Confirmo eciam predictis canonicis piscaturam de Leseebiri cum omnibus pertinenciis,' etc. *Rot. Cart.* 35 Ed. I. No. 25.

<sup>2</sup> 'Ordinatio vicariarum trium monasterio de Alnwick appropriatarum,' dated at Middleham, 'ultimo die Julii anno Domini 1331.' *Durham Treasury Regist.* II<sup>m</sup>, fol. 104 r.

<sup>3</sup> In 1306 the benefice was valued at 105 marks, the portion of the vicar being 10 marks. *Regist. Kellawe*, etc. III. p. 96. <sup>4</sup>*Register*, Kellawe, Rolls Series, i. p. 529.

<sup>5</sup> Archbishop of York's visitation at Alnwick; *cf. Register*, Kellawe, Rolls Series, iv. p. 378.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* iii. p. 436.

1377. John Vigorous.<sup>1</sup>  
 ..... Thomas Wallour, resigned in 1418.<sup>2</sup>  
 1418. John de Doddington,<sup>3</sup> after the resignation of Wallour.<sup>4</sup>  
 1420. John de Alnwick, instituted on the death of Doddington.<sup>5</sup>  
 1423. Robert de Middleham.  
 1423. William Marshall,<sup>6</sup> instituted in the benefice of Chatton, July 8, 1427.  
 1427. John de Alnwick, on the resignation of Marshall.  
 1432. William de Estlyngton,<sup>7</sup> canon of Alnwick abbey, on the death of John de Alnwick.  
 1501. John de Alnwick.  
 ..... Robert Kendall, elected abbot of Cokyrlande in 1531.<sup>8</sup>

1531, Oct. 31. Thomas Wynfelde, canon of Alnwick abbey, chaplain of the church of Alnwick, presented by Roger, abbot of Alnwick, to the parish church of St. Mary of Lesbury, on the resignation of Kendall.<sup>9</sup> On 4th Dec., 1535, William, abbot of Alnwick, apparently anticipating the dissolution of his house, deputed his power of presentation to the benefice of Lesbury to George Wilkynson, *alias* Lesburye, canon of Alnwick abbey. George Clarkson, and Robert Henryeson.<sup>10</sup>

1566, Oct. 2. Edward Adthe, priest, presented on the death of Wynfelde by Christopher Adthe 'pro hac vice tantum patronum.'<sup>11</sup> Edward Adthe was a native of Long Houghton, and appears to have resigned the benefice of Lesbury in favour of William Herrison, late abbot of Alnwick.<sup>12</sup>

..... William Herrison, abbot of Alnwick at the Dissolution. He surrendered the abbey 22nd Dec., 1540, and was afterwards in receipt of a pension of £50 a year. In 1549 'Sir Robt. Henryson, clerk, vicar of Lesbury, late abbot of Alnwick.' is mentioned in a list of the gentry of Northumberland. At that time he was one of the earl of Northumberland's officers, and was charged with superintending the beacon on Ratcheugh Crag.<sup>13</sup> He appears to have died before 1567, when his property at Lesbury and Alnmouth was transferred to his widow.<sup>14</sup>

1565. Robert Taylor, a legatee under the will of Edward Adthe, formerly vicar of Lesbury. He may have been Adthe's nephew. Adthe bequeathed 'to my sister Agnes Tayler one old riall. . . Item, to Robert Taylor, viccor of Lesbury, my best goune,' and appointed Robert Taylor to be one of his executors.<sup>15</sup>

1579. John Ladyman, after the deprivation of Taylor: formerly vicar of Shillbottle 1571-79; afterwards vicar of Warkworth.<sup>16</sup>

1586. John Empsall;<sup>17</sup> will dated 29th June, 1609, proved 1610, whereby he bequeathed his farm in Lesbury to Robert Fenwick of Lesbury, etc., in trust for his wife Margery, and for ye childe she is now conceived withall, if it please God to send her safe deliverance: & that, if it be a man childe, chargeinge the said Robert & Thomas, as they will answer before God's judgement, that they will do their best indeavour to guide that my said wife and childe by the consent & goodwill of the Lord.<sup>18</sup>

1609. Patrick Mackilwyan, on the death of Empsall. He was very shortly afterwards engaged in a dispute with the parishioners about tithes. Robert Delaval, writing to the earl of Northumberland, 13th

<sup>1</sup> Randall, *State of the Churches*.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Register*, Tunstal, fol. 8.

<sup>4</sup> Randall, *State of the Churches*.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> *Cf. Hunter MSS.* p. 151.

*Register*, Tunstal, fol. 8.

<sup>9</sup> 'S<sup>r</sup> Thos. Wynfelde confreer' cap' ecclesie de Alnewike, canonicus, presentatus per Rogerum, Dei patientia abbatem monasterii B. Marie Virginis et S. Jacobi apostoli de Alnewike, ordinis Premonstratensis, et conventum, ad ecclesiam parochialem S. Marie de Lesburye, 31 Oct., 1531, per resignationem Kendall canonici.' *Regist.* Tunstal, fol. 8. <sup>10</sup> *Ibid.* <sup>11</sup> *Regist.* Tunstal, fol. 47.

<sup>12</sup> Edward Adthe's will, dated 1st Feb., 1565, is printed in *Surt. Soc. Wills and Inventories*, part i. p. 240.

<sup>13</sup> *Belvoir MSS. Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Report, part iv. vol. i. pp. 37-39.

<sup>14</sup> For further particulars see p. 436, and the history of Alnmouth.

<sup>15</sup> *Surt. Soc. Wills and Inventories*, part i. p. 241.

<sup>16</sup> *Calendar of State Papers*, Dom. 1603-1610, p. 332.

<sup>17</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>18</sup> *Durham Probate Registry*.

July, 1615, says: 'May it please your honour, the bearer hereof, Thomas Hopper, one of your honour's tennents of Bylton, is purposely sent with a petition from all your lordship's tennents there, to acquaint your honour that the vickar of Lesbury, of which parrish they are, ever since his comeinge to his church, beinge now six yeares, hath refused to receive of them a yearely rent of xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> they have always paid the vyckar there for there tyth hay att a certayne daye, beinge the Sondag before the first faire of Anwicke. They are able to prove that there towne never payed tyth hay in kinde. . . . The vicar is a Scotsman, beinge the first that ever questioned there tyth in kinde.'<sup>1</sup> Three years later, in 1618, Mackilwyan contended that the tithes should be paid in kind, stating that he had a record 'to shew that the tithe hay is due to me in kind, neither should Biltonn, becaus in the tyme of warres it had the hey for xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> be more priviledged than the rest of the parish.' On the other hand the parishioners asked the earl 'to be pleased to be a meanes to take order with the said vickar, he being a Scottish man, that the old tithe may be accepted.'<sup>2</sup> The dispute was maintained for many years, and unseemly quarrels were frequent. One of the parishioners, William Carr, a farmer of Lesbury, was prosecuted before the High Commission Court for calling Mackilwyan a 'theffe, carle, and Gallowaie knave,' the allusion being to the fact that Mackilwyan was born in Galloway. Mackilwyan died in 1659, leaving descendants in the village.<sup>3</sup>

1663. William Coxe: probably son of William Cox, vicar of Embleton; educated at St. Andrews university, afterwards of Merton coll., Oxon., fellow of Brasenose coll., vicar of Berwick 1662, afterwards vicar of Embleton.<sup>4</sup>

1666. John Falder, B.A., also vicar of Shilbottle, 'a man of good learning and unblameable life,'<sup>5</sup> ejected from Shilbottle in 1640, restored 1660; married in 1635 Jane Forster of Alnwick, sister to George Forster, vicar of Bolam, and daughter of Nicholas Forster of Rugley, whose will is dated 9th Dec., 1659.

1673, June 27th. William Fenwick, M.A., on the resignation of Falder, of Edinburgh university, sometime of Christ's coll., Cantab., and of Oxford university,<sup>6</sup> married Dec., 1674, Jane Shaftoe of Ponteland; also vicar of Shilbottle 1673-1688; administration 29th Oct., 1689, granted to Jane the widow, to the use of William, Ann, Elizabeth, Jane, and Barbara, children of William Fenwick. A stone recently unearthed under the communion table at Lesbury is inscribed: 'Here lieth the body of William Fenwick, vicar of Lesbury and Shilbottle, who departed to the mercy of God, 20 Se., 1688. Here lieth the body of Marg<sup>t</sup> Harrison, wife of the Rev. John Harrison, vicar of Felton, who departed the . . . March, 1722.'<sup>7</sup>

1688. James Forster, on the death of Fenwick: curate of Alnwick 1687-1692; married 23rd May, 1689, Mary Claxton: vicar of Shilbottle 1688-1712; bur. 24 Aug., 1712. In 1717 'a petition relative to the widow of the Rev<sup>d</sup> James Forster, vicar of Lesbury,' was presented to the magistrates at Quarter Sessions. Martha Aydon said that she had 'kept M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Forster, widow of M<sup>r</sup> James Forster, parish of Lesbury, for 20 weeks without any gratuity. Your petitioner is a poor woman, and the said M<sup>rs</sup> Forster, being melancholly, requires constant attendance.'<sup>7</sup>

1712, Nov. 8. Edward Shanks, on the death of Forster; vicar of Shilbottle 1712-1726; stated at the bishop's Visitation, 1722, to have been a drunkard, a disorderly person, and blameable in a great many respects: buried 17 Jan., 1724/5.<sup>8</sup>

1725, 15 Ap. George Woofe of Lincoln coll., Oxon.; M.A. 1733; some time vicar of Shilbottle; buried 6 Oct., 1749.<sup>9</sup>

1750, Jan. 12. Nathaniel Ellison, M.A., third son of Nathaniel Ellison, vicar of Newcastle, bap. at St. John's, Newcastle, 16 Aug., 1709; M.A. Lincoln coll., Oxon., 1733; married, 1756, Dorothy Ouston; some time vicar of Kirkwhelpington; died 27 Feb., 1775.

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*      <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> Surt. Soc. vol. xxxiv. pp. 63, 183. See also Stockdale's *Memoirs*, vol. i. pp. 141, 153.

<sup>4</sup> See p. 70.      <sup>5</sup> Surt. Soc. vol. xxxiv. pp. 59, 125.

<sup>6</sup> Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*.

<sup>7</sup> *Bell MSS.*

<sup>8</sup> Register of St. John's, Newcastle.

<sup>9</sup> *Lesbury Register.*

1775, June 6. William Forster, M.A., son of Joseph Forster of Newton-by-the-sea;<sup>1</sup> of Lincoln coll., Oxon.; B.A. 1744;<sup>2</sup> died 31 Aug., 1784.

1784, Nov. 29. Percival Stockdale, son of the Rev. T. Stockdale, vicar of Branxton; born in 1736, educated at Alnwick and Berwick Grammar schools, afterwards at St. Andrews university; entering the army he served with the Royal Welsh Fusiliers in the expedition against Minorca; resigned his commission in 1757, and took holy orders. He was irregular in his life, but possessed some literary talent. His domestic troubles were the subject of a satire written by Thomas Collingwood of Alnwick, entitled 'The Dead Alive Again, a farce presented and acted at Alnwick.' Stockdale was present when the piece was acted. He afterwards wrote an autobiography, published in two 8vo volumes at London in 1809. He died 14 Sept., 1811, aged 74, and was buried at Cornhill.<sup>3</sup>

1812, Aug. 6. William Proctor, M.A., born in 1762 at Long Preston in Yorkshire; appointed in 1794 master of Alnwick Grammar school; curate of Alnwick in 1799; died at the school-house in Alnwick in 1839, aged 77.<sup>4</sup>

1839, June 4. Oswald Head, M.A., some time curate and rector of Howick and vicar of Long Houghton; during his incumbency the church was repaired under the direction of Mr. Salvin; he died 4 Feb., 1854, aged 55.

1854, Feb. 20. Charles Dowson, resigned the benefice.

1858, Sept. 19. Edward Lawrence Marrett, third son of Thomas Marrett of Vizniagram, East Indies; B.A. St. Mary hall, Oxon., 1850; M.A. 1855; rector of Morborne, Hunts., 1854-58; vicar of Lesbury 1858-1885; rector of Welbury, 1885.

1885. Alfred Augustus Edmondson, formerly curate-in-charge of St. John's, Toxteth Park, Liverpool.

#### VISITATIONS, ETC.

*Circa* 1567. The church is described as being in a good state of repair. A small part of the chancel roof was not covered with lead, and there was no glass in the windows. There was a churchyard containing three roods of land by estimation.<sup>5</sup>

1604, July. Office against the churchwardens, 'that their church steeple is like to fall, and that they refuse to search the ail houses in tyme of dyvine service, wherein are great abuses many tymes.'

1607. 'They want the two bookes of homilies, a table of the commandments, a pulpitt cloth and quishions [*sic*], and a communion table cloth; they want stalls.' Cuthbert Dickinson was accused of 'playing at foteball in the churchyerd.'

1607-1609. The vicar was 'non-resident, and it is likewise presented against him that a wife, being sicke upon Easter daie last, requested to have received the Holy Communion the first; which being by him denied her, she went home and dyed.' It was also alleged that the churchwardens did not 'levye xij<sup>d</sup> a peece of such as absent themselves from their parish church and divine service, according to the statute, although there be great cause, and that they say it is better to walk then to sleepe in service tyme, and that the surplice is undecent and torne; they want the Bible of the largest volume, and the new communion book; the church is much decaied.'

*Circa* 1659. Maria Moor was presented for taking down all the lead of the chancel, and other ornaments of the church.

1663. In the 'view of the ecclesiastical state' the benefice is stated to be worth £35 a year, in the king's gift. The impropiator was Mr. Charles Brandling, the value of the great tithes of Lesbury being

<sup>1</sup> See p. 100.      <sup>2</sup> Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*.

<sup>3</sup> See Tate, *Alnwick*, ii. pp. 93, 94, and *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, vol. vii. p. 456, etc.

<sup>4</sup> Tate, *Alnwick*, p. 96.

<sup>5</sup> 'Est et ibidem cathedralis ecclesia; cum uno cemiterio quadrato de tribus rodīs terre per estimacionem, prope adjacens dictam domum vicarii, in australi parte eiusdem domus, que quidem ecclesia in omnibus bene reparata est, quaedam parva pars cancelli sive chori modo haud tecta cum plumbo ut omnes alie partes eiusdem ecclesie sunt, ac fenestre non sunt vitree sed aperte.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

£80, and of Bilton and Hawkhill £50. The vicar, Cox, resided at Berwick. The church and chancel were ruinous. The following is 'an account of the gleeb land and tythes belonging to the parish church of Lesbury,' dated 1st Dec., 1663: 'Imprimis: the vicarage house, with one barne and a byer and a garth on the backe of the barn, one close scituat and being above Houghton mill, and two ridges of land on the east side of Houghton mill gate, and one butt of land thereunto belonginge. Item, the tythe hay of Lesbury, Hackle, and Wooden in kinde, and for the tythe hay of Bilton the inhabitants there pay 26s. & 8d. per annum, plowing and mannuring the vicarage land every yeare at a seasonable time, and also leadinge nine futher of coals and fower futher of turves, the minister paying for the coals and wininge of the turfes, and the minister or vicar there is to give the tenants of Bilton sufficient entertainment during the time they are doeing ther bondage. Item, there belongeth to the said vicarage tythe lambe and wool, calves, geese, pigg, & hen tyth, lint and hempe, all these pay tythe in kinde, and the hemp and lint of Bilton is allowed in ther hay money. Item, one bake house, with a ridge thereunto belonging, which the minister always had, paying rent for the same to the earle of Northumberland. Ralph Carr, Will Brown, Alex. Woodhouse, Cuthbert Hoppe, churchwardens.'

1732. Parish church out of repair, but they are now repairing the roof of part of the body of the church. No rood. The minister doth not dwell in the vicarage house, because it is rebuilding and not quite finished. Two schoolmasters who teach English, and, as they believe, not able to pay for a licence.

1736. At the time of Bishop Chandler's Visitation, there were 71 families; 14 being Presbyterian, and 3 Roman Catholic.

1801. Stockdale, in some lengthy replies to questions addressed to him by Bishop Barrington, stated that he was not constantly resident. He had expended £200 on the vicarage house; there was a school at Lesbury and another at Alnmouth, containing 60 and 50 scholars respectively.

1840. Archdeacon Singleton reported that the 'steeple is, if not unsafe, at all events in an unsatisfactory state, resulting I should think from injudicious repairs after some neglect. . . I was shy of giving any orders, which might awake a church-rate war.'

1846. Under the direction of Mr. Salvin, the south wall and a portion of the north wall were rebuilt, and the roof and tower were repaired at the expense of the duke of Northumberland and Earl Grey.

The endowment of the vicarage now consists of £282 4s. 6d. a year from tithe rent charge, and there are four acres of glebe. The parish register begins in 1689.

There is a house at Lesbury, the use of which is granted by the duke of Northumberland for a school, and residence for the master. The endowment is derived from the will of Henry Strother, dated 27th June, 1718, whereby he gave his parcel of ground called Pyne-hill, in the township of Lesbury, for the benefit of Lesbury school.<sup>1</sup>

#### MONUMENTAL INSCRIPTIONS.

Here lieth the body of W<sup>m</sup> Fenwick, vicar of Lesbury and Shilbottle, who departed to the mercy of God, 20 Se . . . 1688.

Here lieth the body of Margaret Harrison, wife of ye Rev. John Harrison of Felton, who departed ye . . . Mar., 1722.<sup>2</sup>

..... sons of the Rev. Edward Shanks, vicar Lesbury & Shilbottle, . . . the 7 Aug., 1716, the other the 7 June, 1719.

Here lieth under buried the body of Arthur Strother of Bilton Banks, who departed this life the 26 day of Sept., anno Domini 1708. Henry Strother of Bilton Banks, gent., interred the 17 day July. 1718.

Here lyeth the body of M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Brown, of Alndike, who departed this life the 25 day of May. anno Dni 1736, ætatis sue, 88.

Here is also interred the body of M<sup>rs</sup> Jane Brown, relict of M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Brown. . . . obiit 16 Feb., 1751, ætat. 95.

<sup>1</sup> For an account of the tithes of Lesbury, etc., see *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, vii. p. 450, etc. The duke of Northumberland is now sole owner of the great tithes. <sup>2</sup> *Lesbury Register*.

Here lyeth the body of Michael Coulter, who departed this life the 23rd of Feb., in the year of our Lord 1722, and in the 76th year of his age.

Here lyeth the body of Henry Roseden, late of Bilton Barns, who departed this life ye 25 day of Jan., 1746/7, ætatis sue, 65.

Here lyeth the body of Thomas Armorer of Lesbury, who departed this life April 21st day, anno Dom. 1741, aged 80.

Here lyeth underneath the body of Robert Carr, gent., who departed this life the 26 day of July, 1726. And Margaret his wife, who departed this life the 16 day of . . . 17 . . . aged . . .<sup>1</sup>

Robert, son of M<sup>r</sup> John Garret, of Wooden, died the 8 of May, 1739, aged 2 months.

William, son of M<sup>r</sup> John Garrett, died the 26 March, 1744, aged 21 years.

M<sup>rs</sup> Magdalen, wife of M<sup>r</sup> John Garret, died 1 Jan., 1753, aged 67 years.

M<sup>r</sup> John Garret died 26 Ap, 1756, aged 84 years.

In memory of Ralph March, of Field House, who departed this life 10 March, 1829, aged 60 years; W<sup>m</sup> March, father of the above, died 20 Sept., 1798, aged 66 years. Also Eleanor, wife of the above W<sup>m</sup> March, died 15 Dec., 1824, aged 86 years. W<sup>m</sup>, son of the above W<sup>m</sup> & Eleanor March, died 17 July, 1813, aged 40 years.

Also Isabella, their daughter, died 17 July, 1816, aged 40 years.

Also interred here, Jane, daughter of Joshua & Isabella Donkin, of North Shields, who departed this life 31 May, 1829, aged 20 years.

John Carr, of Hepsburn, died 9 April, 1748, aged 87 years. Isabella, wife of Ralph Carr, died 11 March, 1745, aged 33 years. Thomas, son of Ralph Carr, died 2 May, 1752, aged 17 years. W<sup>m</sup>,<sup>2</sup> son of Ralph Carr, died 6 Jan., 1778, aged 36 years. Also Ann<sup>3</sup> his wife, died 23 Jan., 1780, aged 36 years. Ralph Carr, of Hipsburn, died 21 April, 1782, aged 81 years. Dorothy,<sup>4</sup> daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Carr, died 22 July, 1795, aged 22 years. Also Ralph, son of the above W<sup>m</sup> & Ann Carr, who was lost at sea, aged 15 years.

Whether or not there was a church at Lesbury before the time to which some parts of the present building belong, it is impossible to ascertain, but there is nothing left which can be attributed to an earlier date than the beginning of the twelfth century. Though it has been much damaged by injudicious repairs and rebuilding, which render its architecture somewhat difficult of interpretation, it still possesses many features characteristic of a mediæval Northumberland church. From some points of view the sturdy tower, covered though it is by a modern and incongruous roof, as it rises above the surrounding trees, makes a prominent object in the landscape.

The plan comprises a tower at the west end, a nave and chancel; the latter of more than ordinary proportionate length, being in excess of that of the nave. Both nave and chancel have a north aisle of two bays, the latter extending to a little beyond the middle of the chancel, and having at its east end an additional building, probably of the seventeenth century, which is now used as a vestry.

<sup>1</sup> 1739, May. M<sup>rs</sup> Margaret Carr, of Alnwick, widow, bur. *Register*.

<sup>2</sup> 25 Jan., 1778. M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Carr of Seaton house, bur. *Lesbury Register*.

<sup>3</sup> 26 Jan., 1780. M<sup>rs</sup> Ann Carr, relict of M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Carr, Seaton house, bur. *Ibid*.

<sup>4</sup> 24 July, 1795. Dorothy Carr, of Field house, 2 dau. of late W<sup>m</sup> Carr, of Seaton house, aged 23 years, bur. *Ibid*.

The original church apparently consisted of a nave, a chancel, and a tower. Of this church there still remain the greater part of the north and east walls of the nave, which have an original string-course on the inner face; the jambs and the impost of the chancel arch; and the lower portion of the south wall of the tower. It was probably built in the earlier years of the twelfth century. The arcades were broken through the original walls apparently about the end of the same century, but the way in which the capitals and bases have been damaged by re-chiselling, both here and in



A VIEW OF LESBURY (Beilby, 1773). From a portfolio in the possession of the duke of Northumberland.

the chancel arch, makes it difficult to speak with any certainty of their date.<sup>1</sup> At the beginning of the thirteenth century the present chancel, with the chancel arch, replaced the older and smaller one. There are three lancet windows on the south side of the chancel, which, though renewed externally, appear to retain their original internal arches and jambs. The east window of three lights, inserted about the middle of the fourteenth century, is all original, with the exception of the tracery and mullions, which are no doubt to a large extent a reproduction of the old ones. On the out-

<sup>1</sup>An aisle added to a chancel in the twelfth century is a very unusual feature in a parish church, but the architectural details in this case appear to make the date assigned the most probable one.

side the original hood moulding, with carved heads as terminations, is a noticeable feature. At the time when the chancel was enlarged the tower also appears to have been extended, and to a great extent rebuilt. It is of two stages, there being a set-off about mid-height; and the belfry has two old lancet windows on the north and west sides, the first not being in the middle of the wall, but towards the north. A modern lancet on the east side probably represents an old one. A string-course on the south side, a little above mid-height, appears to mark the extent of the twelfth-century walling, as on this side the set-off is of two deep slopes moulded beneath. The tower arch, which is very lofty, seems to be of fifteenth-century date. It has a chamfered arch, with roll moulding on the soffit, which is treated in the jambs as a shaft, with semi-octagonal capitals and bases. The roof was put on to the chancel about the end of the fifteenth century. It is a very fine example, though perhaps a little rude, of the wood work of the period. It has the peculiarity of having beneath the ridge beam a thin moulded straining piece connecting the tie beams. The beams have deep hollows carved with bosses of conventional leaf and flower patterns, with grotesque creatures, one an animal like a pig, and with the crescent and shackle bolt, Percy badges, and a scallop shell.<sup>1</sup> The font, placed on an octagonal shaft, is itself octagonal, with slightly hollowed faces, which have upon them four plain shields and two crescents, and two shackle bolts. It is of very rude work, and is probably of the same date as the chancel roof. The occurrence of the Percy badges on these two pieces of work seems to point to their being due to the munificence of the then earl of Northumberland.

The two arches of the chancel arcade, leading into what was, no doubt, at least one chantry, are now of the same width, but originally the east one was wider. The alteration was made in 1853, and power to make it is contained in the application for a faculty then granted. In the two western angles of the chancel are stone brackets, set across the angle, for the purpose of carrying the rood beam. There are three buttresses at the east end of the chancel, the middle one, which is shorter than the others, and the north one are old, the south one being modern. On the north side of the church are four massive buttresses, one of the middle ones having much less projection than the others. The east one marks the end of the chancel aisle; the wall

<sup>1</sup> A bend charged with three escallops is part of the armorial bearing of the family of Middleham of Alnmouth, for a long period large owners in the parish of Lesbury. It is quite possible that the escallop on the roof belongs to that family, the then representative of which may have contributed to its cost.

to the east of it, which extends to the end of the chancel, constituting the north wall of the present vestry. There are two modern windows in the chancel aisle, the eastern one of two, the other of three lights; they are most likely reproductions of old windows, for they are of quite a different character to the bald and featureless windows placed in the church at its 'restoration.' The porch is modern.

### HAWKHILL.

The township of Hawkhill, having an area of 736 acres, lies to the north-west of Lesbury, and contains a substantial farm house, situated on the road from Alnwick to Alnmouth. A smaller house adjoining the railway at the south-west corner of the township, is known as Old Hawkhill, and marks the site of the manor house and hamlet. Old Hawkhill stands on rising ground overlooking the valley of the Aln, and commands one of the most picturesque views to be obtained in the neighbourhood. Numerous pre-historic interments were found in stone cists in 1850 on the hill called Shell-law, which is about 182 feet in height, and close to Hawkhill farm. The cists were of various sizes and of the usual type, but one was double, and contained a fine specimen of the so-called 'Drinking Cup,' as well as a 'Food Vessel' of ruder manufacture.<sup>1</sup>

In the thirteenth century the township was held of the lords of the barony of Alnwick by Richard de Haukhill, as one knight's fee.<sup>2</sup> He was succeeded by Nicholas de Haukhill, who was the owner in 1289.<sup>3</sup> His name stands at the head of the list of the persons who paid subsidy at Hawkhill in 1296 :

#### HAWKILL. Subsidy Roll. 24 Edw. I. 1296.

				ℓ	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Nicholai de eadem	...	...	10	1	2	unde reddit	18	3½
"	Ade filii Vting	...	...	1	13	2	"	3	0¼
"	Henrici de Brozerwik	...	...	1	11	2	"	2	10
"	Rogeri filii Rogeri	...	...	1	10	6	"	[2]	9¼
"	Rogeri filii Vtredi	...	...	1	11	10	"	2	10¾
"	Johannis filii Vtredi	...	...	1	0	6	"	1	10¼
"	Nicholai de Hiddeley	...	...	0	19	9	"	1	9½
	Summa huius ville,	ℓ18 8s. 1d.		Unde domino regi,	ℓ1	13s. 5½d.			

<sup>1</sup> The 'Drinking Cup' is engraved in *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, vol. iii. p. 63. It is now in the museum of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

<sup>2</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 209.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 17 Ed. I. 25.

Nicholas de Haukhill granted an annual revenue of twelve pence from his estate to the canons of Brinkburn, for the maintenance of a light in their church.<sup>1</sup> The deed by which this gift was made may be assigned to the end of the thirteenth century, and the name of Nicholas de Haukhill frequently appears among the witnesses attesting deeds of the same period. His connection with Hawkhill appears, however, to have been severed in 1299, when the sheriff was ordered to arrest him for an assault which he had committed on the person of German de Broxfield, the king's bailiff of Coquetdale.<sup>2</sup> It is probable that Hawkhill was confiscated after Nicholas's conviction, for when it is again mentioned, in the year 1314, it is stated to have been the property of John de Burghdon.<sup>3</sup> The name of John de Burghdon does not appear on the list of the inhabitants of Hawkhill in 1336,<sup>4</sup> but in 1346 Alice de Burghdon, perhaps his widow, continued to hold the township of Henry de Percy.<sup>5</sup> In the course of the fourteenth century, Hawkhill passed again into the hands of new proprietors, being granted by Henry de Percy to Thomas de Grey. The latter was in possession of it in 1368,<sup>6</sup> and the township remained in the hands of his descendants until a few years ago, when Lord Grey exchanged it with the duke of Northumberland.

Hawkhill being a small and comparatively unimportant township, never possessed an independent manor court, but was subordinate to the court of Lesbury. The tenants were bound to do suit to Lesbury mill, as is stated in the survey of the township made in 1567, which is as follows :

The towne of Hawkle, although y<sup>e</sup> be holden of the lordship of Alnewick by knight's service, as at lengthe y<sup>t</sup> appeareth in the charge of the forayne balyff, and of Hawcle. oweth sute to the knight's courte in Alnewick, yet, for that y<sup>t</sup> ys within the boulder of Lesburye and parcell of that lordship, the lord and tenants there are bounde to answer at the courte of Lesburye, as well for the servyce there as that the said towne of Hawkle ys parcell of the lordship of Lesburye as ys beforesaid.

The tenants of the said towne of Hawcle are bound to griede ther corne at Lesburye milne, in like maner as the tenants of Woulden and Bilton do. They and sute to the knowe there parte of the milne damme of Lesburye which they are bound to make lord's mylne of and repaire ; they are not bounde to repaire or make any part of the milne howse, the tenants but are charged with suche lyke service as the tenants of Woulden are. There be of Hawkle. in the said towne tenne husband lands, every one [of] which payeth to my lord yerely by the hand of the fermor of Lesbury milne one boule of dry moulter malte, at or before the feaste of St. Peter ; they are grounde at the xvj<sup>th</sup> pecke for the moulter, they paye yerely to the greve of Lesburye for horneyeild [blank]

<sup>1</sup> *Brinkburn Cartulary*, Surt. Soc. p. 138.

<sup>2</sup> Assize Roll, *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* <sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 8 Ed. II. 65.

<sup>4</sup> They were Nicholas de Clenhill, Willelmus filius Ricardi, and Walterus Hulson. *Subsidy Roll.*

<sup>5</sup> *Feudal and Military Antiquities*, etc. Hartshorne, ii. p. 123. <sup>6</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 42 Ed. III. 48.

Ther ys on the northe syde of the water of Alne, on Hawkle syde, one smalle parcell grounde, parcell of the grounde of Bylton, torne by vyolence of the said water from the lande which lyeth on the southe syde thereof, yt conteaneth by estimacion [blank]. Yt wer good that the tenants of Bilton wer comanded under penaltye to occupye the same with tilladge, to eate the herbage therof with ther cattell, or at the leaste to mowe and take awaye the haye that shall growe upon the same, and convert it to ther owne comodetye, keping therby the possession of yt, as of righte they owght to do, for yt ys not xxx<sup>ii</sup> yeres by-past since the same was torne awaye with the water. And thereby the tenants of Hawkle shalbe compelled to suffer the tenants of Bilton to enjoye yt quietlye.

The greve ys charged yerely with the collectyon of my lord's rentes there, and hath allowance at every audit of vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> for his paynes in the collectyon thereof, and for causing the tenants, upon comaundement gyven to him, to make serveyce to his lordship at suche tyme as yt shal be thought requisite. He ys chosen greve at the courte there holden in Octobre. Yt were good that the office of greve sholde go orderlye aboute the towne, every one of the tenants to have the same after other, wher nowe yt falleth from one to another dysorderlye, makeinge sometymes greate trouble.<sup>1</sup>

When this survey was made Hawkhill was the property of Sir Thomas Grey of Chillingham,<sup>2</sup> and one of the principal tenants was James Frissell, the lessee of Long Houghton mill. Frissell died in 1599, and the inventory taken at his death shows that 'fyve oxen and two quys, upon the tenement in Hawkle, were stole by the Scottes the night after he dyed.'<sup>3</sup>

Upon the death of Sir Thomas Grey of Chillingham, in 1590, Hawkhill became a part of the inheritance of his brother Edward Grey of Morpeth, who was the proprietor when the following survey was made in 1614:

Hawkle towne and closes: Hawkle, houses and garthes, feilds, closes, pastures, lying on the north side of the water of Alne with the comon thereunto adjoyning, belonging unto M<sup>r</sup> Edward Grey and cont' 689a. 1r. 0½p. Hawkle haugh, lying on the south side of the water of Alne and in the east end of Calledge parke, which belongeth to M<sup>r</sup> Edward Grey, conteyning 17a. 2r. 8½p., Robert Fenwicke 11 lands, lying within the north part of Hawkle and is called Mary acres, freehold, 2a. or. 5½p. Some totall 708a. 3r. 14½p. within the territorie of Hawkle.<sup>4</sup>

The township appears to have subsequently belonged to Sir Arthur Grey of Spindleston, brother of Sir Edward Grey of Morpeth and Howick. In the inventory of the goods of Sir Arthur Grey, dated 1st June, 1636, it is stated that a sum amounting to £543 was due to him for the rent of Hawkhill.<sup>5</sup> A portion of this should have been forthcoming from the sub-tenant John Grey of Lesbury, who was probably a kinsman of Sir Arthur Grey. Among the debts which John Grey owed at the time of his death was a sum of £22 10s. due to 'Sir Arthur Gray for his rent and his crop.'<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> See p. 254.

<sup>3</sup> *Durham Probate Registry.*

<sup>4</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>5</sup> See vol. i. p. 184, note.

<sup>6</sup> Will of John Gray of the parish of Lesburie, yeoman [dated 4 Sept., 1631, proved 1632], 'my bodie to be buried in Lesbury church. I leave my lease to my wife Margarett during her life, the rest of my goods I leave to be parted between my sonnes, Thomas & Robert Gray. I bequeath to my sone

In 1663 the township was in the possession of Lord Grey,<sup>1</sup> and in 1701 it was the property of his descendant, Lord Tankerville. In a survey of the barony of Alnwick, made in 1704, three years after Lord Tankerville's death, it is stated that 'Hawkell *alias* Hawockhill,' was the property of the late earl of Tankerville, 'and before him Thomas Grey, knight, son and heir of Ralph Grey, held by one knight's fee, which Richard Hawkell sometime held.'<sup>2</sup> The township remained the property of the Grey family until 1871, when, as has been already stated, Earl Grey transferred it to the duke of Northumberland in exchange for land in the township of Long Houghton.

The tithes of Hawkhill, with those of Bilton, were in the possession of Francis Brandling of Bilton Banks in 1723. One of Brandling's daughters married Thomas Ilderton, and her descendants resided at Hawkhill during a great part of the eighteenth century, probably on account of the facilities which they enjoyed in the collection of their tithes when living there. In 1839, when an award was made under the Tithe Commutation Act, a rent charge of £114 was allotted to Sanderson Ilderton on account of his tithes of Hawkhill.

### BILTON.

The township of Bilton, containing 1,382 acres, is bounded by Shilbottle on the west, High Buston on the south, and the river Aln upon the north. The village is situated in the centre of the township, which is touched by the main line of the North Eastern railway. Bilton formerly contained three common arable fields, namely the North, East and South fields, as is shown by the map of the township made in 1624.<sup>3</sup> The manor house and garth then stood at the west end of the village, at the north side of the road leading from Bilton common in the direction of the river. The map shows also a series of coal pits upon Bilton common, lying in two parallel rows, which were evidently worked by what is known as the bell-pit system. By this system pits or shallow shafts were sunk down to the level of the coal-

George his three children, when they come to lawful years, 40s. each. I leave my daughter Katherine Davison hir three children two quys of two year old to be divided amongst them. I leave to my sone Ralph twentie nobles for his filial portion. I appoint my wyfe principal executor of my will. Debts and legacies owing by testator. To Ralph Gray for his filial porcion, £6 3s. 4d.; to George Graye's children, legacies, £6; servants' wages, £3; to Sir Arthur Gray for his rent and his crop, £22 10s.; for funeral dynners, £3; for mortuarie, 5s.; for taking, drawing, & copying the wills and inventories, 10s.' *Durham Probate Registry.*

<sup>1</sup> Rate Book, 1663; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 249.

<sup>2</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> See p. 413.

seam, and the coal at the bottom of the shaft was worked out. The system was a very rudimentary one, and the workmen were unable to extend their operations by means of galleries, probably owing to the difficulty of providing suitable drainage and ventilation.

In addition to the village of Bilton and the houses grouped round the railway station, the township contains several farm steads, amongst which may be mentioned the 'Walk mill,' Spy-law, Bilton Barns, and Bilton Banks. The farm, which stands on the site of the old Walk-mill, lies in the valley of the Aln, below old Hawkhill and above Long Houghton mill.

The township of Bilton was subordinate to the manor of Lesbury, and constituted a part of the barony of Alnwick. At the close of the twelfth century it appears to have been held as one knight's fee by Herevicus Coleman, who is mentioned in the Black Book of the Exchequer among the tenants of William de Vesci, holding by military service.<sup>1</sup> His descendant, styled Hervicus de Bilton in the Testa de Nevill,<sup>2</sup> held the township in the thirteenth century, but seems to have died before 1296, when the following list of the inhabitants of Bilton was compiled for the assessment of a subsidy :

		BILTONA.			£ s. d.		s. d.
Summa bonorum	Ricardi filii Radulfi	...	...	...	1 18 2	unde reddit	3 5 $\frac{3}{4}$
"	Radulfi filii Johannis	...	...	...	1 14 10	"	3 2
"	Nicholai Brocky	...	...	...	1 10 6	"	2 9 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Willelmi Scot	...	...	...	1 3 0	"	2 1 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Rogeri filii Radulfi	...	...	...	1 7 10	"	2 6 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Agnetis vidue	...	...	...	1 0 5	"	1 10 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Willelmi filii Willelmi	...	...	...	0 18 4	"	1 8
"	Ricardi de Kirkeley	...	...	...	3 9 8	"	6 4
Summa huius ville, £13 2s. 9d.		Unde domino regi, £1 3s. 11d.					

The township remained in the hands of the same family until the middle of the fourteenth century,<sup>3</sup> when, in 1358, William, son of Henry de Bilton, granted to Robert de Umfreville, senior, knight, the reversion of the township of Bilton, which John de Belyngham held during the life of Eleanor, widow of Richard de Bilton.<sup>4</sup> In consequence of this conveyance Robert de Umfreville is stated to have been the proprietor of the place in 1368.<sup>5</sup> Shortly after that date Bilton, with Prudhoe and other estates belonging to the Umfrevilles, passed to the earls of Northumberland.

<sup>1</sup> *Liber Niger Scaccarii*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. 306.

<sup>2</sup> *Testa de Nevill*: *ibid.* III. i. p. 209.

<sup>3</sup> In 1336 the following paid subsidy at Bilton: 'Henricus de Bilton iiij', Willelmus filius Nicholai ij', Hugo Allyson xx', Robertus Nethird ij' iiij'. Summa, x'.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, vii. p. 461. In 1289 Henry de Bilton held Bilton (*Inq. p.m.* 17 Ed. I. 25), and in 1352 Eleanor, widow of Richard de Bilton, had become the owner. *Inq. p.m.* 26 Ed. III. 52. Gilbert de Bilton, who owned the place in the thirteenth century, gave 8 acres of his demesne at Bilton to Alnwick abbey. *Rot. Cart.* 35 Ed. I. No. 25. <sup>5</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 42 Ed. III. 48.

Hepworth & Hopkin  
Greene

Scale of Feet  
South of 18<sup>th</sup> level  
1" = 20'



Part of Bilton Common all  
containing  
490 acres  
1" = 1000'

An improvement made by the  
Tenants of Bilton cont  
40' = 100'

Bilton South field cont  
Longest ten parcel of 170  
Bilton Depature  
57' = 100'

A Scale of Feet, 20 more Yards  
1" = 20'





In the fifteenth century Bilton, with Lesbury, was conveyed to Sir Ralph Grey of Warke, for life, who, at his death, in 1443, left the mill in so defective a state that it was necessary to expend £5 7s. 2d. upon its repair.<sup>1</sup> About thirty years afterwards further expense was incurred by the earl of Northumberland at Bilton in connection with the construction of a new coal pit. William Tod and John, the quarryman, were engaged in 1479, for the sum of £11, to sink a shaft through the limestone, in order to reach the coal. A large number of workmen were employed in the operations connected with this undertaking. It was necessary to obtain fifteen cartloads of timber from Cawledge park and Shilbottle wood, and to adjust the timber so as to support the sides of the pit. Eight stone of iron and steel were also bought, with an iron hammer, a hook, 2 pickaxes, 400 wedges, and other iron implements. It was moreover necessary to make a long rope, in order to draw stones, earth, and water out of the pit by means of a bucket.<sup>2</sup> The coal mine was very valuable in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, as it produced a rental of £15 a year in 1489, when it was let to William Tod, William Algud, and Thomas Fyffe for a term of six years. It was stipulated in the lease that the lessees should sink only two new pits, one within the first three years and the other in the last three years of their lease.<sup>3</sup> This clause was probably inserted to prevent the lessees from prematurely exhausting the coal by the construction of several new shafts. A similar clause was inserted in the lease of the coal mine granted to George Clarkeson of Alnwick, merchant, 14th June, 1533, for a term of sixty years. By this lease it was arranged that Clarkeson should have 'free passage from the said cole-pyttes and also staythe lies, and place bothe at the said colefield and also at the water syde at Aylnemouthe for uttering and carying away the said coles for his most advantage and

<sup>1</sup> 'Et in considerabilibus custibus et expensis hoc anno factis super reperacione molendini de Bylton valde defecti in fine Radulfi Gray, militis, qui habuit dictum dominium ad terminum vite cvij<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup>.' Bailiff's Rolls, 1443. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> 'Et in denariis solutis in partem custos sincacionis unius novi putei ad mineram carbonum de Bylton hoc anno, ut in partem vadiorum Willelmi Tod (xlij<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup>) et Johannis Quarry (xxxix<sup>s</sup> vij<sup>d</sup>) per concilium domini conducti pro xi libris ad penetrand<sup>o</sup> quarrur<sup>o</sup> ibidem et dictum puteum sincandum, iij<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>. Et sol<sup>o</sup> aliis diversis hominibus laborantibus in aliis necessariis operibus circa sincacionem dicti putei, ut in succisione xiiij<sup>s</sup> plaust<sup>o</sup> meremii infra pratum de Caulage et bosc<sup>o</sup> de Shylbotell, cum cariag<sup>o</sup> (iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>) eorundem usque dictum puteum, fissur<sup>o</sup>, locacione, et imposicione (vij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>) ejusdem meremii in dicto puteo ad supportand<sup>o</sup> latera ejusdem ad divers<sup>o</sup> vices, quasi vadiis unius hominis per xxij dies ad iij<sup>d</sup> per diem, et pro viij petris fer<sup>o</sup> (v<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>) et calib<sup>o</sup> (v<sup>d</sup>) empt<sup>o</sup> pro i malleo ferri, i hamo, ij pykks, et iij<sup>s</sup> cun<sup>o</sup> ac aliis diversis necessariis instrumentis ferri ad idem opus fabricac<sup>o</sup> (ij<sup>s</sup>) eorundem empt<sup>o</sup> canabi (ij<sup>s</sup>) pro i funo inde faciend<sup>o</sup> pro lapidibus, terra, et aqua hauriend<sup>o</sup> a dicto puteo, factur<sup>o</sup> (ij<sup>s</sup>) ejusdem et pro i situla empta pro eodem opere, xxij<sup>s</sup> v<sup>d</sup>.' Bailiff's Rolls, 1479/80. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> Account of William Clarke, 5 Hen. VII. *Ibid.*

profyt . . . and also for one year and longer for coles that shall fortune not to be caryed, that is above the ground at that tyme . . . provyded alway that the said George shall have but two pyttes or mynes of coles together and at one tyme . . . and also provided that the said George shall not take nor excede the number of viij<sup>t</sup> chalders coles out of eyther pytt, which is xvj chalders of bothe pyttes, evrye daye.' If so much coal could not be obtained on any day 'by reason of dampe or other impedymment,' leave was given to the lessees to take more on another day, and it was arranged that Clarkeson should pay the earl 40s. a year for the first ten years, and £4 13s. 4d. yearly for the remaining fifty years. The earl also let to Clarkeson 'four lee landes, lying and bounding on the east parte of the wellyng dubbes in Bylton field, and of the sowthe parte to the dyke of Haresyde, and on the northe parte to the pytt called the pallese pytt,' on which to build cottages for his workmen and servants.<sup>1</sup>

At the close of the fifteenth century Thomas Slegge was the chief tenant in Bilton. He appears to have occupied the manor house and to have farmed the demesne ground. His holding, in 1499, included three husbandlands, and one husbandland called Randellysland. The other tenants at that time were Thomas Andreson, Edward Mantyll, Edmund Browne, Edward Robynson, William Lapyn, William Frost, Edward Shephird, Thomas Clerk, John Andreson, and John Sand. Each of these held one husbandland at a small customary rent.<sup>2</sup> There were, therefore, fourteen husbandlands or farms at Bilton at this time.

In 1567 a survey was made of Bilton, in common with other townships on the earl of Northumberland's estate. As the surveyor had fully described the state of agriculture and other matters in his survey of the township of Lesbury, to which Bilton was subordinate, his remarks with regard to the latter place are comparatively brief. He specially mentions, however, the limestone quarry, and the coal-mine. He then refers to the losses which the tenant had incurred in recent raids, and states the terms on which William Grey held his lease of the coal-mine. His remarks are as follows:

BILTON.

Quarrey of stone. There ys, within the sayde feilds of Bilton, good frestone quarrell and good slate quarrell, but yt will requyre a greate caste of earth or yt be maide bayre and redy to be brought in.

Lymestone. There ys also, in the part of the feilds, a good lymestone quarrell and greate plenty of the same.

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> Rental of Bilton, 1498/9, *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

Cole mynes. It were convenient the same coole mynes shuld be wrought for, though the same wil be costlye to wynne the water gayte, yet the seame of the coole ys large, and the coole so good that yt shuld be no lesse comoditye to the countrye there about then the preservation of his lordship's woodds.

Goods and cattells stolne from the tenants of Bilton, not as yet restored nor agreed for, since his lordship went fourth of ye countrye unto the first of February anno regni regine Eliz. decimo. John Heppell, one horse ; W<sup>m</sup> Shepperd, one maire.

[William Graye, the lessee of the coal-mine, is then mentioned, and the surveyor adds:] It is to be noted that the sayd W<sup>m</sup> Graye may woorke, [and] by virtue of ye sayd lease, synk, within any parte of ye lordship of Alnewyk, for cooles, the free comon moore off Alnewyck except, and such lands as apperteyneth to any freholder. He bounde by his lease to find at one tyme but two pytts within ye same lordship, and also to wynne every day xvj chalder only, wherefore my lord may by lawe demyse. and to any other person, lease or leases to sinke for cooles within any part of the said lordship, the sayde fore-named places only exceptyd, at hys lordship's pleasure ; the sayd letten by the sayd laite erle to the said Clarkson, deceased, now in the hands of the said Willm. Greye, to the contrarye notwithstanding.<sup>1</sup>

The tenants at Bilton suffered severely from the raids which took place about 1576. Edmund Slegg, Edward Blythe, John Forster and others lost a large quantity of cattle, and Thomas Anderson, one of the tenants, was killed in an attempt to rescue his property.<sup>2</sup>

In course of time the demesne land at Bilton appears to have become intermixed with the tenement land, and there was some probability that, unless it was resumed by the earl, its extent would be forgotten and the land would become absorbed by the copyholders. Whitehead, one of the earl's officers, writing to the earl 30th Aug., 1608, says :

M<sup>r</sup> Delavell and myselfe have had the tennantes of Bilton befor us, accordinge to your lordship's warrante, touchinge the demesne ther. Ther answere is that they have it by cople, and will stand to it that they have, and will not yield to any lease. The rente of it is vij<sup>li</sup> xij<sup>s</sup>, and is devided into ten mens handes, for as, yf it continewe as it doeth, your lordship shall neyther have profite, nor never drawe it into an intire demesne, therfor, and principally for the more spedy reformatione heareof, I have advised with this bearer presently to repayre to your lordship, and to be willinge, for the better drawinge this service to good end, that he shall take it by lease from your lordship at vij<sup>li</sup> rent, and that he shall mannadge the suyte at his owne chardge, and to enclose it, when he shall recover it ; which beinge doone, I make no questione but, befor the yeares expire, it wil be a demesne woorth the xx<sup>li</sup> by yeare at the least, and for this cause onely I have procured his cominge to your lordship.<sup>3</sup>

Robert Clarke was the lessee entrusted with the delicate task of recovering the demesne. In his endeavour to discharge the duty imposed upon him he speedily became at variance with the tenants. Thomas Slegg,<sup>4</sup> one of the

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*      <sup>2</sup> See p. 249.

<sup>3</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* The letter is endorsed in the earl's handwriting : 'For this, as for Countesse parke, I have given commission to lett leases in trust, for, if it be demenes, they can not clame it cople, and I shall be as well able to trye my right as an other shall,' etc.

<sup>4</sup> The Sleggs were an old copyholding family. Edmond Slegg was admitted a copyholder in 1562 ; his son John Slegg was admitted in 1584. John Slegg's son, Edmond Slegg, was admitted 15th Dec. 1606, when he paid 20 marks fine.

copyholders, addressed a petition to the earl, in which he stated that Robert Clarke of Alnwick had a lease, dated 14th Dec., 1610, 'of the townshipp of Bilton or of a great part thereof' for twenty-one years. It was said that Clarke 'goeth about to dispossesse this petitioner and other your poor tenants of their said costomarie tenaments.' Clarke had instituted a suit at London, but, according to Slegg's version of the story, 'seing your poor tenants there redie to joyne with him in tryall, and knowing his title not good, he did not certify the record.' The tenants sought to bring the matter to a trial, but 'were perswaded and intreated not to troble them selves any further, but to go home and be contented;' if they did so 'they should never be further troubled by Clarke or any other.' Slegge said, however, that Clarke had brought other actions, and the tenants being 'poor simple men greatly feare further troble (for which they are unfitt) in regard that for a yeare and a halfe now last [past], their rent will not be receyved, though they have lawfully tendered the same, at the dayes or feastes in which they were dew.' In conclusion Slegg asked the earl to weigh their cause and maintain their custom.<sup>1</sup>

Thomas Slegg was especially interested in the matter of the demesne ground, as the farm which he occupied was composed exclusively of demesne. This is shown by the terrier of the township compiled in 1614, of which the following is an abstract:

BILTON: THE SCITE OF THE TOWNE.

The terrar of the towne and territories of Bilton . . . performed by Francis Mayson in anno Domini 1614. Bilton towne begining at the west end of the north rowe, etc. . . . The number of acres of Bilton, houses, garthes, and crofts aforesaid, 25a. 1r. 18½p. The South feild; Broad butts lying on the east side of the burne begining att the north side.

	Acres	R.	Per.		Acres.	R.	Per.
Richard Widowes halfe a parcell of grownd with the laine ...	0	2	13½	William Shipherd one land ...	0	0	39 <sup>0</sup> / <sub>10</sub>
Thomas Dand a quarter of a parcell of ground with a laine	0	1	6¾	Thomas Awnicke one land ...	0	1	0½
William Stampe a quarter of a parcell of ground with a laine	0	1	6¾	John Kirspe one land ...	0	1	11 <sup>0</sup> / <sub>8</sub>
John Foster a narrow land ...	0	0	14 <sup>10</sup> / <sub>8</sub>	Thomas Dande one land ...	0	1	2¾
William Shipherd a narrow land	0	0	15¾	John Stampe one land...	0	1	31 <sup>4</sup> / <sub>8</sub>
John Foster one land ...	0	0	38¾	Cuthbert Hopper one land ...	0	1	5
				Henry Roston one land ...	0	1	7¼
				Some of the Broad butts ...	3	1	36

Riggses beyond the burne, etc. [Other parcels of land are similarly specified, and the survey continues.] A collection of all the demaine ground, what acres it hath in arable landes, lying within the

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

South feild of Bilton aforesaid, as followeth, that is to say : Demayne arrable, 33a. 1r. 25 $\frac{5}{8}$ p. Demaine meadow, 5a. 2r. 15p. Some totall of the South feild, 176a. or. 18 $\frac{3}{4}$ p. Then follows the East feild, containing 138a. 1r. 18 $\frac{3}{4}$ p. The North feild contained 216a. 2r. 14p.

The following is a survey of one of the parcels of land in the North field :

Broadway butts begining at the south side.

	Acres.	R.	Per.		Acres.	R.	Per.
John Kirspe one land ...	0	0	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	Thomas Awnicke one land ...	0	0	31 $\frac{1}{4}$
Thomas Awnicke one land ...	0	0	12 $\frac{1}{2}$	William Shiperd one land ...	0	0	31 $\frac{1}{8}$
William Shipherd one land ...	0	0	13 $\frac{2}{16}$	John Foster one land...	0	0	32 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Foster one land ...	0	0	13 $\frac{3}{4}$	Henrie Roston one land ...	0	0	33 $\frac{3}{4}$
John Hepple 2 lands ...	0	0	30	Cutbert Hopper one land ...	0	0	36 $\frac{1}{4}$
Edward Awnick 2 lands ...	0	0	32 $\frac{1}{2}$	John Stampe one land ...	0	0	37 $\frac{1}{2}$
Thomes Hopper one land ...	0	0	16 $\frac{1}{8}$	Thomas Dand 3 lands ...	0	3	15
Thomas Awnicke ...	0	0	17 $\frac{1}{2}$	Henrie Roston one land ...	0	0	18 $\frac{1}{2}$
Richard Widhouse one land ...	0	0	25	Cutbert Hopper one land ...	0	0	18 $\frac{1}{2}$
Thomas Dand one land ...	0	0	27 $\frac{1}{2}$				
William Stampe one land ...	0	0	28 $\frac{3}{4}$	Some of acres of the Broad-			
Richard Widhouse one land ...	0	0	30	way butts ...	4	0	21 $\frac{6}{8}$
John Kirspe one land ...	0	0	31 $\frac{1}{4}$				

The Oxe pasture contained 166a. or. 15p.

There follows : A collection of all the acres belonging to the demenes, tenements, and freeholds in Bilton aforesaid, what acres euerie man hath and occupieth in arrable, meadow, and pasture. Thomas Sleg demeane ground as followeth : The manor house garth and a close, 4a. 1r. 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ p. ; arrable in the South feild, East feild, and in the North feild conteyning, 36a. 1r. 13 $\frac{1}{4}$ p. ; meadowe in the South feild, East feild and in the North feild, 6a. 1r. 20 $\frac{1}{8}$ p. ; in the oxe pastures 12 gaites, 19a. 3r. 29p. ; some of acres of the demene ground of Thomas Sleg aforesaid, 66a. 3r. 27 $\frac{1}{8}$ p. Other similar parcels are specified, and then follows a 'some totall of the number of acres of all the demeanes, howses, garthes, closes, etc., within the territorye of Bilton aforesaid conteyneth 174a. 2r. 13 $\frac{3}{8}$ p.'

A collection of fermes in Bilton : Richard Widhouse 2 fermes as followeth : two mesuages and 2 garthes, 1a. 1r. 38 $\frac{1}{2}$ p. ; arrable in the South feild, East feild and in North feild, 33a. 1r. 32 $\frac{3}{4}$ p. ; meadowe in the South feild, East feild, and in the North feild, 4a. or. 29 $\frac{9}{16}$ p. ; eight gaites in the oxe pasture, 13a. 1r. 6p. Some of acres of the fermes of the said Richard Widhouse, 52a. 1r. 26 $\frac{1}{8}$ p.

Other farms mentioned are :

	Acres.	R.	Per.		Acres	R.	Per.
Thomas Dand 2 fermes ...	57	0	35 $\frac{7}{16}$	Henrie Roston ...	27	2	38 $\frac{9}{16}$
Thomas Anwick 2 fermes ...	54	0	26 $\frac{3}{4}$	Cuthbert Hopper ...	29	2	31 $\frac{7}{8}$
John Kirspe ferme ...	28	1	14 $\frac{3}{8}$	Richard Widhouse, cottage and			
William Shepherd ...	28	2	34 $\frac{1}{16}$	land ...	19	2	32 $\frac{1}{8}$
John Forster ...	28	2	23 $\frac{1}{4}$	John Wake ferm ...	1	1	35 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Stampe ...	30	0	36 $\frac{1}{16}$				

Collection of freehold lands : Clement & Arthur Strother ferme in Bilton as followeth, freehold, one message and a garth, 1a. 1r. 8p. ; arrable and meadow in the South feild, East feild, and in the North feild, 21a. 1r. 27 $\frac{1}{8}$ p. ; Spinell close, lying within Lesburye South feild, arrable, cont', 4a. 2r. 15p. ; foure gaites in the oxe pasture, 6a. 2r. 23p. ; some of acres of Clement and Arthure Strother's ferme in Bilton, and Lesbury aforesaid, 33a. 3r. 33 $\frac{1}{8}$ p. ; Bilton comons, 702a. 2r. 11p.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

It appears from this terrier that Richard Widhouse was one of the largest tenant farmers in Bilton in 1614. One of the farms which he held had formerly belonged to John Heppell, who has been already mentioned in the survey of 1567. It remained in the possession of the Heppell family until about 1609, when Widhouse invited Katherine Heppell 'to bring hir cheste and goodes to his howsse, promesing to keepe them safe to the use of the said Katherine; and, haveing gotte the chest in possession, did take out of the same all the copies of the said farme.' John Heppell, Katherine's brother, implored the earl not to allow his tenants 'to be by such coosenage and wrongfull evidence wrested from their possessions.'<sup>1</sup> Notwithstanding this high handed proceeding Widhouse appears to have obtained great influence among the tenants. In the year 1612 the lessees of Bilton fulling mill stated that when the earl's 'forraine balif did goe to deliver your power suppliants possession of the said parcell of ground, by vertue of the said lease, divers of them [the tenants of Bilton] came weaponed in most outragious manor, and did withstand your officer therein, offering him strokes, sayinge neither lord or officer should come one that ground, nevertheless divers tymes your honour's officer hath bene there, and, in your lordship's name, comandinge them to deliver possession thereof, which most contemptuously they refused to doe, and in most ryotus manor doe plowe the same, and specially by the meanes and procurement of one Richard Widowes, a tenant of Bylton, who is a setter on of all the tenants there, to oppose them selves therin against your lordshipp, and sent his sonne theither with weapons giveinge him directions to kill one of us your power suppliants, and . . . he hath drawen all the tennants to this dissoluedyance in bynding them to him in good somes of mony.'<sup>2</sup>

About ten years after the terrier of Bilton was compiled, the township was 'divided.' It is not always easy to understand what is meant when the lands in a township are said to be 'divided,' as the word may signify either

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* The following will shows the amount of property possessed by one of these tenant farmers: 'Will of Thomas Alnewick of Biltowne, yeoman [dated 28 Nov., 1619, proved 1619], my bodie to be buried in Lesburye church. I leave to my eldest sone, Thomas, my leases of all my lands in Biltowne which I hold of the erle of Northumberland with all corne and crop. Item, to my daughter, Agnes, two kye and eight sheepe. Item, to my sone Robert a stot, ten shillings money, a yewe, a gymmer & a hogg sheepe. I leave my sone, Samuel, a foale, a yewe, a hogg sheepe, & ten shillings money. Item, to my sone Edward two yews, a bolle of bigge, & another of oates. I give to my nept', Margaret, the daughter of Thomas, my sone, a minshoke. I leave yearly to my wyfe, Margaret, a boll of bigge & another of oates during her natural life. I appoint my said sone Thomas executor.' Amount of inventory £33 1s. 8d. *Durham Probate Registry.*

that the common lands were enclosed and afterwards held in severalty, or that the township was simply divided into two parts for greater convenience of cultivation, without any change in the system of agriculture, as was done at Long Houghton and other places. One or other of these things may have taken place at Bilton, as the language of the petition of Margery Carnaby, in which the division is referred to, will bear either interpretation. The object of her petition was to procure for Arthur Strother, at whose expense she was maintained at Bilton, another piece of land instead of a parcel called Wynola, which he had received at the division of the township.<sup>1</sup>

The estate, which belonged to the Strothers at Bilton, was the farm called Bilton Banks, which had belonged to Alnwick abbey. On the death of Arthur Strother of Bilton Banks in 1696,<sup>2</sup> the farm became the property of his son Arthur, who married 10th May, 1689, Sarah, daughter of Henry Johnson of Low Buston, and was buried at Lesbury 29th Sept., 1708. He left issue, an only son, Henry Strother, afterwards of Bilton Banks, who married 5th Oct., 1714, Frances Carr of Lesbury, whose initials, with those of her husband, and the date, 1713, may still be seen on the door of the small mansion house at Bilton Banks. Henry Strother was buried at Lesbury 17th July, 1718, and under the terms of his will, dated 27th June, 1718, his farm became the property of his uncle, Richard Strother of Alnwick. The latter died in April, 1719, and the farm at Bilton Banks was sold on 6th Oct., 1721, by his widow, Jane Strother, and her son, Richard Strother of Alnwick, apothecary, to Edward Grey of Alnwick, merchant, for £210.

Edward Grey, the purchaser of the estate, was a member of a younger branch of the Greys of Howick, as will be seen from the pedigree on the following page.

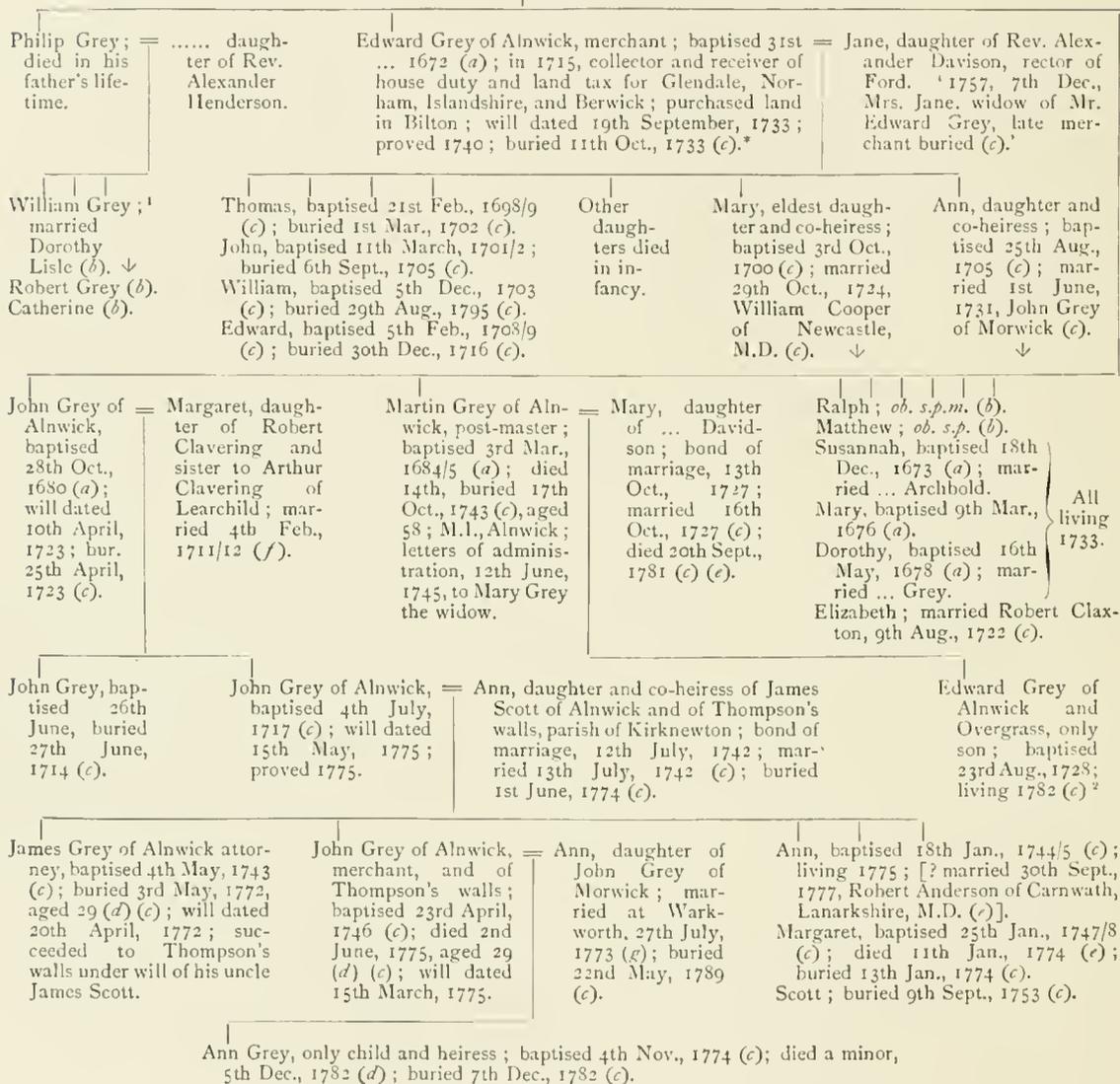
Edward Grey, the new proprietor of Bilton Banks, settled the farm on William Cooper of Newcastle, M.D., on 29th Oct., 1723, on the occasion of his marriage to Mary, one of Edward Grey's daughters. Dr. Cooper, by his wife Mary, had issue Sir Grey Cooper, third baronet of Nova Scotia, as will be seen from the pedigree on page 461.

<sup>1</sup> See p. 326.

<sup>2</sup> '1696 . . . 24, Arthur Strother of Bilton Banks, bur.' *Lesbury Register*.

## GREY OF ALNWICK.

MARTIN GREY of Overgrass, a younger son of = Elizabeth, daughter of ... Forster of Greenses, parish of Felton. '1669, Feb. 3rd, Mr. Martin Grey of Howick and Mrs. Elizabeth Forster married' (a).



(a) Felton Register.

(b) Bell Collection.

(c) Alnwick Register.

(d) Nicholas Brown's Diary.

(e) Newcastle Chronicle.

(f) Edlingham Register.

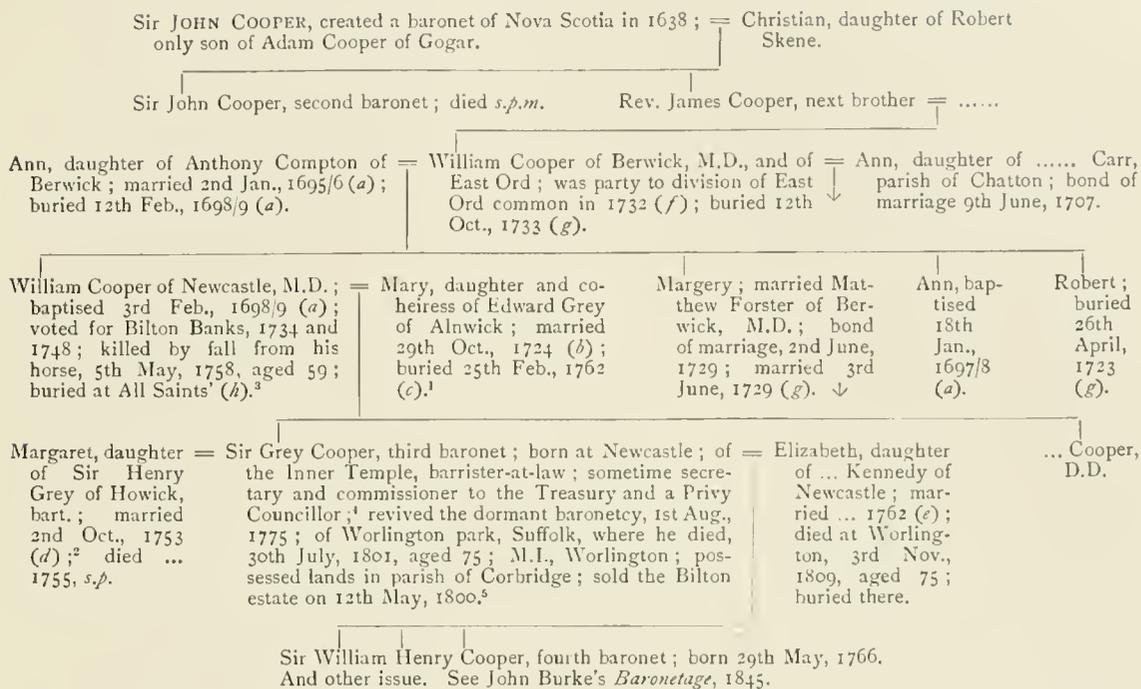
(g) Newcastle Courant, 31st July, 1773.

\* There is another entry in the Alnwick Register: '3rd Sept., 1717, Mr. Edward Grey and Mrs. Jane Forster married.'

<sup>1</sup> Bond of marriage, 25th January, 1725/6, William Grey, parish of Felton, gentleman, and Dorothy Lisle of the same.

<sup>2</sup> 'February, 1782, Mr. Edward Grey is building a vault in Alnwick chancel, seven foot in length and two foot three inches in breadth' (d).

## COOPER OF BILTON BANKS.



(*a*) *Berwick Register*.

(*b*) *Alnwick Register*.

(*c*) *All Saints' Register*, Newcastle.

(*d*) *Tynemouth Register*.

(*e*) Newcastle papers.

(*f*) *North Durham*, p. 252.

(*g*) *Tweedmouth Register*.

(*h*) Brand, *Newcastle*, vol i. p. 385.

<sup>1</sup> '1762, Feb. Died at her house in Pilgrim Street, Newcastle, after a lingering illness, which she bore with fortitude and resignation, Mrs. Cooper, relict of the late Dr. Cooper; a lady whose agreeable temper, great sense, and other valuable qualities made her death deservedly regretted.' *Newcastle Courant*.

<sup>2</sup> 'An agreeable young lady, with a fortune of £10,000.' *Newcastle Courant*, 6th Oct., 1753.

<sup>3</sup> 'Whose memory will be revered by his family, honoured by his friends, and valued by all men who knew the able physician, the polite gentleman, and the honest man.' M.I., All Saints.

<sup>4</sup> 'Grey Cooper, esq., barrister-at-law, son of the late Dr. Cooper of this town, is appointed First Secretary to the Treasury in the room of W. Mellish, esq.' *Newcastle Courant*, 28th Sept., 1765.

<sup>5</sup> 'Sir Grey Cooper, 12th May, 1800, in consideration of £1,550, conveyed the estate to Edward Henderson of Newton-by-the-sea, the underlying minerals being reserved to the duke of Northumberland.' *Lambert MSS*.

As elsewhere mentioned, Henderson was party to the division of the Threap Moor. His daughter, Mrs. Potts, sold the estate for £3,300, in 1833, to the duke of Northumberland.

Sir Grey Cooper, on 12th May, 1800, sold Bilton Banks for £1,550 to Edward Henderson of Newton-by-the-sea, and under the terms of the will of his son, Edward Henderson, dated 30th June, 1820, Bilton Banks was sold to John Potts of Wallsend, Henderson's brother-in-law. Eventually on 17th May, 1834, the duke of Northumberland bought the estate from Potts for £3,300.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS*.

The descendants of many of the ancient copyholders at Bilton continued to reside in the township until a comparatively recent date. One of these was Arthur Alnwick, who, in 1727, held a tenement farm at Bilton 'called a six ox-gate farm.' A similar farm was in the occupation of Henry Rosedon.<sup>1</sup>

The tithes of the township were in early times the property of Alnwick abbey. At the Dissolution they became the property of the Brandlings, through whom they descended to the Ildertons.<sup>2</sup> The township of Bilton is now the property of the duke of Northumberland.<sup>3</sup>

### WOODEN.

Wooden, pronounced Ooden in the vernacular, is a small township at the south extremity of Lesbury parish, which contains 276 acres. It appears in early times to have formed a part of the barony of Alnwick, and to have been granted by the lords of that barony to a member of the Gaugy family. The place may be identified with the croft called 'Alden,' which was given by Adam de Gaugy in the twelfth century to Aliz de March'a. It will be remembered that Adam de Gaugy, rector of Ellingham, gave to Aliz de March'a, at the same time, the croft called 'Sunnolt' or 'Sunnildisflat,' which appears to be identical with Sunderland flat, a parcel of land at the south of Lesbury East field, on the north side of the Aln, not far from Wooden.<sup>4</sup> There is no doubt that much of the land afterwards incorporated in the borough of Alnmouth and the township of Lesbury, was at one time a part of the township of Wooden, and it is probably due to this circumstance that the chapel of Alnmouth was known until recent times as 'Woden's chapel.'

The small estate of Aliz de March'a became afterwards the property of Adam de Walmden, who renounced his rights in 'Sunnildisflat' to the prior and convent of Durham.<sup>5</sup> The Alden or Walden croft, however, appears to have remained for some time in the hands of a family deriving its name from the place,<sup>6</sup> until some portion was conveyed to Richard de Emeldon, from whom it passed to his widow Christina, wife of William de Plumpton. At the time of her death, in 1364, she held land in 'Wolden,' Alnmouth, and Lesbury,<sup>7</sup> and thirty-two years afterwards her daughter Jane, who had

<sup>1</sup> The Rosedons were tenants on the farm called Bilton Barns.

<sup>2</sup> See vol. i. p. 247.

<sup>3</sup> The Threap Moor was divided in 1815 between the duke of Northumberland and Edward Henderson.

<sup>4</sup> See pp. 272, 273, note, etc.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> See pp. 236, 237.

<sup>7</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 38 Ed. III. 36.

married Sir John de Stryvelyn, was found to possess one-third of 'Woldon.'<sup>1</sup> This portion in 1396 was in the hands of Sir John Middleton, who also possessed 12 acres in Sunderland flat, near Lesbury.<sup>2</sup> Throughout this period, and until a much later date, Wooden remained closely associated with Ellingham, a part of which had passed from the Gaugys into the hands of Sir Robert Harbottle,<sup>3</sup> who, on 18th Oct., 1439, settled the manor of Preston and the town of 'Walden' on his son Bertram and Jane his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Lumley.<sup>4</sup> In this way Wooden, with Preston and Ellingham, became the property of Eleanor, Lady Percy, grand-daughter of Sir Ralph Harbottle, whose inheritance is stated to have consisted of land in Preston, Horton, Wooden, and elsewhere.<sup>5</sup> The township of Wooden was surveyed in 1567 with the rest of the estate of Lady Eleanor Percy's son, Thomas Percy, earl of Northumberland. The survey is as follows :

## WOULDEN.

Within this bounder ys the towne of Wouldon parcell of the lordship of Lesburye, called the Percyes Fee, in ancyent tyme gyven by the lord of Alnewick [blank] for certaine service doynge. Ther be diverse parcells of the arable lande lyenge in and amongst the arable lande of Lesburye, and likewise they have lande adjoyninge to the backe fronts of Alemouthe ; for the burge of Alemouthe was parcell of Lesburye also, and gyven forthe as yn the tittle therof ys declared. The tenants of Woulden be voyde of all service, savinge onely to serve the lord with horse and armor and suche lyke foraine service ; they sute to the lord's courte, throwen [*sic*] to the lord's milne of Lesburye onely excepted, for they know that parte of the milne damme they are bounde to repayre and make, they are moultered at the xvj<sup>th</sup> pecke, they do also paye moulter malte, viz. the tenants of my Lady Percy, late Harbottell, x pecks ; the tenements apperteaning to the heyres of Roddam, x pecks ; the tenements lately apperteaning to the monastereye of Brinkeburne, iiij pecke ; the tenements apperteaning to Ourde, iiij pecke ; which in all amounteth to j bowlie, j buishell and j kennege. And also they, with the tenants of Lesburye, leade the milne stones, viz. for two milne stones ledd by the tenants of Lesburye, the tenants of Woulden leade one milne stone. Neather are they bounde to make or repayre any part of the milne house, nor yet do leade any greate tymber to the said milne, they paye yerelie to the greve of Lesburye v<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub><sup>d</sup> as parcell of their horneyeilde. They geve yerelye every tenant one rente henne to the constable of Alwick in the lord's absence, albeyt yt be but of shorte tyme exacted. Therfor yt ys good that yt be by his lordship and officers consydered upon, and order to be gyven therin, as unto justice and equitye shall apperteane. The tenants of Bylton and Overbuston do troble the tenants of Woulden for the common pasture, which wold also be ordered by his lordship and councill.<sup>6</sup>

In another survey, made at the same period, it is stated that 'Wooden was parcell of the manor of Preston,' and was let to two tenants with other lands which had descended to the earl of Northumberland, on the death of Lady Eleanor Percy, his mother.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 14 Ric. II. No. 47.<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 20 Ric. II. 37.<sup>3</sup> See p. 243, etc.<sup>4</sup> See p. 322.<sup>5</sup> See p. 324.<sup>6</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*<sup>7</sup> Hall and Humberstan's Survey.

The men of Wooden suffered very severely from raids of cattle stealers in the year 1589. Sir John Forster, writing to Burghley, 30th June, 1590, enclosed the following list of their complaints :

Complains William Awder and Johnne Branxtoun of Woodenn vpponn James Hall of Hevisid and his complices, for stealinge and receiptinge xv kye and oxenn, and thre horses and meares, and insight goodes to the valewe of xl<sup>s</sup> sterling, the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of October, 1589.

Complains Andrew Pringle vpponn [blank], Cowtart mann to Watte Pringle of Cliftoun, and Jocke Storie of Awtenburnn mane to James of the Cove, and their complices, for stealcing and receipting three oxenn frome Lesburie, the Monday after Michaellmas, 1587. Complains Nicholas Maners of the Newtownn, vpponn William Davisoun of Woodenn house and his complices, for receiptinge of v<sup>xx</sup> xiiij sheepp, stollenn the xix<sup>th</sup> of Sept., 1589. Complains Johnne Branxtoun of Woodenn vpponn Johnne Carr, son of the lairde of Corbett, Andrew Carr his brother, Johnne Meddlemest of the Graunge, Jocke Dowgles of Hownam Kirke, and Dande Dougles called Dande of the Brea, and their complices, who had staile and receipt frome Woodenn, the first Thursday in Lente, two meares, the one whitt, the other beye, 1589.<sup>1</sup>

It will be observed that the men of Wooden were not the only persons who had reason to complain of loss of cattle, as William Davisoun of Wooden house had made a raid with so much success that he drove with him a flock of a hundred and fourteen sheep on his journey homeward.<sup>2</sup> The losses entailed by these raids must, however, have been most serious to the tenants, many of whom possessed very few cattle. John Branxtoun of Wooden, for instance, whose losses were exceptionally heavy, was the son of a man who could only bequeath four sheep and one cow to his family at the time of his death.<sup>3</sup>

When Wooden was surveyed in 1614 the township belonged to two freeholders, Edward Roddam and Ephraim Armorer. The township was divided between them as follows :

WOODEN: A SURVEY TAKEN OF WOODEN TOWNE.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Rodham, 207a. 3r. 28p. ; Ephraim Armorer, a flatt called Channell flatt, freehold, 17a. 2r. 30p. ; Ephraim Armorer, one other little flatt by the river side, 4a. 3r. 11½p. ; some totall of the number of acres of the houses and garthes, feildes, closes, and pastures, within the territory of Wooden aforesaid, is 230a. 1r. 29½p.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Border Papers*, No. 678.

<sup>2</sup> Some namesakes of Davison were not novices in the work: 'Complains Henry Rotherford, of Myddletoun hall, vpponn Dand Davison of Hosley, Robert Davison Hather landes, and their complices, who had staile and receipt from the Newtownn, in Rothburie Forest, xvj ky and oxenn, a mear couler whitt, price xls., and insight goodes to the valewe of v markes sterling, about the laste of Nouember, 1589.' *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> Will of John Brannxton of Wooden, in the parish of Lesburie [dated 5 March, proved 29 July, 1577], 'my bodie to be buried within the church of Lesburie. I appoint my wife Alice Brannxton, my sonne George Brannxton, and my sone John Brannxton executors of my will. Item, to my brother Robert Brannxton, one yewe one lambe. Item, to my sone Michael Brannxton one kowe, on [blank] in Ailmoth. Item, to my sonne Christopher Brannxton, 2 boules of corne and 2 yewes. I do give my daughter Annes Brannxton with hir portion unto my sonne George Brannxton.' *Durham Probate Registry*.

<sup>4</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

At the time when this survey was made the hamlet consisted of four houses, situated near the Aln and adjacent to the South field of Bilton township. Before the year 1663 it had passed into the hands of Henry Thompson.<sup>1</sup> In 1704, it is stated that 'Samuel Bell, gent., late Jonathan Thompson, and Mr. William Brown' held at Wooden 'several messuages, some time in the tenure of the Lady Ellinor Percy, the pryor of Brenckburn, Robert Roddam, and Robert Ord.'<sup>2</sup> Very shortly afterwards the estate passed into the hands of Samuel Gill, a merchant of Newcastle, who by his will, dated 1719, bequeathed annuities from his land at Wooden to his nieces Elizabeth, wife of Ralph Lazenby of Hexham, and Frances Dawson of Hexham, widow.

The farm eventually became the property of John Gill of Edinburgh, who was a freeholder in the township from 1748 to 1778. In 1778, William, son of Francis Forster of Low Buston, contracted to purchase Wooden from Dr. Gill, and Francis Forster, by his will dated 31st July, 1778, bequeathed £7,000 to his son to complete the purchase. But the sale was never carried into effect, as the purchase money was sent to Ireland, and was afterwards lost through the failure of a bank in Dublin.<sup>3</sup> Owing to the abandonment of these negotiations Wooden was sold in 1801 to Thomas Buston of High Buston, and Edward Gallon.<sup>4</sup> The duke of Northumberland acquired the portion belonging to the Gallons about 1845, and that belonging to the Bustons about 1880. The old thatched mansion-house, lighted by small windows with stone mullions, was pulled down about ten years ago.

## ALNMOUTH.

The township of Alnmouth, containing 296 acres, is situated at the south-east corner of the parish of Lesbury, and stretches from the mouth of the river Aln along the shore to Marden house. The village of Alnmouth,<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Rate Book; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 262.

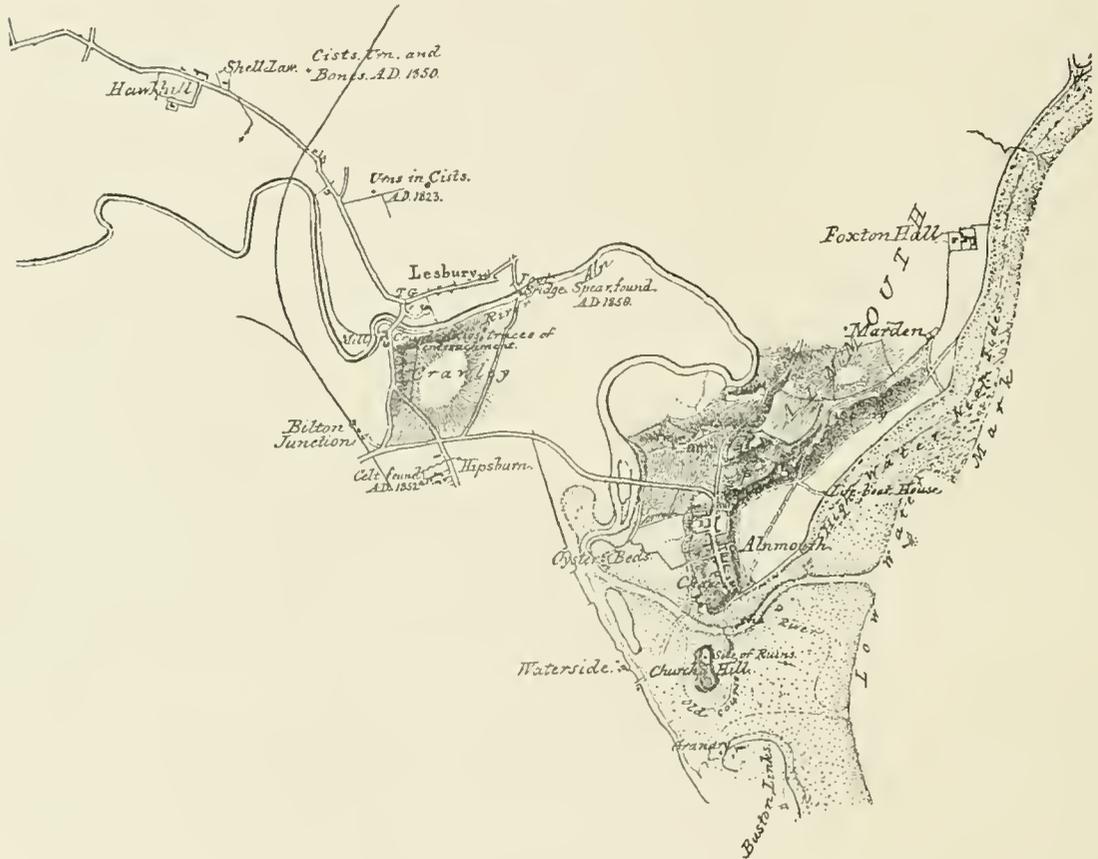
<sup>2</sup> In 1663 Mr. Humphry Bell of Wooden was denounced as a notorious 'seducer and schismatical' Calamy says that he was the ejected vicar of Ponteland, 'tho' much solicited to conform, yet upon mature deliberation he refused, and was content to turn farmer for a livelihood; he died in 1671.' His widow, Mrs. Margaret Bell, and her son, Samuel Bell of Wooden, were presented at the sessions at Alnwick in 1682 as dissenters. Mrs. Margaret Bell was buried at Lesbury in August, 1697. Her son, Samuel Bell of Wooden, married in 1683 Susanna, daughter of John Grey of Howick. She was living in 1717. They had four sons and two daughters.

<sup>3</sup> See will of William Forster of Warkworth, dated 8 Sept., 1778. *York Registry.*

<sup>4</sup> At the division of the Threap Moor in 1815, 14 acres were awarded to Wooden township.

<sup>5</sup> Census Returns: 1821, 406; 1831, 415; 1841, 480; 1851, 488; 1861, 452; 1871, 469; 1881, 535; 1891, 593. The name of the place was until recently invariably pronounced and frequently spelled Alemouth.

formerly an ancient borough, is five miles east of Alnwick, and stands on the left bank of the Aln, where the ground rises to a height of fifty feet above the sea level. The hill, on which the village stands, is a wedge-shaped promontory, sloping sharply away to the river on the west and to a long stretch of sandy links towards the north. The large granaries which still remain in the midst of the red-tiled cottages show that in former times the

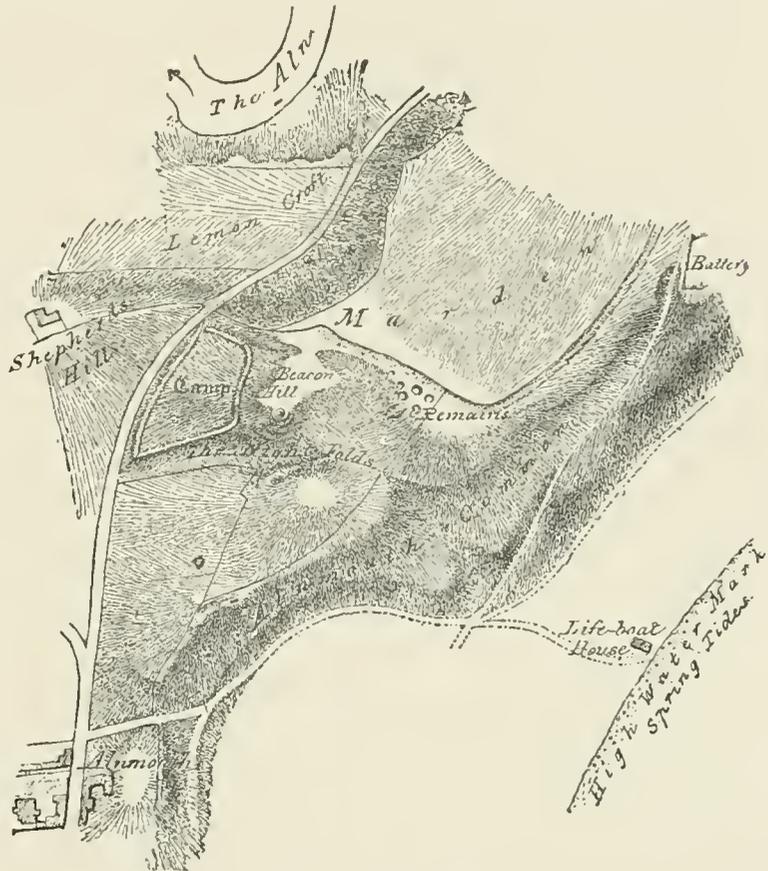


mouth of the river was used as a harbour for the export of grain. Now, however, they have been for the most part converted into dwelling-houses to meet the requirements of a modern watering-place.

The prehistoric remains, which deserve to be noticed in connection with the township, are not numerous. There is, however, a camp, about two hundred yards from the north end of Alnmouth, on the east side of the road. It is, as shown by Mr. MacLauchlan's plan, an irregular quadrangle,

about 90 yards in length from north to south, by 70 yards from east to west. Mention may also be made of a bronze spear-head,  $5\frac{3}{8}$  inches long, with a loop on either side, which was found in the bed of the Aln, near Alnmouth, in making the foundations of a foot-bridge.<sup>1</sup>

In a sixteenth-century survey it is stated that the town of Alnmouth was 'sett on an angle or corner of the lordship of Lesburye, gyven forth by the lord of Alnewyk to one certaine nombre of persons,' to whom the lord of the barony granted the same liberties and free customs which the burgesses of Alnwick enjoyed. This tradition, which is supported by trustworthy evidence, shows that a new town was founded at Alnmouth after the Conquest by one of the first lords of the Alnwick barony; but there can be little doubt that a town of some size had existed much earlier, either on the present site or in the immediate neighbourhood of it.



Scale, 8 chains to an inch.

In the summer of the year 1789 two fragments of a præ-Conquest cross, probably memorial, were found at the mouth of the Aln, near the ruins of a church, which has since disappeared. The fragments are very richly sculptured, and may reasonably be taken to mark the site of a large church built to meet the needs of an important town. It will be remembered that the

<sup>1</sup> Engraved in the *Catalogue of the Antiquities at Alnwick Castle*, p. 58.

Aln, which flows beside the mound on which the church once stood, marks the ancient boundary between the diocese of Lindisfarne and that of Hexham, of which Cuthbert was chosen bishop in the year 684.<sup>1</sup> The circumstances which attended his election may be briefly explained. In the year 681 Trumbriht had been appointed bishop of Hexham, but was deposed for misconduct in 684, when it was found difficult to find a suitable person to fill his place. A synod to elect his successor was held in the presence of King Egfrith, and under the presidency of Archbishop Theodore at Twyford, on the banks of the Aln, when the suffrages of those present fell on Cuthbert. Beda, who records the proceedings of this synod, is unusually precise in his description of the place where it was held. He says it was 'near the river Alne, in a place which is called Adtwifyrði, which means *ad duplex vadum*,' or at the two fords.<sup>2</sup> There is not now any town upon the Aln called Twyford, but Alnmouth corresponds to the description, as two fords across the river exist there. Moreover, it is probable that the synod was held at a spot which could be reached by sea, and no more suitable meeting place could have been found than a town on the boundary of the diocese over which the new bishop would have to exercise jurisdiction.<sup>3</sup>

In the course of time the town which was at Twyford seems to have disappeared, but it is probable that some remains of the church were in existence in the twelfth century when the lord of the barony of Alnwick determined to create a new town and harbour at the mouth of the river. The date of the rebuilding of the town may be approximately fixed by a charter, of which an ancient transcript is preserved among the duke of Northumberland's muniments. By this deed William, who became earl of Northumberland in 1152, and was afterwards better known as William the Lion, king of Scotland, granted leave to William de Vescy to have a court at 'St. Waleric, which is called the new-building [Neubiginge].' The deed, which was executed at Edinburgh, is attested by many illustrious persons,

<sup>1</sup> *The Priory of Hexham*. Surt. Soc. p. 18.

<sup>2</sup> Cum ergo multis ibidem annis Deo solitarius serviret (*i.e.*, Cuthbert in his cell at Farne) . . . . contigit ut congregata synodo non parva sub praesentia regis Egfridi juxta fluvium Alne, in loco qui dicitur Adtwifyrði, quod significat ad duplex vadum, cui beatae memoriae Theodorus archiepiscopus praesidebat, uno animo omniumque consensu ad episcopatum ecclesiae Lindisfarnensis eligeretur.<sup>3</sup> Beda, *Hist.* iv. 28. The charter of Egrid, purporting to be granted to Cuthbert at Twyford is a clear forgery. See Kemble, *Codex Diplom. Aevi Saxonici*, xxv.; cf. Haddon and Stubbs, *Councils and Documents*, etc., iii. pp. 165, 166.

<sup>3</sup> Whittingham, an early Anglian settlement, with a prae-Conquest church, has by some been identified with Twyford. There are two branches of the Aln there.

amongst whom may be noticed earl William's mother, the Countess Ada, daughter of William de Warren, second earl of Surrey.<sup>1</sup>

In order to provide land for the site of the new town William de Vescy took 'an angle or corner of the lordship of Lesburye,' which was separated from the rest of the manor by natural boundaries. To provide a place of worship for the burgesses it was not necessary to build a new church, for one was already standing at the mouth of the river, which it would only be necessary to enlarge or rebuild. After the enlarging or rebuilding of the chapel, it appears to have been reconsecrated in honour of the patron saint of the new town. It had been apparently heretofore called Walden or Wooden chapel, from the name of the township in which it stood. Henceforth it was intended to be called the chapel of St. Waleric, but nevertheless it continued to be popularly referred to as Woden's chapel until recent times.

The borough and chapel of St. Waleric were named after a saint whom a Norman baron would naturally select as the patron of a new seaport. St. Valéry was the founder and first abbot of the monastery of Leuconaus at the mouth of the Somme, which with the adjacent town took his name in the ninth century. St. Valéry died in 622, and after his death his body was, like that of St. Cuthbert, frequently moved from place to place. In the course of time it became celebrated for its wonder-working properties, of which the Conqueror on a famous occasion was anxious to avail himself. It will be remembered that Earl William's expedition was hindered at the outset by contrary winds, when attempting to set sail from the harbour of St. Valéry. There was danger of a panic when William ordered the body of the saint to be brought forth and exposed to the air, whilst he implored from the saint a favourable wind. The ultimate success of the expedition was attributed to the miraculous properties of the relics,<sup>2</sup> and it was natural that the Conqueror's followers should delight to honour the saint to whom they ascribed their victory. St. Valéry was not, however, a saint whose name would recall any

<sup>1</sup> This ancient charter is now printed for the first time directly from the original manuscript: 'Willelmus comes Northumbr', illustris suis, constabulariis suis, vicecomitibus suis, ministris suis omnibus, necnon omnibus hominibus suis, Francis et Anglicis Northumbr', qui sunt et qui venturi sunt, salutem. Notum vobis facio quatinus do et concedo Willelmo de Vescy ut habeat forum suum apud Sanctum Walericum, qui vocatur Neubiginge, cum omnibus rebus et rectitudinibus omnibus que melius et liberius pertineant ulli foro tocius Northumbr'; ita libere et quiete et honorifice sicuti aliquis in tota Northumbr' habet et tenet forum suum liberius et honorabilius; volo et jubeo quod idem Willelmus de Vescy teneat predictum forum et habeat. Testantibus hiis: Osberto, priore de Jedworth; A. comitissa, matre ejus; Gilberto Constab; Odenel d'Umframuilla; Edmund' Camerario; Hugone Giffard; Willelmo Masculo; Rodberto de Bailliol; Magistro Ricardo de Deneb; Walt' de Peletot; Magistro Godf'; apud Edenburgh.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> See Bollandists, *Acta Sanctorum*; cf. William of Malmesbury's *Chronicle*.

pleasing associations to the minds of the native English, and it is not, therefore, surprising that the town built by William de Vescy upon the coast of Northumberland soon ceased to be known as the borough of St. Waleric, and is always referred to in later records as the town of Alnmouth. Nevertheless, St. Waleric's day, April 1st, was observed until the sixteenth century by the inhabitants of the district, although the name of St. Valéry is not included in the Roman Calendar.<sup>1</sup>

The new town of Alnmouth so far prospered that Eustace de Vescy, on 2nd Jan., 1207-8, procured permission from King John to have a port there, and a market every Wednesday.<sup>2</sup> The chief product sold at the market was fish, which are still caught in large quantities within a short distance of the place. Some questions connected with the payment of tithes of fish gave rise to a serious dispute which continued for some time, and was not settled until the year 1249. On St. Oswin's day in that year a meeting took place at which the abbot and convent of Alnwick were present on the one part, and the community of the borough of Alnmouth on the other, under the presidency of William de Vescy. Certain regulations were then drawn up for the payment of tithe in the future, which throw much light on the conditions under which the fishing industry at Alnmouth was carried on. The regulations are somewhat obscurely expressed, but the general result was as follows. Fishermen, who went to the fishery of Doggedrawe,<sup>3</sup> in some cases borrowed tackle or perhaps fish from other persons, and it was agreed that anything borrowed in this way should be restored without payment of tithe, but anything remaining over was liable to tithe. A fisherman who went to the fishery of Doggedrawe with his own tackle was bound to pay tithe from the whole of his catch, subject to a fair deduction for labour and expense. In some cases tackle, or even the boat itself was lost, but the abbot and convent were not liable to contribute anything out of their tithes to repair

<sup>1</sup> 'Complains Mistres Karr of Lesburie, upponn Davie Graye of Mowe, for a blacke horse stollenn att Wallrishe day laste, 1589, price vii.' *Border Papers*, No. 678.

<sup>2</sup> 'Johannes, Dei gratia, etc. Sciatis quod nos concessimus, etc., Eustacio de Vescy quod habeat unum portum apud Alnemouth et unum mercatum ibidem qualibet die Mercurii, et unam feriam apud Rodenham per duos dies duraturam, incipiendam die Sci. Edmundi et duraturam die proximo sequente, etc. Testibus: dominis P. Wynton' et Johanne Norwicen' episcopis; R. constabul' Cestr', Willelmo Bri', Petro de Bruys, Hugone de Nevyll, Waram filio Gerold, Willelmo de Cantilupo, Radulfo Gernon'. Datum per manum Hugonis de Well' archidiaconi Wellens', apud Wynton', secundo die Januarii regni nostri nono.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> Doggedrawe or dogdrave appears to denote cod or other fish of large size. It will be observed that in the present instance doggedrawe is distinguished from herrings. The word often occurs in the Durham Household Book (*Surt. Soc. xviii.*), e.g., in 1539/40 three horses carried 100 dogdrave from Shields to Durham.

the loss, unless they did so of their own free will. Permission was given to the abbot and convent and their chaplains of Alnmouth thrice a year to excommunicate all persons in the town who fraudulently borrowed in order to enjoy exemption from tithe, and any persons suspected of this habit might be called on to specify upon oath the borrowed articles. In cases of damage to a boat's equipment or nets, or the boat itself, when they were borrowed, a sufficient quantity of herrings should be restored to the owner as compensation, and the residue was liable to tithe. Should there not be sufficient herrings in the boat to compensate the damage, the abbot and convent were in no case bound to restore more fish than was found in the boat. The fishermen were lastly bound to pay a fair tithe of all other kinds of fish, whether caught by large vessels, boats, or in a siene net, and oil and hemp were also liable to tithe.<sup>1</sup>

The abbot and convent of Alnwick, in addition to their right to tithe of fish caught in the sea, were sole owners of the fishery in the Aln at Alnmouth, which they enjoyed by grant from John de Vescy. The latter had granted to the convent the fishery in the Aln from Rolandskarres to the sea.<sup>2</sup>

Shortly after the death of John de Vescy the town appears to have attained a high degree of wealth and prosperity, as shown by the list of the inhabitants who were assessed for taxation in 1296, which is as follows :

<sup>1</sup> 'Anno gracie M<sup>o</sup>CCXLIX, die Sci. Oswini Martiris, ita convenit inter dominum Reginaldum abbatem et conventum de Alnewik ex parte una, et communitatem burgi de Alnmouth tunc presentem ex altera, presidente et consentiente domino Willelmo de Vescy filio et herede Eustacii de Vescy, de omnibus querelis decimarum piscium prius inter ipsos motis, unde tota lis inde mota in hunc modum conquievit. Ita scilicet quod per istam formam subscriptam in perpetuum de piscacione sua. Decimabunt ut cum in piscacione de Doggedrawe debeant proficisci et aliquid alienum ex mutuo sibi acceperint, in redditu suo prius illud mutuum sine decimacione restituent. Et quod residuum fuerit legitime decimabunt. Et qui cum propriis catallis dictam piscacionem de Doggedrawe inierit, cum aliqua deduccione laboris vel expensarum, totum cum ad portum proprium redient integre decimabit. Et si aliquod navis vel eciam ipsam navem, quod absit, in dicta piscacione perdiderint, abbas et conventus de Alnewyk in nullo nisi sponte de gracia sua voluerint, eisdem de decimis suis ad reparacionem predictorum tenebuntur. Preterea licebit dictis abbati et conventui et suis capellanis de Alnmouth ter in anno excommunicare generaliter omnes illos de villa de Alnmouth qui ingeniose et ex industria aliquid mutuabuntur sine necessitate ac intencione quod sancta ecclesia rectam decimam suam debeat amittere. Et qui aliquid alienum ad istam piscacionem de Doggedrawe faciend' ex mutuo acceperint, in redditu suo illud per sacramentum corporaliter prestitum probare debebunt, si suspecte fuerint persone. Verum cum ad alices capiendum exierint, et casu aliquod navis armamentum vel rethia perdiderint vel ipsam navem, quod absit, frangi contigerit, de ipsis piscibus vel alecibus, qui tunc in ipsa navi continebuntur, ista prescripta dampna restaurabuntur ex integro. Et, quod residuum fuerit, secundum quantitatem suam fideliter decimabitur. Et si minus inveniatur in illa navi quam quod sufficiat ad ista dampna restauranda ex integro, abbas et conventus in nullo eis tenentur ad illam horam preter quam de illis piscibus qui tunc infra bordam navis inveniuntur. Et de omnibus aliis piscibus, cujuscunque generis fuerint, sive de navibus sive batellis vel eciam de sagena capti fuerint, decimam suam sine omni contradiccione persolvent; de canabo autem, et oleo debita decima cum aliis decimis secundum formam prescriptam predictae capelle de Alnmouthe remanebit.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Dodsworth MSS.*; the deed was confirmed by Henry, earl of Northumberland at Warkworth, 14 Sept., 1441.

## ALNEMEWE. Subsidy Roll, 24 Ed. I. 158/1.

				£	s.	d.			s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Willelmi filii Juliane	...	...	3	2	4	unde reddit	5	8	
"	Roberti filii Juliane	...	...	2	14	2	"	4	11	
"	Laurentii de Leneue	...	...	1	6	6	"	2	5	
"	Walteri Scaylewys	...	...	1	1	6	"	1	11½	
"	Johannis filii Willelmi	...	...	1	3	6	"	2	1½	
"	Roberti filii Ran'	...	...	1	14	0	"	3	1	
"	Rogeri filii Gilberti	...	...	3	7	0	"	6	1	
"	Rogeri filii Hugonis	...	...	1	13	0	"	3	0	
"	Willelmi de Botilhurst	...	...	4	7	0	"	7	11	
"	Hugonis de Haysand	...	...	0	15	0	"	1	4¼	
"	Galfridi Simon'	...	...	0	13	0	"	1	2¼	
"	Thome' Tod	...	...	1	15	10	"	3	3¼	
"	Stephani de Wolouer'	...	...	2	7	10	"	4	4¼	
"	Roberti Tod	...	...	0	11	0	"	1	0	
"	Henrici fysman	...	...	1	13	4	"	3	0½	
"	Willelmi carpentarii	...	...	0	11	11	"	1	1	
"	Willelmi man	...	...	3	5	10	"	6	0	
"	Willelmi Wer	...	...	0	14	0	"	1	3¼	
"	Nicholai filii Walteri	...	...	8	0	10	"	14	7½	
"	Angnec' vidue	...	...	1	17	4	"	3	4¾	
"	Laurentii filii Willelmi Weer	...	...	0	12	0	"	1	1	
"	Ade filii Alicie	...	...	0	15	0	"	1	4½	
"	Ricardi Scynderchyn	...	...	0	11	0	"	1	0	
"	Nicholai filii Patricii	...	...	1	3	0	"	2	1	
"	Hugonis filii Tunhok	...	...	2	7	8	"	4	4¼	
"	Petri Aylmer	...	...	1	5	3	"	2	3½	
"	Reginaldi filii Johannis	...	...	2	16	8	"	5	1¾	
"	Laurentii de Weer	...	...	1	3	3	"	2	1½	
Summa huius ville, £53 8s. 9d.				Unde domino regi, £4 17s. 2d.						

This list shows that the town was gradually becoming larger and more prosperous, as the harbour gave good anchorage to vessels engaged in foreign trade as well as to the smaller fishing boats. The port is often mentioned in the records of this period. In 1314, for instance, Richard de Emeldon, the great merchant of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, addressed a complaint to Edward II. touching the seizure of skins from ships belonging to him which had set sail from Alnmouth, and in 1316 the bailiff of Alnmouth was directed to provide vessels suitably equipped for the military expedition to Gascony. Again in 1326 all the ships of Alnmouth, capable of carrying 30 tons or more, were ordered to proceed to Orwell in Suffolk for the defence of the kingdom, and not long afterwards the bailiff of Alnmouth was directed to send three or four men to Norwich to take council for the defence of the realm.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Rot. Scot.* i. pp. 248-475. Cf. *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, vol. viii. etc. About 1310 a great ship belonging to Edward II., called 'La Plentée,' was seized by the bailiffs of the countess of Dreux at the port of St. Valéry-sur-Somme, and her master, Walter de Alemouth, was imprisoned. Calendar of the Close Rolls, 1307-1313.

Richard de Emeldon, who was so prominently connected with the trade of the place, was an owner of several burgages in Alnmouth in addition to the land which he held at Lesbury, Wooden, and elsewhere in the neighbourhood.<sup>1</sup> It is probable that the resources of the harbour were greatly developed by him, and the port might have become one of the most important in the north, had it not suffered severely from the inroads of the Scots. The town appears to have been almost entirely destroyed about the year 1336, as at that time only one inhabitant was able to contribute to a subsidy. The name of this person was John de Alemouth, who possessed the sum of five shillings in goods.<sup>2</sup>

For some years after this date the town was partially abandoned and in a state of disorder. Geoffry Sergeant, one of the few inhabitants, had been forced to flee into Scotland because he had killed a man in Alnmouth. For this reason the Lady de Vescy had confiscated his land, which was afterwards given to Richard de Soppett in 1349.<sup>3</sup> Owing to its deserted condition the borough appears to have been granted to various lessees, who were allowed to make such profit as they could without payment of any rent. One of these lessees was John Barker, who held the place during the lifetime of John Lematon, by a grant dated 3rd Aug., 1440.<sup>4</sup> Twenty-four years later, on 9th April, 1464, Henry VI. granted leave to the burgesses of Alnwick to ship coals, wool, and other produce obtained between the Blythe and the Tweed, at Alnmouth, on condition that no portion of such produce was allowed to fall into the hands of his rebellious subjects.<sup>5</sup>

Shortly afterwards, with the re-establishment of peace, the fortunes of the town again revived. In a rental, compiled in the year 1498, a large number of burgesses are mentioned, in addition to the freeholders. Amongst the latter were the heirs of Thomas Midlam, the abbot and convent of Alnwick, and the vicar of the church, who held 30 acres of land.<sup>6</sup> The family to which Thomas Midlam belonged had been connected with the place since the fourteenth century.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 7 Ed. III. No. 38.

<sup>2</sup> Subsidy Roll, 1336.

<sup>3</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> 'Almouth. Et viij<sup>i</sup> de firma integre ville ibidem per tempus compoti nichil, quia dominus concessit dictam villam cum pertinenciis Johanni Barker habendam et tenendam durante vita Johannis Lematon sine aliquo inde prefato domino vel heredibus suis reddendo per factum cujus datum est apud manerium de Petteworth, iij Aug., 18 Henry vi., penes dictum Johannem Barker rem(anens).<sup>1</sup> Receiver's Roll, 21-22 Hen. VI. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>5</sup> Muniments of the borough of Alnwick. See Tate, *Alnwick*, ii. app. p. v.

<sup>6</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* Among the burgesses mentioned are Edward Lylborne, Thomas Whytley, John Crawcestre, chaplain, Edward Smert, John Carre, William Smert, Elizabeth Andreson, William Dawson, Mariana Robynson, Edward Lilborne, William Boltan, Patrick Thykpenney, etc.

<sup>7</sup> See pedigree of Midlam; Raine, *North Durham*, pp. 182, 183.

But, though the trade of the town was gradually developing, the improvement was slow. In 1503 only seven ships paid the customary toll of eight pence,<sup>1</sup> which was exacted by the bailiff of the port. This official was succeeded in his office by John Carr, son of John Carr a former bailiff of Alnwick, who was appointed on May 4th, 1528, 'at the waig and fe thereunto used and of olde tyme due and accustomed, that is to say one peny by the daie every daie in the yere.'<sup>2</sup>

In order to develop the trade of Alnmouth, many of the burgesses of Alnwick, who were interested in the fortunes of the seaport town, entered into an agreement with the earl of Northumberland, on 5th Dec., 1529, whereby they arranged to make a weir or haven at Alnmouth, on condition that the earl should give them wood for the purpose. On behalf of the earl it was undertaken that he should, after the haven was constructed, confirm to the burgesses by a formal writing 'all such liberties as his noble auncestours hath aforetyme givyn unto the burgesses of the seid town of Alnewyke and Ailemouth.'<sup>3</sup> The result of the improvements in the accommodation provided by the harbour was soon visible in an increase in revenue, and on 18th April, 1535, the earl was able to assign to his servant George Clarkson an annual sum of £5 8s. 4d. from the issues of his lordship of Alnmouth.<sup>4</sup>

About the year 1567 a survey of Alnmouth was made, which is a very valuable record bearing on the social life of that period. A brief summary of the topics with which it deals will render the survey more clear and intelligible. In the first place reference is made to the destruction of the town by the Scots. The date of the destruction is not mentioned, but from what has been already said, it is probable that a long time had elapsed between the date of the destruction and that of the survey. The liberties which the town had enjoyed are then recapitulated, and it is stated that since the destruction the privileges of the place had been extinguished, and the site of the town had been granted to lessees. After a description of the site of Alnmouth the surveyor proceeds to narrate its history, and to specify the reasons which led to the foundation of the borough, and the benefits which its existence had conferred on the neighbouring district. These advantages had been lost since the town had fallen into ruin, and many lax customs had been allowed to spring up which ought to be speedily abolished.

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*      <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> Tate, *Alnwick*, i. p. 251.      <sup>4</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

After a full description of the church at the mouth of the river and its constitution, the boundary of the borough is briefly described, and a schedule of the tenants is set forth. Certain recommendations are then made which, if carried into effect, might lead to the reformation of many abuses, and the dues to be paid to the lord are formally recorded. It was thought that a profit might be made out of the rabbit warren, if it was let to a good tenant on suitable terms. The reasons which had led to the enclosure of the scattered strips of arable land at Alnmouth are then enumerated, and the way in which the enclosure had been effected is fully described. After a survey of the commons and highways the writer refers to a parcel called Sergeant lands, which derived its name from a tenant in the fourteenth century, who has been previously mentioned. He then records the services which the burgesses had been accustomed to render in the maintenance of the beacons of the district; after which he again alludes to certain good customs of the borough which were no longer observed, but which ought to be revived. The concluding passages are perhaps the most remarkable in this very valuable record. The writer deprecates the narrow-minded criticisms of certain persons who treated his recommendations as those of a good natured but unpractical man. He alludes to the rapid change of fortune which had always been manifest in the history of the North, and records his conviction that not only Alnmouth but also Alnwick, the towers and walls of which had been begun and not finished, should be cherished and maintained for the common wealth of the country. The survey, which deserves very careful study, is as follows:

## AYLEMOUTH.

Surveyed. The browghe of Aylemouth, before the same was invaded and destroyed by the Scots, in every thinge was used and then ordered as th'auncyent browghes of this realme at that tyme were, and had the like liberties for ther trade of living as any of the said browghes scituat upon any port, haven, or cryk, nowe have, or have had, in all respects; and was then governed and ruled by one baliff and one burrowe greave, over and beside other officers, and wer elected and chosen by the freemen of the said browghe yerly, and then nothing chargeable to the lord by fees or otherwise; for at that tyme the lord had only a certaine fre rent called burrowe rent, paid yerly for all the burgage of the sayd towne and land perteyning thereunto, as for the rent which was dewe to the lorde for any tenement, burgage, or lande, fallinge unto him and his heires by waye of escheate or other wayes, with the rent of the common bake howse, towle, and stalladge, and the profett that grewe or did come from the ankeradge, chimiadge, and for measures, with the said burrowe rent, was collected and answered at termes usuall by the sayd bayliff and burrowe greyve, with such profitts and casualtyes that did fall to the lord by streat of the court, all wich was yerly aunswered and dewly accompted for by the said bayliff and burrowe greave; and, since the said invasion, the said browghe did fall into the lorde's hands, and thereby the libertyes

extinct, wich was th'onlie cause that the lord hath the rent and services decressed, the good and auntyent rule & government of the browghe abolished, and also the comon welthe of the country nighe therabowt much is dampnyfyed, and now all the sayd burgages and ther appurtenances are letten by cople of corte, saveinge suche tenements with certain landes perteyning to the same and holden of his lordship by certain services, as hereafter shall appeare, and the rest of the land there is the lord's and letten by his lordship's dimission, the inhabytors ther nowe in greate povertyc. Almighty God reforme yt.

Discriptio. The scite of the browghe of Aylmouth is planted and sett enlonge on hill, upon and enlonge the water Alne upon th'easte parte therof, and at th'entring of the said water into the sea, wich hill, wher the said towne [is], is sett on an angle or corner of the lordship of Lesburye gyven forth by the lord of Alnewyk; to one certain nombre of persons, and, calling them by the name of burgesses, did give unto theme the lyke freldige and fre customes, over and besides these parcells of ground folowing, viz.: M[ar]sden west and Lavell Croft, east and wester Seatonnes, and to have certen common grounde with the tennants of Houghton as hereafter shall apperteyne [*sic*], all wich was taken and sett forth of the said lordship of Lesburye, as his burgeses of Alnewyk in all respects have that the sayd towne of Aylemouthe, and [the] burgeses thereof shold not only use and frequent all maner of traffiques eythir by sea or land, as th'inhabitators of every haven towne owght to doo, to the common welthe of the country and their owne comodity, but also his burgeses of Alnewyke shold with theme and by ther self' use the lyke traffiques, and have concourse and recourse and landing within any parte of the said grounde perteyning to the sayd Aylemouthe with any ship, crayer, boate, or coble, without the interruption or lett of any of the said burgeses of Almowthe, for as it was thought at the first tyme that the burgeses of Alnewyke shold for the comon welthe of the said country bringe all maner of merchandyze by sea and in at the haven of Aylmouth from diverse and sundry cuntries in ther owne ships, crayers, or boates, and likewise to use the trade of fishing and make sale thereof in Alnewyk accordingly; even so, for that ye scite of Aylmouth was placed upon the sayd haven, the burgesses thereof to be seafaring men called maryners, that they might occupy the sayd crayers or boats, as well goyng upon merchands vyodges as also upon fishing, at wich tyme the sayd burgeses of Alnewyk and Aylmouth did occupye the sayd trade of traffiques by sea they were not onely welthie themselves, th'inhabitators of the said browghes in good order, but also the holle countrie round about with victualls and other ther necessaryes was well and plentyfully served, and at that tyme ther remayned not one person in any of the sayd browghes but that ether he were of on faculty or others for the maintenance of the sayd browghes, or else was not suffered to remayne therein, and nowe at this present they be verie [few] in nombre in eyther of the sayd browghes that use the sayd trade of living, or use the like industry for the maintenance of the sayd comon welthe in maner & forme befor recyted, but a greate parte of the sayd two browghes is planted with vagarant and idle persons and with others, wich gyve ther selve to no such trade as shold serve for the maintenncance of the sayd comon welthe, and therby the sayd browghes be not only gretly impoverished and specially this browghe of Aylemouth brought into misery, but also is a marveylouse decaye to the comon welthe of the countrie round about, which (if it please God) might by my lord's helpe with no discomodetye to his honor, the good rule and order of officers, the good will of a fewe persons havinge minde thereunto extended, easely in everie point be amended and reformed, to th'advancement of a comon welthe and abolishing idleness and all other kind of evill livinge.

Advocatio ecclesie. There is one churche all covered with lead for the most parte ther standinge upon the sowthe parte of the sayd browghe, and upon the water banke neigh the said haven, with on parcell of grounde called the churche yarde, and apperteyning to the sayd churche, wherin in auntyent tyme ther was alwayes thre prests and one clark; two of the sayd prests, viz.: the master and his felowe, otherwise named the vicar and his felowe, were found and had livinge of th' abbot and convent of the late monastery of Alnewyke, and the sayd vicar towards ther sayd finding had the two tenements with all the lande perteyning therunto that did belonge to the sayd abbote and convent in Aylmouth, without any

rent payinge, and also diverse burgages there, over and besyde all maner of tyethes of the sayd towne, with the tyeth fishe of his owne coble, the tyeth fishe of all the rest of the cobles onely excepted the thride prest and the clarke was found by the inhabitants of the sayd towne; at wich tyme the service of God by that meanes was manteyned, the churche and parishioners in ther dewe order, wher nowe ther is only one prest and no clarke, who hath onely the tyeth of the said towne with other pety tyethes thereof. and for the clark's wadge *iiij*<sup>d</sup> of every fyer hous and not well payd him, as also th' oblations dew, wich doth not amount to the some of *liij*<sup>d</sup> *iiij*<sup>d</sup> by yer. The prince hath letten all the rest by lease, and receyveth the yerly rent therof, so that, yf yt be not by some meanes forseen after the death of the vicar that ys nowe, who hath also one pention of the prince, ther will no prest of any understandinge or knowledge tak upon him the sayd cure, and all for lack of livinge. Even so the churche shall decaye and th' inhabitors there brought to nothings, and in th' end the towne wast, wich plague God avoyd.

The bounder of this browghe ys not neadfull here to be recyted, for the circuit is not gret and the thing well knowen by it self, for they have upon the west, between them and the water of Alne, land perteyning to Lesbury and Wolden in thre severall places adjoyninge nighe th'end of ther borowgh garthes, one the northe envyroned with the land of Lesburye, devided by one balke perteyning to theme bothe, at the northe parte of M[ar]sden, and downe the sowth syd of Blakford lands unto the lowe water marke to the sea, and alonge the sea syd, as the sayd lowe water marke goyth, to the water mowthe, and up the water of Alne to the west ende of the churche; yet have the baliff and burrow grevye of Aylmouth authority to rest any person, shippe, crayes or boats in or upon the sayd water of Alne, although the sayd water be in some partes without the sayd bownder, viz.: from M<sup>le</sup> Myersford eastward to the haven mowthe. And also ther is lying within the felds of Lesburye certeyn parcellis of ground one the west syd of the water, over and besides the two Seaton, perteyning to the said browghe, as hereafter shalbe declared, wherin the said balliff and burrow greve may use ther office, and no other officer of the lorde; the contempts and trespasses done therin must be aunswered at the courte of the sayd browghe, wich in auncyent tyme hathe been holden every twenty dayes once, and now for povertie of th'inhabitants there is but one courte in the holle yere, and wher they have had gret freldige hertofore they are all together in a manner becomed in boundage. From the church yard dyke alonge the west rawe or side of the towne as foloweth, viz.: [Then follow details of the holdings, of which the following is an abstract.]

Richard Clarkson holds a free tenement called Lee Chesehill, and there is there a road called Whorle Wynde; Thomas Dand of Bilton holds there a selion; Robert Pynne holds a burgage now waste, and there is there a tenement or toft with two crofts containing 4 selions of land called Wortley *alias* Baker's House, there was a tenement formerly belonging to Alnwick abbey with xvij acres in Aylemouth fields; other places mentioned are Salter's Layne, Le Chymnis, the north ende of the west syde of the towne, a street called Sopwell Gate, the North Wynd which leads to 'le Walleps,' a road from le Walleps which leads *per altum montium* to 'le Sandes sledde' or sea syde, and to the pasture of Lesbury called Lesbury Hewghe; Whitley's Close; Medlome's Lane, Watson's Wynde, a tenement with xxx acres of land in the fields of Aylemouth, viz., Seaton Est and Seaton West, Merden Levells, West Croft with other lands on the west of the water of Alne near Overbuston called . . . near the land of Richard Midlome called Read letch flatt, near the road from Wouden to the Alne (late belonging to the vicars of the church of Aylmouth); Lilborne Layne, lee Conygarth; le Bekenhill; 'le Fysher Gapp,' called 'le comons,' belonging to the burgesses of Ayelmouth.

Richard Midlome holds a messuage called 'Le Chymnis,' with a dovecote, and pays for the messuage and for all other burgages lying within the borough, or in the fields of the town, belonging to the said Richard Midlome *xix*<sup>s</sup> *i*<sup>d</sup>. [In the margin] Georgius Midlome.

Forsomuch as ther hath not bene of longe tyme one trewe survey taken of this browghe nor of the land perteyning unto the same, by reason whereof the lord leasith parte of his inheritance ther, th'old rente

partly imbasyled, the frelodge and ryalties therof in a maner all extincte, the courts kept and used forth of th'auncyent order, not onely to the great discomodity of the lord and his heyres, the utter impoverishment of the burgyses of the said browghe of Aylmouth, and lykewyse to the burgyses of Alnewyk, but also to the great hinderance of the comon welthe of the country joyning thereunto as herafter yt shall appeare. For reformation therof it wer a thing muche neadfull one speciall courte to be kept in the said browghe, at the wich the lord's learned steward with the surveyor of his lordship's lands, with others whom his lordship shall think meyt to have the searche therof, be present having authority from his lordship by comission, as well to reforme the sayd disorders or any other thinge requisit to be reformed, as also establish in what order and by whome from thence forth they shalbe orderly kept and mainteyned.

Ryalties. The lord and his antecessors have had alwayes as well wracke of the sea falling or chauncing of the coast ther and therabowt, the profitt of th'aunkeridge of every shipp or greate boate comynge within and landinge upon the grounde of the haven of the sayd browghe of Aylmouth, as also towle of any goodes sold forth of any ship or boate lyinge or beyng within the said haven, th'owner of any such goodes so brought in with any suche shipp or boate ought to retayle none but by license of what country he be of, but shall resort to the baliff of Alnewyk, wich baliff shall sett price of all kynde of wares brought in there, the fremene of Alnewyk and Aylmouth to be the first served for ther money, th'inhabitores of the countrye thereabout to have the rest by the price aforsayd, paying to the lord ther towle and stalladge accustomed, the lorde owght to finde the measure and to be answered for every measure by any shippe or boate occupied, xij<sup>d</sup>, the burgises of Alnewyk by ther court to appoynt certeyn persones to be metters of any thinge wich is to be measured with the said measures, they to be sworne to do trewlie betwixt the byer and the seller and have for ther paynes as is accustomed in Newcastle where [blank in MS.]

Cony Warren. The lord hath allso one warraunt of conyes ther, now presently fully stored, one bothe the sides of the towne, in the lord's hands, and occupyed to his lordship's proper use, but yf the same wer letten to rent wold yerly give iij<sup>l</sup>, the fermor of the same to beare all charge therunto apperteyninge, and also, when he shall leave the sayd warraunt, then it to be fully stored as it shall [*sic*] then or at that tyme when the lord shall demyse yt, or at th'entrynge of any fermor therunto. And for that the said warrant might happely, after that it wer to rent letten, in the fermors defalt fall in decaye, it wer and shold be requisite the sayd warraunt to be vyewed by four discret persons & such as had the knowledg therin, as well at the entry of any fermor therunto, as also at everie yere's end, by the appoyntment of the lord's surveyor or other appoynted by his lordship in that behalf, and also that every fermor wer bound stratlye by obligation, fyndinge surteys and under good somes, the sayd warraunt to be kept & left in the same order, as is above mentyoned, and then shold the lord have his rent trewlie payd, the fermors comoditye, and diverse other persons for ther money be served: the lord herby to have a yerly comoditye, wher now he receyveth verie litle, but is at charge. Yf yt be his lordship's pleasor the sayd warrant to be letten for rent, yt wer expedient ther wer provision in his lordship's graunt that the sayd poor inhabitants of Aylemoth shold not gretly be indamaged, his lordship's frends served, and most specially, for the tyme of his household remayninge in the countrye, to be served with a certeine nombre yerly, or as the tyme of his abode there shall requyer, for on certeine price to be mentyoned in his sayd graunt, withowt which the rent were not so profitable, but the gret damadg that the sayd burgyses & tenants of Lesburye wold receyve shold farr above the sayd valew of rent exceed.

All th'errable lands & medowes perteyning & lyinge about the same towne, and also lyinge on the west syde of the water, and in both the Seatons, wer hertofore occupyed as in comon by the lord's tenants and other the said freholders, vicz.: everye one of theme having ther ridge of land lying one by one, as ridge by ridge, throwghout and in everie place of the sayd felde to the gret discomodety of the occupyers thereof, wich thing was considered and particion made by the lord and his councellors consent,

as also by the sayd Richard Midlome and his sonne Thomas Midlome, and the sayd Richerd Clarkson, for ther parte of the sayd lands beyng ther enheritance, and lykewyse by the sayd Richerd Clarkson's consent for the quens majestie's enheritance ther, wherof the sayd Clarkson was fermor, all which things was done by the appoyntment of twelve of the most discretest husbandmen of diverse townes of the lordship of Alnewyk lying ther about, so that all the lands & medowe grounds lying in Mersden & other places about the towne, with the lands lying of the water upon the west syd therof, did amount to the quantitie [*sic*] & nombre of acres of ground as the sayd land perteyning to the quen's majestie, the sayd Richard Midlome and the said Richerd Clarkson, and therwith they wer contented, for the sayd land did lie nighe the sayd towne they requyred to have the same for ther porcyons, so that George Clarkson fermor to the land perteyning to my lord ther, and knowen to be his lordship's land at that tyme by waye of escheyte, had to the lord's use both the two parcell of ground called Eyster and Wester Seaton for that portion that was his lordship's owne enheritance, and he fermor therof did erecte and builde one howse in Easter Seaton for the occupation and manering of his lordship's sayd lands ther, & by his comandement in July, 1562, all whiche particion wold be put in writinge & under his lordship's signe and seale.

\* \* \* \* \*

And the sayd burgyses have alwayes bene accustomed to land ther cobles upon Coningarth or Lange Hewgh, parcell of the lordship of Howghton, without paynge any fish called Kaen fish or price fish.

Fforsomuch as ther is one parcell of ground in Easter or Wester Seaton, as appearith by th'old records yerly rented at vj<sup>s</sup> and called by the name of Sergeant lands, supposed to be in the hands of the sayd Richerd Midlome, and nowe in the tenor of the sayd George Clarkson by reason of the sayd exchange, which parcell of land is nowe supposed to be parcell of th'enheritance of the sayd Richerd Midlome, wher the same is my lord's enheritance & no parcell of the sayd Midlome's as by the old records plainly appearith, & comed into the hands of his auncestors the tyme they were officers ther, with diverse burgages then wast, sinc which tyme they have contynewed therwith without aunsweyng the lord any rent sinc the sayd tyme, as appearith in the title of the browgh by severall titles aforesayd.

*Servicia burgensium.* The service of the said burgyses is in the tyme of warres and necessitye to keape upon ther owne charge one good sur watch upon the Wallop Hill, as well by daye as by nighte, and also to have ther two beakens of wood sett upon the said hill, the same to be made for fyer pannes to be hung therupon, and fyer to be made therein for warning of the countrie, as opportunity shall serve, by land or by sea, over and besides the nighte and neighborly watche abowte the towne, and also to keape the haven well beakened for the coming in and mor surtie of every ship, crayer, or boate, that shall come in at the same, and also to grynde ther come at the lord's milne of Lesburye, and to be multed at the 24th come as the burgyses of Alnewyke doo to the lord's mylnes ther.

*Pistrinum.* The Lord had alwayes one comon oven in the sayd browghe, wher in all maner of bread that was baked to be sold payed tolle, and the same was used as now the comon oven of Alnewyke is, and the lord had on certen yerly rent for the same, and now every inhabitor of the said browghe, be he fre burges or stallenger, doth bake and sell bred at ther pleasor, payth nothings to the lorde, so that the lord leasith his rent, the bred that ys mad ys not after the assisse or statute, and the poore inhabitants therby much endamaged.

And wher as in tyme auncent, as also with in these xxx<sup>th</sup> yeares by past, th' inhabitors of the said browghe was for the most parte fishermene, th'others wich were not above tene householders and yett of suche industrye as manteyned the sayd fishermene towards ther occupation, at that tyme ther was neyther bakyne nor brewinge of any person, but eyther he was fysherman or had coble goyng upon the sea, suffered and permytted in the sayd browghe, so that the sayd fisher had the profett therof amongst theme, where now, of thre score housholders, ther be but xx<sup>th</sup> fyshermen, the rest for the most parte lyveth by bakyne, brewinge, and retalyng the same to the sayd fishermene, without order as above, th'other, oneles yt be the baliff, the vicar, and sixe other persons that lyveth by other industrye, doth gyve

ther selve to seak ther lyvyng abowt in the countrye, regardinge nothinge the comon welthe of the said towne. And also the rest of the towne lyeth in wast burgages, occupied by foroners, and much hurtfull to the sayd comon welthe of towne and countrye aforesayd, herby it is easily to be perceyved how the comon welthe of this browghe is decayed and the towne so far owte of order that ther lyeth nothinge withowt the howse, be it provyded for their fewell or other ther necessaryes towards ther livinge, but ytt shall be stolne and taken awaye by some of the said inhabitants and no reformation had therin.

The most redyest remedye of the above sayd disorders, and reformation of the comon welthe of the sayd browghe, is my lord to graunte the said browghe unto his burgyses of Alnewyke for the auncyent rent wich hath bene payed to his lordship's auncestors thes threscore yeres by past, and reserving to his lordship and his heyres his lordship's lands ther holden at will, the ryalties, cony warrant, escheys, and the profett of courts there, my lord herby shall be fully aunswered of his rents & other casualtyes that shall chance or fall to his lordship, and the sayd burgyses of Alnewyke, if they do tendre th' advauncement of ther comon welthe and the countrye, may then take such order that in everythinge the sayd browghe be reformed and browght to the same trade of lyvinge as hertofore it hath bene and is above mentyoned, which thinge althoughe it now seamith verie hard to be browght to pase, might easely with conference of suche as haith knowledge in suche trade of lyvinge, browght to inhabit and dwell in the said browghe of Alemouthe, and the helpe of suche of the said burgyses of Alnewyke, as wold for respecte of comodity laye forth certen somes of money for the bying of such vessells as shold best serve that haven and ther sayd trade of lyving, and unto the maintenance thereof ther be divers things nowe easely to be obteyned which wold be requyred and looked for, not neadfull in this place to be recyted but with good consultations to be provyded, the premises considered, onely th' officers wold not execute justice, with God's helpe all things that are nowe in disorder wold be reformed and the comon welthe of both browghes and country shold in short tyme shew itselfe in better case than nowe yt is.

And fineally, wher ther be divers persons that will suppose and tak the declarations and devyses aforesayd eyther to come of some light brayne or of persons inventing things not able to be browght to passe, and thinking to enduce others, by ther longe partes in words of persuasion, to beleave things not credable, or at least not to be intermedled withall, it wer much requisite they shold consider ther owne trade of lyving and be content therwith, so farre as good order rewliith theme, and suffer others to leave an introduction for the maintenance of the comon welthe (although not altogether perfecte) to such persons as eyther nowe or hereafter shalbe of mynde to requyer the setting forth of ye same, and therby at lest, as ther good will is not to further the said comon welthe, even as they shall hinder no other person that wold have yt to procead. Neverthelese such persons as is naturally minded to consider the welthe of the country wherein he was born, will remember the fraines of fortune, and that the towne of Berwicke were Scotish (as yt hath bene hertofore, which thing God forbidd), they wold then think the browghe of Alnewyke, the haven of Aylmouth, good to be cherished and mad for the defence and comoditye of the holle country for all maner of respects, the towres and walles in Alnewyke already begonne and not finished will partely wytnes the same, and yf suche things be not every thinge that is for the common welthe of a countrye wold be [*sic*] sett furth, folowed, and manteyned, the travellers therein cheryshed, mainteyned, and helped, and others that contemptuously is against yt, wold be vylipended, reformed, or at least secluded from all such as intermedlith therewithall.

Custum', theolon', batillag', et anchorag'. And it is to be noted that my lord owght to be aunswered of certayne custome for any kinde of wayres browght in at the sayd haven or laden ther by any foroner that ys no fre burgesse, called in th'auncyent roulles of records theuagiū', which is called the custome of the towne chamber, which custome must be taken in lyke manner and to lyke valewe as yt ys taken in the towne chamber of the towne of Newcastle-upon-Tyne or such lyke corporate townes occupied with shipping; at this tyme his lordship ys neather aunswered of the said custome nor yett of the sayd

ankeridge, towle or stalladg, nor yet of any sea wrecke, which wold be founde in court ther and aunswerid at every auditt and engrossed in th' auditor's rowlles, which be the best records that can be had for such purposes.

For the reformation of the sayd decay of his lordship's inheritance and disorders, ther wold imediatly on survey be made of the sayd browghe, and to the like effect as is before mentyoned, whereat the late ship wracke which chaunced at Mermouth the xxij<sup>th</sup> of Decembre anno 1565, et anno regni Elizabeth regine vij<sup>no</sup>, wold be called for, found by verdict, and the parties called in to mak aunswer for all things which by theme was found ther, and the same recorded in th'auditor's roulles, as before ys expressed, as well the quantite of the gold as any other thing.

[In the margin ' Note, not to be allowed any more.'] My lord is charged with the bayliff's fee, which is xxxij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> which is no accustomed fee, for yt was alwayes accustomed that the bayliff shold be at th'appoyntment of the burgyses, without any charge to my lord or his antecessours.<sup>1</sup>

It will be observed that a large number of 'foreigners' were living at Alnmouth in 1567. They were for the most part Scots, as is shown by an alien subsidy roll for the year 1541 which gives the names of eighteen Scotsmen then living in the town.<sup>2</sup> They formed about a third of the whole population, as in 1567 there appear to have been sixty inhabitants, composed of twenty fishermen, the bailiff, the vicar, six persons living by the proceeds of various industries, and thirty-two persons engaged in the unlawful occupation of baking and brewing. It was not to be expected that the remarks of the surveyor would pass unnoticed, as he was evidently animated by a sincere desire to see just dues rendered to his master, and the revival of the prosperity of the town. But nothing appears to have been done in order to carry his recommendations into effect until 1594, when the earl wrote to one of his officers from Petworth, on 27th June, as follows :

Beinge credyble informed that my towne of Alemouth, which heretofore hath ben able to doe good servyses, and retayned and brought upp dyvers seamen and fyshers for the service of my howses and the generall relieff of moste parte of the cuntrye thereabowtes, is nowe all most utterlye depeopled and brought to waste, partlye in respecte thatt men of the cuntrye for theirre particular ease have bought the burgages in Alemouth which they suffer to laye waste, caryenge from theme the profyttes of the soyle in the harveste, and not doinge so muche as the deutytes of nighberhood towardes the people there left, much less any services due to my selfe, and yeat neverrtheles they clayme the ease of my tollage in Alnewicke in respecte they be burgagers of Alemouth, accordinge to an auncyent allowed prescripsion in that behalff. I thought requisit therefore to will and requyre yow that hencforward there be non admytted to any of the said burgages but such as wilbe resydent dwellers on the same, and that all of yow conjoyne in your helpe and best devyses for repaire of the said towne and replenishinge the same with fyshers. In which meane season I will not that any of my people that hath a waste burgage in Alemouth shal be allowed to retaile or passe with his goodes towle free in Alnewicke, after the coustome aforesaid, untill they reedefye theirre said burgages, which I p'raye yow see executed with effect to your uttermoste. So I byd yow most hartelye fayre well.

Petwoorth, this xxvij<sup>th</sup> of June, 1594.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*    <sup>2</sup> Alien Subsidy Roll, 32 Hen. VIII.    <sup>3</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*  
VOL. II.

The earl's instructions appear to have been partially obeyed, but at the beginning of the seventeenth century the condition of Alnmouth had not greatly improved. In a survey of the town, made in 1614, it is stated that :

Alnemouth in tymes past was used for a creeke and haven for all shippes, crayes, cobles, and fisher boats, to land in, and before the same was destroyed by the Scotts it was used as the auncient burroughes, and as such like creekes and havens of this realm then were, and had the like liberties, freelage, and free customs as the burgesses of Alnwick, etc. But, since the tyme the said burrough was soe destroyed, the traffique by water hath ceased and the haven not soe much frequented as before, and for lack of government the same hath falne into the lord's hands together with the liberties thereof, and so remayne at this day; the inhabitants there very poore and the toun and burrough in great ruine and decay. There is within the said mannor and burrough a benefice which was of auncient tyme given by the lord of Alnewicke to the late dissolved monastery of St. Marie's in Alnewicke, whereof the kings ma<sup>tie</sup>, by reason of the dissolucion, is patron, and one Sir John Spence is now viccar and incumbent there, and is now worth by yeare [blank].

At this time the site of the town with the adjoining fields and commons contained 252a. 3r. 27 $\frac{7}{16}$ p., and the town consisted of two rows of houses, the East row in which were thirty-six tenements, and the West row in which were thirty-eight tenements.<sup>1</sup>

Some of the burgesses of Alnmouth at this time were involved in a dispute with George Whitehead about the enclosure of a piece of common. In 1613 Ephraim Armorer, John Spence, and Robert Soulby 'for themselves and the burgesses of Aylemouth' addressed a petition to the earl of Northumberland in which they stated that, Whitehead having enclosed a piece of ground alleged to be common, they had 'in peaceable manner entered into the same ground, and with their feete cast downe to the quantitie of one roode of the hedge, without doing vyolence to anye person whatsoever.' Whitehead, on the earl's behalf, had 'preferred two severall suits in his majestie's High Court of Starr Chamber,' and threatened the tenants' ruin. Another aspect of the matter is shown in a letter written by Whitehead from Tynemouth to the earl, 16th Aug., 1613. At the beginning of the letter Whitehead refers to a great social change which was in progress when he wrote, and the concluding passages show that the behaviour of the Alnmouth burgesses had not been quite so peaceful as it had been represented to be. The letter is as follows :

For your tryalls of cobby houlde estates against Hunter of Rothebury Forrest, the matter was much debated, and great adoe ther was, but in the end the day was ours. Cobbye houldes ar downe the wynde,

<sup>1</sup> Amongst the burgesses were Arthur Strother, Thomas Carre, Ephraim Armorer, Joseph Forster, Thomas Dand, Thomas Binnion, Edmund Roddam, George and Arthur Castles, George Lawson. Ephraim Armorer had the hall and Dovecot close. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

after deathe in your lordship's power. For Hunter was overthrowne contrary to all the cuntrye's expectatione, and your lordship intreated by the judge to lett Hunter have a leasse for one and twenty yeares, he payinge eight poundes fyne and the oulde rent . . . I thinke a course very profitable and honourable bothe to your lordship to use mercy with conquest, for I assure your lordship the contry is much troobled with this overthrowe of copy houlde estate, and it was a good day for your lordship, for it was woorth a good fewe thousand poundes to your lordship, for nowe I make no doute nowe [*sic*] to see your lordship's estate bettenr five hundred poundes a yeare by your copyhouldes in this contry; for as nowe we may lawfully proceade for thos ar fallen allredy, of which I have many tymes enforced your lordship. These ar the best newes I can write to your lordship for the present which I houlde it my dewety to certefy your lordship with the first.

For your lordship's other matters, concerninge the Starre Chamber with Alemouthe men, your lordship may please to understand that by Thomas Carr his procurement they have put upe a petitione against me to the judges, but what the effect is as yet I knowe not. I thinke M<sup>r</sup> Fotherley will learne it nowe at Carlyle, howe I am abused by these contry people. I will not be troublesome to your lordship at this tyme, but I am sure I must kepe no goodes heare, for in tyme they will stealle all from me, for even nowe they have stolen two horses from me at Warkworth, cost me sixteen poundes, and diverse fatt sheepe, onely to weary me out of the contry, and allsoe I had warninge geven me that ther was a plot layd to steale out of my stable my best horse which is nowe your lordship's, beinge lately taken from the soyle, and I am forced, till he be redy to be sent upe, to lay two men every night in the stable to kepe him. I meane, as sone as he is redy, to send him upe within these twenty dayes, and a cople of excellent good houndes to my lorde Percy. I must humbly intreatte your lordship's pardon I write not at lardge of these businesses, because the party is redy under sayle, and tyde taryes one no man.

To the earle of Northumberlande . . . at the Tower.<sup>1</sup>

The result of the suit in the Star Chamber was that the burgesses of Alnmouth 'yielded themselves,' so that Whitehead was able to inform the earl that 'I have withdrawn the sute oute of the Starre Chamber, and goe forward with my improvement.'<sup>2</sup> That George Whitehead, who was so unpopular with the tenants, was very zealous in the earl's interest is shown by a letter addressed by him to the earl, on 9th May, 1614, which requires no explanation to render it intelligible :

Captaine Whiteheid to his lordship of the 9th of May, about the pirattes shippe and goodes seised at Alnemouth, with the inventory of them.

Right honourable, vpon the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Aprill ther arived a small barke a Danishe buyldinge into Alemouthe, and runne her selfe a grounde one Warkworthe syde of the river. Ther she stayed till the seconde of May, and no man had any suspicione at all of her, till it was my chance, havinge bene ridinge abroade in the heighe landes, to enforme myself touchinge your lordship's better profits, and, havinge taken possessione of the Clinche, to bringe it to triall. The same day I came to Warkewoorthe about your lordship's damme; and soe ridinge to Bowemer I espyed this shipe and dyd ryde unto her, and upon examinatione of soome men I became jealous of her, and upon further conference I was fully satisfied she was pirates goodes; wherrupon that night I sett watch, least they should privily steale out of her any goodes; and the next morninge I sent for your forreigne baliffe, the baliffe of Alnewicke and Lesbury, with my brother, and ther the second of this instant I did seaze her as pirates goodes. And the master

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

of her did confesse that she was a Piking boate, and that one Tucker was captaine of her, and that she was taken by a great shipe and geven to this Tucker, who had but xx<sup>ti</sup> men in her, but findinge the master's shipe better then this he tooke her, and gave him this, for as without all questione she is confiscate ; for since I did seaze her, I have M<sup>r</sup> Coke his opinion under his hande that she is lawfully seazed. The goodes I have unladen, being small hollonds barrells of rye meale, barley and small shippe beare, to the number of 160 barrells, as by this inventory your lordship may perceave. As sone as I have taken order for the shippe to be in safetic, and the goodes to be praysed, I will presently attend your lordship to knowe your lordship's further pleasure ; for the barrells ar many of them wett, and must be disposed presently. They are already prised by foure sworne men, but yet I hope to sell them dearer by a fourth parte.

The shippe is about xl<sup>ti</sup> toonnes ; in decay ; hayth but one cable and one ancker, her sayles not very good. I meane to have carpenters and ship masters from Newecastle to valewe her, bycause we will make the most of everythinge, yf she fall to be your lordship's right, which I take she is, for ther is no questione but betwixt the kinge and your lordship. Howe so ever I am sure we ar in possessione, though soome, after I had seazed her, would have bene doinge with her, but what is or was within her is surely made for your lordship. I thinke she will be made woorth 80<sup>li</sup> or ther abouts with her goodes, as by this inventory your lordship may perceave. I shall make all the haste I cann to your lordship, and I hope to be with your lordship the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> day of this instant.

[The rest of the letter refers to Tynemouth.]

Your lordships poore servant till deathe, GEO. WHITEHEAD.

Newcastle, 9<sup>th</sup> May, 1614.

Goods which was taken out of the pirats ship, beoth the number of ech quantity of grayne as allso how they are prised by the sight of George Gallon, and Robeart Fenwicke his lordship's sarvants, and prised by fowre honest men whose names ar under written. [In the margin, 'The ship seazed the 2<sup>th</sup> of Maye, lyinge one the southe side of the river which comes by Alemouthe.'] Barrells of rye mealle, £81 ; barrells of maulte, £19 ; barrells of salte, £6 ; barrells of barley, £18 ; barrells of peasse, £2 ; barrells of cut barle, £2 ; barrells of beare, £3 ; one barrell with netts, £1.

[In the margin.] These goodes ar preased and valued by these honest men at these rates. We valewe the rye meale, beinge small holland barrells, which in our judgment contene a bushell of one measure or there abouts, at ij<sup>s</sup> the barrell, which is xxiiij<sup>th</sup> vj<sup>s</sup>.

The barle maulte, beinge not good, as outlandishe moulte, beinge 19 barrells, we valewe at iiij<sup>s</sup> the barrell, which is iiij<sup>th</sup> xvj<sup>s</sup>.

Bay salt, sixe barrells at iiij<sup>s</sup> the barrell, xxiiij<sup>s</sup>. Barley : we valewe the barley, beinge full of wilde oates and evill, eight at iiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> the barrell which is iiij<sup>d</sup>.

Two barrells of pes, the one halfe out, viij<sup>s</sup> ; two barrells of cut barley, x<sup>s</sup> ; barrells of beare beinge 3, xij<sup>s</sup> ; barrell of nets, x<sup>s</sup>. Remayninge in the ship as yet. Barrells of mealle, 5 ; barrells of peas, 2 ; barrells of cut barle, 2 ; barrell of salte, 1 ; barrells of beare, 6.

This is unprised by cause in the ship and is geven to mainteyne the master and his company towards there chages home, beinge three hundred miles from home, by his lordship's allowance, for they have nothinge to releve themselves on.

Of barrells of beare ther is allso in the shippe 26, which beinge small shipp beare, ar valewed at iiij<sup>s</sup> everie barrell, but I thinke they will give more, which is v<sup>th</sup> xij<sup>s</sup>.

Allsoe the shipp with one ould cable and anker, and some sales, beinge a Norway yauth as they call her, abute fortie toones. The prayzers' names, George Scot, Bertram Nicholsons, Thomas Hopper, William Armorer, as under ther handes doth appeare, in the presence of George Gallone, Robert Fenwicke, and my self. [Endorsed] A true inventory of the piratt's goodes.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

At the Dissolution of the monasteries the rights which the convent of Alnwick had enjoyed with regard to the Alnmouth fisheries escheated to the Crown, and in 1649, a survey was made 'by commissioners of the fishings of Alnmouth, late parcel of the possessions of Charles Stuart, late king.'<sup>1</sup> The royalties of the fishery were then in the hands of trustees, and it was usual for the owners of every boat to pay a noble as an annual rent, or one tenth of the fish caught. This fishery is now the property of the duke of Northumberland, who receives £8 a year from the fishing boats, being at the rate of £1 for each boat.

In the course of the seventeenth century the commons, which have been already referred to in the survey of 1567, underwent some change. In the sixteenth century the commons are described as consisting of all the hills and plain ground lying about the town, and no large enclosures took place until 1688, when a part of the common was enclosed for the use of William Brown of Ewart, at that time the principal freeholder in Alnmouth. It was at the same time agreed that the remainder of the freeholders should continue to enjoy rights of common over the greater part of the remaining moor, which was not enclosed. The tenants of Alnmouth, with the tenants of Long Houghton, continued to enjoy a large tract of land as common which was situated at Long Houghton, until it was divided in 1807 by Act of Parliament, as has been already stated in the history of Long Houghton. A piece of land at Alnmouth, estimated to contain 80 acres, not divided under the terms of this Act, still remains unenclosed.

The manor court of Alnmouth, which is still occasionally held, continued to impose fines and to maintain certain old customs at the end of the seventeenth century. A rental, drawn up at the manor court about the year 1700, gives the names of various persons into whose hands the ancient tenements had descended by inheritance or purchase. A few extracts from this rental are as follows :

Maner de Alnemouth. Liberi tenentes.

William Browne, gen., late [blank] Armorer, and before him M<sup>r</sup> Ephraim Armorer, and sometime George Mydlam, gent., holdeth a messuage called the Chinnies, a little croft with a dovecot, containing iij acres, and of arrable land in the common feilds there v<sup>xx</sup>xvij acres att 2<sup>d</sup> the acre. And rent by yeare att the feasts of S<sup>t</sup> Martin the Bishopp and Pentecost equally, xix<sup>s</sup> j<sup>d</sup>.

Idem, late M<sup>r</sup> Tho. Binyon, a parcell of ground called the Cheeshill, containing iij acres, sometime the heires of Richard Clarkeson. Rent by yeare, iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, viii. p. 248.



A

John Gallon of High Shaws, parish of Elsdon, eldest son; baptised 6th May, 1665 (a); admitted to Merchants' Company, Alnwick, 1693; in 1707 purchased the Raw and High Shaws; will dated 25th Feb., 1755; proved at Durham in 1758. '1757, John Gallon, senior, of y <sup>e</sup> High Shaws, aged 108, buried' (b).	= Sarah .....	George Gallon, second son; baptised ....., killed in Flanders; <i>s.p.</i>	William Gallon of Alnwick, third son; baptised 1st Feb., 1669 (a); skinner and glover; died 23rd July, 1730 (a); will dated 22nd Aug., 1729, proved at Durham, 17th Aug., 1730, devises his leasehold tenement in Long Houghton to his son Edward.	= Mary Tate; married 18th Nov., 1710 (a); living at date of husband's will.	James Robert, baptised 18th April, 1672 (a). Daniel.	Isabella, bap. 22nd May, 1663 (a). Rebecca; bur. 30th Aug., 1687 (a). Elizabeth, bap. 22nd June, 1675 (a); mar. ... Hewitson; living a widow in 1740. Jane, bap. 23rd Oct., 1683; bur. 11th Sept., 1684 (a).
--	---------------	--	--	---	--	--

Edward Gallon of Alnwick, baptised 18th Dec., 1711 (a); admitted attorney, 6th June, 1733; died 26th April, 1763, aged 53 (f); letters of administration, 2nd July, 1765.	= Ann, daughter of Arthur Strother; baptised 10th March, 1709 (a); marriage settlement, 9th May, 1733; married 11th May, 1733 (a); died at Alnwick, 11th June, 1742, aged 32 (a) (f).	William, baptised 18th Dec., buried 31st Dec., 1711 (a).	John Gallon, baptised 12th Feb., 1716/7 (a); of Alnmouth, corn factor; 31st May, 1781, assigned his personal estate to his nephew, Edward Gallon of Alnwick, with whom he resided; buried 20th March, 1810 (a).	Daniel, baptised Mar., 1720/1; named in his father's will; supposed to have died under age.
	Anne, baptised 1st Sept., 1713; buried 24th Oct., 1716 (a). Isabel; buried 23rd Oct., 1716 (a). Mary, baptised 20th Jan., 1718 (a); married ... Michael Forster of Newcastle, who with his wife was party to release, 8th April, 1740; bond of marriage, 16th Oct., 1739. She was living 1781, and died before 1793.			Isabel, baptised 6th Sept., 1724; buried 24th March, 1744 (a). Jane, baptised 1711 (a). Margaret, baptised 20th March, 1718 (a). Frances, baptised 4th Sept., 1720; buried 25th May, 1721 (a).

William, baptised 9th May, buried 3rd Sept., 1736 (a).	Edward Gallon of Alnwick, baptised 29th Oct., 1738 (a); owned lands in Warton; was commonly called 'Justice Gallon,' but by Stockdale 'the Gothic squire'; died unmarried 12th July, 1812 (a); will dated 3rd Jan., 1800. <sup>1</sup>	Margaret, dau. of George Davison of Little Mill; married 4th June, 1764 (a); buried at Long Houghton, 7th Dec., 1764.	= John Gallon of Alnwick and of Newton-on-the-moor, baptised 7th Jan., 1739/40; buried 16th May, 1770 (a); will dated 7th April, 1770; proved at Durham, 21st May, 1770.	= Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Strother; marriage settlement, 5th Dec., 1766; married 11th Dec., 1766.	Mary, baptised 3rd Feb., 1733/4; buried 30th Jan., 1740/1 (a). Anne, baptised 14th Aug., 1737 (a). Jane, baptised 10th Dec., 1740; buried 18th May, 1742 (a). Anne, baptised 9th Nov., 1741; buried 23rd May, 1742 (a). Mary; renounced administration to her father's goods in 1765; died in London, 6th Sept., 1788 (g).
	William Gallon of High Shaws, parish of Elsdon; succeeded to High Shaws, which he sold 2nd Aug., 1760; died at Elsdon, 13th June, 1783 (b) (d).	= Sarah .....	buried 5th May, 1765 (b).		

John Gallon of High Shaws, son and heir; baptised 7th Feb., 1727 (b); named in his grandfather's will; articled to Mr. Lowes of Hexham, attorney; entered the army a few years after his marriage, and was killed in Germany.	= Susannah, daughter of ... Rutherford of Alnham; died at Otterburn, 12th Sept., 1814, aged 86; buried at Elsdon (d).	Edward; buried 12th March, 1736 (b). Hugh, baptised 22nd Oct., 1734; buried 17th July, 1736 (b).	Isabella. Mary, baptised 11th Jan., 1732/3; buried 9th July, 1736 (b). Mary, baptised 4th May, 1739; buried 10th Oct., 1739 (b). Sarah, baptised 20th Jan., 1740; buried 8th June, 1754 (b).
---	---	--	--

B

C

<sup>1</sup> 28th February, 1786, died at Alnwick, Mrs. Margaret Grey, great aunt to Edward Gallon, esq., styled by Stockdale 'the Gothic squire,' aged 89 (g).

B		C			
John Gallon of Newcastle, roper, only son and heir; baptised at Alnham, 22nd Mar., 1758 (e); buried 20th Jan., 1793 (e).	= Margaret Semple; married 27th Aug., 1786 (e).	Rachel, born 8th April, 1756 (e); married James Ellis of Newcastle, attorney, and of Otterburn; buried 20th Jan., 1830, aged 70 (b) (d).	Edward Gallon, baptised 5th Oct., 1767 (h); died in infancy.	John Gallon; buried 11th Nov., 1768 (a).	Elizabeth Gallon of Alnmouth, born 9th Nov., 1768 (h); died 5th April, 1849; buried at Alnwick.
William Gallon of Chatham, baptised ... Nov., 1786 (e); sometime of St. Peter's, near Newcastle, shipwright; living 1850, when he was found to be heir-at-law <i>ex parte paterna</i> of Edward Gallon, deceased.		John Gallon, baptised 9th March, 1788 (e); living at ... 14th March, 1850. In 1815 had a son and daughter.	= ..... ↓	Edward Gallon, baptised 20th Jan., 1793 (e); living 1815; had then a son and daughter.	= ..... ↓
(a) <i>Alnwick Register</i> .		(d) M.I., Elsdon.		(g) <i>Nicholas Brown's Diary</i> .	
(b) <i>Elsdon Register</i> .		(e) <i>Alnham Register</i> .		(h) <i>Shilbott's Register</i> .	
(c) <i>All Saints' Register</i> , Newcastle.		(f) M.I., Alnwick.		(i) <i>Raine, Testaments</i> .	

In the course of the eighteenth century the town regained some of its old prosperity. In a survey of Northumberland, made by Mark in 1730, it is stated that it was 'a very good harbour for ships, and is the only flourishing place for trade and shipping, except Blythes nook, between Newcastle and Berwick.' Many stories are told of the adventures which befel the shipping which frequented the port.

In 1744, a vessel the *Thomas and Margaret* of Sunderland, and a Berwick brigantine laden with corn, were captured off Alnmouth by a privateer after a five hours' engagement, in which 27 men were killed. Again, in a letter written at Alnmouth, dated 5th April, 1747, it is stated that 'last week a privateer off here took a fishing-smack, which was ransomed for £250, and believes she took another sloop which we had no particular account of. In the fishing smack was a young lad, a passenger going to London, in hopes (being a surgeon) of getting into an East India ship. He was stript of £20 in cash, and all his clothes, which he valued at upwards of £30. He came ashore in a melancholy condition, and had not so much as a coat left, save a wide one, that he wore above his night gown, and had not a wig left him, and in that condition rode home to Berwick next day.'<sup>1</sup>

Many similar stories are still remembered in the district, and some of the Alnmouth ships, for instance the *Express* and the *Alnwick Packet* are not yet forgotten.<sup>2</sup> At the same period many large granaries were built, which are no longer required for the storage of grain, as no vessel now enters the river. Whilst the trade of the port was in its most prosperous

<sup>1</sup> *Newcastle Gazette*, 8th April, 1747.

<sup>2</sup> See *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, vol. viii. p. 250, etc.

state a new road was made from Hexham in the years 1753-1754, to which the corporation of Alnwick made liberal contributions. Various Acts of Parliament refer to this highway, which no longer serves the purpose for which it was constructed.

## THE CHAPEL OF ST. WALERIC.

In July, 1789, two fragments of an inscribed cross, of præ-Conquest workmanship, were found near the ruins of St. Waleric's chapel at the mouth of the Aln. The illustrations represent the front and the back of the cross.

The height of the two fragments, when put together, is 3 feet, and their greatest width is 1 foot 5 inches. On the front of the stone is a representation of our Lord upon the cross, the thieves are on each side of him, but, being a good deal mutilated, are not very easily distinguishable. Two soldiers stand at the foot of the cross, one holding the spear and the other the reed. At the top of this side of the stone, which may be regarded as the front, is a single line of inscription. The central portion of the back of the stone is defaced, but the other parts of it are filled with bold but graceful knot-work, and a single line of inscription. The narrow sides of the shaft have been decorated with a pattern similar to that seen on other parts of the stone, and on one of the sides there are three short lines of inscription. With the exception of two, or perhaps three, Runic characters, the whole inscription is formed of Roman letters. The line on the front of the stone above the cross has been read as follows: [HL]VDWYG . MEH . FEG[DE], *i.e.*, Hludwyg me fixed. The three lines on the side may be read [?]S]AVL EADVLFES THR[VH]. The word 'Savl' is supposed to be some form of exhortation, and the last two



words may mean 'Eadulf's grave.' The line on the back of the cross is MVREDEH . MEH . WO[RHTE], *i.e.*, 'Mýredelh me wrought.'<sup>1</sup> The fragments are now preserved in the museum at Alnwick castle.

The chapel of St. Waleric, near which these fragments were found, probably marked the site of a large præ-Conquest church, as has been already said. It was perhaps rebuilt in 1147, when it was given by Eustace Fitz John to Alnwick abbey, and was at that time endowed with land on which one of the chief houses of the canons was built.<sup>2</sup> The hill, on which the chapel stood, is surrounded on three sides by the river Aln, and was formerly connected with the north shore by a narrow neck of land, which was broken through by the river in 1806. In recent times the chapel has usually been referred to as 'Woden's chapel,' perhaps, as has been already suggested, because it was built on land which formed a part of the township of Wooden.

The early records connected with the chapel are not numerous, but it is mentioned in the year 1305, when Peter de Dunstan was accused of stealing a chalice and vestments from it, but was acquitted.<sup>3</sup>

In the survey of Alnmouth, compiled in 1567, it is stated that the chapel was at one time served by three priests and a clerk, whence it is evident that it was a church of large size. Two of the priests were maintained by Alnwick abbey, and the third priest was maintained by the inhabitants of Alnmouth, who also paid the clerk. At the time of the Dissolution Roger Spence, a canon of Alnwick abbey, was incumbent, but it was feared that there would not be sufficient funds to justify the appointment of a successor.

<sup>1</sup> See *Catalogue of Antiquities at Alnwick Castle*, No. 279, etc.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 439.

<sup>3</sup> *Assize Roll*.



In 1567 the church was covered with lead,<sup>1</sup> but the following notes from visitations will illustrate the gradual decay of the chapel in later times :

## VISITATIONS.

1577. Destitute of an incumbent, and served by a stipendiary priest.

1578. Roger Spence was present at a visitation as vicar, with Edward Spence, parish clerk.

1604. 'Their church is in decaie, but the parish is so poore, that they are not hable to repare the same.'

1607. 'They want a surplesse, a pulpitt, booke of homilies, a communion cupp of silver. Their church is in decay ; the lead on the church to be sold wold repar all.'

1614. Sir John Spence was vicar.

1661. In this year churchwardens were appointed.

1662, Dec. 'Office against John Carr, gent., Ralph Carr, gent., and Edmund Shippeard, of the parish of Lesbury, for takeing away Alemouth church lead, the bells and stones from the same,' and against Mary Moore 'for takeing downe all the lead of the chancell, with other ornaments of the church.' [16 March.]

1663. 'To certify we have no terrier nor have we glebe land, except one butt of land which payeth 12 pence by year. There is not a house belonging to the curate, only the Easter reckonings, tithe lamb and wool, geese and pigs, and tithe hay in some places, which will not amount above £5 by year.' Thomas Burltson, and William Walker, had been churchwardens.

In 1714 the chief bell was taken from Almouth to Shawdon, and was there used as a dinner bell until the fire of 1849, when it was melted.

1734. Mark says in his survey, 'the church is now quite ruined and the covering entirely gone, there having been no service except burying of the dead for many years.' The last fragments of the chapel were blown down on Christmas Day, 1806, but a few grave stones, the inscriptions on which are comparatively modern, may still be seen on the hill where the chapel stood.

In 1859, Algernon, duke of Northumberland, gave the people of Lesbury a temporary chapel, and a new chapel, dedicated to St. John the Baptist, was built by public subscription on a new site given by the duke. The present vicar is the Rev. D. Moore, who has a stipend of £230 a year.<sup>2</sup> The great tithes which had been the property of Alwick abbey, became afterwards the property of the Gallon family, and are now merged.

The town has from time to time been visited by eminent Nonconformists. John Wesley, writing in his Journal, 19th July, 1748, says, 'we rode to Alemouth, a small sea port town famous for all kinds of wickedness.' Three years afterwards he came again, and 'then found the largest congregation he had seen in all Northumberland,' but in 1752 he laments that 'with all our care and skill, we cannot in nine years time form a society in this place, even though there is none that opposes, poor or rich, nay, though the two richest men in the town, and the only gentlemen there, have

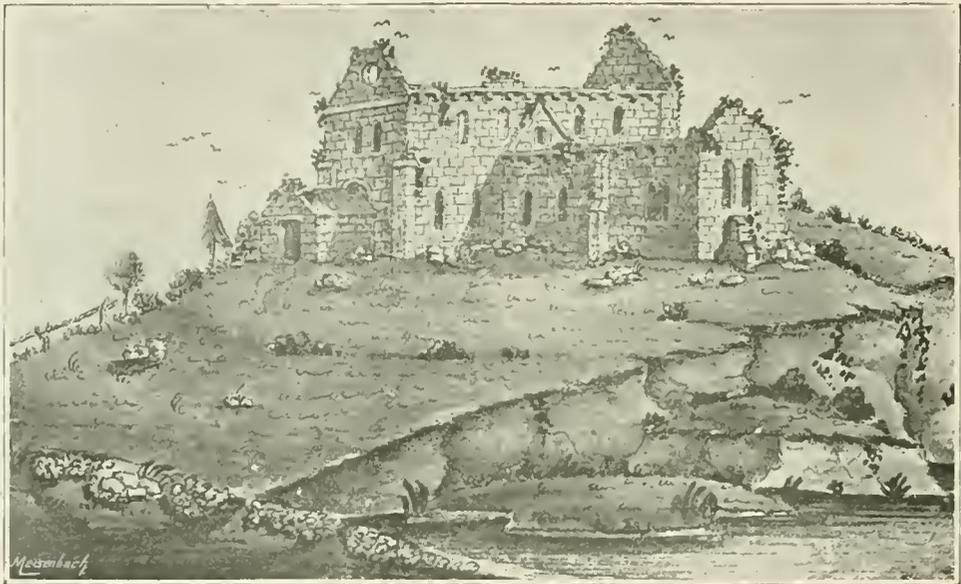
<sup>1</sup> See p. 476.

<sup>2</sup> The former vicars were : 1860, Laurence J. Stephens ; 1865, John Carter Brown ; 1866, Henry Lewis Winter.

done all which was in their power to further it.' A chapel for the Methodists was built in 1830 by John Appleby of Low Buston, which was used till three years ago, when a new chapel was built on land held by lease from the duke of Northumberland.

The chapel of St. Waleric stood on a piece of rising ground to the south of the present village, and separated from it by the river Alu, which, however, seems to have made its way to the sea by a channel, at one time to the north and at another to the south of the church.

That a church, either of wood or stone, existed there in Anglian times is shown by the remains of the memorial cross discovered on the mound in 1789,



(A.) 'J. Vilet delin<sup>t</sup>, 1771. South-east view of an ancient church near Almouth.'

and if Ad Twifyrði is the present Alnmouth, there must have been a church there as early as the synod of A.D. 684. But of that building nothing seems to have been left in the chapel which appears to have been built in the twelfth century. What was the nature of that chapel is only known to us now through some drawings preserved, among other local sketches, in a portfolio belonging to the duke of Northumberland, and by an engraving in Grose's *Antiquities*, dated 1775. The earliest of these drawings are two, A and B, here reproduced, made in 1771, and another, C, made about 1804, which shows that in the interval some part of the building had been destroyed.

We learn from these views that the chapel at the time they were made was without a roof and much ruined. It also appears that the nave was the first part which disappeared, probably by the river and sea breaking through the space which had connected the mound with the land lying to the north. So far as can be inferred from the drawings it would seem that the arches opening into the nave from the transept were then built up, and that the chapel at that time consisted of the transept and chancel. The east wall of the chancel was the next part to be destroyed, which occurred before the year 1775, the date of the copper plate engraved by Sparrow and published in



(B.) 'J. Vilet delin', 1771. North-west prospect.'

the fifth volume of Grose's *Antiquities*. This was followed by the disappearance of the east wall of the chancel and of the east and north walls of the transept, the last part that remained being the greater part of the west and south walls of the transept.

The chapel was of considerable size and of some architectural importance, and it is fortunate that it is possible, from these old drawings, to reconstruct, in some measure, an ecclesiastical building of more than common interest.

It consisted of a nave with aisles, at least three bays in length, but possibly longer; a transept of considerable projection, but without aisles, of

equal height with the nave; a long aisleless chancel, and a small porch, added, possibly, in the seventeenth-century, at the south end of the transept. The nave and transept had each a clerestory. There was no central tower, the roofs of the nave and transept simply mitreing where their ridges joined one another; nor was there probably any tower at the west end. The ridge of the chancel roof was placed just beneath the corbel table on the east side of the transept.



(C.) WODEN'S CHAPEL, Alemouth. From Lady Emily Percy's book.

The chapel, the remains of which existed until last century, was built during the latter part of the twelfth century, some time between 1170 and 1190. The arches of construction were pointed, whilst those of decoration, the doorways and windows, were all round-headed. The nave opened into the transept by three pointed arches, the central one rising above the clerestory level. The treatment of the piers supporting these arches was peculiar and unusual. Heavy clustered piers of eight members rose as high as the spring of the aisle arches. The outer portions of the capitals of these piers carried the aisle arches, whilst the inner halves, towards the nave, carried groups of

clustered shafts, which, rising as high again as the piers, supported in their turn the main central arch. The effect of this arrangement as seen from the chancel, and that produced by the contrast between three lofty arches on the west, and the lower one opening to the chancel on the east, as seen from the transept, must have been very striking. The transept had a double range of windows on the east side, two windows, one above another, in the north wall, two coupled lights in the south wall, and windows in the gables, circular to the south and coupled to the north, above a set-off in the walls. It had a bold corbel table on the east and west sides, that on the west side is shown as being above the nave arch in the north-west view (B), clearly by an error on the part of the draughtsman, as the tie-stones of the nave clerestory are shown projecting from the transept wall, and distinctly indicate a nave roof of the same level as that on the transept. The occurrence of a window in the buttress on the north-west angle seems to indicate a newel-stair to give access to an upper gallery, for which the evident thickness of the walls gives some warrant. It will be observed that the doorways in the ends of the transepts are not placed centrally, but towards the west in each case. This shows that altars existed on the east side of the transept, one at least in each wing. The doorways were placed towards the west, so that the traffic from one to the other along the transept might interfere as little as possible with the use of the altars. An instance of the same arrangement is seen in Newbald church, Yorkshire, a fine late Norman building, with a transept, having a doorway at its north and south end, placed opposite to each other and near the west wall of the transept. The chapels of the Nine Altars at Fountains and Durham have each two doorways in a similar relative position.

The chancel appears to have been extended towards the east in the thirteenth-century, as both the two-light window in the east bay on the south side and the two lights in the east wall would seem to be of greater size and later character than the other windows. The work of the whole chapel was of a very plain and bold character, and the windows were small in proportion to the size of the building.

The views are as follows: A, south-east view, showing chancel, transept, and porch; B, north-west view, showing north and west walls of the transept, and the remains of the nave; C, south-west view, showing nave arch built up and north aisle arch gone.



## APPENDIX II.

## SECTIONS OF COAL WORKINGS IN THE MOUNTAIN LIMESTONE FORMATION.

(A.) HOCKET WELL.				Faths. Ft. Ins.		
Clay ... ..	...	...	...	1	0	0
Limestone (Ealwell) ... ..	...	...	...	0	5	0
Sandstone ... ..	...	...	...	6	4	0
Shale ... ..	...	...	...	2	0	0
Limestone (variable) ... ..	...	...	...	1	0	0
Black shale (often absent) ... ..	...	...	...	1	2	0
Coal ... ..	...	...	...	0	4	0

(B.) LITTLE MILL QUARRY.				Faths. Ft. Ins.		
Grey bed (spotted bed, <i>saccamina</i> ) ... ..	...	...	...	0	0	6
Blackie ... ..	...	...	...	0	0	11
Dun stone ... ..	...	...	...	0	2	0
Three leaf bed ... ..	...	...	...	0	1	6
20 inch stone (rather sandy, with <i>Cauda Galli</i> ) ... ..	...	...	...	0	1	8
Shale and nodules of limestone ... ..	...	...	...	0	0	10
Cutty bed ... ..	...	...	...	0	3	3
Bottom bed (a black limestone) ... ..	...	...	...	0	4	6

(C.) SHILBOTTLE COLLIERY.				Faths. Ft. Ins.		
Clay and freestone ... ..	...	...	...	12	0	0
Metal ... ..	...	...	...	13	0	0
Limestone ('Eight Yard') ... ..	...	...	...	4	1	6
Metal ... ..	...	...	...	0	0	3
Coal ... ..	...	...	...	0	0	3
Grey thilly post ... ..	...	...	...	0	1	0
White post ... ..	...	...	...	2	5	6
Leavy post ... ..	...	...	...	0	3	0
Black metal ... ..	...	...	...	0	1	6
Coal and metal ... ..	...	...	...	0	1	4
Grey thilly post ... ..	...	...	...	0	1	0
Strong grey post ... ..	...	...	...	0	1	1
Dark grey post ... ..	...	...	...	0	1	0
Strong blue metal (with ironstone nodules) ... ..	...	...	...	5	4	0
Limestone ('Six Yard') ... ..	...	...	...	3	5	0
Coal ... ..	...	...	...	0	0	5
Thill ... ..	...	...	...	0	1	0
Grey post ... ..	...	...	...	0	5	0
Blue metal (with ironstone) ... ..	...	...	...	1	0	0
Limestone ('Little') ... ..	...	...	...	0	2	0

(D.) SHILBOTTLE COLLIERY (Winch, 1814).				Faths. Ft. Ins.		
Grey thill ... ..	...	...	...	0	1	6
Grey thilly post ... ..	...	...	...	0	2	6
Blue metal ... ..	...	...	...	1	1	2
Coal (Shilbottle seam) ... ..	...	...	...	0	2	4

(E.) LONG DYKE PIT. <sup>1</sup>				Faths. Ft. Ins.		
Freestone ... ..	...	...	...	9	3	0
Dark metal ... ..	...	...	...	0	2	0
Limestone ('Eight Yard') ... ..	...	...	...	4	2	9
Black Dant ... ..	...	...	...	0	2	2
Coal ... ..	...	...	...	0	0	2
Freestone ... ..	...	...	...	7	5	0
Limestone (mixed with red ochre) ... ..	...	...	...	0	0	2
Beddy limestone and metal ... ..	...	...	...	0	0	4
Whinstone ... ..	...	...	...	2	3	0
Freestone ... ..	...	...	...	8	1	3
Ironstone shale ... ..	...	...	...	2	5	6
Coarse brown coal with spar ... ..	...	...	...	0	0	7
Whinstone, white at top and dark blue towards bottom, <i>coal</i> , etc. ... ..	...	...	...	0	2	7
Coarse coal with sulphate of iron ... ..	...	...	...	0	0	3

(The coal was not reached on account of a whin dyke 80 yards to the south of the pit.)

<sup>1</sup> By kind permission of Mr. J. Roscamp.

(F.) LITTLE MILL.				Faths.	Ft.	Ins.
Six yard limestone	...	...	...	3	0	0
Quarry coal	...	...	...	0	0	6
Sandstone	...	...	...	2	0	0
Shale	...	...	...	0	0	2
Impure limestone (bandstone)	...	...	...	0	2	6
Fire clay (variable)	...	...	...	0	0	0
Coal (with band 6 inches)	...	...	...	0	2	4

(G.) LITTLE HOUGHTON COLLIERY. <sup>1</sup>				Faths.	Ft.	Ins.
Soil and clay	...	...	...	2	3	0
Slate	...	...	...	1	0	0
Limestone ('Six Yard')	...	...	...	3	0	0
Coal	...	...	...	0	0	8
Sandstone	...	...	...	2	3	0
Black shale	...	...	...	2	3	0
Dark metal (bandstone)	...	...	...	1	0	0
Coal (with band 10 inches)	...	...	...	0	2	8

(H.) DUNSHEUGH COAL PIT (Forster).				Faths.	Ft.	Ins.
Bed of Carboniferous limestone	...	...	...	2	3	0
(cropping out under the basalt with a few feet of intervening shale) about	...	...	...	2	3	0

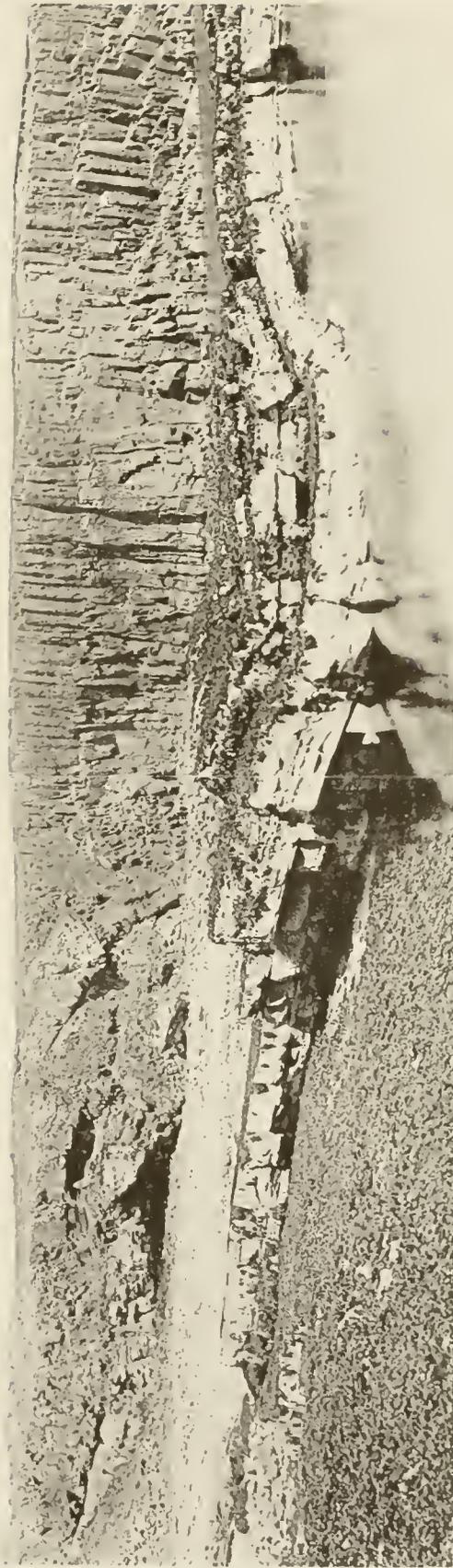
				Faths.	Ft.	Ins.
Coal	...	...	...	0	0	6
Shale	...	...	...	5	3	0
Sandstone	...	...	...	2	3	0
Bed of shale containing an abundance of bivalve shells ( <i>Producta costata</i> )	...	...	...	0	0	6
Bituminous shale (variable)	...	...	...	0	3	0
Coal, divided by a 10 inch band of bituminous shale varying from 1 ft. 8 in. to	...	...	...	0	2	0

## (I.) HAWKHILL FARM (Tate).

				Faths.	Ft.	Ins.
Boulder clay with some large and many small boulders	...	...	...	2	0	0
Five beds of blue Carboniferous limestone with shale partings	...	...	...	3	1	0
Coarse shale, mountain limestone fossils	...	...	...	0	0	6
Coal of a poor quality	...	...	...	0	3	0
Coarse shale with mountain limestone fossils.	...	...	...			

<sup>1</sup> From the note book of T. J. Taylor, 1846.

APPENDIX III.



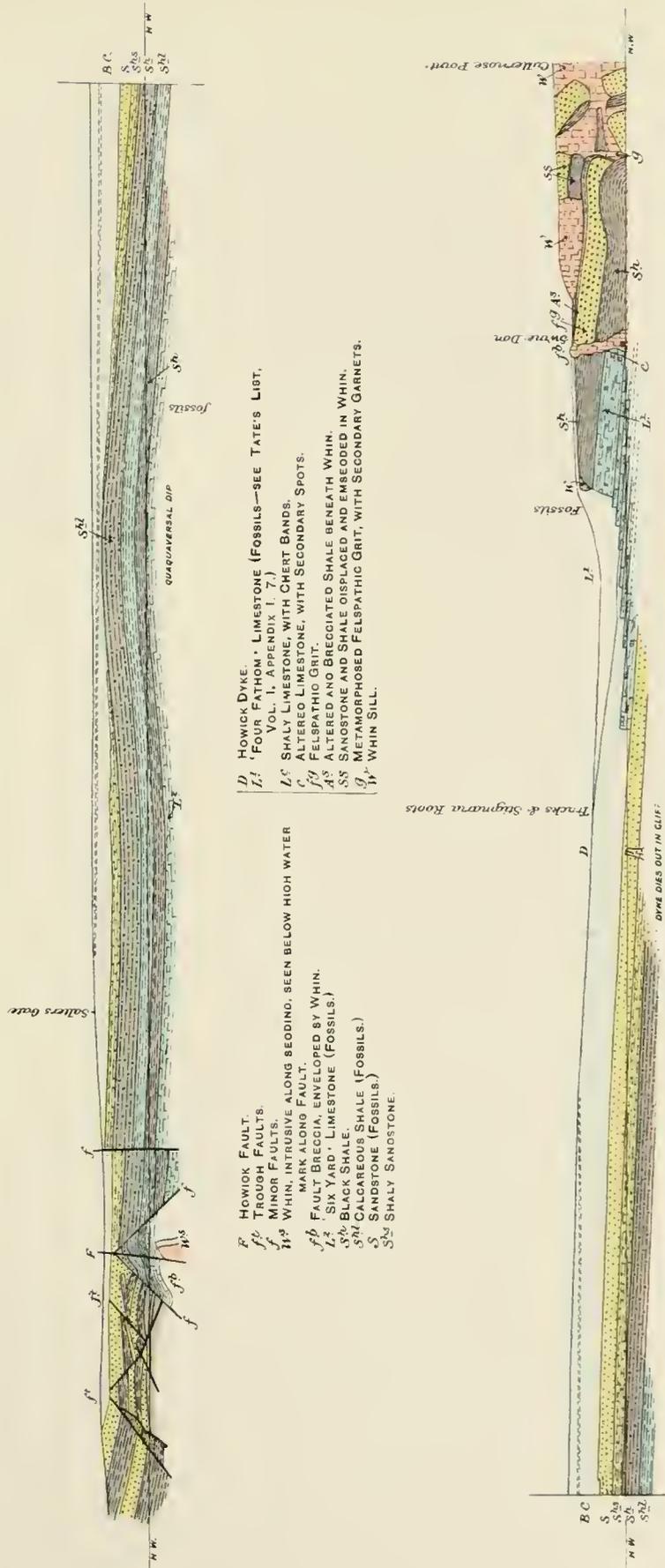
VIEW OF THE COAST AT CULLERNOSE BAY, SHOWING JUNCTION OF THE  
WHIN SILL AND SEDIMENTARY ROCKS.



GEOLOGICAL SECTION FROM HOWICK TO CULLERNOSE POINT.

SCALE 86 INCHES = 1 MILE.—1:1760.

By E. J. GARWOOD, M.A., F.G.S.



- D HOWICK DYKE.
- L<sup>1</sup> FOUR FATHOM LIMESTONE (FOSSILS—SEE TATE'S LIST, VOL. I, APPENDIX I, 7.)
- L<sup>2</sup> SHALY LIMESTONE, WITH CHERT BANDS.
- L<sup>3</sup> ALTERED LIMESTONE, WITH SECONDARY SPOTS.
- L<sup>4</sup> FELSPATHIC GRIT.
- L<sup>5</sup> ALTERED AND BRECCIATED SHALE BENEATH WHIN.
- L<sup>6</sup> SANDSTONE AND SHALE DISPLACED AND EMBEDDED IN WHIN.
- L<sup>7</sup> METAMORPHOSED FELSPATHIC GRIT, WITH SECONDARY GARNETS.
- L<sup>8</sup> WHIN SILL.

- F HOWICK FAULT.
- f<sup>1</sup> TROUGH FAULTS.
- f<sup>2</sup> MINOR FAULTS.
- f<sup>3</sup> WHIN, INTRUSIVE ALONG SEEDING, SEEN BELOW HIGH WATER MARK ALONG FAULT.
- f<sup>4</sup> FAULT BRECCIA, ENVELOPED BY WHIN.
- L<sup>1</sup> SIX YARD LIMESTONE (FOSSILS.)
- L<sup>2</sup> BLACK SHALE.
- S<sup>1</sup> CALCAREOUS SHALE (FOSSILS.)
- S<sup>2</sup> SANDSTONE (FOSSILS.)
- S<sup>3</sup> SHALY SANDSTONE.

- BOULDER CLAY, CONTAINING PEBBLES OF CHEVIOT PORPHYRITE, PINK LIMESTONE, QUARTZ, AND LOCAL ROCKS.
- BAND, 1—2 FEET THICK, OF STRATIFIED CONGLOMERATE, RESTING ON PURPLE CLAY (RAISED BEACH.)
- LIMESTONE { 1 FOUR-FATHOM LIMESTONE.
- DO. { 2 SIX YARD
- SANDSTONE.
- SHALE.
- DOLORITE (INTRUSIVE) WHIN BILL AND HOWICK WHIN DYKE.



APPENDIX V.

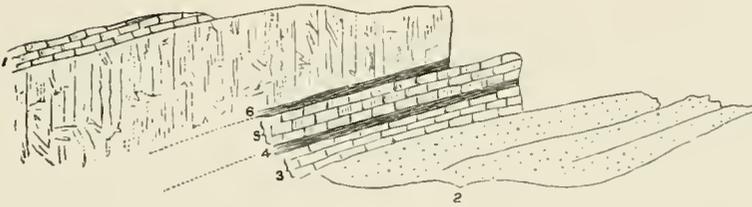
Harkess Rocks, Bamburgh, showing sedimentary rocks caught up in the Whin Sill.  
After Prof. G. A. Lebour, M.A., F.G.S.



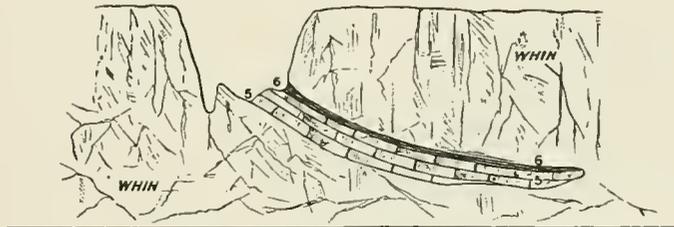
I.



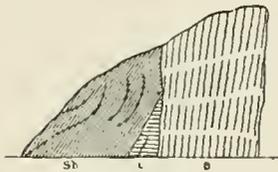
2. Section along Stag Rock.



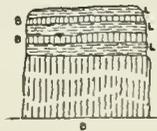
3. Section across Stag Rock.



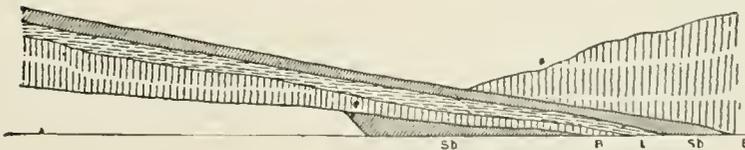
4. Inclusion of Shale and Limestone in Whin.



5. Little Mill section. After Tate.



6. Little Mill section. After Tate.



7. Ratcheugh section. After Tate.

## APPENDIX VI.

Professor Thorold Rogers has published an account of the charges incurred by John de Middleton and his servant on a journey from Oxford to Avignon and back, in the years 1330 and 1331. (*History of Agriculture and Prices in England*, vol. ii. pp. 631-634). The object of the journey was to procure the appropriation of the church of Embleton to Merton college, with the sanction of the Roman Curia. The journey occupied seven months, from 21 Jan., 1330, to 24 Aug., 1331. The record of it, which is printed at length by Professor Rogers, gives the various stages and four rates of exchange. Professor Rogers also printed (*ibid.* pp. 635-642) an itinerary of a journey from Oxford to Embleton and back in 1331 (Jan. 5-March 16), when various representatives of Merton college travelled to the north in order to procure the appropriation of the great tithes of Embleton in the bishop of Durham's court. The account of this journey should be compared with a similar record printed in *Arch. Ael.* vol. xvi. 1, p. 113, relating to the year 1464.

## APPENDIX VII.

## THE ARMS OF THE VISCOUNT FAMILY.

Land in the chapelry of Horton, in the parish of Woodhorn, appears to have been at an early date in the possession of the sheriffs of Northumberland, and afterwards of the Viscount family. Probably for this reason the place was known as Horton Shireve in the thirteenth century. See Hodgson, *Northumberland*, II. ii. p. 260. The following deed, a

conveyance of land by Walran de Horton, or Walran Vicecomes, is preserved in the *Marquis of Waterford's MSS.* at Ford castle. There is no evidence to show in what way Walran de Horton was related to the Vicounts of Embleton, but there can be little doubt that he was their kinsman and that his seal bears the arms of the Viscount family.



'Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Walranus de Hortone dedi, concessi, et hac presenti carta mea confirmaui Thome de Castre septies viginti et decem acras terre in villa de Hortone cum vilenagiis, villanis, sequelis, et catallis eorum, et cum omnibus aliis pertinentiis suis, illas scilicet quas recuperavi de domino Johanne Baard in curia domini regis. et postea per magnam assisam in eadem curia retinui. Adeo integras cum omnibus pertinentiis suis sicut dictus Johannes easdem tenuit in maritagio cum Issabella filia mea. Habendum et

tenendum dictis Thome et Issabelle et heredibus suis de dicta Yssabella procreatis in feodo et hereditate, libere, quiete, bene, in pace et integre in omnibus sicut dictus Johannes eas tenuit. Et si contingat

quod dictus Thomas sire herede de dicta Yssabella decedat, tota dicta terra cum pertinenciis suis remanebit dicte Issabelle in vita sua et post decessum dicte Yssabelle remanebit heredibus dicti Thome, uel cui assignare voluerit, preter decem marcas terre. Similiter si contingat quod dicta Yssabella decedat sine herede de dicto Thoma, dictus Thomas in vita sua totam predictam terram tenebit, et post decessum dicti Thome decem marcate de terra illa reddibunt dicto Walrano et heredibus suis, uel cui assignare voluerit, et totum residuum dicte terre heredibus dicti Thome, uel cui assignauerit, remanebit. Et ego Walranus et heredes mei medietatem tocius terre predicte cum omnibus pertinenciis suis dicto Thome et heredibus, uel cui assignare voluerit, contra omnes homines warantizabimus. Et, ut hec mea donacio et concessio rata et stabilis sit in perpetuum, hanc cartam sigilli mei inpressione roboravi. Hiis testibus: Domino Rogero de la Dune. Domino Philippo de Coneleyh. Domino Rogero de Bacchewordh. Domino Waltero de Camera. Domino Willelmo Heyrun tunc vicecomite Norhumbrie. Domino Ada de Gessemuhee. Domino Rogero Maudut. Domino Ada Baret. Willelmo de Kirketon tunc senescallo de Werkewordh. Johanne de Woderington. Johanne de Rydale. Ricardo de Hereford et aliis.' Triangular armorial seal,  $1\frac{2}{3}$  inches long, *three bars, over all a bend* (the bend seems to be charged with a device). Inscription: ✠ S. GALERANI VICECOMITIS. An impression of the same seal is attached to a copy of the same document. Both impressions are here reproduced, slightly enlarged.



## INDEX.

In references to female names the surname in parentheses is that of the husband's family.

The point at which the history of a township commences is indicated by the use of small capitals.

## A.

- Abbey Moor. *See* Aydon Forest.  
 Abbot, William (1336), pays subsidy, 115 n.  
 Abingdon, Peter de (1310), warden of Merton, 57.  
 Absalon (1296), pays subsidy, 302.  
 Absalou (d. 1158), prior of Durham, 227 n; death, 228, 267 n; witness, 268 n.  
 Acele, William de (1195), witness, 273 n.  
 Adam, first rector of Embleton, 48, 69.  
 Adam, son of Alan (1202), his land in dispute, 115 n.  
 Adam, son of Egardus the serf, 169-70.  
 Adam, John (1497), tenant in Long Houghton, 366.  
 — John (1567), tenant in Long Houghton, 373.  
 — John (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 383.  
 — Richard (1497), tenant in Long Houghton, 366; descendants of, 388.  
 — Thomas (1573), despoiled, 249; tenant in Long Houghton, 373-4.  
 — Thomas, junior (1615), tenant in Long Houghton, 378, 380-1, 383.  
 — Thomas, senior (1615), tenant in Long Houghton, 382-3.  
 — William, son of (1168), owner of Warenton, 13 n.  
 — William (1497), tenant in Long Houghton, 366; descendants of 388.  
 Adams, Alexander (1717), holds stints on Lesbury Moor, 435.  
 — Alexander (d. 1817), his estate in Espley, 389 n.  
 — (Forster), Dorothy, marriage, 100.  
 — Edward (1632), tenant in Long Houghton, 377 n.  
 — Edward (1696), farmer in Long Houghton, 385-7.  
 — Isabella (d. 1802), monumental inscription, 393.  
 — Jane (d. 1772), monumental inscription, 393.  
 — John (1750), marriage, 299.  
 — Margaret (d. 1818), monumental inscription, 393.  
 — Robert (1658), tenant in Lesbury, 434.  
 — Robert, senior (d. 1797), monumental inscription, 393.  
 — Thomas (d. 1813), purchases Eshot estate, 389.  
 — Thomas (d. 1822), accidentally killed, 389.  
 — William (1796), rector of Halstead, marriage, 299.  
 — Dr. William (d. 1818), terms of will, 389.  
 Adams of Long Houghton and South Acton, family of, genealogy of, 388-9.
- Adamson, Rev. E. H., 102.  
 — Hugh, bailiff of Embleton, 26.  
 — Mr. (1690), 260.  
 Adderstone, Forsters of, 108; reports on, 252, 255; held by lords of Ditchburn, 292. *See also* vol. i.  
 'Adinole' or 'porcelanite,' example of, 334.  
 Adston, Anthony, county clerk, 137-8.  
 Adthe, Christopher (1566), 441.  
 — Edward (1566), priest, vicar of Lesbury, 441.  
 — John (1567), tenant in Long Houghton, 373.  
 — Robert (1567), tenant in Long Houghton, 373.  
 Adtwifyrdi. *See* Twyford.  
 Aedward, monk of Lindisfarne, 359.  
 Aelard of Embleton, grant of half a fee to, 13.  
 Agincourt, battle of (1415), 173.  
 Ailemouth, Alemouth. *See* Almouth.  
 Airey, John (1678), a quaker, 9 n.  
 'Aken buske,' at Ellingham, 240-1.  
 Alan, prior of Brinkburn, witness, 275 n.  
 Alanson, Hobb (1573), raids by, 249.  
 Albans, St. *See* Saint Albans.  
 Albert of Embleton, owner of Craster, 13. *See also* Craster, Albert.  
 Alden burn. *See* Walden burn.  
 Alden Croft at Ellingham, 272; given to Aliz de March'a, 462.  
 Alder, Ed. (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 — Edward (1587), witness, 347.  
 — George (1587), executor, 347.  
 — Isabel, second marriage, 343.  
 — John (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 — Ralph (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 — William (1590), despoiled, 464.  
 Alexander, incumbent of Ellingham, 277, 284.  
 Algud, William (1489), lessee of Bilton coal mine, 453.  
 Aliz, land of, given to Ellingham, 268, 269 n; known as Aliz de March'a, 272; acquires Alden Croft, 272, 273 n, 462.  
 All Saints, chapel of. *See* Rennington chapel.  
 Allan, George, F.S.A. (1768), attorney-at-law, 285-6.  
 — John (1498), tenant in Ellingham, 245 n.  
 Allen, Mr., portrait of, at Howick hall, 339 n.

- Allenson, John (1538), a trooper, 38.
- Allinson, Hugh (1336), pays subsidy, 452.
- Almains, the, mercenaries, at Scremerston, 126.
- Alneham, surveyed in 1607, 126 n.
- Alnmouth, John de (1336), pays subsidy, 473.
- John de (1498), freeholder in Lesbury, 415.
- Walter de (1310), mariner, imprisoned, 472 n.
- Alnmouth, Scottish spoliations, 249-50, 473; report on, 254; geological features, 336; the common, 369; known as 'borough of St. Waleric,' 440; TOWNSHIP, 465; acreage, 465; position of, 465; census returns, 465 n; village of, 465-6; map (illustration), 466; remains of granaries at, 466; camp at, 466; prehistoric remains, 466-7; sixteenth century survey quoted, 467; *præ-Conquest* town, 467; identity, 468; synod held at, 468; the new town, 468-9; tithes of fish in dispute, 470-1; prosperity of, 471-2; subsidy roll, 472; partially destroyed by Scots, 473; list of burgesses, 473 n, 482 n; decay and revival, 473; improvements to harbour, 474; summary of survey, 474-5; text of survey, 475-81; mixed population, 481; surveyed in 1614, 482; enclosure of common, 482, 485; reported on by earl's officer, 483-4; fisheries escheated to the Crown, 485; manor court of, 485; extract from rental, 485-6; ships of, 488; construction of the Hexham road, 489; Methodist chapel erected, 492.
- Alnmouth chapel, given to Alnwick abbey, 439, 490; dedicated to St. Waleric, 439, 469; known as 'Woden's chapel,' 462, 469, 490; enlarged and reconsecrated, 469; *præ-Conquest* cross (illustrations), 489-90; earliest records, 490, 492; roofed with lead, 491; gradual decay, 491; visitations, 491; illustrations of, 492-4; architectural details, 493-5.
- Alnmue. *See* Alnmouth.
- Alnwick, Agnes (1619), bequest to, 458 n.
- Albert de (1296), pays subsidy, 115.
- Arthur (1727), tenement in Bilton, 462.
- Baldwin, first abbot of, 439.
- Edward (1614), tenant in Bilton, 457.
- John de (1420), vicar of Lesbury, 441.
- John de (1427), vicar of Lesbury, 441.
- John de (1501), vicar of Lesbury, 441.
- Margaret (1619), bequest to, 458 n.
- Peter, prior of, witness, 275 n.
- Richard, abbot of, witness, 292.
- Robert (1619), bequest to, 458 n.
- Roger, abbot of, presented to Lesbury benefice, 441.
- Alnwick, Samuel (1619), bequest to, 458 n.
- Thomas, abbot of (1282), witness, 340 n.
- Thomas (1614), tenant farmer in Bilton, 456-7; will of, 458 n.
- Walter, abbot of (1246), witness, 16 n.
- William, abbot of (1294), witness, 84 n.
- William, abbot of (1535), 441.
- Alnwick, market of, 43; weavers of, 46 n; St. Mary's church at, 49 n, 439, 441 n; state of district (1648), 133-4; St. Mary's chantry at, 153; taken by Queen Margaret, 204, 282 n; again attacked, 205; Jesuit mission at, 223; court of, 248.
- Alnwick abbey, relic of Montfort at, 19; grants to, 49, 103, 115-6, 165, 341, 390, 439, 452, 490; dispute as to right of common, 152-3; freehold in Lesbury, 415; claim to Alnmouth fishery, 470-1; freehold in Alnmouth, 470-1.
- Alnwick, abbot and convent of. *See* Alnwick abbey.
- Alnwick barony, survey of freeholders, 91, 116, 128; townships pertaining to, 102, 114, 124, 151-2, 154, 276, 292, 300, 318, 364, 400, 406, 413, 448, 452, 462; charters of, 161 n; Scottish depredations, 250; report on state of, 253-4; survey quoted, 308.
- Alnwick castle, arms of Lancaster at, 25; 6,000 prisoners at, 139; obligations of tenants, 158-9; invested by earl of Warwick, 204, 205 n; antiquities preserved at, 301, 490.
- Alnwick Moor, identified with Aydon Forest, 150, 154.
- Alnwick Packet*, ship, 488.
- Alresford, Osbert de, witness, 269 n.
- Alwinton, advowson of, 440.
- Ambell, John (1400), tithes sold to, 282.
- Amble Moor house, 295 n.
- Ambresbyr. *See* Amesbury.
- Amesbury (Wiltshire), Rametta's possessions in, 17 n.
- Ancelmy (1296), pays subsidy, 293.
- Anderson, Alexander (1725), suit by, 102.
- Bertram, marriage of, 178.
- Cuthbert (1638), witness, 258 n.
- Edmund (1570), despoiled, 248.
- Edward (d. 1761), monumental inscription, 394.
- Edward (d. 1801), monumental inscription, 394.
- Elizabeth (1498), burgess of Alnmouth, 473 n.
- George (1764), master-builder, marriage, 437 n; second marriage, 438.
- John (1499), tenant in Bilton, 454.
- John (1538), a trooper, 38, 407 n.
- Robert, M.D. (1777), marriage, 460.
- (Taylor), Sarah, marriage, 316.
- Thomas (1499), tenant in Bilton, 454.

- Anderson, Thomas (1573), 127; slain at Bilton, 249, 455; despoiled, 455.  
 — Thomas (1620), his land in South Charlton, 306.  
 — William (1538), a trooper, 305.  
 André, Captain, hanged as a spy, 338.  
 Andrea, Captain (1549), a mercenary, 126.  
 Andreson. *See* Anderson.  
 Aneill, John (1586), tenant in Little Houghton, 407.  
 Ansell, Walter (1213), 274 n.  
 Antiquities, discovery of, at Embleton, 35, 35 n; at Rock, 145 n; at Ellingham hall, 222-3; at Tinely, 242 n; at North Charlton, 290; at South Charlton, 301, 301 n; at Howick, 339 n; at Long Houghton, 363-4; at Lowstead Farm, 364; at Boulmer, 364; at Lesbury, 413 n; at Hawkhill, 448; at Alnmouth, 467, 489.  
 Antrim, William Randal, sixth earl of, marriage, 353.  
 Appelby, John (1830), builds Methodist chapel at Alnmouth, 492.  
 — Ralph de (1214), witness, 275 n.  
 Arathoon. Captain Robert Louis (1879), marriage, 264.  
 Archbold, Edward (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 — William (1658), letter as to Lesbury mill, 434-5.  
 Archer, John (1598), vicar of Long Houghton, 391.  
 — Mr. (1862), artist, 216 n, 318.  
 Archid, Burchard (1158), witness, 228 n.  
 — John (1158), witness, 228 n.  
 Argenton (Craster), Christina de, marriage, 169, 177.  
 — William de, transfers lands in Redcar, 169.  
 Arkylesleche, land in Embleton, tillage given to Patrick Harang, 15.  
 Armorer, Ann (d. 1696), death, 259 n.  
 — Cuthbert (1633), suits against, 428.  
 — Elizabeth (1678), bequests to, 92 n, 314-5.  
 — Ephraim (1614), tenant in Lesbury, 427; freeholder in Wooden, 464; petitions sixth earl, 482; holding in Alnmouth, 485.  
 — Grace (1678), bequest to, 92 n, 314-5.  
 — Hannah (1684), bequest to, 92 n, 315.  
 — Hugh (1606), petitions earl, 141.  
 — Jane (1678), bequest to, 92 n, 314-5.  
 — John (1678), bequest to, 314-5; succeeds to Doxford, 314.  
 — John (of Dublin), acquires part of Newton, 92.  
 — (Carnaby), Mary, marriage, 386 n.  
 — Robert (1678), bequest to, 92 n, 314; sells Ellingham, 258, 261; encroachments by, 264 n.  
 — Robert (d. 1698), death, 259 n.  
 — Roger (1579), his land in Belford, 251.  
 Armorer (Aynsley), Susan, marriage and death, 316.  
 — Thomas (1724), bailiff of Lesbury, 435; monumental inscription, 445.  
 — William (1606), marriage, 178.  
 — William (1674), tenant in Lesbury, 425-6; complains to earl as to Brislee estate, 428; occupies Lesbury mill, 428; bailiff, 434; appraiser, 484.  
 — William (d. *circa* 1675), purchases Ellingham manor, 257-8; encroachments on moor, 258, 264 n; acquires Preston, 327.  
 — William, junior (d. 1688), succeeds to Ellingham, 258; death, 259; encroachments by, 264 n; executor, 314-5.  
 — William (1691), of Middleton, marriage, 141-2.  
 Armorer of Belford, family of, 257.  
 Armorer of Ellingham, family of, 222, 259 n, 261.  
 Arthur, Henry (1538), a trooper, 38; complaints against, 39, 40.  
 — John (1535), 36, 37 n, 38.  
 — Leonard (1570), despoiled, 249.  
 Arundel, earl of, 206.  
 Arundell, Sir John (d. 1379), conveys Ellingham and Newstead to trustees, 243.  
 — Sir Richard (1371), acquires Ellingham and Newstead, 243.  
 Asa, grand-daughter of Egardus the serf, marriage, 170.  
 Ascelyn, Simon (1337), pays subsidy, 294 n.  
 Aschestall, Herlwin, witness, 269 n.  
 — Hugh, witness, 269 n.  
 Aschetin of Howick, witness, 268 n, 272 n, 359 n.  
 Aske, Conan (1498), his lands in Broxfield, 153.  
 — William (1498), his lands in Broxfield, 153.  
 Asket, incumbent of Howick, witness, 228, 359.  
 Assheton (Witton), Mary, marriage, 96; second marriage, 98.  
 Astry, Dr., notes by, 69 n, 70 n.  
 Atcheson, Andrew (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 — Edith, parentage, 142.  
 Athey, John (1573), despoiled, 248.  
 Atkins, Colonel, 356.  
 Atkinson, Adam (1816), marriage, 412.  
 — Charles (1861), succeeds to and sells Preston, 327.  
 — (Craster), Isabella, marriage, 179.  
 — Robert (1573), despoiled, 248.  
 — Robert (1690), witness, 259 n.  
 — William (1567), 246; despoiled, 250.  
 Aton (*née* Emeldon) Maud de, marriage, 59 n, 153 n.  
 — Richard de, marriage, 59 n.  
 Atteburn, Galfrid (1296), pays subsidy, 414.  
 Attehill, Arnald (1296), significance of name, 400.

Atteredside, Robert (1296), significance of name, 400.  
 Attetonhend, Robert (1296), significance of name, 400.  
 Auerray, William, son of, 320.  
 Augustine, St., monastery of, at Canterbury, 54-6.  
 Aukeland, Agnes de, parentage, 89.  
 — (Sampson), Margaret de, marriage, 89.  
 — William de, marriage, 89.  
 Awdler, Awdor. *See* Alder.  
 Aydon Forest, identified with Alnwick Moor, 150, 154.  
 Aylmer, Peter (1296), pays subsidy, 472.  
 Aynsley, Henry (*postea* Taylor), (d. 1839), acquires  
 Low Brunton, 107; inherits Doxford, 317.  
 Aynsley, Mark (d. 1755), marriage and death, 316.  
 Aynsley, family of, genealogy, 316.  
 Ayton (Craster), Mary, marriage, 178; extract from  
 will, 181.

## B.

Baard, Ralph, knight, marriage of 229-31.  
 Babthorpe, Ralph (1436), appointed constable of  
 Dunstanburgh, 202; slain at St. Albans, 204.  
 Bache, Mr. (1778), 338.  
 Bacon, John (1725), purchases Hartlaw, 102.  
 Bainbridge, Archbishop, of York, 69.  
 Baker, William (1244), witness, 84 n.  
 Baker-Cresswell. *See* Cresswell.  
 Baldwin, first abbot of Alnwick, 439.  
 Baliol, Robert de (1155), witness, 469 n.  
 Bally Carr, or Hullie Carrs, shipwreck at, 401.  
 Bamburgh, Hugh, canon of (1270), witness, 302.  
 — John, canon of (1270), witness, 302.  
 — Nicholas, canon of (1270), witness, 302.  
 — Robert, chaplain of, witness, 269.  
 — Thomas de (1319), a royal official, 103; Preston  
 assigned to, 321.  
 — Thomas de (1340), incumbent of Embleton, 58, 69;  
 known as Thomas de Dughan, 58; death, 59, 60;  
 conveys lands in Dunstan, 188 n.  
 Bamburgh, whin outcrop at, 3; possessions of the  
 Viscounts at, 10-12; leper hospital, 24; chantry,  
 24, 58; Matthew Forster's estate in, 108; port of,  
 225; report on condition of, 256. *See also* vol. i.  
 Bamburgh castle, viewed from Embleton, 9; repaired,  
 30, 201; rock of, 196; taken by Queen Margaret,  
 204, 282 n; besieged by earl of Worcester, 205;  
 villages belonging to, 252. *See also* vol. i.  
 'Bamburghgate,' near Ellingham, 241.  
 Banner, Ann (1816), marriage, 47.  
 — Francis (1766), witness, 9 n; marriage and death,  
 47.  
 Banner, Robert (b. 1760), parentage, 9 n, 47.  
 — (Henderson), Sarah, 9 n; marriage and death, 47,  
 316.  
 Banner Close, sold to Edward Henderson, 47.  
 Bannockburn, battle of, 197-8.  
 Barbour, Pelham's lieutenant (1549), 126.  
 Barere, Thomas de, 28.  
 Barker, John (1349), lessee in Alnmouth, 473.  
 Barn' (? Baron), Simon, his land in Newton, 83 n.  
 Barneburgh, John de (1306), vicar of Lesbury, 440.  
 Barnes (Hutchinson), Mary, marriage, 296.  
 Barnett, Edmund J. (1883), chaplain of Ellingham  
 ha l, 223 n.  
 Baron, W. E. (1894), chaplain of Ellingham hall, 223 n.  
 Barrington, Bishop (1801), 444.  
 — Hon. George, R.N., marriage, 353.  
 Barron (*née* Mills), Hannah, her land in Newton, 98 n;  
 acquires Little Mill, 410; second marriage, 411.  
 — John (d. 1709), marriage and death, 411.  
 — Joseph (d. 1707), parentage, 411.  
 Barrows, examples of, 242 n, 301. *See also* Prehistoric  
 remains.  
 Barton (Richmondshire), possessions of Edmund  
 Craster in, 175.  
 Bartram, John (1424), witness, 244 n.  
 Baryngton, Theobald de (1350), bailiff, 26-9; con-  
 stable of Dunstanburgh, 63; witness, 87.  
 Basire, Archdeacon, 144, 191 n.  
 Basken, James (1690), curate of Ellingham, 259 n.  
 Basset, Sir Ralph, a witness, 18 n.  
 Basy, Ralph (1296), pays subsidy, 236.  
 Bataill, Henry (*circa* 1200), gifts to Alnwick abbey,  
 320.  
 — Walter (*circa* 1220), holds Brunton and Preston,  
 102-3, 318; gifts to Alnwick abbey, 319.  
 — Walter, junior, gifts to Alnwick abbey, 319-20.  
 — William (1586), interest in Preston, 324 n.  
 Bataill, family of, connection with Brunton, 103.  
 Bateman, Robert (1296), pays subsidy, 320.  
 — William (1296), pays subsidy, 414.  
 Bates, Andrew (1689), curate of St. John's, Newcastle,  
 298.  
 Battles: Agincourt, 173; Bannockburn, 197-8; Dunbar,  
 139; Evesham, 19; Hexham, 68, 205; Lutzen,  
 175-6; Neville's Cross, 29 n, 243; St. Alban's, 204;  
 Stirling, 21; Towton, 204, 294.  
 Baudwin, John (d. 1502), vicar of Embleton, 69.  
 Baxter, William (1678), 314.  
 Baysing, John (1240), his land in Osberwick, 232 n.  
 Bayts, Mr., reports by, 116 n, 128 n.

- Beadnell, Adam de (1296), pays subsidy, 312; proprietor in Doxford, 313.
- Thomas de (1343), ecclesiastical enquiry at South Charlton, 309.
- William de (1244), land in Newton, 83; pays subsidy, 115.
- Beadnell, report on, 252, 256; races at, 265; alluded to, 247, 322. *See also* vol. i.
- Beadnell Bay, 9, 82, 286.
- Beal, 86 n; geological reference, 336.
- Beanley, bailiff of, sequestration, 138 n.
- Beatrice the widow, a serf, 87.
- Beaumont, Alice (1532), wife of John, 294.
- Eleanor (1342), wife of John, 294 n.
- John de (1342), holds North Charlton, 294.
- John de (1464), estates confiscated, 173, 294; reinstated, 294.
- Lewis de (d. 1333), bishop of Durham, appropriates Embleton living to Merton, 59, 61; fortifies Dunstanburgh, 199; petitioned as to Lesbury advowson, 440.
- Thomas (1427), his holding in North Charlton, 294 n.
- Beaumont, family of, lords of Ditchburn, 294.
- Beche, Euphemia de la, acquires woodland in Ellingham, 238 n.
- Walter de (1330), land in Ellingham, 278.
- William de la, acquires woodland in Ellingham, 238 n.
- Beckwith, Thomas, antiquary, 265 n.
- Bedenal, Bednell. *See* Beadnell.
- Beere, John (1450), deputy constable of Dunstanburgh, 203 n.
- Beisin, Osbert (1170), witness, 273 n, 274 n.
- Bek, Anthony, bishop of Durham (1310-16), sequesters proceeds of Embleton living, 51.
- Belford, condition reported on, 251, 255. *See also* vol. i.
- Belford chapel, arms of Lilburn family in, 148.
- 'Belhc,' land in Little Houghton, 405.
- Bell, Alexander (1538), a trooper, 305.
- Cuthbert (1538), a trooper, 305; his land in South Charlton, 307.
- Gilbert (1296), pays subsidy, 236.
- Henry Edward, B.A. (1842), vicar of Long Houghton, 393.
- Humphrey (d. 1671), charged as a dissenter, 465 n.
- James (1768), marriage, 411.
- John (1335), tithes due from, 279; holding in Preston, 321.
- Bell, Margaret (d. 1697), widow of Humphrey, charged as a dissenter, 465 n.
- Margaret (1706), bequest to, 357.
- Maria (1440), taxed as a foreigner, 35 n.
- Matthew (1538), a trooper, 305; land in South Charlton, 307.
- Robert (1538), a trooper, 407 n.
- Rynyon (1538), a trooper, 305.
- Samuel (1683), marriage, 352, 465 n; property in Wooden, 465; charged as a dissenter, 465 n.
- Susanna (1717), bequest to, 357.
- William (1538), a trooper, 38, 305.
- Bellingham, pronunciation of name, 217.
- Bellomer, Robert, priest, witness, 174.
- Bellysis (1538), a royal commissioner, 206.
- Belyngham, John de (1350), holds Bilton, 452.
- Bemelismersk lech at Ellingham, in dispute, 276.
- Beneuall, John de (1336), pays subsidy, 344 n.
- Benton, Adam de (d. 1349), grant of land in Howick, 349; marriage, 349 n.
- Beatrice de, wife of Adam, 349 n.
- Robert de (1341), bursar, 281.
- Benyon, Thomas, M.A. (1565), vicar of Embleton, 69.
- Bercarius, Adam (1336), pays subsidy, 25.
- Elias (1296), pays subsidy, 86.
- Nicholas (1336), pays subsidy, 344 n.
- Berenger, William (1213), witness, 274 n.
- Berhalgh, Thomas (1433), pays tithes, 282.
- Bernard, John (1342), vicar of Lesbury, 440.
- Berop, Robert (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 416.
- Bertram, Sir Roger (1362), seneschal of Embleton barony, 29 n.
- Berwick, Sir Hugh de (1350), 28.
- Berwick, *Domus Dei* at, 58 n; surprised by Royalists, 131; surrendered to Cromwell, 135; besieged, 303; alluded to, 200, 276, 281.
- Berwick church, purchased by Ralph Salkeld, 119.
- Beryngton, John de (1367), bursar, 282-3.
- Bettesworth, Captain George Edmund Byron (d. 1808), marriage, 353; monumental inscription, 361.
- Beverley, Thomas (1514), 206.
- Bewick, Cuthbert (1606), marriage of, 178.
- Nicholas de (1336), pays subsidy, 344 n.
- Robert (1499), of London, lessee of Embleton tithes, 68.
- Bewick, alluded to, 276.
- Beyle. *See* Beal.
- Bickers, Christopher (1678), a quaker, 9 n.
- Biddleston, mercenaries at, 126.

- Big Shaird, near Dunstan, 184.
- Bikelot, William (1296), pays subsidy, 320.
- Billingham, Walter de (1214), witness, 275 n.
- William de (1381), vicar of Ellingham, 284.
- Billett, Thomas (1604), purchases Dunstanburgh, 210.
- Bilton, Eleanor de (1352), widow of Richard, owner of Bilton, 452, 452 n.
- Gilbert de (thirteenth century), gifts to Alnwick abbey, 452 n.
- Henry de (1336), pays subsidy, 452 n.
- Henry de (thirteenth century), witness, 232 n.
- Hervicus de (thirteenth century), holds Bilton, 452.
- William de (1358), conveys Bilton, 452.
- Bilton, raids by cattle thieves, 248-9; division of, 326, 458; mill, 375; included in Lesbury parish, 413; yearly proceeds of manor, 415; surveyed, 419-20, 454-5; obligations of tenants, 421, 449; subordinate to Lesbury, 434, 452; service to Alnwick, 435; tithes, 444, 462; TOWNSHIP, 451; acreage and position of, 451; common lands, 451; system of coal-winning at, 451-4; position of manor-house, 451; various farms at, 452; part of Alnwick barony, 452; subsidy rolls, 452, 452 n; owners in thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, 452; passes to Percy family, 452; conveyed to Sir Ralph Grey, 453; tenants, 454-8; limestone quarry at, 454; nature of tenure at, 455; terrier, 456-7; Strother's estate at, 459; present owner, 462.
- Bilton Banks, coal workings at, 334, 335; farm of, 452, 459; present owner, 461; pedigree of Cooper family, 461.
- Bilton Barns, farmstead 'at Bilton, 452; tenanted by Rosedon family, 462 n.
- Binnion, Elizabeth, marriage, 456.
- Thomas (1614), Burgess of Alnmouth, 482 n, 485.
- Birdsall, W. (1810), chaplain of Ellingham hall, 223 n.
- 'Birney-Knowe' at Lesbury, prehistoric remains found at, 413 n.
- Bishop, John (1782), marriage, 430.
- Bishopsbourne, hiding-place of Peter de Dene, 56.
- Blaby, Sir William de (1350), auditor of duchy of Lancaster, 26-8.
- Black, Mr. (1824), of North Charlton, 290.
- Black Burn, near Ditchburn, 295 n.
- Black Lough, at Lesbury, 435 n.
- Blackett (Lever), Christian, marriage, 392 n.
- Christopher (1704), marriage, 178.
- (*née* Craster), Elizabeth, marriage, 178.
- Florence (1688), witness, 142.
- Blackett (Brumell), Mary, marriage, 409.
- Sir William, 191 n.
- Blake, William (1604), part-purchaser of Dunstanburgh, 210.
- Blakemor, land in Embleton, 23.
- Blanche, daughter of duke of Lancaster, married to John of Gaunt, 29.
- Blanche, queen of Navarre, consort of Earl Edmund of Lancaster, 19.
- Blanchland, churchyard cross at, 399.
- Blanton, William (1440), taxed as a foreigner, 35 n.
- Blaxton, John (1480), 304.
- Blaykeston, Ralph de (1343), holds ecclesiastical enquiry at South Charlton, 309.
- Blechynden, Alfred (1880), marriage, 183.
- Blenkinsop, George, of Whickham, marriage, 438.
- Bloxham, John Geoffrey de, M.A. (1369), vicar of Embleton, 64, 69.
- Blunville, William de (1213), sheriff, 274.
- Blythe, Edward (1576), tenant in Bilton, despoiled 249, 455.
- George (1567), despoiled, 154.
- James (1538), a trooper, 125.
- John (1538), a trooper, 125.
- Roland (1538), a trooper, 155 n; cited, 161 n.
- William (1574), 155; holdings in Rennington, 156, 158.
- Blythe of Rennington, family of, 159.
- Blythes Nook, harbour of, 488.
- Bois, John (1336), pays subsidy, 87.
- Bolam, George (1894), purchases Newton Link house estate, 93.
- John, of Bilton, 107 n.
- Bolebec, W. de (1133), a witness, 12 n.
- 'Boll,' a measure, 44 n.
- Bolton (Forster), Mary Ann, marriage, 101.
- Walter, prior of, seal of, 275 n.
- William (1498), Burgess of Alnmouth, 473 n.
- Bolton, mercenaries at, 126; tithes due from, 281.
- Bolton castle, erection of, 200 n.
- Bolton Moor, murder of John de Coupland at, 243.
- Bor', William de (1274), witness, 50 n.
- Boroughbridge, Thomas of Lancaster imprisoned at, 199.
- Boroughdon, Gilbert de (1324), witness, 239 n.
- Bosanquet, Charles (d. 1850), 74; acquires Rock, 145; death, 146; mural references, 148.
- C. B. P., 144 n, 145 n; present owner of Rock, 146.
- David (1686), descendants of, 145.
- Rev. R. W. (d. 1880), death, 146; mural tablet to, 149; Rennington vicarage partly rebuilt by, 164.

- Bosanquet of Rock, family of, genealogy, 146.  
*Botaurus Stellaris* or Great Bittern, shot near Ellingham, 224 n.
- Boteler, William de (1314), 24; lessee of Embleton mill, 31.
- Bothal church, inscriptions in chancel, 181.
- Bothe, Roger del (1379), vicar of Ellingham, 284.
- Botilhurst, William de (1296), pays subsidy, 472.
- Bouden, Bowden, Bowthen, Bowthin. *See* Bowdon.
- 'Bought-nows,' the term explained, 108 n.
- Boulmer and Seaton, report on, 254; fault at 330-1; in Long Houghton parish, 363; antiquities discovered at, 364; haven of, 372; TOWNSHIP, 399; acreage and census returns, 399 n; position of, 399; under lords of Alnwick, 400; assigned to Isabella de Vesey, 400; subsidy roll, 400; absorbed in Long Houghton, 400; leased to John Carr, 401; leased to George Whitehead, 402; genealogy of Whitehead family, 403-4; present owner, 404.
- Boulter, James (1811), vicar of Embleton, 72, 73.
- Bourne, George de (1330), assists flight of Peter de Dene, 56.  
 — John de (1330), rector of St. Martin's, Canterbury, 56.
- Boutflower, William, sheriff of Newcastle, 144 n.
- Bowdon, George (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 378-81, 383, 384 n.  
 — John (1535), complaints by, 36; a trooper, 38.  
 — (1538), a trooper, 125.  
 — Thomas (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 — William (1610), of Long Houghton, 384.
- Bowes, George (1549), a mercenary, 126.  
 — (Swinhoe), Isabel, marriage, 323.  
 — Mr. (1573), 250.  
 — Sir Robert (1550), quoted, 209.
- Boys, Constanca du, wife of William, 364.  
 — William du (1290), in possession of Long Houghton mill, 364.
- Bowl (Cay), Sarah, marriage, 299.
- Bowmaker, William (1678), 314.
- Bra, George (1480), 304.
- Brabazon (Countess Grey), Mary Elizabeth, marriage, 352; monumental inscription, 361; portrait at Howick hall, 339 n.
- Bracton, manuscript of, 64 n.
- 'Bradayere,' a fishery on the Tyne, 226, 226 n.
- Bradbury (Forster), Hannah, marriage of, 101.
- Bradford, Alexander de (1213), witness, 274.  
 — Bartholomew (1516), lessee of Brunton and Newton, 91.
- Bradford, Edward (1551), acquires lordship of Embleton, 39-41; tenant of Brunton chantry lands, 106-7.  
 — (Forster), Elizabeth, marriage, 109, 111.  
 — (Forster), Frances (d. 1697), marriage and death, 109, 112.  
 — Peter (1687), sponsor, 118.  
 — Roland (1527), at Newton, 91.  
 — Thomas (1579), 252.  
 — Thomas (1607), action against, 112.
- Bradford, 'kaims' of, 218; report as to state of, 252, 255. *See also* vol. i.
- Brady, John (1618), appraiser, 349 n.  
 — Oswald (1618), appraiser, 349 n.
- Brandling, Charles (1663), impropiator of Lesbury benefice, 443.  
 — Charles (1696), marriage, 352.  
 — Grace (1678), 314.  
 — Francis (1723), holds tithes of Hawkhill and Bilton, 451.  
 — (*née* Forster), Margaret, marriage, 314; bequest to, 315.  
 — Ralph (1678), bequest to, 314.  
 — Robert (1656), purchases part of Broxfield, 166 n; in possession of Doxford, 314; marriage and death, 315.
- Brandling, family of, holds tithes of Bilton, 462.
- Brankston, Branxton. *See* Brankston.
- Brankston, Alice (1577), wife of John, bequest to, 464 n.  
 — Anne (1577), bequest to, 464 n.  
 — Christopher (1577), bequest to, 464 n.  
 — George (1577), bequest to, 464 n.  
 — John (1538), a trooper, 305.  
 — John (1590), despoiled, 464; will of, 464 n.  
 — John (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 383.  
 — Michael (1577), bequest to, 464 n.  
 — Robert (1538), a trooper, 407 n.  
 — Robert (1577), bequest to, 464 n.
- Breasley. *See* Brislee.
- Bredbir, Bernard de, witness, 269 n.
- Bredon, John de, vicar of Embleton, 60, 69; opposition to, 61; resigns, 62.
- 'Breeches' Bible, in possession of Mr. John Craster, 182.
- Brewis (Adams), Barbara, marriage, 389.  
 — John (1823), marriage, 389.
- Brewster, Stephen (1296), pays subsidy, 236.
- Breynton, Dr. John, vicar of Halifax, N.S., 98 n.  
 — (Watson), Mary, marriage, 98 n.
- Bri', William (1207), witness, 470 n.

- Brian, Robert, son of (*circa* 1200), a monk, 318 ;  
endows Alnwick abbey, 319.  
— William, witness, 269 n, 274 n.
- Brice (Carr), Maria, marriage, 430.
- Brinkburn, prior of, witness, 275 n ; sold to George Fenwick, 101 ; tenements appertaining to, 463 ; property in Wooden, 465.
- Brislee house, leased to John Salkeld, 141 ; Armorer's estate, 428.
- Briton, William (1195), witness, 273 n.
- Broad wood at Ellingham, 223, 246 n.
- Broadwood (Craster), Katherine, marriage, 180.
- Brock, John (1296), pays subsidy, 406.
- Brockdam Moor, 276.
- Brockley hall, geology, 221.
- Brockley Hall Moor, 218, 295 n.
- Brocky, Nicholas (1296), pays subsidy, 452.
- Bromfield, Patrick (1662), vicar of Ellingham, 285.
- Bromley, Mr. Baron (1614), *Visi Prius* judge, 427.
- Bron, Broune, Bruun. *See* Brown.
- Brook (Henderson), Catherine, marriage and death, 316.
- Broom Park, 369-70.
- Brotherwick, Henry de (1296), pays subsidy, 448.
- Browell (Burrell), Adam (1495), tithes sold to, 283.  
— Roger (1603), complaint against, 44.
- Brown, Adam (1296), pays subsidy, 302.  
— Adam (1336), pays subsidy, 365 n.  
— Alexander (d. 1706), purchases Doxford, 315.  
— Alexander (d. 1768), monumental inscription, 288 ; succeeds to Doxford, 315 ; death, 315.  
— Alexander (1781), sells Doxford estate, 315.  
— Andrew (1604), charge against, 394.  
— Dixon (1854), rector of Howick, 360.  
— (Adams), Dorothy (d. 1738), marriage and death, 388.  
— (Davison), Eleanor, marriage, 411.  
— Henry (1643), depositions by, 131 n.  
— (*née* Carr), Isabel (1706), extract from will, 315 n.  
— Jane (d. 1751), wife of William, monumental inscription, 444.  
— (Forster), Jane (d. 1809), marriage and death, 109.  
— (Thornton), Jane, marriage, 412.  
— John (1538), a trooper, 38.  
— John (1545), a monk of Durham, 106.  
— John (1594), baker and brewer, of Newcastle, 298.  
— John Carter (1865), vicar of Lesbury, 491 n.  
— (Carr), Margaret, marriage, 288 n.  
— Mary (d. 1765), monumental inscription, 288.  
— (Davison), Mary, marriage and death, 411.
- Brown (Forster), Mary (d. 1778), marriage, 99.  
— Nicholas (1749), of Alnwick, marriage, 288 n.  
— Richard (1195), witness, 273 n.  
— Thomas (1424), of Ellingham, tithes sold to, 282.  
— William (1256), seeks sanctuary at Long Houghton, 390 n.  
— William (1663), churchwarden of Lesbury, 444.  
— William (1688), of Ewart, freeholder in Alnmouth, 485 ; sells estate, 486.  
— William (1702), of Bolton, terms of his will, 315.  
— William (1704), property in Wooden, 465.  
— William (d. 1736), of Alndike, monumental inscription, 444.
- Browne, Alexander (1692), acquires estate in Dunstan, 189, 191 ; exchanges property, 195.  
— Major Alexander (d. 1894), purchases land in Low Brunton, 107-8 ; monumental inscription, 289 ; purchases Doxford, 317 ; chief-constable, 317 ; death, 317.  
— A. H., of Callaly, proprietor of Doxford, 317.  
— Edmund (1499), tenant in Bilton, 454.  
— Edward (1567), tenant in Long Houghton, 373.  
— Frederick Bryan (d. 1892), monumental inscription, 289.  
— Helena Winifred (d. 1882), monumental inscription, 289.  
— Henry (1498), tenant in Ellingham, 245 n.  
— John (1538), a trooper, 38.  
— John (1573), earl's steward, reports on Scottish raids, 248.  
— John (1574), of Rennington, despoiled, 155.  
— Sir Valentine (1579), land in Outchester, 252.  
— William (1545), a monk of Durham, 106.
- Brownell, Mr., 95.
- Browning, Michael, marriage, 141-2.  
— Nathaniel, parentage, 142.
- Brownyside, coal workings at, 218 ; position of, 245 n.
- Broxfield, Adam de, pays subsidy, 165 ; known as Rybaud, 340.  
— Alexander de (1295), attests deed, 15 n, 186 n ; farms Newton, 85-6 ; acts as surety to Richard de Craster, 171 ; in dispute with monks of Durham, 232 n, 233 n.  
— Hugh de, his land in Rennington, 152.  
— Isabella de, wife of Alexander, 85 n.  
— Jermain de (1296), holds Broxfield, 164-5, 340 ; witness, 273 n ; assaulted, 449.  
— Philip de (1275) attests deed, 15 n, 342 n ; his holding in Rennington, 152 ; acquires Ellingham mill, 232.

- Broxfield, Richard de, his holding in Rennington, 152.  
 — Thomas de (1295), 233 n.  
 — William de (1334), acquires part of Broxfield, 165.
- Broxfield, included in Embleton parish, 1; hamlet of 150; extent of, 164; TOWNSHIP, 164; surveyed in 1727, 164; part of Hilton estate, 164, 340; connection of Rybaud family with, 164-5; census returns, 164 n; southern half purchased by Robert Brandling, 166 n; report on state of, 253. *See also* Rennington.
- Broxshall, given to Alnwick abbey, 154, 165.
- Brumell, Hawdon (d. 1819), marriage and death, 409.  
 — Henry (d. 1845), solicitor, 409.
- Brumell of Little Houghton, family of, genealogy, 409-10.
- Brunton, Ralph de (1296), pays subsidy, 20.
- Brunton, included in Embleton parish, 1; geological features, 7; position of, 82, 102; boundary, 83; manor purchased and resold by Sir John Mordaunt, 90, 105; temporarily confiscated, 91; TOWNSHIP, 102; old form of name, 102; acreage and population, 102 n; Bataill family at, 103; acquired by Sir William de Middleton, 103; subsidy roll, 103; the mill, 103, 218; in the hands of Crown tenants, 103; granted to Sir John de Stryvelyn, 104; chantry chapel at, 104-7; entailed to Middleton family, 104; owned by Sir Reginald Carnaby, 105, 116, 117 n; passes to Lawson family, 107; sold to the Forsters, 108; pedigree of Forster family, 109-12; alluded to, 247.
- Bruys, Peter de (1207), witness, 470 n.
- Bryce, Cuthbert (1633), witness, 257 n.
- Bryene, William (thirteenth century), gifts to canons of Alnwick, 320.
- Brygg, John de (d. 1428), vicar of Embleton, 66, 69.
- Buchanan, Archibald (1847), marriage, 110.  
 — Sir John (1635), trustee, 142.
- Buck, Nathaniel, evidence by, 173 n.  
 — Samuel, evidence by, 173 n.
- Buck Law, remains of camps at, 301.
- Buckland, Dr. (1821), geologist, 219-20.
- Bucknell, Samuel, M.A. (1878), rector of Howick, 360.
- Budle, shales at, 7; report on state of, 252, 255. *See also* vol. i.
- Budle Bay, geology, 219.
- Bullen, John Tachell, marriage, 111.
- Bullock (Cay), Emily, marriage and death, 299.
- Bulman, George (1725), 181.
- Bulmer (Grey), Margaret, marriage, 351.  
 — Robert de, knight, marriage of, 229, 231.
- Bulnaye, Alexander (1296), pays subsidy, 152.
- Bulteel, John Croker, marriage, 353.
- Bunnye (Proctor), Sarah, marriage, 193.
- Bunyon, Thomas (1614), tenant in Lesbury, 427.
- Burdoch (Cay), Ann, marriage, 300.
- Burden, John (1664), vicar of Long Houghton, 391.
- Burdon, Gilbert de, witness, 188 n.
- Burges, Robert (1379), tenant in Newton, 90 n.
- Burghdon, Alice de (1346), widow of John, 449.  
 — John de (1314), owner of Hawkhill, 449.
- Burghley, addressed as to cattle raids, 464.
- Burgo, Walter de, witness, 18 n.
- Burgoyne, Thomas (1543), reports as to Moot hall at Embleton, 39, 41; reports as to Dunstanburgh, 207-8.
- Burletson, Thomas (1617), vicar of Long Houghton, 391.  
 — Thomas (1663), churchwarden, 491.
- Burn, Andrew (1573), raids by, 250 n.  
 — Christopher (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 — Matthew (1767), of Ellingham, 265.  
 — Ralph (1573), raids by, 249.  
 — Richard (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 — Thomas (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 — William (1538), a trooper, 38.
- Burneton, or Burneton Bataill. *See* Brunton.  
 'Burnulfestona.' *See* Burton.
- Burre, Christopher (1538), a trooper, 38.
- Burrell, Ann (d. 1852), monumental inscription, 394.  
 — Dorothy (d. 1850), monumental inscription, 394.  
 — George (1649), parishioner of Long Houghton, 392.  
 — Lieut.-Gen. George, C.B. (d. 1853), monumental inscription, 394.  
 — Graham (d. 1847), monumental inscription, 394.  
 — Harriet (d. 1855), monumental inscription, 394.  
 — Henry Duncan (d. 1848), monumental inscription, 394.  
 — Henry Peareth (d. 1856), monumental inscription, 394; descent of Little Houghton estate to, 409.  
 — Jane (d. 1852), wife of Henry Peareth, monumental inscription, 394.  
 — John (d. 1796), marriage and death, 409.  
 — Joseph (1741), marriage, 100.  
 — Palfrey George (1772), marriage, 100.  
 — William (1649), parishioner of Long Houghton, 392.  
 — William (1692), marriage, 99.  
 — William (1804), marriage, 110.  
 — Mrs. William (1804), acquires Brunton, 108.
- Burrell of Little Houghton, family of, genealogy, 409-10.

- Burton, John de, 29.  
 — Roger de (1214), acquires revenues of Embleton church, 274; death, 275, 284.  
 — William de (1336), possessions of, 20, 25-6, 28.  
 — Yvo de, possessions of, 28-9.  
 Burton, included in ancient barony of Embleton, 10; identified with 'Burnulfestona, 12 n; held in chief by John Viscount III., 14; part of ancient endowment of Northumberland shrievalty, 14; Rametta's lands conveyed to Montfort, 18 n; leased to Robert Harbottle 31; Scottish incursions, 32; value in 1434, 34; given to Sir Lawrence St. Maur, 54; report on condition of, 254, 256. *See also* vol. i.  
 Burudon, Agnes de (1296), pays subsidy, 341.  
 — Gilbert de, witness, 188 n.  
 Burwell, Adam (1480), 304.  
 Bury, Richard de, bishop of Durham, chancellor, 58.  
 Busby, Thomas (1664), witness, 143.  
 Buston (Aynsley), Ann, marriage and death, 316.  
 — (Craster), Phillis, marriage, 18c; monumental inscription, 289.  
 — Thomas (1801), purchases Wooden, 465.  
 Buston, family of, property in Wooden, 465.  
 Buston Granary, geological features, 331.  
 Butler, John (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 378, 380-1, 383.  
 Butre, Thomas (1449), pays tithes, 282.  
 Butt (Bosanquet), Mary, marriage, 146.  
 Buttre, John (1410), a carpenter, 304.  
 Butyman, Henry (1648), 132.  
 Bysilmarsh, meadow in Embleton, 27.
- C
- Cairn, example of, 290.  
 Caius, founder of Caius college, 297.  
 Callaly, Jesuit mission at, 223.  
 Cam, Simon, witness, 271 n.  
 Cambo, John de (1296), pays subsidy, 124.  
 — Walter de (1295), bailiff of Alnwick, witness, 232 n, 233 n, 293, 340 n, 364 n, 414 n.  
 Camerarius, Edmund (1155), witness, 469 n.  
 — Simon (1163), witness, 228 n, 268 n, 272 n.  
 Cameron (Forster), Margaret, marriage, 100, 102.  
 Camp Hill, height of, 218.  
 Camp plantation, at North Charlton, 291.  
 Campbell, sculpture by, at Howick hall, 339 n.  
 — Lady Henrietta (1737), sponsor, 179.  
 — (Forster), Mary (1894), marriage, 110.  
 Camps: at Alnmouth, 466-7; at Craster Heugh, 166-7; at Howick, 339; at North Charlton, 291; at Ratcheugh Crag, 363-4; at South Charlton, 301.  
 'Canefish' or 'canefisshe,' an ancient levy, 40; the term explained, 40 n; dispute at Newton concerning, 87-8; at Alnmouth, 470.  
 Canon, William (1296), pays subsidy, 86.  
 Canterbury, St. Augustine's monastery at, 54-6; St. Martin's church, 56.  
 Cantilup, William de (1207), witness, 470 n.  
 Capice, John (1341), canon of Naples, 62.  
 Carboniferous limestone, example of, 3.  
 Carboniferous rocks, examples of, 7, 218.  
 Carlile, Thomas (1549), a mercenary, 126.  
 Carlisle, parliament at, 54; capture of, 131.  
 Carmelite friars, church in London, 62.  
 Carnaby (Salkeld), Dorothy, marriage, 130, 141; coincidence as to will, 142.  
 — Francis (1626), guardian of Edward Salkeld, 142.  
 — (Ogle), Katherine, marriage, 105, 107; receives moiety of Fallodon, 116, 117 n.  
 — (Lawson), Mabel, marriage, 91, 96, 105, 107; receives moiety of Fallodon, 116.  
 — Margery (*circa* 1623), petition to Earl Algernon, 325-6, 459.  
 — Mary (1695), administratrix, 141.  
 — Sir Reginald (d. 1545), holds a moiety of Newton, 91; acquires Brunton, 105; acquires Fallodon, 116; North Charlton conveyed to, 294; death, 294.  
 — (Widdrington), Ursula, marriage, 294, 296.  
 — William (1676), of Halton, marriage, 386 n.  
 Carpenter, William (1296), pays subsidy, 472.  
 Carr, Agnes (1620), bequest to, 432.  
 — Andrew (1590), concerned in cattle raids, 464.  
 — Ann (d. 1780), wife of William, monumental inscription, 445.  
 — (Cooper), Ann, marriage, 461.  
 — (Coulter), Ann, marriage and death, 179.  
 — Anne (1560), bequest to, 431.  
 — Anthony (1636), his land in Newton, 92.  
 — (Middleham), Barbara, 348.  
 — (Cay), Barbara, marriage and death, 298.  
 — Bertram (1535), disputes with Embleton tenantry, 36-39.  
 — Charles (1752), marriage, 288 n.  
 — (Carr), Dorothy, of Prestwick, marriage, 429.  
 — Dorothy (1560), wife of George, bequest to, 431.  
 — Dorothy (d. 1795), monumental inscription, 445.  
 — (Bosanquet), Eliza Isabella, marriage, 146.  
 — (Metcalfe), Elizabeth, marriage, 92.  
 — (Strother), Frances, marriage, 459.  
 — George (1567), keeper of Warkworth park, possessions of, 246, 250; extract of will, 431; alluded to, 436 n.

- Carr, George (1590), complaint against, 181.  
 — George (*circa* 1607), yeoman, terms of will, 432.  
 — (*née* Whittingham), Isabel, monumental inscription, 445.  
 — James (1590), lord of Corbett, 181; tenant in North Charlton, 295 n.  
 — James (1619), of Halton, terms of will, 432.  
 — (Forster), Jane, marriage of, 109, 112.  
 — John (1498), burgess of Alnmouth, 473 n.  
 — John (1500), leaseholder in Lesbury, 424 n, 425.  
 — John (1528), bailiff of Alnmouth, 474.  
 — John (1539), of Hulne, tithes held by, 283.  
 — John (1549), a mercenary, 126.  
 — John (d. *circa* 1589), of Woodhall and Lesbury, 347-8; bequest to, 431; terms of his will, 432.  
 — John (1560), of Hetton, 348; bequest to, 431; extract from will, 432.  
 — John (1560), of Elwick, bequest to, 431.  
 — John (1567), possessions of, 254, 373; lessee of Boulmer, 401; executor, 431-2; alluded to, 436 n.  
 — John (1586), reports on Embleton Moot hall, 41-2; part of Newton held by, 91.  
 — John (1588), tenant in North Charlton, 295 n.  
 — John (1590), spoliations by, 464.  
 — John (1612), bequest to, 432.  
 — John (1614), tenant in Lesbury, 425-8; bequest to, 431; abstract of will of, 431-2.  
 — John the younger (1634), marriage settlement quoted, 433.  
 — John (1647), compounds as a delinquent, 433; details of estate, 433; seeks tenure of Lesbury mill, 433-4.  
 — John (1662), charge against, 491.  
 — John (1685), summoned to manor court, 296 n.  
 — John (d. 1748), of Hepsburn, monumental inscription, 445.  
 — Katherine (1678), of Alnmouth, 314.  
 — Lancelot (1587), bequest to, 432.  
 — Margaret (1616), conditional bequest to, 432.  
 — Margaret (d. 1730), wife of Robert, monumental inscription, 445.  
 — (Craster), Margaret, marriage of, 178.  
 — (Salkeld), Margaret, marriage of, 141.  
 — (Coulter), Mary, marriage, 437.  
 — Mr. (1828), of Embleton, 73.  
 — Oliver (1716), bequest to, 315 n.  
 — Ralph (1529), bailiff of Embleton, 36; acquires estate in Newton, 91, 91 n.  
 — Ralph (1602), of Hebburn, commissioner, 374.  
 — Ralph (1644), of Lesbury, terms of will, 433.  
 — Carr, Ralph (1662), charge against, 491.  
 — Ralph (1663), churchwarden of Lesbury, 444.  
 — Ralph (b. 1774), drowned at sea, 445.  
 — Ralph (d. 1782), of Hipsburn, monumental inscription, 445.  
 — Robert (1523), bailiff of Alnmouth, 175 n.  
 — Robert (1549), acquires farm in Brotherwick, 431; known as 'the rebel,' 431.  
 — Robert (1559), of Keamerstone, grant of wardship, 431.  
 — Robert (1574), of Swarland, 432.  
 — Robert (1644), bequest to, 433.  
 — Robert (d. 1726), monumental inscription, 445.  
 — Robert (1823), of Ratcheugh, marriage, 389.  
 — Roger (1614), tenant in Lesbury, 425-6; terms of will, 432.  
 — Thomas (1480), estate in Newton, 91 n; tithes seized by, 282.  
 — Thomas (1529), 37 n.  
 — Thomas (1589), parson of Ford, 432.  
 — Thomas (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 379, 380, 387.  
 — Thomas (1614), burgess of Alnmouth, 482 n.  
 — Thomas (1616), of Alnmouth, terms of will, 432.  
 — Thomas (d. *circa* 1618), of Boulmer, 375; succeeds to tenancy, 401; beset by financial difficulties, 402; death, 402; proposed marriage, 432.  
 — Thomas (1620), bequest to, 432.  
 — Thomas (1716), bequest to, 315 n.  
 — Thomas (d. 1752), monumental inscription, 445.  
 — Thomas (1792), sells Eshott estate, 389 n.  
 — Valentine (1589), 432.  
 — William (1574), despoiled, 155.  
 — William (1578), tenant in North Charlton, 295 n.  
 — William (1586), reports on state of Embleton Moot hall, 41-2.  
 — William (1587), of Woodhall, executor, 432.  
 — William (1659), farmer of Lesbury, charge against, 442.  
 — William (1716), bequest to, 315 n.  
 — William (d. 1778), of Seaton house, monumental inscription, 445.  
 Carr of East Ditchburn, family of, origin, 430.  
 Carr of Eshott, family of, origin, 429.  
 Carr of Lesbury, family of, genealogy, 429-30; evidences, 431-3; in possession of mill, 433-4.  
 Carr of Newlands, family of, 36.  
 Carr of Woodhall, family of, origin, 429.  
 'Carrs,' island off Craster, 3, 4.  
 Carse well near Ellingham, 245-6, 370.

- Cartington, John de (1296), pays subsidy, 20; value of his property, 22; acts as surety, 171.  
 — Mr. (1586), 155.  
 Cartington, Rametta's lands in, 18 n; mercenaries at, 126.  
 Carver, Ralph (1638), appraiser, 258 n.  
 Castile, titular king of (John of Gaunt), 200.  
 Castle Close, plantation of, 291.  
 Castle Point, near Dunstanburgh, cliffs at, 4.  
 Castles, Arthur (1614), burgess of Alnmouth, 482 n.  
 — George (1614), burgess of Alnmouth, 482 n.  
 Catterick, Anthony, marriage, 356.  
 — Bridget (1642), bequest to, 356.  
 — Elizabeth (1642), bequest to, 356.  
 — Isabel (1642), bequest to, 356.  
 — Mary (1642), bequest to, 356.  
 Caudwell, William, M.A. (1658), vicar of Embleton, 70.  
 Cavendish, Sir William. *See* Newcastle, duke of.  
 'Cawell,' definition of term, 258 n.  
 Cawledge park, 453.  
 Cay, Jabez (1696), acquires moiety of North Charlton, 296; family origin, 297.  
 — John (1727), purchases North Charlton, 297.  
 — John (1824), of Edinburgh, 290.  
 — John (d. 1865), sheriff of Linlithgowshire, 297.  
 — Robert (d. 1754), 297 n.  
 — Robert Hodshon (1805), 287 n.  
 Cay of Londonderry, family of, origin, 298.  
 Cay (Kay) of North Charlton, family of, tradition connected with, 297; genealogy, 298-300.  
 Cayer. *See* Carr.  
 Cementarius, Adam, his lands in Newton, 84.  
 — Emma, a serf, 84.  
 Census returns: Alnmouth, 465 n; Boulmer and Seaton, 399 n; Broxfield, 164 n; Brunton, 102 n; Chathill, 320 n; Craster, 167 n; Doxford, 311 n; Dunstan, 183 n; Ellingham, 221 n; Embleton, 8 n; Falldon, 113 n; Howick, 328 n; Lesbury, 413 n; Little Houghton, 404 n; Long Houghton, 363 n; Newton-by-the-sea, 82 n; North Charlton, 290 n; Preston, 317 n; Rennington, 150 n; Rock, 121 n; South Charlton, 300 n; Stamford, 10 n.  
 Chamb', Oswald (1574), despoiled, 155.  
 Chamberlain, Walter le, his land in Warenton, 14 n.  
 Chambers, Charles (1649), vicar of Long Houghton, 392.  
 Chapell, John del (1399), children of, 344 n.  
 Chapelyn, Adam le (1292), his lands in Ellingham, 236 n.  
 Charles I., subsidies in Dunstan granted to, 190; coronation tour to Scotland, 428.  
 Charles VII. of France, coin of, 145 n.  
 Charles Stuart, king, possessions of, 485.  
 Charlton, Alan de, his marriage, 86.  
 — (*née* Zouche), Elena de, twice married, 85-6; serfs of, 87.  
 — Hugh de (1170), witness, 273 n, 274.  
 — John (1628), charge against, 436 n.  
 — William (1669), acquires North Charlton, 296.  
 — (Haggerston), Winifrid, marriage and death, 263; monumental inscription, 288.  
 Charlton, family of, portraits at Ellingham, 222.  
 Charlton burn, position of, 292.  
 Charlton hall, geology, 220-1; rental, 298 n; terraces at, 311.  
 Charlton Mires, 74; coal workings at, 218.  
 Charlton Moor, discovery of antiquities, 301 n.  
 Charlton North Side, rental, 298 n.  
 Charron, Richard de (1295), witness, 232 n.  
 — Richard de, junior (1309), witness, 86 n.  
 Chathill, included in Ellingham parish, 217; geology, 220-1; manufactures at, 221; estate of the Haggerstones at, 265; acreage and census returns, 320 n.  
 Chatton, John de (1415), attorney, 322 n.  
 Chatton, mercenaries at, 126; bailiff of, 136, 138; moor of, 247.  
 Chatton-Sandyford, referred to in survey, 247.  
 Chauché, village in La Vendée, 227.  
 Chaumpayne, Roger de (1257), tenant by 'fee of hauberk,' 18 n.  
 Chaunberleng. *See* Chamberlain.  
 'Chauntrey rygge,' burgage at Lesbury, 415 n.  
 Chawm, John (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 Chawton (Hampshire), given by Rametta to Simon de Montfort, 17-18.  
 Cherletun. *See* Charlton.  
 Chessman, Cuthbert (d. 1729), charitable bequest by, 395.  
 'Chester.' *See* Craster.  
 Chester Hill, remains of camps at, 301.  
 Chetal, a witness, 269 n.  
 'Cheviot,' poem quoted, 144 n, 188 n.  
 Cheviot felsite, example of, 219.  
 Cheviot glacier, traces of, 219.  
 Cheviot porphyrites, example of, 219, 336.  
 Cheviots, the, viewed from Embleton, 9; from Long Houghton, 363.  
 Chilton (de Clifford), Elena, marriage, 229, 238.  
 — John de (1244), witness, 84 n.  
 — John de (1328), settles Murton on Robert de Clifford, 238.

- Chilton, Michael de (1338), proctor of Ellingham, 280.  
 'Chinewallia,' part of endowment of Northumbrian shrievalty, 12.
- Chipchase, mercenaries at, 126.
- Chirnsyde, near Rennington, 154.
- Chivaler, Walter le, witness, 18 n.
- Chonetes Har dreensis*, examples of, 6, 328 n.
- Chopwell wood, near Dunstanburgh, 207.
- Christine, Robert (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 424 n.
- Christon, Andry, marriage, 47-8.  
 — Edward (1551), tenement of, 106.  
 — (Darling), Elizabeth, marriage, 47.  
 — Grissel (1722), marriage, 47-8.  
 — James (1757), extract from will, 48.  
 — John (1759), conveys estate, 48.  
 — Margaret (1578), freeholder in North Charlton, 295 n.  
 — Ralph (1659), extract from will, 48.  
 — Ralph (1730), his land in Embleton, 45; extract from will, 48.  
 — Robert (1730), his land in Embleton, 45; extract from will, 48.  
 — Robert (1764), extract from will, 48.  
 — Thomas (1598), freeholder in Embleton, 43.
- Christon of Christon Bank, family of, pedigree of, 47; evidences, 48.
- Christon Bank, 'Shilbottle seam' at, 8; farm of, 47; conveyed to Henry Taylor of Rock, 48; alluded to, 113.
- Cissor, Thomas (1296), pays subsidy, 124.
- Cists, discovery of, 290, 301, 363, 413 n, 448. *See* also Prehistoric remains.
- Clanronald, Lady (1735), sponsor, 179.
- Clare, Gilbert, earl of, marriage, 107.  
 — Margaret, countess of, marriage, 107.
- Clarges, Lady (1733), sponsor, 179.
- Clark, Alice (1399), conveys lands in Preston, 321.  
 — Sir Andrew, M.D., marriage and baronetcy, 111.  
 — George (1678), of Alnwick, 314.  
 — John (1573), raids by, 249-50.  
 — John (d. 1809), monumental inscription, 394-5.  
 — Richard (1433), pays tithes, 282.  
 — Thomas (1499), tenant in Bilton, 454.  
 — William (1344), 281.  
 — William (d. 1810), monumental inscription, 394.
- Clarke, John (1497), tenant in Long Houghton, 366.  
 — John (1664), a magistrate, 143.  
 — Joseph (1732), chapelwarden, 149.  
 — Richard (1567), tenant in Long Houghton, 373.
- Clarke, Robert (1567), tenant in Long Houghton, 373-4, 377 n.  
 — Robert (1584), farm in South Charlton, bequeathed to, 305.  
 — Robert (1610), lessee of Bilton, 455-6.  
 — Robert (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 380, 384.  
 — William (1497), tenant in Long Houghton, 366.
- Clarkson, George (1533), merchant, granted power of presentation to Lesbury, 441; lessee of Bilton coal mine, 453; conditions of lease, 453-5; earl's servant, 474.  
 — George (1653), purchases Newton farm, 94.  
 — Lawrence (1614), holding in Alnmouth, 486.  
 — Richard (1559), co-partner in Read fishery, 431.  
 — Richard (1614), possessions in Alnmouth, 477, 485.
- Clavering (Wetwang), Anne, marriage, 189-90.  
 — Edward, of Callaly, acquires part of Broxfield, 166 n.  
 — John (1415), a trooper, 243 n.  
 — Sir John (1632), acquires part of Shawdon estate, 195.  
 — John (1642), bequest to, 356.  
 — (Grey), Margaret, marriage, 460.  
 — Mr. (1607), 126 n, 143 n.  
 — Ralph (1618), inventory of goods, 349 n.  
 — Robert (1656), sells Swinhoe, 119; bequest to, 356.
- Claxton (Forster), Mary (1689), marriage, 442.  
 — Robert (1722), marriage, 460.  
 — Sir William de (1416), acquires Dilston manor, 172.
- Clay, John del (1296), pays subsidy, 341; witness, 342.  
 — Thomas de (1336), pays subsidy, 344 n.
- Claysteads, farm near Embleton, 47.
- Clements (Craster), Caroline, marriage, 180.
- Clenhill, Nicholas de (1336), of Hawkhill, 449.
- Clennell, R. (1449), pays tithes, 282.
- Clerk. *See* Clark.
- Clerke. *See* Clarke.
- Cleugh, Robert (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 380.
- Clifford, Andrew de, parentage, 238, 240 n.  
 — (*née* Vaux), Elizabeth (1330), marriage, 229, 238; leases Sunderland wood to monks of Durham, 240, 281 n; death, 242; pays tithes, 278-9, 281, 281 n.  
 — John de, parentage, 238.  
 — John de (1349), inherits Ellingham manor, 239-40; seal of, 241; sheriff in 1349, 242; concerned in murder of John de Coupland, 243; estate confiscated, 243, 245 n, 282 n, 312; grants to monks of Durham, 240-1, 258, 264, 281 n.  
 — Margaret de, wife of Robert, 229.  
 — Richard de (1328), seal of, 241 n.

- Clifford, Robert de (1304), lawsuit as to Gaugy barony, 233-5; in possession of Ellingham barony, 235-6, 311; concessions to monks of Durham, 237, 271; settles estate on his son, 238; death, 239; tithes due from, 278-9.
- Robert de (1309), a witness, 86 n.
- Robert de (1324), his estate in Ellingham, 238; conveys portion to Richard de Emeldon, 239; early death, 240; seal of, 241 n.
- Robert de (*circa* 1330), his marriage, 238.
- Roger de (1278), witness, 85 n.
- Roger de (1328), estate at Ellingham, 238.
- Thomas de, parentage, 238, 240 n.
- Thomas, of Lytham, marriage, 263.
- Sir Thomas (1530), conspiracy against, 69.
- Sir Thomas (1533), guardian to Ralph Grey, 354.
- Clifford of Ellingham, family of, 224, 233; genealogy of, 229.
- Clifton, William, B.A. (1756), vicar of Embleton, 72.
- Clitheroe (Salkeld), Ann, marriage, 117-8.
- Cloth, manufacture of, at Embleton, 46 n.
- Clutterbuck (Watson), Margaret, marriage, 98 n.
- Coal workings, in Embleton parish, 7-8; at Christon Bank, 8; in Ellingham parish, 217-8; at Bilton Bank, 334; at Bilton, 451-4.
- Cobles, maintained at Dunstanburgh, 32; at Lesbury, 418; at Long Houghton, 368, 418.
- Cochrane (Forster), Jane, marriage, 110.
- Cock Law Mount, coal seams at, 7.
- 'Codware,' definition of the term, 258.
- Coetlogen, Rev. C. E. (1868), marriage, 120.
- Coins, discovery of, at Embleton, 35; at Rock, 145 n; at Howick, 339 n.
- Cok', Walter (1296), pays subsidy, 86.
- Cokke, William (1451), earl's receiver, 310 n.
- Cold Embleton, position of, 23 n.
- Coldingham, Swinton given to, 11; mercenaries at, 126.
- Coldrem, Robert (1544), witness, 174.
- 'Colebriggia.' *See* Corbridge.
- Coleman, Herevicus (twelfth century), holds Bilton, 452.
- Coleville, William de (1279), a witness, 50 n.
- Colin, Roger (1296), pays subsidy, 365.
- Collan, John (1336), pays subsidy, 365 n.
- Walter (1336), pays subsidy, 365 n.
- William (1296), pays subsidy, 365.
- Collingwood (1538), a royal commissioner, 206.
- (Carr), Dorothy, marriage, 429; marriage settlement quoted, 433.
- Collingwood, Edward (1685), summoned to manor court, 296 n.
- (Adams), Elizabeth, marriage and death, 388.
- Henry (1618), of Eatell, 349 n; marriage, 175, 178.
- Henry, of Great Ryle, contributes to dowry, 433.
- John W. (1825), marriage, 263.
- Ralph (1579), tenant in Shipley, 254.
- Sir Robert (1650), charged with delinquency, 133 n.
- Thomas (1678), justice of the peace, 9 n.
- Thomas (1781), marriage, 100.
- Collock or 'Colloge,' definition of the term, 258 n.
- Cognac, originally the seat of Bosanquet family, 145.
- Columbaria*, at Embleton, 10.
- Colyn, Robert (1336), pays subsidy, 25.
- Roger (1324), witness, 239 n.
- Common, John, of Denwick, supposed inventor of reaping-machine, 159.
- 'Commother,' definition of the term, 176 n.
- Compthornlecche, land in Embleton, 23.
- Compton (Cooper), Ann, marriage and death, 461.
- William (1730), recorder of Berwick, 99.
- Conearr, L. (1579), possessions of, 251-2.
- Constab, Gilbert (1555), witness, 469 n.
- Constable (Haggerston), Anne, marriage and death, 263.
- John (1549), a mercenary, 126.
- Robert (1549), a mercenary, 126.
- Cook, Edward (1678), marriage, 100; trustee, 102.
- (Adams), Margaret, marriage and death, 388.
- (Forster), Margaret, marriage and death, 110.
- Robert (1693), burgess, 118.
- Thomas, of Alnwick, genealogical notes, 194 n, 195.
- William (1697), marriage, 99.
- Cooke, Arthur (1598), fined, 43-4.
- Cooley, William L. J., B.A. (1860), vicar of Ponteland, 163.
- Cooper, Sir Grey, marriage, 352; third baronet of Nova Scotia, 459; First Secretary of the Treasury, 461 n; sells Bilton Banks, 461.
- William, M.D. (d. 1758), marriage, 459-60; monumental inscription, 461 n.
- Cooper of Bilton Banks, family of, genealogy, 462.
- Coperthwaite, Robert, A.B. (1578), vicar of Embleton, 285.
- Copley (Grey), Maria (d. 1879), marriage and death, 353; monumental inscription, 362.
- (Lawson), Mary, marriage, 96-7.
- Copping, William (1336), pays subsidy, 25.
- Corbet, Roger (1359), bequest to, 243 n.
- Corbridge, ancient seat of shrievalty, 12; vicarage of, 138; Richard Craster's lands at, 172.

- Corlett, John (1834), chaplain at Ellingham hall, 223 n.  
 Cornhill, William de (1336), pays subsidy, 25.  
 Cornhill, mercenaries at, 126.  
 Cornwall, Richard de (1255), brother of Henry III., 16.  
 Cosin, Dr., rector of Brancepeth, 391.  
 Coterell, James (1274), witness, 50 n.  
 Cotiller, Agnes le, wife of Sampson, 59.  
 — Sampson le, 59.  
 Cotum, John de, his marriage, 177.  
 'Couching,' a species of embroidery, 66 n.  
 Coulter (Craster), Ann, marriage, 179.  
 — (Coulter), Mary, marriage, 438.  
 — Michael (d. *circa* 1722), marriage, 436; sells Lesbury estate, 437; monumental inscription, 445; holding in Alnmouth, 486.  
 — (Anderson), Sarah, marriage, 437 n.  
 — William (1710), marriage, 194.  
 Coulter of Lesbury and Ponteland, family of, genealogy, 437-8.  
 Counden, John (1578), tenant in North Charlton, 295 n.  
 Coundon, Richard de, rents hospital at Warenford, 27.  
 — Thomas de (1357), witness, 89 n.  
 — Thomas (1538), a trooper, 155 n.  
 — William de, his holdings, 27, 87, 88 n.  
 Coupland, Joan de (1371), compensated for her husband's murder, 243, 282 n; trustees of, 245.  
 — Sir John de (1346), at Neville's Cross, 29 n; murder of, 243.  
 Couplastrother, land in Embleton, 27.  
 Court Leet, at Preston, 262, 282 n.  
 Courtenay, Henry de (1199), witness, 274 n.  
 Coward, Cuthbert (1573), despoiled, 249.  
 — John (1571), depositions by, 346.  
 — John (1620), his land in South Charlton, 307.  
 — William (1620), his land in South Charlton, 307.  
 Cowen, G. (1631), minister, witness, 297 n.  
 Cowgate, Agnes (1379), tenant of Newton, 90 n.  
 Cowling (Carr), Margaret, marriage and death, 429.  
 Cox, Henry, B.A. (1681), parentage, 70.  
 — Mr. (1757), 181.  
 — William, M.A. (d. 1657), vicar of Embleton, 70.  
 — William, M.A. (1660), vicar of Embleton, 70, 442; vicar of Lesbury, 442; vicar of Berwick, 442-3.  
 Crag hill, height of, 218.  
 Cramlington (Salkeld), Barbara, marriage, 393 n.  
 — William de (1421), holds Cramlington, 225 n.  
 Cramlington, included in Ellingham barony, 224-5, 227; lands given to St. Cuthbert, 226; Adam Rybaud's land in, 232. *See also* Ellingham barony.  
 Crane, Edward (1829), chaplain of Ellingham hall, 223 n.  
 Crappis, John (1296), pays subsidy, 400.  
*Crassopodia*, example of, 6.  
 Craster, Albert, acquires manor of Craster, 169-70.  
 — (Wood), Ann (d. 1832), marriage, 176, 182.  
 — (Wood), Anne, marriage, 176, 182.  
 — (Bewick), Barbara, bequest to, 181-2.  
 — (Whitehead), Barbara, marriage and death, 403.  
 — Bartholomew (1723), annuity bequeathed to, 181.  
 — Daniel (d. 1777), 71 n; acquires Craster estate, 176.  
 — Daniel (1784), of Preston, 166 n; acquires land in Dunstan, 192; trustee, 286, 327.  
 — Edmund (1345), witness to a deed, 87 n, 89 n, 188 n; his service transferred, 88; succeeds to Craster, 172.  
 — Edmund (1415), owner of the tower, 168, 172, 190.  
 — Edmund (1427), 68; identity of, 172; assessed, 173; witness, 244 n.  
 — Edmund (1461), identity of, 173; acquires North Charlton, 294; witness, 323.  
 — Edmund (1509), free tenant of Embleton, 42; constable of Dunstanburgh, 173; death, 174.  
 — Edmund (1511), marriage, 174.  
 — Edmund (1594), holds part of Newton, 91-2, 94 n; parentage, 174; marriage, 175.  
 — Edmund (1606), bequest to, 175.  
 — Edmund (d. 1694), at Rock, 143; sheriff of Northumberland, 176.  
 — Edmund (b. 1695), apprenticed to 'Barber Surgeons' Company, 182.  
 — Edmund (1805), 287 n; rebuilds Preston tower, 317; purchases Preston, 327.  
 — Sir Edward (1250), 27.  
 — Edward (1577), parish clerk of Embleton, 70 n.  
 — Edward (1663), his land in Embleton, 45; at Dunstan, 191 n.  
 — Edward (1746), 'Breeches Bible' owned by, 182.  
 — (*née* Forster), Eleanor, bequest to, 174; marriage, 177.  
 — (Hebburn), Eleanor, parentage, 174; marriage, 175.  
 — (Blackett), Elizabeth, bequest to, 181.  
 — (Watson), Elizabeth, bequest to, 181.  
 — Frances Isabel (1834), Preston devised to, 327.  
 — George, of Little Houghton, marriage, 436.  
 — George (1545), 106; will of, 174.  
 — George (1772), his death, 176.  
 — (Armorer), Grace, marriage, 178, 181.  
 — Henry (1416), 172 n.  
 — (Mylott), Isabel, bequest to, 181.  
 — (Ogle), Isabel, bequest to, 175, 181.  
 — Jane (1648), will of, 176.  
 — Jasper (d. 1521), receives lands in Newton, 92 n, 174; murder of, 175 n.

- Craster, Jasper (*circa* 1530), estate entailed to, 174.
- John de (d. 1265), 15 n; his service transferred, 17, 18 n; pays subsidy at Embleton, 20; his lands in Dunstan, 170, 186; slain at Evesham, 171.
  - John de (1416), at battle of Agincourt, 173.
  - John (1498), chaplain, burgess of Alnmouth, 473 n.
  - John (d. 1632), slain at Lutzen, 175-6; land in Howick, 348, 354.
  - John (d. 1722), 176; extract from will, 181.
  - John, residence of, 167-8; parentage, 176; his estate in Dunstan, 192.
  - John, of Penicuik, 182.
  - Lionel de (1416), at battle of Agincourt, 173.
  - (Collingwood), Margaret, bequest to, 181.
  - (Salkeld), Margaret (d. 1714), marriage, 140.
  - Mary (b. 1727), bequest to, 181.
  - Mr. (1828), gifts to Embleton church, 73-4.
  - Ralph (1663), possessions at Embleton, 45.
  - Richard de (d. *circa* 1313), witness to a deed, 86 n, 186 n, 293; lawsuit as to his serf, 169-71; succeeded by his son, 172.
  - Richard de (d. 1416), marriage and death, 172.
  - Richard (1464), bailiff of Bamburgh, 173; acquires North Charlton, 294.
  - Robert (d. 1682), interment, 74.
  - Shafto (d. 1837), succeeds to Craster tower, 176; portrait at Craster, 182; holds Preston, 327; marriage, 438.
  - Shafto Craster (d. 1856), monument to his memory, 80.
  - Thomas (1540), 106; trustee, 174.
  - Thomas (1606), land devised to, 175-6.
  - William (*circa* 1250), holds Craster, 14; his lands in Newton, 84 n; descent of estate to, 170.
  - William de (1296), pays subsidy, 341.
  - William (1650), governor of Morpeth castle, 175; his marriage, 176; extract from will of, 181.
  - William (1725), extract from will of, 182.
  - Yvo de ('de Redker'), inherits lands in Redcar, 169.
- Craster of Craster, family of, first generations of, 169-70; genealogy of, 176-83.
- Craster, included in Embleton parish, 1; 'Carrs' at, 3, 4; part of Embleton barony, 10, 169; held in chief by John Viscount III., 14; gallows at, 19; yearly value of manor, 22; TOWNSHIP, 166; situation of, 166; ancient form of name, 166; camp at, 166-7; characteristics of inhabitants, 167; census returns and acreage, 167 n; notice of the village, 167; the tower (illustration), 168; given by John, son of Odard, to Albert de Craster, 169; early pedigree of Craster family, 169; their connection with, 170; subsidy roll, 172; devolution of estate, 173-6; report on state of, 257. *See also* Embleton barony.
- Craster Heugh, 'Scotsman's quarry' at, 4; camp at, 166; whinstone ridge at, 183.
- Craster North Side, 183.
- Craster tower, notice of, 167-8; entailed in 1509, 174; present proprietor, 176.
- Craucestre. *See* Craster.
- Craven, Galfrid de, a witness, 18 n.
- Crawe, Richard, his land in Dunstan, 186 n.
- Thomas (1604), charge against, 361.
- Crawford, Arthur (1796), assessed, 289.
- Barbara (1826), benefactions to poor, 286 n.
- Crawlawe, alluded to, 281.
- Crawley, estate of, 144, 191.
- Creighton, Rev. Mandell (*postea* bishop of Peterborough), notes by, 45 n, 46 n, 121; incumbent of Embleton, 72.
- Crepying, John de (1329), 278.
- Cresswell, Ann (1665), twice married, 436; death, 436.
- A. J. Baker (1861), holds part of North Charlton, 298; purchases Preston, 327.
  - Arthur (1572), lessee of Ellingham, 251; lessee of Swinhoe, 252 n, 254 n.
  - Miss Baker, owner of Preston estate, 327.
  - Henry Robert Baker (d. 1871), monumental inscription, 288.
  - Oswald, marriage, 436.
  - Roger de (1309), a witness, 86 n.
  - Roger de (1538), a trooper, 155 n.
- Crisp, William (1806), chapelwarden of Rock, 150.
- Crocklaw, report on, 255.
- Crokedake, leased to Bartholomew Bradford, 91 n.
- Cromwell, at Durham and Alnwick, 134; captures Berwick, 135-6.
- Crookletch, a boundary of Newton, 82.
- Crosses, 151, 370, 399, 467, 489.
- Croxdale (co. Durham), residence of the Salvin family, 261, 261 n.
- Crumbewell, John de (1319), a royal official, 103; Preston assigned to, 321.
- Cugho, Nicholas de (1278), a witness, 85 n.
- William de (1278), a witness, 85 n.
- Cullerrose Point, geological features, 3, 4, 5, 329, 331.
- Cumin, Earl Robert, murder of, 396.
- Cundale, Thomas (1401), vicar of Ellingham, 284.
- Cunningham, Alexander (1719), curate of Embleton, 71 n.
- Lennox T. (d. 1887), marriage, 101.

Curran, portrait of, at Howick hall, 339 n.  
 Currey, John, M.A. (1663), vicar of Long Houghton, 392.  
 Cuthbert, Edmund (1598), indicted, 43.  
 — Henry (1598), indicted for murder, 43; complaints by, 44.  
 — Isabel (1598), murder of, 43.  
 Cuthbert, St. (684), Arkil de Matefen granted to, 12; Ellingham church given to, 226, 267; chosen bishop of Hexham, 468; miraculous powers, 469.  
 Cuthbert, St., church of, at Embleton. *See* Embleton church.  
 Cuthbert, Thomas (1579), depositions by, 346.  
 — William (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 380.  
 Cutter, Matthew (1578), tenant in North Charlton, 295 n.  
 Cuyp, paintings by, at Rock, 146.

## D

'D,' used as a unit of measurement, 128, 295 n.  
 Dackham, Thomas (1605), earl's servant, tenant of Long Houghton mill, 376-7.  
 Dacre, Lord (1524), at Wark, 206.  
 'Dagg,' a measure of land, 295 n.  
 Dakins, Frances, parentage, 142.  
 — William, marriage of, 142.  
 Danby (Yorkshire), forest of, 173 n, 177.  
 Dand, Thomas (1614), tenant in Bilton, 456-7, 477; burgess in Alnmouth, 482 n.  
 Darcy, Sir Arthur, constable of Dunstanburgh, 37.  
 'Darg,' a measure of land, 295 n.  
 Darley, Bernard (1888), chaplain of Ellingham hall, 223 n.  
 Darling, Elizabeth (1695), parentage, 48.  
 — George (1730), his land in Embleton, 45; parentage, 48.  
 — Henry, junior (1720), marriage, 194.  
 — Henry (1750), holds court, 46; marriage, 47.  
 — Joan (1730), her holding in Embleton, 45.  
 — Major-General (d. 1835), inscription to, 80.  
 — William (1695), parentage, 48.  
 Darrayns, William (1350), his service transferred, 88-9.  
 Darrell (Lawson), Elizabeth, marriage, 96.  
 Dashwood (Bosanquet), Louisa, marriage, 146.  
 Davell, Dr. Robert, vicar of Bedlington, 346.  
 David I., king of Scots (1124-1153), charter concerning Swinton, 10 n.  
 David II., king of Scots, captured at Neville's Cross, 29 n, 243.  
 David, Earl, his charter to Selkirk abbey, 11.  
 Davidson (Grey), Mary, marriage and death, 460.

Davies (Forster), Jane (1831), marriage of, 101.  
 Davison, Andrew (1589), concerned in cattle raids, 464 n.  
 — Edward (1759), perpetual curate of Durham, 285.  
 — George (d. 1742), his land in Newton, 98; Little Mill transferred to, 410.  
 — (*née* Forster), Grace (1684), bequest to, 315.  
 — (*née* Mills), Hannah (1700), of Stamford, acquires part of Newton, 92; marriage and death, 411. *See also* Barron, Hannah.  
 — Jane (1684), bequest to, 315.  
 — (Forster), Jane, twice married, 99; bequest to, 102.  
 — (Grey), Jane, marriage and death, 460.  
 — Joseph, A.M. (1714), vicar of Ellingham, 285, 288-9.  
 — Margaret (1762), administratrix, 285.  
 — (Gallon), Margaret, marriage and death, 487.  
 — Martha (1689), sells estate in Newton, 92; bequest to, 101.  
 — Nathaniel (d. 1809), of Alnwick, consul at Nice, 410; sells Little Mill, 411.  
 — Richard (1490), vicar of Ellingham, 285.  
 — Robert (1589), concerned in cattle raids, 181, 464 n.  
 — Robert (1648), 132.  
 — Robert (1658), tenant in Lesbury, 434.  
 — Robert (1700), vicar of Warkworth, marriage, 193.  
 — Robert (1759), vicar of Ellingham, 285; monumental inscription, 288.  
 — Thomas (1520), tithes sold to, 283.  
 — Thomas (1574), vicar of Long Houghton, 391.  
 — William (1590), spoliations by, 464.  
 — William (1678), bequest to, 314-5.  
 Davison of Stamford and Little Mill, family of, 92, 92 n; genealogy of, 411.  
 Davye, Gilbert (1653), vicar of Ellingham, 258, 264 n.  
 Dawnay, Lieut.-Colonel Lewis P., marriage, 353.  
 Dawson, Bertram, baptism of, 177.  
 — (Peareth), Dorothy (1710), purchases Little Houghton, 409; descent of her property, 409; second marriage, 409.  
 — Frances, of Hexham, annuity, 465.  
 — John (1480), of Lesbury mill, 415 n.  
 — John (1497), tenant in Long Houghton, 366.  
 — John (1573), despoiled, 248.  
 — J. H. (d. 1890), solicitor, marriage, 101.  
 — Margaret (1678), 314.  
 — Mary (1678), 314.  
 — Mr. (1767), of London, 265.  
 — William (1497), tenant in Long Houghton, 366.  
 — William (1498), burgess of Alnmouth, 473 n.  
 Dawton, Cuthbert (1539), vicar of Long Houghton, 390-1.

- Daynill, John (1296), pays subsidy, 86.
- Dean, Mr., commissioner, 260.
- Delaval, Edward (1620), administers will, 486 n.
- George, of Dissington, marriage, 351.
- Mr. (1591), surveys Dunstanburgh, 209.
- Robert (1615), earl's officer, 355, 376, 441, 455; letters to earl, 384-5.
- Dene, Peter de (1307), admitted to living of Embleton, 52-3, 69; sketch of his career, 54-7; contributes to 'garniture' of Dunstanburgh, 198.
- Roger de la (1257), tenant by 'fee of hauberk,' 18 n.
- Deneb, Richard de (1155), witness, 469 n.
- Denton, William (1543), surveys Embleton Moot hall, 39; receiver of Dunstanburgh, 207.
- Denwick, Adam de (1296), pays subsidy, 365.
- Richard de (1296), pays subsidy, 365.
- William de (1296), pays subsidy, 341, 344 n.
- Denwick, 154; service due from, 159, 308 n; report on, 254, 257; subsidy roll, 400; service to Alnwick castle, 435.
- Denwick Lane End, position of, 363.
- Derby, Henry of Lancaster, earl of, 60; renounces claim to Embleton advowson, 63. *See also* Lancaster, Henry Plantagenet, earl of.
- Derwentwater, Lord, relic of, 223 n.
- Detchant, report on condition of, 251, 255. *See also* vol. i.
- 'Dibler,' definition of the term, 258 n.
- Dickinson, Cuthbert (1607), charge against, 443.
- Harry Gilbert, B.A. (1887), vicar of Long Houghton, 393.
- John (1440), taxed as a foreigner, 35 n.
- Dilston, manor of, held by Richard de Craster, 172.
- Ditchburn, 86 n; barony of, 247 n, 292, 294; moor of, 247; in possession of Carr family, 433; alluded to, 276, 295 n.
- Dobson, John, architect, 73, 80.
- Lancelot, A.M. (1675), vicar of Ellingham, 258-61, 271, 285.
- William (1336), pays subsidy, 124 n.
- Docheseffordam. *See* Doxford.
- Doddington, John de (1418), vicar of Lesbury, 441.
- William de (1402), chaplain, 344.
- Doggedrawe, fishery of, 470.
- Dolce, Carlo, painting by, at Rock, 146.
- Dolphin, Meldred (1158), witness, 268 n.
- Patrick (1158), witness, 268 n.
- Dongworth, Rev. Richard, M.A., of Durham grammar school, 101, 285.
- Donkin, Jane (d. 1829), monumental inscription, 445.
- Donkin, Joshua (1796), master mariner, marriage, 430.
- Donnesheued, Adam, possessions of, 28.
- Donnington (Derbyshire), position of, 24 n.
- 'Donstanesburgh.' *See* Dunstanburgh.
- Dorsetshire, Rametta's lands in, 197.
- Doubleday, Michael (1764), trustee, 48.
- Douglas, James (1638), vicar of Ellingham, 258 n, 285.
- Robert Shout (d. 1888), marriage, 389.
- Sir William (1340), capture of Edinburgh, 281 n.
- William (1465), porter of Dunstanburgh, 206.
- Douglas, Andrew (1590), concerned in cattle raids, 464.
- John (1590), concerned in cattle raids, 464.
- Douker, Adam (1336), pays subsidy, 25.
- William (1336), pays subsidy, 25.
- Dowdale, Thomas (1468), tithes sold to, 283.
- Dowdell, Thomas (1472), tithes sold to, 283.
- Dower, William (1480), 304.
- Dowson, Charles (1854), vicar of Lesbury, 443.
- Doxford, Adam de (1170), witness, 273 n.
- Adam de (1296), pays subsidy, 86, 341, 312 n; witness, 237 n, 239 n; rights of common, 282.
- Edward (1578), tenant in North Charlton, 295 n.
- Elias de (1158), witness, 268 n, 269, 271 n, 273 n, 274.
- Elizabeth (1611), bequest to, 313 n.
- George (1611), heir and executor, 313 n.
- Henry (1488), holding in Doxford, 312, 312 n.
- Isabel (1611), wife of Ronald, 313 n.
- John (1567), land in Doxford, 246, 313; death, 313.
- Katherine (1611), bequest to, 313 n.
- Richard de (1346), inherits Doxford, 312.
- Robert de (d. 1635), will of 313.
- Ronald (1611), of Beadnell, will of, 313 n.
- Thomas de (1300), witness, 237 n; pays subsidy, 311-12 n; founder of the family, 311.
- Doxford of Doxford, family of, social status, 312.
- Doxford, included in Ellingham parish, 217; the hall, 217, 221, 311; part of Ellingham barony, 224-5; old form of name, 230, 311; held by Roger de Meryng, 232 n, 234, 311; surveyed, 254, 256; tithes, 278-82; TOWNSHIP, 311; position of, 311; census and acreage, 311 n; passes to Doxford family, 311-12; owners since 1661, 314-5, 317; pedigree of Taylor family, 316; alluded to, 246-8. *See also* Ellingham barony.
- Doxford New Houses, limestone outcrop at, 7; estate sold, 315.
- Drakenesford, Sir John de, witness, 53 n.

- Dreux, countess of, concerned in seizure of the ship *La Plentée*, 472 n.
- Dropper, Alan (1296), pays subsidy, 20.
- Drythropple, coal beds at 7.
- 'Dubbler,' definition of the term, 258 n.
- Duddem, John de (1309), a witness, 86 n.
- Duddene, John de (1292), seneschal, 233 n.
- Dudley, John (1549), a mercenary, 126.
- 'Due' rock, near Dunstan, 7.
- Duffield, — (1413), bursar of Embleton church, 67.
- Dughan, Thomas de (1340), 58. *See also* Bamburgh, Thomas de.
- Dunbar, battle of, 139.
- Dunbar, earl of (1314), 23.
- Duncan, George (1696), vicar of Long Houghton, 393, 395.
- James (1712), barber-surgeon, marriage, 395.
- Dundonald, Archibald Cochrane, ninth earl of, 110.
- Dunn, Isabel, 127 n.
- Dunne, James (1573), complaints by, 375.
- Duns Scotus, identity of, 187.
- Dunsheugh, geological formations, 331, 333, 335.
- Dunstan, Gunora de, pays subsidy, 187.
- John de, witness, 49 n, 89 n.
- Michael de, succeeds to Dunstan property, 22, 187.
- Peter de (1305), charge against, 490.
- Reyner de (1245), tenant in subinfeudation, 13 n, 14; witness, 15 n, 16 n; his service given to Montfort, 17, 18 n; his tenantry, 27; joint owner of Dunstan, 170-1, 186.
- Robert de (1336), pays subsidy, 188 n.
- Stephen de, a witness, 49 n.
- Thomas de (1336), pays subsidy 188 n.
- Dunstan, included in Embleton parish, 1; part of the barony, 10, 185; held in chief by John Viscount III., 14; Rametta's lands in, 18 n; conditions of tenure at, 18 n, 186; gallows at, 19; bondmen of, 23, let to Robert Harbottle, 31; value in 1435, 33; manor sold to Sir Ralph Grey, 42; lands of the Crasters, 170-1, 174 n; TOWNSHIP, 183; position of, 183; hamlet, 183; 'Norwel Brow,' 184; geological features, 184; principal tenants *temp.* Henry III., 186; surveyed in 1249, 186; subsidy roll, 187; surveyed in 1298, 187; connection of Duns Scotus with, 187; Wetwangs of, 187-91; subsidy roll of 1336, 188 n; devolves to Proctor family, 192; present owners, 192; manor of, 197; demesne lands, 204; report on, 257; lands in dispute, 322-3. *See also* Embleton barony.
- Dunstan hall, description of, 184-5; towers of, 188; known as Proctor's Stead, 190, 192.
- Dunstan Hill, geological features, 7, 220; farm at, 184; height of, 311.
- Dunstan Square, farm of, 184.
- Dunstan Stead, geology, 3, 7; farm of, 184.
- Dunstanburgh cliff, section of, 4.
- Dunstanburgh castle, promontory of, 1; geological details, 3; strategic value, 16; its erection begun, 22, 55, 197-8; referred to in Embleton rolls, 26 n; repairs to, 30; king's cobbles at, 32; value of duchy in 1435, 33-4; Burgoyne's report concerning, 39, 41-2; viewed from Newton, 83; constable of, 173; referred to in poem of 'Cheviot,' 188 n; GENERAL FEATURES, 196; extent of, 196; Lilburn tower, 27, 196, 200, 213-4; gatehouse, 196-7; Queen Margaret's tower, 107, 215; significance of name, 197; becomes property of Montfort and Rametta, 197; passes to earls of Lancaster, 197; custody given to Roger Horseley, 199; delivered to Richard de Emeldon, 199; in possession of Henry duke of Lancaster, 200; construction of new drawbridge at, 200; in possession of John of Gaunt, 200; vested in the Crown, 201; damaged by the Scots, 202; further repairs, 202-3; Elgyn tower, 203, 208, 215-6; taken by Queen Margaret, 204; invested by earl of Worcester, 204; capitulation by, 205; taken by storm, 205; royal commissioners' report on, 207; Francis Samwell's report on, 208-9; surveyed by order of Queen Elizabeth, 209; sold by James I., 42, 210; later owners, 210; great gatehouse, 210; architectural details, 210-16; state of duchy (*temp.* 1579), 253; report on villages of lordship, 253-4.
- 'Dunstanburgh diamonds,' 4.
- Dunstanburgh Point, geology, 4.
- Durham, Adam de, witness, 271 n.
- John (1424), bursar, 282.
- John George Lambton, 1st earl, marriage, 353.
- Reginald of, his story of a miraculous cure, 13.
- William, prior of (1214), 274.
- William de (1415), 243 n.
- Durham, 23; cloister at, 27 n; prior of, 49; Cromwell at, 134; Chapel of Nine Altars at, 495.
- Durham, bishops of; Beaumont, 59, 61, 199, 440; Anthony Bek, 51, 51 n; Bury, 58; Farnham, 275 n; Flambard, 259; Hatfield, 124; De Puiset, 49 n, 227 n, 228, 231, 267, 268 n; Kellawe, 25 n, 57, 104-5; Kirkham, 235; Insula, 50; Neville, 68; Poore, 275 n; Van Mildert, 361.

- Durham, monks of, benefactions to, 226-8, 237; dispute as to Ellingham mill, 232-3; acquire lease of Sunderland wood, 240; right of pasture, 241, 258, 264, 293; holdings in Ellingham, 246; grant of church to, 267-9; acquire property in Wooden, 462.
- Durwell, Adam (1480), 304.
- Durye, Gilbert, A.M. (1623), vicar of Ellingham, 285.
- Duxfield, William (1579), vicar of Ellingham, 285.
- Dyce (Cay), Isabella, marriage and death, 299.
- Dychehand, William (1499), holds Embleton tithes, 68.
- Dycson, Richard (1480), conveys earl's stores to Jedburgh, 304.
- E
- Eadwulf (1066), founder of Viscount family, 10-11.
- Eadwulf 'Rus,' identity of, 11 n.
- Earle (Yerdehull), held by John Viscount from Vesey barony, 13, 83; Rametta's possessions, 18 n; dues given to Sir Lawrence St. Maur, 84; Wendouts' lands in, 88-9; estate divided, 90.
- Earsdon, John (1587), witness, 347.
- Easington, condition reported on, 252, 255.
- East Brunton, part of Bolam barony, 103.
- East Harsley, manor of, willed to George Lawson, 97.
- East Linkhall, geology, 218; farm of, 292.
- East March, muster of, 1584, 255-7.
- Easter Seaton, a division of Seaton, 400.
- 'Ebbs Nook' or 'Great' Limestone, 2-4, 6, 7.
- Eccline, Richard de (1296), pays subsidy, 302.
- Ecgfrith, king (684), attends synod, 468.
- Echinocrinus Crui*, example of, 330.
- Eden (Proctor), Jane, marriage of, 193.
- Dr. Thomas (1726), visitation to Ellingham, 289.
- Edgar, king (1097-1107), grants Swinton to Coldingham, 11.
- Edgert, John (1538), a trooper, 38.
- Edgoon, John (1538), a trooper, 125.
- Edington, Robert (1708), depositions concerning Ellingham, 258.
- William (1633), a witness, 257 n, 264 n.
- Edington, family of, 292 n.
- Edington dene, at North Charlton, 292; rental, 298 n.
- Edlingham, pronunciation of name, 217.
- Edmondson, Alfred Augustus (1885), vicar of Lesbury, 443.
- Edward I., his expedition to Scotland, 54; confirms gifts to Alnwick abbey, 341.
- Edward II., Bishop Kellawe's letter to, 25 n; opposition to, 197; takes Thomas of Lancaster prisoner, 199; complaints to, 472.
- Edward III., gives copies of Embleton deeds to earl of Lancaster, 25; writ concerning Embleton advowson, 57; presents Thomas de Bamburgh, 58, 60; grants Brunton and Preston to Sir John de Suryvelyn, 104.
- Edward IV., his licence to Embleton incumbents, 73; grants Rennington to Robert Lord Ogle, 153; grants estates to Edmund Craster, 173; demises land in Dunstan to Sir Ralph Percy, 204; his connection with Dunstanburgh, 206.
- Edward VI., issues writ to Embleton, 40.
- Edward, Prince, council of, 54.
- Edwards, Mrs. Grace (d. 1696), monumental inscription, 79.
- Vincent (d. 1712), vicar of Embleton, 71; monumental inscription, 79; dispute as to Embleton pew, 143; legacy of, 150; his educational charity, 163-4; witness, 264 n.
- Egardus, serf to Albert de Craster, 169-70.
- Egfrid, king, charter of, a forgery, 468 n.
- Egger, Thomas (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 378-81, 383.
- Egginclough. *See* Elgyn tower.
- Eglingham, Salkelds' property at, 119; pronunciation of name, 217;
- Eight-yard limestone, example of, 6.
- Eione*, example of, 6.
- Eland, bursar of Embleton church, 67.
- John, known as Thomas Eland, 67-9.
- Thomas (1431), vicar of Embleton, 66-9.
- Elaund, Peter de. *See* L'isle, Peter de.
- Elder (Aynsley), Barbara, marriage and death, 316.
- Cuthbert (1567), tenant in Long Houghton, 373.
- Cuthbert (1573), raids by, 249.
- Edmund (1567), tenant in Long Houghton, 373.
- George (1573), despoiled, 249.
- Henry, (1664), 143.
- John (1336), pays subsidy, 344 n.
- John (1497), tenant in Long Houghton, 366.
- John (1538), a trooper, 38.
- John (1567), tenant in Long Houghton, 248, 373.
- John, junior (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 383.
- John, senior (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 383.
- Richard (1497), tenant in Long Houghton, 366.
- Robert (1497), tenant in Long Houghton, 366.
- Thomas (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 424 n.
- Thomas (1573), despoiled, 248.
- Thomas (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 380.
- William (1538), a trooper, 38.
- William (1567), tenant in Long Houghton, 373.

- Elford, reported on, 247, 252, 256. *See also* vol. i.
- Elgyn tower, at Dunstanburgh, erection of, 203; surveyed, 208; description of, 215-16. *See also* Queen Margaret's tower.
- Elias, Master, a mason, 198.
- Elizabeth, Queen, orders survey of Dunstanburgh, 209.
- Elkes, Tim (1611), letter as to Newton tenants, 93 n.
- Ellergill, John (1474), vicar of Ellingham, 285.
- Ellerker, Dame Margery (1529), 36.
- Sir William (1524), receiver of Dunstanburgh, 36 n, 206-8.
- Ellice, Right Hon. Edward, M.P., marriage, 353.
- Ellingham, Adam de (1324), witness, 239 n; tithes due from, 279.
- Alexander, incumbent of, 277, 284.
- Roger de (1296), pays subsidy, 341.
- Ellingham barony, passes from Grenville to Gaugy family, 224, 227; known as Gaugy barony, 224; towns comprised in, 224; granted by Henry I. to Nicholas de Grenville, 225; divided, 230, 267; re-united in 1181, 231; held by Ralph de Gaugy III., 231-2; connection of Clifford and Gaugy families with, 233-4; owned by Robert de Clifford, 235-6. *See also* Gaugy barony.
- Ellingham, boundaries and area, 221; census returns, 221 n; Jesuit mission at, 223; the hall, 222-3; mill in dispute, 232-3; revenues claimed by Robert de Meryng, 234; in occupation of Robert de Clifford, 235-6; subsidy roll, 236; entailed to John de Clifford, 239; manor house, 239; Scottish raids, 240; manor forfeited to Joan de Coupland, 243; in the hands of the Harbottles, 243, 251, 463; conveyed to Sir Richard Arundell, 243; held by various owners, 243; interests of the Percys in, 243, 245-8, 303, 463; official reports as to Scottish raids, 248-50; escheated to the Crown, 251, 324; acquired by the Armorers, 257-8; dispute as to right of pasture, 258-61; sold to Edward Haggerston, 258, 261; Haggerston pedigree, 263; descent to present proprietor, 264-5; gallows at, 276; tithes, 278-80, 283.
- Ellingham church, granted to St. Cuthbert, 226-7, 267; grant confirmed, 267, 268 n; endowment of, 268-71; papal sanction to grant, 273, 274 n, 276; privileges attached to, 276; living constituted a vicarage, 277; tithes of, 278-83; value of benefice, 283-4; rectors and vicars of, 284-6; the modern structure, 286; rebuilt, 287; inscriptions, 287-9; visitations, 289.
- Ellingham hall, notice of, 222-3; antiquities preserved at, 222; Roman Catholic chapel at, 223; views from, 223-4; gardens of, 223; chaplains of, 223 n.
- Ellingham Moor, rights of pasture on, 241, 258, 259 n, 276, 293.
- Ellingham parish, boundaries of, 217; townships included in, 217; pronounciation of name, 217; geology of, 217-21; tithes seized, 283.
- Ellington, Hugh de, knight, marriage, 227, 229; holds moiety of Ellingham barony, 230-1.
- Ellison, Nathaniel, M.A. (d. 1775), vicar of Lesbury and Kirkwhelpington, 442.
- Elmeden, William (1424), witness, 244 n.
- Elmley, living of, held by Peter de Dene, 55.
- Elton (Grey), Laura (d. 1848), marriage and death, 120.
- Elwold the dreng, lands given to Ellingham church, 268, 270-1.
- Elwoldesside wood near Preston, moiety given to Alnwick abbey, 319.
- 'Emblestone' rock, near Newton, 82.
- Embleton, Alan de (1298), a witness, 17 n.
- George (1598), complaint by, 43.
- Gilbert de (1298), his holding in Embleton, 21.
- John, rector of (d. *circa* 1245), 49, 69.
- John (1255), juror, 17 n.
- Peter de (1296), his holding in Dunstan, 186 n.
- Robert de (1240), his land, 14 n, 21; witness to a deed, 15 n, 18 n, 186 n.
- Robert de (1343), ecclesiastical enquiry at South Charlton, 309.
- Thomas (1567), 154; his lands, 156, 158.
- Walter de (1296), pays subsidy, 312.
- William de (1296), pays subsidy, 187.
- William de (1618), his lands in Rennington, 158.
- Embleton barony, townships included in, 10, 169; granted to John son of Odard, 10, 12, 48, 185; partly held in subinfeudation, 14; socage tenantry, 14; descends to Rametta, 15; conveyed to Simon de Montfort, 16, 84; confiscated at his death, 19; given by Henry III. to Earl Edmund, 19, 84, 188; damaged by Scottish ravages, 21; abstract of survey, 21-2; passes to Earl Thomas, 22; in the hands of the Crown, 25; restored to earldom of Lancaster, 25; extracts from bailliff's account rolls, 26-9; delivered to John of Gaunt, 30, 200; dispute as to entail, 54; value of customs and services due to, 171.
- Embleton Bay, 9, 184.
- Embleton burn, 184.

- Embleton church, advowson granted to Merton college, 19, 49; first rectors, 48-9; advowson in dispute, 52, 52-4, 57-61; value of living, 51; living sequestrated, 58; confirmed to Merton, 59; appeal to the Pope, 62; taken possession of by Merton, 63; presentation in Pope's hands, 64; seized by Sir John Neville, 65; petition to Richard II., 65; lease to first earl, 65; damaged by Scottish inroads, 65; contents of vicarage house, 66; extracts from vicar's and bursar's rolls, 66-8; tabulated list of incumbents, 69-72; visitations, 72-4; description of, 74-9; illustration of interior, 77; obligations of incumbents, 149; chapels dependent on, 154, 163; pew of the Wetwangs in 191.
- Embleton parish, boundaries of, 1; area of, 1; townships included in, 1, 165-6; geology of, 2-8; Scottish inroads, 30; Matthew Forster's estates in, 108.
- Embleton Place, Newcastle, 59 n.
- Embleton, position of, 8, 82; significance of the name, 8; census returns, 8 n; notable views from, 9; connection of Society of Friends with, 9; Presbyterian chapel at, 9; ancient dovecotes at (illustration), 10; held in chief by John Viscount III., 14; mill at, 14 n, 22, 23; descends to Rametta Viscount, 15; chief tenants transferred to Montfort, 17; grant of market and fair at, 18; subsidy roll 20; extract from estates' roll, 22-4; leper hospital at, 23-4; Scottish incursions, 30-1; subsidy roll, 25; surveyed at death of Henry Tort-Col. 29, Scottish army encamped at, 30; effects of Revolution of 1399, 30-1; harassed by the Percys, 31; leased to Robert Harbottle, 31; state of *temp.* Henry V., 32; value in 1435, 33; tenants compensated for Scottish ravages, 34; during Wars of the Roses, 35; discovery of coins at, 35; foreigners taxed at, 35; connection of Carr family with, 36-7; muster roll, 38; king's court at, 39; Moot Hall at, 39, 41; lordship and mills let to Edward Bradford, 39; tax of 'canefish' levied at, 40; sold by James I. to Sir Ralph Grey, 42; extract from manor court rolls, 42-4; proprietors in seventeenth century, 45; division of common lands, 45; manufacture of cloth at, 46 n; sold to Lord Tankerville, 47, 192; present owners, 47; murder of Edward Weytman at, 125 n; 'Peintows cottage' at, 173; report on, 253, 256; lands in dispute, 322-3.
- Embleton south farm, geology, 3, 6.
- Embleton vicarage, contents of, 66; position of, 80; description of the tower, 80-2; illustration, 81.
- Emeldon (Graper), Agnes de, marriage, 59 n.
- Emeldon (de Sabraham), Alice de, marriage, 59 n.
- Christina de (d. 1364), wife of Richard, marriage, 59 n; second marriage, 59 n, 462; death, 462.
- (Stryvelyn), Jane de, marriage, 59 n, 104, 462; property in Wooden, 462-3.
- (Hilton), Maud de, marriage, 59 n, 153 n.
- Richard de, of Newcastle, endows Embleton church, 59; acquires land in Newton, 86; receives custody of Dunstanburgh, 199; acquires part of Ellingham, 239; holds Alden croft, 462; complains to king of thefts, 472; connection with Almouth, 473.
- Robert (d. 1342), vicar of Lesbury, 440.
- Emeldune, Emelton, Emleto, Emylden, Emyldon. *See* Embleton.
- Emmington hill, coal seams at, 7.
- Empsall, John (d. *circa* 1609), vicar of Lesbury, terms of will, 441.
- Engleys, Alice le, a witness, 18 n.
- Ernald, founder of de Lucker family, 115 n.
- Ernulf of Embleton, grant of half a fee to, 13.
- Errel, William (1336), pays subsidy, 239 n.
- Errington, Barbary, 404.
- Catharine (1642), wife of John, 356.
- Jane (1642), bequest to, 356.
- John (1642), bequest to, 356.
- John, lease of Boulmer surrendered to, 404.
- (Carr), Margaret, marriage, 429.
- Richard (1499), tithes of Embleton let to, 68.
- Errington, family of, portraits of at Ellingham, 222.
- Ersden, John (1582), vicar of Long Houghton, 391.
- Erskine (Henderson), Jenima, marriage, 316.
- Eryum, Richard de, a notary, 53.
- Eschoulant, Jordan, witness, 271 n.
- Eslington, Joan, marriage, 349 n.
- John de (d. *circa* 1356), parentage, 349 n.
- Robert de, marriage, 349 n.
- Espec, Walter, a witness, 12 n.
- Estlington, William de (1432), vicar of Lesbury, 441.
- Estlington, mercenaries at, 126.
- Etherisley, land in Ellingham, 237, 272, 273 n.
- Euerwyk. *See* York.
- Eure, Ralph Lord, letter as to raid, 142.
- Sir William, kt. (1538), holds muster, 38.
- Evans, Barbara (1653), bequest to, 326.
- Everard, Richard (1336), pays subsidy, 172 n.
- Evesham, battle of, 19, 171.
- Eward, Philip (1603), indicted, 44.
- Ewarde, land in Preston given to monks of Alnwick, 319.
- Ewart's hill (Heworth), at Falloden, 115 n.
- Ewbank, Elizabeth (1-25), twice married, 109.

- Ewbank, Mary (1642), bequest to, 356.  
*Express*, ship, 488.  
 Eyre (Haggerston), Marguerite, marriage, 264.  
 — Lewis (1894), marriage, 264.  
 Eyres, Samuel, of Leeds (1869), trustees of, 47, 192, 210.
- F.
- Faber, Eustace (thirteenth century) his holding in  
 Lesbury, 414 n.  
 — Henry (1240), his land in Whytelawe, 232 n.  
 — Ralph, marriage of, 177.  
 Fabrici, Richard (1296), pays subsidy, 293.  
 Factory, a Jesuit 'residence,' 223 n.  
 Fairbairn, Christopher (1541), murders William Scott,  
 116 n.  
 Falder, John, B.A. (1663), vicar of Lesbury, 442.  
 Falewedune. *See* Fallodon.  
 Falkener, John (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury,  
 424 n.  
 'Fallen Crosse,' or 'Luck's Crosse,' 151, 370.  
 Fallodon, Hugh, chaplain of, witness, 269, 271 n.  
 — Robert de (1170), witness, 273 n.  
 — Robert de (1296), pays subsidy, 115; witness,  
 232 n, 233 n.  
 Fallodon, included in Embleton parish, 1; Lord Ogle's  
 lands at, 105; Major Brown's possessions, 107;  
 TOWNSHIP, 113; position of, 113; horticultural  
 features, 113; the hall, 113; census returns, 113 n;  
 part of Alnwick barony, 114; subsidy roll, 115,  
 115 n; escheated to the Percys, 116; owned by Sir  
 Reginald Carnaby, 116; passes to the Lawsons,  
 116-117; mortgaged to Sir John Salkeld, 117;  
 pedigree of Salkeld family, 117; their connection  
 with, 119; sold to Thomas Wood, 120; pedigree  
 of Grey family, 120; passes to Grey family, 121;  
 present owner, 121; mill at, 218; alluded to, 301.  
 Fargus, Thomas (1538), a trooper, 305.  
 'Farm,' definition of the term, 45 n.  
 Farne Islands, whin outcrop at, 3; miraculous cure at,  
 13.  
 Farne, masters of, 278-81.  
 Farne, monks of, acquire land at Newton, 24 n, 83 n.  
 Farneylawe, Thomas de (1362), vicar of Embleton,  
 64, 69; acquires land in Newton, 89.  
 Farrer, Janet, a supposed witch, 149.  
 Favell (1132) of Bamburgh, possessions of, 12.  
 Fawconbridge, Lord, besieges Dunstanburgh, 205 n.  
 Fawcus, Edward (1614), tenant in Long Houghton,  
 383, 391 n.  
 — Robert (1538), a trooper, 38.
- Fawcus, William (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 Fawell, Joseph Cuthbert (1880), chaplain of Ellingham  
 hall, 223 n.  
 Fawne, George (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 Fawns, John, a trooper, 38.  
 Feilde, Edward (d. 1851), marriage, 146, 164; incum-  
 bent of Rock, 163.  
 Fell (Wetwang), Isabella, marriage, 189.  
 — John (1770), curate of Ellingham, 285 n.  
 Felltop Limestone, examples of, 330-1.  
 Feltershawes, William (1573), concerned in cattle raids,  
 250 n.  
 Fenckle, John (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 380.  
 Fenham, Robert de (1344), 281.  
 Fenkall, R. (1460), pays tithes, 282.  
 Fenkill, John (1603), complaint by, 44.  
 Fenton, held by John Viscount, 13; conveyed to  
 Richard Morin, 16, 18 n; value in 1298, 22; rent  
 of, 27; church granted to Alnwick abbey, 49;  
 mercenaries at, 126.  
 Fenwick, Ann (1665), twice married, 436.  
 — (Craster), Barbara, marriage, 178.  
 — Edward (1657), of Blagdon, supervisor, 356.  
 — (Coulter), Elizabeth, marriage and death, 437.  
 — (Craster), Elizabeth, marriage, 178.  
 — (Forster), Elizabeth (1648), 136, 136 n.  
 — (Proctor), Elizabeth (1695), marriage, 141, 193.  
 — Colonel George, governor of Tynemouth castle, 134.  
 — (Craster), Hannah, marriage, 182.  
 — Sir John (1640), of Wallington, earl's agent, 132,  
 136 n, 139, 428.  
 — John (1664), his tutor, 181.  
 — John (1701), murders Ferdinando Forster, 144 n.  
 — (Tempest), Margaret, administratrix, 436 n.  
 — Margery (1609), wife of Robert, 441.  
 — Martin, of Ellingham, marriage, 141, 144.  
 — (Young), Mary, marriage, 94.  
 — (Wetwang), Mary, marriage, 189.  
 — Michael (1587), witness, 347.  
 — Mr., of Stanton, 140.  
 — Nicholas, wardship of, 436 n.  
 — Nicholas (1697), mayor of Newcastle, 191 n.  
 — Sir Ralph (1538), 106.  
 — Ralph (d. *circa* 1623), of Dilston, administration of  
 goods, 436 n.  
 — Ralph (1722), of Beadnell, baptism, 118.  
 — Randall, marriage, 351; bequest to, 355.  
 — Robert (1614), appraiser, 484.  
 — Robert (1614), tenant in Lesbury, 425-7; death,  
 436 n; trustee, 441.

- Fenwick, Robert (d. 1691), his parentage, 141.  
 — Robert (1722), marriage, 117, 118.  
 — (Proctor), Sarah, marriage, 193, 195.  
 — Thomas (1617), heir to estate in Lesbury, 436 n.  
 — Thomas (d. *circa* 1655), terms of will, 436 n.  
 — Thomas (1701), witness, 264 n.  
 — William (1573), earl's officer, 111, 139.  
 — Sir William (1607), witness, 376-7.  
 — Sir William (d. 1652), marriage and death, 94, 95 n.  
 — William, M.A. (d. 1688), vicar of Lesbury and Shilbottle, 442; monumental inscription, 442, 444.  
 Fenwick of Lesbury, family of, genealogy, 436; estate in Lesbury, 437.  
 Fenwick, mercenaries at, 126.  
 Ferrour, Cuthbert (1581), legacy to, 127.  
 Ffayrpage, Roger (1347), witness, 242 n.  
 Field, Rev. Alfred, M.A. (1894), vicar of South Charlton, 310.  
 Fileby, Adam de (1279), rector of Embleton, 50, 57, 69.  
 — Robert de, rector of Embleton, 50, 51 n, 52 n, 69; his presentation in doubt, 57.  
 Finch, Hugh (1559), keeper of Warkworth park, 431.  
 — Rev. Thomas, marriage, 410.  
 — William Robert, incumbent of Rennington, 163.  
 Finchale priory, St. Godric's tomb at, 19; prior of, 23, 27.  
 Finkell, Thomas (1607), his holding in Lesbury, 428 n.  
 Finlay, William (d. 1856), schoolmaster, memorial to, 394.  
 Fish Carr, geological formations at, 3.  
 Fish, John (1678), of Alnwick, 314.  
 Fish, tithes of. *See* Canefish.  
 Fitton (*née* Harbottle), Mary, co-heiress, 324; inheritance, 324-5.  
 Fitzbarnard, Ralph, arms of, 277 n.  
 Fitzherbert (Haggerston), Mary, marriage, 263.  
 — William (d. 1724), monumental inscription, 287.  
 Fitzhugh, Lord (1461), encamped before Dunstanburgh, 205.  
 Fitz-John, Eustace (1143), lord of Alnwick, gift to Alnwick abbey, 390, 439; known as Monoculus, 439.  
 Fitz-Main, Agnes, wife of Ralph, 292.  
 — Ralph, holds wardship of Gaugy barony, 231; holds North Charlton, 276; gifts to church, 292; seal of, 292.  
 Fitz-Ralph, family of, 292.  
 Fitz-Roger, Ralph, holds Ditchburn barony, 276; seal of, 277; inherits North Charlton, 293; witness, 301, 302 n, 414 n.  
 Flahault, M. de, aide-de-camp to Napoleon, 338.  
 Flambard, Ralph, bishop of Durham (1099-1128), 359.  
 Fleetham, William de, witness, 271 n.  
 Fleetham, 247; report on, 252, 256. *See also* vol. i.  
 Fleetham Moor, muster on, 38.  
 Fluke Hole, geological features, 331.  
 Folebyri, Thomas de, his land in South Charlton, 301.  
 Football Hole, fossiliferous limestone at, 2.  
 Foreigners, tax on, 35.  
 Forest (Henderson), Ann, marriage, 316.  
 Forshaw, J., O.S.B. (1805), chaplain of Ellingham hall, 223 n.  
 Forster of Adderstone, family of, 108.  
 Forster of Brunton:  
 — Ann, wife of Reginald, 109.  
 — Catherine (d. 1685), death, 112.  
 — Cuthbert (1589), founder of Brunton family, 108, 111.  
 — (Burrell), Eleanor, acquires Brunton, 108.  
 — Ephraim (1586), bequest to, 112; holding in Long Houghton, 385.  
 — Mrs. Frances (1669), marriage of, 112.  
 — George (1797), of H.M.S. *Coromandel*, 112; appointed to the *Ardent*, 113.  
 — (Forster), Grace, death, 112.  
 — Captain John (d. 1787), marriage, 112.  
 — Matthew (1676), depositions by, 112.  
 — Matthew (d. 1790), will of, 108, 112.  
 — Major Matthew (1824), death, 113.  
 — Nicholas Brown (d. 1794), killed at Beadnell races, 265 n.  
 — Ralph (1797), R.N., H.M.S., *Coromandel*, 112; appointed to the *Minotaur*, 113.  
 — Robert (1779), his marriage, 108 n; extract from will, 113.  
 — Samuel (1607), 112.  
 — Thomas (1615), extract from will, 112.  
 — Thomas (1674), 102; marriage, 112.  
 — Thomas (1731), purchases High Brunton, 108; terms of his will, 112.  
 — Thomas (d. 1842), purchases Adderstone estate, 113.  
 — William (d. 1876), marriage, 263.  
 Forster of Brunton, family of, 108; pedigree of, 109-11; evidences, 111-12.  
 Forster of Elford and Newton, pedigree of, 99-101; evidences, 101-2.

## Forster of Elford and Newton :

- Edward (1636), estate in Newton, 92; genealogical evidence, 101.
- (Storey), Frances, bequest to, 101.
- Francis (d. *circa* 1707), extract from will of, 101.
- Francis (d. 1784), mayor of Newcastle in 1769, 102.
- Lieutenant Francis (d. 1799), death of, 102.
- George, M.D. (d. 1706), extract from will, 102.
- George, M.A. (1801), parentage, 102.
- (*née* Davison), Jane, twice married, 99; bequest to, 102.
- (Compton), Jane, bequest to, 102.
- John Magennis, present proprietor of Newton, 83, 92, 98.
- Joseph (d. 1689), possessions of, 98; extract from will, 101; purchases land in High Buston, 403 n.
- Joseph (1742), purchases part of Newton, 92, 98.
- Dr. Joseph (d. 1805), of Newton, 102.
- Joseph (d. 1821), marriage, 102.
- Ralph (1678), will of, 101.
- Ralph (1718), terms of will, 102.
- Samuel (d. 1825), injured in a quarrel, 102.
- William, B.A. (d. 1784), vicar of Lesbury, 102, 443; vicar of Long Houghton, 393.

## Forster of Seaton Burn and Newcastle, family of, origin, 100.

## Forster, unclassified :

- (Adams), Anne Margaret, of Alnmouth, marriage, 381.
- (Salkeld), Catherine (1604), of Newham, marriage, 141.
- Sir Claudius (1623), of Bamburgh, 101.
- Cuthbert (1578), tenant in North Charlton, 295 n; bequest to, 297 n.
- Cuthbert (1611), of Warden Ford, witness, 313 n.
- (Craster), Edith, of Adderstone, marriage, 178.
- Edward (1679), killed in a duel, 176, 178.
- Edward (1763), of Hligham Dikes, 429.
- (Craster), Eleanor, of Adderstone, parentage, 174; twice married, 177.
- Elizabeth (1498), tenant of Ellingham, 245 n.
- (Grey), Elizabeth, of Greenses, marriage, 352, 460.
- Ferdinando, murder of, 144 n.
- Florence, of Low Buston, marriage, 109, 112.
- Francis (1690), of Nether Buston, executor, 101.
- Francis (1778), of Low Buston, terms of will, 465.

Forster, unclassified. — *Continued* :

- Francis (1852), geological evidence, 332 n, 333-4.
- Gabriel (1539), tithes held by, 283.
- George (1573), of Newham, 249.
- George (1603), of Embleton, charge against, 44.
- George (1635), vicar of Bolam, 442.
- George (1782), of High Buston, parentage, 102.
- (Davison), Grace (1678), of Doxford, bequest to, 314-5.
- Hugh (1590), of Adderstone, charge against, 181.
- Humphrey (1631), of North Charlton, will of, 297 n.
- Isabel, of Adderstone, 111.
- Isabel (1638), of Ellingham, will of, 257 n.
- James (1703), witness, 264 n.
- (d. 1712), of Alnwick, vicar of Lesbury and Shilbottle, 442.
- Jane (1631), of North Charlton, bequest to, 297 n.
- Jane (1644), wife of William, bequest to, 92 n.
- Jane (d. 1801), of Bolton, 288 n.
- (Falder), Jane, of Alnwick, marriage, 442.
- (Forster), Jane, of Warkworth, marriage, 100.
- John (1544), trustee, 174.
- John (1573), despoiled, 249, 455; tenant in Bilton, 456-7.
- John (1576), his lands in Easington, 252.
- Sir John (d. 1602), of Bamburgh, 101, 112; mercenary, 126; possessions of, 252-3; letter as to cattle raids, 464.
- John (1623), of Bamburgh, 101.
- John (1676), junior, of Beadnell, marriage, 118.
- John (1678), of Doxford, bequest to, 314.
- John Robinson (1840), succeeds to estate in Newton, 93.
- Rev. John, rector of Ryther, 102.
- John, of Tuggal hall, marriage, 109.
- Joseph, editor of *Visitation*, 83 n.
- Joseph (1607), tenant in Lucker, 428 n.
- Joseph (1614), burgess of Alnmouth, 482 n.
- (Forster), Katherine (d. 1742), marriage and death, 99.
- Lady, of Bamburgh, 136, 174. *See also* Fenwick, Elizabeth.
- (Grey) Magdalen, marriage and death, 352.
- Margaret (1604), of Newham, bequest by, 141.
- (Brandling), Margaret, marriage, 314; bequest to, 315.

Forster, unclassified.—*Continued* :

- (Craster), Margaret (b. 1675), of Dunstan, parentage, 74.
  - (Duncan), Margaret, marriage, 395.
  - (Proctor), Mary (d. 1732), marriage, 193.
  - Matthew (1607), witness, 354.
  - Matthew (1620), of Adderstone, 111-12, 313 n.
  - Matthew (1655), appointed to wardship, 436 n.
  - Matthew (1701), churchwarden of Embleton, 74.
  - Matthew, M.D. (1729), of Berwick, marriage, 461.
  - Michael (1739), of Newcastle, marriage, 487.
  - Nicholas (1574), of Newham, marriage, 486.
  - Nicholas (1609), of Bamburgh, 101, 181, 250.
  - Nicholas (1635), of Berwick, trustee, 142.
  - Nicholas (1678), acquires Doxford, 314; will, 314.
  - Patrick, bailiff of Embleton, 26.
  - Phyllis (1578), tenant in North Charlton, 295 n.
  - Rachael (1685), bequest to, 118.
  - Richard (1461), holdings at Dunstan, 204.
  - Richard (1544), a witness, 174.
  - Richard (1687), of Beadnell, sponsor, 118.
  - Richard (1685), summoned to manor court, 296 n.
  - Robert (1598), of Embleton, 43.
  - Robert (1633), miller of Ellingham, will of, 257 n.
  - Sarah (1685), bequest to, 314.
  - (Adams), Sarah (d. 1779), marriage, 389; monumental inscription, 393.
  - Thomas (1544), of Embleton, freeholder, 42; trustee, 174.
  - Thomas (1579), of Adderstone, enquiry as heir, 111.
  - Thomas (1631), of North Charlton, bequest to, 297 n; witness, 313.
  - Thomas (1633), of Newcastle, bequest to, 257 n.
  - Thomas (1689), of Ponteland, marriage, 99.
  - Thomas (1700), of Adderstone, a rebel general, 265.
  - Thomas, of Warenton (d. 1802), marriage and death, 403.
  - William (1673), of Doxford, purchases estate at Newton, 92; bequest to, 314; succeeds to estates, 314; will of, 314-5.
  - William (1778), of Low Buston, proposed purchase of Wooden, 465.
- Fort', Adam (1336), pays subsidy, 25.
- Forti, John (1246), a witness, 16 n; pays subsidy, 20.
- 'Fother,' an old form of measure, 43 n.
- Fotherley, Thomas (1911), earl's agent, 385, 391, 427.
- Fouel, Simon (1396), pays subsidy, 103.
- Fountains abbey, chapel of Nine Altars at, 495.
- Four-fathom limestone, 3-5, 332, 334.
- Fox, John (1415), witness, 243 n.
- Foxley, Samuel (1653), purchases Newton farm, 94.
- Foxton hall, geological features, 330-1, 334.
- Frache, Thomas (1567), his holding in Ellingham, 246; despoiled, 250; tithes held by, 283.
- Frankland, Elizabeth (1813), memorial to, 288.
- Franklin, Dr. Benjamin, portrait at Howick hall, 338.
- Fraunceys, William (1402), chaplain, 344.
- Frebern, Sir Richard (1246), witness, 16 n, 17 n, 18 n.
- William, witness, 49 n.
- Freeman, Everard (1262), his holding in Rennington, 152.
- French, Thomas (1498), his holding in Ellingham, 245 n.
- Frêche, Thomas (1573), raids by, 249; despoiled, 250.
- Frereman, William (1350), bailiff of Embleton, 26.
- Freswell, Francis (1614), tenant in Lesbury, 425-6.
- George (1614), tenant in Lesbury, 425-6.
- James (d. 1599), lessee of Long Houghton mill, 450.
- Ralph (1612), tenant in Long Houghton, 3-7 n.
- Frost, William (1499), tenant in Bilton, 454.
- Fukeram, Richard (1274), witness, 50 n, 85 n.
- Fuller, John (1808), marriage, 438.
- Furness, John (1439), vicar of Ellingham, 285.
- Fyffe, John (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 416, 424 n.
- Robert (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 416.
- Thomas (1489), 416, lessee of Bilton coal mine, 453.
- Fyndern, Sir Thomas (1461), defeods Dunstanburgh, 205.
- Fynkale. *See* Finchale.
- Fynkell, Richard (1573), despoiled, 250.
- Fynkla, Nicholl (1538), a trooper, 38.
- Fysman, Henry (1296), pays subsidy, 472.
- Fysse, John (1567), despoiled, 154.

## G.

- Gainsborough, Charles Noel, first earl of, marriage, 120.
- Galland, Robert (1538), a trooper, 38.
- Gallon, Edward (1717), holds stints on Lesbury Moor, 435.
- Edward (1801), purchases Wooden, 465; purchases estate in Alnmouth, 486.
- George (1614), appraiser, 484.
- Hugh (1539), lessee of Shilbottle tithes, 486 n.
- Isabel (d. 1717), wife of Edward, 486.
- Jane (1582), wife of John, 486.
- John (1567), keeper of Cawledge park, 486 n.

- Gallon, John (1764) of Alnwick, marriage, 412.  
 — (Forster), Margaret, bequest to, 486 n.  
 — Percival (1539), lessee of Shilbottle tithes, 486 n.  
 — Sarah, wife of John, 487.  
 — Sarah, wife of William, marriage and death, 487.  
 — William (1574), burgage holding in Alnwick, 486 n.
- Gallon of Alnwick, family of, genealogy, 486-8.  
 Gallow Moor, limestone beds at, 7.
- Galoun, John (1296), pays subsidy, 20; his lands, 25; bailiff, 278 n.  
 — Richard (1323), parentage, 25.  
 — Thomas (1336), pays subsidy, 25; bailiff of Embleton, 30, 52, 61, 67; witness, 88 n, 89 n; his liabilities as receiver of Dunstanburgh, 201.  
 — William (1316), bailiff of Stamford, 23; founds chantry at Bamburgh, 24; bailiff to earl of Lancaster, 54; witness, 86 n; furthers Earl Edmund's schemes, 198.
- Gamel, son of Elwold the dreng, land given to Ellingham church, 268 n, 269 n; witness, 271 n.
- Gardner (Forster), Ann, marriage, 99.  
 'Gardyvyvaunt,' term explained, 304 n.
- Garrett, John (d. 1756), monumental inscription, 445.  
 — Magdalen (d. 1753), wife of John, monumental inscription, 445.  
 — Robert (d. 1739), monumental inscription, 445.  
 — William (d. 1755), monumental inscription, 445.
- Garrott, George (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 378-81, 383.
- Gategang, Gilbert (1245), acquires meadow at Embleton, 15.  
 — Henry (1245), rector of Embleton, 15, 16 n, 69; witness to a deed, 16 n; family origin, 69.
- Gateshead, Thomas de (1338), vicar of Ellingham, 280, 284.
- Gaugy, Adam (1163), rector of Ellingham, 272, 284, 462; seal of, 273 n; death, 274.  
 — Adam de (1279), a leper, 233-6.  
 — Alice de, inheritance, 234, 311.  
 — Eva de (1292), widow of Adam the leper, 229, 236.  
 — (Clifford), Mabel de, 234-5.  
 — Margaret de, wife of Ralph IV., 229.  
 — Ralph de (d. *circa* 1166), inherits moiety of Ellingham barony, 227, 229; gives Ellingham church to Durham, 227-8, 267-9; seal of, 227-8; marriage, 227; death, 271.  
 — Ralph de (d. *circa* 1187), a minor, 230, 271-2; death, 273; witness, 282, 292.
- Gaugy III., Ralph de (d. *circa* 1243), 231; his death, 232; succeeds to Ellingham barony, 273; grants to church, 274.  
 — IV., Ralph de (d. 1279), 225 n; conveys Ellingham mill to Philip de Broxfield, 232; part of his estate confiscated, 233 n; death, 233.
- Gaugy, family of, 226-7, 233, 462; genealogy, 229.
- Gaugy, barony of, 224, 232-4, 247 n, 311. *See also* Ellingham barony.
- Gaunt, John of, marries Blanche, heiress of duke of Lancaster, 29; created duke of Lancaster, 30; acquires barony of Embleton, 30, 200; repairs and adds to Dunstanburgh, 200-1, 210, 212.
- Gaveston, favourite of Edward II., beheaded by Earl Thomas, 197.
- Genealogies:—Adams of Long Houghton and South Acton, 388-9; Aynsley, 316; Bosanquet of Rock, 146; Brumell of Little Houghton, 409-10; Burrell of Little Houghton, 409-10; Carr of Lesbury, 429-30; Cay of North Charlton, 298-300; Christon of Christon Bank, 47; Clifford of Ellingham, 229; Craster of Craster, 177-182; Coulter of Lesbury and Ponteland, 437-8; Cooper of Bilton Banks, 461; Davison of Little Mill, 411; Fenwick of Lesbury, 436; Forster of Brunton, 109-11; Forster of Elford and Newton-by-the-sea, 99; Gallon of Alnwick, 486-8; Gaugy of Ellingham, 229; Grenville of Ellingham, 229; Grey of Alnwick, 460; Grey of Fallodon, 120; Grey of Howick, 351-3; Haggerston of Ellingham, 263-4; Harang (or Hering) of Howick and Little Houghton, 343; Henderson, 316; Herrison of Lesbury, 436; Lawson, 96; Pearreth of Little Houghton, 409-10; St. Maur, 85; Salkeld of Fallodon, 117; Salkeld of Hulne abbey and Rock, 140-1; Taylor of Doxford, 316; Viscount of Embleton and Stamford, 11; Wendout, 89; Wetwang of Dunstan, 189; Whitehead of Boulmer, 403-4; Witton, 96.
- Genore, Lady Eleanor de (1298), 21, 22.
- Gentilman, Philip (1353), land in Newton, 89 n.
- Geoffrey, parson of Ellingham, 267, 284; witness, 292.
- Geology: Ellingham parish, 217-21; Embleton parish, 2-8; Howick, Lesbury, and Long Houghton, 328-37.
- Germanus (1163), prior of Durham, 228, 263 n, 272.
- Gernon, Ralph (1207), witness, 470 n.
- Gibson, Lawrence (1767), 265.
- Giffard, Fitz Maurice, marriage, 386 n.  
 — Hugh (1155), witness, 469 n.  
 — (*née* Armorer), Mary, twice married, 386 n.

- Gilbertine priory, at Pulton, 87.  
 Gilchrist, Eleanor, deposes as to Edward Forster's death, 176.  
 Gill, John (1778), freeholder in Wooden, 465.  
 — Samuel (1719), of Newcastle, terms of will, 465.  
 Gillum, S. F. (1837), marriage, 110.  
 Gilpin (Cay), Dorothy, marriage, 298.  
 — John (1699), marriage, 298.  
 — Percy (1839), vicar of Long Houghton, 393.  
 — Thomas (1549), a mercenary, 126.  
 Gisburne, John, prior of (1477), witness, 322.  
 Glanton, mercenaries at, 126.  
 Glanville, Roger de (1187), sheriff, 231.  
 Glebe Farm, at Embleton, 6.  
 Glendowen, Jock (1573), raids by, 249.  
 Glendower, John (1573), raids by, 249.  
 — Owen, conspires against Henry IV., 31.  
 Glenorchy, Lord (1727), sponsor, 179.  
 Gloucester, duke of, opposes Scottish incursion, 303.  
 Glowe, Gilbert (1298), his holding in Embleton, 21.  
 Godf', Mr., witness, 469 n.  
 Gold, Robert (1350), bailiff of Stamford, 26.  
 Golden Hills, limestone outcrop at, 7, 219.  
 Gomson, William (1336), pays subsidy, 414 n.  
 Gosforth, leased to Bartholomew Bradford, 91 n.  
 Gospatric, barony of, 247 n.  
 Gosse, John, captain of Dunstanburgh, 205.  
 Goswick, Patrick de (1328), witness, 238 n.  
 — William de (1292), witness, 233 n.  
 Goswick, Swinhoes of, 126.  
 Gow (Craster), Arrabella (1774), marriage, 182.  
 Gowerley, Clement (d. 1733), monumental inscription, 288.  
 Grace, Mrs. S., educational endowment, 164.  
 Graham, Alan de, pedigree of, 89.  
 — David de (1195), witness, 273 n.  
 — Rev. Dr. (1699), 262.  
 — John de (d. 1348), pedigree of, 89.  
 — John (1497), tenant in Long Houghton, 366.  
 — John (1573), despoiled, 248.  
 — John (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 383.  
 — Richard (1497), tenant in Long Houghton, 366.  
 — Thomas (1497), tenant in Long Houghton, 366.  
 — Thomas (1567), tenant in Long Houghton, 249, 373.  
 Grainger, Edward Liddell. *See* Liddell, Edward.  
 Grant, portrait of Sir Geo. Grey by, 114.  
 Granville, French seaport town, 226.  
 Graper, Peter, marriage, 59 n.  
 Graves, Charles L. (1889), marriage of, 120.  
 — Joshua (1784), marriage, 194.
- Gray (Proctor), Barbara, marriage, 193.  
 — David (1589), charge against, 470 n.  
 — Edward (1522), free tenant of Embleton, 42.  
 — Hugh (1279), witness, 342 n.  
 — Hugh (1840), marriage of, 120.  
 — John (1296), pays subsidy, 103.  
 — John (1415), vicar of Newton-in-Glendale, 243 n, 244 n, 245.  
 — J. R. (1607), witness, 354.  
 — Lord (1663), his holding in Embleton, 45; at Warkworth, 138; land in Dunstan, 191 n.  
 — Margaret (1292), wife of Robert, 236.  
 — Sir Ralph (1496), in command at Dunstanburgh, 204; tithes seized by, 282-3.  
 — Ralph, of Alnwick (1589), bequest to, 354.  
 — Robert de (1292), pays subsidy, 236; witness, 237 n, 238 n.  
 — Thomas (1250), rents Fenton, 27.  
 — Thomas (1328), witness, 238 n.  
 — Sir Thomas, kt. (1419), rents tithes of Embleton, 67 n.  
 — Thomas (1424), of Horton, witness, 244 n, 344 n.  
 — Sir Thomas (1561), receiver of Dunstanburgh, 107.  
 — Thomas (1597), executor, 349 n.  
 — William (1573), of Long Houghton, despoiled, 249. *See also* Grey.  
 Great Bittern, shot in Broad wood, 224 n.  
 Great Houghton, boundary, 154.  
 'Great' limestone, or 'Ebb's Nook' limestone, 2-4, 6, 7, 330, 334.  
 Greave (Forster), Eleanor (1809), marriage, 100, 102.  
 Greaves (Craster), Jane, marriage, 183.  
 Green, Adam (1296), pays subsidy, 302.  
 — Charles E., B.A. (1884), rector of Howick, 360.  
 — John, A.M. (d. 1525), vicar of Embleton, 69.  
 — (*née* Carr), Margaret, bequest to, 431.  
 Gregory XI., Pope (1371), presents Richard de Ireland to Embleton living, 64.  
 Gregson, John (1772), marriage of, 194.  
 Grenville (de Gangy), Mabel, wife of Ralph I., 227, 229, 267; descendants, 231; deed quoted, 241 n; endows Ellingham church, 260, 268-9, 271; seal of, 269, 271; stipulations of grant, 272.  
 — Nicholas de (*temp.* Henry I.), receives grant of Ellingham barony, 225, 231; his origin, 226; his gifts to St. Cuthbert, 226, 267; alluded to in charter, 271 n.  
 — Walter de, mentioned in charter, 271 n.  
 — William de (1150), mentioned in charter, 271 n.

- Grenville, William de (d. *circa* 1158), 226; succeeds to Ellingham barony, 227, 231; seal of (illustration), 266; death, 267.
- William de (1256), witness, 18 n.
- Grenville, family of, 224, 226-7; pedigree, 229.
- 'Gresomma,' a fine, 26.
- Grey of Alnwick, family of, genealogy, 460.
- Grey of Angerton, family of, 351, 356.
- Grey of Chillingham, family of, 351, 354.
- Grey of Fallodon:
- Sir Edward, possessions in Embleton, 47; holds part of Brunton, 107; present owner of Fallodon, 121.
  - Sir George, K.C.B., R.N. (d. 1828), portrait of, at Fallodon, 114 n; his death, 121.
  - George Henry (d. 1874), memorial to, 80.
  - Lady George (*née* Ryder), 80, 114.
  - Sir George, G.C.B. (d. 1882), memorials to, in Embleton church, 79, 80; acquires Brunton estate, 107-8; portrait at Fallodon, 114; biographical sketch, 121; death, 121.
- Grey of Fallodon, family of, pedigree, 120; origin, 353.
- Grey of Howick:
- Anna Maria (d. 1665), monumental inscription, 356.
  - Sir Arthur (d. *circa* 1636), sells Howick tower, 350; owner of Hawkhill, 450; bequest to, 451 n.
  - (Fenwick), Catherine, bequest to, 355.
  - (Ramsey), Catherine, bequest to, 356.
  - Charles, first earl (d. 180-), portrait of, at Fallodon, 114 n; descendants of, 121; in American War, 338; biographical notes, 357-8; portrait of, at Howick hall, 339 n.
  - Charles, second earl, K.G. (d. 1845), 337; portrait at Howick hall, 339 n; biographical notes, 358; monumental inscription, 361; purchases Little Mill, 411; repairs Lesbury church, 444.
  - Charles (d. 1855), monumental inscriptions, 361-2.
  - General Charles (d. 1870), biographical notes, 358-9; memorial to, 362.
  - (*née* Lisle), Dorothy, marriage, 352; executrix, 356; sells Acton, 388.
  - Sir Edward (d. *circa* 1630), acquires moiety of Howick, 348-9; further acquisitions, 350; bequest to, 354; extract from will, 354-5; succeeds to Hawkhill, 450.
- Grey of Howick.—*Continued*:
- Edward (d. 1653), taken prisoner, 356.
  - Edward (1657), bequest to, 355; will, 356.
  - Edward (d. 1667), provisions of will, 356.
  - Elizabeth (d. 1658), bequest to, 355.
  - (Pennyman), Elizabeth (d. 1815), marriage, 327.
  - Sir Frederick William, G.C.B. (d. 1878), monumental inscription, 362.
  - (Bettsworth), Hannah Althea, marriage, 361.
  - Henry (d. 1597), monumental inscription, 355.
  - Sir Henry, M.P. (d. 1750), sheriff of Northumberland, 357; builds Howick church, 360; endows school, 362; letter to duke of Somerset, 393 n.
  - Sir Henry (d. 1808), builder of Howick hall, 337, 357.
  - General Sir Henry (d. 1845), 74; portrait at Fallodon, 114 n; acquires Fallodon estate, 121; death, 121.
  - Henry Cavendish (d. 1880), monumental inscription, 362.
  - Henry, third earl, K.G., D.C.L. (d. 1894), quoted, 338; biographical notes, 359; enlarges Howick church, 360; exchanges land, 388 n, 451; purchases Little Houghton estate, 409.
  - (Pemberton), Isabel, 355.
  - John (1676), extract from will, 356.
  - John (1706), will of, 356-7.
  - John, of Morwick (d. 1783), descendants, 357.
  - Magdalen (1709), extract from will, 357; charitable bequests, 362.
  - (Cooper), Margaret (d. 1755), marriage and death, 461; her fortune, 461 n.
  - (Delaval), Margaret, bequest to, 356.
  - (Ewbank), Margaret, parentage, 355.
  - (Riddell), Mary, 356.
  - (*née* Widdrington), Mary, second marriage, 355.
  - Philip (1615), bequest to, 354-5; extract from will, 355.
  - Philip (d. 1666), monumental inscription, 356.
  - Sir Ralph (d. 1565), purchases Embleton estate, 42; holds moiety of Howick, 345; deputy warden of East Marches, 354.
  - Sir Ralph (1604), rebuilds Embleton Moot hall, 41, 253 n; connection with Newton, 93; surveys Dunstanburgh, 209; purchases Dunstanburgh, 42, 210; affords protection to Embleton, 248; towns under his rule, 251, 253.
  - Ralph (1762), bequest to, 327.
  - Sir Roger (1640), sells Howick tower, 350.

Grey of Howick.—*Continued*:

- (Bell), Susanna, marriage, 465 n.
  - Sybil, Mary (afterwards duchess of St. Albans), monumental inscription, 361.
  - Thomas de (1368), proprietor of Hawkhill, 449.
  - Sir Thomas (d. 1590), 117; possessions surveyed, 253-4; holding in Howick, 347; extract from will, 354; owner of Hawkhill, 450-1.
  - Thomas (d. 1717), extract from will, 356.
  - Thomas (d. 1752), killed in a duel, 357.
  - William George (d. 1865), memorial to, 361.
- Grey of Howick, family of, 349-50; portraits at Howick hall, 339 n; genealogy, 351-3.
- Grey of Morwick, family of, 352, 357.
- Grey unclassified:
- (Grey), Ann, of Alnwick, marriage and death, 352, 460.
  - (Carr), Catherine, marriage, 429; executrix, 432.
  - (Burrell), Catherine Maria Frances, marriage and death, 410.
  - Charlotte Elizabeth (d. 1821), monumental inscription, 361.
  - Christina (d. 1877), monumental inscription, 362.
  - Colonel (1648), in command of Royalist troops, 131-2, 133 n.
  - Edward (d. 1733), merchant of Alnwick, proprietor of Bilton Banks, 459; marriage, 99, 460 n.
  - Edward (1740), of Shoreston, trustee, 265.
  - Elizabeth (d. 1807), memorial to, 80.
  - (Grey), Elizabeth (d. 1822), of Southwick, marriage and death, 352.
  - Lady Elizabeth (d. 1891), daughter of sixth earl of Carlisle, marriage, 353.
  - George (1632), of Lesbury, bequest to, 451 n.
  - Lady Georgina, daughter of marquis of Bristol, marriage, 353.
  - (Grey), Isabel, of Horton, marriage, 351.
  - (*née* Davison), Jane, twice married, 99, 460; bequest to, 102.
  - Sir John (1416), at Agincourt, 173.
  - John (d. *circa* 1631), yeoman of Lesbury, 450; will of, 450 n.
  - John (1731), of Morwick, marriage, 460.
  - (Davison), Katherine, bequest to, 451 n.
  - Lionel (1598), 43-4.
  - (Craster), Margaret, second marriage, 179.
  - Margaret (1632), wife of John, bequest to, 450 n.
  - Marmaduke (1755), of Kyloe, marriage of, 110.

Grey unclassified.—*Continued*:

- (Cooper), Mary, of Alnwick, marriage, 459, 461; death, 461.
  - Mr., of Billingbear (1733), sponsor, 179.
  - Sir Ralph (1427), part proprietor in Newton, 90.
  - Sir Ralph, of Wark (d. 1443), death, 415, 453; holds Bilton and Lesbury, 453.
  - Sir Ralph (1461), seizes tithes of South Charlton, 282.
  - Ralph (1632), of Lesbury, bequest to, 451 n.
  - Robert (1632), of Lesbury, bequest to, 450 n.
  - Rev. Thomas, minister of Kirkurd, Peeblesshire, marriage, 410.
  - Thomas de (1319), of Hleton, constable of Norham, 349-50.
  - Sir Thomas (1350), a witness, 87 n; his service transferred, 88; his Newton estate, 90.
  - Thomas (1416) ('de Bamburgh'), at Agincourt, 173.
  - Thomas (1535), deputy constable of Dunstanburgh, 37, 209.
  - Thomas (1632), of Lesbury, bequest to, 450 n.
  - William (1567), lessee of Bilton coal mine, 454.
  - William (1712), of Little Houghton, marriage, 395.
  - William (1725), of Alnwick, marriage, 460 n.
  - *See also* Grey.
- 'Grey mare' or 'Saddle rock,' 3, 5, 7.
- Greystock, Lord (1461), at Dunstanburgh, 205.
- Grieve, Burnett Roger (1767), marriage, 411.
- Grimes, George Dixwell (d. 1829), vicar of Embleton, 72-3, 80.
- Grindla haven, near Lesbury, 418.
- Grove, the, at Charlton hall, 220.
- Grume, John (1296), pay: subsidy, 86.
- Guavar, Charles de (1549), a mercenary, 126.
- Gudlad, Thomas (1336), pays subsidy, 365 n.
- Guevar (Swinhoe), Dorothy, marriage, 126.
- Sir Henry, at Berwick, 126 n.
- Guevar, family of, 126 n.
- 'Guil-fat,' term explained, 66 n.
- Gull Crag, near Dunstanburgh, cliffs at, 4, 214.
- Gustavus Adolphus, at battle of Eutzen, 175.
- Guy (Burrell), Jane, marriage and death, 410.
- H.
- Hackett, Anne (1653), witness, 326.
- Edward (1653), witness, 326.
- Hactonam. *See* Heaton.
- Hadston, William (1602), executed, 313.
- Hagg wood, near Ellingham, 223, 240, 246 n.

- Haggerston, Anne Catherine (d. 1765), abbess of Pontoise, 263 n.
- Sir Carnaby (third baronet, 1756), heir of Edw. Haggerston, 265; mural inscription, 287.
- Sir Carnaby (fifth baronet, d. 1831), death, 265.
- Edward (d. 1740), enlarges Ellingham hall, 222, 261; purchases Ellingham, 258, 261, 264; terms of his will, 264; death, 265; holds court at Preston tower, 282 n; monumental inscription, 287; deposition as to Chathill, 320 n; acquires part of Preston, 327.
- Edward (d. 1804), marriage and death, 265; monumental inscription, 287; assessed, 289.
- Henry (1465), joint constable of Dunstanburgh, 206.
- Sir John de Marie (ninth baronet), residence of, 222; present owner of Ellingham, 265.
- (Stanley), Lady, estates, 265.
- Robert de (1328), witness, 238 n.
- Robert (1465), joint constable of Dunstanburgh, 206.
- Sir Thomas, second baronet, governor of Berwick, 261.
- Thomas (d. 1828), of Sandhoe, inheritance of, 265; mural inscription, 287; sells Preston tower, 327.
- Sir Thomas (sixth baronet, d. 1842), inherits Ellingham, 265.
- William (1465), joint constable of Dunstanburgh, 206.
- William (eighteenth century), assumed names of Constable and Maxwell, 263.
- (Forster), Winifred, marriage, 111.
- Haggerston of Ellingham, family of, genealogy, 263.
- Haggerston, mercenaries at, 126; Jesuit mission at, 223.
- Halifax, Charles, first viscount, marriage, 353.
- 'Haliueresfolch,' the term explained, 227 n.
- Hall, Edmund (1570), surveys South Charlton, 305.
- (Cay), Elizabeth, marriage and death, 299.
- Humphrey (1632), legacy to, 195.
- James (1590), concerned in cattle raids, 464.
- John (1701), of Otterburn, 144 n.
- John (1716), bequest to, 315 n.
- (Proctor), Mary, marriage, 193.
- Samuel (1730), vicar of Long Houghton and Chatton, 393.
- Thomas del (1399), witness, 344 n.
- Halughton, Gilbert de (*circa* 1321), rector of Embleton, 57, 69; his position in dispute, 58, 60.
- Hamelton, William de (d. 1307), vicar of Embleton, 51-2, 69.
- Hamilton, General, at Preston, 134.
- Hampshire, Rametta's lands in, 17, 197.
- Hampstead, Gilbert de, witness, 18 n.
- Hangwell Law, position of, 217, 247 n, 296 n; identity, 276.
- Hanne, Charles (d. 1799), chaplain of Ellingham hall, 223 n.
- Harang (*née* Alder), Isabel, marriage, 343; twice married, 347.
- John (1279), witness, 84 n, 232 n; owner of Little Houghton, 339 n, 342-3, 406; death, 406.
- Patrick (1245) his holding in Stamford, 14 n, 15, 18; attests deed, 84 n.
- Peter (son of Gilbert de St. Clare), marriage, 342, 406; acquires Little Houghton estate, 406.
- Peter (1314), owner of Little Houghton, 340 n, 406; succeeds to Howick estate, 341, 343.
- Robert (*circa* 1244), parentage, 343, 406.
- Rose (thirteenth century), parentage, 343.
- Thomas (thirteenth century), parentage, 343.
- Thomas (1339), gifts to friars of Hulne, 344.
- William (1333), seal of, 342 n.
- *See also* Hering.
- Harang, family of, 341; genealogy of, 343; in possession of Little Houghton, 406.
- Harbottle, Bertram (1452), pays tithes, 282; sheriff of Northumberland, 322; inheritance, 463.
- Christopher (1653), will of, 326.
- (Percy), Eleanor, holds Brunton advowson, 105-6; conveys Ellingham property, 245; succeeds to Preston, 324-5.
- George (sixteenth century), division of his estate, 324-5; death, 325.
- George (1611), of Crookleth, supervisor, 313 n.
- Gillian (1653), bequest to, 326.
- Sir Guiscard (sixteenth century), inheritance of, 324; known as 'Sir Wodgett,' 326.
- Isabel (1492), proposed marriage of, 322.
- (*née* Monboucher) Dame Isabel, second marriage, 322.
- John (1427), 33; constable of Dunstanburgh, 201; pays tithes, 282; extract from accounts, 304.
- John (1492), of Bichfield, witness, 323.
- John (1499), of Falldon, lessee of Preston tower, 324.
- John (*circa* 1521), free tenant of Embleton, 42; trustee, 166 n; parentage, 324; death, 324 n.
- John (1538), marriage, 324 n.
- Juliana, administratrix, 326 n.
- Margaret (1538), lessee of Preston, 324 n.
- (Fitton), Mary (1538), co-heiress, 324.

- Harbottle, Mary (1678), bequest to, 314.  
 — Nicholas (d. 1639), succeeds to Preston estate, 325 ; death, 326.  
 — Sir Ralph (1567), in possession of Brunton advowson, 105-6 ; marriage, 245, 322 ; possessions in Ellingham, 246 ; land in dispute, 322-3 ; holds Preston tower, 324.  
 — Ralph (1576), granted supervision of Ellingham and Preston, 251-2, 324.  
 — Sir Robert (d. 1419), lessee of Embleton estate, 31 ; rents tithes, 67 ; constable of Dunstanburgh, 201, 322 ; builder of Preston tower, 317 ; interest in Preston, 321 ; marriage and death, 322 ; sheriff, 322.  
 — Sir Robert, junior (1424), acquires part of Ellingham, 243, 463 ; marriage, 244, 322 ; marriage settlement, 244, 273 n ; tithes sold to, 282-3 ; sheriff of Northumberland, 322.  
 — Thomas (1485), vicar of Embleton, 68-9.  
 — Thomas (1620), land in South Charlton, 307.  
 Harbottle, in wardship of Montfort, 16 n, 17.  
 Hare, William (1296), pays subsidy, 414.  
 Harestrodder, quarry at Stamford, 15.  
 Harewell, John (1573), raids by, 249-50.  
 Harlaw Hill, geological features, 331-4.  
 Harlech castle, architectural comparison, 204.  
 Harley, Archibald (1589), yeoman of Lesbury, depositions by, 432.  
 Harper, Leonard (1567), tenant in Long Houghton, 373.  
 Harrison, Margaret (d. 1722), monumental inscription, 442, 444.  
 Hartley, part of Ellingham barony, 224-5, 227 ; stocked by William de Vesey, 230 ; transferred to Adam de Jesmond, 232. *See also* Ellingham barony.  
 Haselrigg, Sir Arthur (1648), 133 n, 137-8 ; letter quoted, 356.  
 Haspald, Robert (1296), pays subsidy, 293.  
 Hastings, Andrew (1577), curate of Rock, 149.  
 — Lord (1461), at Dunstanburgh, 205.  
 Hatfield, Stephen (1427), joint constable of Dunstanburgh, 202, 204.  
 — Thomas, bishop of Durham, 124.  
 'Hauberk,' instance of tenure by fee of, 18.  
 Hauburon. *See* Hebburn.  
 Haughterslaw farm, at North Charlton, rental of, 298 n.  
 Houghton castle, resemblance to Preston tower, 317.  
 Haukeslaw, Isabella (1292), wife of Roger, 236 n.  
 — Roger de (1279), his land in Ellingham, 233 n, 236 n.  
 Haivering, Richard de (1257), witness, 18 n.  
 Hawis, Walter, witness, 269 n.  
 Hawkhill, Nicholas de (1289), witness, 232 n ; owner of Ilawkhill, 448 ; property confiscated, 449.  
 — Richard de (thirteenth century), holds Hawkhill, 448, 451.  
 — Thomas de (1498), freeholder in Lesbury, 415.  
 Hawkhill, report on, 254, 257 ; geological features, 335 ; exchanged, 388 n, 451 ; position of common, 417 ; surveyed, 419-20, 449-50 ; value of great tithes, 444 ; TOWNSHIP, 448 ; position and acreage, 448 ; site of manor house, 448 ; held by Nicholas de Hawkhill, 448 ; subsidy roll, 448 ; confiscated, 449 ; fourteenth century owners, 449 ; obligations of tenants, 449 ; owned by the Greys, 450-1 ; transferred to duke of Northumberland, 451.  
 Hawkley, report, 254.  
 Hay (Forster), Ann, twice married, 111.  
 Haysand, Hugh de (1296), pays subsidy, 472.  
 Head, Oswald, M.A. (d. 1854), rector of Howick, 360-1 ; vicar of Lesbury, 443.  
 Hearing, William (1573), despoiled, 249.  
 Hearon, Margaret (1604), 361.  
 Heathery Tops, cairn at, 290.  
 Heaton, part of Ellingham barony, 224-5, 227, 230.  
 Hebburn, Agnes, wife of Robert, 89.  
 — Arthur, marriage, 141.  
 — Gerard de (1246), witness, 17 n, 18 n.  
 — Isabella de, wife of John, 85 n.  
 — John de (thirteenth century), 85 n ; his land, 88.  
 — John de (1450), parentage, 89 ; possessions in Newton, 90 n.  
 — Matilda de (1292), claims a third of Newton as dower, 85 n.  
 — (Darrayns), Matilda, land in Newton, 88.  
 — Michael, of Hebburn, marriage, 175, 178.  
 — Ralph (1678), trustee, 118.  
 — Richard de (1309), witness, 86 n.  
 — Robert de (1246), 16 n ; acquires moiety of Newton, 83.  
 — Robert de (d. 1415), marriage, 89.  
 — Thomas de (d. 1424), parentage, 89 ; heirs of, 90.  
 — Thomas (1522), free tenant of Embleton, 42.  
 Hebburn, family of, 90, 175 ; genealogy of, 89.  
 Hebburn, Rametta's lands in, 18 n ; possessions of the Wendouts in, 26, 88, 90.  
 Heckley, rights of common, 152 ; boundary, 154.  
 Heckley Moor, 165 ; originally parcel of Ayden Forest, 421.  
 Hedger, Adam (1296), pays subsidy, 152.

- Hedley, James (1796), assessed, 289.
- Hedsgen, Edward, vicar of Long Houghton, 390-1.
- Hedworth (Lawson), Isabel, marriage, 96.
- Helme, Robert (1593), earl's officer, 111-2, 251.
- Helyun, Walter de (1274), witness, 50 n.
- Hempsell, John (1614), tenant in Lesbury, 425-6.
- Henderson, Edward (1742), marriage, 316.
- Edward (d. 1826), succeeds to Newton manor, 98 ; marriage, 47, 316 ; purchases Bilton Banks, 461 ; acquires part of Threap Moor, 462 n.
- Edward (d. 1833), terms of will, 461 ; sells Bilton Banks, 461.
- John (1727), holding in South Charlton, 308 n.
- (Forster), Margaret (d. 1765) marriage, 99.
- Henderson, family of, 74 ; genealogy, 316.
- Hengham, Ralph de (1274), witness, 50 n.
- Henniker, Rev. Robert, M.A. (1870), first incumbent of South Charlton, 310.
- Henry I. grants Embleton barony to John Viscount, 10, 12, 14, 48 ; grants Ellingham barony to Nicholas de Grenville, 225.
- Henry II., his connection with Embleton, 13.
- Henry III., grants Embleton barony to Earl Edmund, 19, 52.
- Henry IV., conspiracy against, 32 ; accession of, 201.
- Henry V., his connection with Embleton, 32.
- Henry VI. complains about rents of Embleton, 33 ; compensates tenants for Scottish ravages, 34 ; grants to Alnwick burgesses, 473.
- Henry VII. appoints Edmund Craster constable of Dunstanburgh, 173, 206.
- Henry VIII., report to concerning Embleton Moot hall, 39 ; orders enquiry on Dunstanburgh, 206-7.
- Henryson, Robert (1535), granted power of presentation to Lesbury, 441.
- Heppell, John (1614), despoiled, 455 ; tenant in Bilton, 457-8.
- Katherine (1609), victimized, 458.
- Heppell, family of, holdings in Bilton, 458.
- Herdewyk, John de (1341), chaplain of Embleton, 63 n.
- Herid, Henry (1296), pays subsidy, 172.
- Hering, Adomar (1425), M.P. for Newcastle, 345.
- Anthony, curate of Embleton, 69 n.
- Emeric (1415), succeeds to Howick estate, 344 ; M.P. for Newcastle, 345.
- John (1344), lands confiscated for rebellion, 407 n.
- Margaret (1604), wife of Robert, 347 ; sells share of Howick, 348.
- Peter (1489), holds moiety of Howick, 345.
- Hering, Robert (1352), holds wardship of part of Howick, 344.
- Robert (1541), holds moiety of Howick, 345.
- Robert (1599), sells share of Howick, 348 ; death, 348.
- William (1571), dispute as to tithes, 345-6 ; death, 347.
- Hering, family of, genealogy, 343. *See also* Harang.
- Herlawe, John de (1385), collector of papal dues, 279.
- Herle, Mr. (1736), schoolmaster at Ellingham, 289.
- W. de (1327), witness, 57 n.
- Heron, George (1549), of Howick, 436.
- Giles (1549), a mercenary, 126.
- (Wetwang), Isabel, marriage, 189.
- John (1340), acquires one-third of Murton, 242 ; acquires portion of Ellingham, 243.
- John (1344), 281.
- Jordan (twelfth century), witness, 230 n.
- Roger (1309), witness, 86 n.
- Sir William (1245), sheriff of Northumberland, 15 ; witness, 16 n ; grant of land in Newton to, 83, 84.
- William (1344), 281.
- William (1424), of Whittingham, witness, 244 n.
- William (1522), taxed, 35 n ; free tenant of Embleton, 42.
- Sir William (1538), 324 n.
- William (1611), holding in Long Houghton, 385.
- Herreson, John (1538), a trooper, 38.
- Thomas (1538), a trooper, 38.
- Herrison, Andrew (1559), witness, 431.
- (Fenwick), Margaret, marriage, 436.
- William (1498), last abbot of Alnwick, 390, 436 n, 441 ; freeholder in Lesbury, 415, 424 n ; annexations by, 418, 423 ; his land surveyed, 420 ; executor, 431 ; vicar of Lesbury, 436 n, 437 ; holding in Alnmouth, 486.
- Herrison of Lesbury, family of, genealogy, 436.
- Hessington, William de (1236), pays subsidy, 237.
- Heton (*née* Monboucher), Lady Henry, twice married, 322.
- Hetton, Gilbert de (twelfth century), enfeoffed, 230.
- Hewer, Alexander (1666), supervisor of will, 70 n.
- Dorothy (1666), wife of Robert, 70 n.
- Robert (b. 1665), parentage, 70 n.
- Robert, B.A. (d. 1666), vicar of Embleton, 70 ; will of, 70 n ; marriage, 193.
- Hewgb, Cuthbert (1538), a trooper, 38.
- Hewic. *See* Howick.
- Hewitson (*née* Gallon), Elizabeth, marriage, 487.

- Hexham, W. de (1333), 278.  
 Hexham, battle of (1464), 68, 205.  
 Hexham, diocese of, ancient boundary, 468.  
 Hiddeley, Nicholas de (1296), pays subsidy, 448.  
 High Brunton, hamlet of, 102; acquired by Lawson family, 107-8; tithes of, 112.  
 High Force, geological features, 332.  
 Hill, John (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 — William del (1296), pays subsidy, 302.  
 Hilton, Alexander de, marriage, 59 n; holding in Rennington, 152-3; gifts to Alnwick abbey, 165.  
 — Baron (1737), sponsor, 179.  
 — (Ogle), Eleanor, afterwards Lady Percy, second marriage, 153.  
 — Lancelot (1695), marriage, 117-8.  
 — (*née* Emeldon), Maud, twice married, 59 n. 153 n.  
 — Ralph (1422), witness, 323.  
 — Robert de (1260), holds Rennington, 152; his heir, 153; holding in Broxfield, 165 n; witness, 414 n.  
 — William (1066), transfers Broxfield, 164. 340.  
 — William de (d. *circa* 1208), marriage, 152.  
 — William de (1289), service due to, 115 n.  
 — William (1377), lord of Rennington, 153; ecclesiastical disputes, 161, 309.  
 — Sir William (1622), inheritance of, 151, 154.  
 — William (1654), marriage, 117-8.  
 Hilton of Hilton castle, family of, 151-3.  
 Hincks (Craster), Mary Joanna, marriage, 180.  
 Hipsheugh, whin sill at, 331.  
 Hirde, William (1296), pays subsidy, 341.  
 Hirdson, William (1336), pays subsidy, 152 n.  
 Hocket, the, coal seams at, 8; old form of name, 151, 155; geology, 329.  
 Hodges, Henry, M.A. (1798), vicar of Embleton, 72, 150.  
 Hodgson, Elizabeth (1598), complaints by, 43.  
 — George (1706), marriage, 117.  
 — John (1519), seeks sanctuary at Durham, 125 n.  
 — John (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 Hodgson, John (1551), his holding in Brunton, 106.  
 — Rev. John, historian, at Rock, 147 n; at Rennington, 162; letter as to Cay pedigree, 297.  
 — Richard, a trooper, 38.  
 Hodshon (Cay), Frances, marriage and death, 299.  
 Hoga, Adam de (1245), witness, 15 n.  
 — John de, witness, 18 n.  
 — William de (1296), pays subsidy, 20; his land, 21.  
 Holbeck, manor of, willed to Geo. Lawson, 97.  
 Holerst, leased to Bartholomew Bradford, 91 n.  
 Holford (Bosanquet), Charlotte Anne, marriage and death, 146, 148; memorial tablet, 149.  
 — Peter, purchases Rock, 145.  
 — Robert, transfers Rock, 145.  
 Holland, Lady, portrait of, at Howick hall, 339 n.  
 — Lord, portrait of, at Howick hall, 339 n.  
 Hollingsheugh Hill, height of, 218.  
 Holme, Henry de (1380), a mason, 67; at Dunstanburgh, 200-1; constructs gateway, 212.  
 — William de (1296), pays subsidy, 302.  
 Holthall, William de (1336), land in South Charlton, 302 n.  
 Holy Island, 259 n.  
 Holystone, advowson of, 440.  
 Honeymug bog, 221, 245 n, 276.  
 Honorius III., Pope (d. 1227), 49; confirms Ellingham church to Durham, 276.  
 Hood, John (1578), tenant in North Charlton, 295 n.  
 Hope, Isabel (1574), executrix, 432.  
 Hoppe, Cuthbert (1663), churchwarden of Lesbury, 444.  
 Hoppen, Cuthbert (1522), free tenant of Embleton, 42; witness, 125 n.  
 — Edmund de (1296), pays subsidy, 341.  
 — Robert (1415), witness, 243 n.  
 — Robert (1492), witness, 323.  
 — Robert (1538), witness, 106; trustee, 166.  
 Hoppen, report on, 255. *See also* vol. i.  
 Hopper, Cuthbert (1614), tenant in Bilton, 456-7.  
 — John (1620), land in South Charlton, 306-7.  
 — (Carr), Mary, marriage, 430.  
 — Thomas (1615), tenant in Bilton, 442, 457.  
 — William (1614), appraiser, 484.  
 Hopton, Walter de (1274), witness, 50 n.  
 Horde, John (1296), pays subsidy, 236.  
 Horkley, mercenaries at, 126.  
 Horn, Ingamy (1296), pays subsidy, 236.  
 Horncliffe, Robert de (1328), witness, 238 n.  
 Horner, William (1821), curate of Howick, 360 n.  
 Horneyeld, synonymous with 'cornage,' 22.  
 Hornsby, Nicholas, M.A. (1775), vicar of Ellingham, 286; monumental inscription, 288.  
 Horse-breeding in the county, 134-5, 384-5.  
 Horsley, Catherine (1642), will of, 355.  
 — Cuthbert (1559), witness, 431.  
 — John (1538), 252; captain of Bamburgh, 38.  
 — (Carr), Mary, marriage and death, 429.  
 — Robert (1543), surveys Embleton Moot hall, 39; surveys Dunstanburgh, 206-7.  
 — Robert (1559), witness, 431.

- Horsley, Roger (1322), in charge of Dunstanburgh, 199; witness, 239 n.
- Horton, passes to the Percys, 463.
- Hosten, Aloysius (1875), chaplain of Ellingham hall, 223 n.
- Hotham, John de, proctor of Merton, takes formal possession of Embleton church, 60, 63.
- Hoton, Robert (1519), seeks sanctuary at Durham, 125 n.
- Hotton, Gilbert de (1296), pays subsidy, 414.
- Hough, le, land in Newton given to Thomas de Farneylawe, 89.
- Houghterslaw, coal seam at, 218.
- Houghton, Robert de (1296), pays subsidy, 341.  
— William de (1296), pays subsidy, 400.
- Houghton, Scottish raids, 248, 249.
- Houndham, Henry (1678), 314.
- 'How-back,' the term explained, 176.
- Howard, Sir Charles (1644), lands sequestered, 296; death, 296.  
— (*née* Widdrington), Dame Dorothy, conveys North Charlton, 296.  
— (Haggerston), Margaret, marriage, 263.  
— Lord William (1549), at Morpeth, 126.
- Howe, James (1573), despoiled, 249.
- Howick, Richard de (1296), pays subsidy, 172.  
— William de (1336), pays subsidy, 365 n.
- Howick, Scottish depredations, 249; report on, 253, 257; geology, 6, 328-37; TOWNSHIP, 337; General Grey's description of, 337; the hall, 337-8, 348 n; camp at, 339; antiquities found at, 339 n; connection of Rybaud family with, 340; subsidy roll, 341; connection of Harang family with, 341-8; genealogy of Harang, 343; held by Greys, 348-80; Grey pedigree, 351; alluded to, 404, 406.
- Howick church, earliest records, 359; dedication, 360; rectors of, 360; curates, 360 n; visitations, 360-1; inscriptions, 361-2; charities, 362.
- Howick hall, geological features, 331; notice of, 337-8; notable pictures at, 338-9; fire at, 348 n.
- Howick parish, 328-62, geology, 328.
- Hownam, Rev. Edward John (1822), rector of Hocker-  
ing, Norfolk, marriage, 412.
- Howye, Edward (1538); a trooper, 155 n.
- Hudson, Edmund (1567), tenant in Long Houghton, 249, 373.  
— Edmund (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 383.  
— Henry (1497), tenant in Long Houghton, 366.  
— Henry (1567), tenant in Long Houghton, 248-9, 373.
- Hudson, Henry (1578), curate of Howick, 360 n.  
— James (1538), a trooper, 407 n.  
— John (1497), tenant in Long Houghton, 366.  
— John (1573), despoiled, 250.  
— Robert (1497), tenant in Long Houghton, 366.  
— Robert (1538), a trooper, 38.  
— Thomas (1567), tenant in Long Houghton, 373.  
— William (1497), tenant in Long Houghton, 366.  
— William (1573), despoiled, 249.
- Huelot, Thomas (1296), pays subsidy, 365.  
— Walter (1296), pays subsidy, 365.
- Hugh, canon of Bamburgh (1270), witness, 302.
- Hugh, chaplain of Falldon, witness, 269, 271.
- Hugh, Simon son of (1202), land of, 114 n.
- Hullie Carrs or Bally Carrs, shipwreck at, 401.
- Hulne abbey, 112; acquired by John Salkeld, 130.
- Hulne, friars of, gifts to, 344.
- Hulne, prior of, tithes sold to, 283.
- Hulson, Walter (1336), of Hawkhill, 449 n.
- Humberstan, William de (1341), vicar of Embleton, 61, 69; formally instituted 63; his successor, 64.  
— William (1570), surveys South Charlton, 305.
- Humble, John (1573), despoiled, 250.
- Hume, George, A.M. (1662), vicar of Ellingham, 285, 288.  
— Mr. (1700), witness to suit, 262; death 264.
- Hungarian, Captain (1549), a mercenary, 126.
- Hunsdon, Lord (1584) governor of Berwick, 255.
- Huntele, Walter de (1279), witness, 50 n.
- Hunter (Bosanquet), Eleanor, monumental inscription, 148.  
— (Grey), Margaret (d. 1860), marriage, 120.  
— Matthias (1647), 433.  
— Thomas (1727), holding in South Charlton, 308 n.  
— William (1559), witness, 431.  
— William (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 378-81, 383.
- Huntridge, John (1727), his land in South Charlton, 307.  
— Margaret (1678), 314.  
— William (1620), land in South Charlton, 306.
- Hurletonn, Humphrey, witness, 106.
- Hutson. *See* Hudson.
- Husband, W., of London, marriage, 100.
- Hutchinson, Jonathan (1695), acquires moiety of North Charlton, 296; member of parliament, 297; death, 297.  
— William (1695), mayor of Newcastle, 296.

## I.

- Idewyne, Robert (1335), repairs chancel of Bedlington church, 279.
- Ilderton, Henry de (1309), land in Newton, 86 n.
- John, gifts to Rennington church, 154.
- Sanderson (1839), holds tithes of Hawkhill, 451.
- Thomas (1380), constable of Dunstanburgh, 30, 201.
- Thomas (1428), tithes sold to, 282.
- Thomas (1498), rents messuage of Rennington, 153; acquires estate in Broxfield, 166.
- Sir Thomas (1522), free tenant of Embleton, 42.
- Thomas (1723), marriage, 451.
- Ilderton, family of, hold Bilton tithes, 462.
- Ilderton, vicarage of, yearly value of, 137; advowson of, 440.
- Inchiquin, Lady Dowager, sponsor, 179.
- Ingelram, Richard, son of (1333), holding in Preston, 321.
- Ingilby, Sir Henry Day, incumbent of Rennington, 163.
- Inglefield, Sir Francis (1554), master of Court of Wards, 354.
- Innocent III., Pope, 'Valor' taxation of, 51 n; sanctions grant of church to Durham, 273, 274 n.
- Insula, Peter de (1307), proctor of Merton, 52-3, 84 n.
- Robert de, bishop of Durham, enquiry as to Embleton advowson, 50.
- W. de (1333), master of Farne, 278, 281.
- Ion (Proctor), Elizabeth, sells estate, 192; marriage and death, 194-5.
- Ireland, Richard de (1371), vicar of Embleton, 64-5, 69.
- Iron Scars, near Long Houghton, 330, 363.

## J.

- Jackson, Mary (1648), legacy to, 176.
- Ric. (1603), complaint by, 44.
- Thomas (1579), land in Outchester, 252.
- James of the Cove (1573), spoliations by, 249-50 n, 464.
- James I. sells Embleton estate to Sir Ralph Grey, 42; sells Dunstanburgh, 210.
- James II. (1436), king of Scotland, 34.
- James III. (1460), king of Scotland, expedition against, 303.
- James, Ralph (1538), a trooper, 305.
- Jedburgh, attacked, 303-4.
- Jedworth, Osbert, prior of, witness, 469 n.
- Jefferson, Matthew (1682), merchant, property in North Charlton, 296 n.
- Jenkinson, Rev. John S., marriage, 120.

VOL. II.

- Jennison (*née* Widdrington), Mary, second marriage, 355.
- William (1597), marriage, 355.
- Jenny Bell's Carr, Great Limestone at, 3.
- Jerningham, Lady (*née* Liddell), twice married, 98.
- Jersey, earl of (1733), sponsor, 179.
- Jersey, Lord, purchases and resells Rock, 145, 146 n.
- Jesmond, Adam de (sixteenth century), acquires Hartley and Jesmond, 232.
- Jesmond, leased to Bartholomew Bradford, 91 n; included in Ellingham barony, 224-5, 227; acquired by Adam de Jesmond, 232; ruined church at, 398. *See also* Ellingham barony.
- Jesmondfeld, leased to Bartholomew Bradford, 91 n.
- Jesuits, order of, in Northumberland, 223.
- Jobber (Forster), Mary, marriage, 99.
- Walter (1758), sells Felton Peth, 99.
- Jobson, William (1678), bequest to, 314.
- Jock the Sawter (1573), raids by, 249.
- John, canon of Bamburgh (1270), witness, 302.
- John, King, grants to Alnmouth, 470.
- John XXII., Pope (1331), sanctions Merton's claim to Embleton church, 58-9.
- John, prior of Gisburne (1477), witness, 322.
- John, rector of Embleton (d. *circa* 1245), 49, 69.
- John, son of Odard. *See* Viscount, John.
- Johnson, Robert (1535), complaints by, 36-7; trooper, 38.
- Robert, B.D. (1577), parson of North Luffenham, 182.
- (Strother), Sarah, marriage, 459.
- Thomas (1559), of Acton, trustee, 431.
- Joicey, Robert (1573), despoiled, 248.
- Jolef, Robert (1292), imprisoned at Embleton, 19.
- Jones, Gregory A. (d. 1894), chaplain to Ellingham hall (1877), 223 n.
- Joy, John (1296), pays subsidy, 237.
- Matthew (d. 1798), chaplain of Ellingham hall, 223 n.
- Judson, John (1573), despoiled, 248.

## K.

- 'Kaimes,' at Bradford and Hoppen, 218; at North Charlton, 219.
- Kane (Forster), Elizabeth, marriage and death, 111.
- Karthindone. *See* Cartington.
- Kellam (Craster), Anne, marriage, 176, 178; inheritance, 181.
- Arthur (1648), terms of will, 178.
- Kellawe, Richard de, bishop of Durham (1310-16), 25 n, 57, 104-5.

- Kellowe, Sir John, parson of Hilton, 161.  
 — Robert de (1344), 281.  
 Kelp, manufactured at Boulmer, 399.  
 Kelsey, John (1590), charge against, 181.  
 Kempe, artist in stained glass, 79.  
 Kendall, Robert (1531), vicar of Lesbury and abbot of Cokyrlande, 441.  
 Kennedy (Cooper), Elizabeth, marriage and death, 461.  
 Kennin, a measure, 43 n.  
 'Kepier,' derivation of the term, 226 n. *See also* Bradayere.  
 Ker, Jane Dorothy (d. 1801), death, 288 n.  
 — Jane, wife of Robert (d. 1824), monumental inscription, 288.  
 — Robert (d. 1792), monumental inscription, 288.  
 — Walter (1797), Lieut.-General, marriage, 110.  
 'Kerm' or toll-fish, 98 n. *See also* Canefish.  
 Kerr (Proctor), Cicely, marriage and death, 194-5.  
 — (Duncan), Margaret (1701), marriage, 393.  
 Kettun, Walter de, witness, 271 n.  
 Kidd, James (*circa* 1649), vicar of Long Houghton, 392.  
 Kilburn, W. de (1333), tithes due from, 278.  
 King, James (1757), trustee, 48.  
 — Peter (1385), purchases Embleton tithes, 67.  
 — William, rector of Howick, 346.  
 King's Court, at Westminster, 17; at Embleton, 39.  
 Kingston, Mr. (1653), solicitor, 326.  
 Kirk Croft, site of South Charlton chapel, 310.  
 Kirkeby, Robert de (1291), incumbent of Rennington, 162.  
 Kirkeley, Richard de (1296), pays subsidy, 452.  
 Kirketon, Ralph de (1278), witness, 85 n.  
 Kirkham, Walter de (1251), bishop of Durham, demands homage, 235.  
 Kirkham priory, John de Coupland buried at, 243 n.  
 Kirkman, Alexander de (1337), pays subsidy, 294 n.  
 — Hugh (1296), pays subsidy, 302, 309.  
 — John (1337), pays subsidy, 294 n.  
 Kirkwhelpington, mercenaries at, 126.  
 Kirspe, John (1614), tenant in Bilton, 456-7.  
 Kithpac, Henry (1336), pays subsidy, 152 n.  
 'Kittie Catforth' well or 'Kittie Carter,' 130 n, 295 n.  
 Knesbett, Robert (1678), 314.  
 Knife, the, as a mark of attestation, 228, 267, 269.  
 Knight (Haggerston), Sarah Anne, marriage and death, 263.  
 Knights Templars, order of, master of, 85.  
 Kynardeseie, John de (1314), 24.  
 Kyloe, basaltic range, 196.
- I.
- La Plentie*, ship, seizure of, 472 n.  
 'Lady Close' or Lady well, at Rock, 130 n.  
 Ladyman, John (1571), curate of Howick, 345-6, 360 n; vicar of Lesbury, 441.  
 — Thomas (1500), tenant in Leshury, 420-1, 424.  
 Laing, John (1772), purchases Doxford Newhouses, 315.  
 Lambert, Parliamentary general, 131.  
 Lambert, Anthony (1777), marriage, 194.  
 — John, of Alnwick, parentage, 194 n.  
 — Mr. (*circa* 1648), vicar of Corbridge, 138.  
 Lampeter, Lord, duel with Thomas Grey, 352, 357.  
 Lamp'y, Henry (1296), pays subsidy, 86.  
 Lancaster, Edmund, earl of (d. 1298), acquires Embleton barony, 19, 84, 188; grant of advowson of Embleton to Merton college, 19, 49, 57; privileges claimed by, 19; Embleton and Stamford surveyed at his death, 21; presents living to Lewis de Salveya, 50; a question of entail, 52, 54; conveys his Newton property, 84, 88 n, 93 n; purchases part of Dunstan, 186; acquires Dunstanburgh, 197.  
 — Henry Plantagenet, earl of, earldom restored to, 25; created earl of Derby, 60. *See also* Derby, earl of.  
 — Henry Tort-Col or Wry-neck, duke of, succeeds to duchy, 29; in possession of Dunstanburgh, 200.  
 — John, duke of. *See* Gaunt, John of.  
 — Thomas, earl of (d. 1322), succeeds to Embleton barony, 22; his connection with Dunstanburgh, 22, 196; intrigues with Scots, 24; claims Embleton advowson, 52; presents living to Peter de Dene, 54-5, 57; attainder of, 60; in rebellion against Edward II., 197; ambitions of, 198; imprisoned and executed, 199; gatehouse at Dunstanburgh built by, 201 n, 210.  
 — duchy of, Embleton barony acquired by, 19; arms of, at Alnwick, 25; value of Northumberland possessions, 30; vested in the Crown, 30, 201; extracts from documents of, 42-4; 'Our Lady's' chantry parcel of, 106 n; great seal of, 207.  
 Lanciano, Captain (1549), a mercenary, 126.  
 Lane, Alice (1379), tenant in Newton, 90 n.  
 — Margaret (1379), tenant in Newton, 90 n.  
 — Samuel, vicar of Long Houghton, silenced for non-conformity, 392.  
 Langdale, Sir Marmaduke (1648), attacks Berwick, 131.  
 Lange, John (1399), trustee, 344.  
 Langelegh, Galfrid de (1274), witness, 50 n.  
 Langley, Robert (d. 1708), 395.  
 Langley Hill. *See* Longlee Hill.

- Lansdown, Lord George (1735), sponsor, 179.
- Lapyn, William (1499), tenant in Bilton, 454.
- Latimer (Peareth), Dorothy, marriage and death, 409.
- Latton (Forster), Ann, marriage, 102.
- Latymer, William de (1278), 85 n; free tenant of Dunstan, 186.
- Laverock, Robert (1336), pays subsidy, 25, 293.
- Law, George (1573), despoiled, 249.
- John (1684), 315.
- Peter (1636), of Berwick, purchases estate, 92.
- Lawe, Thomas (1559), witness, 431.
- Lawrence, Sir Thomas, paintings by, at Fallodon, 114 n; at Howick hall, 339 n.
- Lawrenson, Robert (1551), his land in Newton, 106.
- Law's freehold, at Newton, 92.
- Lawson, Edmund, of Cramlington, marriage, 125.
- Edward (1666), proprietor in Embleton, 45; estate in Brunton, 108.
- (Trotter), Elizabeth, parentage, 97.
- (Witton), Elizabeth (d. 1727), 97-8; acquires High Brunton, 108.
- George (1545), acquires moiety of Newton, 91-3; marriage, 105, 107.
- George (1614), burgess of Alnmouth, 482 n, 486.
- George (1649), succeeds to Newton estate, 93; fined for delinquency, 93 n, 95 n.
- Godfrey (d. 1709), will of, 97.
- Jane (1637), benefactions by, 108 n.
- Joseph (d. 1696), monumental inscription, 97.
- (*née* Swinhoe), Margery, succeeds to Rock estate, 125; second marriage, 127.
- (*née* Copley), Mary, marriage, 96-7.
- (Lowther), Mary (b. 1658), parentage, 97.
- Mr. (1614), tenant in Lesbury, 427.
- Ralph (1598), purchases Rock and Fallodon estates, 117, 128.
- Sir Ralph, knight, of Brough, mortgages Fallodon, 117, 130; parentage, 125.
- Robert, of Scremerston, parentage, 125.
- Robert, of Usworth, marriage, 125; death, 127.
- Thomas (1813), chaplain of Ellingham hall, 223 n.
- Wilfrid (1700), holding in Alnmouth, 486.
- Wilfrid (d. 1705), monumental inscription, 97.
- William (1581), acquires Fallodon, 116-7; his Rock estate, 128, 253.
- Lawson of Cramlington, family of, 125 n.
- Lawson of Cumberland, family of, 125 n.
- Lawson of Usworth, genealogy of, 96; evidences, 97; family of, 125 n.
- Lazenby, Elizabeth, wife of Ralph, annuity, 465.
- Lebour, Professor G. A., geological evidence, 330-1.
- Lecchemede, land at Embleton, granted to Henry Gategang, 15.
- Ledgert, John (1538), a trooper, 38.
- Lee, Edward (1598), charge against, 43.
- John (1551), tenant in Brunton, 106.
- Roger (1538), a trooper, 155 n.
- Legg, Thomas (1296), pays subsidy, 341.
- Leggard, Richard (1574), despoiled, 155.
- Legge, William Wallace (1838), marriage, 110.
- Legh, Edmund (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 416.
- William (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 416.
- Leicester, earl of. *See* Montfort, Simon de.
- Leicester, seneschal's court at, 33.
- Lematon, John (1464), 473.
- Lemington, mercenaries at, 126.
- Leneue, Lawrence de (1296), pays subsidy, 472.
- Leper hospitals: at Bamburgh, 24; at Spittledene, 23-4; at Warenford, 24, 27.
- Lesbury, Scottish raids, 248-250; report on, 254, 257; mill at, 375, 377, 424, 428, 433, 449; TOWNSHIP, 413; extent of, 413; census returns, 413 n; originally part of Alnwick barony, 413; prehistoric remains, 413 n; subsidy rolls, 414, 414 n; nature of tenure at, 414, 424, 427; watermill, 414; yearly value in 1288, 414 n; schedule of freeholders (1498), 415; list of copyhold tenants, 416, 424 n; summary of survey of 1467, 416-18; rental of manor, 415-6, 424; moor, 417, 435; surveyor's report, 418-24; maintenance of cobbles at, 418; extract from terrier, 425-7; pedigree of Carr family, 429-30; manorial court and customs, 434-5; sold to duke of Northumberland, 437; manor court of, 449; alluded to, 145 n, 363, 369, 375, 454, 462.
- Lesbury church, 438; earliest records, 439; granted to Alnwick abbey, 439; served by secular clergy, 440; by regulars, 440; advowson acquired by duke of Northumberland, 440; list of vicars, 440-3; visitations, 443; monumental inscriptions, 444-5; the tower, 445, 447; description of, 445-8; the original structure, 446; illustration of, 446.
- Lesbury Moor, granted to tenantry as pasture, 417; holders of stints on, 435.
- Lesbury parish, geology, 328-37; acreage and boundaries, 413; townships included in, 413; tithes given to Alnwick abbey, 439.
- Leskinson (?), Edmund (1560), witness, 431.
- Leslie, paintings by, at Howick hall, 339 n.

- Leuenard, Alexander (1150), witness, 292 n.  
 — Richard (1150), witness, 292 n.  
 — Ronald (1150), witness, 292 n.  
 Lever, Archdeacon, rector of Howick, 345-6.  
 — Henry, B.A. (1640), vicar of Long Houghton, 391;  
 marriage, 392 n.  
 Lewen, Mrs. (1658), tenant of Long Houghton mill, 377.  
 Lewyn, John (1340), a mason, 200-1.  
 Ley, John de la (thirteenth century), witness, 232 n.  
 Leyng, Henry (1389), vicar of Ellingham, 284.  
 Liddell, Edward (*postea* Grainger), property in Newton,  
 83, 98.  
 — (Cay), Elizabeth, marriage and death, 299.  
 — (Henderson), Jessie, marriage and death, 316.  
 Liddle, Martin (1588), vicar of Ellingham, 285.  
 Lidel, William, chaplain of, witness, 271 n.  
 Lightly (Taylor), Mary, marriage, 316.  
 'Ligulf de Bebbanburch.' See Liulf.  
 Lilburn, Edward (1498), freeholder in Lesbury, 416;  
 burgess of Alnmouth, 473 n, 486.  
 — Henry de (1300), witness, 237 n.  
 — (Proctor), Isabel, marriage, 192.  
 — John de (1322), attests deed, 88 n, 239 n; constable  
 of Dunstanburgh, 199; tower erected by, 200, 213.  
 — Margery (d. 1387), parentage, 89.  
 — Robert de, parentage, 89.  
 — Thomas de (1415), 243 n; witness, 244 n.  
 — Thomas (1579), villages held by, 251-2.  
 — William (1452), pays tithes, 282.  
 — William (1461), possessions of, 204.  
 Lilburn, family of, arms of, 148 n.  
 Lilburn tower, at Dunstanburgh, general aspect, 196;  
 alterations to, 200; illustration and description of,  
 213-4.  
 Lillesclive, Walter de (1160), witness, 269 n.  
 Limestones: Carboniferous, 3; Felltop, 330-1; four-  
 fathom, 3-5, 332, 334; 'great,' 2-4, 6, 7, 330, 334;  
 nine-yard, 5, 7; Oxford, 7, 219; six-yard, 5, 6, 8,  
 328, 331, 334-5.  
 Lincoln, Richard de (1395), marriage, 86.  
 Lincoln, parliament at, 198.  
 Lindisfarne, priory church of, 359, 396; boundary of  
 diocese of, 468.  
 Lindley, Sir Henry (1605), tithes granted to, 142.  
 Lingsley, — (*circa* 1736), chaplain of Ellingham hall,  
 223 n, 289.  
 Linkhall Moor, at North Charlton, 290.  
 Linton, Theobald de (1244), witness, 84 n.  
 — William (1682), marriage, 74.  
 Lire, Thomas (1538), a trooper, 407 n.  
 L'isle, Peter de (1307), known also as Peter de Insula,  
 proctor of Merton college, 52-3, 84 n.  
 Lisle (Grey), Dorothy, marriage, 352; executrix, 356;  
 sells Acton, 388.  
 — (Grey), Dorothy, marriage, 460, 460 n.  
 — (Forster), Frances, marriage, 99; extract from will,  
 101.  
 — John (1599), possessions in Rock, 128.  
 — Ralph (1707), of Hazon, bequest to, 101.  
 — Richard (1679), bequest to, 102.  
 — Robert, of Weldon, marriage, 429.  
 — Thomas, of Newton-on-the-moor, bequest to, 101.  
 Little, Hugh (1309), holding in Beal, 86 n.  
 — Simon (1337), pays subsidy, 294 n.  
 Little Carr, limestone islet, 167.  
 Little Houghton, geological features, 329, 335; coal  
 workings at, 335; held by the Harang family,  
 339 n, 340 n, 341-2, 406; part of Long Houghton  
 parish, 363; TOWNSHIP, 404; position of, 404;  
 acreage and census returns, 404 n; the tower,  
 404-5; first recorded owner, 405; subsidy rolls,  
 406, 407 n; passes to the Roddams, 406; held in  
 wardship, 407; muster roll, 407 n; sold to Dorothy  
 Dawson, 409; later owners, 409.  
 Little Houghton tower, residence of Roddam family,  
 404; architectural details, 404-5.  
 Little Mill, coal workings at, 8; geology, 329, 331,  
 334-5; farm of, 410; conveyed by the Roddams to  
 Hannah Barron, 410; transferred to the Davisons,  
 410; sold to Lord Grey, 411.  
 Little Shaird, near Dunstan, 184.  
 Liulf, sheriff of Northumberland, *temp.* Henry I., 10.  
 Liulph, Master, lands in Little Houghton granted to,  
 405-6.  
 Lively, Mr., of Alnwick, clerk of the peace, 136.  
 Livingstone, Patrick (b. 1634), a quaker, 73 n.  
 Locke, William (1696), earl's agent, 385-6; marriage, 403.  
 Loftus, John, of Blackwell hall, 95.  
 London, William de (1199), witness, 274 n.  
 — William de (1336), pays subsidy, 25; inventory of  
 goods, 26.  
 Long, Henry (1296), pays subsidy, 520.  
 — Walter (1244), holding in Newton, 84 n.  
 Long Dyke pit, geological features, 335.  
 Long Houghton church, earliest records, 390; used as  
 sanctuary, 390 n; vicars of, 391-3; monumental  
 inscriptions, 393-4; visitations and miscellanea,  
 394-5; charities connected with, 395; description  
 of, 395-9; east window (illustration), 398; given  
 to Alnwick abbey, 439.

- Long Houghton, divided for agricultural purposes, 129, 367, 459; tithes farmed by John Salkeld, 142; raids on, 249, 374; report on state of, *temp.* 1579, 254, 357; partition of, 308, 371; TOWNSHIP, 363; prehistoric remains, 363-4; mill at, 364, 375-7, 418, 423, 452; subsidy roll, 365; schedule of tenantry, 366, 373; summary of survey of, 1567, 367-8; surveyor's report, 368-73; maintenance of cobbles at, 368, 418; terriers, 378-83; enclosure of commons, 386-7, 405; pedigree of Adams family, 388-9; present owner, 387; extract from survey, 401; alluded to, 408, 413, 417, 451.
- Long Houghton Mere, outcrop at, 331.
- Long Houghton parish, geology of, 328; acreage and boundaries, 363; townships comprised in, 363.
- Long Houghton Steel, promontory of, 363, 399.
- Long Lee, outcrop at, 331.
- Long Nanny (Meadow burn), stream at Ellingham, 222, 244 n, 246 n, 269 n, 270. *See also* Walden burn.
- Longespe, William (1248), his agreement with Rametta, 17 n.
- Longfield (Wood), Margaret Eleanor, marriage, 180.
- Longlee Hill, discovery of antiquities, 301.
- Longlee Moor, 217; geology, 218; granted to Sir Henry Percy, 303.
- Loppister, Adam (1296), pays subsidy, 414.
- Loranson, Thomas (1538), a trooper, 125.  
— William (1538), a trooper, 125.
- Lound, Henry (1421), constable of Dunstanburgh, 201-2.  
— John (1427), constable of Dunstanburgh, 201; death, 202.  
— Peter (1427), in charge of Dunstanburgh, 202.
- Low Brunton, hamlet of, 102; successive owners, 107-8; tithes of, 112.
- Lowstead farm, prehistoric remains discovered at, 364.
- Lowther, Anne (1701), bequest to, 97.  
— Dorothy (1701), bequest to, 97.  
— (Frank), Elizabeth, bequest to, 97.  
— Geoffrey, king's receiver, 34.  
— John, parentage, 97.  
— Margaret (1701), bequest to, 97.  
— Mary (1701), bequest to, 97.  
— Ralph, of Ackworth, marriage, 96.
- Loy, Richard, curate of Embleton (1766), 9 n.
- Luc, Robert (1538), a trooper, 155 n.
- 'Luck's Cross' or 'Fallen Cross,' at Rennington, 151, 370.
- Lucker, Christina, holds one-third of South Charlton, 303.  
— David de (d. 1379), death, 116; holder of part of South Charlton, 303, 307.  
— Ernulf de (*circa* 1200), witness, 319 n.  
— Henry de (1365), declared an outlaw, 116, 243; witness, 302; treason of, 303.  
— John de (d. 1352), inherits South Charlton, 303.  
— Robert de (1290), inherits Falloodon, 115; witness, 232 n, 302; his successor, 303.  
— Robert de (1324), witness, 239 n.  
— Simon de (1150), witness, 292.  
— Simon de (1213), witness, 274.  
— Simon de, III. (thirteenth century), witness, 49 n; benefactions to Alnwick abbey, 115; holds Falloodon, 115-6; gifts to monks of Farne, 301; death, 302.
- Lucker, held by Lucker family, 114; surveyed, 247-8; Scottish spoiliations, 249; report on, 253, 255; granted to Sir Henry Percy, 303. *See also* vol. i.
- Lucy, Galfrid de, witness, 18 n.
- Lumley, Bertram (1492), witness, 323.  
— (Harbottle), Jane, wife of Bertram, 322, 463.  
— Lord Thomas (1477), disputes tenure of Preston, 322.
- Luterell, J. (1329), master of Farne, 278.
- Lutzen, John Craster killed at, 175-6.
- Luuel, Richard (1158), witness, 228 n, 268 n.
- Lyndsey, George (1573), despoiled, 249.
- Lynham, William de (1341), represents Merton college, 62.
- Lyom, Hugh de (1292), forester, 233 n.
- Lythegrynes, John de (1279), witness, 232 n.

## M.

- Macartney, Andrew (1860), chaplain of Ellingham hall; 223 n.
- Macdowell (Bosanquet), Caroline, marriage, 146; monumental inscription, 149.
- Mackdual, Eleanor (1714), 98 n.
- McKechnie (Craster), Marie, marriage, 183.
- McKenzie (Cay), Elizabeth Geddes, marriage, 300.
- Mackenzie, G. A., of Liverpool, marriage, 300.
- Mackilwyan, Patrick (d. 1659), vicar of Lesbury, 441; death, 442.
- MacLaughlan, Mr., topographical evidence, 166 n, 311, 339, 363, 466-7.
- Macrel, George (1520), tithes held by, 283.
- Maddock, Thomas (1827), chaplain of Ellingham hall; 223 n.

- Magennies (Forster), Jane Isabella, marriage, 101.  
 Main, Ralph son of. *See* Fitzmain, Ralph.  
 Main, William son of (1296), pays subsidy, 293.  
 Maled, W. (1133), witness, 12 n.  
 Malt, Richard (*circa* 1200), witness, 319 n.  
 Man, John (1519), seeks sanctuary at Durham 125 n.  
 — William (1296), pays subsidy, 472.  
 Mandever, Adam (1244), his lands in Newton, 83.  
 Maner, Robert de (1300), witness, 237 n, 238 n.  
 Maners, Nicholas (1590), despoiled by cattle stealers, 464.  
 — Gilbert (1478), bailiff of Embleton, 36.  
 Mangin, Edward Nangreave (1866), rector of Howick, 360.  
 Manners, Lancelot, of Framlington, marriage, 429.  
 — (Swinhoe), Margaret, marriage, 323.  
 — Robert de (1309), witness, 86 n.  
 — Robert (sixteenth century), marriage, 429.  
 Manning, Anderton, & Co., firm of, 145.  
 Mannock, Francis (*circa* 1736), chaplain of Ellingham hall, 223 n.  
 Mantell, Edward (1499), tenant in Bilton, 454.  
 — Robert (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 424 n.  
 — William (1314), 24.  
 March (*née* Carr), Eleanor, monumental inscription, 445.  
 — Isabella (d. 1816), monumental inscription, 445.  
 — John (1688), vicar of Embleton, 71.  
 — Ralph (d. 1829), monumental inscription, 445.  
 — William (d. 1798), officer of excise, marriage, 430 ;  
 monumental inscription, 445.  
 — William (d. 1813), monumental inscription, 445.  
 March'a, Aliz de. *See* Aliz.  
 Marden house, near Alnmouth, 465.  
 Mare, Adam de (1341), tithes due from, 281.  
 Mareys. *See* Marisco, Hereward de.  
 Margaret of Anjou, at Dunstanburgh, 203-4, 282 n.  
 Margaret, Queen, tower of, at Dunstanburgh, 197 ;  
 identified with Elgyn tower, 203 ; notice of, 215-6.  
*See also* Elgyn tower.  
 Mariot, Adam (1296), pays subsidy, 237.  
 Marisco, Hereward de (1255), marries Rametta  
 Viscount, 11, 16 ; jointly conveys Embleton barony  
 to Montfort, 16, 17 n, 18, 171.  
 — Richard de, archdeacon of Northumberland, 274 n.  
 Marjoribanks, David, assumed name of Robertson,  
 marriage, 264.  
 Mark, — (1730), survey of the county (1734), 405,  
 488, 491.  
 — John (1440), taxed as a foreigner, 35 n.  
 Marlow (or Merley), John, vicar of Embleton, 69.  
 Marmouth Scars, geological formations, 331.  
 Marrett, Edward Lawrence (1858), vicar of Lesbury,  
 443.  
 Marshall, Henry (1538), a trooper, 155 n.  
 — William (1423), vicar of Lesbury and Chatton, 441.  
 Mary, daughter of earl of Lancaster, marries third Lord  
 Percy, 25.  
 Mary, queen of Scots, treasure lost by shipwreck, 401.  
 Masculus, William (1155), witness, 469 n.  
 'Mask-fat,' the term explained, 66 n.  
 Mason, Francis (1620), surveys South Charlton, 306 ;  
 terrier by, 456.  
 Mason, Thomas (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 — Captain Thomas Monk, R.N. (d. 1838), marriage,  
 120.  
 — William (1326), pays subsidy, 414 n.  
 — William (1620), surveys South Charlton, 306.  
 Matefen, Arkil de, granted to St. Cuthbert, 12.  
 Mather, C. T. N. (1865), purchases Newton estate, 98.  
 — William (1836), builder, of Newcastle, bequest to,  
 388.  
 Matilda, daughter of duke of Lancaster, 29.  
 Matthison, George (1539), tithes held by, 283.  
 — R. (1520), tithes sold to, 283.  
 Mauduit, Roger (1322), constable of Dunstanburgh, 199.  
 Maulay, Sir Stephen de, archdeacon of East Riding, 53.  
 Maundewer, Thomas (1296), pays subsidy, 86.  
 Mautalent, Christiana, land in Howick, 349.  
 — John (1318), 348 ; lands confiscated, 349.  
 — Richard de (1168), 339 n.  
 — Robert (1296), pays subsidy, 340-1 ; holding in  
 Howick, 348.  
 — William (1170), witness, 273 n, 274 n.  
 Mauteland, R. (1244), witness, 84 n.  
 Mautun, William de, witness, 271 n.  
 Maxon, Edward (1538), a trooper, 305.  
 — Robert (1449), pays tithes, 282.  
 — Thomas (1520), vicar of Ellingham, 283, 285.  
 — William (1468), tithes sold to, 283.  
 — William (1538), a trooper, 305.  
 — William (1567), despoiled, 154.  
 Maxwell, Henry (1538), a trooper, 305.  
 — James Clerk, F.R.S. (1820), parentage, 299.  
 — John Clerk (1792), marriage, 299.  
 — Peter (1578), tenant in North Charlton, 295 n.  
 — W. (1495), tithes sold to, 283.  
 — William (1480), tenant in South Charlton, 304.  
 — (Haggerston-Constable), Lady Winifrid, marriage,  
 263.

- May Flower*, ship, wrecked near Dunstanburgh, 395.  
 Mayson. *See* Mason.  
 Meadow Burn (Long Nanny), 269 n, 270.  
 Mears, bellfounders, 76.  
 Medilton. *See* Middleton.  
 Medowe, Henry (1538), a trooper, 407 n.  
 Meggison, Rev. William Ingle, M.A. (d. 1885), incumbent of South Charlton, 310.  
 Meldon-gates, murder of John Swinburne at, 131 n.  
 Mellet, Robert (1573), 375.  
 Mellish, W. (*circa* 1765), First Secretary of the Treasury, 461 n.  
 Melsaneby, Alans de (1214), witness, 275 n.  
 Mepham, Simon de, archbishop of Canterbury, 59.  
 Mercenary troops on the Border, 126.  
 Merings, William de (1213), witness, 274.  
 Merley, Thomas (1544), vicar of Embleton, 69, 106, 174 n.  
 Merryman, Thomas (1674), of South Shields, marriage, 9 n.  
 Merton college, acquires advowson of Embleton church, 19; grant disputed, 22, 24; bursar of, 30; tithes of, 45; acquires advowson of Rock chapel, 49-50; advowson in dispute, 52-4, 57-65; petition to Richard II. by, 65; in undisturbed possession of advowson, 68; school-house given to, 71; extract from visitation book, 163; Rennington vicarage rebuilt by, 164; alluded to, 150. *See also* Embleton church.  
 Meryng, Robert de (1304), claims share of Gaugy inheritance, 229, 234-5, 311.  
 — Roger de (1240), owner of Doxford, 232 n, 234, 311.  
 'Messag,' William le (1292), witness, 233 n.  
 Messor, Stephen (1338), tithes due from, 279.  
 Metcalfe, George (1567), duke's feodary, 127.  
 — Roger (1605), marriage, 92.  
 — Thomas, of Alnwick, marriage, 140.  
 Methodist chapel at Alnmouth, 492.  
 Meynell, George (1848), chaplain of Ellingham hall, 223 n.  
 — William (1802), chaplain of Ellingham hall, 223 n.  
 Meysey (St. Maur), Eva de, marriage, 85.  
 Michael, brother to Elwold the dreng, 268, 269 n.  
 Micklam (Carr), Eliza, marriage, 430.  
 'Mid-Hall,' at Rock, 130.  
 Middleham, Agnes (1587), bequests to, 347; wardship of, 347, 432.  
 — George (1579), possessions of, 254, 477; will of, 347.  
 — George (seventeenth century), marriage, 429.  
 Middleham (*née* Alder), Isabel, second marriage, 343; terms of will, 347.  
 — Richard (1573), of Alnmouth, 250; marriage, 347; his holding in Alnmouth, 477.  
 — Robert de (1423), vicar of Lesbury, 441.  
 — Thomas (1498), freeholder in Lesbury, 415-6; freeholder in Alnmouth, 473.  
 — Thomas (1577), bequest to, 347.  
 Middleham of Alnmouth, family of, armorial bearings, 447 n.  
 Middlemest, John (1590), concerned in cattle raids, 464.  
 Middlemoor farm, at North Charlton, rental, 298 n.  
 Middleton, Christina de (d. 1422), marriage, 90, 104.  
 — (Haggerston), Elizabeth, marriage, 263.  
 — (Henderson), Frances, 99.  
 — George (1582), of Silksworth, 486 n.  
 — John de (1279), witness, 232 n, 233 n, 342 n.  
 — John de (1309), witness, 86 n.  
 — Sir John (1319), declared a rebel, 103, 321; value of his possessions, 104; property in Wooden, 463.  
 — Sir John (1425), succeeds to part of Newton, 90; sheriff of Northumberland, 90-1; Brunton entailed to, 105; witness, 243 n, 323.  
 — John (1498), freeholder in Lesbury, 415.  
 — William de (1170), witness, 273 n.  
 — Sir William de (thirteenth century), acquires Brunton, 103; acquires Preston, 320.  
 — William de (1279), witness, 232 n, 302 n, 364 n.  
 Middleton, family of, in possession of Brunton, 105.  
 Middleton, report on condition of, 251, 255. *See also* vol. i.  
 Midlam. *See* Middleham.  
 Mikle Ryle, mercenaries at, 126.  
 Milburn, Isaac (d. 1886), bonesetter, memorial to, 394.  
 — Thomas (1279), witness, 232 n.  
 Miles, Henry E., M.A., vicar of Acklington, 163.  
 Miller, Agnes (1350), inventory of goods of, 26.  
 — Edward (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 Mills, Hannah (d. 1737), twice married, 411.  
 — Walter (1296), pays subsidy, 321.  
 Milnacker, land in Newton, granted to William Heron, 83.  
 Milne, John (1614), tenant in Lesbury, 425-6.  
 — William (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 424 n.  
 Milner, Adam (1350), bailiff of Embleton, 26.  
 — Edmund (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 416.  
 — (Witton), Jane, marriage, 96.  
 Minikins, family of, possessions in Newfield, 181.  
 Minikins Newfield, bequeathed to Elizabeth Craster, 181.

- Minto, Gilbert, fourth earl of, marriage, 353.  
 Mirre, Walter, freeholder in Brunton, 104.  
 Mitford (Craster), Alice, marriage, 175, 178.  
 — (Carr), Anne, witness, 431.  
 — Christopher (1599), merchant and alderman of Newcastle, 175, 178, 181.  
 — Oswald (1576), rents Embleton tithes, 69 n.  
 Moke, Robert (1336), pays subsidy, 25.  
 Molendarius, Edmund (1296), pays subsidy, 293.  
 — James (1296), pays subsidy, 341.  
 — John (1296), pays subsidy, 25, 294 n, 320.  
 — Robert (1296), pays subsidy, 302.  
 Monbocher, Bertram, marriage, 59 n.  
 — (Harbottle), Isabella, 244; marriage, 322.  
 Monke, Anne (1648), 176 n.  
 — Dolly (1648), bequest to, 176.  
 Monks. *See* Religious Orders.  
 Monoculus, Eustace (1147), known as Fitz John, 439.  
 Munro, Sir George, at Kendal, 134.  
 Montacute, Lord (1464), besieges Dunstanburgh, 205 n.  
 Montfort, Simon de (earl of Leicester), acquires Embleton barony, 16-7, 186; his privileges, 18; slain at Evesham, 19, 84; relic of, at Alnwick, 19; possessions of, 49, 52, 171; his connection with Dunstanburgh, 196-7.  
 Montgate, William de (1340), enquiry as to Embleton advowson, 61.  
 Montgomery (Cay), Ann, marriage, 300.  
 Moones, Henry (1607), his tenement in Lesbury, 428 n.  
 Moor, Maria (1659), charge against, 443.  
 Moore, Rev. D., vicar of Alnmouth, 491.  
 — Mary (1662), charge against, 491.  
 — Roddam (d. 1699), grave of, 395.  
 Moorland farm, at North Charlton, rental of, 298 n.  
 Moot hall, at Embleton, report concerning, 39, 209; rebuilt by Ralph Grey, 41, 253 n.  
 Mordaunt, Sir John (1522), 42; purchases Newton and Brunton, 90-1, 105.  
 More, Bartholomew de la (1279), witness, 50 n.  
 — John (1567), despoiled, 154.  
 — Richard (1567), freeholder in Ellingham, 246.  
 Morell, Robert (1199), witness, 274 n.  
 Morells, leased to Bartholomew Bradford, 91 n.  
 Morew, Ernulf (*circa* 1200), witness, 319 n.  
 Moriley, pasture of, at Tinely, 241, 269, 273 n.  
 Morin, Richard (1255), at Stamford, 16; purchases manor of Fenton, 17, 18 n.  
 Morland, Roger (d. 1508), vicar of Embleton, 69.  
 Morpeth, mercenaries at, 126.  
 Morris hall, near Norham, present owner, 98.  
 Morrison, George (1678), 314.  
 — George (1690), witness, 259 n.  
 Mortimers, the, conspire against Henry IV., 31.  
 Morton, Dr. (1690), prebend of Durham, 259-60, 262, 264 n.  
 — Rev. John, archdeacon of Northumberland, 362.  
 — Madam (1690), 262 n.  
 — Matilda de (1296), pays subsidy, 320.  
 Morwick, Nicholas de (*circa* 1190), witness, 406 n.  
 — (St. Maur), Sibilla (1296), marriage, 85.  
 Morwick, Grey of, family of, origin, 352.  
 Mossrop, land at Dunstan, origin of name, 186.  
 Mote, Walter (1296), pays subsidy, 406.  
 Motherby, — (1397), artist in stained glass, 67.  
 Mousen, report on, 252, 255. *See also* vol. i.  
 Mowe, Adam (1590), of Roddam, 181.  
 Muckle Carr, islet of, 167.  
 Mulesen, Beatrice (1292), her land in Ellingham, 237 n.  
 — Roger de (1292), his land in Ellingham, 236 n.  
 Multon, William de (1343), admitted to Brunton chantry, 104.  
 Mund', John de (*circa* 1100), witness, 359 n.  
 Munding, Simon (1296), pays subsidy, 236.  
 Munford, Peter de, witness, 18 n.  
 Munro, Dr. (1794), purchases Softlaw, 195.  
 Murton (Islandshire), held by Robert de Clifford, 235, 238; retained by John de Clifford, 242.  
 Muschamp, George (1579), 251.  
 — William de (1309), witness, 86 n.  
 Muschamp, barony of, lands held of, 13, 16.  
 Muschance, Henry (1560), bequest to, 431; witness, 431.  
 'Muscrofte' land at Dunstan, origin of name, 186.  
 Musgrave, General, 134.  
 — Michael de, his land in Dunstan, 186 n.  
 — Ralph de (1246), witness, 16 n, 18 n; estate in Dunstan, 186.  
 — Richard (1676), curate of Howick, 356, 360 n.  
 — Richard (1679), vicar of Long Houghton, 393.  
 — Roger de, his land in Dunstan, 186.  
 Musgrave, family of, possessions in Dunstan, 186.  
 Muster rolls: East Marches, 255; Embleton, 38; Little Houghton, 407 n; Rennington, 155; Rock, 125; South Charlton, 305; Stamford, 38.  
 Musteruiler, Theobald de (1158), witness, 228 n.  
 Myll, William (1538), a trooper, 125.  
 Mylner, Elizabeth (1598), complaint against, 43.  
 — Gabriel (1598), complaint against, 43.  
 Mylott, John, marriage, 178.

## N.

- Napoleon I., portrait at Howick hall, 338.
- Nasmythe, John (1578), curate of Ellingham, 285 n.
- Naters, Thomas (d. 1836), provisions of will, 388; bequest to, 389.
- Navarre, Blanche, queen of, consort of Earl Edmund, 19.
- Neal, John (1780), marriage, 411.
- Neale, Mary (1674), of South Shields, betrothal of, 9 n.
- Stanton (d. *circa* 1814), charitable bequest by, 395.
- Nealson, Edward (1671), lands leased to, 118.
- Negro, Sir Pero (1549), a mercenary, 126.
- Neketon, Henry de (1245), holds Tweed fisheries, 15 n.
- Nemertites*, traces of, near Embleton, 5.
- Nequam, Alexander (1199), witness, 274 n.
- Nesbit, John (1758), estate devised to, 159 n.
- Rev. Thomas, his lands, 98 n, 159 n.
- Nesfeld, William de (1372), a steward, 200.
- Nethird, Robert (1336), pays subsidy, 452.
- Neville, Hugh de (1207) witness, 470 n.
- Sir John de (1330), takes possession of Embleton church, 65.
- Robert (1449), bishop of Durham, his letter concerning living of Embleton, 68.
- William de (1199), witness, 274 n.
- Neville's Cross, battle of, 29 n, 243.
- 'New Book of Geography' (1695), *quoted*, 113.
- New Lawcock, tithes of, 97.
- Newbald church (Yorkshire), architectural comparison, 495.
- Newbiggin, geological features, 3; demesne land in Embleton, 21, 27; dispute concerning, 36.
- 'Newbigginge.' *See* Newstead.
- Newbiggin, John (1588), bequest to, 408 n.
- Newbond, Henry (1296), pays subsidy, 293.
- Newburn, John (1424), pays tithes, 282.
- Newcastle, Gilbert de (1214), witness, 275 n.
- Newcastle, William duke of (Sir Wm. Cavendish), 107.
- Newcastle, Emeldon Place, origin of name, 59 n.
- Newham, Robert, chaplain of, witness, 271 n.
- Newham (parish of Wbalton), sold to Sir Wm. Fenwick, 94-5.
- Newham, a boundary of Ellingham, 221; Scottish depredations, 249; report on, 253, 256. *See also* vol. i.
- Newlands, near Warenton, pele at, 32; Carrs of, 36.
- Newminster, abbot of, gifts to Dunstanburgh, 198.
- Newstead, 221; residence of Gaugy family, 224; identified with Osberwick, 225, 237; chapel at, 236 n, 242; grant of grain to monks of Hulne, 242; conveyed to Sir Richard Arundell, 243; surveyed, 247-8; report on, 256; granted to Sir Henry Percy, 303. *See also* vol. i.
- Newton, —, architect, designer of Howick hall, 337.
- Alexander de (1296), pays subsidy, 237.
- Anthony (1538), a trooper, 305.
- Barbara (1578), freeholder in North Charlton, 295 n.
- John de (1255), witness, 17 n, 18 n.
- John (1424), tithes sold to, 282.
- John (1578), tenant in North Charlton, 295 n.
- Katherine (1578), freeholder in North Charlton, 295 n.
- William de (1255), witness, 17 n.
- Newton Barns, geological formations at, 7; old coal workings at, 83.
- Newton-by-the-sea, included in Embleton parish, 1; geological features, 3, 7; lands given to Adam Rybaud, 14, 84; gallows at, 19; lands given to monks of Farne, 24 n, 83 n; rights of common, 27; connection of St. Maur family with, 54, 84, 88 n, 93 n; TOWNSHIP, 82; boundaries of, 82; acreage and population, 82; census returns, 82 n; general features, 82-3; early history, 83; held by John Viscount from Vescy barony, 13, 83; Sir William Heron's lands in, 83; in the hands of Edmund, earl of Lancaster, 84; farmed by Alexander de Broxfield, 85; subsidy roll, 86; subsidy roll of 1336, 87; demesne lands leased to Robert de Coundon, 87; tax of 'canefish' levied at, 87-8; manor transferred to Sir John Stryvelyn, 88; held in part by Wendout family, 88-90; passes to Middleton family, 90, 105; principal proprietors in 1427, 90; manor purchased by Sir John Mordaunt, 90, 105; lease granted to Bartholomew Bradford, 91; temporarily confiscated, 91; sold to Henry Whytreason, 91; division of, 91; moiety owned by Sir Reginald Carnaby, 91, 116; extract from survey of 1586, 92; 'Law's freehold' at, 92; sold in 1742 to Joseph Forster, 92; Davisons of, 92; negotiations for sale of, 94; pedigree illustrating descent of Lawson estate to Witton family, 96; division of township, 98; extent of estate in 1860, 98; present owners, 98; genealogy of Forsters of, 99-101; Lawson's estate at, 107; report on, 253, 256.
- Newton hall, geology, 7.
- Newton Haven, or St. Mary's Haven, 9, 82.
- Newton-in-Glendale, vicar of, 244 n, 245.
- Newton Link house, present owner, 93.
- Newton North Farm, geological features of, 2, 7, 218; position of, 83.
- Newton Old Hall, position of, 83; present owner, 98.

- Newton-on-the-moor, Rametta's possessions in, 18 n ; value of, 22.
- Newton Seahouses, coastguard station at, 83.
- Newtown, substitute for Warenmouth, 225.
- Nichol, Rev. John (d. 1799), minister of Warnford, monumental inscription, 288.
- Thomas (1353), his land in Newton, 89 n.
- Nicholas, canon of Bamburgh (1270), witness, 302.
- Pope (1292), taxation of, 51 n, 283.
- chaplain of Stamford, 24.
- Nicholson (Proctor), Anne, marriage, 194.
- Bertram (1614), appraiser, 484.
- George (1620), his land in South Charlton, 307.
- George (1783), marriage, 194.
- Joseph (1700), vicar of Whittingham, 117 ; witness, 264 n.
- Matthew (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 378-81, 383.
- Nine Nicks crags, basaltic range at, 196.
- Nine-yard limestone, examples of, 5, 7.
- Nisbet, Thomas (1695), curate of Howick, 360 n, 361, 393 n.
- Noreis, Christina, wife of William, 83.
- William (1244), his land, 83.
- Norham, John (1433), pays tithes, 282.
- Norham, extract from proctor's rolls, 278-83.
- Norhamshire, sheriff of, 236, 349.
- Norbanton, Geoffrey de (1244), witness, 84 n.
- Norman, Edmond (1648), bequest to, 176.
- Normanville, Thomas de (1279), king's escheator, 233.
- North Charlton, mercenaries at, 126 n ; Beaumonts' estate, 173 ; geological features, 217, 219-20 ; boundary, 221 ; report on, 253, 257 ; church lands, 276-7 ; tithes, 278-83, 310 ; TOWNSHIP, 290 ; acreage and population, 290 ; prehistoric remains, 290 ; village of, 291 ; camp plantation, 291 ; map, 291 ; chapel of St. Giles, 291-2 ; held by lords of Ditchburn, 292-3 ; subsidy roll, 293 ; devolution of estate, 294, 296 ; survey of, 295 ; tenants and freeholders, 295 n ; conveyed to trustees, 296 ; passes to the Cay family, 296-7 ; present proprietors, 298 ; ordinances to parishioners, 309 ; alluded to, 311.
- North Charlton Moor, 247 ; divisions of, 290 ; surveyed, 295.
- North Seaton, 94.
- Northbrook, Francis, first Lord (1826), marriage, 120.
- Northcote, painting by, at Howick hall, 339 n.
- Northumberland, Ada, countess of (*née* Warren), 469.
- Northumberland, dukes of :
- Algernon, fourth duke (d. 1865), 318 n ; purchases moiety of Broxfield, 166 n ; erects church at South Charlton, 310 ; gift of chapel to Lesbury, 491.
- Algernon George, sixth duke, K.G., possessions of, 160, 166, 303, 387, 404, 462, 485 ; rebuilds Rennington vicarage, 164 ; patron of South Charlton living, 310 ; exchanges property, 387 n, 449, 451 ; acquires Lesbury advowson, 440 ; holds Lesbury tithes, 444 n.
- Hugh, second duke (d. 1817), acquires moiety of Threap Moor, 462 n.
- Hugh, third duke (d. 1847), 163 ; purchases Lesbury, 437 ; repairs church, 444 ; purchases estate in Bilton, 462 ; acquires Wooden, 465.
- William, duke of (1152), known as William the Lion, 468.
- Northumberland, earls of :
- Algernon, tenth earl (d. 1668), 308 n ; petitions to, 325, 392.
- Henry, first earl (d. 1407), Embleton tithes leased to, 65.
- Henry, third earl (d. 1461), townships granted to, 303. *See also* Percy, Sir Henry.
- Henry fourth earl (d. 1489), constable of Dunstanburgh, 206 ; expedition to Jedburgh, 303, 415. *See also* Percy, Sir Henry.
- Henry, ninth earl (d. 1632), 326 n ; possessions of, 313, 347 ; confined to the tower, 376 ; letter as to horse-breeding, 384-5 ; grants lease of Houghton common land, 386-7 ; letters as to Wagstaff's death, 391 ; installed as Knight of the Garter, 402 ; petitioned by Alnmouth burgesses, 482.
- Henry Algernon, sixth earl (d. 1537), seeks custody of Wark and Dunstanburgh, 206 ; complaints to Henry VIII., 294 ; agreement with Alnmouth burgesses, 474.
- Henry Percy, second earl (d. 1455), indemnified for Scottish depredations, 67-8 ; acquires part of Ellingham, 243 ; erects tower at South Charlton, 310 ; confirms deed, 471 n.
- Henry Percy, eighth earl (d. 1585), tenantry despoiled, 249 ; summoned to Parliament, 249 n ; possessions of, 253-4.
- Thomas Percy, seventh earl (d. 1572), parentage, 245 ; tenants despoiled, 248 ; executed, 249 n, 251, 324 ; acquires advowson of Long Houghton, 390 ; inherits Wooden, 463.

- Northumberland, sheriffs of, Liulf, 10; Odard, 11; Adam Viscount, 12; William Heron, 16 n; Sir John Middleton, 90-1; Edmund Craster, 176; Roger de Glanville, 231; John de Clifford, 242; Robert Harbottle, 322; Sir Robert Harbottle, 322; Bertram Harbottle, 322; Sir Edward Grey, 354; Sir Henry Grey, 357.
- Northumbrian shrievalty, ancient endowment of, 12, 14.
- Norwich, John (1207), witness, 470 n.  
— Nicholas de, witness, 49 n.
- Norwich, taxation of, or 'Valor' taxation, 51.
- Nostell priory, tithe of Burton due to, 14; priors of, 198.
- Nunnely, Frederick Barham, M.D. (1878), incumbent of Rennington, 163.
- Nutton (Edington), Isabel, bequest to, 258 n.  
— Margaret (1638), bequest to, 258 n.  
— William (1638), bequest to, 258 n.
- Nyweton. *See* Newton.
- O.
- Odard, John, son of. *See* Viscount, John.
- Odard, 'the sheriff' (*circa* 1132), first of the Viscounts, 11; his death, 12.
- Oddard, William (1296), his identity, 20.
- Odulph, William, son of, a serf, 169-70.
- Ogle (Salkeld), Agnes (1577), marriage, 140.  
— Lord Cuthbert, marriage, 105, 107; owes relief for possessions in Falludon, 117.  
— (*née* Hilton), Eleanor (1499), rents Embleton tithes, 68; second marriage, 153.  
— Henry (1650), a justice, 9 n; earl's agent, 133 n; witness, 139; trustee, 142.  
— Henry (d. 1848), supposed inventor of the reaping machine, 159-60.  
— (*née* Craster), Isabel, bequests to, 175, 181.  
— John (1598), terms of will, 43 n.  
— John (1602), of Casse park, 374.  
— Luke (1586), reports as to Embleton Moot Hall, 41-2; supervisor to Samuel Salkeld's will, 118; marriage, 178; surveys Dunstanburgh, 209; towns under his rule, 254.  
— (Harbottle), Margaret, marriage, 244, 322.  
— (Whitehead), Margaret, marriage, 403.  
— Margaret (1593), 43 n.  
— (Carr), Mary, marriage and death, 429.  
— Mr. (1652), purchases Newham, 94.  
— Lord Ralph, besieges Dunstanburgh, 173 n.
- Ogle, Lord Robert (1414), receives grant of Rennington, 153.  
— Sir Robert (1415), receives part of Ellingham estate, 243; pays tithes, 282.  
— Robert (1449), 68.  
— Robert (1687), of Ellingham, marriage, 352.  
— Thomas (1635), witness, 142.
- Ogle, family of, matrimonial connections, 153.
- Old Hawkhill, site of manor house at, 448, 452.
- Oliver, James (1678), 314.  
— William (1573), of Clifton, raids by, 250.
- Ooden. *See* Wooden.
- Orchard loaning, at Rennington, position of, 157 n.
- Ord, Benjamin (1730), marriage, 100.  
— Robert (1704), property in Bilton, 465.
- Orde, Henry de (*circa* 1210), imprisoned, 235.  
— Nathaniel (1612), complaints against, 377 n.  
— Robert (1522), free tenant in Embleton, 42.  
— Thomas (1607), tenant in Lucker, 428 n.  
— William (1607), earl's officer, surveys Boulmer and Seaton, 402.
- Orkney, earl of (1735), sponsor, 179.  
— Lady (1727), sponsor, 179.
- Ormston, Jonathan (1764), of Newcastle, bequest to, 48.
- Osbert, prior of Jedworth, witness, 469.
- Osberwick, comprised in Ellingham barony, 224-5, 239-40; identified with Newstead, 225, 237; confirmed to William de Vescy, 230; John Basing's holding in, 232 n; claims to revenues of, 234; subsidy roll, 236; right of pasture on moor, 241. *See also* Ellingham barony and Newstead.
- Osborn, Montague Francis Finch (1891), vicar of Embleton, 72.
- Ostens, John, of High Brunton, suit with vicar of Embleton, 112.
- Ostings, Thomas, of Fleetham, marriage, 109.
- Oteldone meadow, land in Embleton, 23.
- Otrante, Count Gustave d', marriage, 353.
- Otteley, Gilbert de (1323), abbot of Alnwick, 115 n.  
— John (1334), abbot of Alnwick, 115 n.
- Ouston (Ellison), Dorothy, marriage, 442.
- 'Outcarr' rock, near Newton, 82.
- Outchester, Robert de (1246), witness, 16 n.  
— William de (1279), his land in Ellingham, 233 n; witness, 274.
- Outchester, reported on, 252, 255. *See also* vol. i.
- Owscoundishe, Alexander (1573), raids by, 250.
- Oxford limestone, example of, 7, 219.
- Oxford, university of, petition to Pope John, XXII., 58.

## P.

- Pacock (de Lincoln), Christina, marriage, 89.  
 — Joan, second marriage, 89.  
 — William (1296), pays subsidy, 365.  
 Page, John (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 424 n.  
 — Thomas (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 416.  
 Pakington, William de, treasurer to Black Prince, 199 n.  
 Palfrey, Joseph, of Morwick, marriage, 99.  
 Palmer (Salkeld), Elizabeth, marriage, 117.  
 — Thomas (1551), vicar of Embleton, 69.  
 Parker, Richard, M.A. (d. *circa* 1727), vicar of Embleton, 71.  
 — Thomas (1835), chaplain of Ellingham hall, 223 n.  
 Parnell, Hon. George Damer, M.A. (1862), rector of Howick, 360.  
 Parsons, John, M.A. (1747), vicar of Embleton, 72.  
 — John (1826), chaplain of Ellingham hall, 223 n.  
 Partis, Joseph, marriage, 298.  
 Partys, John (1531), complaint by, 43.  
 Pas, William (1336), pays subsidy, 104 n.  
 Patterson, John (1685), summoned to manor court, 296 n.  
 Pattinson, Henry (1538), a trooper, 205.  
 — John (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 Pattison, George (1578), curate of Rock, 149.  
 — Robert (1702), vicar of Ellingham, 258 n, 261-2, 264, 282 n.  
 — Thomas, A.M. (1700), vicar of Ellingham, 282 n, 285.  
 Peareth (Burrell), Barbara, marriage and death, 409.  
 — (Brumell), Dorothy, marriage and death, 409.  
 Peareth of Little Houghton, family of, 409; genealogy, 409-10.  
 Peareth of Usworth, family of, origin, 409.  
 Pearson (Craster), Bridget, marriage, 179.  
 — Henry, of Haydon, his land in Newton, 92 n, 97 n.  
 — (Grey), Jane (1860), marriage, 120.  
 — (Grey), Margaret, marriage and death, 352; monumental inscription, 357.  
 — (Davison), Martha, marriage, 411.  
 Pedigrees. *See* Genealogies.  
 Peirson, Mrs. Grace (1706), bequest to, 357.  
 — Robert (1579), witness, 346.  
 Peletot, Walker de (1155), witness, 469 n.  
 Pemberton (Coulter), Bridget, marriage and death, 438.  
 — (Carr), Elizabeth, marriage and death, 430.  
 — Mr. (1750), chaplain of Ellingham hall, 223 n.  
 — Richard (1758), estate conveyed to, 438.  
 — William (1684), bequest to, 315.  
 Pennyman, Sir James (1762), marriage, 327, 352.  
 Percy (*née* Harbottle), Lady Eleanor, holds Brunton advowson, 105-6; conveys Ellingham property, 245-6; succeeds to Preston, 324-5, 463.  
 — (*née* Hilton), Lady Eleanor, second marriage, 153.  
 — George, marriage, 153; witness, 323.  
 — Henry de (1368), death, 116; appoints guardian to John de Roddam, 407; grants Hawkill to Grey family, 419.  
 — Henry (d. 1461), townships granted to, 303. *See also* Northumberland, Henry, third earl.  
 — Sir Henry (d. 1489), bailiff of Embleton, 36; grant from Edward IV., 206; at Jedburgh, 303. *See also* Northumberland, Henry, fourth earl.  
 — Sir Ingram (1536), takes possession of North Charlton, 294.  
 — third Lord, of Alnwick, marries daughter of Henry, earl of Lancaster, 25.  
 — (Harbottle), Margaret, marriage, 245, 322.  
 — Lady Mary (daughter of Henry, earl of Lancaster), marriage, 25.  
 — Mr. (1606), commissioner, 141.  
 — Sir Ralph (d. 1455), joint constable of Dunstanburgh, 204-5; slain at St. Albans, 204.  
 — Sir Ralph (1462), swears allegiance to Edward IV., 205; seizes tithes of Ellingham, 283.  
 — Sir Thomas (1540), marriage, 245.  
 — Thomas (1573), appointed constable of Alnwick castle, 374, 402; complaints against, 374-5.  
 Percy, family of, conspiracy against Henry IV., 31; in possession of Rennington, 153; gifts to church, 163; badges of, 447; estates acquired by, 452.  
 Perigal, Charles, M.A. (1803), vicar of Ellingham, 286, 287 n.  
 Person, William (1338), tithes due from, 280-1.  
 Pesson, Thomas (1150), witness, 292 n.  
 Peter, prior of Alnwick, witness, 275 n.  
 Pewsey, Christopher (1577), curate of Howick, 360 n.  
 Philipson, Roland (1538), a trooper, 155 n; his land in Rennington, 156, 158.  
 — Thomas (1498), his land in Rennington, 153.  
 — Thomas (1574), 155; bailiff of Rennington, 159.  
 — Tristram (1567), despoiled, 154; his land in Rennington, 156-8.  
 — Walter, his land in Rennington, 153.  
 Philipson of Rennington, family of copyholders, 159.  
 Phillipson, George (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 Pickering, John de, vicar of Ponteland, 53-4.  
 — Robert de, gifts to Dunstanburgh, 198.  
 — Theophilus, D.D. (1709), trustee, 362.  
 'Piggin,' definition of the term, 258 n.

- Pigot (Cay), Stawal, marriage and death, 299.
- Pilkington, Lieutenant Edward, marriage, 117; bequest to, 118.
- (Forster), Rachel, bequest to, 118.
- Pinchhalle, Reginald, witness, 271 n.
- Pinna flabelliformis*, example of, 330.
- Pitigdan, Alan de (1195), witness, 273 n.
- Pitindun, Vato de, witness, 269 n.
- 'Ploughdaylle,' a division of tenements, 368, 418.
- Plowden (Haggerston), Anne, marriage, 263; letter to, 265.
- Plumptoucher, Christina (d. 1364), marriage, 59 n; inherits Alden croft, 462; death, 462.
- (Plumpton), William de, marriage, 59 n.
- P'ntuit, Fulco (1133), witness, 12 n.
- Pomfret (*nuper* Lampeter), Lord, 352, 357.
- Pont, William (1133), witness, 12 n.
- Pontefracr, 33; Edward II. at, 197; Earl Thomas tried at, 199.
- Ponteland, living of, 53; vicar of, 53-4, 68, 69 n.
- Pontoise, abbess of (Anne Catherine Haggerston), 263 n.
- Poore, Richard, bishop of Durham (1229-37), 275 n.
- 'Porcelanite' or 'adinole,' example of, 334.
- Porter, Alice (1648), bequest to, 176.
- Portland, William, second duke of (d. 1762), acquires one-third of Brunton Moor, 108 n.
- William, third duke of (d. 1809), acquires Brunton estate, 107.
- Posidonomya* shales, examples of, 7.
- 'Pot-clips,' definition of the term, 258.
- Potter, Hugh, earl's agent, letters to, 132-40, 433-4; petition to, 384.
- Pottereshihera, parcel of land near Newcastle, 227.
- Potts (Brumell), Dorothy, marriage and death, 409.
- (Proctor), Eleanor, marriage, 194.
- John (1827), of Benton hall, property at Newton, 98; acquires Bilton Banks, 461.
- Power, Thomas (1593), 111.
- Powys, Lord (1461), encamped before Dunstanburgh, 205.
- Pratt, John (1653), executor, 326.
- (Henderson), Martha, marriage, 316.
- (Forster), Seton, marriage and death, 108 n, 110.
- Prehistoric remains, at Newstead, 225 n; at Tinely, 242 n; at North Charlton, 290; at South Charlton, 301; at Long Houghton, 363-4; at Lesbury, 413 n; at Hawkhill, 448; at Alnmouth, 466-7. *See also* Antiquities.
- Premonstratensian order, 319, 441 n.
- Prendwyk, Walter de (1246), witness, 16 n.
- Prentice, Nicholas (1580), curate of Howick, 360 n.
- Presbyterian chapel at Embleton, 9.
- Presfen, John de (1415), seal of, 322 n.
- Michael de (1339), 238 n, 239.
- Preson, Edmund (1498), tenant in Ellingham, 245 n.
- Richard (1498), tenant in Ellingham, 245 n.
- Prestes, Roger del (1302), witness, 277 n.
- Preston, Adam de, witness, 269 n.
- Alexander de (1324), witness, 239 n; holding in Preston, 321.
- Elias de (1296), pays subsidy, 293, 294 n.
- Robert (1296), pays subsidy, 293.
- Preston, held by Bataill family, 103, 318; granted to Sir John Stryvelyn, 104, 321; included in Ellingham parish, 217; report on, 252, 256; tithes, 260, 278-9, 281-3; Court Leet at, 262, 282 n; boundary, 269-70; TOWNSHIP, 317; position of, 317; census and acreage, 317 n; held by the Middletons, 320-1; subsidy roll, 320; estate confiscated, 321; Harbottles' interests in, 322, 326, 463; passes by marriage to the Percys, 324, 463; escheated to the Crown, 324; terrier, 325; later owners, 326-7; alluded to, 221, 247, 248, 265, 311.
- Preston (Lancashire), defeat of the Scots at, 133-4.
- Preston tower, view of, 317; architectural details, 318; successive owners, 321, 324, 326-7.
- Prestwold, bursar of Embleton, 67.
- Prideaux, John (1673), vicar of Long Houghton, 393.
- Richard, minister of All Saints, Newcastle, 393.
- Pringle, Andrew (1590), raided by cattle stealers, 464.
- David (1590), complaints against, 181.
- John (1618), appraiser, 349 n.
- John (1590), complaints against, 181.
- Walter (1590), concerned in cattle raids, 181, 464.
- Procacini, painting by, at Rock, 146.
- Proctor, Cuthbert (1538), a trooper, 407 n.
- Cuthbert (1543), extract from will, 195.
- (Hewer), Dorothy, marriage, 70 n.
- Galfrid, bequest to, 195.
- Geoffrey (d. 1524-5), agent to Percy family, 195.
- Geoffrey (d. 1633), extract from will, 195.
- John (d. 1710), purchases 'south side' of Rock, 143 n, 145; entails estates, 144; exchanges Shawdon for Dunstan estate, 191-2; extract from will, 195.
- John (1723), churchwarden of Embleton, 73.
- John (d. 1777), parentage, 192.
- John (d. 1815), parentage, 192; extract from will, 195.
- (Craster), Mary, marriage, 179.

- Proctor (Coulter), Sarah, marriage and death, 437.  
 — Thomas (d. 1742), marriage, 144; his estates mortgaged, 145; owner of Rock, 192; parentage, 192.  
 — William (d. 1524), marriage, 192.  
 — William, M.A. (d. 1839), vicar of Long Houghton, 393; vicar of Lesbury, 443.  
 Proctor of Shawdon, Rock and Dunstan, family of, origin, 141; arms of, 148; residence of, 184; genealogy of, 192-4; evidences, 195.  
 Proctor's Stead. *See* Dunstan hall.  
*Productus giganteus*, example of, 334.  
*Productus latissimus*, example of, 330.  
*Productus longispinus*, example of, 6.  
 Pudsey (or Pudsey), Thomas, marriage, 223 n.  
 Pudsey, Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Scrope, marriage, 223 n.  
 Puiset, Hugh de, bishop of Durham, 49 n; letter to Absalon the prior, 227 n, 228; earldom of Northumberland made over to, 231; confirms Ellingham church to S. Cuthbert, 267, 268 n; institutes rector, 272.  
 Prudhoe, held in wardship, 16; passes to the Percys, 452.  
 Pulforth, Thomas (1472), tithes sold to, 283.  
 Pulleine (Bosanquet), Frances (d. 1835), marriage, 146; sketch by, 160, 162.  
 Pulton (Wiltshire), Gilbertine priory at, 87.  
 Punder, Adam (1296), pays subsidy, 302.  
 — Walter (1296), pays subsidy, 236.  
 — William (1296), pays subsidy, 320.  
 — William (1348), bailiff, 28.  
 Pungiant, Alan (1214), witness, 275 n.  
 Punshon, Timothy, marriage, 141-2.  
 Punshon of Killingworth, family of, origin, 141.  
 Pye, Mr., governor of Warkworth castle, 137, 139.  
 Pyne-hill, land in Lesbury, 444.
- Q.
- Quakers, in Embleton, 9, 47, 73 n; in Allendale, 48.  
 Quarrier, Matthew (1685), summoned to manor court, 296 n.  
 Quarry', John (1479), quarryman, 453 n.  
 Queen Margaret's cove, 203 n.  
 Quermeby, William de (1372), receiver of Dunstanburgh, 200.
- R.
- Ra, Roger (1296), pays subsidy, 236.  
 Radcliffe, Sir Edward (1522), free tenant in Ellingham, 42.  
 Radcliffe, Sir Edward (1653), baronet, of Dilston, 95.  
 — (Fenwick), Elizabeth, marriage, 95 n.  
 — Sir Francis (1685), summoned to manor court, 296 n. *See also* Ratcliffe.  
 Radingia, Walter de (1279), witness, 50 n, 85 n.  
 Railston, John (1839), purchases Low Brunton, 107.  
 Ramsay, William, mayor of Newcastle in 1701, 144 n.  
 Ramsey, John, of Berwick, marriage, 351.  
 Ran, Robert (1296), pays subsidy, 472.  
 Rana, John de (1158), witness, 228 n, 268 n, 272 n.  
 Randall, Thomas, B.A. (1768), vicar of Ellingham, 285; extract from will, 286.  
 Randolph, Thomas (1586), commissioner, 407-8.  
 Raphael, painting by, at Rock, 146.  
 Ratcheugh Crag, geological formation, 331, 332-5; prehistoric camp at, 363; beacon on, 431, 441.  
 Ratcliffe, Francis (1686), reports on Embleton Moot Hall, 41-2.  
 — Sir Francis, kt. (1657), 356.  
 Raymond, Archdeacon (1846), rector of Howick, 360 n.  
 Read, Henry (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 378-81, 383-4.  
 — Ralph, of Chirton, marriage, 141.  
 Reaping machine, supposed inventors of, 159-60.  
 Red Ends, geological formations, 331.  
 Redcar, James de, parentage, 177.  
 — William de, parentage, 177.  
 Redcar, lands in, given to Yvo de Craster, 169.  
 Reddall, Sir Thomas (1480), 415 n.  
 Redesdale, lordship of, held in wardship, 16.  
 Redwell, John de (1363), vicar of Ellingham, 284.  
 Reed, Adam (1296), pays subsidy, 365.  
 — Allan (1480), 304.  
 — G. (1736), schoolmaster at Howick, 361.  
 — Roger (1296), pays subsidy, 341.  
 — William (1676), bequest to, 356.  
 — William (1704), executor, 118.  
 Reginald, William, son of (1313), land in Newton, 83; bailiff, 172 n.  
 Relics, 19, 223 n, 469.  
 Religious Orders: Benedictines. *See* Durham, monks of; Carmelites, 62; Gilbertines, 87; Jesuits, 223; Premonstratensians, 319, 441 n.  
 Rennick, James (1500), tenant in Lesbury, 422, 424 n.  
 Rennington, Robert, chaplain of, 162; witness, 271 n.

- Rennington, included in Embleton parish, 1; limestone outcrop at, 7; TOWNSHIP, 150; census returns and acreage, 150 n; school-house at, 151; part of Hilton inheritance, 151; freeholders of, 152; held by the Hiltons, 152; subsidy rolls, 152; in the hands of the Percys, 153; granted by Edward IV. to Robert Lord Ogle, 153; surveys, 154, 156, 159; despoiled by marauders, 155; muster roll, 155 n; specification of various lands at, 156-8; conditions of tenure at, 158-9; division of common lands, 159; present owner, 160; Scottish depredations, 249; report on, 253, 257.
- Rennington chapel, donations to, 71; font in, 79; separately endowed, 149; sketches of, 160, 162; dispute concerning administration of, 161; description of, 162; demolition and reconstruction of, 162; list of incumbents, 162-3; visitations, 163-4; inscriptions in, 164; value of the living, 164; vicarage rebuilt, 164.
- Reveley, Alexander (1614), tenant in Lesbury, 425-6.  
— James (d. 1741), marriage and death, 403.
- Revesby, Christopher (1577), curate of Howick, 360 n.
- Reyner, Michael, son of, his land in Embleton, 22.
- Ribalt. *See* Rybaud.
- Richard II., petitioned concerning Embleton church, 65.
- Richards (Forster), Frances, marriage, 111.
- Richardson, George (1708), depositions by, 264 n.  
— John (1573), of Ellingham, despoiled, 250.  
— John (1574), of Rennington, despoiled, 155; his land, 156, 158.  
— Mark (1633), witness, 257 n; appraiser, 258 n.  
— Phillis (1708), depositions by, 264 n.  
— Richard (1538), a trooper, 125.  
— Robert (1574), despoiled, 155.  
— Robert (1538), a trooper, 38.  
— Simon (1618), his land in Rennington, 158.  
— Dr. T. (1846), analysis by, 8.  
— William (1618), his land in Rennington, 158.
- Richmond, Alan de (1195), witness, 273 n.  
—, — artist, portrait of Sir George Grey by, 114 n.
- Riddell (*née* Grey), Mary, 356.  
— Thomas, of Fenham, marriage, 351; possessions of, 356.  
— Sir William, kt. (1652), of Gateshead, 296, 356.
- Ridel, Hugh (1158), witness, 268 n.
- Ridley, John, of Willimoteswick, marriage, 96.  
— John T. (1832), of Hartlepool, marriage, 410.  
— Henry Richard, B.A. (1849), incumbent of Rennington, 163.
- Rimpeth, John (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 424 n.
- Ripeley, Roger de (thirteenth century), witness, 232 n.
- Ripplingham, Robert de, chancellor of York, witness, 53.
- Ripun, Robert de (1195), witness, 273 n.
- Ritschell, George (1650), a savant, 71.
- Robert, chaplain of Bamburgh, witness, 269.  
— chaplain of Newham, witness, 271 n.  
— chaplain of Rennington, 162; witness, 271 n.  
— son of Stephen, a serf, 169-71.
- Robertson (*uuper* Marjoribanks), David, marriage, 264.  
— John (1724), survey by, 192 n.  
— (Haggerston), Margaret, marriage and death, 263.  
— R., of Auchlées, marriage, 300.  
— Ralph, bailiff of Burton, 29.
- Robin Wood's rock, geological features, 2.
- Robinson, Edmund (1538), a trooper, 125.  
— Edward (1499), tenant in Bilton, 454.  
— (Whitehead), Eleanor, marriage, 403.  
— (Forster), Johanna (d. 1850), marriage and death, 110.  
— John (1815), acquires land in Newton, 83.  
— Mariana (1498), burgess of Alnmouth, 473 n.  
— Robert (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 416.  
— Thomas (1538), a trooper, 125.  
— William (1463), vicar of Ellingham, 285.  
— William (1538), a trooper, 125.
- Robson (Craster), Jane, marriage, 182.  
— Robert (1598), charges against, 43-4.  
— Thomas, of Fallolon, gardener, 121 n.  
— Timothy (1682), merchant, 296 n.
- Rochester, Sir Robert (1554), chancellor of duchy of Lancaster, 39.
- Rock, Galfrid de (1150), witness, 49 n, 292 n.  
— John de (1296), pays subsidy, 341.  
— Michael de (1296), pays subsidy, 20; acts as surety, 171.  
— Ralph de (1330), tithes due from, 278-9.  
— Thomas de (1278), his holding in Embleton, 22; attests deed, 49 n, 233 n; owner of manor of Rock, 124.  
— William de (1256), tenant in subinfeudation, 13 n, 14; witness, 16 n, 84 n; his service granted to Montfort, 17, 18 n; holds manor of Rock, 124, 128.  
— William de, junior, witness, 84.  
— William (1343), ecclesiastical enquiry at Rock, 309.

- Rock, included in Embleton parish, 1; geological features, 7, 122; TOWNSHIP, 121; manor house, 122-3; subsidy rolls, 124, 124 n; connection of Swinhoe family with, 125-7; muster roll, 125; Spanish mercenaries at, 125-6; schedule of estate, 128; notes to map of, 128-30; division of, 129, 308; 'White Cross Street,' 129, 144 n, 153 n; 'Mid-hall' at, 130; Salkelds of, 130-1; letters showing state of, 132-8; Salkeld pedigree, 140-1; moiety settled on Thomas Proctor, 144; sold to Lord Jersey, 145, 146 n; sold to Mr. Peter Holford, 145; transferred to Mr. Charles Bosanquet, 145; notable pictures at, 145; Bosanquet pedigree, 146; condition of estate in recent times, 146 n; boundary of, 154; report on, 253, 257; partition of, 308; alluded to, 59, 113.
- Rock chapel, advowson given to Merton college, 49; donations to, 71; restored in 1855, 147; architectural details, 147; west door (illustration), 147; monuments in, 148; visitations, 149-50; endowment of, 163.
- Rock hall, 8; position of, 122; towers of, 122-3; illustration of, 123; destroyed by fire, 145 n.
- Rock mill, geological features, 7.
- Rock Moor, troops encamped on, 130.
- Rock Moor House, 7, 8, 182.
- Rock Nah, position of, 1.
- Rockard, Ivo, acts as surety, 124.
- Roddam, Alice de (1296), pays subsidy, 86.
- (Craster), Charlotte Fulleine, marriage, 180.
- Edmund (1602), claims estate in Doxford, 313; proprietor of Little Houghton, 408; death, 408.
- Edmund (1614), Burgess of Alnmouth, 482 n.
- Edmund (1618), his land in Rennington, 156, 158, 159 n.
- Edward (1607), 354.
- Edward (1614), freehold in Wooden, 464 n.
- Edward (1614), his land in Long Houghton, 379-80.
- Edward (1674), of Little Houghton, marriage, 405, 409; annuity bequeathed to, 408.
- Edward (1707), petitions duke of Somerset, 159; inherits and sells Little Houghton, 409.
- Frances (d. 1683), monumental inscription, 394.
- Hugh de (1296), pays subsidy, 341.
- John de (1245), witness, 15 n, 17 n; conveys land in Newton, 86; pays subsidy, 87.
- John de (1292), witness, 233 n.
- John de (1330), 278; his land in South Charlton, 302 n.
- John de, junior (1335), tithes due from, 279.
- Roddam, John de (1336), heir to Little Houghton estate, 407.
- John (1520), his land in Rennington, 159 n, 166 n.
- John de (1602), of Houghton, estate in Doxford claimed for, 313.
- John (1649), parishioner of Long Houghton, 392.
- John (1658), of Little Houghton, terms of his will, 408.
- (Wetwang), Lucy, marriage, 189.
- (*née* Sangwill), Mary (1700), wife of Edward, monumental inscription, 394; marriage, 405, 409.
- Mary (1710), jointly sells Little Houghton, 409.
- (Proctor), Mary, marriage, 193.
- Mathew, trustee, 195.
- Mr. (1614), tenant in Lesbury, 427.
- Mr. (1666), supervisor, 70 n.
- Nicholas (1427), in possession of Little Houghton, 407.
- Robert (1427), in possession of Little Houghton, 407.
- Robert (1586), freeholder in Little Houghton, 408.
- Robert (1704), property in Wooden, 465.
- William de (1326), granted wardship of lands in Little Houghton, 407; owner of the township, 407.
- William de (1399), witness, 243 n, 344 n.
- William (1538), a trooper, 407 n.
- Winifrid (1710), jointly sells Little Houghton, 409.
- Roddam, family of, estate in Rennington, 159 n; estate in Broxfield, 166; residence of, 404; in possession of Little Houghton, 406-9; Little Mill conveyed to, 410.
- Rogeley, Ralph de (1298), holding in Embleton, 21.
- Roket, Roger (1336), of Rock, pays subsidy, 124 n.
- Rolandscarres, fishery granted to Alnwick abbey, 471.
- Rom, Galfrid (1158), witness, 268 n.
- Roman remains, at Charlton Moor, 301 n; at Howick, 339 n. *See also* Antiquities.
- Rome, John (1498), tenant of Ellingham, 245 n.
- Romero, Sir Julian, a mercenary, 125-6.
- Ronson, Robert (1440), taxed as a foreigner, 35 n.
- Rooke, George (d. 1874), vicar of Embleton, 72, 74.
- Rosebrough, farm near Newstead, 225.
- Roseden, Henry (d. 1746-7), monumental inscription, 445; tenant of Bilton Barns, 462.
- Ross, Michael (1279), witness, 342 n.
- Rev. William (d. 1880), Presbyterian, 9 n.
- Roston, Henry (1614), tenant in Bilton, 456-7.
- Rothbury, Simon de (1335), master of Farne, 279-80.

- Rothbury, ecclesiastical enquiry at, 52; Scottish depredations, 250, 464 n; alluded to, 281.
- Roubiry, Richard de (1309), witness, 86 n.
- Roubiry, Richard de (1311), vicar of Ellingham, 284.
- Roussier, Isabel (1774), bequest to, 286.
- Rubens, painting by, at Rock, 145-6.
- Rumble churn, geology, 4; position of, 203.
- Russell, John (1279), witness, 50 n, 85 n.
- Rutherford (Forster), Elizabeth, marriage, 100.
- (Grey), Elizabeth, marriage, 351.
- Henry (1589), despoiled, 464 n.
- Rev. Henry, Presbyterian minister, of Embleton, 9 n.
- John (1590), complaints against, 181.
- (Gallon), Susannah, marriage and death, 487.
- Thomas (1590), complaints against, 181.
- William (1590), complaints against, 181.
- Rutherford, Dr. (1750), tutor to Ralph Forster, 101.
- Rutherhild, Reginald, his land in Dunstan, 186 n.
- Rutland, earl of, in command of mercenary troops, 125-6.
- Rutland, William de (1296), pays subsidy, 341.
- Rutter, William (1698), marriage, 298.
- Rybaud, Adam (twelfth century), in possession of Howick, 339.
- Adam (1245), acquires land in Newton, 14, 84; attests deed, 15 n, 16 n, 17 n, 18 n, 342; sells part of Embleton, 20; pays subsidy, 165; land in Cramlington, 232 n; known as Adam de Broxfield, 340; succeeds to Howick estate, 340; value of holding, 347.
- Hugh (1296), land in Broxfield, 165; succeeds to Howick, 339.
- Isabella (1279), wife of Adam, 20.
- Jermain de, holds Broxfield, 164-5, 340; witness, 273 n.
- (Harang), Margaret, marriage, 342, 406.
- Phillip (1213), witness, 273 n, 274 n.
- William (1334), land in Broxfield, 163; acquires Howick estate, 340, 348; appoints assessor, 341; witness, 342.
- Rybaud, family of, connection with Broxfield, 164-5; connection with Howick, 339-40.
- Ryddall, Thomas (1503), chaplain of Alnwick, 367 n.
- Rydel, William (1296), pays subsidy, 406.
- Ryder (Lady Grey), Ann Sophia, presentation to, 114; marriage, 120.
- Ryhill, Alexander (1337), pays subsidy, 294 n.
- Henry de (1296), pays subsidy, 237.
- Ryves (Salkeld), Mary, marriage, 117.

## S.

- Sabraham, Nicholas de, marriage, 59 n.
- Sabyn, William (1514), naval commander, 206.
- Saccamina Carteri*, example of, 334.
- 'Saddle' or 'Grey mare' rock, 3, 5, 7.
- Sadler, Sir Ralph (1554), 354.
- Saffield, John (1606), rents Bislee, 141.
- St. Albans, Sybil Mary, duchess of, monumental inscription, 361.
- William, tenth duke of, marriage, 353.
- St. Albans, battle of, Sir Ralph Percy slain at, 204.
- St. Augustine, monastery of, at Canterbury, 54-6.
- St. Benedict, order of. *See* Durham, monks of.
- St. Clare, Gilbert de (twelfth century), founder of the Harang family, 341, 343; first recorded owner of Little Houghton, 405; gifts of land to Liulph, 405-6.
- St. Cuthbert, church of. *See* Embleton church.
- St. Giles, chapel of, at North Charlton, probable site of, 291; gifts to, 292.
- St. Godric, tomb of, at Finchale, 19.
- St. James, chapel of. *See* South Charlton chapel.
- St. Mary, chantry of, at Alnwick, 153.
- chapel of, at Ellingham, 237; probable site of, 270; grants of land to, 271; repairs to, 279.
- church at Alnwick, 49 n, 439, 441 n.
- church of, at Lesbury. *See* Lesbury church.
- wood of, at Ellingham, granted to the church, 268, 271; derivation of name, 270; identified with St. Maurice's wood, 271; enclosed, 279.
- St. Mary's, at York, abbot of, gifts to Dunstanburgh, 198.
- St. Mary's Haven or Newton Haven, 9, 82.
- St. Maur, Almeric de, master of the order of Knights Templars, 85.
- (*née* Zouche), Elena, marriage, 85-6; serfs of, 87.
- Sir Laurence (d. 1295), attests deed, 50 n; his land in Newton and Burton, 54, 85, 88 n, 93 n; death of, 85.
- Sir Nicholas (d. 1318), witness, 50 n; pedigree of, 85; his death, 86; successor, 87.
- Sir Thomas de (1345), succeeds to his father's estates, 83 n, 87; transfers Newton property, 88, 172.
- St. Maur, family of, 84-8; genealogy of, 85.
- St. Maurice, church of. *See* Ellingham church.
- well of, at Ellingham, 222, 269.
- wood of, at Ellingham, 259 n.
- St. Maurice's park, at Ellingham, identity, 271.
- St. Michael, church of. *See* Howick church.

- St. Nicholas, church of, Newcastle, Emeldon pew in, 59 n.
- St. Peter, church of. *See* Long Houghton church.
- St. Valéry-sur-Somme, French seaport town, 469, 472 n.
- St. Waleric, borough of, 439-40; grant of court to, 468; identified with Alnmouth, 470. *See also* St. Valéry.
- St. Waleric, chapel of. *See* Alnmouth chapel.
- S.S. Philip and James, chapel of. *See* Rock chapel.
- Salisbury, William de (1279), witness, 342 n.
- Salkeld of Bassington, family of, arms of, 123 n.
- Salkeld of Falldon :
- Anne, sponsor, 118.
  - Benjamin (d. 1669), trustee, 70 n; terms of will, 118.
  - 'Mrs. Catherine,' 117-18.
  - Charles (1767), administration of goods, 118.
  - Francis, parentage, 118.
  - Philip (b. 1830), parentage, 118.
  - Ralph (1674), provisions of will, 114, 118; purchases church at Berwick, 119.
  - Ralph (d. 1703), extracts from will, 118.
  - Robert (b. 1795), parentage and marriage, 118.
  - Robert (b. 1825), parentage, 118.
  - Samuel (d. 1699), holds Falldon, 113; his taste for gardening, 114; executor, 118; death, 119.
  - William, bequest to, 118.
  - William (1715), sergeant-at-law, succeeds to Falldon estate, 119.
  - William James (b. 1793), parentage, 118.
  - William James (b. 1822), parentage, 118.
- Salkeld of Falldon, family of, genealogy of, 117; evidences, 118; origin, 141.
- Salkeld of Rock :
- (Browning), Elizabeth, marriage, 142.
  - (Fenwick), Elizabeth, marriage, 144.
  - Gawen (1615), suit against, 428.
  - George (1614), tenant in Lesbury, 425-6; suit against, 428.
  - George (d. 1693), tithes conveyed to, 142; tenement in Hulne park, 385.
  - John, of Hulne abbey (1633), extract from will of, 119; Rock estate conveyed to, 130; farms Long Houghton tithes, 142; monument to, in Rock chapel, 148, 150.
  - John, of Hulne park house (1648), Parliamentarian, 136-7.
  - John, senior (1648), 113, 123-4; declared a delinquent, 138; benefits by Restoration, 143.
- Salkeld of Rock.—*Continued* :
- Colonel John (1705), 123 n; in the Scottish wars, 130-3, 139; taken prisoner, 131-2, 137 n; released, 143; death of, 144; monument to, in Rock chapel, 148; pew of, in Embleton church, 191.
  - (Baker), Margaret, bequest to, 142.
  - (Punshon), Margaret, marriage, 142.
  - (Hebburn), Mary (1615), bequest to, 142.
  - (Ralph) (1685), trustee, 142.
  - Thomas (1635), succeeds to Falldon and Tyneley estates, 119; extracts from will of, 130 n, 142; taken prisoner, 131.
- Salkeld of Rock, family of, 123; genealogy of, 140-1; evidences, 141-3.
- Salkeld unclassified :
- Dorothy (d. 1695), coincidence connected with, 142.
  - Edward (1626), of Durham, 142.
  - John (1666), marriage, 393 n.
  - (Dakins), Katherine, marriage, 142.
  - Mrs. Mary (d. 1675), wife of Rowland, 393 n.
  - Rowland (1665), vicar of Long Houghton, 392, 393 n.
  - Thomas (*circa* 1630), murder of, 428.
  - William (1635), of Alnwick, trustee, 142.
- Salter's Gate, geological features, 6, 336 n.
- Salveya, Lewis de (1279), rector of Embleton, 50, 69.
- Salvin, Brian, of Croxdale, marriage, 263.
- (Haggerston), Mary, 222; marriage, 261, 263.
  - Mr. (1855), restores Rock chapel, 147; restores Ellingham church, 287; restores Lesbury church, 444.
- Sampson, Thomas (*circa* 1381), marriage, 89.
- Samwell, Francis (1543), his survey of Dunstanburgh, 208, 215.
- Sand, John (1499), tenant in Bilton, 454.
- Sanderson, Lady Frances (1737), sponsor, 179.
- Major (1648), besieges Berwick, 131.
  - Margaret (1440), taxed as a foreigner, 35 n.
  - Robert (1793), marriage, 194.
- Sangwill (Roddam), Mary, marriage, 405, 409.
- 'Saundre,' a species of silk stuff, 203.
- Sawkild, George. *See* Salkeld.
- Scaccario, W. de (1333), 278-9.
- Scahaesborck, Walter de (1330), bursar of Ellingham, 278.
- Scawen, Mr. (1648), 119 n.
- Scaylewys, Walter (1296), pays subsidy, 472.
- Schelton, Ralph de (1296), a trooper, 20; his land in Embleton, 21; pays subsidy, 25.

- Schidone, painting by, at Rock, 146.  
 Schippart, etc. *See* Sheppard.  
 Scots Close Nook, 126 n.  
 'Scotsman's quarry,' at Craster Heugh, 4.  
 Scott, Adam (1298), land in Dunstan, 187.  
 — (Grey), Ann, marriage and death, 460.  
 — Christiana (thirteenth century), wife of William, acquires land in Lesbury, 414 n, 424.  
 — Elizabeth (1578), freeholder in North Charlton, 295 n.  
 — George (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 378-81, 383; appraiser, 484.  
 — John (1573), despoiled, 249.  
 — John (1578), tenant in North Charlton, 295 n.  
 — (Forster), Mary (1785), marriage, 102.  
 — Nicholas (1620), bis land in South Charlton, 307.  
 — Robert (1587), witness, 347.  
 — Thomas (1532), 294.  
 — William (thirteenth century), acquires land in Lesbury, 414 n.  
 — William (1296), pays subsidy, 452.  
 — William (1541), murder of, 116 n.  
 Scremerston, oratory at, 124; mercenaries at, 126.  
 Scrope, Lord (1461), encamped before Dunstanburgh, 205.  
 — Lord (1580), 253; warden of the Marches, 306.  
 Scynderchyn, Richard (1296), pays subsidy, 472.  
 Seahouses. *See* Newton Seahouses.  
 Seals: Abbot of Alnwick, 275 n; Walter, prior of Bolton, 275 n; prior of Brinkburn, 275 n; Alex. de Broxfield, 233 n; Philip de Broxfield, 232 n; Roger de Burton, 275 n; John Capice (?), 62; John de Clifford, 241; Richard de Clifford, 241 n; Robert de Clifford, 237, 241 n; Ralph Fitz Main, 292; Ralph Fitz Roger, 277; Ralph Flambard, 359 n; Adam de Gaugy, 273 n; Ralph de Gaugy, 228, 273 n; Mabel de Grenville, 269, 271, 272 n; Nicholas de Grenville, 226; William de Grenville (illustration), 266; William Harang, 342 n; Edmund, earl of Lancaster, 50 n; Robert de Ogle, 244 n; John de Presfen, 322 n; Sir Thomas de St. Maur, 88 n; prior of Tynemouth, 275 n; William de Vescy, 230 n; Adam Viscount, 12; Rametta Viscount, 17 n, (illustration) 15; Geo. Whitehead, 391 n; unidentified, 243 n. *Cf.* plates facing pp. 12, 228, 268.  
 Searle, Robert, witness, 269 n.  
 Seaton. *See* Boulmer.  
 Seaton Point, geological features, 330, 336; wreck at, 401.  
 Sedman, John (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 416, 426.  
 — Thomas (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 424 n, 426.  
 Sek, Andrew (1338), pays tithes, 280.  
 — Emma (1341), tithes due from, 281.  
 Selby (Proctor), Ann, marriage, 194.  
 — Anne (1585), wife of Odinel, 305.  
 — Elizabeth (1706), bequest to, 315 n.  
 — George (1762), trustee, 327.  
 — Henry (1567), tenant in Long Houghton, 373.  
 — Hugh (d. 1588), tenant in Long Houghton, will of, 408 n.  
 — (Newbiggin), Jane, bequest to, 408 n.  
 — John (1585), bequest to, 305; his land in South Charlton, 306-7.  
 — Marmaduke (1585), bequest to, 305; his holding in South Charlton, 308 n.  
 — Odinel (1585), will of, 305.  
 — Ralph (1585), bequest to, 305; bailiff of South Charlton, 306.  
 — Sir Ralph (1625), property in Little Houghton, 408 n.  
 — Thomas (1642), acquires North Charlton, 296 n.  
 — Ursula, wife of Hugh, executrix, 408 n.  
 — William (1585), bequest to, 305.  
 — Sir William (1612), 377 n.  
 Selkirk abbey, Earl David's charter to, 11.  
 Sempringham (Lincolnshire), Gilbertine priory at, 87.  
 Sergeant, Geoffrey (1349), flees from justice, 473; estates confiscated, 473.  
 Serl', Nicholas (twelfth century), witness, 230 n.  
 Sewing-shields, crags of, 196.  
 Sezeuals, Thomas de (1158), witness, 228 n.  
 Shafto, William (1650), report as to delinquents, 133 n.  
 Shafto, crags of, 196.  
 Shaftoe (Fenwick), Jane, marriage, 442.  
 Shan, John, of Methley, marriage, 96.  
 Shanks, Edward (d. *circa* 1724), holds stints on Lesbury Moor, 435; vicar of Lesbury, 442.  
 Shapwick (Dorsetshire), given by Montfort to Rametta, 17, 18.  
 Sharp (Craster), Olive, marriage, 179; portrait at Craster, 182.  
 Sharpe, Robert (1500), copyhold tenant of Lesbury, 424 n.  
 Shawdon, manor of, entailed, 144-5; exchanged, 191.  
 Shawdon Woodhouse, estate of, entailed, 144.  
 Shell-law, prehistoric interments at, 448.  
 Shell Rig (township of Rock), geology, 7.

- Shelle, John (1578), tenant in North Charlton, 295 n.  
 Sheperton, sold to William Spours, 298.  
 Sheppard, Edmund (1662), charge against, 491.  
 — Edward (1499), tenant in Bilton, 454.  
 — Edward (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 — Edward (1567), tenant in Long Houghton, 249, 373.  
 — Edward (1601), churchwarden of Embleton, 72.  
 — Edward (1614), tenant in Lesbury, 426.  
 — George (1614), tenant in Lesbury, 426.  
 — John (1573), despoiled, 248.  
 — John (1601), churchwarden of Embleton, 72.  
 — John (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 378-81, 383.  
 — Robert (1551), his land in Brunton, 106.  
 — Robert (1567), tenant in Long Houghton, 249, 373.  
 — Robert (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 383.  
 — Thomas (1560), witness, 127.  
 — Thomas (1565), of Boulmer, 401.  
 — Thomas (1567), tenant in Long Houghton, 373.  
 — William (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 — William (1568), despoiled, 248, 455; tenant in Bilton, 456-7.  
 Shield-dykes or Swinlee, at Lesbury, 417, 421, 435.  
 Shilbottle, manor of, 154; service to Alnwick, 435; the wood, 453.  
 Shilbottle, church of, advowson transferred to duke of Northumberland, 440.  
 'Shilbottle seam,' geological formation, 8, 334, 335.  
 Shipley (Craster), Elizabeth, marriage, 183.  
 — Robert, cited, 161 n.  
 Shipley, Montfort's rights at, 18; bondmen of, 25; examples of rates of wages at, 27-8; let to Robert Harbottle, 31; tenants compensated for Scottish ravages, 32; value of, in 1435, 34; right of wood-cutting at, 84; report on, 254, 257; mill at, 301.  
 Shirref (Grey), Maria, marriage, 353.  
 Shoston, 247; report on, 252, 256.  
 Sier, Henry, witness, 269 n.  
 Silvertop (Haggerston), Mary, marriage and death, 263.  
 Simmonds (Carr), Mary, marriage, 430.  
 Simon', Galfrid (1296), pays subsidy, 472.  
 Simon, son of Hugh (1202), his land, 114 n.  
 Simpson (Grey), Jane, marriage, 395.  
 — John (1336), pays subsidy, 104 n.  
 — John (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 416.  
 — Roger (1614), tenant in Lesbury, 425-6.  
 — William (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 Sissor, Adam (1335), tithes due from, 279-80.  
 — John (1335), tithes due from, 279.  
 Six-yard limestone, examples of, 5, 6, 8, 328, 331, 334-5.  
 Skelly (Forster), Isabel (d. 1776), marriage and death, 100.  
 Skene (Cooper), Christian, marriage, 461.  
 Skinner, Georgina (1847), erects family memorial, 394.  
 — Colonel Thomas, marriage, 410.  
 Skoyne, Christopher (1519), witness, 125 n.  
 Slade, Samuel (d. 1613), vicar of Embleton, 70.  
 Slegg, Edmund (1576), tenant in Bilton, despoiled, 248-9, 455, 455 n.  
 — Edward (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 424.  
 — James (1614), tenant in Lesbury, 425-6.  
 — John (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 416.  
 — John (1573), despoiled by Scots, 248-9; copyhold tenant in Bilton, 455 n.  
 — Thomas (1500), tenant in Bilton, 454.  
 — Thomas (1500), tenant in Lesbury, 420-1, 424 n.  
 — Thomas (1610), copyhold tenant in Bilton, 455-6.  
 Smart, Edward (1498), Burgess of Alnmouth, 473 n.  
 — William (1296), a trooper, 20.  
 — William (1498), Burgess of Alnmouth, 473 n.  
 Smith, Aaron (1804), of Alnwick, marriage, 389.  
 — (Adams), Elizabeth, marriage, 389.  
 — E. (1845), chaplain of Ellingham hall, 223 n.  
 — James, A.B. (1779), vicar of Ellingham, 286; monumental inscription, 288.  
 — Jane (d. 1807), monumental inscription, 288.  
 — (Adams), Jane (d. 1824), marriage and death, 389.  
 — John (1618), appraiser, 349 n.  
 — Luke (*circa* 1810), marriage, 410.  
 — William (1685), summoned to manor court, 296 n.  
 Smyth, Edward (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 424 n.  
 — James (1756), curate of Lesbury, 438.  
 — Richard (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 — Robert (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 416.  
 Smythe (Haggerston), Frances, marriage and death, 263.  
 — Thomas (1551), his land in Brunton, 106; a trooper, 155.  
 Snableazes, geological features, 331-3.  
 Snege, Robert (1296), pays subsidy, 86.  
 Snook Point, geological formations at, 2.  
 Socage tenants, at Embleton, 14.  
 Softlaw, Adam de (1346), vicar of Ellingham, 284.  
 Som, Thomas (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 Somercotes, Thomas (1412), auditor, 31 n.  
 Somerset, duke of, 205; petition to, 159, 393 n; tenantry in South Charlton, 308.  
 Soopeth, Robert, benefactions to Alnwick abbey, 154, 165; succeeds to Broxfield, 164.

- Soppett, Richard de (1349), grant of land to, 473.
- Sotheryn, William (1313), excommunicated, 25 n.
- Soulby, Robert (1613), burgess of Alnmouth, 482.
- Souterpot, cairn at, 276; old form of name, 296.
- South Acton, purchased by Edward Adams, 388.
- South Charlton, geology of, 217; peat bogs at, 221; moor of, 247; Scottish depredations, 249; report on (1579), 253-4, 257; tithes of, 278-9, 281-3, 310; TOWNSHIP, 300; acreage and census, 300 n; pre-historic remains discovered, 301; manor of, 301; held by the de Lucker family, 301-3; subsidy roll, 302; held by the Percy family, 303; muster roll, 305; tenantry, 305; survey and terriers, 306-7; division of tenement lands, 308; present owner, 308; service to Alnwick castle, 435.
- South Charlton chapel, administration in dispute, 309; particulars of present structure, 310; incumbents of, 310.
- Sowerby, Peter (1601), curate of Embleton, 72.
- Spalding (Grey), Helen, marriage, 353.
- Spech. *See* Espec.
- Spence, Edward (1578), parish clerk of Alnmouth, 491.
- John (1613), burgess of Alnmouth, 482; vicar, 491.
- Roger (1567), canon of Alnwick, incumbent of Alnmouth, 490-1.
- Rev. William, minister at Embleton, 9 n.
- Spindleston, 3; report on, 252, 255. *See also* vol. i.
- Spours, William (1849), possessions in North Charlton, 298.
- Sproveston, Henry (1440), taxed as a foreigner, 35 n.
- Spurwell, Thomas (1497), tenant in Long Houghton, 366.
- Spy-law, farmstead at Bilton, 452.
- Stamford, John de (1336), pays subsidy, 25.
- Stamford, included in Embleton parish, 1; geological features, 7; included in Embleton barony, 10; census returns, 10 n; held by John, Viscount III., 14; dispute as to lands in, 15, 16; transferred to Montfort, 16, 17; subsidy rolls, 20, 25; survey of 1298, 21; abstract from estates' roll, 22-4; grant of free warren to Thomas, earl of Lancaster, 22; mill at, 23; chapel at, 23-4; pillaged by rebels, 31; leased to Robert Harbottle, 31; condition of, *temp.* Henry V., 32; connection of the Carr family with, 36-7; muster roll, 38; sold to Sir Ralph Grey, 42; 'coatlands' at, 46; at the present day, 47; mercenaries at, 126 n; boundary of, 154, 184; report on, 253, 256. *See also* Embleton and Embleton barony.
- Stamford West House, willed to Margaret Ogle, 43 n.
- Stamp, John (1573), despoiled, 250 n.
- John (1614), tenant in Bilton, 456-7.
- William (1614), tenant in Bilton, 456-7.
- Stanley, Thomas (1607), witness, 377.
- Stanley (*née* Haggerston), Lady, estates, 265.
- Stapleton, J. de (1330), vicar of Ellingham, 278, 284.
- Stapleton-on-Tees, manor of, 97.
- Starkey, John (1605), grant of tithes to, 142.
- Starr, Patrick (1440), taxed as a foreigner, 35 n.
- Staward, John (1794), 289.
- Stayner (Grey), Alice, marriage, 353.
- Stead, Rev. William, Presbyterian minister at Embleton, 9 n.
- William T., journalist, 9 n.
- Stedingk (Grey), Theresa, marriage, 353.
- Stephen, king, 14; confirms grant of lands to William, Viscount, 12.
- son of Egardus, a serf, 170.
- son of Richard (1202), his lands in dispute, 115 n.
- Stephens, Captain Henry S. (1829), marriage, 263.
- Lawrence Johnstone, B.A. (1871), vicar of Long Houghton, 393; vicar of Alnmouth, 491 n.
- Stephenson, Mr., curate of Alnwick, 391.
- Steward (Craster), Margaret, marriage, 178.
- William (1296), land in Embleton, 21.
- Stirling, battle of, 21.
- Stichill, Robert de, bishop, 277.
- Stitnam, Thomas (1477), sub-prior of Gisburne, 322.
- Stiward. *See* Steward.
- Stockdale, earl's agent, 376.
- James (1676), depositions by, 308 n.
- Percival (d. 1811), vicar of Long Houghton, 393; vicar of Lesbury, 443-4.
- Stoke, Michael de (thirteenth century), witness, 232 n.
- Roger, of Brokenheugh, marriage, 429.
- Stokes, Thomas (1292), bailiff of Stamford, 19.
- Stokesley, William de (twelfth century), witness, 230 n.
- Stopford, Sir Montage, K.C.B., marriage, 300.
- Storey, Fergus (1696), marriage, 193.
- (*née* Forster), Frances, bequest to, 101.
- (Coulter), Mary, marriage and death, 438.
- Ralph (1697), marriage, 99.
- Richard, murders Jasper Craster, 175 n.
- (Carr), Susan, marriage and death, 430.
- Storey, family of, 175.
- Storre, John (1538), a trooper, 407 n.
- Story, John (1590), raids by, 464.
- Jonathan, marriage, 190 n.
- (Proctor), Mary, marriage, 193.
- Stourblehous, Adam (1337), pays subsidy, 188 n.

- Strange (Grey), Catherine le, marriage, 351.
- Strangeways, John (1665), merchant adventurer, 191 n.
- Stratford, John de (1332), chancellor, 58.
- Streatfield, William Champion, M.A. (1866), rector of Howick, 360.
- Stretton, Mr. (1680), 143 n.
- Strophomena*, fossil remains, 5.
- Strother (Gallon), Ann, marriage and death, 487.
- Anthony (1614), tenant in Lesbury, 427.
- Arthur (1614), Burgess of Alnmouth, 482 n.
- Arthur (1658), tenant in Lesbury, 434.
- Arthur, junior (1689), marriage, 459.
- Arthur (d. 1696), marriage, 325; his land in Bilton, 326, 457, 459; death, 459, 459 n.
- Arthur (d. 1708), of Bilton Banks, monumental inscription, 444.
- Clement (1613), tenant in Long Houghton, 387; holding in Bilton, 457.
- (Gallon), Elizabeth, marriage, 487.
- George (1584), terms of his will, 305.
- Henry (d. 1718), of Bilton Banks, marriage, 429, 459; endows Lesbury school, 444; monumental inscription, 444; death, 459; terms of will, 459.
- Jane (1721), widow of Richard, sells Bilton Banks, 459.
- Lancelot (1593), 43 n.
- Richard (d. 1719), death, 459.
- Richard (1721), of Alnwick, apothecary, 459.
- Thomas (1480), constable of Alnwick, 304.
- widow (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 378, 380-1, 383.
- William of Alnmouth, marriage, 389.
- William (1415), witness, 243 n.
- William (1579), of Newton, land of, 252.
- William (1689), extract from will, 178.
- Strother, family of, arms of, 148 n; estate in Bilton, 459.
- Stryvelyn, Sir John (1352), marriage, 59 n, 463; manor of Newton transferred to, 88, 90; founds chantry chapel at Brunton, 104-5; interest in Preston, 321.
- Stuart (Grey), Jane, marriage, 353.
- Sturdy, Henry (1336), pays subsidy, 124 n.
- William (1574), despoiled, 155.
- Stuteville, Robert de (1296), pays subsidy, 20.
- Styuald, John (1497), tenant in Long Houghton, 366.
- Subsidy rolls: Alnmouth, 472; Bilton, 452, 452 n; Boulmer and Seaton, 400; Broxfield, 165; Brunton, 103; Craster, 172; Doxford, 312, 312 n; Dunstan, 187, 188 n; Ellingham, 236; Embleton, 20, 25; Fallodon, 115, 115 n; Hawkhill, 448; Howick, 341, 344 n; Lesbury, 414, 414 n; Little Houghton, 406, 407 n; Long Houghton, 365; Newton-by-the-sea, 86-7; North Charlton, 293, 294 n; Preston, 320-1; Rennington, 152, 152 n; Rock, 124, 124 n; South Charlton, 302; Stamford, 20, 25; Osberwick, 236; Tinely, 237.
- Sullivan (Grey), Barbarina, marriage, 353.
- Sunderland, report on, 247, 252, 256.
- Sunderland flat, identified with Sunnildisflat, 462-3.
- Sunderland wood, leased to monks of Durham, 240, 281 n.
- Sunnildisflat or Sunnolt, conveyed to monks of Durham, 237, 273 n; given to Aliz de March'a, 272, 462; identified with Sunderland flat, 462.
- Surrey, William de, second earl of, 469.
- Surtees (Coulter), Margaret, marriage, 438.
- Suter, John (1318), a serf, 87.
- 'Suterpethleche.' *See* Souterpot.
- Sutton, William de, witness, 63 n.
- Swan, George (1545), depositions by, 106.
- John (1462), of Embleton, compensated, 35.
- (1538), a trooper, 38.
- John (1603), charge against, 44.
- William (1415), witness, 243 n.
- Sweethope, John de (1296), pays subsidy, 103.
- Richard de (1296), pays subsidy, 20.
- Robert (1279), land in Embleton, 20; witness, 186 n.
- Walter (1309), witness, 86 n.
- Swinburn (Proctor), Margaret, marriage, 193.
- (Grey), Troth, marriage, 351.
- Swinburne, John (d. 1643), murder of, 131, 131 n.
- Nicholas (1279), witness, 232 n.
- Thomas (1578), freeholder in North Charlton, 295 n.
- Swine Den Bay, limestone outcrop at, 5; position of, 166.
- Swinelee or Shield-dykes, at Lesbury, 417, 421, 435.
- Swinhoe, Adam, bequest to, 127.
- Elizabeth (1581), wife of Henry, 127 n.
- Fortune (1581), 127 n.
- Gilbert (1560), of Rock, marriage, 126.
- Gilbert (1631), of Berrington, bequest to, 313.
- Gilbert (1663), marriage, 403.
- Henry (1492), lands involved in dispute, 322-3.
- Henry, junior (1499), marriage, 322-3.
- Henry (1581), of Rock, extract from will, 127 n.
- James (1573), 250.
- Jannet (1581), 127 n.
- John (1427), holds Rock, 125; witness, 244 n; tithes sold to, 282.

- Swinhoe, John (1492), marriage, 322-3.  
 — John (1560), extract from will, 127; trustee, 166 n.  
 — John (1654), marriage, 127 n.  
 — (Lawson), Margaret, marriage, 96.  
 — (Lawson), Margery, succeeds to Rock estate, 125; second marriage, 127.  
 — Ralph (1522), witness, 42, 127 n; death, 125.  
 — Robert (1399), of Howick, witness, 344 n.  
 — Robert de (d. 1407), death, 125; witness, 344 n.  
 — Thomas de (d. 1296), pays subsidy, 365.  
 — William (1415), enfeoffed, 243 n.  
 — William (1549), of Goswick, a mercenary, 126.  
 — William (1581), of Rock, 127 n.  
 Swinhoe of Goswick, family of, 126.  
 Swinhoe of Rock, family of, acquire Rock and Scremerston, 124-5; family branches, 126; adverse fortunes of, 127.  
 Swinhoe, 114; in possession of Salkelds, 119-20; report on, 252 n, 253, 256; leased to Arthur Cresswell, 254 n; alluded to, 247, 322-3. *See also* vol. i.  
 Swinton manor, held by Liulf, 10 n; granted to Coldingham, 11.  
 Swynhouse, Thomas (1579), possession of, 252.  
 Symond, Robert (1438), king's auditor, 34.  
 Symondes, Richard (1576), vicar of Ponteland, rents Embleton tithes, 69 n.  
 Synderby, John de (1417), vicar of Ellingham, 284.  
 Syward, Alice (d. 1385), parentage, 89.  
 — Joan, second marriage, 89.  
 — John, marriage, 89.
- T.
- Tachell-Bullen, John, marriage, 111.  
 Taillior, etc. *See* Taylor.  
 Talint, Simon de (1199), witness, 274 n.  
 Talman, William (1653), witness, 326.  
 Tankerville, Charles, first earl of (d. 1701), 262; owner of Hawkhill, 451.  
 — Charles, sixth earl of (1869), sells Dunstanburgh to trustees, 210.  
 — Lord (1730), 45; (1828) 73; (1894) 42, 47, 210.  
 Tarry, Thomas (1573), despoiled, 249.  
 Tate (Forster), Elizabeth (1692), marriage, 112.  
 — George, geologist, notes by, 3, 6, 217, 329, 331-5.  
 — Lionel (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 378, 380-1, 383.  
 — (Gallon), Mary, marriage, 487.  
 Taylor, Agnes (1565), bequest to, 441.  
 — Alleyn (1538), a trooper, 125.  
 — (Carr), Ann, marriage and death, 430.  
 Taylor, Anthony (1601), churchwarden of Ellingham, 289.  
 — (Aynsley), Charlotte, marriage and death, 316.  
 — (Brown), Dorothy (1749), marriage, 288 n.  
 — George (1567), tenant in Long Houghton, 373.  
 — George (1614), tenant in Lesbury, 425-6.  
 — George (1761), marriage, 110.  
 — Henry (1573), of Lesbury, despoiled, 248.  
 — Henry (1788), of Rock, acquires Christon Bank, 48; estate in Brunton, 107; purchases Doxford estate, 315.  
 — Henry (*nuper* Aynsley), (d. 1839), acquires Low Brunton, 107; inherits Doxford, 317.  
 — James (1779), coal fitter, marriage, 430.  
 — John (1292), claims land in Newton, 85 n.  
 — John (1336), pays subsidy, 312 n.  
 — John (1498), his land in Rennington, 153, 159 n, 166 n.  
 — John (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 — John (1578), tenant in North Charlton, 295 n.  
 — John (1593), of Lesbury, despoiled, 248.  
 — John (1620), his land in South Charlton, 306-7.  
 — John (1805), 287 n.  
 — Mary (d. 1811), terms of will, 107, 317.  
 — Matilda (1292), wife of John, 85 n.  
 — Matthew (*circa* 1595), charge against, 163.  
 — Miss (1807), holds part of Newton, 98.  
 — R. (1520), tithes sold by, 283.  
 — Ralph (1611), supervisor of will, 313 n.  
 — Richard (1573), despoiled by Scots, 250.  
 — Robert (1559), trustee, 431; bequest to, 432.  
 — Robert, vicar of Lesbury, 441.  
 — Roger (1538), a trooper, 155 n.  
 — Simond (1578), tenant in North Charlton, 295 n.  
 — Thomas (1480), 304.  
 — Thomas (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 424 n.  
 — Thomas (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 — Thomas (1593), of Lesbury, despoiled, 248.  
 — Thomas (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 383.  
 — Thomas (1715), a commissioner, 46.  
 — William (1538), a trooper, 125.  
 — William (1578), tenant in North Charlton, 295 n.  
 — William (*circa* 1614), petitions earl's commissioner, 384.  
 — William (1781), acquires Christon Bank, 48; estate at Low Brunton, 107; purchases Doxford, 315.  
 Taylor of Doxford and Christon Bank, family of, genealogy of, 316.  
 Tebbe, John, his land in Broxfield, 165.  
 Tempest, Sir Richard, in command of Royalists, 131.

- Temple, Andrew (1440), taxed as a foreigner, 35 n.  
 — Dr., bishop of London, ancestry, 112.  
 — (Forster), Sarah (d. 1824), marriage, 112.  
 — William, mayor of Berwick, 112.  
 Teniers, painting by, at Rock, 146.  
 Teppe, Robert, bailiff of Embleton, 26.  
 Terred, William, B.A. (1796), curate of Ellingham, 286 n.  
 Tertiary dykes, examples of, 6.  
 Teutonicus, Everard (d. 1248), 11; socage tenant in Embleton, 14; married to Rametta, 14; death, 16; known as 'le Tyeis,' 17 n.  
 Textor, John (1335), tithes due from, 279.  
 Theodore, Archbishop (684), holds synod at Twyford, 468.  
 Thercher, John (1440), taxed as a foreigner, 35 n.  
 Thew, Adam (1245), land in Stamford, 15.  
 — Charles (1875), marriage, 101.  
 — Edward (1598), charge against, 43; complaints by, 44.  
 — John (1498), tenant in Ellingham, 245 n.  
 — Ralph (1538), a trooper, 125.  
 — Ralph (1695), bequest to, 48.  
 — Thomas (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 — William (1498), tenant in Ellingham, 245 n.  
 Thogesden, Gilbert de (1213), witness, 274 n.  
 Thomas (Burrell), Marianne Theresa, marriage and death, 410.  
*Thomas and Margaret*, ship, captured off Alnmouth, 488.  
 Thomlinson, John (1701), witness, 264 n.  
 Thompson, artist, painting by, at Howick hall, 339 n.  
 Thompson, Adam (1694), marriage, 141.  
 — Andrew (1573), despoiled, 249.  
 — Benjamin, of Morpeth, marriage, 409.  
 — Henry (1663), proprietor in Embleton, 45; his land in Wooden, 465.  
 — Rev. Sir Henry, bart. (1828), marriage, 120.  
 — James, of Embleton, marriage, 101.  
 — John (1440), taxed as a foreigner, 35 n.  
 — John (1648), assessed, 133.  
 — Jonathan (*circa* 1704), property in Wooden, 465.  
 — Robert (1574), covenant by, 431.  
 — Thomas (1551), vicar of Long Houghton, 390-1.  
 — Thomas (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 383, 385.  
 — Thomas (1658), of Wooden, complaints against, 433.  
 — William (1725), his land in Newton, 98 n.  
 Thomson, Charles (d. 1809), curate of Howick, 360 n.  
 Thomson, Robert (1497), tenant in Long Houghton, 366.  
 — William (1497), tenant in Long Houghton, 366.  
 Thoresby, John, purchases part of Rock, 143 n.  
 — Ralph, F.R.S., antiquary, 143 n.  
 Thornton, John (1753), chaplain of Ellingham hall, 223 n.  
 — (Davison), Margaret, marriage and death, 411.  
 — Mr. (1696), 385.  
 — William (1754), marriage, 412.  
 Thorp, Charles (1855), 'the younger,' vicar of Ellingham, 286-7.  
 — Thomas (d. 1854), purchases Doxford, 317.  
 — Rev. William Tudor, proprietor in North Charlton, 298.  
 Thorpe, William (1361), vicar of Ellingham, 284.  
 Threap Moor, divided in 1815, 462 n, 465 n.  
 'Three Barons Ford,' derivation of name, 247 n.  
 Thurbrand, James (1573), despoiled, 250.  
 Thweng, Rev. Thomas (d. 1680), executed at York, 223 n.  
 Thykpenny, Patrick (1498), burgess of Alnmouth, 473 n.  
 Tindal, Edward (1796), assessed, 289.  
 Tindale, William de (1279), witness, 232 n.  
 Tinely, Hugh de (1170), witness, 232 n, 273 n.  
 — Hugh de (1296), pays subsidy, 321.  
 Tinely, manor of, 119, 142; farm of, 257; abbey lands at, 242 n; the moor, 245 n; surveyed, 247-8; estate of the Haggerstons at, 264; tithes due from, 279-82.  
 Todd, George (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 380.  
 — Jane (1497), tenant in Long Houghton, 366.  
 — Jane (1598), bequest to, 349 n.  
 — John (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 416.  
 — John (1567), tenant in Long Houghton, 373.  
 — John (1597), will of, 349 n.  
 — Robert (1296), pays subsidy, 472.  
 — Thomas (1296), pays subsidy, 472.  
 — William (1479), lessee of Bilton coal mine, 453.  
 — William (1593), despoiled, 248.  
 Toghale. *See* Tuggal.  
 Tomling, George (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 424 n.  
 Tomlinson, Mistress, of Newcastle, bequest to, 431.  
 Tong, Thomas (1449), 68.  
 Tony, Richard de (1199), witness, 274 n.  
 Tosti, William, witness, 268 n.  
 Totherick (Cay), Margaret, twice married, 298.  
 Tovey, De Blossiers, LL.D. (d. 1747), vicar of Embleton, 45, 72-3, 112.

Towrey, George (1717), marriage, 352.  
 — Mary (1717), bequest to, 357.  
 Towton, battle of (1461), 204, 294.  
 Trhokelau, Alfrid de, witness, 12 n.  
 Trollope, George (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 Trotter, Edward (1701), bequest to, 97.  
 — George (1701), bequest to, 97.  
 — Henry (1701), bequest to, 97.  
 — John (1701), marriage, 96; bequest to, 97.  
 — Lawson, bequest to, 97.  
 — (Lawson), Margaret, marriage, 96; bequest to, 97.  
 Trumbriht, bishop of Hexham (681), deposed, 468.  
 Tuggal, Adam de (1367), vicar of Ellingham, 282, 284.  
 — John, chaplain of, witness, 269.  
 — John de (1343), ecclesiastical enquiry at South  
 Charlton, 309.  
 — Martin (1614), tenant in Long Houghton, 378-81, 383.  
 — Robert de (1359), attests deed, 88 n, 89 n, 238 n,  
 239 n; in possession of Rock, 122, 124.  
 — Walter de (1296), 233; witness, 237; pays subsidy,  
 341.  
 Tuggal, Scottish spoliations, 249-50; report on, 253,  
 256; alluded to, 247. *See also* vol. i.  
 Tuggal hall, report on, 253.  
 Tuke, Elizabeth (1440), taxed as a foreigner, 35 n.  
 Tulleston, Robert (1336), pays subsidy, 152 n.  
 Tunhok, Hugo (1296), pays subsidy, 472.  
 Tunstal, Sir Richard (1461), defends Dunstanburgh,  
 205; captures Bamburgh, 282 n.  
 Turberville, John de (1350), witness, 88 n.  
 — William de (thirteenth century), witness, 49 n, 414 n.  
 Turck, Ralph Short (1573), concerned in cattle raids, 249.  
 Turnbull, John (1678), of Embleton, imprisoned, 9 n.  
 Turnekue, Henry (1296), pays subsidy, 86.  
 Turner, Sir Edmund, 191 n.  
 — George, D.D. (d. 1797), vicar of Embleton, 72.  
 — Rev. J. F. (bishop of Grafton and Armidale), 287.  
 — Rev. Stagg (d. 1834), curate of Rock and Renning-  
 ton, 150, 163, 164.  
 Turpyn, Robert (1318), a serf, 87.  
 — William (1534), vicar of Ellingham, 285.  
 'Twertnapyeny,' a tax, 27, 27 n.  
 Twizell house, report on, 255.  
 Twyford, synod held at, 468; identified with Whitting-  
 ham, 468 n.  
 Tyeis, Everard le. *See* Teutonicus, Edward de.  
 Tynckler, William (1497), tenant in Long Houghton,  
 366.  
 Tyndall, Henry (d. 1545), vicar of Embleton, 69;  
 resigns, 161 n.

VOL. II.

Tyne bridge, 49.  
 Tynedale (Craster), Emma de, marriage, 172, 177.  
 Tynemouth, Robert (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 Tynemouth, fortress of, 134, 139, 196.  
 Tynemouth, priors of, gifts to Dunstanburgh, 198.  
 Tynemouth priory, 174.  
 Tynemouthshire, tithes of, 133.  
 Tyson (de Hilton), Bona, 151; marriage, 152.  
 — German (1170), witness, 49 n, 273 n, 274 n.  
 — Gilbert (1158), 151; witness, 228 n.  
 — Richard, his lands in Rennington, 151.  
 — Uido (*circa* 1200), witness, 268 n, 319 n.  
 Tywit, William (1296), pays subsidy, 152.

## U.

Ueel, Roger (1158), witness, 268 n.  
 — Simon (1158), witness, 268 n.  
 Ulcestre. *See* Outchester.  
 Ulcotes, Philip de (*circa* 1210), interests in Ellingham,  
 235.  
 Umfraville, Odenel (1155), witness, 469 n.  
 Umfreville, Gilbert de (1255), a ward of Montfort, 16.  
 — Robert de, knight (1368), proprietor of Bilton, 452.  
 Umfreville, family of, estates of, 452.  
 Urns, discovery of, 290, 339 n, 364. *See also* Pre-  
 historic remains.

## V.

Valéry, St. (d. 622), founder of monastery of Leuconaus,  
 469; miraculous powers, 469; feast day, 470. *See*  
*also* St. Waleric.  
 Valoynes, Hugh de (*circa* 1200), witness, 319 n.  
 — Sir Thomas de, witness, 18 n.  
 Vardy, Edward (1678), bequest to, 314.  
 — William (1678), bequest to, 314.  
 Vaughan (Craster), Adelaide, marriage, 183.  
 Vaux (de Clifford), Elizabeth (1330), marriage and  
 death, 229, 238; leases Sunderland wood to monks  
 of Durham, 240, 281 n; death, 242; pays tithes,  
 278-9, 281.  
 Ventura, Captain (1549), a mercenary, 126.  
 Verdy, Edward (1648), 132.  
 Vescy, Eustace de (1207), grants from King John, 470.  
 — Isabella de (1296), acquires Boulmer as dower, 400.  
 — Ivon (1066), lord of Alnwick, 164.  
 — Lord John (1278), 84.  
 — John de (1292), at Evesham, 19; deed of gift,  
 233 n; grants of land to, 302, 340; acquires Long  
 Houghton mill, 364; land in Lesbury transferred  
 to, 414 n; grants to monks of Alnwick, 471.

71

- Vesey, Lady de (1349), connection with Alnmouth, 473.  
 — William de (1166), guardian to Ralph de Gaugy, 230, 272; ratifies gifts to Alnwick abbey, 319, 439-40; holding in Howick, 339 n; tenantry of, 452; grant of court to, 468; connection with Alnmouth, 469-70.  
 — William de (1295), 85; holds Brunton, 103 n; holds Falldon, 115 n; gift to Alnwick abbey, 165 n; acquires North Charlton mills, 293.  
 Vesey, barony of, townships belonging to, 13, 83.  
 Vienna, Hugo de (1279), witness, 50 n, 85 n.  
 Viger, Nicholas (1296), pays subsidy, 20.  
 Vigorous, John (1377), vicar of Lesbury, 441.  
 Villiers (Craster), Catherine, marriage, 178.  
 — Thomas (1757), 181.  
 Vincent (Craster), Amelia, marriage, 180.  
 Vineter, Walter le (1257), holding by 'fee of hauberk', 18 n.  
 Viscount, Adam, sheriff of Northumberland, 12.  
 — Alice, 49 n; gifts to monks of Farne, 24 n.  
 — Ernald (1168), 12.  
 — John (son of Odard, 1168), receives Embleton barony from Henry I., 10, 12, 48, 185; miraculous cure of, 13; gives Craster to Albert de Craster, 169, 177.  
 — John (d. *circa* 1219), 14, 24; witness, 274, 406 n.  
 — John, 'the third' (d. 1244), his death, 14; possessions of, 14, 16, 92; grants Fenton church to Alnwick abbey, 49; various grants of land in Newton, 83-4.  
 — Odard, 'the sheriff' (*circa* 1132), first of the Viscounts, 11; death, 12; identity, 20.  
 — (Teutonicus), Rametta, marriage, 14; seal of, 17 n; (illustration), 15; married secondly to Hereward de Marisco, 16; transfers northern possessions to Montfort, 17-8, 171, 186; acquires Dunstanburgh, 197.  
 — Robert (1307), witness, 49 n.  
 — William ('de Bamburg'), lands entailed to, 12.  
 Viscount of Embleton and Stamford, family of, 10, 49; genealogy of, 11.  
 Vœux (Grey), Charlotte des, marriage, 352.  
 Vtchester. *See* Outchester.  
 Vuderintun. *See* Widdrington.
- W.
- Wagstaff, Christopher (1616), vicar of Long Houghton, 391.  
 Wake, George (1538), a trooper, 125.  
 — John (1614), tenant in Bilton, 457.  
 Wake, Roger (1573), despoiled, 249.  
 — Thomas (1538), a trooper, 125.  
 — Thomas (1678), of Embleton, imprisoned, 9 n.  
 Walays, Robert de. *See* Walensis.  
 Walby, Cuthbert (1567), tenant in Long Houghton, 249, 373.  
 Walcher, Bishop (d. 1080), murder of, 11 n.  
 Walcotes, William de, 53.  
 Walden burn, 237, 244, 273 n, 274. *See also* Long Nanny and Meadow burn.  
 Walden croft. *See* Alden croft.  
 Walden, town of. *See* Wooden.  
 Waldeschef, Alan de (1278), witness, 85 n.  
 Walensis, Robert de (1245), his land in Embleton, 14 n, 18; witness to a deed, 17 n; value of his land, 21.  
 Walk-mill, farmstead at Bilton, 452.  
 Walker, Anthony, M.A. (d. 1622), vicar of Embleton, 70, 112.  
 — James (1678), 314.  
 — James (1687), of Newtoun, 327.  
 — William (1663), churchwarden of Alnmouth, 491.  
 Walkyngton, Robert de (1340), vicar of Embleton, 59 n, 60 n, 62, 63, 69.  
 Walleis, Anthony (d. 1538), vicar of Embleton, 69.  
 Waller, John (1338), 280.  
 Wallis (Proctor), Isabel, marriage, 193.  
 Wallour, Thomas (1418), vicar of Lesbury, 441.  
 Walksend, Alan de (1163), witness, 228 n, 268 n, 272 n.  
 Walmden, Adam de, chaplain of Ellingham, 237, 273 n; derivation of name, 273 n, 462; surrenders rights to monks of Durham, 273 n, 462.  
 — Simon de (1296), pays subsidy, 236; derivation of name, 237.  
 Walonis, Galfrid de (twelfth century), witness, 230 n.  
 Walter, abbot of Alnwick (1246), witness, 16 n.  
 Walter, prior of Bolton, seal of, 275 n.  
 Walwick Chesters, leased to Bartholomew Bradford, 91 n.  
 Walwick Grange, leased to Bartholomew Bradford, 91 n.  
 Wans, Hugh de (1296), pays subsidy, 341.  
 Wanting, John de, warden of Merton, 52, 53 n, 54 n, 57 n, 58 n.  
 Wanwayn, bursar of Embleton, 66 n.  
 Warbrow (parish of Alnwick), corn tithes, 142.  
 Ward, R. (1678), vicar of Kirkharle, witness, 314.  
 Warde, William (d. 1431), vicar of Embleton, 66-7; death, 69; trustee, 244 n, 245.  
 Wardhaugh (Adams), Eleanor, marriage, 388.  
 Wardle (Forster), Elizabeth (1785), marriage, 102.

- Warenford, leper hospital at, 24, 27; surveyed, 248; report on, 255. *See also* vol. i.
- Warenmouth, port of Bamburgh, 225. *See also* vol. i.
- Warenton, Ingleram de (1246), 16 n; his service transferred to Montfort, 17, 18 n; witness, 302.
- (de Lucker), Juliana de, wife of Simon III., 301.
- Thomas de (1245), his land in Warenton, 14.
- Warenton, part of ancient barony of Embleton, 10; owned by William, son of Adam, 13 n; held in chief by John, Viscount III., 14; Witeworth estate, 14 n; yearly value, 22; leased to Robert Harbottle, 31; Scottish ravages, 32; value in 1435, 34; report on, 255. *See also* vol. i.
- Wark, mercenaries at, 126; donjon at, 206.
- Warkworth, castle dismantled, 136-8; headquarters of earl of Warwick, 204; gatehouse, 211; donjon at, 318; fisheries of, 433-4.
- Warren, Ada de, daughter of second earl of Surrey, afterwards countess of Northumberland, 469.
- Warrilow, William (d. 1807), chaplain of Ellingham hall, 223 n.
- Warwick, earl of, invests Warkworth, 204; at Dunstanburgh, 205.
- Watkinson (Lawson), Elizabeth (d. 1683), marriage and death, 96.
- Joseph (d. 1704), co-heirs of, 97.
- (Lawson), Mary (d. 1704), marriage, 96-7.
- Watson, Cuthbert (1538), vicar of Ellingham, 285.
- (*née* Craster), Elizabeth, marriage, 178.
- Henry (1538), a trooper, 38.
- James (1538), a trooper, 125.
- James (1736), curate of Embleton, 73.
- John (1538), a trooper, 38.
- John (1578), parish clerk of Ellingham, 285 n.
- John (1792), of Alnwick, marriage, 110.
- John (eighteenth century), of Newcastle, marriage, 178.
- (Linton), Mary, marriage, 74.
- Ralph (1678), trustee, 102.
- Richard (1538), a trooper, 38.
- Richard (1573), despoiled, 250.
- Robert (1538), a trooper, 38.
- Robert (1648), letters of, 131, 133-40.
- Rev. Robert (1834), first Presbyterian minister of Embleton, 9 n.
- Thomas (1535), 36, 37, 38.
- Thomas (1538), of Rock, 125.
- Thomas (1723), churchwarden of Embleton, 73.
- Thomas (1725), of Newton, 98 n.
- William (1538), a trooper, 38, 305.
- Watson, William (1538), a trooper, 155 n; his land in Rennington, 156-8.
- William (1567), his land in Ellingham, 246.
- Waugh, Clement (1499), rents Embleton tithes, 68.
- Weapons: Bronze, 290, 467; stone, 242 n, 364, 364 n. *See also* Prehistoric remains.
- Wearmouth, Barnard de, witness, 12 n.
- John de, witness, 12 n.
- Webb, William (1656), his land in Swinhoe, 118-9.
- Webster, Thomas (1440), taxed as a foreigner, 35 n.
- Weddell, George, witness, 127.
- Grace (1706), bequest to, 357.
- Stoddart (1845), 106 n.
- Thomas (1567), tenant in Long Houghton, 373.
- William (1710), of Mousen, bequest to, 356.
- Weems (Whitehead), Elizabeth, marriage and death, 403.
- Weer, Lawrence de (1296), pays subsidy, 472.
- Weetwood (Grey), Margaret, marriage, 351; bequest to, 354.
- Welesme, John (1577), curate of Embleton, 70 n.
- Robert (1578), incumbent of Rennington, 149, 162.
- Wellaks. *See* Walwick.
- Wells, Hugh de (1207), archdeacon, witness, 470.
- Welpint, Walter de, witness, 271 n.
- Wendout, Christina (d. 1416), wife of John, 89.
- (de Hebburn), Isabel, inheritance, 90.
- John (d. 1367), 90; his holding in Newton, 89.
- (Wetwang), Margery, marriage, 89, 189.
- Robert (d. *circa* 1364), possessions, 26, 89; suit as to 'canefish,' 87-8.
- Robert (d. 1379), death, 90.
- Wendout, family of, genealogy of, 89.
- Wenlock, Lord (1461), at Dunstanburgh, 205.
- Wentworth (*née* Assheton), Mary, marriage, 96; second marriage, 98.
- Peregrine (1748), marriage, 96, 98.
- Sir Philip (1461), defends Dunstanburgh, 205.
- Wer, William (1296), pays subsidy, 472.
- Werdale, William (1390), vicar of Ellingham, 284.
- Werdenelle, Walter, land in Dunstan, 186 n.
- Weremuthe. *See* Wearmouth.
- Wesley, John (1748), visit to Alnmouth, 491.
- West Boldon, part of Rock endowment, 150.
- West Brunton, identity, 103.
- West Ditchburn, 173 n.
- West Linkhall, farm of, 292.
- Wester Seaton, a division of Seaton, 400.
- Wetheral, Luke (1620), his land in South Charlton, 306-7.

- Wetherburn, Alexander (1573), concerned in cattle raids, 249-50.
- Wetherengton, Mr., possessions, 253.
- Wetwang, Edward (1440), parentage, 89; landowner in Newton, 90; appointed constable of Dunstan, 190.
- Henry (1531), freeholder in Embleton, 42; land in Newton, 91; trustee, 166 n; parentage, 190.
- Henry (1692), 92; dispute as to Embleton pew, 143-4; sells his Dunstan estate, 191.
- Captain John (1676), alluded to in poem of 'Cheviot,' 188 n; naval commander, 191 n.
- Joshua (*circa* 1688), freeholder in Newton, 97 n; inherits family estate, 191.
- Justa (1320), wife of Richard, 188.
- Mrs., of Newcastle, a Jacobite, 190 n.
- Nicholas (1454), sheriff of Newcastle, 190 n.
- Richard (1296), land in Embleton, 15; acts as surety, 171; his land in Dunstan, 186; death, 188.
- Richard (1320), acquires Dunstan estate, 188.
- Richard (1417), receiver of Dunstanburgh, marriage, 89, 189; appointed attorney, 322 n.
- Richard (d. *circa* 1628), indicted, 190.
- Robert (1337), land in Dunstan, 188 n.
- Robert (1598), of Dunstan hall, freeholder, 92, 190.
- Robert (1697), apprenticed, 191 n.
- Walter de (1292), 233 n.
- William (1561), 190; conveys land in Newton, 191 n.
- Wetwang of Dunstan, family of, 186, 188; genealogy of, 189.
- Wetwang of Newcastle, family of, 190 n.
- Wetwang, village of, 188.
- Weytman, Edward (1519), murder of, 125 n.
- Whalton, farm in, 95.
- Wheeler (Forster), Emily, marriage, 101.
- (Carr), Maria, marriage, 430.
- Whitley, John (1571), depositions by, 345. *See also* Whitley.
- Whenham, J. (1767), letter to Annie Plowden, 265.
- Whin sill, course of the, 329, 331-6.
- Whitbread (Grey), Mary, portrait at Fallodon, 114 n; marriage and death, 120, 353.
- Samuel, M.P. (d. 1815), marriage, 353.
- White, John, of Berwick, marriage, 412.
- White Hall farm, at Cramlington, identified with Wytelawe, 225.
- Whitehead, Deborah (1727), his land in Alnmouth, 97.
- Whitehead, Elizabeth (d. 1664), executrix, 403 n.
- George (1608), earl's officer, 133; surveys Alneham, 126 n; reports to earl, 377, 391, 455, 483-4; his land in Long Houghton, 382; seal of, 391 n; disputes as to enclosure of common, 386, 482; installed as lessee of Boulmer, 402; his family, 403; fined for delinquency, 404.
- Henry (1635), collector of earl's rents, 403 n.
- Henry (1648), 138.
- Captain H. (1783), sells Espley estate, 389 n.
- James (d. *circa* 1657), extract from will, 403 n.
- James (d. 1663), apprenticed in Newcastle, 403 n.
- Joshua (1727), his land in Alnmouth, 97; bailiff of South Charlton, 308 n.
- Nicholas (1658), letter as to Long Houghton mill, 377; sells lands in High Buston, 403 n.
- Nicholas (1701), marriage, 179.
- Whitehead of Boulmer, family of, 403; genealogy of, 403-4.
- Whitley, Thomas (1498), burgess of Alnmouth, 4-3 n. *See also* Wheitley.
- Whittingham (Carr), Isabel, marriage and death, 430; monumental inscription, 445.
- Whittingham, mercenaries at, 126; identified with Twyford, 468 n.
- Whittingham Carr, geological formations at, 2.
- Whitworth (co. of Durham), vicarage of, 285.
- Whomne, William de le (1296), pays subsidy, 400.
- Whorledge, Edward (1752), 182.
- (Craster), Margaret, 182.
- Whytreason, Henry, purchases Newton and Brunton, 91.
- Wickett (Grey), Miss, marriage, 352.
- Widdrington, — (1658), seeks tenure of Lesbury mill, 434.
- (Forster), Ann, marriage, 99.
- (Howard), Dorothy, conveys North Charlton, 296.
- Edward (1586), marriage, 294, 296.
- Captain Edward (1680), 143 n.
- (*née* Forster), Eleanor, twice married, 177.
- Ephraim (1607), witness, 354.
- (Grey), Frances Dorothy, marriage, 120.
- Sir Henry, kt. (1586), parentage, 296; his land in South Charlton, 300.
- John de (1279), witness, 232 n.
- John de (1415), witness, 243 n.
- (Grey), Margaret, marriage, 351.
- (Whitehead), Margaret, marriage and death, 403.
- (Grey), Mary, marriage, 351; children of, 355; second marriage, 355.

- Widdrington, Osbert de (1163), witness, 228 n, 268 n, 272 n.  
 — Robert (sixteenth century), marriage, 177.  
 — Roger (1607), witness, 354.  
 — Roger de, constable of Dunstanburgh, 28, 30, 104.  
 — Sir Thomas (1648), 119 n.  
 — (*née* Carnaby), Ursula, marriage, 294, 296.  
 — Sir William (1586), acquires North Charlton estate, 296.
- Widhouse, Richard (1614), tenant in Bilton, 456-7; his influence, 458.
- Wild, John (1336), pays subsidy, 239 n.
- Wilkie (Proctor), Elizabeth, marriage, 194-5.
- Wilkinson, George (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 424 n.  
 — (*alias* Lesbury), George (1535), canon of Alnwick, 441.  
 — (Cay), Isabel, marriage, 298.  
 — John (1614), tenant in Lesbury, 425-6.  
 — Mary (1648), bequest to, 176.  
 — Mr., vicar of Ilderton, 137.  
 — Robert (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 424 n.  
 — Robert (1541), concerned in murder of William Scott, 116 n.  
 — William (1573), despoiled by Scots, 248; tenant in Lesbury, 426.
- William, abbot of Alnwick (1244), witness, 84 n.
- William, chaplain of Lidel, witness, 271 n.
- William, king of Scotland, devastates Northumberland, 396; known as 'the Lion,' 468.
- William, prior of Durham (1214), 274.
- William, son of Robert son of Stephen, a serf, 169.
- William the Conqueror, 469.
- William the falconer (thirteenth century), freeholder in Lesbury, 414 n.
- William the reeve, land in Stamford, 15.
- Willoughby (Taylor), Mary, marriage and death, 316.
- Willy, Andrew, a gardener, 145.
- Wilson, Anthony (d. 1718), monumental inscription, 79.  
 — Bartram, his land in Rennington, 157-8.  
 — (Salkeld), Elizabeth, marriage, 117-8.  
 — F. R., architect, 147.  
 — John (1603), impounder, charge against, 44.  
 — Lancelot, incumbent of Rennington, 162.  
 — Michael (1618), his land in Rennington, 156-8.  
 — Sir Robert, 338.  
 — Robert (1618), his land in Rennington, 158.  
 — Thomas (1678), of Sunderland, 314.
- Wilson, William (1758), curate of Ellingham, 285.  
 — William, M.A. (1880), vicar of Ellingham, 260 n, 286.
- Wiltun, Alan de, witness, 271 n.
- Wimborne minster, canon of (Peter de Dene), 54.
- Windebank, Sir Thomas (1604), purchases and resells Dunstanburgh, 42, 210.
- Windylaw Moor, coal seams at, 218.
- Winter, Henry Lewis (1866), vicar of Alnmouth, 491 n.
- Winton P. (1207), witness, 470 n.
- Wipslaw farm (parish of Embleton), geology, 7.
- 'Wirksilver,' an annual payment, 89.
- 'Witelawe,' comprised in Ellingham barony, 224; identified with White Hall farm, 225. *See also* Ellingham barony.
- Witer, Robert (1298), his land in Warenton, 22.
- Witworth, an estate in Warenton, 14 n.
- Witherst, Robert (1648), assessed, 133.
- Withill, Gilbert de (1269), acquires Mossdrop, 186.
- Witton, Rev. John (b. 1691), sells land in Brunton, 97, 108 n.  
 — Mary, bequest to, 97.  
 — (*née* Assheton), Mary, marriage, 96; second marriage, 98.  
 — Margaret (1731), bequest to, 97.  
 — Richard (d. 1718), marriage, 97.  
 — Richard (d. 1743), land in Embleton, 45; proprietor in Newton, 98; sells part of Brunton, 108 n.  
 — Richard (d. 1820), curate of Rennington, 163; monumental inscription, 164.
- Witton, family of, genealogy of, 96; evidences, 97.
- Woddryngton. *See* Widdrington.
- Woden's chapel. *See* Alnmouth chapel.
- Woldon. *See* Wooden.
- Wolfe, Thomas (d. 1793), curate of Howick, 360 n.
- Wolouer, Stephen de (1296), pays subsidy, 472.
- Wolsey, Cardinal, 206.
- Wolstrop, Francis (1549), a mercenary, 126.  
 — Sir Oswald (1549), a mercenary, 126.
- Wood, Bartholomew atte, vicar of Embleton, 66, 69.  
 — (Grey), Hannah (1755), acquires Falلودon, 121; terms of will, 327; marriage and death, 352.  
 — John (1538), a trooper, 38.  
 — John (1663), proprietor in Embleton, 45.  
 — John (1730), his farm in Embleton, 45.  
 — John (1828), marriage, 180, 182.  
 — Joseph (d. 1782), marriage, 79.  
 — (*née* Christon), Margaret (1695), bequest to, 48.  
 — Thomas (1538), a trooper, 38.

- Wood, Thomas (d. 1755), holding in Embleton, 45; connection with Falldon, 114, 120; death, 121; purchases Preston, 327; bequest to, 356.
- Thomas (1828), of Beadnell, marriage, 178.
- Thomas (*postea* Craster), (d. 1867), succeeds to Craster estate, 176; marriage, 180; assumes name of Craster, 180.
- Woodcock, Thomas (1498), tenant in Ellingham, 245 n.
- Wooden, settled on Bertram Harbottle, 322, 463; surveyed, 419, 463, 464; obligations of tenants, 449; TOWNSHIP, 462; position and acreage, 462; originally part of Alnwick barony, 462; identified with Alden or Walden croft, 462; passes to the Percys, 463; raids by cattle stealers, 464; divided, 464; seventeenth and eighteenth century owners, 465; present proprietor, 465; old mansion house, 465.
- Woodhouse, Alexander (1663), churchwarden of Lesbury, 444.
- Woolf (Cay), Grace, marriage, 296, 298.
- Woolfe, George (d. 1749), vicar of Lesbury and Shilbottle, 442.
- Worcester, earl of, at Dunstanburgh, 204; besieges Bamburgh, 204-5.
- Wright, William (1500), copyhold tenant in Lesbury, 416.
- Wycliffe, Mr., earl's officer, 117 n.
- William (1607), in possession of Long Houghton mill, 376-7.
- Wyfe, William, his land in Dunstan, 186.
- Wyldhate, William (1341), tithes due from, 281.
- Wynfelde, Thomas (1531), vicar of Lesbury, 441.
- Wyscard, Adam (1245), his land in Embleton, 15.
- Wytelawe, Roger de (1240), his holding, 232 n.
- Wytelawe, part of Ellingham barony, 224; identity, 225. *See also* Ellingham barony.
- Wytham (Grey), Dorothy, marriage and death, 351.
- Wythill, Alice, wife of Gilbert, 344.
- Alice de, wife of Walter, 344.
- Gilbert de, 344.
- Walter de (1339), gifts to Hulne abbey, 344.
- Wythwang. *See* Wetwang.
- Y.
- Yalloy, Joseph (1735), trustee, 288 n.
- Mary (d. 1743), wife of Samuel, 288.
- Samuel (d. 1711), monumental inscription, 288.
- *See also* Yellowley.
- Yeakeslayd, Francis (1565), shipwrecked at Boulmer, 401.
- Yeland, Robert de (1199), witness, 274 n.
- Yellowley, John (d. 1787), marriage and death, 412.
- John, M.D. (d. 1482), parentage and death, 412.
- *See also* Yalloy.
- Yerdehull. *See* Earle.
- Yerdhill, Ralph de (1296), pays subsidy, 20.
- 'Yetling,' the term explained, 66 n.
- Yetlington, mercenaries at, 126.
- Ylderton, Thomas. *See* Ilderton.
- Yoell, Robert (1551), holding in Alnwick, 106.
- York, James, duke of (1682), commissioner to Scottish Parliament, 298.
- York, minster, 51; chancellor of, 53 n; Peter de Dene's connection with, 54-5; archbishop's court at, 61; Cathedral Close at, 63.
- Youens, Luke (1796), assessed, 289.
- Thomas (1799), assessed, 289.
- Young, Adam (1336), pays subsidy, 414 n.
- Andrew (1590), 181.
- Sir Andrew (1653), marriage, 94; negotiates sale of Newton, 94-5.
- James (1590), charge against, 181.
- John (1590), charge against, 181.
- Richard ('Wyte Richard') (1631), 297 n.
- Robert (1296), pays subsidy, 152.
- Robert (1618), his land in Rennington, 158.
- Robert, of Newcastle, marriage, 47.
- Roger (1678), bequest to, 314.
- Thomas (1590), charge against, 181.
- Younghusband, Ann (d. 1791), monumental inscription, 164.
- Ann (1826), monumental inscription, 164.
- Catherine (d. 1814), monumental inscription, 164.
- Isabel (d. 1831), monumental inscription, 164.
- (Forster), Jane (d. 1778), marriage and death, 109.
- John (d. 1784), monumental inscription, 164.
- William (1455), vicar of Ellingham, 285.
- William (1464), vicar of Ellingham, 283, 285.
- Z.
- Zong, George, bequest to, 127.
- Zouche, Alan le, of Ashby, marriage, 86.
- (St. Maur), Elena, twice married, 85-6; serfs of, 87.

## ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA TO VOLUME I.

- Page 15, line 29, for 'Cor-di-Galli' read 'Cauda Galli.'
- Page 18, line 11, for '607' read '617.'
- Page 34, note 2, for 'although' read 'unless.'
- Page 98, line 23, for '1888' read '1886.'
- Page 157, Thomas Forster of Adderstone and Frances, daughter of Sir William Forster of Bamburgh, were married at Little St. Mary's, Durham, 22 Jan., 1689.
- Page 187, last line of note 6, transpose Thomas and William.
- Page 188. It is now Mr. Twigge's opinion that Oswald Younghusband, executed in 1616, died *sine prole*, and that Thomas Younghusband, rated for Budle in 1663, was a son of Cuthbert Younghusband of Adderstone, uncle of Oswald Younghusband.
- Page 188. John and Grace were issue of the marriage of John Younghusband and Margaret Brewis. (The issue of two marriages have been confused by a printer's error.)
- Page 189, for 'Pickering' read 'Pickhill.'
- Page 192, line 7, for '£37,000' read '£30,000.'
- Page 204, line 12, for 'Richard' read 'Henry.'
- Page 229. Ralph Forster of Carham was issue of the marriage of Thomas Forster of Adderstone and Barbara Laws; administration of the goods of Ralph Forster of Alnwick was granted 18 March, 1733/4, to his mother Barbara Forster.
- Page 229. Dorothy Forster, wife of John Armstrong of Berry Hill, was buried 7 May, 1771. *Bamburgh Register*.
- Page 233, line 36, for 'Forster' read 'Fenwick.'
- Page 252. Thomas Alder of Belford West hall was buried 7 June, 1753.
- Page 269, line 8, for 'is' read 'was.'
- Page 297. Additional information confirms and amplifies the Bradford pedigree. In the depositions of witnesses examined in a chancery suit, *Bradford v. Carr* (Easter Term, 2 Jas. II.), preserved in the *Marquis of Waterford's MSS.*, it is stated that Thomas Bradford, born *circa* 1591, died *circa* 1646, was 'under very low circumstances some time before his death . . . and was arrested for debt and throwne into the comon gaole for the county' [of Northumberland]. Thomas Bradford's son, Ralph, married Margaret Cole, 26 March, 1663 (*Gateshead Register*), and was buried 26 Aug., 1664, leaving issue a son, Ralph, who was buried 24 Nov., 1664 (*ibid.*). Margaret Bradford, the widow, remarried about 1674, John Jenkyns of Barnes, co. Durham. Of the other issue of Thomas Bradford, by his wife Jane Thompson, (1) Mary, the eldest daughter, married George Pringle, gent., and died before 1664, leaving issue a daughter, Jane, who married Ebenezer Durant; (2) Elizabeth married Bryan Grey; (3) Philadelphia died unmarried.
- Page 332 (2nd generation on the page), *delete* 'died before 1754 . . . John Wood.'
- Page 333, line 2, for 'Thomas' read 'Mrs.'
- Page 333, line 6, for '1749' read '1740.'
- Page 356. Tuggal hall was bought in 1878 by Colonel John Wood for £2,000. After Colonel Wood's death it was sold in 1889 to his sister, Miss Wood.
- Page 360, line 18, for 'Grenses' read 'Greenses.'
- Page 360, line 32, for 'Goodchild' read 'Hugh Miller.'
- Page 362, line 14, for 'serratings' read 'scratchings.'
- Page 394, line 13, for 'John' read 'George.'
- Page 400, line 8, for 'son' read 'grandson.'
- Page 403, line 28, for 'son' read 'grandson.'
- Page 407, for 'Mentin' read 'Cleutin.' The name of the French envoy was Henri Cleutin d'Oysel.
- Page 415. It was not the eldest but a younger son of Major-General John W. Younghusband, who served in the Pamirs, viz.: Francis Edward Younghusband, C.I.E., born 1863, formerly captain in the King's Dragoon Guards, now in the Indian Intelligence Department.

NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE  
ANDREW REID & CO., LIMITED, PRINTING COURT BUILDINGS



University of California  
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY  
405 Hilgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388  
Return this material to the library  
from which it was borrowed.

THE LIBRARY  
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA  
LOS ANGELES

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



D 000 376 323 2

\*DA  
670  
NOM1  
v.2

University of  
Southern  
Library

University  
Southern  
Library

